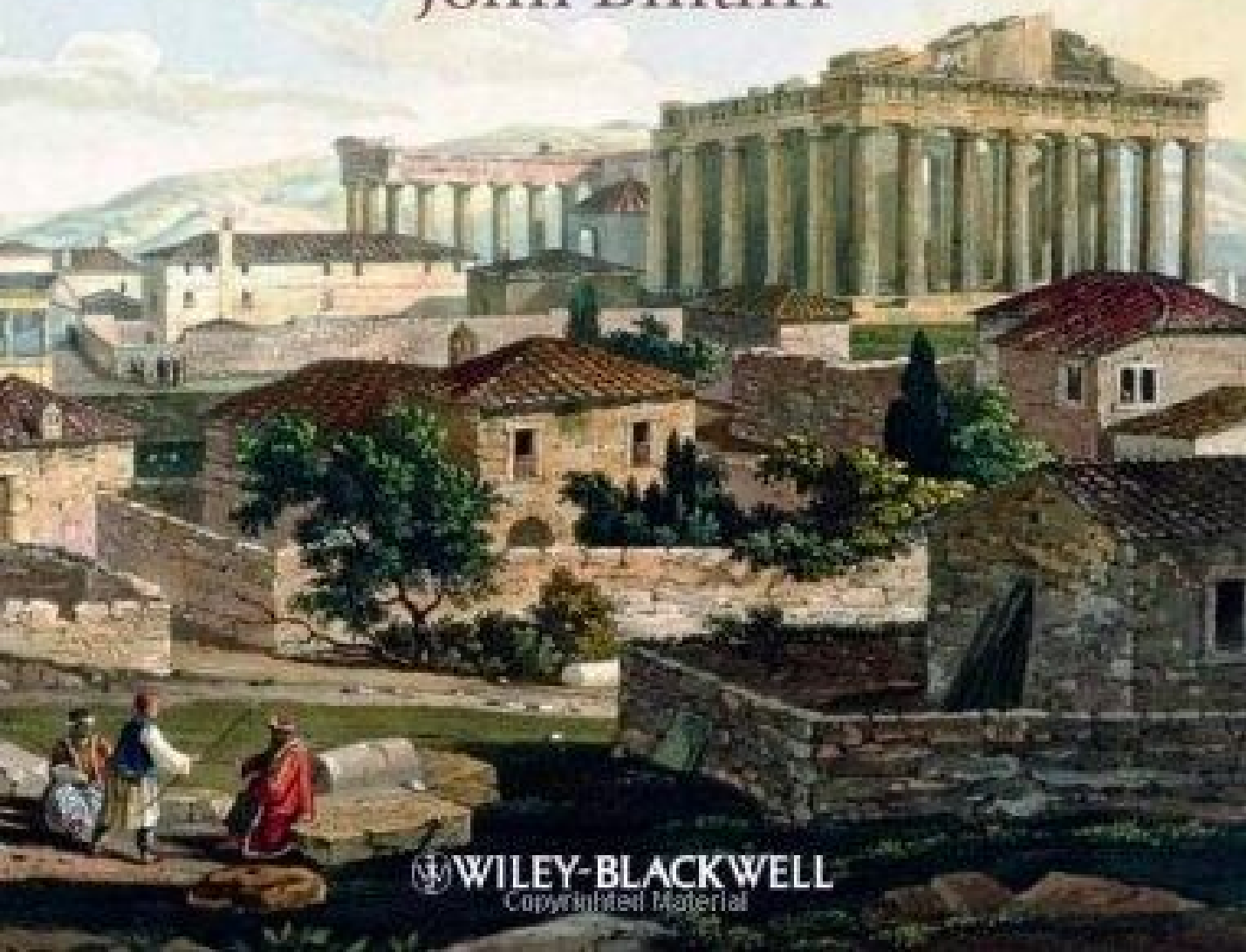
THE COMPLETE ARCHAEOLOGY of GREECE

From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century A.D.

John Bintliff



WILEY-BLACKWELL

Copyrighted Material

The Complete Archaeology of Greece

The Complete Archaeology of Greece

From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD

John Bintliff

WILEY-BLACKWELL
A John Wiley & Sons, Ltd., Publication

This edition first published 2012
© 2012 John Bintliff

Blackwell Publishing was acquired by John Wiley & Sons in February 2007. Blackwell's publishing program has been merged with Wiley's global Scientific, Technical, and Medical business to form Wiley-Blackwell.

Registered Office
John Wiley & Sons, Ltd, The Atrium, Southern Gate, Chichester, West Sussex, PO19 8SQ, UK

Editorial Offices
350 Main Street, Malden, MA 02148-5020, USA
9600 Garsington Road, Oxford, OX4 2DQ, UK
The Atrium, Southern Gate, Chichester, West Sussex, PO19 8SQ, UK

For details of our global editorial offices, for customer services, and for information about how to apply for permission to reuse the copyright material in this book, please see our website at www.wiley.com/wiley-blackwell.

The right of John Bintliff to be identified as the author of this work has been asserted in accordance with the UK Copyright, Designs and Patents Act 1988.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, except as permitted by the UK Copyright, Designs and Patents Act 1988, without the prior permission of the publisher.

Wiley also publishes its books in a variety of electronic formats. Some content that appears in print may not be available in electronic books.

Designations used by companies to distinguish their products are often claimed as trademarks. All brand names and product names used in this book are trade names, service marks, trademarks or registered trademarks of their respective owners. The publisher is not associated with any product or vendor mentioned in this book. This publication is designed to provide accurate and authoritative information in regard to the subject matter covered. It is sold on the understanding that the publisher is not engaged in rendering professional services. If professional advice or other expert assistance is required, the services of a competent professional should be sought.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Bintliff, J. L. (John L.)
The complete archaeology of Greece : from hunter-gatherers to the 20th century AD / John Bintliff. – 1st ed.
p. cm.
Includes bibliographical references and index.
ISBN 978-1-4051-5418-5 (hardback) – ISBN 978-1-4051-5419-2 (paperback) 1. Greece–Antiquities. 2. Greece–Civilization. 3. Architecture, Ancient–Greece. 4. Art, Ancient–Greece. 5. Excavations (Archaeology)–Greece. I. Title.
DF77.B626 2012
949.5–dc23

2011049091

A catalogue record for this book is available from the British Library.

Set in 10/12pt Bembo by SPi Publisher Services, Pondicherry, India

1 2012

This book is dedicated to
THE PEOPLE OF GREECE
for whom 'Philoxenia' (kindness to strangers)
has always been an essential quality
of Aegean life

Contents

List of Figures and Tables ix
List of Color Plates xxii
Acknowledgments xxv

Introduction 1

Part I The Landscape and Aegean Prehistory 9

1 The Dynamic Land 11

2 Hunter-Gatherers: The Palaeolithic and Epipalaeolithic in Greece 28

3 Early Farming Communities: Neolithic Greece 46

4 Complex Cultures of the Early Bronze Age 83

5 The Middle to Early Late Bronze Age on Crete: The Minoan Civilization 123

6 The Middle to Early Late Bronze Age on the Cyclades and the Mainland 155

7 The Mature Late Bronze Age on the Mainland and in the Wider Aegean: The Mycenaean Civilization 181

Part II The Archaeology of Classical, Hellenistic, and Roman Greece in its Longer-term Context 207

8 The Greek Early Iron Age and the Concept of a "Dark Age" 209

9 The Archaeology of the Archaic Era: Demography, Settlement Patterns, and Everyday Life 234

10 The Built Environment, Symbolic Material Culture, and Society in Archaic Greece 252

11 The Archaeology of Classical Greece: Demography, Settlement Patterns, and Everyday Life 265

12 Symbolic Material Culture, the Built Environment, and Society in Classical Greece 285

13 The Archaeology of Greece in Hellenistic to Early Roman Imperial Times: Demography, Settlement Patterns, and Everyday Life 310

14 Symbolic Material Culture, the Built Environment, and Society in Hellenistic and Early Roman Greece 337

15 The Archaeology of Greece from Middle Roman Imperial Times to Late Antiquity: Demography, Settlement Patterns, and Everyday Life 351

16 Symbolic Material Culture, the Built Environment, and Society in Middle to Late Roman Greece 369

Part III The Archaeology of Medieval and post-Medieval Greece in its Historical Context 379

17 The Archaeology of Byzantine Greece: Demography, Settlement Patterns, and Everyday Life 381

18 Symbolic Material Culture, the Built Environment, and Society in the Byzantine Aegean 402

19 The Archaeology of Frankish-Crusader Society in Greece 416

20 The Archaeology of Ottoman and Venetian Greece: Population, Settlement Dynamics, and Socio-economic Developments 436

21 Material Culture, the Built Environment, and Society in Ottoman and Venetian Greece 459

22 The Archaeology of Early Modern Greece 478

Index 498

List of Figures and Tables

The author and publisher gratefully acknowledge the permission granted to reproduce the copyright material in this book

Figures

0.1 German excavations at the Heroon in Olympia, 1880. In the foreground are Richard Borrmann and Wilhelm Dörpfeld. © bpk, Berlin. 3

1.1 Distribution of the major modern olive-production zones with key Bronze Age sites indicated. The shading from A to C indicates decreasing olive yields, D denotes no or minimal production. Major Bronze Age sites are shown with crosses, circles, and squares. C. Renfrew, *The Emergence of Civilization* (Study in Prehistory), London 1972, Figure 18.12. © 1972 Methuen & Co. Reproduced by permission of Taylor & Francis Books UK. 12

1.2 Major geological zones of Greece. H. C. Darby *et al.*, *Naval Geographical Intelligence Handbook, Greece*, vol. 1. London: Naval Intelligence Division 1944, Figure 4. 13

1.3 Average annual rainfall in Greece. H. C. Darby *et al.*, *Naval Geographical Intelligence Handbook, Greece*, vol. 1. London: Naval Intelligence Division 1944, Figure 59. 16

1.4 The vertical zonation of crops in the Mediterranean lands. J. M. Houston, *The Western Mediterranean World*. London 1964, Figure 28. Courtesy of J. M. Houston. 18

1.5 Vegetation sequence in Greece, from Mediterranean lowland (right) to inner mountain peaks (left). Modified from J. Kautzky, *Natuurreisgids Griekenland. Vasteland en Kuststreken*. De Bilt 1995, diagram on p. 23. 19

1.6 Soils of Greece. H. C. Darby *et al.*, *Naval Geographical Intelligence Handbook, Greece*, vol. 1. London 1944, Figure 7. 22

1.7 Cross-section of the infill of the Plain of Troy, Northwestern Anatolia, since the last glacial era. Note the dominance of marine deposits and of river sediments laid down in a former sea inlet almost to the innermost part of the plain, and the late and superficial progradation (advance) of the modern dry land plain alluvia. 23

Author after J. C. Kraft *et al.*, "Geomorphic reconstructions in the environs of ancient Troy," *Science* 209 (1980), 776–782, Figure 3. Reproduced by permission of American Association for the Advancement of Science.

2.1 Peneios River open valley terraces, Thessaly, with archaeologists recording lithic finds from Palaeolithic hunter-gatherer activity. 31
Courtesy of Curtis Runnels.

2.2 Key Mesolithic sites in Greece. 34
N. Galanidou and C. Perlès (eds.), *The Greek Mesolithic. Problems and Perspectives*. London 2003, Figure 1.1.

2.3 Upper Mesolithic stone-tool assemblage from Franchthi Cave. Most of the small tools or microliths (right) are related to fishing: tools for preparing nets and traps for the capture of fish and then their processing for eating and storage. Shellfish collection and processing would also benefit from some of these small tools but also from some larger tools (left). The curved trapezoidal arrows however (upper right) could also be used for the land game, red deer and boar, identified in the Cave deposits. Many of the larger cutting and scraping tools (left) would be useful for processing land animals. Plant remains include wild fruits, nuts, and cereals, but no specific tools can yet be associated with these. 36
C. Perlès, *The Early Neolithic in Greece*. Cambridge University Press 2001, Figures 2.4 and 2.5.

2.4 Mesolithic settlement system in the Argolid. 38
C. Runnels *et al.*, "A Mesolithic landscape in Greece: Testing a site-location model in the Argolid at Kandia." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 18 (2005), 259–285, Figure 2.

2.5 The setting of the Klithi Cave and other sites in the Epirus upland and lowland region with likely seasonal moves of game animals. Arrowed routes between uplands and lowlands mark migrations of deer, cattle and horse. Routes purely within the uplands those of ibex and chamois. Low glacial sea levels made Corfu island part of the mainland. 41
G. Bailey (ed.), *Klithi: Palaeolithic Settlement and Quaternary Landscapes in Northwest Greece*, vol. 2. Cambridge University Press 1997, Figure 30.25.

3.1 The spread of Neolithic farming and herding during the Holocene (our current Interglacial, ca. 10,000 BP [before present] till now). Dates are in years BC. 48
L. Louwe Kooijmans, *Between Geleen and Banpo. The Agricultural Transformation of Prehistoric Society, 9000–4000 BC*. Amsterdam, Archaeology Centre, Amsterdam University 1998, Figure 2.

3.2 Early Neolithic house from Nea Nikomedeia (left) and Middle Neolithic house from Sesklo acropolis (right). 53
D. R. Theochares, *Neolithikos politismos. Suntomi episkopisi tis neolithikis ston helladiko choro*. Athens 1993, Figures 19 and 48.

3.3 The author's model for fissive and corporate community settlement systems. 54
J. L. Bintliff, "Emergent complexity in settlement systems and urban transformations." In U. Fellmeth *et al.* (eds.), *Historische Geographie der Alten Welt. Festgabe für Eckart Olshausen*. Georg Olms Verlag, Hildesheim 2007, 43–82, Figure 7.

3.4 Reconstruction of the Upper Town at Sesklo. D. R. Theochares, *Neolithikos politismos. Suntomi episkopisi tis neolithikis ston helladiko choro*. Athens 1993, Figure 43. 56

3.5 Plan of excavated areas at Dhimini and reconstruction drawing. 57
D. Preziosi and L. A. Hitchcock, *Aegean Art and Architecture*. Oxford University Press 1999, Figures 7 and 8.

3.6 Distribution map of EN tells of the Thessalian Eastern Plain and Central Hill Land. The Thiessen polygon analysis suggests territory packing. 61
C. Perlès, *The Early Neolithic in Greece*. Cambridge University Press 2001, Figure 7.9.

3.7 Characteristic tableware pottery forms from the Neolithic sequence of Thessaly. 68
Phase 1 = EN, 2 = MN, 3–4 = early then late LN, 5 = FN. Note that in the last three phases a wide range of undecorated domestic and cookwares are in use, not shown here.
J.-P. Demoule and C. Perlès, "The Greek Neolithic: A new review." *Journal of World Prehistory* 7/4 (1993), 355–416, Figure 8. London: Springer Verlag.

3.8 Characteristic stone tools of the Greek Neolithic. 70
J.-P. Demoule and C. Perlès, "The Greek Neolithic: A new review." *Journal of World Prehistory* 7/4 (1993), 355–416, Figure 6. London: Springer Verlag.

3.9 The spread of exotic lithic raw materials (obsidian, andesite and honey flint) and the location of the emery source on Naxos. 71
C. Perlès, "Systems of exchange and organization of production in Neolithic Greece." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 5 (1992), 115–164, Figure 1.

3.10 Middle Neolithic double figurine from Thessaly. 75
Drawing by Professor Lauren Talalay, University of Michigan.

4.1 Olive and wine presses from the rural mansion of Vathypetro, Late Minoan Crete. 84
Photos J. Lesley Fitton.

4.2 Proposed Early Helladic settlement hierarchy for the Argolid Survey: size of circle reflects site extent and implied political status. 87
M.H. Jameson *et al.* (eds.), *A Greek Countryside. The Southern Argolid from Prehistory to the Present Day*. Stanford 1994, Figure 6.9. © 1994 Board of Trustees of the Leland Stanford Jr. University.

4.3 Monumental structure ("House of the Tiles") at Lerna. 88
D. Preziosi and L.A. Hitchcock, *Aegean Art and Architecture*. Oxford University Press 1999, Figure 17.

4.4 (Upper) Male status graves with weapons (Schwert = sword, Dolch = dagger, Lanze = lance, and Rasiermesser = razor-knives) in the EH2 R Grave tumuli at Nidri, Levkas. (Lower) Precious metal in the same graves (Silber = silver, Werkzeug = symbolic craft-tools). 90
I. Kilian-Dirlmeier, *Die Bronzezeitlichen Gräber bei Nidri auf Leukas*. Bonn 2005, Abb. 95–96. Courtesy of Römisch-Germanischen Zentralmuseums Mainz.

4.5 A Mesara communal tomb or tholos, Early and Middle Minoan. Whether the stone roof was a corbelled dome, or flat, is still disputed. 98
S. Hood, *The Minoans. Crete in the Bronze Age*. London 1971, Figure 127. Reconstruction drawn by Martin E. Weaver. Plan drawn by Patricia Clarke.

4.6 The Agiofarango Valley in Minoan times. 99
J. L. Bintliff, *Natural Environment and Human Settlement in Prehistoric Greece*. Oxford British Archaeological Reports 1977, Chapter 8, Figure 9.

4.7 Selected Early Minoan wares, emphasizing the significance of drinking sets. 101
K. Branigan (ed.), *Cemetery and Society in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield 1998, Figures 1.5 and 8.1. Reproduced by permission of Continuum International Publishing Group.

4.8 Early Cycladic boats. 105
C. Broodbank, *An Island Archaeology of the Early Cyclades*. © Cambridge University Press 2000, Figure 23.

4.9 Travel ranges in the Early Cycladic Aegean from major island foci. The chief centers indicated, north to south, are Aghia Irini (Kea), Chalandriani (Syros), Grotta Aplomata (Naxos), and Daskaleio (Keros). 106
C. Broodbank, *An Island Archaeology of the Early Cyclades*. © Cambridge University Press 2000, Figure 85.

4.10	Typical ceramic and metal pot forms of Early Cycladic 2. C. Broodbank, *An Island Archaeology of the Early Cyclades*. © Cambridge University Press 2000, Figure 60.	108
4.11	The fortified enclosure site at Chalandriani, Syros. O. Dickinson, *The Aegean Bronze Age*. © Cambridge University Press 1994, Figure 4.5.	109
4.12	Cycladic symbolic culture. Typology of figurines by period, oldest at the top of the sequence. C. Renfrew, *The Emergence of Civilization* (Study in Prehistory). London 1972, Figure 11.8. © 1972 Methuen & Co. Reproduced by permission of Taylor & Francis Books UK.	115
5.1	The Vrokastro Survey in Eastern Crete shows the progressive infill of the Cretan landscape between the Final Neolithic and First Palace period (above) and the Second Palace period (facing page). J.B. Hayden, J. A. Moody, and O. Rackham, "The Vrokastro Survey Project, 1986–1989. Research design and preliminary results." *Hesperia* 61/3 (1992), 293–353, Figures 16 and 17. Reproduced by permission of American School of Classical Studies at Athens © 1992.	126
5.2	The mature plan of the major palace at Phaistos. D. Preziosi and L. A. Hitchcock, *Aegean Art and Architecture*. © Oxford University Press 1999, Figure 62.	129
5.3	The reconstructed small palace within the country town of Gournia. J. L. Fitton, *Minoans. Peoples of the Past*. London 2002, Figure 54.	129
5.4	A possible settlement hierarchy in Palatial Crete. The following centers are suggested to have possessed palaces, large or small, in the First and/or Second Palace period: Khania, Monastiraki, Phaistos, Knossos, Arkhanes, Galatas, Malia, Gournia, Petras, Zakro. E. Adams, "Social strategies and spatial dynamics in Neopalatial Crete: An analysis of the North-Central area." *American Journal of Archaeology* 110 (2006), 1–36. Reproduced by permission of Archaeological Institute of America (Boston).	130
5.5	Knossos palatial fresco taken to represent public ceremonies in the outer West Court. J. Driessen, "The King Must Die: Some Observations on the Use of Minoan Court Compounds." In J. Driessen, *et al.* (eds.), *Monuments of Minos*, Austin: University of Texas at Austin Press, 2002, 1–14. Courtesy of J. Driessen.	133
5.6	Knossos palatial fresco taken to represent public ceremonies in the inner Central Court. J. Driessen, "The King Must Die: Some Observations on the Use of Minoan Court Compounds." In Driessen, Laffineur, Schoep eds., *Monuments of Minos*, Austin: University of Texas at Austin Press, 2002, 1–14. Courtesy of J. Driessen.	133
5.7	The early First Palace (Protopalatial) court-complex at Malia set against its New Palace (Neopalatial) successor. I. Schoep, "Looking beyond the First Palaces: Elites and the agency of power in EMIII-MMII Crete." *American Journal of Archaeology* 110 (2006), 37–64, Figure 3. Reproduced by permission of Archaeological Institute of America (Boston).	134
5.8	Malia palace and town. I. Schoep, "Social and political organization on Crete in the Proto-Palatial Period: The case of Middle Minoan II Malia." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 15 (2002), 101–132, Figure 1.	135
5.9	Carved serpentine cup, known as the Chieftain's Cup, found at the Minoan site of Ayia Triada on Crete. © Roger Wood/CORBIS.	137
5.10	Clay archive records in Minoan Linear A script. P. M. Warren, *The Making of the Past. The Aegean Civilizations*. Ekdotiki Athenon SA, Athens 1975, 37. Heraklion Museum, Crete. Photo: Ekdotiki Athenon, Athens.	143

5.11	Typical painted fine wares of First Palace date. O. Dickinson, *The Aegean Bronze Age*. © Cambridge University Press 1994, Figure 5.8.	144
5.12a	Scene on Isopata engraved ring gem showing ritual dancing in a natural setting with a small floating figure. Drawn by V.-P. Herva after Platon and Pini 1984: no. 51, from V.-P. Herva, "Flower lovers, after all? Rethinking religion and human-environment relations in Minoan Crete." *World Archaeology* 38 (2006), 590, Figure 2.	147
5.12b	Engraved ring gem. Offerings to a seated female figure before a mystical tree. Clyde E. Keeler, *Apples of Immortality from the Kuna Tree of Life*. New York 1961/ Hathi Trust Digital Library.	147
6.1	Major and minor settlements on the Middle Cycladic Cyclades. C. Broodbank, *An Island Archaeology of the Early Cyclades*. © Cambridge University Press 2000, Figure 109.	156
6.2	The development of the Middle then Late Cycladic town at Phylakopi. T. Whitelaw, "A tale of three cities: Chronology and Minoisation at Phylakopi in Melos." In A. Dakouri-Hild and S. Sherratt (eds.), *Autochthon. Papers Presented to O. T. P. K. Dickinson*. Oxford 2005, 37–69, Figure 1.	158
6.3	Minoan cultural radiations. C. Broodbank, *An Island Archaeology of the Early Cyclades*. © Cambridge University Press 2000, Figure 121.	160
6.4	The present-day outline of Thera island with the location of the Bronze Age town at Akrotiri. J. Chadwick, *The Mycenaean World*. Cambridge 1976, Figure 4.	162
6.5	Middle Helladic gray Minyan ware goblet. © Trustees of the British Museum.	164
6.6	Middle Helladic village at Malthi, Peloponnese. E. Vermeule, *Greece in the Bronze Age*. Chicago 1964, Figure 14.	165
6.7	From left to right, development over time of male dress and gifts in the Shaft Graves. Areas shaded black are in gold. I. Kilian-Dirlmeier, "Beobachtungen zu den Schachtgräbern von Mykenai." *Jahrbuch des Römisch-Germanischen Zentralmuseums Mainz* 33 (1986), 159–198, Figures 14–16. Courtesy of Römisch-Germanischen Zentralmuseums Mainz.	172
6.8	Plan of the late "Treasury of Atreus" tholos at Mycenae. W. Taylour, *The Myceneans*. London 1966, Figure 43.	174
6.9	The great settlement mound or Toumba at Thessaloniki. Author.	176
7.1	Mycenaean krater (LH3) depicting an octopus, from Ialysos (modern Trianda), Rhodes, Aegean Sea, h. 41 cm. © Trustees of the British Museum.	182
7.2	The earliest clear palace plan at Pylos, LH3A period (left) shows some resemblance to a Minoan "court-complex," whilst the later palace, LH3B period (right) has more controlled access and is less permeable to the public. U. Thaler, "Constructing and reconstructing power." In J. Maran *et al.* (eds.), *Constructing Power: Architecture, Ideology and Social Practice*. Hamburg 2006, 93–116, Tafel 16, 1–2.	183
7.3	A first attempt to model the settlement hierarchy for the Mycenaean Plain of Argos: primary, secondary, and tertiary settlements are shown as triangles then larger and smaller circles. J. L. Bintliff, *Natural Environment and Human Settlement in Prehistoric Greece*. Oxford 1977, Appendix A, Figure 1a.	186
7.4	The palace at Pylos in LH3B: the Great Megaron reconstructed.	188

	Watercolor by Piet de Jong, digitally edited by Craig Mauzy. Courtesy of Department of Classics, University of Cincinnati.	
7.5	View and partial plan of Mycenaean fortress at Gla, Central Greece. Photo R.V. Schoder, SJ, © 1989 Loyola University of Chicago. Plan from R.V. Schoder, SJ, *Ancient Greece from the Air*. London: Thames and Hudson 1974, 79.	190
7.6	Mycenaean-style chamber tomb construction. S. Hood, *The Minoans. Crete in the Bronze Age*. Thames and Hudson, London 1971, Figure 29. Drawn by Patricia Clarke.	193
7.7	Mycenaean ceramic findspots abroad. Shaded areas and black squares mark areas and settlements with important concentrations, isolated dots mark small findspots. Black circles denote key Mycenaean centers in the Aegean homeland. G.-J. van Wijngaarden, *Use and Appreciation of Mycenaean Pottery in the Levant, Cyprus and Italy*. Amsterdam 2002, Figure 2.	196
7.8	Halstead's model for the Mycenaean palatial economy. P. Halstead, "The Mycenaean palatial economy: Making the most of the gaps in the evidence." *Proceedings of the Cambridge Philological Society* 38 (1992), 57–86, Figure 4. © Cambridge University Press.	198
8.1	Characteristic fine ware, early Iron Age (Protogeometric style), a grave assemblage from the Kerameikos cemetery in Athens. © Trustees of the British Museum.	210
8.2	Lefkandi elite mansion and/or cult burial structure, ca. 1000 BC, with subsequent cemetery to its east. A. Snodgrass, *An Archaeology of Greece. The Present State and Future Scope of a Discipline*. Stanford 1987, Figure 54. Reproduced by permission of University of California Press Books.	211
8.3	(Upper) The EIA to Archaic evolution of settlement foci in Boeotia. Known and hypothesized (question mark) nucleated settlements in later Geometric and Archaic times. By Classical times these multiple local foci have become separated into city-states (solid triangles) and their dependent villages (solid circles). Possible agricultural territories are marked by the polygons. (Lower) Territorial analysis of the historically and archaeologically located rural villages in the territory of Classical Athens, also showing urban (intramural) administrative units (rural and urban "demes"). Possible agricultural territories are marked by the polygons. J. L. Bintliff, "Territorial behaviour and the natural history of the Greek polis." In E. Olshausen and H. Sonnabend (eds.), *Stuttgarter Kolloquium zur historischen Geographie des Altertums*, vol. 4. Amsterdam 1994, 207–249. Published there as Figure 20 on Plate XXXIX, and Figure 36 on Plate LVI.	216
8.4	Settlement-chamber migration of nucleations in the Valley of the Muses. Askra is the sole nucleation in Early Bronze Age and Greco-Roman to Byzantine times, site VM4 is the sole village in Middle-Late Bronze Age, Frankish/Crusader, and Early Ottoman times, and the modern village is the only nucleation from Late Ottoman times to today. Author.	219
8.5	Settlement plan of Emborio on the island of Chios in the Early Iron Age. A. Snodgrass, *An Archaeology of Greece. The Present State and Future Scope of a Discipline*. Stanford 1987, Figure 57. Reproduced by permission of University of California Press Books.	222
8.6	Elaboration of houses at Zagora during Late Geometric times.	224

F. Lang, *Archäische Siedlungen in Griechenland: Struktur und Entwicklung*. Berlin 1996, Figures 55–56. © Wiley-VCH Verlag GmbH & Co. KGaA, Weinheim.

8.7 Eighth-century wooden temples of apsidal form underlying a later rectangular stone temple at Eretria. 229
J. Whitley, *The Archaeology of Ancient Greece*. Cambridge 2001, Figure 7.6.

9.1 Map of the distribution of city-states or poleis in Classical Greece. The remaining areas were organized in "ethne" (tribal or confederate states) and/or kingdoms. 235
A. Snodgrass, *Archaic Greece. The Age of Experimen*t. London 1980, Figure 43 (after Kirsten 1956). Courtesy of Professor A. Snodgrass.

9.2 Early scene of a hoplite phalanx piped into battle ca. 675 BC. 239
Chigi jug, detail of warriors, c. 640 BC. Rome, Museo di Villa Giulia. © 2011. Photo Scala, Florence. Courtesy of the Ministero per i Beni e le Attività Culturali.

9.3 Reconstruction of the city of Old Smyrna in the late Archaic period. 241
R. Cook, "Old Smyrna, 1948–1951." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 53 (1958–1959), 1–181.

9.4 Reconstruction of the Panhellenic sanctuary at Delphi in about 160 AD. 244
Model by Hans Schleif, scale 1:200. General view showing Temple of Apollo and Theater from the south. Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York. Dodge Fund, 1930 (30.141.2). Photo © 2011 Metropolitan Museum of Art/Art Resource/Scala, Florence.

9.5 Waves of population and urbanization over time in the Aegean, from intensive and extensive survey data. 246
J. L. Bintliff, "Regional survey, demography, and the rise of complex societies in the Ancient Aegean: Core–periphery, Neo-Malthusian, and other interpretive models." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 24 (1997), 1–38, Figure 10, revised.

9.6 Greek colonization in Late Geometric-Archaic times. 248
A. A. M. van der Heyden, *Atlas van de antieke wereld*. Amsterdam 1958, Map 3.

10.1 The development of male kouros statues from Early to Late Archaic times. 253
Colossal marble kouros from Cape Sounion (left). © De Agostini/SuperStock.
Funerary kouros of Kroisos, Paros marble, ca. 525 BC, from Anavyssos (right). © The Art Archive/National Archaeological Museum Athens/Gianni Dagli Orti.

10.2 Proto-Corinthian ceramic, fine ware from the final eighth to seventh centuries BC. 254
© Trustees of the British Museum.

10.3 Black-Figure Attic vase, typical fine ware from the late sixth to early fifth centuries BC. 255
Museum of Fine Arts, Boston/Henry Lillie Pierce Fund/The Bridgeman Art Library.

10.4 Red-Figure Attic calyx krater depicting Hercules wearing a laurel wreath with Athena and other Greek heroes, typical fine ware from the fifth to fourth centuries BC. 256
Niobid Painter (ca. 475–450 BC). Louvre, Paris/The Bridgeman Art Library.

10.5 Late Archaic temple of Aphaea on the island of Aegina. 258
A. A. M. van der Heyden, *Atlas van de antieke wereld*. Amsterdam 1958, 30.

10.6 The proto-historic dispersed plan of Athens with the later city wall. 260
I. Morris, "The early polis as city and state." In J. Rich and A. Wallace-Hadrill (eds.), *City and Country in the Ancient World*. London 1991, 25–58, Figure 2. © 1991 Routledge. Reproduced by permission of Taylor & Francis Books UK.

11.1 The Athenian Acropolis in Hellenistic times. Key Periclean monuments: immediately at the head of the entrance ramp is the Propylaea gate-complex, to its far right on a projecting wing the tiny temple of Athena Nike, then in the raised centre of the citadel 268

	is the temple of Athena Parthenos, and to its left adjacent to the perimeter wall the complex temple called the Erechtheion (dedicated to Athena and Poseidon Erechtheios). Reconstruction drawing courtesy of Professor M. Korres.	
11.2	The site of LSE1. (Top left) Local surface pottery density around the site (gridded in white). (Right and lower) Sherd foci for Classical, Roman, and Late Roman times. Elements taken from J. L. Bintliff and P. Howard, "A radical rethink on approaches to surface survey and the rural landscape of Central Greece in Roman times." In F. Kolb and E. Müller-Luckner (eds.), *Chora und Polis*. München 2004, 43–78, Figures 11, 22, 23, and 24.	278
11.3	(Upper) Surface survey of Thespiae city shows its maximum extent of 70–100 ha during the Classical to Early Hellenistic era. (Lower) Total rural survey south of the city revealed an inner ring of small rural cemeteries (C), then a ring of large to medium-sized farms (MF, LF) and hamlets (H), followed by small farms (F), and finally a large hamlet (Askris Potamos). Upper: author. Lower: J. L. Bintliff *et al.*, *Testing the Hinterland: The Work of the Boeotia Survey (1989–1991) in the Southern Approaches to the City of Thespiai*. Cambridge 2007, Figure 9.4.	280
11.4	Domestic ceramics of the Classical era. B. A. Sparkes, "The Greek kitchen." *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 82 (1962), 121–137, composite from Plate IV pots 1, 2, 3, 5; Plate V pots 2, 6, 7; Plate VI pots 2, 5.	282
12.1	The decorative scheme of the Parthenon. M. D. Fullerton, *Greek Art*. Cambridge 2000, Figure 35. © Cambridge University Press.	288
12.2	The Doric architectural order. A. W. Lawrence and R. A. Tomlinson, *Greek Architecture*. New Haven 1996, xiv, unnumbered figures.	290
12.3	The Ionic architectural order. A. W. Lawrence and R. A. Tomlinson, *Greek Architecture*. New Haven 1996, xv, unnumbered figures.	291
12.4	Red-Figure Attic vase showing a household scene. © Trustees of the British Museum.	292
12.5	The Cnidos Aphrodite. Marble. Roman, ca. 180 AD. Slightly altered copy of the Aphrodite of Cnidos by Praxiteles, ca. 350 BC. Vatican Museums, Rome, inv. no. 474. akg-images/Nimatallah.	293
12.6	The Garlanded Youth (Diadumenos) by Polycleitos. Marble, h. 186 cm. Fifth century BC. Ancient copy from Delos. akg-images/De Agostini Picture Library.	294
12.7	A series of house blocks on the North Hill, Olynthus. N. Cahill, *Household and City Organization at Olynthus*. New Haven: Yale University Press 2002, Figure 7.	298
12.8	A typical Olynthus house plan. M. H. Jameson, "Domestic space in the Greek city-state." In S. Kent (ed.), *Domestic Architecture and the Use of Space*. © Cambridge University Press 1990, Figure 7.6.	299
12.9	An example of Cahill's Olynthus house analysis. N. Cahill, *Household and City Organization at Olynthus*. New Haven: Yale University Press 2002, Figure 16.	302
12.10	Access analysis for the settlement at Trypetos, Crete. R. C. Westgate, "House and society in Classical and Hellenistic Crete." *American Journal of Archaeology* 111 (2007), 423–457, Figure 12. Reproduced by permission of Archaeological Institute of America (Boston).	304

12.11 Atene deme's thin eroded soil allows Classical farm foundations to stand on the modern surface. Three farms, numbered, are shown with circular threshing-floors and estate boundaries. 306
H. Lohmann, *Atene. Forschungen zu Siedlungs- und Wirtschaftsstruktur des klassischen Attika*. Köln 1993, Figure 36.

13.1 (Top) Rural settlement decline in the region of Boeotia, Central Greece belonging to the ancient cities of Thespiae and Haliartos (located in the Southeast and Northwest of the maps). Many rural farms and hamlets disappear between Classical-Hellenistic and LH-ER times, many more cease to be flourishing settlements (low ceramic finds indicate site shrinkage or temporary rather than permanent use = "probable/possible" occupation). 314
J. L. Bintliff, "The Roman countryside in Central Greece: Observations and theories from the Boeotia Survey (1978–1987)." In G. Barker and J. Lloyd (eds.), *Roman Landscapes. Archaeological Survey in the Mediterranean Region*. London 1991, 122–132, Figures 2 and 4.
(Below) Surface collections from the small town of Askra show severe contraction between Classical Greek and Early Roman times. Open circles denote sample areas lacking finds of the mapped period, grayscale shading increases in darkness with higher density of dated finds for the mapped phase.
J. L. Bintliff and A.M. Snodgrass, "Mediterranean survey and the city." *Antiquity* 62 (1988), 57–71, Figures 2b and 2c.

13.2 Early Roman Greece, its provinces, colonial foundations by Caesar (colonies césariennes) and Augustus (fondations augustéennes), and privileged indigenous cities (libres, pérégrines). 316
R. Étienne *et al.*, *Archéologie historique de la Grèce antique*. Paris 2000, Figure 137.

13.3 Pella: palace/acropolis to north, agora center, and wealthy mansions to its south. 320
M. Lilimpaki-Akamati and I.M. Akamatis (eds.), *Pella and Its Environs*. Athens 2004, Figure 8.

13.4 The gridplan of the Roman colony of Corinth was set within the pre-Roman city-walls. Also marked is the acropolis (far southwest) and the former Long Walls (to the north running to the coast), together with the Roman agricultural land-division for the colonists around the city. 324
R. Étienne *et al.*, *Archéologie historique de la Grèce antique*. Paris 2000, Planche XIV.3.

13.5 Development of Thessaloniki from a secondary center within the Macedonian Hellenistic state, to the capital of the Roman province of Macedonia. 327
D.V. Grammenos (ed.), "Roman Thessaloniki." Thessaloniki, Archaeological Museum Publications, 2003, 124.

13.6 Argos: Roman bath complex. 328
M. Piérart and G. Touchais, *Argos. Une ville grecque de 6000 ans*. Paris 1996, 79.

13.7a Drawings. A typical assemblage of Hellenistic date. Top: (left to right) table cups, jug, and serving bowls. Lower: (left to right) cookpot, unguentaria (oil-flasks), casserole, and amphorae. 331
Courtesy of Mark van der Enden.

13.7b Early Roman ceramics. Upper left: tablewares. Upper right: amphorae and cooking ware. Below, unguentaria, kitchen, and other plain wares. 332
Philip Bes after H.S. Robinson, *Pottery of the Roman Period. Chronology* (= *The Athenian Agora*, Vol. 5). Princeton 1959, with permission of Professor J. Camp.

14.1 Plan of the Aegai palace. 338
R. Étienne *et al.*, *Archéologie historique de la Grèce antique*. Paris 2000, Figure 113.

14.2 Access diagram for three houses in Delos. Note the focus on entry toward the display courts with adjacent mosaic-floored entertainment rooms and the marginalization of family and service suites. 339

	R. C. Westgate, "House and society in Classical and Hellenistic Crete." *American Journal of Archaeology* 111 (2007), 423–457, Figure 1. Reproduced by permission of Archaeological Institute of America (Boston).	
14.3	The Baroque: defeated Barbarians from the Attalid dedication on the Parthenon. Left: National Archaeological Museum of Venice. Right: © 2011. DeAgostini Picture Library/Scala, Florence.	344
14.4	A Roman entrepreneur from Delos, first century BC, in Classicizing physique, a "pseudo-athlete." © Erin Babnik/Alamy.	347
15.1	Sequence of landscape change in the countryside of Thespiae, Boeotia in MR-LR times. Villas (V) and putative villa-estate hamlets (H) concentrate in the southwest and west districts, with an increase in site area over time. Redrawn from J. L. Bintliff *et al.*, *Testing the Hinterland: The Work of the Boeotia Survey (1989–1991) in the Southern Approaches to the City of Thespiai*. Cambridge 2007, Figures 9.10 and 9.15.	356
15.2a	The fortified hilltop of Aghios Constantinos represents a class of walled villages typical for the Balkans in the fifth to seventh centuries AD.	359
15.2b	The Late Roman wall of Athens. Author.	362
15.3	Marble sarcophagus from Thessaloniki, third century AD. Archaeological Museum of Thessaloniki, inv. no. MΘ 1247. © Hellenic Ministry of Culture and Tourism/Archaeological Receipts Fund.	364
15.4	A Late Roman ceramic assemblage. Upper left: tablewares. Right upper and lower: kitchen and other domestic wares. Below left: storage and transport amphorae. Philip Bes after K. W. Slane and G. D. R. Sanders, "Corinth: Late Roman horizons." *Hesperia* 74/2 (2005), 243–297. Reproduced with permission of American School of Classical Studies at Athens.	365
16.1	The fifth-century palace in the Old Agora, Athens, lying outside the new city wall on its right. J. M. Camp, *The Archaeology of Athens*. New Haven 2001, Figure 224.	370
16.2	The "Theseion" (Hephaisteion) converted to a church, Athens. J. M. Camp, *The Archaeology of Athens*. New Haven 2001, Figure 231.	372
16.3	Image of the victorious Christian emperor Justinian. Byzantine, early sixth century AD ivory diptych relief, made in Constantinople. The Art Archive/Musée du Louvre, Paris/Gianni Dagli Orti.	374
17.1	(Upper) Generalized distribution of major foci of settlement in Byzantine and Frankish Boeotia, from extensive and localized intensive survey, compared with (Lower) the distribution of Greco-Roman cities (triangles) and villages (circles) in Boeotia. A high proportion of settlements are in use in both eras, but their names changed in the intervening period. J. Bintliff, "Reconstructing the Byzantine countryside: New approaches from landscape archaeology." In K. Blelke *et al.* (eds.), *Byzanz als Raum*. Wien 2000, 37–63, Figures 11 and 12.	386
17.2	The Byzantine Empire in 1025. C. Mango (ed.), *Oxford History of Byzantium*. Oxford 2002, 178 (unnumbered figure). © Oxford University Press.	389

17.3	(a) Deserted medieval villages (black circles) in the region of ancient Tanagra city, Boeotia. (b) The chronology of their surface finds. A. Vionis, "Current archaeological research on settlement and provincial life in the Byzantine and Ottoman Aegean." *Medieval Settlement Research* 23 (2008), 28–41, Figures 5 and 13.	392
17.4	Chronology of church construction in Messenia. E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 187.	393
17.5	The fragmented territorial powers of the Aegean in 1402 (Venice, Genoa, Serbia, Bulgaria, the Ottomans). Albanian colonization is also indicated. Residual pockets under Byzantine rule are in black. A. Ducellier, *Byzance et le monde orthodoxe*. Paris 1986, 8, bottom figure. By permission of Éditions Armand Colin.	396
18.1	Saint Demetrius mosaic, Thessaloniki (ca. 620 AD). E. Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou and A. Tourta, *Wandering in Byzantine Thessaloniki*. Athens 1997, Figure 191. Photo © Kapon Editions.	403
18.2	The center of the town of Corinth in the eleventh to twelfth centuries. C. Mango (ed.), *Oxford History of Byzantium*. Oxford 2002, 200 (unnumbered figure). © Oxford University Press.	410
18.3	Mistra: general town plan. Citadel = 16, Upper Town = Kastro, Lower Town = Mesokhorion, Extramural Settlement = Katochorion. S. Runciman, *Mistra: Byzantine Capital of the Peloponnese*. London: Thames and Hudson Ltd 1980, 94. Drawn by Hanni Bailey.	413
18.4	The "Laskaris House," an aristocratic mansion at Mistra. N.V. Georgiades, *Mistra*, 2nd edn. Athens 1973, Figure 6. Drawn by A. K. Orlandos. The Archaeological Society at Athens.	414
19.1	Distribution of Frankish-era feudal towers and urban centers in Boeotia. The now destroyed tower on the Athens' Acropolis is also marked. P. Lock, "The Frankish towers of Central Greece." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 81 (1986), 101–123, Figure 1.	420
19.2	Castle settlement at Geraki, Peloponnese. E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, 202.	422
19.3a	Astypalaia town with its focal Venetian castle. E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 7.	424
19.3b	Plan of the old town on Antiparos centering on the lord's castle or tower. E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 12.	424
19.4	The Frankish Athenian Acropolis. Lower right, the Propylaea converted into an impressive palace for the Dukes of Athens. The Parthenon, already a Byzantine church, was rededicated as a Catholic cathedral to the Virgin Mary. The entire hill was massively refortified. On the left are the ruins of the older temple of Athena and next to them the Erechtheum. © Dimitris Tsalkanis, www.ancientathens3d.com.	426
19.5a	The Frankish dynastic church of Saint Sophia, Andravida, Elis, Western Peloponnese. Photo Tasos D. Zachariou.	427
19.5b	Plan from R. Traquair, "Frankish Architecture in Greece." *Journal of the RIBA* 31 (1923), 34–48 and 73–83 (also monograph, London 1923).	427
19.6	Boeotian settlements in 1466 by ethnicity and size after the Ottoman tax records (translated by Prof. M. Kiel). J. L. Bintliff, "The two transitions: Current research on the origins of the traditional village in Central Greece." In J. L. Bintliff and H. Hamerow (eds.), *Europe Between Late Antiquity and the Middle Ages*. Oxford 1995, 111–130, Figure 11.	430

20.1	Settlement size and ethnicity from the Ottoman tax defter for Boeotia in 1570, locatable and approximately-locatable villages only shown (Ottoman texts translated by Prof. M. Kiel). J. L. Bintliff, "The two transitions: Current research on the origins of the traditional village in Central Greece." In J. L. Bintliff and H. Hamerow (eds.), *Europe Between Late Antiquity and the Middle Ages*. Oxford 1995, 111–130, Figure 12.	440
20.2	Maximum expansion of the deserted village of Zaratova (Frankish era)/Panaya (Ottoman era), occurs in the fifteenth to sixteenth centuries AD or Early Ottoman phase. The spread of dated finds covers some 11 ha. J. L. Bintliff, "Reconstructing the Byzantine countryside: New approaches from landscape archaeology." In K. Blelke *et al.* (eds.), *Byzanz als Raum*. Wien 2000, 37–63, Figure 16. Table source: ibid., Figure 17.	442
20.3	The decline of Boeotia between 1570 and 1687 is vividly revealed by the shrinking number and size of settlements by the latter tax date (Ottoman archives translated by Prof. M. Kiel). J. L. Bintliff, "Reconstructing the Byzantine countryside: New approaches from landscape archaeology." In K. Blelke *et al.* (eds.), *Byzanz als Raum*. Wien 2000, 37–63, Figure 13.	446
20.4	Eighteenth-century Ottoman complex behind the Tower of the Winds, Athens, in the early nineteenth century. Painting from Theodore de Moncel, *Vues pittoresques des monuments d'Athènes*. Paris 1845. © 2011 The British Library Board. All rights reserved. 648.a.28.	453
20.5	Eighteenth-century Ottoman complex behind the Tower of the Winds, Athens, today. Author.	453
21.1	Town house in Ioannina. E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 60.	464
21.2	A ruined overhang-house, main street, Ottoman Livadheia. E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 167.	466
21.3	The Venetian-era monastic church at Arcadi, Crete. Shutterstock Images/Paul Cowan.	467
21.4	Seventeenth-century Venetian palace in Corfu (The Nobles' Lounge). Author.	467
21.5	Ottoman-period painting of a çiftlik with peasant houses, towerhouse, and church. E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 137.	468
21.6a	Ottoman-period rural elite mansion: towerhouse type, Lesbos. E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 18.	469
21.6b	Rural elite mansion: *archontiko* type, Epiros. Historic photograph. E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 58.	469
21.7	Aalen's model for rural farm evolution on Kephallenia, developing through phases A to C. E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 31.	470
21.8	Middle Period (Late Ottoman) wealthy house in Mount Pelion. E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 50.	471
21.9	Interior of a peasant single-story longhouse (*makrinari*) in early nineteenth-century Attica (by Stackelberg). The house form is a longhouse variant with a central semi-division wall along its length (*kamara*). Note the limited possessions and the dining mode of low table and central large shared dish, and the absence of high chairs or benches. A. Dimitsantou-Kremezi, *Attiki. Elliniki paradosiaki architektoniki*. Athens 1984, Figure 49.	474
22.1a	Historic photograph of Thespies-Erimokastro longhouse-village, Boeotia, ca. 1890. © EFA/P. Jamot.	483

22.1b Deserted village of Rhadon. House ruins and two churches. Late Ottoman to mid-nineteenth century. 483
E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 43.
22.2 Neoclassical village house in Messenia. 485
Courtesy E. Sigalos.
22.3 Neoclassical Main Building of Athens University, late nineteenth century. 489
Wikipedia image.
22.4a Surviving remains from the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries of the Lake Copais Company's establishment, Haliartos. Offices and barns for the produce of the drained lake. 492
Author.
22.4b Surviving remains from the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries of the Lake Copais Company's establishment, Haliartos. The "bungalow villas" for the clerical-supervisor class of expatriates. 492
Author.

Tables

5.1 Hypothetical food-sustaining radii for Bronze and Iron Age towns in the dry-farming Mediterranean. 131
11.1 Residual Analysis for site LSE1. Actual = recorded density, Predicted = expected density from surrounding fields for this district of the *chora*. 500-sherd sample. 279
11.2 Changing site sizes (ha) and functions in the south *chora* of Thespiae city, Boeotia, together with the size of the contemporary city of Thespiae. 279
19.1 Better-quality tableware on typical Italian rural sites (after Blake), for comparison with the Greek evidence. 428
20.1 Economic and demographic records from the Ottoman defters for the village of Panaya (site VM4). 443
M. Kiel, "The rise and decline of Turkish Boeotia, 15th–19th century." In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *Recent Developments in the History and Archaeology of Central Greece*. Oxford 1997, 315–358.

List of Color Plates

The author and publisher gratefully acknowledge the permission granted to reproduce the copyright material in this book

0.1 Map of Greece and the Aegean Sea with ancient regions and major ancient sites indicated.
A. A. M. van der Heyden, *Atlas van de antieke wereld*. Amsterdam 1958, Map 1.

1.1 Earthquake and volcanic arcs in the Southern Aegean. Active volcanic areas in recent geological time shown in red.
W. L. Friedrich, *Fire in the Sea. The Santorini Volcano: Natural History and the Legend of Atlantis*. Cambridge 2000, Figure 2.3.

1.2 Greek landscape types 1. (a) Rocky islands and sea, Aegina. (b) Large fertile alluvial plains of Northern Greece.
(a) Author. (b) © Ekdotiki Athenon, Athens.

1.3 Greek landscape types 2. (a) Dry Pleistocene plains of Southern Greece with soft limestone hills leading to hard limestone mountains, Plain of Argos. (b) Deep soft limestone hill land, Plain of Sparta.
Author.

1.4 Zonal vegetation map of Greece
Modified from J. Kautzky, *Natuurreisgids Griekenland. Vasteland en Kuststreken*. De Bilt 1995, map on p. 21.

5.1 Jumping bull fresco from Knossos, restored, h. 86 cm, Minoan, sixteenth century BC.
© akg-images/Erich Lessing.

6.1 Scene from the Miniature Fresco including a sea battle, and a town with emerging soldiers and residents. Akrotiri, Thera, Late Cycladic period.
National Archaeological Museum, Athens. © akg-images/John Hios.

8.1 Late Geometric elite burial marker vase with funeral scene. The abundant figures mark a clear break to preceding Protogeometric and Early-Middle Geometric ceramic decoration. Dipylon series, Kerameikos cemetery, Athens.
The Art Archive/National Archaeological Museum, Athens/Gianni Dagli Orti.

9.1 (a) Silver stater from Aegina, late 6th century BC; obverse: turtle; reverse: abstract design.
(b) Athenian silver five-drachma coin, "owl," ca. 480 BC; obverse: head of Athena; reverse: owl. Silver stater, with a turtle and Goddess Athena tetradrachm of Athens.
Both images © The Trustees of the British Museum.

11.1 The Athenian Empire (green) and its enemies (yellow) during the Peloponnesian Wars, 457–404 BC.
A. A. M. van der Heyden, *Atlas van de antieke wereld*. Amsterdam 1958, Map 6.

11.2a Offsite sherd densities in the outer countryside; sherds per hectare. Rural sites marked by blue circles and numbered.

J. L. Bintliff, "The Leiden University Ancient Cities of Boeotia Project: 2005 season at Tanagra." *Pharos. Journal of the Netherlands Institute in Athens* 13 (2006), 29–38, Figures 2–4.

11.2b Offsite sherd densities in the innermost countryside of the ancient city of Tanagra, Boeotia; sherds per hectare. Rural sites marked by blue circles, numbers or function. Tanagra city marked by its city wall in red. Author.

12.1a Classical sculpture group, Harmodius and Aristogeiton, the "Tyrant Slayers," Roman marble copy, after a Greek bronze original of the fifth century BC.
Naples, Museo Archeologico Nazionale. © akg-images/De Agostini Picture Library.

12.1b Restored and coloured cast of the Peplos Kore.
© Museum of Classical Archaeology, Cambridge.

13.1a The Empire of Alexander the Great, 336–323 BC.
A. A. M. van der Heyden, *Atlas van de antieke wereld*. Amsterdam 1958, Map 7.

13.1b The Hellenistic Successor Kingdoms: the Ptolemies in Egypt, Seleucids in the central Near East, the Antigonids in Macedonia and the Attalids in Pergamum.
A. A. M. van der Heyden, *Atlas van de antieke wereld*. Amsterdam 1958, Map 8.

14.1a "The Deer Hunt": mosaic floor from the andron of the House of the Abduction of Helen, Pella, fourth century BC.
© World History Archive/Alamy.

14.1b "Tomb of Philip" at Vergina, Greece (ancient Aigai, principal city of the Macedonian kings), discovered in 1978, if not for Philip II then possibly the grave of Alexander IV, murdered in 311 BC. View from the outside.
© akg-images/Hervé Champollion.

15.1 The conquests of Justinian.
F. Delouche (ed.), *Illustrated History of Europe*. London 1993, Figure 2, p. 96.

16.1a The later fifth-century AD basilica church of Acheiropiitos, Thessaloniki, view and plan.
E. Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou and A. Tourta, *Wandering in Byzantine Thessaloniki*. Athens 1997, Figures 219 and 220. © Kapon Editions.

16.1b The Acheiropiitos church, interior photo: it retains its original marble floors, pillars, and mosaics.
E. Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou and A. Tourta, *Wandering in Byzantine Thessaloniki*. Athens 1997, Figure 223. © Kapon Editions.

16.2 A military saint from the fifth-century AD mosaics of the Rotunda, Thessaloniki.
E. Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou and A. Tourta, *Wandering in Byzantine Thessaloniki*. Athens 1997, Figure 59. © Kapon Editions.

17.1 Early to Middle Byzantine ceramic forms. From left to right: Slav ware from the Olympia cemetery; Cretan painted ware; Green-and-Brown Painted Ware; Fine Sgraffito Painted Ware; Slip-Painted Ware. Courtesy of A. Vionis.

18.1 Plan of the Middle Byzantine double-churches at the monastery of Osios Loukas, Central Greece. Upper: the Panaghia. Lower: the Katholikon. The Katholikon has two entrance halls, the outer numbered 135–137. The crossing of the cross plan with the main dome is marked in the two churches by numbers 139 and 134. The most exclusive sacred areas are the two apse groups to the east (right of the image) shielded by screens.
J. Lowden, *Early Christian & Byzantine Art*. London 1997, Figure 133. Courtesy of Professor J. Lowden.

18.2 The domed centre of the Katholikon of Osios Loukas, ca. 1011–1030 AD, interior view looking east toward the screened apse.
© akg-images/Paul Ancenay.

18.3a Middle Byzantine mosaic of Holy Luke in the Katholikon church at Osios Loukas.
© akg-images/Paul Ancenay.

18.3b Late Byzantine Resurrection fresco, Chora monastic church, Constantinople (Istanbul), fourteenth century AD.
© Godong/Robert Harding.

19.1 The Crusader feudal estate centre at Klimmataria. Plan with ceramics of all periods at the site plotted by type. The central tower is in purple, the internal courtyard to its right.
E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, 202.

19.2 Late Byzantine-Frankish ceramics. (a) Zeuxippos ware bowl and fragment of Green and Brown Sgraffito. (b) Proto-Majolica dish.
Courtesy of A. Vionis.

20.1 The sixteenth-century Mediterranean territories of the Ottoman Empire.
F. Delouche (ed.), *Illustrated History of Europe*. London 1993, Figure 4.

20.2a Sixteenth-century Iznik ware tulip mug.
© Chris Hellier/CORBIS.

20.2b Eighteenth-century Kütahya plate.
Courtesy of A. Vionis.

20.3 Ottoman-Venetian era ceramics. (a) Polychrome painted Majolica jug from Pesaro, Italy, mid-eighteenth to early nineteenth century. (b) Aegean imitation of Italian Majolica jug and Late Green and Brown Sgraffito pottery fragment.
Courtesy of A. Vionis.

21.1a Distribution of vernacular house types in Greece based on a survey of published surviving historic buildings. Note the dominance of the longhouse-style (Agricultural) for the southern Mainland, Frankish-Venetian styles (Aegean-Venetian) on the islands and Ottoman for the northern Mainland.
E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 82.

21.1b The traditional single-story or one-and-a-half-story longhouse is the commonest form within the category Agricultural of the distribution map. A seventeenth-century example is illustrated here from Boeotia.
N. Stedman, "Land-use and settlement in post-medieval central Greece: An interim discussion," in P. Lock and G.D.R. Sanders (eds.), *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbrow, 1996, p. 189, Figure 2.
Courtesy of the author.

22.1 The growth of the Modern Greek State.
Wikipedia image.

22.2a Early Modern Aegean decorated wares. Left to Right: Polychrome Sgraffito jug (from West and Northern Greece), late eighteenth to late nineteenth century; Çanakkale Ware dish (Northwest Turkey), eighteenth to mid-nineteenth century. Courtesy of A. Vionis.

22.2b Early Modern Aegean decorated wares. Left to Right: Transfer-printed dish (from Syros/Europe), late eighteenth to early twentieth century; Grottaglie Ware bowl (Southern Italy), late eighteenth to early twentieth century, Benson Collection, Zurich and Montefioralle.

22.3a Traditional meets modern rural housing. Outside of abandoned longhouse on the main street of Aghios Thomas village, Boeotia.
Author.

22.3b Traditional meets modern rural housing. A modern villa and behind it the original family longhouse of the plot still in secondary use along the same street, Aghios Thomas village, Boeotia.
Author.

22.4 Traditional female costume of Tanagra village, Boeotia. Dora Stratou Dance Theatre, Athens
www.grdance.org.

22.5a An Achilles statue in the garden of the Achilleion, Corfu.
Author.

22.5b Village cemetery at Asi Gonia, Crete.
www.imagesofgreece.co.uk.

Acknowledgments

First and foremost to my family, Elizabeth, David, Esther, and Aileen, for suffering my mental absence of several years as I wrote this book.

Then the following helped with advice on chapters or through sending me offprints and references: Fred Aalen, Polyxena Adam-Veleni, Sue Alcock, Penelope Allison, Stelios Andreou, Pamela Armstrong, Effie Athanassopoulos, Marc Bajema, John Bennet, Leslie Beaumont, Philip Bes, Andrew Bevan, Sebastiaan Bommeljé, Joe Carter, John Casey, Bill Cavanagh, John Cherry, Jan-Paul Crielaard, Jim Crow, Jack Davis, Oliver Dickinson, Peter Doorn, Panagiotis Doukellis, Jan Driessen, Archie Dunn, Nikos Efstratiou, Harry Fokkens, Hamish Forbes, Michaelis Fotiadis, Lynn Foxhill, Kevin Greene, Catherine Grandjean, Timothy Gregory, Paul Halstead, Mogens Hansen, Alan Harvey, K.-J. Hölkeskamp, Mamoru Ikeguchi, Jorrit Kelder, Machiel Kiel, Jost Knauss, Johannes Koder, Frank Kolb, Kostas Kotsakis, Franziska Lang, Gunnar Lehmann, Quentin Letesson, Philippe Leveau, Luuk de Ligt, Peter Lock, Hans Lohmann, Nino Luraghi, Christina Marangou, Ian Morris, Joseph Maran, Peter Marzolff, Chris Mee, Maarlen Mouliou, Stelios Mouzakis, Christel Müller, Frits Naerebout, Richard Osborne, Tassos Papacostas, John Papadopoulos, Kostas Papagiannopoulos, Catherine Perlès, David Pettegrew, Jeroen Poblome, Andrew Poulter, Marcus Rautman, Reinder Reinders, Athanasios Rizakis, Wil Roebroeks, David Romano, Jim Roy, Curtis Runnels, Jerry Rutter, Erwin Sabelberg, Yannis Saitas, Guy Sanders, Paul Sant Cassia, Friedrich Sauerwein, Kostas Sbonias, Ilse Schoep, Graham Shipley, Eleni Simoni, Jean-Pierre Sodini, Natascha Sojc, Anthony Snodgrass, Tony Spawforth, Andrew Stewart, Vladimir Stissi, Lauren Talalay, Thomas Tartaron, Peter Tomkins, Vangelis Tourloukis, Dimitris and Eleni Tsougarakis, Sofia Voutsaki, Vance Watrous, Ruth Westgate, James Whitley, Eleni Zavvou.

Finally immense gratitude to Rinse Willet for many days work on the figures, to Aileen for her valiant attempts to improve its prose, and to the always encouraging Wiley-Blackwell editors Julia Kirk and Rosalie Robertson.

THE LAND OF GREECE
Land height
0 — 100 m. (328 ft.)
100 — 200 m. (656 ft.)
200 — 500 m. (1,640 ft.)
500 — 1,500 m. (4,921 ft.)
Higher than 1,500 m.
Sea depth
Line of 200 m. (656 ft.) isobath
Iae. Insulae (group of islands)
M. Mons (mountain)
Pr. Promontorium (cape)
S. Sinus (gulf)
L. Lacus (lake)
miles 0 50 100
km 0 100 200
MACEDONIA
THRACE
EPIRUS
THESSALIA
OLYMPUS M.
PELION M.
OSSA M.
PINDUS M.
PELOPONNESUS
ARCADIA
ACHAIA
ELIS
LACONIA
MESSENIA
ATTICA
BOEOTIA
EUBOEA
AETOLIA
DORIS
LOCRIS
PHTHIOTIS
THESSALIOTIS
DOLOPES
CHAONIA
THESPROTIA
MOLOSSIS
PERRHAEBI
CHALCIDICE
PALLENE
MARE IONIUM
MARE MYRTOUM
MARE
CRETE
Amphipolis
Pydna
Dodona
Larissa
Pharsalus
Pherae
Ambracia
Leucas
Corcyra
Paxos
Cephallenia
Ithaca
Zacynthus
Strophades Iae.
Patrae
Pharae
Aegae
Olympia
Bassae
Tegea
Megalopolis
Corinthus
Sicyon
Phlius
Cleonae
Nemea
Argos
Nauplia
Asine
Mantinea
Epidaurus
Troezen
Aegina
Salamis
Eleusis
Athenae
Piraeus
Thebae
Plataeae
Chalcis
Eretria
Aegosthena
Megara
Tanagra
Delphi
Copais L.
Helicon M.
Cithaeron M.
Parnes M.
Parnassus M.
Oeta M.
Othrys M.
Pelion M.
Ossa M.
Olympus M.
Pindus M.
Artemisium Pr.
Thermopylae
Sinus Corinthiacus
Sinus Saronicus
Sinus Argolicus
Sinus Laconicus
Sinus Messeniacus
Sinus Thermaicus
Sinus Strymonicus
Sinus Ambracicus
Sinus Pagasaeus
Sinus Maliacus
Sinus Toronaicus
Sinus Singiticus
Acte Pr.
Sithonia
Pallene
Torone
Mende
Potidaea
Scione
Olynthus
Acanthus
Amphipolis
Strymon
Axius
Haliacmon
Peneus
Tempe
Spercheus
Asopus
Melas
Inachus
Alpheus
Eurotas
Pamisus
Nedon
Taygetus M.
Parnon M.
Malea Pr.
Taenarium Pr.
Cythera
Oenussae Iae.
Messene
Pylos
Sparta
Amyclae
Gythium
Epidaurus Limera
Boeae
Cyphanta
Methone
Corone
Asine
Hermione
Troezen
Calauria
Lydrea
Epidaurus
Aegina
Salamis
Eleusis
Athenae
Piraeus
Megara
Thebae
Plataeae
Chalcis
Eretria
Aegosthena

PROPONTIS
Byzantium
Chalcedon
Proconnesos
Arctonnesos
SINUS MELAS
Samothrace
Parium
Imbros
HELLESPONTUS
PHRYGIA
Rhyndacus
Lemnos
Sigeum
Tenedos
Scamander
Halonnesos
Assus
Adramyttium
MYSIA
Methymna
ORTHYMNUS M.
Pergamum
Mytilene
Lesbos
OLYMPUS M.
CANE M.
Myrina
Cyme
Phocaea
AEGAEUM
Chios
Smyrna
Erythrae
Clazomenae
Sardes
LYDIA
Lebedus
Colophon
Andros
Ephesus
Maeander
Samos
Teros
Icaros
MYCALE M.
Corassiae Ioe
Priene
Tragia
Mycenae
Miletus
Rhenea
Delos
Patmos
Acrite
Lepsia
Naxos
Leros
Paros
Halicarnassus
CARIA
SPORADES
Calymna
Cos
Ceos
Amorgos
Ios
Astypalaea
Nisyros
Telos
Rhodos
Thera
Ialysus
Lindus
Rhodos
CRETICUM
Carpathos
Casos
MARE CARPATHIUM
Cnossus
Itanus
Gortyna
Phaestus

Plate 1.1 Earthquake and volcanic arcs in the Southern Aegean. Active volcanic areas in recent geological time shown in red. W. L. Friedrich, *Fire in the Sea. The Santorini Volcano: Natural History and the Legend of Atlantis.* Cambridge 2000, Figure 2.3.

(a)

(b)

Plate 1.2 Greek landscape types 1. (a) Rocky islands and sea, Aegina. (b) Large fertile alluvial plains of Northern Greece.
(a) Author. (b) © Ekdotiki Athenon, Athens.

(a)

(b)

Plate 1.3 Greek landscape types 2. (a) Dry Pleistocene plains of Southern Greece with soft limestone hills leading to hard limestone mountains, Plain of Argos. (b) Deep soft limestone hill land, Plain of Sparta.
Author.

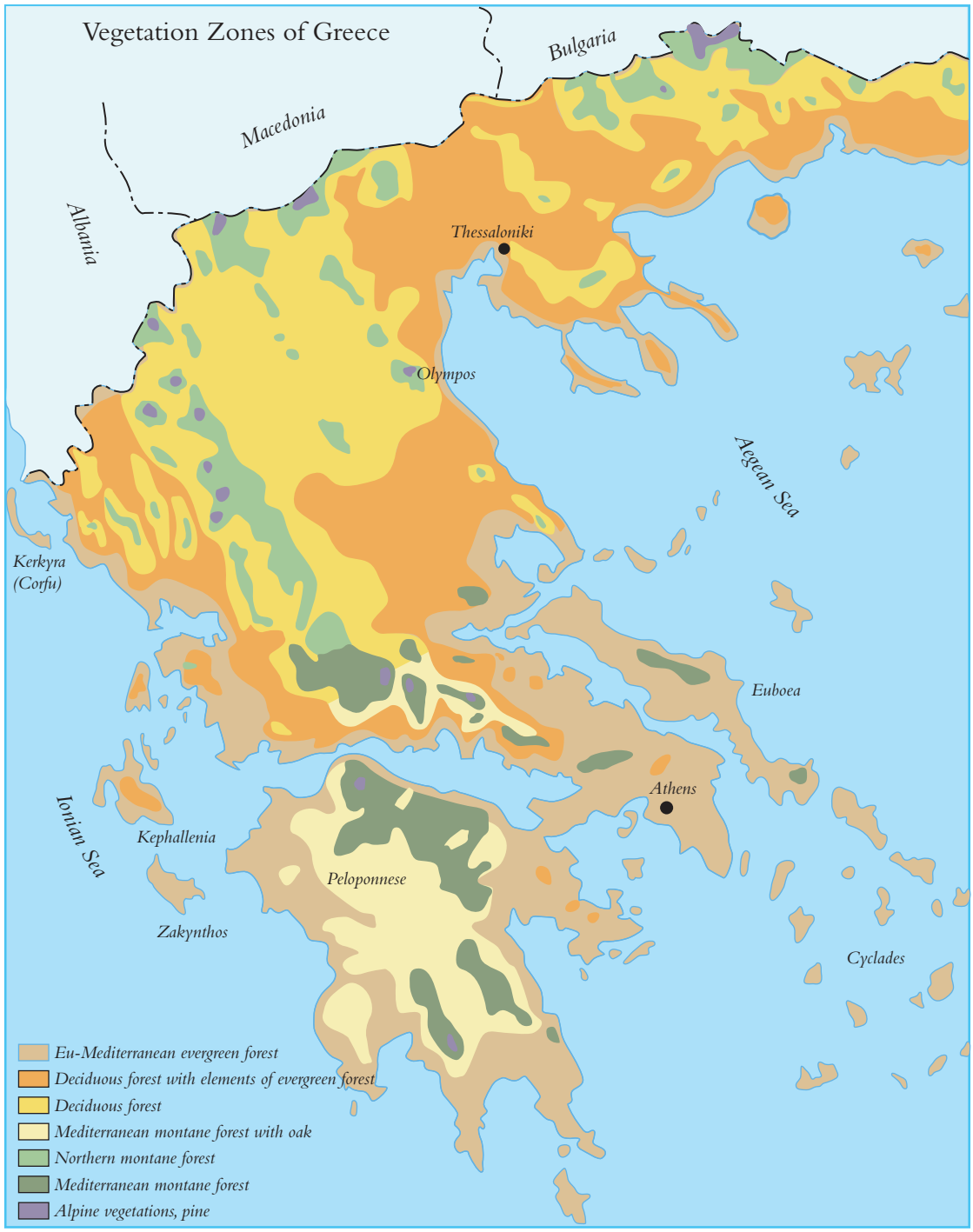


Plate 1.4 Zonal vegetation map of Greece.
Modified from J. Kautzky, *Natuurreisgids Griekenland. Vasteland en Kuststreken*. De Bilt 1995, map on p. 21.

Plate 5.1 Jumping bull fresco from Knossos, restored, h. 86 cm, Minoan, sixteenth century BC.
© akg-images/Erich Lessing.

Plate 6.1 Scene from the Miniature Fresco including a sea battle, and a town with emerging soldiers and residents. Akrotiri, Thera, Late Cycladic period.
National Archaeological Museum, Athens. © akg-images/John Hios.

Plate 8.1 Late Geometric elite burial marker vase with funeral scene. The abundant figures mark a clear break to preceding Protogeometric and Early-Middle Geometric ceramic decoration. Dipylon series, Kerameikos cemetery, Athens.
The Art Archive/National Archaeological Museum, Athens/Gianni Dagli Orti.

(a)

(b)

Plate 9.1 (a) Silver stater from Aegina, late 6th century BC; obverse: turtle; reverse: abstract design. (b) Athenian silver five-drachma coin, "owl," ca. 480 BC; obverse: head of Athena; reverse: owl.
Silver stater, with a turtle and Goddess Athena tetradrachm of Athens. Both images © The Trustees of the British Museum.

Plate 11.1 The Athenian Empire (green) and its enemies (yellow) during the Peloponnesian Wars, 457–404 BC.
A. A. M. van der Heyden, *Atlas van de antieke wereld*. Amsterdam 1958, Map 6.

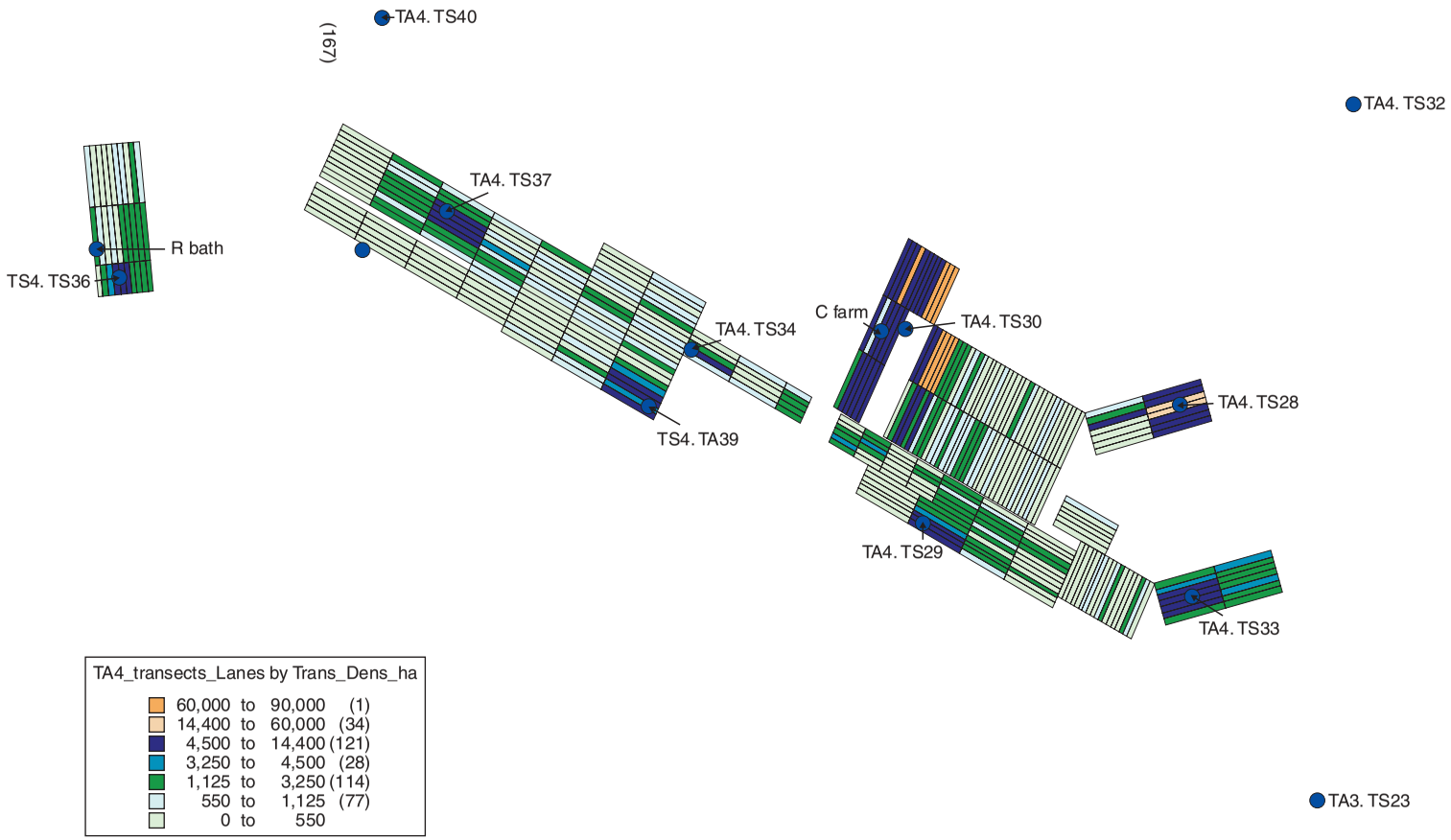


Plate 11.2a Offsite sherd densities in the outer countryside; sherds per hectare. Rural sites marked by blue circles and numbered.
J. L. Bintliff, "The Leiden University Ancient Cities of Boeotia Project: 2005 season at Tanagra." *Pharos. Journal of the Netherlands Institute in Athens* 13 (2006), 29–38, Figures 2-4.

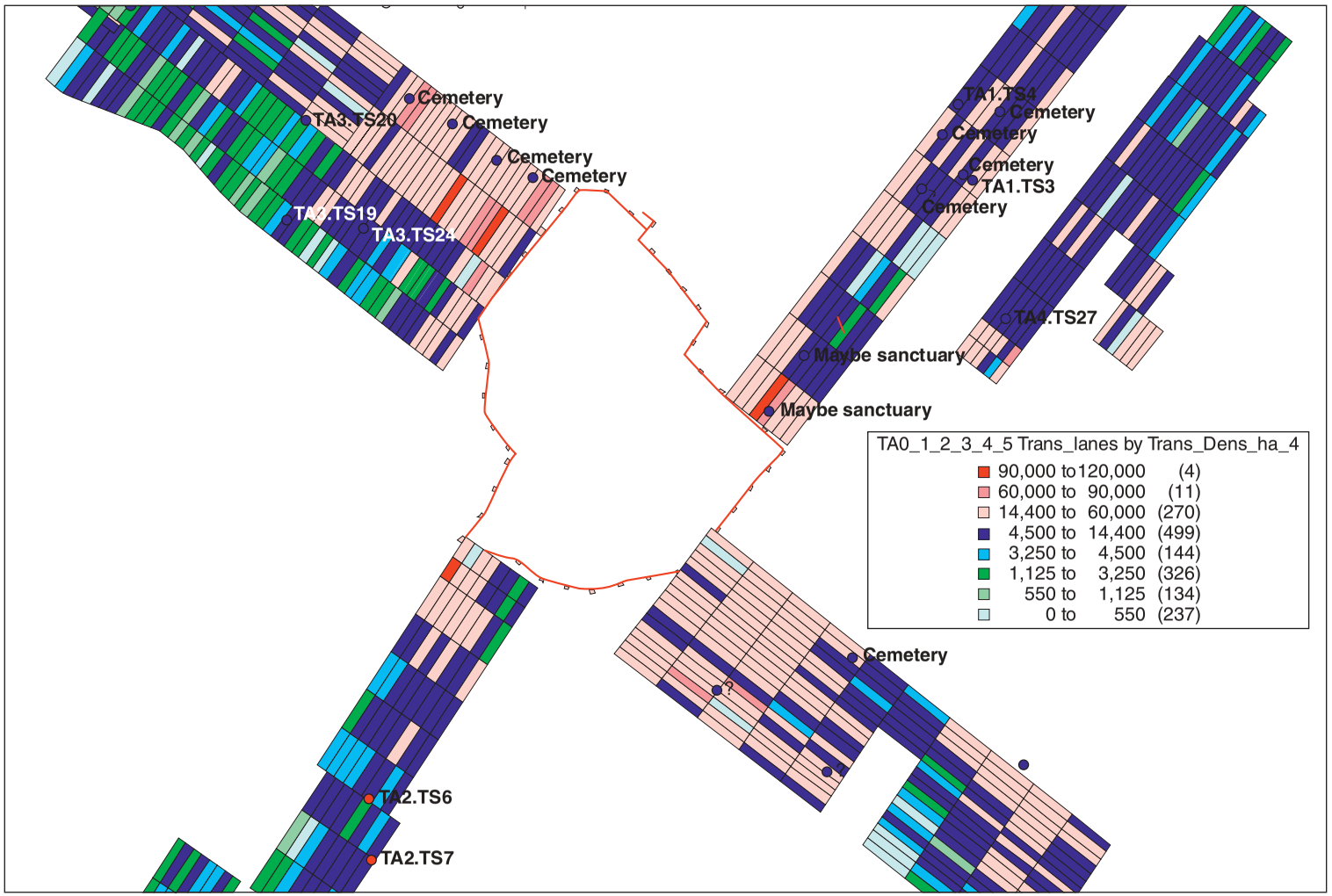


Plate 11.2b Offsite sherd densities in the innermost countryside of the ancient city of Tanagra, Boeotia; sherds per hectare. Rural sites marked by blue circles, numbers or function. Tanagra city marked by its city wall in red.
Author.

Plate 12.1a Classical sculpture group, Harmodius and Aristogeiton, the "Tyrant Slayers," Roman marble copy, after a Greek bronze original of the fifth century BC.
Naples, Museo Archeologico Nazionale. © akg-images/De Agostini Picture Library.

Plate 12.1b Restored and coloured cast of the Peplos Kore.
© Museum of Classical Archaeology, Cambridge.

Plate 13.1a The Empire of Alexander the Great, 336–323 BC.
A. A. M. van der Heyden, *Atlas van de antieke wereld*. Amsterdam 1958, Map 7.

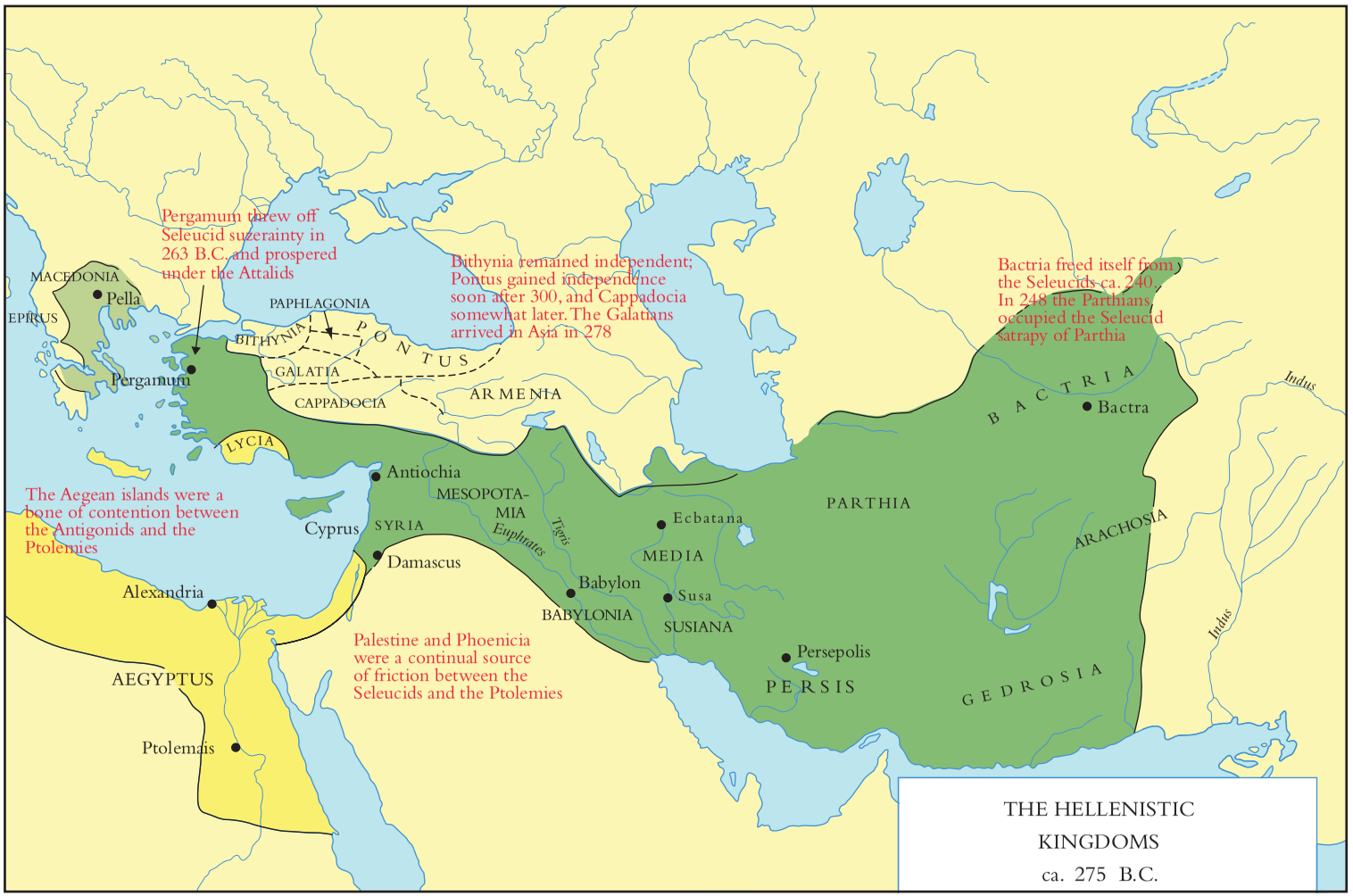


Plate 13.1b The Hellenistic Successor Kingdoms: the Ptolemies in Egypt, Seleucids in the central Near East, the Antigonids in Macedonia and the Attalids in Pergamum.

A. A. M. van der Heyden, *Atlas van de antieke wereld*. Amsterdam 1958, Map 8.

Plate 14.1a "The Deer Hunt": mosaic floor from the andron of the House of the Abduction of Helen, Pella, fourth century BC.
© World History Archive/Alamy.

Plate 14.1b "Tomb of Philip" at Vergina, Greece (ancient Aigai, principal city of the Macedonian kings), discovered in 1978, if not for Philip II then possibly the grave of Alexander IV, murdered in 311 BC. View from the outside.
© akg-images/Hervé Champollion.

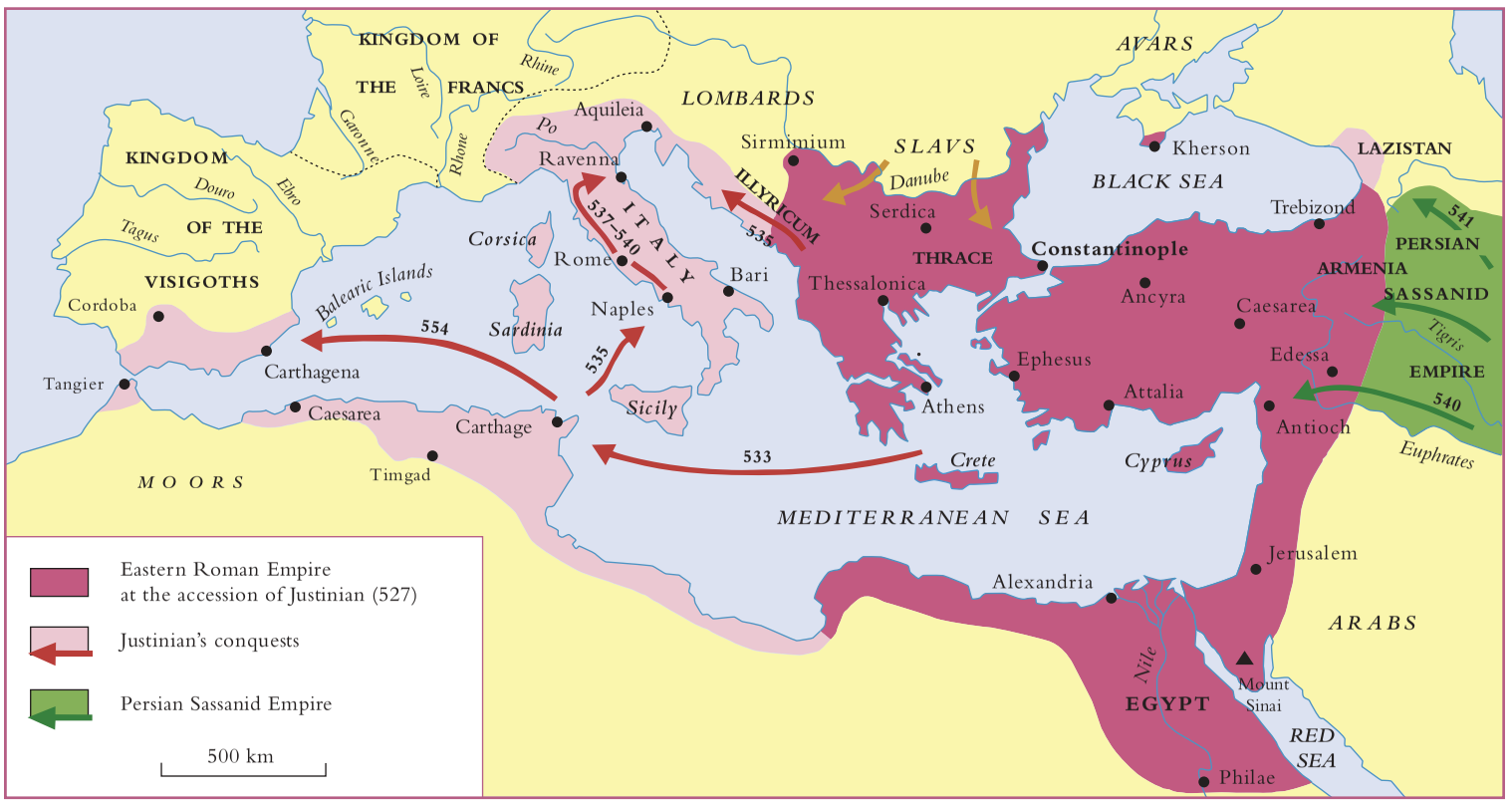


Plate 15.1 The conquests of Justinian.
F. Delouche (ed.), *Illustrated History of Europe*. London 1993, Figure 2, p. 96.

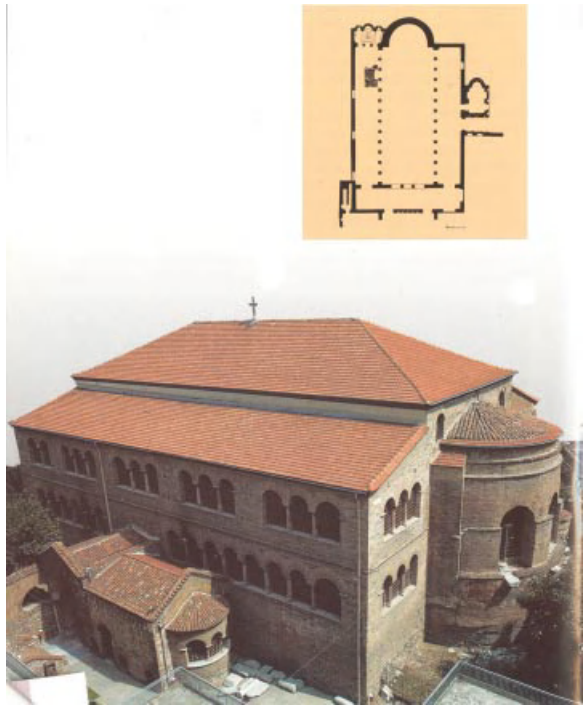


Plate 16.1a The later fifth-century AD basilica church of Acheiropiitos, Thessaloniki, view and plan.
E. Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou and A. Tourta, *Wandering in Byzantine Thessaloniki*. Athens 1997, Figures 219 and 220. © Kapon Editions.

Plate 16.1b The Acheiropiitos church, interior photo: it retains its original marble floors, pillars, and mosaics.
E. Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou and A. Tourta, *Wandering in Byzantine Thessaloniki*. Athens 1997, Figure 223. © Kapon Editions.

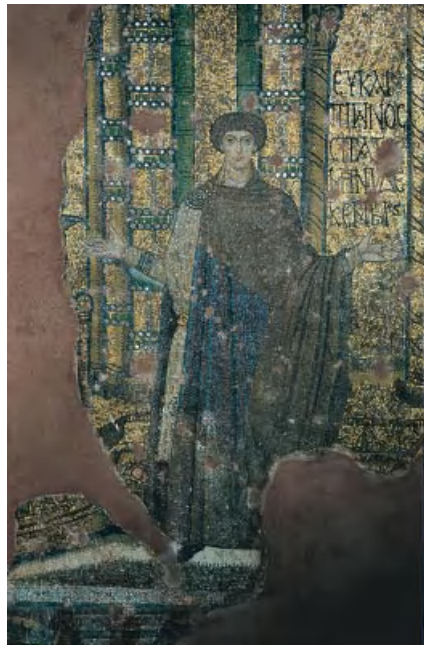


Plate 16.2 A military saint from the fifth-century AD mosaics of the Rotunda, Thessaloniki.
E. Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou and A. Tourta, *Wandering in Byzantine Thessaloniki*. Athens 1997, Figure 59. © Kapon Editions.

Plate 17.1 Early to Middle Byzantine ceramic forms. From left to right: Slav ware from the Olympia cemetery; Cretan painted ware; Green-and-Brown Painted Ware; Fine Sgraffito Painted Ware; Slip-Painted Ware.
Courtesy of A. Vionis.

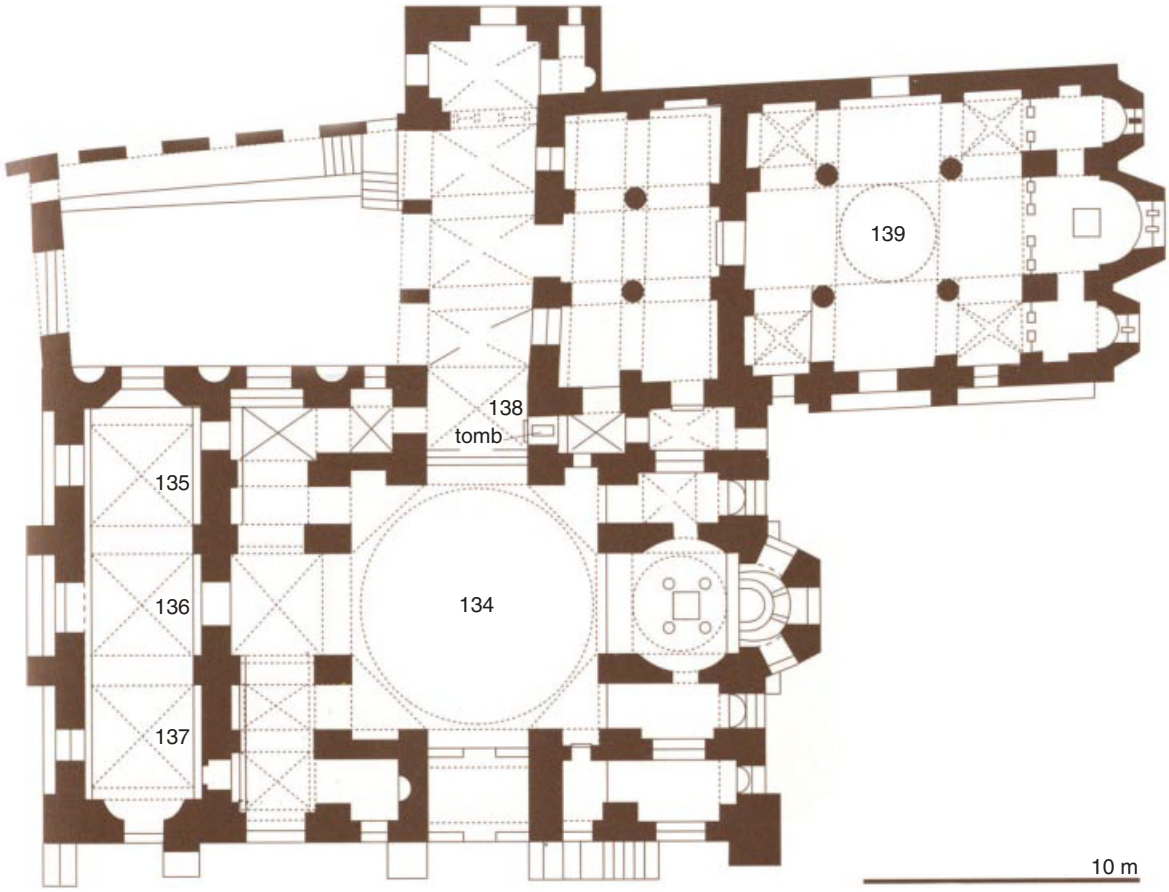


Plate 18.1 Plan of the Middle Byzantine double-churches at the monastery of Osios Loukas, Central Greece. Upper: the Panaghia. Lower: the Katholikon. The Katholikon has two entrance halls, the outer numbered 135–137. The crossing of the cross plan with the main dome is marked in the two churches by numbers 139 and 134. The most exclusive sacred areas are the two apse groups to the east (right of the image) shielded by screens.
J. Lowden, *Early Christian & Byzantine Art*. London 1997, Figure 133. Courtesy of Professor J. Lowden.

Plate 18.2 The domed centre of the Katholikon of Osios Loukas, ca. 1011–1030 AD, interior view looking east toward the screened apse.
© akg-images/Paul Ancenay.

Plate 18.3a Middle Byzantine mosaic of Holy Luke in the Katholikon church at Osios Loukas.
© akg-images/Paul Ancenay.

Plate 18.3b Late Byzantine Resurrection fresco, Chora monastic church, Constantinople (Istanbul), fourteenth century AD. © Godong/Robert Harding.

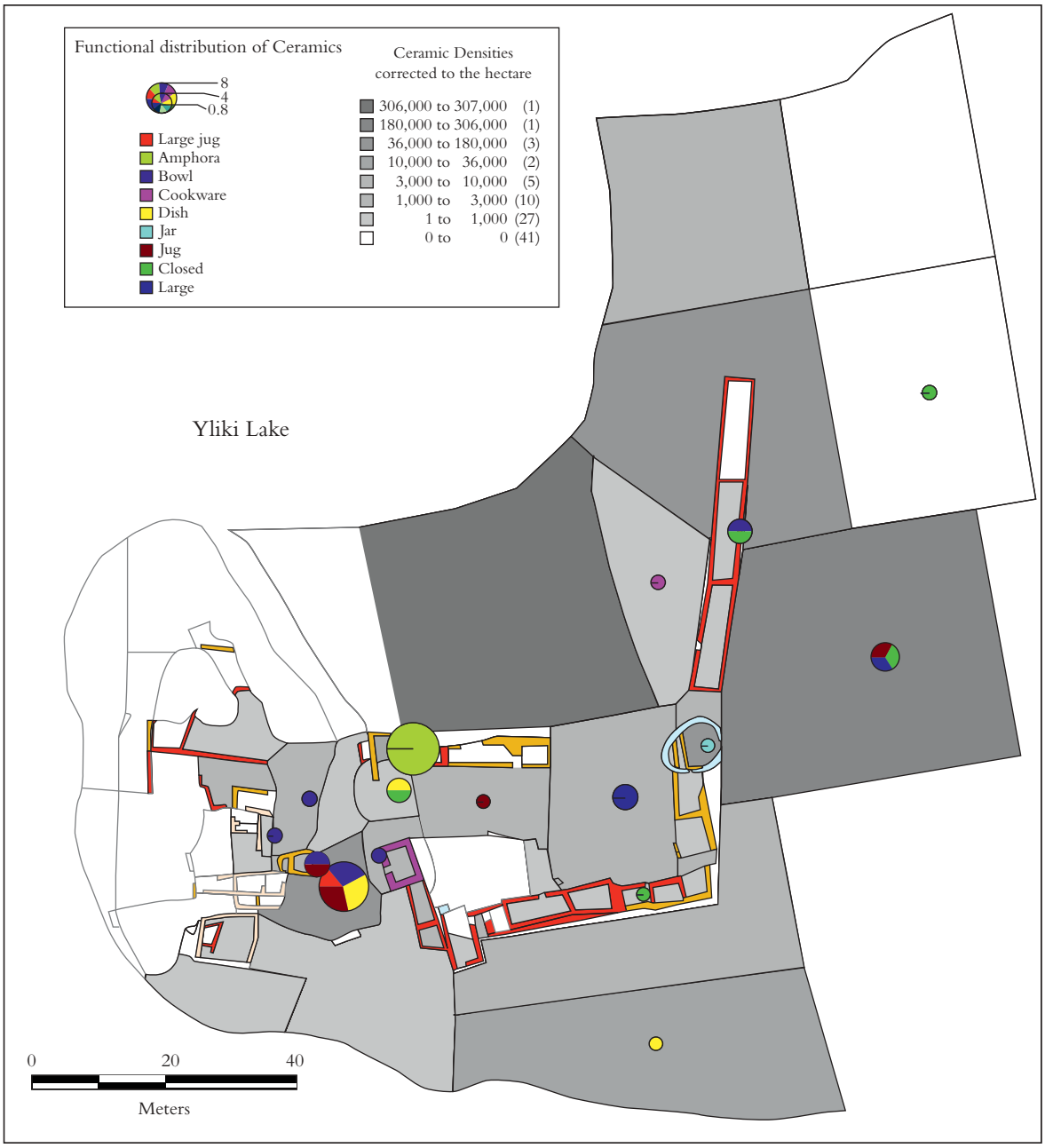
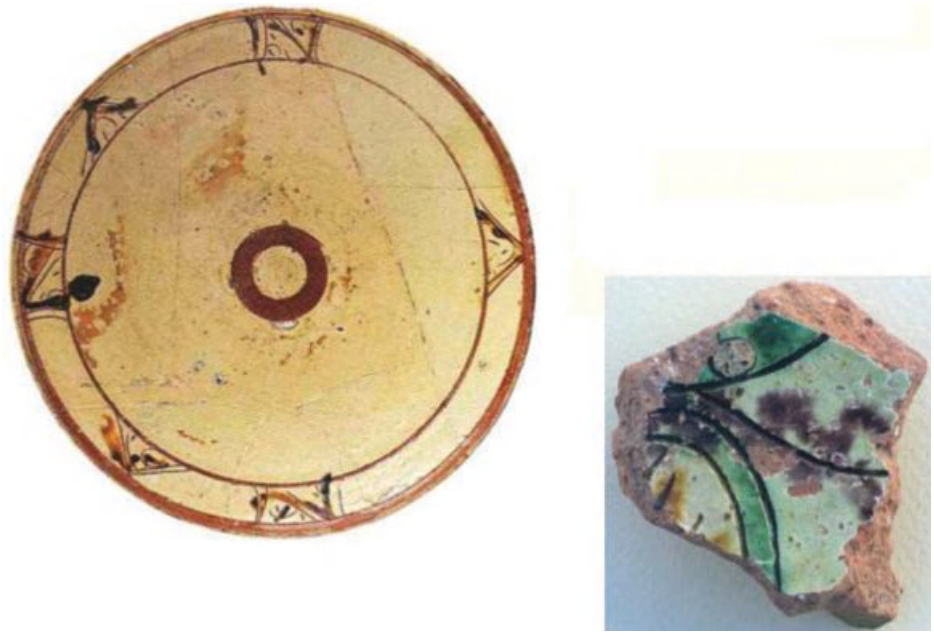


Plate 19.1 The Crusader feudal estate centre at Klimmataria. Plan with ceramics of all periods at the site plotted by type. The central tower is in purple, the internal courtyard to its right.
E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, 202.

(a)



(b)

Plate 19.2 Late Byzantine-Frankish ceramics. (a) Zeuxippos ware bowl and fragment of Green and Brown Sgraffito. (b) Proto-Majolica dish.
Courtesy of A.Vionis.

Plate 20.1 The sixteenth-century Mediterranean territories of the Ottoman Empire.
F. Delouche (ed.), *Illustrated History of Europe*. London 1993, Figure 4.

Plate 20.2a Sixteenth-century Iznik ware tulip mug.
© Chris Hellier/CORBIS.

Plate 20.2b Eighteenth-century Kütahya plate.
Courtesy of A.Vionis.

(a)

(b)

Plate 20.3 Ottoman-Venetian era ceramics. (a) Polychrome painted Majolica jug from Pesaro, Italy, mid-eighteenth to early nineteenth century. (b) Aegean imitation of Italian Majolica jug and Late Green and Brown Sgraffito pottery fragment. Courtesy of A. Vionis.

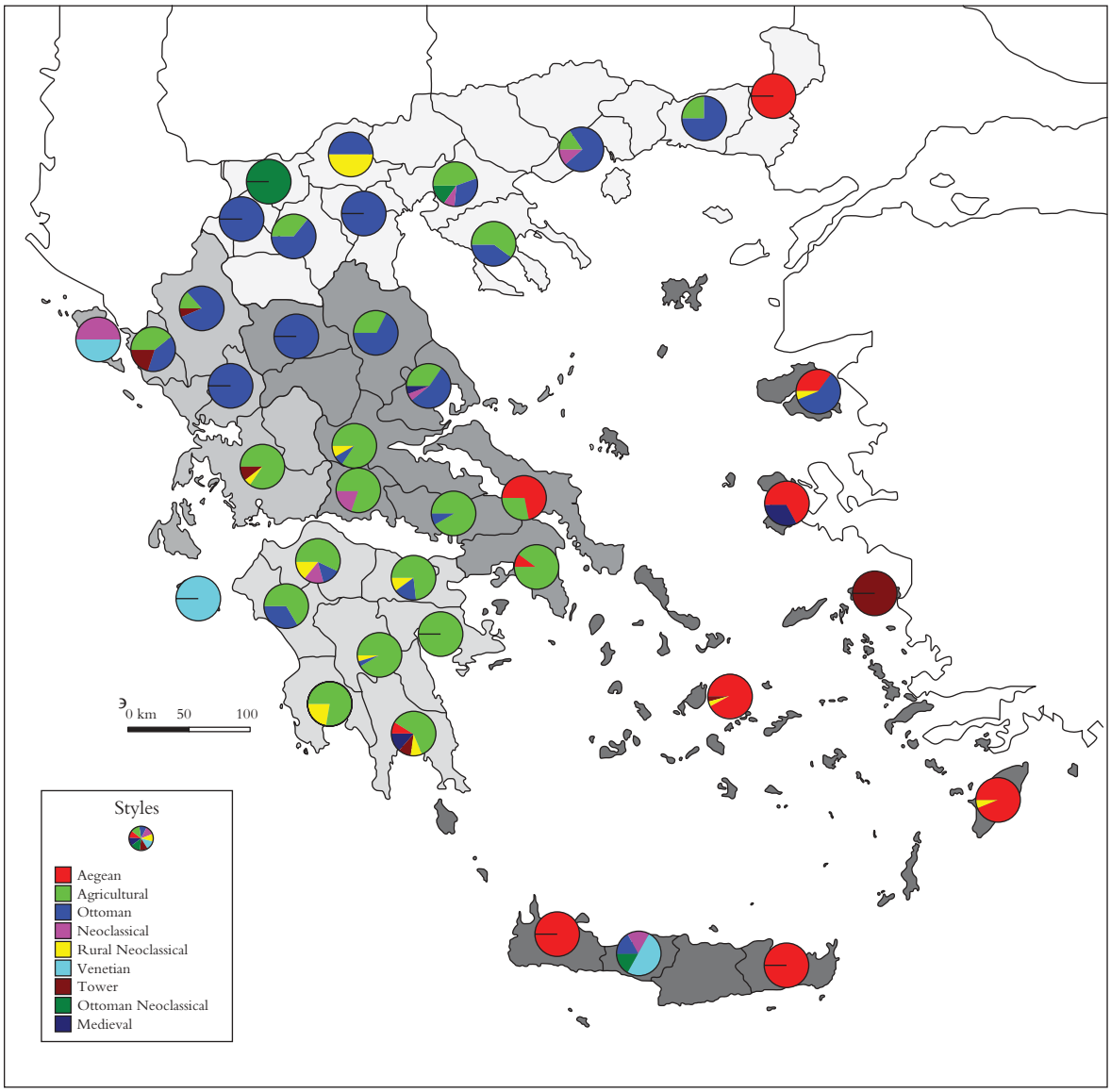


Plate 21.1a Distribution of vernacular house types in Greece based on a survey of published surviving historic buildings. Note the dominance of the longhouse-style (Agricultural) for the southern Mainland, Frankish-Venetian styles (Aegean-Venetian) on the islands and Ottoman for the northern Mainland.
E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 82.

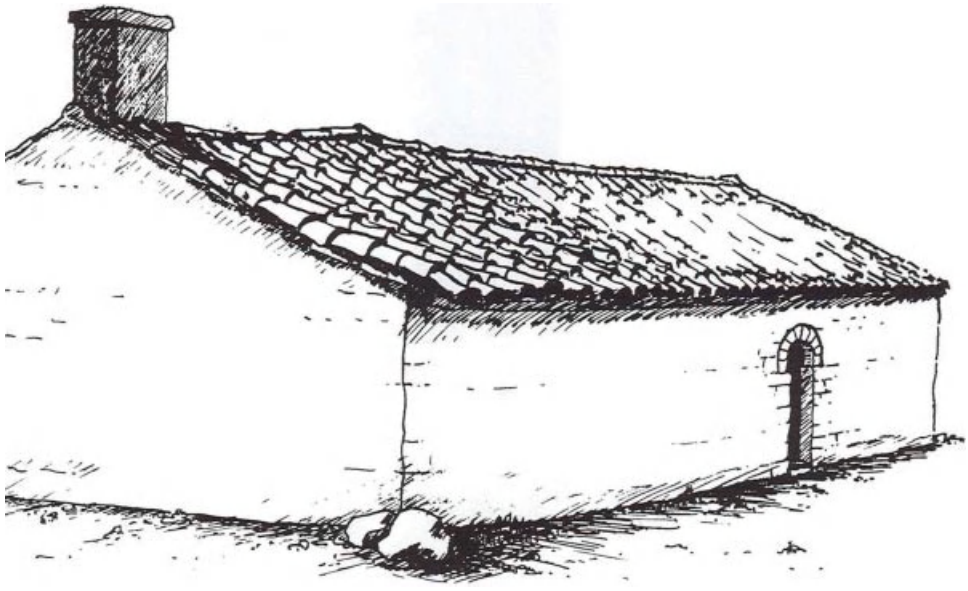


Plate 21.1b The traditional single-story or one-and-a-half-story longhouse is the commonest form within the category Agricultural of the distribution map. A seventeenth-century example is illustrated here from Boeotia.
N. Stedman, "Land-use and settlement in post-medieval central Greece: An interim discussion," in P. Lock and G.D.R. Sanders (eds.), *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbrow, 1996, p. 189, Figure 2. Courtesy of the author.

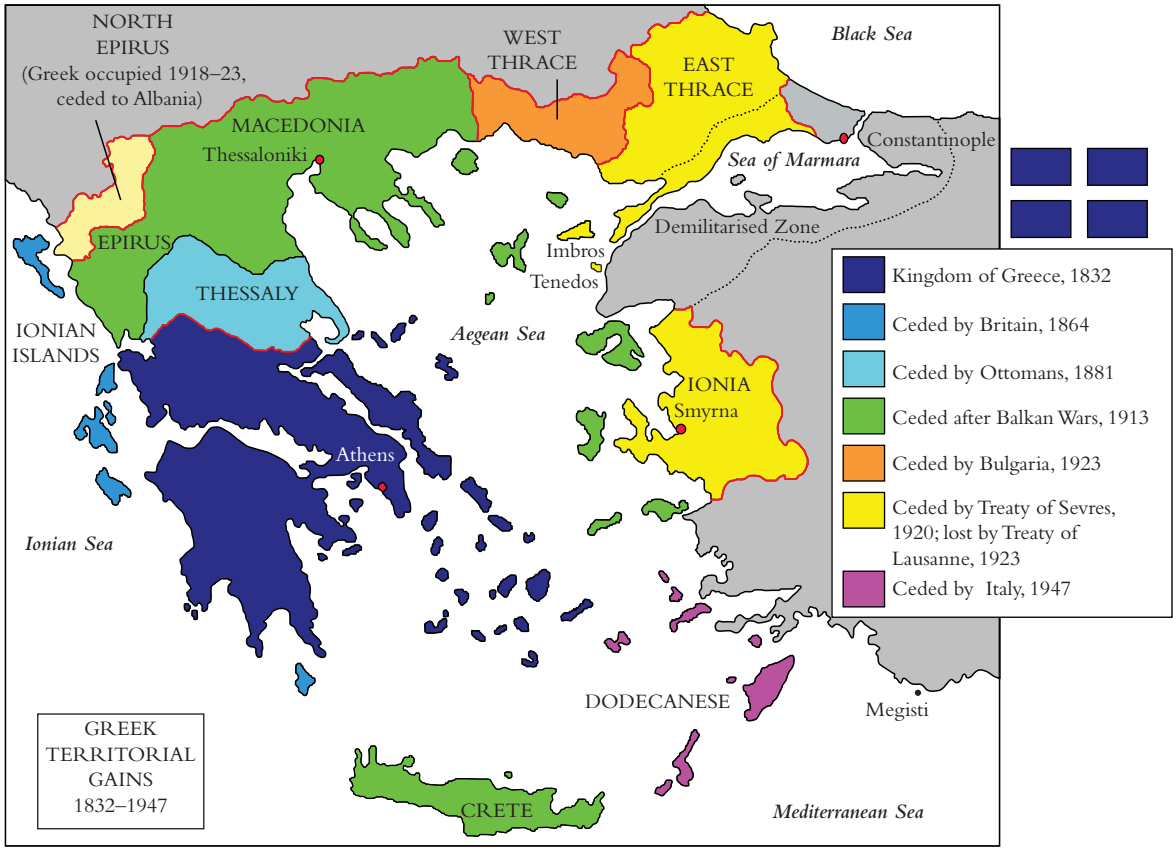


Plate 22.1 The growth of the Modern Greek State.
Wikipedia image.

Plate 22.2a Early Modern Aegean decorated wares. Left to Right: Polychrome Sgraffito jug (from West and Northern Greece), late eighteenth to late nineteenth century; Çanakkale Ware dish (Northwest Turkey), eighteenth to mid-nineteenth century.
Courtesy of A. Vionis.

Plate 22.2b Early Modern Aegean decorated wares. Left to Right: Transfer-printed dish (from Syros/Europe), late eighteenth to early twentieth century; Grottaglie Ware bowl (Southern Italy), late eighteenth to early twentieth century, Benson Collection, Zurich and Montefioralle.

Plate 22.3a Traditional meets modern rural housing. Outside of abandoned longhouse on the main street of Aghios Thomas village, Boeotia.
Author.

Plate 22.3b Traditional meets modern rural housing. A modern villa and behind it the original family longhouse of the plot still in secondary use along the same street, Aghios Thomas village, Boeotia.
Author.

Plate 22.4 Traditional female costume of Tanagra village, Boeotia. Dora Stratou Dance Theatre, Athens www.grdance.org.

Plate 22.5a An Achilles statue in the garden of the Achilleion, Corfu.
Author.

Plate 22.5b Village cemetery at Asi Gonia, Crete.
www.imagesofgreece.co.uk.

Introduction

This book results from my own exposure, through surface survey in many regions of Greece since the early 1970s, to the incredible richness and variety of Greek archaeology beyond the traditional foci of the Classical Greek and Bronze Ages. As a doctoral student, traveling frequently on the bus from Athens to Navplion in the Peloponnese, I was struck by the diversity of historic landscapes, monuments, and ruins which I passed through. Isolated Byzantine churches far from any village, or the crumbling Medieval castellated walls of the Acrocorinth, seemed to hint at another kind of Greek archaeology from that found in popular textbooks. Since then, so much has developed in our archaeological understanding of the whole span of Greek Prehistory and History, from the Palaeolithic to the Early Modern era, that it seemed to me timely to make a first attempt at a synthesis of the key points both for the student and for the general reader fascinated by Greece, its past, its landscape, and its people.

David Clarke, in his iconoclastic textbook for a more truly scientific "New Archaeology," *Analytical Archaeology* (1968), admitted candidly that inventing, and at the same time composing a guide to, a new form of archaeology was rash, premature, but necessary. In humility, and with a nod to this book's reviewers, I feel in the same position regarding this first book, to my knowledge, which treats "The Archaeology of Greece" quite literally. Understandably, in the scope of 22 chapters, coverage of each phase can only paint the general picture. Period specialists might regret the inevitable superficiality, but hopefully not find erroneous oversimplification. However, my aim is to give the reader, within one volume, an understanding of the development of human society in Greece from the earliest human traces up till the early twentieth century AD. For the contemporary visitor to Greece, whether you are there for a beach-based holiday, or a cultural tour, or as a student, I would like to think that this volume can give you a basis for contextualizing your casual or detailed encounters with museums, Bronze Age palaces, Classical city walls or great intercity sanctuaries, Roman stadia, Byzantine churches, isolated Frankish towers, Ottoman mosques, and traditional villages, without forgetting those ubiquitous broken potsherds that you can find in the open fields or on the shore.

The archaeology of Greece is an ever-expanding tree but with more limited roots (MacKendrick 1962, Snodgrass 1987, McDonald and Thomas 1990, Étienne and Étienne 1992, Schnapp 1993, Morris 1994, Fitton 1996, Shanks 1997, Étienne *et al.* 2000, Whitley 2001, Morris 2004). Its foundation is the investigation of Classical Greece, emanating from Renaissance and Enlightenment scholarship during the fifteenth to eighteenth centuries AD. But precocious beginnings can be dated to Roman times, when the new rulers of the Mediterranean toured the

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

Aegean Sea to discover that Classical tradition of which they saw themselves as inheritors. An interest in Greek antiquity could link the intellectual Cicero, one of many members of the Roman elite who were educated in Greece, and those Roman former slaves who resettled Corinth a century after its Roman destruction in the second century BC and pillaged Classical cemeteries for items for the Italian antiquities trade. The Romanized Greek travel-writer Pausanias, in the second century AD, represents the ancient model for Baedeker's Early Modern handbook of sites worthy to be visited by foreigners, focusing on major monuments and works of art, with selective historical titbits to bring them to life (Elsner 1992, Alcock *et al.* 2001).

Ancient Greece and Rome were of fundamental importance for European national identities and a sense of special providence in the time of European world hegemony in the seventeenth to nineteenth centuries (Morris 2004), each civilization providing complementary origin myths for the assumed superior qualities of Western civilization and empires. Apart from the surviving ancient texts, objects of Greco-Roman culture were attributed the same qualities of exceptional sophistication, even as works of genius whenever there was clear artistic merit (not merely temples and sculptures, but vases with painted scenes, and coins). Greek archaeology was essentially synonymous with Classical Greece and with an approach linking ancient texts with Art History, mostly focused on large-scale works of public art or private art objects belonging to the elite of ancient society.

If this led to an emphasis on museum cases filled with fine art, a parallel tradition was rapidly evolving, topographic fieldwork. For educated people whose imagination was stirred by ancient texts describing cities, sanctuaries, and battlefields, but who were unable to travel to Greece to see what was left of these places, a small army of "Travelers" sprang up to offer the fireside reader a taste of modern and ancient Greece (Tsigakou 1981, Angelomatis-Tsougarakis 1990, Eisner 1991). Beginning as early as the fifteenth century (for example Buondelmonti), learned travelers from Western Europe voyaged in increasing numbers to Greece, especially in the nineteenth century, to compose travelogues frequently illustrated by maps and pictures.

The primary aim was to identify major towns and shrines mentioned by Classical sources, record inscriptions, and describe (often with the aim of removing them to Western Europe), works of mobile and immobile art. If the main focus remained Classical and Hellenistic Greece, minor attention was given to Roman sites, and even occasionally to Medieval and later monuments.

The scientific ethos in European scholarship, growing with increasing Enlightenment influence during the eighteenth to nineteenth centuries, led to such detailed Travelers' descriptions that only modern scholars with other aims appreciate such information. Lolling's meticulous guidebook, rejected by Baedeker, has only recently been published (1989). Today the incidental detail on Early Modern villages, and many ancient monuments now lost, make such books invaluable for long-term landscape history (Bennet *et al.* 2000, Bintliff 2007).

During the late nineteenth century, Greek archaeology's scope widened, with the discovery and then systematization of the *pre*-Classical or prehistoric eras, and a rising interest in the history and monuments of the post-Classical eras, which meant Medieval times (the Byzantine and occasionally the Crusader-Frankish periods). The polymath approach which nineteenth-century scholarship aspired to and which could still be accomplished within the limits of available information, reached its peak in Greece in the decades around 1900. For example, young scholars associated with Alan Wace could publish on prehistoric and Classical sites, Byzantine churches (Fletcher and Kitson 1895–1896), Medieval castles (Traquair 1905–1906), Crusader sculpture (Wace 1904–1905), ethnography (Wace and Thompson 1914), and even traditional Cycladic embroidery (Wace 1914). In Turkey, Heinrich Schliemann's Troy project involved the history of metallurgy, regional geomorphological developments, and local epidemiology (Aslan and Thumm 2001).

This was also a critical era in the wider development of the Science of Archaeology, and as a result we see the inception of research excavations at key Aegean sites. Naturally Greco-Roman towns and sanctuaries are the primary focus, with a secondary emphasis on major centers of the newly-discovered Bronze Age civilizations of the Minoan on Crete and the Mycenaean on the Southern Mainland. Yet the

Figure 0.1 German excavations at the Heroon in Olympia, 1880. In the foreground are Richard Borrmann and Wilhelm Dörpfeld.
© bpk, Berlin.

open-minded scholarship of this phase allowed the relatively unspectacular Neolithic tell (artificial settlement mound) cultures of Northern Greece to be discovered and excavated by Tsountas (1908), whilst another innovative Greek, Xanthoudides (1924), brought to light the tholos-tomb culture of Crete, an important Early Bronze Age predecessor to the Minoan palatial societies of the later Bronze Age periods.

Most of the twentieth century is dominated by long-term excavation projects, usually the responsibility of one Foreign School of archaeologists. Bronze Age Mycenae (French 2002) has been investigated by German, British, and Greek expeditions, but more typically the Classical sanctuaries of Delphi (Bommelaer and Laroche 1991) and Olympia (Kyrieleis 2002: see Figure 0.1) remain associated with the French and German Schools. Classical Athens' central square (the *Agora*) (Camp 1986, 2006), and the city of Corinth (Williams and Bookidis 2003), have been essentially American excavations. These major projects have produced bookshelves of specialist monographs representing 100–150 years of ongoing research.

One by-product of these excavation programs has been increasing attention to all the archaeological information they offer. At first they emphasized major architecture and the finer works of mobile art. But the vast quantities of everyday household objects revealed, encouraged study in their own right. Yet till recently domestic pottery and houses were relatively neglected in Greek historical archaeology. Likewise, a traditional emphasis on Classical Greece inhibited research into Roman, Medieval, and post-Medieval times (Mouliou 1994, 2009). The Bronze Age fared better, envisaged as a uniquely "European" civilization underlying Classical Greece. Again, since Classical Greece in ancient texts was basically that of the cities of the Southern Mainland, archaeological research in Northern Greece, Crete, and the other Aegean islands was far more limited till the latter part of the twentieth century, with the exception of major Bronze Age centers, since it was recognized that in contrast the Minoan-Mycenaean (and the related Cycladic) civilizations of the Bronze Age occupied a wider zone of the Aegean.

Despite this broadening of methods and timescales which Greek archaeology adopted between the later nineteenth to mid-twentieth centuries, the special relationship to Classical texts and the History of Art led by the 1960s to an increasing "Great Divide" between developments in "mainstream" archaeology ("The New Archaeology": Greene 2002) and approaches in use in Aegean research (Renfrew 1980, Snodgrass 1985).

In the succeeding generation, there has been considerable integration into mainstream practices, yet the picture at the start of the 2000s remains patchy. Greek national archaeology and that of the Foreign Schools show a mosaic of traditions of work and interpretation. In terms of the more science-focused "New Archaeology" agenda, still only a minority of excavations in the Aegean collect environmental data or "ecofacts" (animal bones, seeds, etc.), or submit human remains for anthropological study. The commonest remnant from the Greek past, the broken potsherd, provides a similar disparity: few field projects publish domestic wares as well as the decorated table and funerary wares. Physical and chemical scientific analysis of artifacts and sites remains a rare addition to traditional forms of excavation and object study. More radical developments are visible in the types of site being investigated. Classical rural farms and Roman villas are being excavated in increasing numbers, with Greek scholars leading the way. The excellent museum in the new Athens Airport showing the rural landscape revealed during its construction (Tsouni 2001) is symptomatic, and advertises the international quality of contemporary Greek museums. Greater engagement with the Greek and foreign public is occurring at a rapid scale, with the refurbishing of museums throughout the country and with major changes to school textbooks, in particular emphasizing local history and archaeology of all periods. An excellent model for "outreach" from a regional excavation project is offered by Kostas Kotsakis and his team on the Paliambela Project in Macedonia (Kotsakis 2007, cf. also Bintliff 2004a).

Recent interactions between mainstream archaeology and that of Greece have been more positive. Since the 1980s a significant trend in archaeology has been Post-Processualism, which forefronts approaches where Classical archaeology has long been a world leader (Shanks 1997, Morris 2004). These include an emphasis on symbolic representations (essentially artistic creations), and seeing artifacts or architecture as "texts" relatable to the written sources, lifestyles, and mentalities of past peoples.

Also from the late twentieth century new perspectives emerged with the rapid takeoff of archaeological surface survey. Aegean scholarship was always a pioneer in landscape archaeology, but the mapping of ancient sites took on new dimensions with the arrival of regional interdisciplinary survey projects. Pride of place goes to the 1960s Minnesota University extensive survey in Messenia (McDonald and Rapp 1972), followed elsewhere during the 1970s with the first intensive (field by field) surface surveys (Cherry 1983, Bintliff 1994). These latter transect blocks of countryside on foot, recording spreads of surface pottery, lithics, and building material, which mark the disturbed deposits of archaeological sites of all sizes, from a few graves, through farms and villages, to ancient cities of a square kilometer or more (Bintliff and Snodgrass 1988a, Bintliff 2000a, Alcock and Cherry 2004).

In the 1980s, mapping all visible "sites" was supplemented by "siteless" survey, in which the occurrence

of pre-Modern artifacts, rather than "sites" (foci of concentrated human activity), is the primary focus. It appears that much of lowland Greece is "an artifact," since such signs of human activity are almost continuously encountered between settlements (Bintliff and Snodgrass 1988b, Bintliff and Howard 2004). Alongside mapping settlement patterns, period by period, other forms of human impact on the Greek landscape now became apparent. Although some "off-site" debris represents eroded settlements, and the scattering of finds by weather and cultivation, the denser "carpets" probably record intense land use, especially through manuring (still a controversial theory, cf. Alcock *et al.* 1994 with Snodgrass 1994).

Intensive survey from the 1970s onwards discovered that the Aegean countryside is as rich in surface sites of post-Roman as of Greco-Roman and Bronze Age date. Dealing with the surface ceramics of the post-Roman era, and exploring the rich archival resources for these 1500 years, has encouraged vigorous new research into Byzantine, Frankish-Crusader, Ottoman-Venetian, and Early Modern archaeology in Greece (Lock and Sanders 1996, Bintliff 2000b, Davies and Davis 2007).

Turning now to this volume's structure, the core is a period-based overview of material culture and society, preceded by an introduction to the Greek landscape. Where the evidence is very rich, I have split period treatment into a chapter focusing on more "functional" aspects such as demography, settlement patterns, and the forms of material culture, followed by a chapter dealing with "symbolic" or "representational" culture (the ways in which architecture and portable objects can reveal the social order or the mentalities of past societies). Summing-up each period, I have reflected on our knowledge of each era in two ways. Firstly through the approach of French historians called the *Annales* group, where we trace the interaction of processes operating at different timescales. Secondly, I offer a "reflexive" view, with my own reactions to our current "biopic" or scenario for each period.

The French historians who focused their work around the journal *Annales* (1929–present, with various forms of title), most notably Fernand Braudel and Le Roy Ladurie, developed an insightful model of analysis for past societies (Bintliff 1991, Knapp 1992, Bintliff 2004b). They argued that History is made through a dialectic (mutual interaction) of forces. Any event is the product of short-term actions and factors (the world of *événements*) interacting with processes unfolding on a longer timescale, the medium term of several generations or centuries (the *moyenne durée*), but also with processes at a far longer timescale (the *longue durée*). The real historical outcomes are unpredictable, but through seeking to isolate both the key elements at each layer of parallel time, and their mutual interplay, the historian can come closer to comprehending why the past developed the way it appears to have done. This has been termed "postdiction" by the historian of science Stephen Jay Gould, as opposed to "prediction" (Gould 1989, cf. Bintliff 1999). Significantly, the *Annales* historians see historical processes as combining the actions and beliefs of communities and of individuals, emphasizing that History was made not just by actions and factors of production such as technology or economy, but also by ideas, by symbolic culture and ways of seeing the world (*mentalités*).

The brief injection of my own reflexive response to our current knowledge of each period of Greek archaeology, which rounds off each chapter or chapter-pair, has been encouraged by that aspect of "Post-Processual" archaeological theory which reminds us of the dialectic in which archaeologists and historians are always engaged when they encounter past societies. We cannot help but reflect on the ways a past world differs or compares to our own, and must use our embedded knowledge of the world today to comprehend past worlds. On the other hand, I am far from being a relativist. Our interpretative concepts are certainly influenced by our own lives, but we also have a wealth of anthropology and history to broaden our interpretative models of the past beyond our own meager physical experience, and when you are doing Archaeology and History honestly and attentively, the past will constantly surprise you with evidence you were not prepared for and may have difficulty in making sense of.

This volume involved very wide-ranging reading, and inevitably the time required for its authoring and production processes has meant that quite a few important new books and papers could not be studied and incorporated into the text before you. In addition

there is much more detail that I gathered together which had to be left out due to constraints on this book's length. Happily the publishers Wiley-Blackwell have set up an on-line resource for purchasers of this volume, in which I have been able not only to add an extensive set of additional notes to all the chapters, but also to update the book on some key recent publications.

Color Plate 0.1 has been provided in order to orient the reader to the main provinces of Greece and the key modern and ancient centers, as well as the physical geography of the country.

Finally to help the reader navigate through the many periods of time which a complete Archaeology of Greece should encompass, there follows a basic time-chart.

General Time Chart for the Archaeology of Greece

These ranges are generalized approximations and at least from the Neolithic onwards different provinces of Greece can vary in detail from these dates. Additionally some periods still remain under controversy over their timespans, especially in the Middle and Late Bronze Age.

PALAEOLITHIC: ca. 300,000–400,000 years before present (BP) to ca. 9000 BC
EPIPALAEOLITHIC/MESOLITHIC: ca. 9000 BC to ca. 7000 BC
NEOLITHIC: ca. 7000 BC to ca. 3500/3200 BC
EARLY BRONZE AGE: ca. 3500/3200 BC to ca. 2100/1900 BC
MIDDLE BRONZE AGE: ca. 2100/1900 BC to ca. 1700 BC
LATE BRONZE AGE: ca. 1700 BC to ca. 1200/1100 BC
"DARK AGE"/EARLY IRON AGE: ca. 1200/1100 BC to ca. 800/700 BC
ARCHAIC ERA: ca. 700 BC to ca. 500 BC
CLASSICAL ERA: ca. 500 BC BC to 323 BC
EARLY HELLENISTIC PERIOD: 323 BC to ca. 200 BC
LATE HELLENISTIC TO EARLY ROMAN ERA: ca. 200 BC to ca. 200 AD
MIDDLE TO LATE ROMAN PERIOD: ca. 200 AD to ca. 650 AD
"DARK AGE" / EARLY BYZANTINE ERA: ca. 650 AD to 842 AD
MIDDLE BYZANTINE PERIOD: 842 AD to 1204 AD
LATE BYZANTINE/FRANKISH-CRUSADER ERA: 1204 AD to ca. 1400 AD
OTTOMAN PERIOD: ca. 1400 AD to 1830 AD
EARLY MODERN ERA: 1830 AD to 1950 AD

References

Alcock, S. E., J. F. Cherry, and J. L. Davis (1994). "Intensive survey, agricultural practice and the classical landscape of Greece." In I. Morris (ed.), *Classical Greece. Ancient Histories and Modern Archaeologies*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 137–170.

Alcock, S. E., J. F. Cherry, and J. Elsner (2001). *Pausanias. Travel and Memory in Roman Greece*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Alcock, S. E. and J. F. Cherry (eds.) (2004). *Side by Side Survey. Comparative Regional Study in the Mediterranean World*. Oxford: Oxbow.

Angelomatis-Tsougarakis, H. (1990). *The Eve of the Greek Revival*. London: Routledge.

Aslan, R. and D. Thumm (2001). "Ein Traum und seine Auswirkungen." In M. Korfmann (ed.), *Troia. Traum und Wirklichkeit*. Stuttgart: Konrad Theiss, 323–329.

Bennet, J., J. L. Davis, and F. Zarinebaf-Shahr (2000). "Pylos Regional Archaeological Project, Part III. Sir William Gell's Itinerary in the Pylia and Regional Landscapes in the Morea in the Second Ottoman Period." *Hesperia* 69, 343–380.

Bintliff, J. L. (ed.) (1991). *The Annales School and Archaeology*. Leicester: Leicester University Press.

Bintliff, J. L. (1994). "The history of the Greek countryside: As the wave breaks, prospects for future research." In P. N. Doukellis and L. G. Mendoni (eds.), *Structures rurales et sociétés antiques*. Paris: Les Belles Lettres, 7–15.

Bintliff, J. L. (1999). "Structure, contingency, narrative and timelessness." In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *Structure and Contingency in the Evolution of Life, Human Evolution and Human History.* London: Cassell, 132–148.

Bintliff, J. (2000a). "Beyond dots on the map: The future of artefact survey in Greece." In J. Bintliff, M. Kuna, and N. Venclova (eds.), *The Future of Archaeological Field Survey in Europe*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 3–20.

Bintliff, J. (2000b). "Reconstructing the Byzantine countryside: New approaches from landscape archaeology." In

K. Blelke *et al.* (eds.), *Byzanz als Raum*. Wien: Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften, 37–63.

Bintliff, J. L. (2004a). "Local history and heritage management in Greece. The potential at the village level." In P. Doukellis and L. Mendoni (eds.), *Perception and Evaluation of Cultural Landscapes*. Athens: National Research Centre, 137–152.

Bintliff, J. L. (2004b). "Time, structure and agency: The Annales, emergent complexity, and archaeology." In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *A Companion to Archaeology*. Oxford: Blackwell, 174–194.

Bintliff, J. L. (2007). "Current research on the settlement of Boeotia in the Medieval and Early Modern era: The Boeotian Village History Project." In K. Fittschen (ed.), *Historische Landeskunde und Epigraphik in Griechenland*. Münster: Scriptorium, 217–226.

Bintliff, J. L. and P. Howard (2004). "A radical rethink on approaches to surface survey and the rural landscape of Central Greece in Roman times." In F. Kolb and E. Müller-Luckner (ed.), *Chora und Polis*. München: R. Oldenbourg Verlag, 43–78.

Bintliff, J. L. and A. M. Snodgrass (1988a). "Mediterranean survey and the city." *Antiquity* 62, 57–71.

Bintliff, J. L. and A. M. Snodgrass (1988b). "Off-site pottery distributions: A regional and interregional perspective." *Current Anthropology* 29, 506–513.

Bommelaer, J.-F. and D. Laroche (1991). *Guide de Delphes*. Paris: De Boccard.

Camp, J. M. (1986). *The Athenian Agora*. London: Thames & Hudson.

Camp, J. M. (2006). "Im Zentrum der Geschichte." *Antike Welt* 37/2, 45–54.

Cherry, J. F. (1983). "Frogs round the pond: perspectives on current archaeological survey projects in the Mediterranean region." In D. R. Keller and D. W. Rupp (eds.), *Archaeological Survey in the Mediterranean Area*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 155, 375–416.

Clarke, D. L. (1968). *Analytical Archaeology*. London: Methuen.

Davies, S. and J. L. Davis (eds.) (2007). *Between Venice and Istanbul. Colonial Landscapes in Early Modern Greece*. *Hesperia* Supplement 40. Athens: American School of Classical Studies.

Eisner, R. (1991). *Travelers to an Antique Land: The History and Literature of Travel to Greece*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press.

Elsner, J. (1992). "A Greek pilgrim in the Roman world." *Past and Present* 135, 3–29.

Étienne, R. and F. Étienne (1992). *The Search for Ancient Greece*. London: Thames & Hudson.

Étienne, R., C. Müller, and F. Prost (2000). *Archéologie historique de la Grèce antique*. Paris: Ellipses.

Fitton, J. L. (1996). *The Discovery of the Greek Bronze Age*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Fletcher, H. M. and S. D. Kitson (1895–1896). "The churches of Melos." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 2, 155–168.

French, E. (2002). *Mycenae, Agamemnon's Capital: The Site in its Setting*. Stroud: Tempus.

Gould, S. J. (1989). *Wonderful Life*. London: Hutchinson.

Greene, K. (2002). *An Introduction to Archaeology*. London: Routledge.

Knapp, A. B. (ed.) (1992). *Archaeology, Annales, and Ethnohistory*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Kotsakis, K. (2007). "Developing educational programmes for prehistoric sites." In I. Hodder and L. Doughty (eds.), *Mediterranean Prehistoric Heritage. Training, Education and Management*. Cambridge: McDonald Institute, 105–116.

Kyrieleis, H. (ed.) (2002). *Olympia 1875–2000, 125 Jahre Deutsche Ausgrabungen*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern.

Lock, P. and G. D. R. Sanders (eds.) (1996). *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow.

Lolling, H. G. (1989). *Reisenotizen aus Griechenland 1876 und 1877*. Berlin: Reimer Verlag.

McDonald, W. A. and G. R. Rapp (eds.) (1972). *The Minnesota Messenia Expedition. Reconstructing a Bronze Age Regional Environment*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.

McDonald, W. A. and C. G. Thomas (1990). *Progress into the Past: The Rediscovery of Mycenaean Civilization*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

MacKendrick, P. (1962). *The Greek Stones Speak*. London: Methuen.

Morris, I. (1994). "Archaeologies of Greece." In I. Morris (ed.), *Classical Greece. Ancient Histories and Modern Archaeologies*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 8–47.

Morris, I. (2004). "Classical archaeology." In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *A Companion to Archaeology*. Oxford: Blackwell, 253–271.

Mouliou, M. (1994). "The classical past, the modern Greeks and their national self: Projecting identity through museum exhibitions." *Museological Review* 1, 70–88.

Mouliou, M. (2009). "The concept of diachronia in the Greek archaeological museum: Reflections on current challenges." In J. Bintliff and H. Stöger (eds.), *Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece. The Corfu Papers*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2023, 233–241.

Renfrew, A. C. (1980). "The great tradition versus the great divide: archaeology as anthropology?" *American Journal of Archaeology* 84, 287–298.

Ross, L. (1851). *Wanderungen in Griechenland im Gefolge des Königs Otto und der Königin Amalie*. Halle: Schwetschke.

Schnapp, A. (1993). *La Conquête du passé: aux origines de l'archéologie*. Paris: Carré.

Shanks, M. (1997). *The Classical Archaeology of Greece*. London: Routledge.

Snodgrass, A. (1985). "The new archaeology and the classical archaeologist." *American Journal of Archaeology* 89, 31–37.

Snodgrass, A. (1987). *An Archaeology of Greece*. Stanford: Stanford University Press.

Snodgrass, A. (1994). "Response: the archaeological aspect." In I. Morris (ed.), *Classical Greece. Ancient Histories and Modern Archaeologies*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 197–200.

Traquair, R. (1905–1906). "Laconia. I. The mediaeval fortresses." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 12, 258–276.

Tsigakou, F. M. (1981). *The Rediscovery of Greece*. London: Thames & Hudson.

Tsouni, K. (ed.) (2001). *Mesogaia*. Athens: Athens International Airport.

Tsountas, C. (1908). *Ai proistorikai akropoleis Dhiminiou kai Sesklou*. Athens: Sakellariou.

Wace, A. J. B. (1904–1905). "Laconia. V. Frankish sculptures at Parori and Geraki." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 11, 139–145.

Wace, A. J. B. (1914). *Catalogue of a Collection of Old Embroideries of the Greek Islands and Turkey.* London: Burlington Fine Arts Club.

Wace, A. J. B. and M. S. Thompson (1914). *The Nomads of the Balkans*. London: Methuen.

Whitley, J. (2001). *The Archaeology of Ancient Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Williams, C. K. and N. Bookidis (eds.) (2003). *Corinth, the Centenary: 1896–1996.* Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens.

Xanthoudides, S. A. (1924). *The Vaulted Tombs of the Mesara*. London: Hodder & Stoughton.

Part I

The Landscape and Aegean Prehistory

1

The Dynamic Land

Introduction

Greece is a land of contrasts (Admiralty 1944, Bintliff 1977, Higgins and Higgins 1996: and see Color Plate 0.1). Although promoted to tourists for its sandy beaches, rocky headlands, and a sea with shades of green and blue, where Aleppo pine or imported Eucalyptus offer shade, in reality the Greek Mainland peninsula, together with the great island of Crete, are dominated by other more varied landscapes. Postcard Greece is certainly characteristic of the many small and a few larger islands in the Cycladic Archipelago at the center of the Aegean Sea, the Dodecanese islands in the Southeast Aegean, and the more sporadic islands of the North Aegean, but already the larger islands off the west coast of Greece such as Ithaka, Corfu, and Kephallenia, immediately surprise the non-Mediterranean visitor with their perennial rich vegetation, both cultivated trees and Mediterranean woodlands. The Southwest Mainland is also more verdant than the better known Southeast.

The largest land area of modern Greece is formed by the north–south Mainland peninsula. At the Isthmus of Corinth this is almost cut in two, forming virtually an island of its southern section (the Peloponnese). Although in the Southeast Mainland there are almost continuous coastal regions with the classic Greek or Mediterranean landscape, not far inland one soon encounters more varied landforms, plants, and climate, usually through ascending quickly to medium and even higher altitudes. There are coastal and inland plains in the Peloponnese and Central Greece, but their size pales before the giant alluvial and karst (rugged hard limestone) basins of the Northern Mainland, a major feature of the essentially inland region of Thessaly and the coastal hinterlands further northeast in Macedonia and Thrace. If these are on the east side of Northern Greece, the west side is dominated by great massifs of mountain and rugged hill land, even down to the sea, typical of the regions of Aetolia, Acarnania, and Epirus.

Significantly, the olive tree (Figure 1.1), flourishes on the Aegean islands, Crete, the coastal regions of the Peloponnese, the Central Greek eastern lowlands, and the Ionian Islands, but cannot prosper in the high interior Peloponnese, and in almost all the Northern Mainland. The reasons for the variety of Greek landscapes are largely summarized as *geology* and *climate*.

Geological and Geomorphological History

Although there are many areas with very old geological formations (Figure 1.2: Crystalline Rocks), the main lines of Greek topography were formed in recent geological time, resulting from that extraordinary deformation of the Earth's crust called the Alpine

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

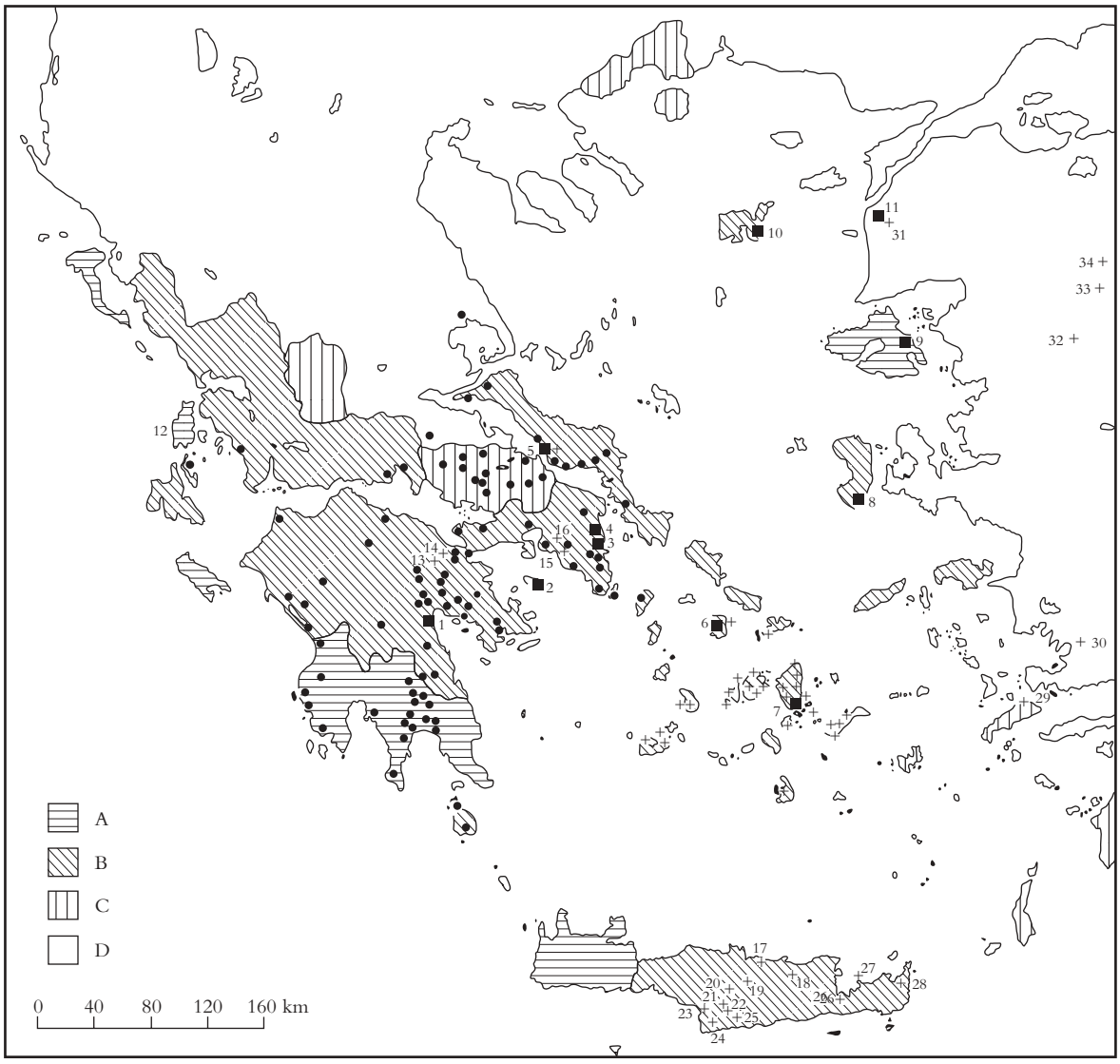


Figure 1.1 Distribution of the major modern olive-production zones with key Bronze Age sites indicated. The shading from A to C indicates decreasing olive yields, D denotes no or minimal production. Major Bronze Age sites are shown with crosses, circles, and squares.

C. Renfrew, *The Emergence of Civilization* (Study in Prehistory), London 1972, Figure 18.12. © 1972 Methuen & Co. Reproduced by permission of Taylor & Francis Books UK.

Orogeny, or mountain-building episode, which not only put in place the major Greek mountain ranges but the Alps and the Himalayas (Attenborough 1987, Higgins and Higgins 1996). In the first period of the Tertiary geological era (the Palaeogene), 40–20 million years ago, as the crustal plates which make up the basal rocks of Africa and Eurasia were crushed together, the bed of a large intervening ocean, Tethys, was compressed between their advancing masses and thrust upwards into high folds, like a carpet pushed from both ends. Those marine sediments became folded mountains of limestone (Figure 1.2: Limestone).

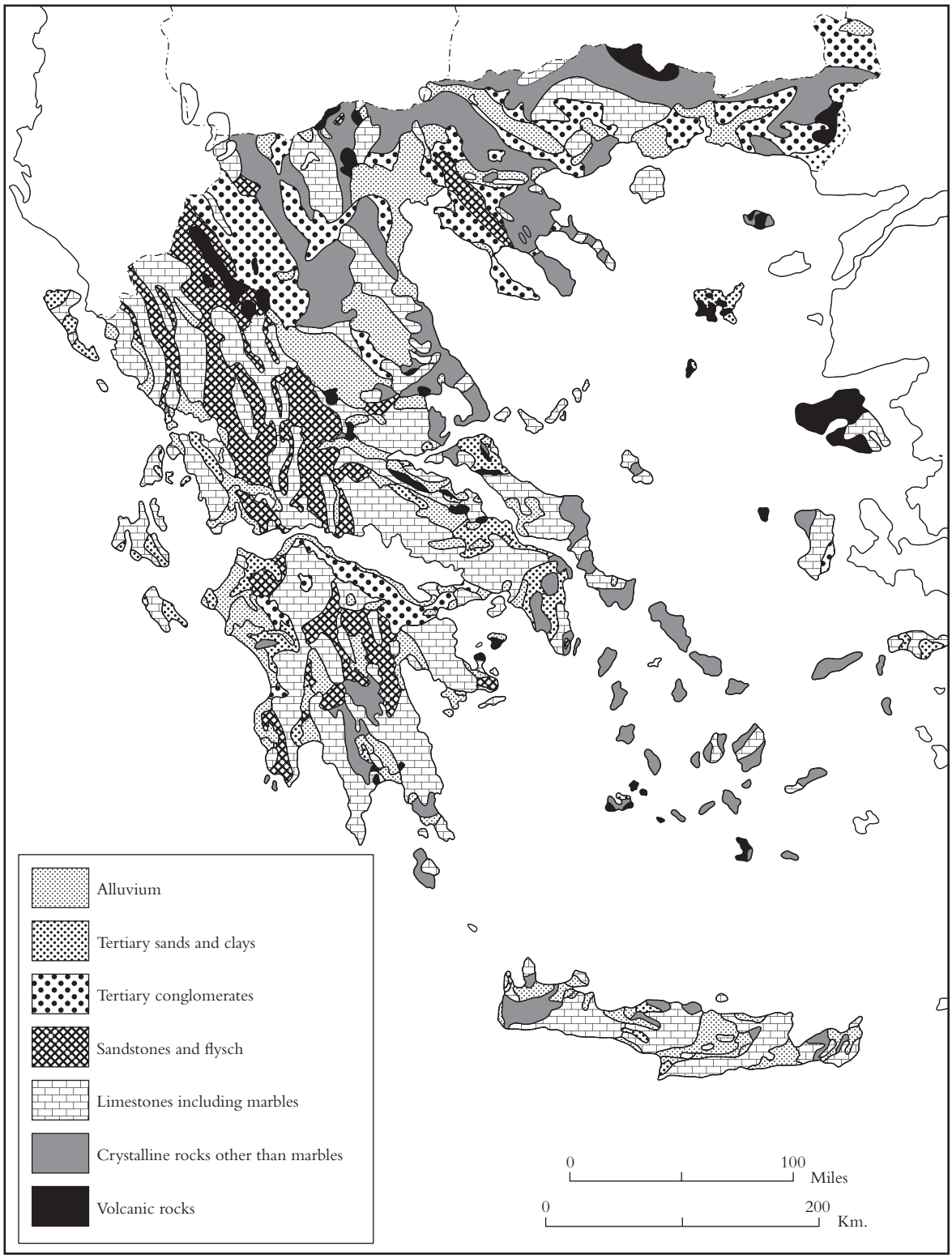


Figure 1.2 Major geological zones of Greece.
H. C. Darby *et al.*, *Naval Geographical Intelligence Handbook, Greece*, vol. 1. London: Naval Intelligence Division 1944, Figure 4.

This plate-tectonic compression created an arc-formed alignment of Alpine mountains and associated earthquake and volcanic belts (Figure 1.2: Volcanic Rocks), which begins as a NW-SE line for the Mainland mountain folds, then curves eastwards across the center of the Aegean Sea, as the E-W orientation of Crete illustrates, and also the associated island arc of volcanoes from Methana to Santorini, to be continued in the E-W ridges of the Western Mainland of Anatolia-Turkey (Friedrich 2000). The Ionian and Aegean seas have been formed by differential sinking of those lateral parts of the Alpine arc, creating the Aegean and Ionian Islands out of former mountain ridges, hence their often rocky appearance. But also there have been tectonic ruptures in different alignments, the most notable being that E-W downward fault which forms the Gulf of Corinth. The artificial cutting of the Corinth Canal in 1893 accomplished the removal of the remaining 8 km stretch left by Nature.

These plate-tectonic forces still operate today, since the Aegean region forms an active interface between the southerly African and northerly Eurasian blocks, and is itself an unstable agglomerate of platelets. Where zones of the Earth's crust are clashing, and ride against, or force themselves under or over each other, there are notorious secondary effects: frequent earthquakes and arcs of volcanoes set behind the active plate boundaries (Color Plate 1.1). Recurrent Greek earthquakes are a tragic reality, notably along the Gulf of Corinth, and the same zone curves into Turkey with equally dire consequences. The volcanic arc runs from the peninsula of Methana in the Eastern Peloponnese through the Cycladic islands of Melos and Santorini-Thera. A secondary arc of earthquake sensitivity runs closer to Crete and its mark punctuates that island's history and prehistory. Around 1550 years ago, a violent earthquake through the Eastern Mediterranean elevated Western Crete by up to 9 meters (Kelletat 1991), lifting Phalasarna harbor out of the ocean (Frost and Hadjidaki 1990).

The mostly limestone mountains of Mainland Greece and Crete, as young ranges, are high and vertiginous, even close to the sea. Subsequently these characteristics encouraged massive erosion, especially as sea levels rose and sank but ultimately settled at a relatively low level to these young uplands. As a result, between the limestone ridges there accumulated masses of eroded debris in shallow water, later compressed into rock itself, flysch, whose bright shades of red, purple or green enliven the lower slopes of the rather monotonously greyscale, limestone high relief of Greece (Figure 1.2: Sandstones and Flysch). For a long period in the next subphase of the Tertiary era, the Neogene, alongside these flysch accumulations, episodes of intermediate sea level highs deposited marine and freshwater sediments in the same areas of low to medium attitude terrain over large areas of Greece. These produced rocks varying with depositional context from coarse cobbly conglomerates of former torrents or beaches, through sandstones of slower river and marine currents, to fine marly clays created in still water (Figure 1.2: Tertiary Sands and Clays, Tertiary Conglomerates).

During the current geological era, the Quaternary, from two million years ago, the Earth has been largely enveloped in Ice Ages, with regular shorter punctuations of global warming called Interglacials, each sequence lasting some 100,000 years. Only in the highest Greek mountains are there signs of associated glacial activity, the Eastern Mediterranean being distant from the coldest zones further north in Eurasia. More typical for Ice Age Greece were alternate phases of cooler and wetter climate and dry to hyperarid cold climate. Especially in those Ice Age phases of minimal vegetation, arid surfaces and concentrated rainfall released immense bodies of eroded upland sediments, which emptied into the internal and coastal plains of Greece, as well as forming giant alluvial (riverborne) and colluvial (slopewash) fans radiating out from mountain and hill perimeters. We are fortunate to live in a warm Interglacial episode called the Holocene, which began at the end of the last Ice Age some 12,000 years ago. Alongside persistent plate-tectonic effects – earthquakes around Corinth, one burying the Classical city of Helike (Soter *et al.* 2001), earthquakes on Crete, and the Bronze Age volcanic eruption of Thera (Bruins *et al.* 2008) – the Greek landscape has witnessed the dense infilling of human communities to levels far beyond the low density hunter-gatherer bands which occupied it in the pre-Holocene stages of the Quaternary era or "Pleistocene" period.

The results of human impact – deforestation, erosion, mining, and the replacement of the natural plant and

animal ecology with the managed crops and domestic animals of mixed-farming life – are visible everywhere, yet certainly exaggerated. Holocene erosion-deposits in valleys and plains are actually of smaller scale and extent than Ice Age predecessors. Coastal change in historic times may seem dramatic but is as much the consequence of global sea level fluctuations (a natural result of the glacial-interglacial cycle), as of human deforestation and associated soil loss in the hinterland (Bintliff 2000, 2002). (In Figure 1.2, the largest exposures of the combined Pleistocene and Holocene river and slope deposits are grouped as Alluvium.)

Globally, at the end of the last Ice Age, sea level rose rapidly from 130 meters below present, reflecting swift melting (eustatic effects) of the major ice-sheets (Roberts 1998). By mid-Holocene times, ca. 4000 BC, when the Earth's warming reached its natural Interglacial peak, sea levels were above present. Subsequently they lowered, but by some meters only. However, due to a massive and slower response of landmass readjustments to the weight of former ice-sheets, large parts of the globe saw vertical land and continental-shelf movements (isostatic effects), which have created a relative and continuing sea level rise, though again just a few meters. The Aegean is an area where such landmass sinking has occurred in recent millennia (Lambeck 1996). The Aegean scenario is: large areas of former dry land were lost to rising seas in Early to Mid-Holocene, 10,000–4000 BC, depriving human populations of major areas of hunting and gathering (Sampson 2006). Subsequently Aegean sea levels have risen slightly (around a meter per millennium), but remained within a few meters of the 4000 BC height, allowing river deposits to infill coastal bays and landlock prehistoric and historic maritime sites.

Let me try to give you the "feel" of the three-dimensional Greek landscape. From a sea dotted with islands, the rocky peaks of submerged mountains (Color Plate 1.2a), and occasional volcanoes, the Greek coastlands alternate between gently sloping plains of Holocene and Pleistocene sediments, and cliffs of soft-sediment Tertiary hill land or hard rock limestone ridges. The coastal plains and those further inland are a combination of younger, often marshy alluvial and lagoonal sediments (usually brown hues) (Color Plate 1.2b), and drier older Pleistocene alluvial and colluvial sediments (often red hues) (Color Plate 1.3a). The coastal and hinterland plains and coastal cliff-ridges rise into intermediate terrain, hill country. In the South and East of Greece this is mainly Tertiary yellowy-white marine and freshwater sediments, forming rolling, fertile agricultural land (Color Plate 1.3b), but in the Northwest Mainland hard limestones dominate the plain and valley edges, a harsh landscape suiting extensive grazing. A compensation in hard limestone zones within this hill land, including the Northwest, is exposures of flysch, which vary from fertile arable to a coarse facies prone to unstable "badland" topography. As we move upwards and further inland, our composite Greek landscape is dominated by forbidding ridges of Alpine limestone (Color Plate 1.3a), sometimes transformed by subterranean geological processes into dense marbles. Frequently at the interface between hill land and mountain altitudes occur much older rocks: tectonic folding and faulting after the Alpine mountain-building phase has tipped up the original limestone terrain, bringing to light earlier geological formations of the Palaeozoic or pre-Alpine Mesozoic eras. They were joined by post-Orogeny localized eruptive deposits. These are dense crystalline rocks such as schists, slates, and serpentines, whose bright colors and sharp edges trace the borders between the towering grey masses of limestone and the gentler hill lands of Tertiary sandstones or flysch which make up much of the Greek intermediate elevations. The intervention of such impermeable rocks even as thin bands at the foot of limestone massifs commonly forms a spring-line, neatly lying between good arable below and good grazing land above, a prime location for human settlement. The recent volcanic deposits can be fertile arable land, if sufficient rainfall frees their rich minerals to support soil development and plant growth. Finally, in some regions of Greece, mainly the Northeast Mainland, the Orogeny played a limited role, and the mountain massifs are much older dense crystalline rocks.

Climate

As with its geology, Greece does not have a single climate (Admiralty 1944, Bintliff 1977). Our image of long dry summers and mild winters with occasional rain reflects the focus of foreign visitors on the

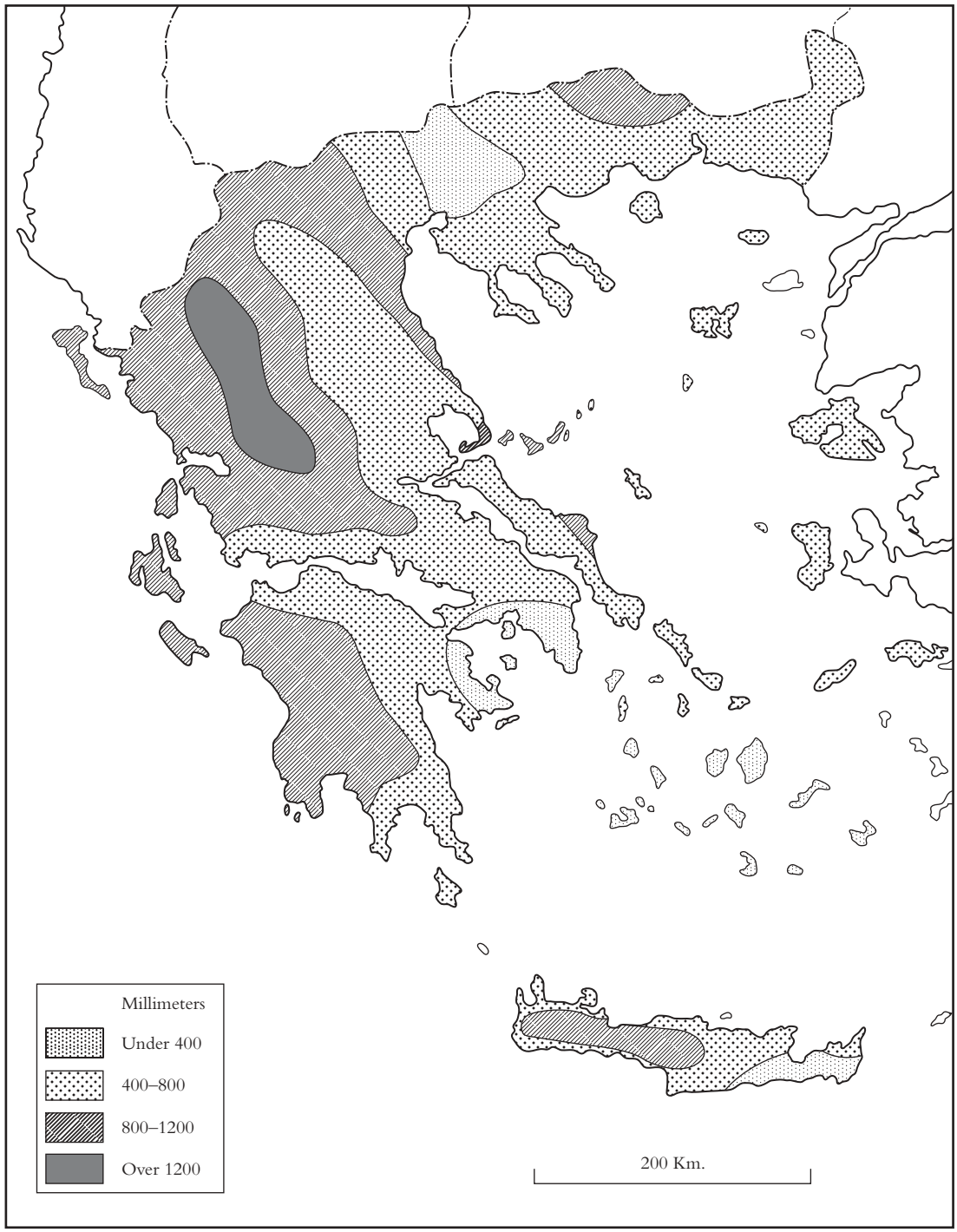


Figure 1.3 Average annual rainfall in Greece.
H. C. Darby *et al.*, *Naval Geographical Intelligence Handbook, Greece*, vol. 1. London: Naval Intelligence Division 1944, Figure 59.

Southeast Mainland, the Aegean islands, and lowland Crete, where this description is appropriate.

The two key factors in the Greek climate are the country's location within global climate belts, and the dominant lines of Greece's physical geography. Greece lies in the path of the Westerly Winds, so that autumn and spring rainfall emanates from the Atlantic, but is much less intense than in Northwest Europe. The Westerly rainbelt decreases in strength the further south and east you go in the Mediterranean. Most of Modern Greece has the same latitude as Southern Spain, Southern Italy, and Sicily, making all these regions strikingly more arid than the rest of Southern Europe. In summer the country lies within a hot dry weather system linking Southern Europe to North Africa. In winter cold weather flows from the North Balkans.

The internal physical landforms of the country also have a major effect on the distribution of rainfall, snow, and frost, and temperatures through the year. The Alpine Orogeny stamped the Mainland with mountain blocks running Northwest to Southeast. On Crete these ranges swing East-West toward Anatolia, so its high mountains form an island backbone on this alignment, but the relative depression of the Aegean Sea caused a tilting of the island, leaving its western third far more elevated. These Alpine obstacles, rising in the west and central sectors of the Greek Mainland and Crete, force the Westerly rains to deposit the major part of their load along the West face of Greece and in Western Crete, making the Eastern Mainland, the Aegean Islands, and Eastern Crete lie in rainshadow, thus restricting the available rainfall for plants and humans (Figure 1.3).

Temperature, rainfall, and frost-snow also vary according to altitude, and Greece is a land of rapid altitudinal contrasts. No part of the broadest landmass, the Northern Mainland, is more than 140 km from the sea, whilst for the Peloponnese the most inland point is 45 km distant, yet in these short spans one can move (sometimes in a few hours), from sea level to the high mountain zone. With height come lower temperatures and more snow-frost, milder summers, and more severe winters than experienced in the favored summer and winter tourist destinations of the Aegean Islands and coasts of the Southeast Mainland, but in compensation, there is less risk of drought and life-threatening heatwaves. In the drier zones of Greece drought is a constant threat to crop cultivation and animal-raising, and is frequent enough to pose an adaptive challenge for any past Greek society with a dense population and elaborate division of labor.

The powerful effects of geology and climate in creating the diverse landscapes of Greece are also dominant in the mosaic of natural and artificial vegetation belts which one meets in traveling from South to North, or East to West, and even more clearly from coast to inland mountains.

Vegetation

Climbing to higher altitudes in the Mediterranean produces effects comparable to traveling northwards toward the Arctic, passing out of Mediterranean into temperate, then continental and finally to subarctic climates (Admiralty 1944, Bintliff 1977, Rackham 1983, Kautzky 1993). Average annual temperatures decline, and although summers can be hot they are milder than in coastal lowlands; autumn, spring, and winter are colder and rainier; finally, winter frost and snow increase with height above sea level. The position of the uplands relative to rain-bearing autumn and spring Westerlies modify these effects, also true for the winter cold climate cells which derive from the Balkans. Thus when traveling west and north from the Mediterranean climate zone of the Southeast Mainland coast and its offshore islands, or merely inland and up into the hill land and then mountains, we observe a succession of natural vegetation zones which are related to the main vegetation zones of Europe from its far south to its far north.

Evergreen trees (oaks, olives) give way to mixed evergreen and deciduous trees and shrubs, then deciduous vegetation is gradually displaced by hardy coniferous trees, until finally in the highest or rockiest mountain peaks trees decline and Alpine grasses and low plants dominate. However, this is a picture of typical conditions throughout Greece in the middle of an Interglacial period, and for the Holocene this has been much modified by human impact.

Since people colonized the Greek landscape in large numbers, from the Late Neolithic (ca. 5000 BC), they have modified natural vegetation to assist their farming-herding economy, whilst from the mature

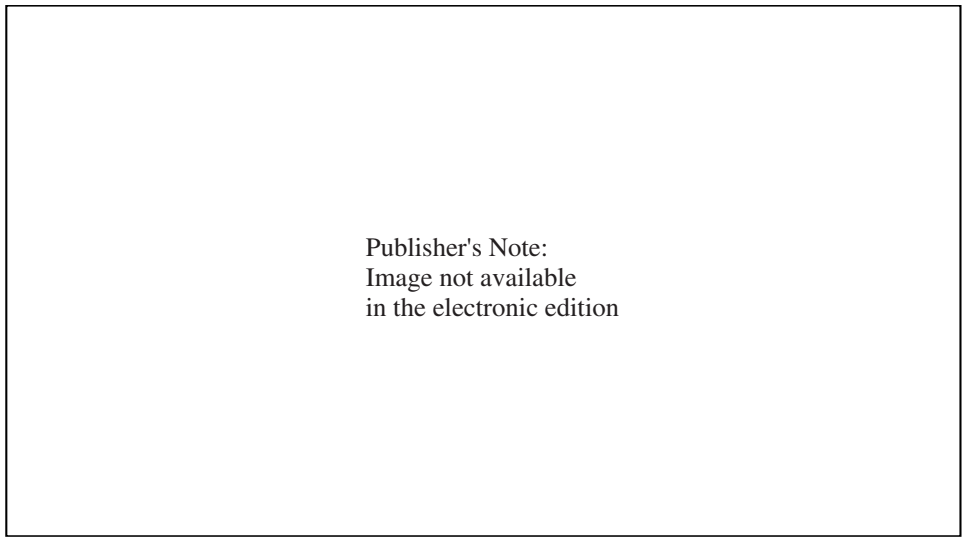


Figure 1.4 The vertical zonation of crops in the Mediterranean lands.
J. M. Houston, *The Western Mediterranean World*. London 1964, Figure 28. Courtesy of J. M. Houston.

Iron Age onwards (ca. 800 BC) intensified mining and timber extraction has increased human impact. In some regions and periods in the past, natural woodland disappeared or was reduced to a patchwork amid a landscape of fields, pastures or mere wasteland. Photographs for much of Greece from the late nineteenth to early twentieth centuries frequently portray treeless, almost lunar landscapes. Fortunately the Greek government in recent decades has implemented increasingly effective reafforestation and woodland preservation programs. Redirection of the economy away from extensive sheep and goat raising has dramatically allowed uplands to regenerate tree cover. European Union agricultural policies, and internal pressure to focus Greek farming on highly commercial forms of land use, are also creating divergent paths in the previously cultivated landscape. Open lowlands and areas with plentiful pumped irrigation water are now intensively farmed throughout the year for multiple crops. In contrast, vast areas of hill country where motor and irrigation access are restricted, and fields small, are swiftly reverting to scrubland and bushes. Areas suitable for archaeological landscape survey are increasingly confined by this polarization of land use.

However, human impact from later prehistoric times onwards has always been regionally diversified, as the "agropastoral" (farmer-herder) economy adapted to local climate and topography (Figure 1.4). In the lowlands and hill lands, to several hundred meters above sea level, natural Mediterranean evergreen woodland, alternating with dry steppe and shrubs where stoniness or aridity prevented tree cover, has become a cultivated "woodland" of evergreen olives, figs, vines, and (after Medieval importation) citrus fruits. Natural grasses and bulbs have been replaced by the favored bread grasses wheat, barley, and the root crops beans, lentils, and melons. From the sixteenth to seventeenth centuries AD onwards, the versatile exotic maize and exotic commercial shrubs cotton and tobacco spread widely. In the cooler hill lands, fruit and nut trees, which were a natural component of the European mixed deciduous-evergreen vegetation, have been favored, such as apples, whilst the milder, wetter climate suited native vegetables and Early Modern imports such as potatoes. In the higher uplands more open landscapes due to climate, culminating in high level grass-bulb landscapes, have been drastically enhanced by human clearance (by fire, axe, and grazing) to make pasture-lands, where cooler summers compared to the lowlands have encouraged specialist herders to bring seasonally transhumant domestic flocks.

Vegetation

The zonal vegetation map of Greece (Color Plate 1.4) demonstrates that topography, geology, and climate collaborate to produce a clear trend in the distribution of typical natural vegetation during a warm period such as our current Interglacial. The drier coastlands and islands, mainly in the South and especially the Southeast, display Mediterranean evergreen, drought-resistant plants. If unaffected by fire, grazing, and cultivation (a minority of the landscape!) one would find savannah or woodland composed of trees like evergreen oak, Aleppo pine, and wild olive. Moving away from the Southeast Mainland coasts and islands, north and west, higher rainfall and often higher relief support mixed Mediterranean evergreen and deciduous woodland species, deciduous oaks, beech, and chestnut. Such mixed vegetation would in the natural state typify higher land in the South and much of the lower land in the North. Within the great upland zones which constitute Mainland Greece's rugged interior, Mediterranean vegetation disappears and we find deciduous and increasingly with altitude more continental tree species, such as hardy conifers, the latter dominant as we ascend the mountains. Even without human interference there would be small zones in the uppermost mountain belts with Alpine, non-tree grassland and other low plants. Given the fact that in Greece one can move within a short distance from the dry coastland up into fringing mountains, it is often possible in many parts of Greece to walk in a day from Mediterranean evergreen brushland through deciduous, then coniferous, woodland and see ahead the bare Alpine-plant zone on the crests of the mountains.

For typical, mostly natural, tree species see Figure 1.5. In the Greek lowlands original woodland

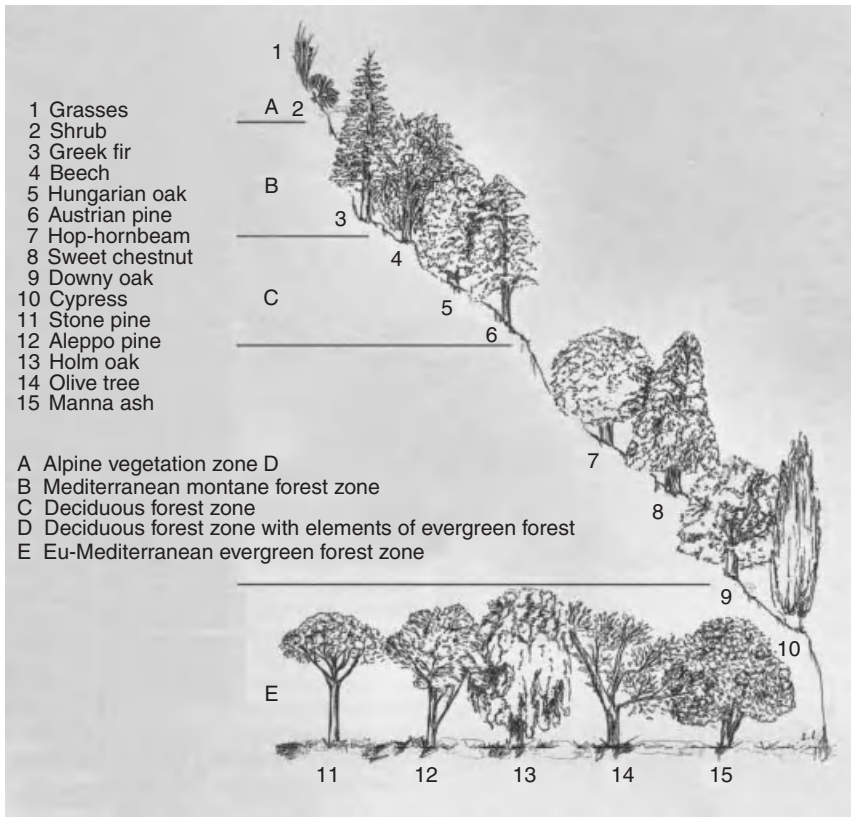


Figure 1.5 Vegetation sequence in Greece, from Mediterranean lowland (right) to inner mountain peaks (left). Modified from J. Kautzky, *Natuurreisgids Griekenland. Vasteland en Kuststreken*. De Bilt 1995, diagram on p. 23.

cover was first removed on a large scale by later Neolithic and Bronze Age times, and the cultivable landscape is considered to have already possessed its Early Modern appearance by Classical Greek times (Bintliff 1977, 1993): a mosaic of open land (dominated by grain crops) and cultivated olive and fig orchards and vineyards. In place of woodland, where agriculture is not found, human impact by fire and grazing, or natural climatic aridity, give rise to three levels of sub-woodland vegetation, in decreasing order of size and ground surface cover (Rackham 1983): degraded evergreen woodland becomes low shrubland ("maquis"), predominantly prickly oak bushes. More heavily degraded land, or where bare rock is very prominent, supports thin grassland mixed with spiky plants ("steppe"). Finally in the least vegetated zones, the result of maximum human impact or the dominance of bare rock, we find very low, widely-spaced "phrygana" or "garrigue" vegetation, notable for aromatic fragrances and valued by bees and humans for nourishment and cuisine respectively (sage, thyme).

Pollen analysis documents the evolution of vegetation in Greece, taken from lake and coastal corings. A prediction for a warm epoch or Interglacial, such as our Holocene period, without human interference, comes from a deep boring at Philippi in Northeast Mainland Greece which covers the last million years (Wijmstra *et al*. 1990). A warm, wet early phase, with mixed deciduous and evergreen open woodland, would by mid-interglacial in the lowlands give way to a drier Mediterranean climate, encouraging denser evergreen woodland, then be succeeded, as the era moves toward a new glacial, by a cooler and wetter climate encouraging a rise in deciduous vegetation. This reconstruction agrees with early-mid Holocene pollen cores from the drier Southern Greek climate. Here Bottema (1990) noted increasingly drier climate through the early farming eras of the later Neolithic and Bronze Age, in Middle Holocene times (more pronounced from 5000 to 4000 BC), then a postulated rise in rainfall, or aridity decline, in Late Holocene times (from the Iron Age on, ca. 1000 BC). Nonetheless, since the Middle-Late Holocene era coincides with several phases of major human impact on the landscape, through woodland clearance and the expansion of cultivated crops and managed grazing, it becomes difficult to separate out vegetational changes due to climate and those under anthropogenic (human-inspired) influence. Combinations of natural and human factors, as with soil erosion, seem preferable to comprehend Greek landscapes for these recent millennia (Rackham 1982, Atherden and Hall 1994).

From the Bronze Age till Medieval times, the natural climate seems to have been mostly warm and dry. The Mesolithic hunter-gatherers (see Time Chart in Introduction) would experience the rather different climate of the early interglacial model, whilst the Neolithic farmers would experience a transition to increasingly drier conditions. Although the Earth had probably not begun to shift definitively toward a late interglacial climate, before human-induced Global Warming overrode any natural cyclical patterns, climatologists argue that during the last 2000 years the Earth has experienced several shorter phases of wetter, colder climate. The classic example is the Little Ice Age between Late Medieval and Early Modern times (Bintliff 1982, Grove 2004). Furthermore, within the warm, dry mid-interglacial mode, and the early wetter but warm mode, climatologists have also identified large-scale episodes of intense drought, around 6200 and 2200 BC, both considered as particularly significant for the Eastern Mediterranean region (Weiss 1993, Rosen 2007).

The vegetation of the Aegean has certainly altered over the last 10,000 years, in the first place responding to global climatic changes. These changes form long-term cycles, over which are superimposed smaller interruptions. Human impact, through progressive clearance, but also cyclical, as human populations waxed and waned, are a further factor impacting on the degree of natural vegetation and its type, but we now see that visible alterations may be as much due to natural as to anthropogenic causes, most frequently it seems a combination of these.

Soils

Greece's semi-arid climate limits its soils (Figure 1.6) from developing a great depth or elaborate mature profiles. Greek soils often remain thin, accumulating slowly, and largely reflect the parent rock and sediment they develop on. Geology is therefore fundamental for soil type distribution. Thus the scattered volcanic districts are echoed by characteristic *Volcanic Soils*, mostly not too fertile as they border the dry Aegean Sea. Far commoner, hard crystalline limestone produces characteristic derived soils (*Limestone Soils*), thin and none too fertile, often patchy between rugged rock. The intermediate hill land of Greece once possessed fertile deep woodland soils, but due to human impact those parts occupied the longest, and farmed continuously, have developed thin stony soils, here mapped along with similar naturally thin soils of the interior mountains (*Stony Mountain Soils* and bare *Rock*); *Terra Rossas* and *Rendzinas* have similar properties and origins (for the former, see Color Plate 1.3a). Only in some zones do better, deeper soils survive extensively (*Brown Forest Soils* and *Mediterranean Dry Forest Soils*) (Color Plate 1.3b). Coastal plains and the drier inland basins, with alluvial and colluvial sediments, have their own fertile but sometimes marshy soils (*Alluvial*, *Marsh*, and *Meadow Soils*) (Color Plate 1.2b).

The overall picture reflects the rocky, mountainous topography of Greece, the limited expanses of rocks that make rich soil, the confined zones of plain (excepting Northern Greece), and the dry climate. Greece is not a naturally rich country for farming, reminding us why the Greeks in many eras imported food, notably grain. However, even if we assume that in regions with dense prehistoric and ancient settlement the once deeper soils have been reduced to a thinner form, due to woodland clearance and erosion, these soils can still provide plentiful harvests at subsistence level (Shiel 2000), though hardly for sustained, large-scale export of wheat, barley or vegetables. Moreover, in some areas, soil impoverishment based on a model of constant environmental decline may not hold true at all (James *et al*. 1994). In compensation, the abundant exposures of steep and rocky, thin soils in a dry climate with low frosts make ideal growing conditions for two classic Mediterranean crops, the olive and the vine, the former vital to enrich the diet, and both excellent trade crops. Even the "wasteland" of scrub and thin woodland formed till recently a sustainable, fruitful extension of food and raw materials for rural communities (Rackham 1982, Forbes 1997).

Erosion

Ever since it was commented on by the Classical philosopher Plato, the erosion of Greece and the resultant lowland sedimentation in valleys and plains was envisaged as a continuous process of landscape transformation, and condemned as negative and anthropogenic in origin (van Andel *et al*. 1986, 1990). With the advent of farming and herding commenced widespread woodland clearance, gaining momentum from prehistoric times into Greco-Roman antiquity. Soils were supposedly stripped or impoverished, sloping landscapes degraded to grazing or even rock. Ports declined as river alluvium bringing eroded debris of hinterland clearance spilled around them, creating a seawards retreating coastline. Even where sensible farmers built terraces to reduce soil loss, cycles of human depopulation apparently led to their neglect, releasing protected soil to flow into rivers.

However, the last 40 years of scientific research into Holocene geomorphology in Greece has revealed a more complex picture than that just depicted, and one where human impact is matched by natural processes (Bintliff 2000, 2002). Firstly, in parts of Greece geology or hyperarid climate restrict woodland cover. Soils here undergo natural weathering, or were always thin. Secondly, in the early Holocene, till 5000 BC, an evolving Interglacial climate stimulated more open landscapes with enhanced natural erosion. Human impact is undoubtedly registered from the later Neolithic period (ca. 5000 BC) onwards, in cycles of woodland clearance followed by regeneration, and in the high population, full land use half of each cycle, such open landscapes also favored soil erosion. But now comes a vital factor, the immediate cause of erosion, which is the weather. Studies have demonstrated that severe erosion is often linked with unusual rainstorms or other highly abnormal weather conditions. Extreme storms may occur once in a lifetime or at even longer intervals.

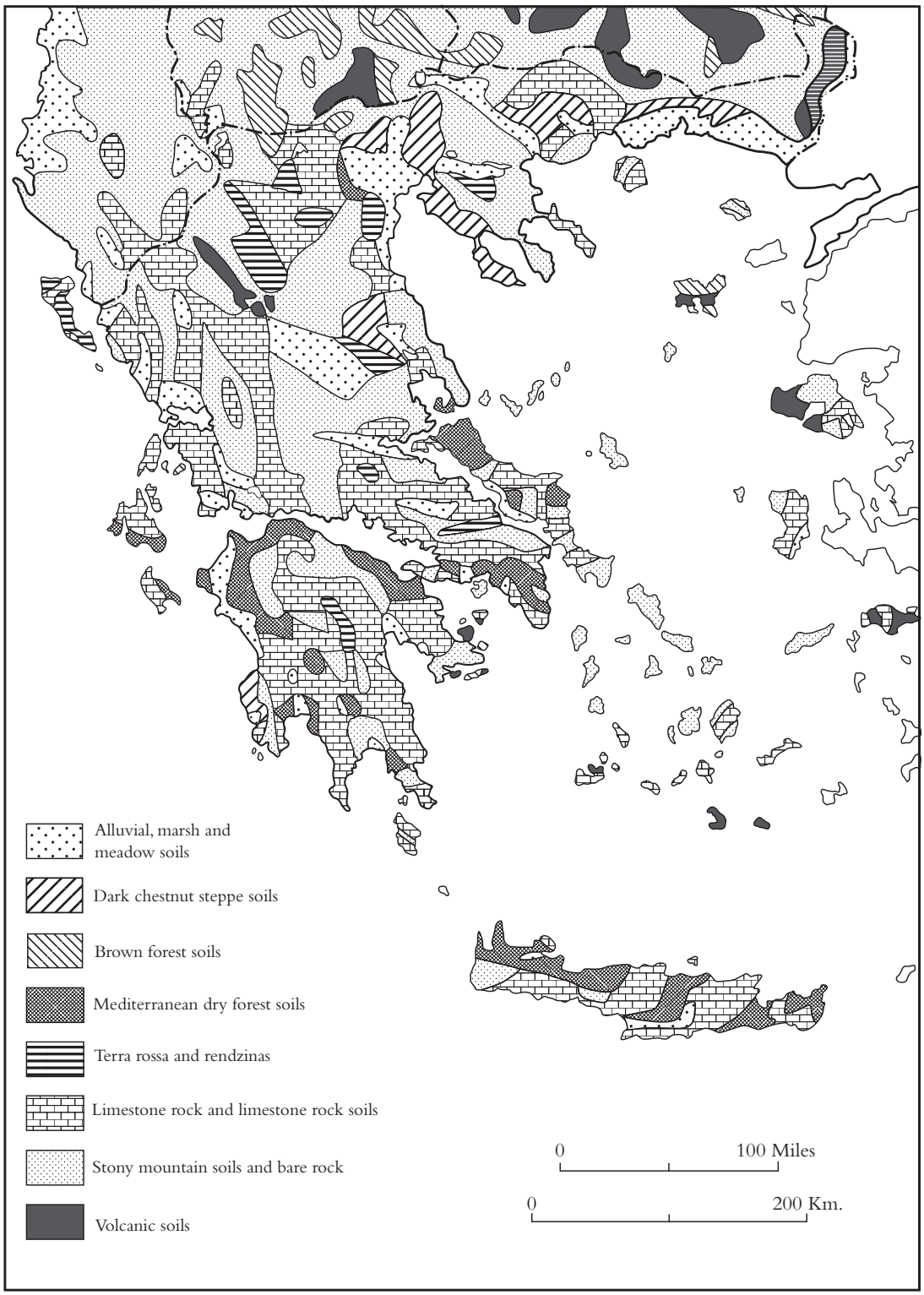


Figure 1.6 Soils of Greece.
H. C. Darby *et al.*, *Naval Geographical Intelligence Handbook, Greece*, vol. 1. London 1944, Figure 7.

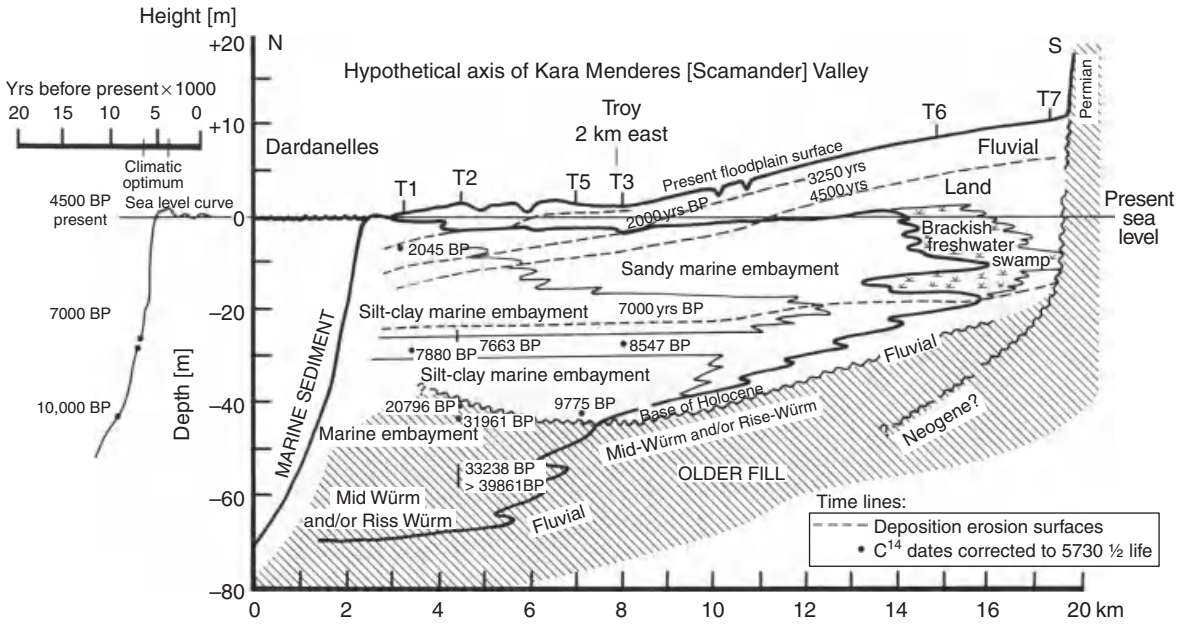


Figure 1.7 Cross-section of the infill of the Plain of Troy, Northwestern Anatolia, since the last glacial era. Note the dominance of marine deposits and of river sediments laid down in a former sea inlet almost to the innermost part of the plain, and the late and superficial progradation (advance) of the modern dry land plain alluvia.
Author after J. C. Kraft *et al.*, "Geomorphic reconstructions in the environs of ancient Troy," *Science* 209 (1980), 776–782, Figure 3. Reproduced by permission of American Association for the Advancement of Science.

Let us predict how these complex processes might register in the Greek geomorphological (land surface) record. For Early Holocene erosion processes we expect little human responsibility, then in Middle and Late Holocene times (later Greek prehistory till today), cycles of high human population would be irregularly punctuated by erosion phases, whilst even in low population phases occasional, irregular erosion episodes could appear. Most of the time, even during population climaxes, major erosion would be absent. A final qualification is required: pollen analysis shows that considerable expanses of upland Greece remained wooded, with low human populations, till the Early Modern period (Bottema 1974), chiefly in the Northern Mainland. The accumulating Holocene landscape record for Greece corresponds closely: erosion in prehistoric through ancient to Medieval times occurs as a series of irregular, short-lived episodes, set against longer periods of landscape stability marked by soil development (what is called a "punctuated equilibrium" model). Rare phases of landscape instability, apart from Early Holocene examples, lie within periods of dense human occupation, but fail to correlate with every population climax (Pope *et al.* 2003).

Finally we must rethink our scenarios for coastline change. Firstly, it is widely forgotten that hill erosion benefits the lowlands through deposition of fertile alluvia and colluvia. Secondly, we must be critical of the view that the frequently observed advance of river deltas into the sea during historic times is clear evidence for ecological mismanagement of the hinterland of the Aegean coasts, due to human deforestation and poor soil conservation. Scientific research reveals a more complex interplay between natural Interglacial processes and human impact. Boreholes through the larger coastal plains of the Greek and Turkish Aegean coasts give comparable cross-sections, illustrating how these plains have been built up since the last glacial period (Figure 1.7). During the last Ice Age, sea levels 130 meters below present, and prolonged millennia of

open landscape with highly erosive climate, produced deep slope and plain sedimentation in the coastlands and well beyond into the present marine shallows (categorized as "Older Fill" in the Figure). In the Early Holocene, swift global ice-sheet melting caused rapidly rising sea levels, outpacing the laying down of eroded sediments in river deltas, which was also drastically reduced in volume as the hinterland became increasingly wooded. Till 4000 BC the sea encroached on coastlines, and although continued natural, and human-related, erosion still brought sediments downstream, these were poured into advancing submarine bays. From this point onwards, two linked processes interacted to reverse this general trend: sea level rise globally slowed down or ceased, with subsequently only minor fluctuations in height, and human clearance from Late Neolithic times onwards became a major, if cyclical, force which exposed large hinterland terrains to potential erosion. Taken together these effects have favored coastal plains advancing on the sea. Historical references certainly match sediment cores for Aegean coastal plains (Brückner 2003, Kraft *et al.* 1977, 1980, 1987), showing dramatic gains in the land even over a few centuries during the last 2500 years. However in cross-section the depth of these historical-era natural-anthropogenic sediments is rarely great, coating a superficial skin on top of much deeper, naturally caused, delta deposits of the earlier Holocene and Ice Age millennia.

Ethnoarchaeology

The study of "traditional" Greek society as a source for reconstructing everyday life in ancient and prehistoric Greece has long been popular. When Western Travelers began to visit Greece in significant numbers, during the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries AD, their reaction to Greek countryfolk was frequently negative (Tsigakou 1981, Angelomatis-Tsougarakis 1990). Manners, dress, houses, and education disappointed the visitor seeking the descendants of Pericles or Plato. But whereas those Travelers were educated into a colonial and imperialist condescension toward the rest of the World, by the turn of the twentieth century growing disillusionment with Western achievements encouraged intellectuals to admire a lost past of pre-capitalist, pre-industrial lifestyles. If the painter Gauguin sought this in Tahiti, others stayed at home and tapped into folk traditions within Western Europe itself (language, music, dress, folklore), a movement developing since the birth of the Romantic Movement around the start of the nineteenth century.

Now Western scholar-travelers were more inclined to cherish the characteristics of conservative society in rural Greece, previously deplored. Simple peasant life, close to an unchanging nature, its spontaneity and semi-pagan rituals, appeared preferable to Modern Life, and surely also suggested a direct insight into the world of the ordinary people of the Classical or Bronze Age landscape. This led Sir Arthur Evans for example, excavator of the Minoan palace at Knossos, to construct a Golden Age in Bronze Age Crete, which later scholarship has difficulty extricating itself from (Bintliff 1984, MacGillivray 2000). Throughout the twentieth century, observations of traditional lifeways in Greece seemed logically linked to our picture of the remoter past, and even in the 1970s and 1980s anthropologists were attached to archaeological teams (cf. Jameson 1976), not just to bring the story of a landscape into the present day, but in the expectation that traditional practices could be extrapolated to the long-term past.

A belief in direct historical continuity played a central role. Only a minority of scholars were attracted by Fallmerayer's nineteenth-century theory that Modern Greeks were largely descended from Slav colonization in post-Roman times. Most assumed that Classical Greek populations survived and dominated ethnically throughout the Medieval and Early Modern eras. The discovery in the 1950s that Late Bronze Age populations, at least on the Mainland, spoke Greek, allowed Greek ethnicity to extend even further back. Renfrew's hypothesis (1987) that the most significant populating of the Aegean occurred with Neolithic farming colonization around 7000 BC, would envisage ancestral Greeks in parts of the country from an astonishingly early date. With such an embedded ethnicity, and the concept that "traditional" Greek countryfolk in the Early Modern period possessed limited horizons, focused on their village and a nearby market town, could one not reasonably suppose that the practices of farming, house-building, social behavior, and

ritual could have changed little over the centuries or even millennia?

However, during the late twentieth century, Post-Colonial thinking (Said 1980), and a growing interest in globalization, led historians and anthropologists to question how untouched and authentic "traditional" societies could be. Almost none was remote enough to escape significant impact from the expansion of colonialism and capitalism. For Greece, Halstead (1987, 2006) challenged the assumption that lifeways had changed little since the Bronze Age.

On my own Boeotia Project, cultural anthropologist Cliff Slaughter radically deconstructed the "traditional" nature of life in the villages where our fieldwork was based (Slaughter and Kasimis 1986). Although the Askra villagers are notorious today as in the poet Hesiod's lifetime in the same valley community (ca. 700 BC), for legal disputes about estate boundaries, ties between antiquity and the present day remain limited and superficial. Farmers depart at dawn for scattered smallholdings, but village incomes chiefly derive from factory work, intensive irrigation using deep machine-pump wells, massive low-interest bank loans, and income earned abroad. It is noteworthy that most Boeotian villagers are descendants of Albanian colonization in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries AD (Kiel 1997, Bintliff 1995, 2003), and conversations amongst the oldest residents are in Greek laced with this "Arvanitic" dialect, which most rural Boeotians used as their primary tongue into the early twentieth century.

This questioning of "tradition" has nonetheless produced positive effects. Observations from Early Modern Greece can still provide a series of possible ways of life, against which the empirical data for a particular period of antiquity or prehistory can be compared or indeed contrasted (Efstratiou 2007). This is currently the basis for global ethnoarchaeology and experimental archaeology. A common way of managing field crops, such as alternate fallow years, might have been practiced at certain stages of population density in the past, especially when the appropriate technology had become available, but for the same reasons would be unlikely in other periods. Likewise the well-known large-scale transhumance of sheep, goats, and cattle (seasonal long-distance movement of herds especially between uplands and lowlands), a familiar practice in many parts of the Mainland and Crete, developed in the post-Medieval era in intimate relation to proto-capitalist and later capitalist markets for textile manufacture, and to modern forms of communication enabling long-distance trade in pastoral products. It becomes necessary to account for alternative economic circumstances in earlier periods (such as palace economies), which could have stimulated and supported such an elaborate lifeway in the remoter past, rather than assume, as was the case up to the 1980s, that Aegean transhumance was an unchanging feature of rural life ever since prehistory.

On this historically-contextualized basis, Greek ethnoarchaeology has entered a new phase of indispensable insight-production for researchers into the pre-Modern eras. At the same time, it has given more depth to our understanding of the specific nature of the Early Modern period itself, which has till recently been characterized as an unchanging society representing ancient lifeways rapidly pulled into Western modernity.

References

Admiralty (1944). *Greece*. 3 vols. London: HMSO, Naval Intelligence Division.

Angelomatis-Tsougarakis, H. (1990). *The Eve of the Greek Revival*. London: Routledge.

Atherden, M. A. and J. A. Hall (1994). "Holocene pollen diagrams from Greece." *Historical Biology* 9, 117–130.

Attenborough, D. (1987). *The First Eden*. London: BBC Books.

Bintliff, J. L. (1977). *Natural Environment and Human Settlement in Prehistoric Greece*. 2 vols. Oxford: BAR Supplementary Series 28.

Bintliff, J. L. (1982). "Palaeoclimatic modelling of environmental changes in the East Mediterranean region since the last glaciation." In J. Bintliff and W. van Zeist (eds.), *Palaeoclimates, Palaeoenvironments and Human Communities in the Eastern Mediterranean*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 133, 485–530.

Bintliff, J. L. (1984). "Structuralism and myth in Minoan Studies." *Antiquity* 58, 33–38.

Bintliff, J. (1993). "Forest cover, agricultural intensity and population density in Roman imperial Boeotia, central Greece." In B. Frenzel (ed.), *Evaluation of Land Surfaces Cleared from Forests in the Mediterranean Region During the Time of the Roman Empire*. Stuttgart: Fischer Verlag, 133–143.

Bintliff, J. L. (1995). "The two transitions: Current research on the origins of the traditional village in Central Greece." In J. L. Bintliff and H. Hamerow (eds.), *Europe Between Late Antiquity and the Middle Ages. Recent Archaeological and Historical Research in Western and Southern Europe*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 617, 111–130.

Bintliff, J. (2000). "Landscape change in Classical Greece: A review." In F. Vermeulen and M.D. Dapper (eds.), *Geoarchaeology of the Landscapes of Classical Antiquity*. Leuven: Peeters, 49–70.

Bintliff, J. (2002). "Time, process and catastrophism in the study of Mediterranean alluvial history: a review." *World Archaeology* 33, 417–435.

Bintliff, J. (2003). "The ethnoarchaeology of a 'passive' ethnicity: The Arvanites of Central Greece." In K. S. Brown and Y. Hamilakis (eds.), *The Usable Past. Greek Metahistories*. Lanham/Boulder: Lexington Books, 129–144.

Bottema, S. (1974). *Late Quaternary Vegetation History of Northwestern Greece*. Groningen: Rijksuniversiteit te Groningen.

Bottema, S. (1990). "Holocene environment of the Southern Argolid: A pollen core from Kiladha Bay." In T. J. Wilkinson and S. Duhon (eds.), *Francthi Paralia. The Sediments, Stratigraphy, and Offshore Investigations*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 117–138.

Brückner, H. (2003). "Delta evolution and culture-aspects of geoarchaeological research in Miletos and Priene." In G. A. Wagner, E. Pernicka, and H.-P. Uerpmann (eds.), *Troia and the Troad*. Heidelberg: Springer, 121–144.

Bruins, H. J. *et al.* (2008). "Geoarchaeological tsunami deposits at Palaikastro (Crete) and the Late Minoan 1A eruption of Santorini." *Journal of Archaeological Science* 35, 191–212.

Efstratiou, N. (2007). "Neolithic households in Greece. The contribution of ethnoarchaeology." In R.C. Westgate, N. Fisher, and J. Whitley (eds.), *Building Communities: House, Settlement and Society in the Aegean and Beyond*. London: British School at Athens, 29–39.

Forbes, H. (1997). "A 'waste' of resources: Aspects of landscape exploitation in lowland Greek agriculture." In P. N. Kardulias and M.T. Shutes (eds.), *Aegean Strategies. Studies of Culture and Environment on the European Fringe*. Lanham: Rowman & Littlefield, 187–213.

Friedrich, W. (2000). *Fire in the Sea*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Frost, F. J. and E. Hadjidaki (1990). "Excavations at the harbor of Phalasarna in Crete: The 1988 season." *Hesperia* 59, 513–527.

Grove, J. M. (2004). *Little Ice Ages: Ancient and Modern*. London: Routledge.

Halstead, P. (1987). "Traditional and ancient rural economy in Mediterranean Europe: Plus ça change?" *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 107, 77–87.

Halstead, P. (2006). "Sheep in the garden: The integration of crop and livestock husbandry in early farming regimes of Greece and Southern Europe." In D. Serjeantson and D. Field (eds.), *Animals in the Neolithic of Britain and Europe*. Oxford: Oxbow, 42–55.

Higgins, M. and R. Higgins (1996). *A Geological Companion to Greece and the Aegean*. London: Duckworth.

James, P. A., C. B. Mee, and G. J. Taylor (1994). "Soil erosion and the archaeological landscape of Methana, Greece." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 21, 395–416.

Jameson, M. H. (ed.) (1976). "A Greek countryside: Reports from the Argolid Exploration Project." *Expedition* 19(1), 2–49.

Kautzky, J. (1993). *Reiseführer Natur. Griechenland – Festland und Küste*. München: BLV.

Kelletat, D. (1991). "The 1550 BP tectonic event in the Eastern Mediterranean as a basis for assessing the intensity of shore processes." *Zeitschrift für Geomorphologie*, Supplement 81, 181–194.

Kiel, M. (1997). "The rise and decline of Turkish Boeotia, 15th–19th century." In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *Recent Developments in the History and Archaeology of Central Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 666, 315–358.

Kraft, J. C., S. Aschenbrenner, and G. Rapp (1977). "Palaeogeographic reconstructions of coastal Aegean archaeological sites." *Science* 195, 941–947.

Kraft, J. C., I. Kayan, and O. Erol (1980). "Geomorphic reconstructions in the environs of ancient Troy." *Science* 209, 776–782.

Kraft, J. C. *et al.* (1987). "The pass at Thermopylae, Greece." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 14, 181–198.

Lambeck, K. (1996). "Sea-level change and shore-line evolution in Aegean Greece since Upper Palaeolithic time." *Antiquity* 70, 588–611.

MacGillivray, A. (2000). *Minotaur: Sir Arthur Evans and the Archaeology of the Minoan Myth*. London: Jonathan Cape.

Pope, R. J. J., K. N. Wilkinson, and A. C. Millington (2003). "Human and climatic impact on late Quaternary deposition in the Sparta Basin Piedmont: Evidence from alluvial fan systems." *Geoarchaeology* 18(7), 685–724.

Rackham, O. (1982). "Land-use and the native vegetation of Greece." In M. Bell and S. Limbrey (eds.), *Archaeological Aspects of Woodland Ecology*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 146, 177–198.

Rackham, O. (1983). "Observations on the historical ecology of Boeotia." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 78, 291–351.

Renfrew, A. C. (1987). *Archaeology and Language: The Puzzle of Indo-European Origins*. London: Jonathan Cape.

Roberts, N. (1998). *The Holocene. An Environmental History*. Oxford: Blackwell.

Rosen, A. M. (2007). *Civilizing Climate*. Lanham: AltaMira.
Said, E. W. (1980). *Orientalism*. London: Routledge.
Sampson, A. (ed.) (2006). *The Prehistory of the Aegean Basin*. Athens: Atrapos.
Shiel, R. S. (2000). "Refuting the land degradation myth for Boeotia." In G. Bailey, R. Charles, and N. Winder (eds.), *Human Ecodynamics*. Oxford: Oxbow, 55–62.
Slaughter, C. and C. Kasimis (1986). "Some social-anthropological aspects of Boeotian rural society: A field report." *Byzantine and Modern Greek Studies* 10, 103–159.
Soter, S. *et al*. (2001). "Environmental analysis of cores from the Helike Delta, Gulf of Corinth, Greece." *Journal of Coastal Research* 17, 95–106.
Tsigakou, F. M. (1981). *The Rediscovery of Greece*. London: Thames & Hudson.
van Andel, T. H., C. N. Runnels, and K. O. Pope (1986). "Five thousand years of land use and abuse in the Southern Argolid, Greece." *Hesperia* 55(1), 103–128.
van Andel, T. H., E. Zangger, and A. Demitrack (1990). "Land use and soil erosion in prehistoric and historical Greece." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 17, 379–396.
Weiss, H. (1993). "The genesis and collapse of third millennium North Mesopotamian civilization." *Science* 261, 995–1004.
Wijmstra, T. A., R. Young, and H. J. L. Witte (1990). "An evaluation of the climatic conditions during the Late Quaternary in northern Greece by means of multivariate analysis of palynological data and comparison with recent phytosociological and climatic data." *Geologie en Mijnbouw* 69, 243–251.

Further Reading

Renfrew, A. C. (1972). *The Emergence of Civilisation. The Cyclades and the Aegean in the Third Millennium* BC. London: Methuen.
Warren, P. (1975). *The Aegean Civilizations*. London: Elsevier.

2

Hunter-Gatherers

The Palaeolithic and Epipalaeolithic in Greece

The Wider Framework

It is helpful to summarize the narrative that relates to the early colonization of Greece by human populations still in the hunter-gather mode of life (Gowlett 1999, 2004). Human beings arose in sub-Saharan Africa 5–8 million years ago (mya), as several species within the hominin genus of *Australopithecus*, and by 2.7 mya had developed a stone tool tradition of Oldowan (chopper-flake) type. Around then a more advanced human genus, *Homo* (with various species, notably *habilis*), arose also in Africa, but soon afterwards groups of this hominid spread to Eurasia ("Out of Africa 1"). The next significant development was the appearance of a new *Homo* species, *erectus*, but this may have developed outside of Africa and recolonized that continent as well as the rest of the Old World ("Out of Asia"?) (Dennell and Roebroeks 2005, Kohn 2006). It is present in Georgia by 1.8 mya, and by 1 mya occupied a vast area from Spain to China. A major technological advance occurred ca. 1.6 mya with the development and variable diffusion of the Acheulean stone tool industry (typified by handaxes).

By 300–250 thousand years ago (kya) a yet more advanced group of hominid species had emerged within the genus *Homo*, *Homo neanderthalensis*, associated with a stone-tool industry known as the Levallois-Mousterian (typified by broad flakes derived from prepared "tortoise-shell" cores). Probably, though, these earliest Neanderthals were diverging from *Homo erectus* from 600–500 kya, possibly independently at various points of the Old World. Around 200 kya our own species, *Homo sapiens*, appears as a distinct descendant out of *neanderthalensis*, arguably an African evolutionary development which then retraces the original human spread (thus "Out of Africa 2") through the entire Old World, before colonizing the New World. But *sapiens* expands into Europe and the Middle East at the expense of *neanderthalensis*. Both species possessed advanced adaptive skills and intelligence, and an elaborate cultural repertoire (formal burials for example), and coped with extreme environments (especially the cold northern latitudes of Eurasia).

In Europe the interaction between human colonization and the diffusion of new technologies is complex (Roebroeks 2001, 2003). *Homo erectus* is found at Europe's periphery, in Georgia (1.8 mya) and Spain (800 kya), but the associated lithic traditions are contested by researchers. Possibly *erectus* used a wide range of tool types, deposited in different combinations at different parts of sites and at diverse sites, probably including the Acheulean tradition from an early date. However, major colonization of Italy, and north of the mountain barriers of the Pyrenees, Alps, and Balkan massifs into continental and temperate Europe, only really takes off into a permanent and widespread presence ca. 600–500 kya, associated probably with

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

earliest *neanderthalensis*. Maybe the preceding *habilis* incursions from "Out of Africa 1" into the Middle East, and those subsequent and more significant incursions for Europe by *erectus* ("Out of Asia?"), were not lasting occupations.

This takeoff of significant human diffusion through Europe around 500 kya still displays a diverse culture, with varying proportions of handaxes and chopper-flake industries at individual sites. Nonetheless, the emergence of Neanderthal Man, and the changed scale of human spread over Europe, seem to be fundamentally related: the association emphasizes greater brain-size, increased socialization, and a more pronounced division of gender tasks between cooperating male large-game hunters, and female gatherers and small-game hunters. A focus on hunting larger game may have brought evolutionary selection for bands practicing cooperation in food- and information-sharing, indicating the likelihood that although social groups (bands) might be small for parts of the year, we would also expect to find sites where larger human groups socialized. As part of this new form of human society, language may have arisen.

Although the origin of our own species (*sapiens*) is controversial, most scholars believe that *Homo sapiens* arose in Africa, and broke out into Eurasia around 100 kya, to compete with and finally displace all other human species ("Out of Africa 2"). Probably from within *sapiens* populations a new stone tool technology arose by 50 kya to replace the Levallois-Mousterian of the later Neanderthals (Upper Palaeolithic types: a blade industry from prismatic cores, elaborate bone and antler work, also varied forms of art and personal decoration). In Europe, Neanderthals were alone till the arrival of *sapiens* bearing the new Upper Palaeolithic tools and wider cultural package from around 45 kya. Between then and 25 kya Modern Humans expanded through Europe and the Neanderthals became extinct. However recent reconstructions of the Neanderthal genome from skeletal material show that during this process, significant interbreeding with *sapiens* must have occurred, since modern human populations retain a distinctive if minor genetic inheritance from *neanderthalensis* (Green *et al.* 2010).

Almost all of the period when Modern Humans were a distinct new species globally coincided with the last Glacial era, which witnessed cycles of variable climate between 100 kya to 12 kya, but reached a climax of cold and arid conditions ca. 20 kya. *Homo sapiens*, with its unique new adaptive intelligence and associated technology and cultural behaviors, seems to have reacted to the Glacial climax and the subsequent dramatic global rewarming and vegetation recovery, that marked the onset of our current Interglacial warm era (the Holocene, 12 kya to present), by elaborating new forms of resource exploitation: a wider use of wild foods (including marine fish and shellfish) (Broad-Spectrum hunter-gathering) and in places an intensive manipulation of wild plant and animal resources (wild cereals and sheep/goat in the Levant, wild cattle in North Africa). In most places there developed at this same final Glacial to early Interglacial (Holocene) time, new stone industries, called Epipalaeolithic or Mesolithic, associated with these complex economic practices (and in Europe and the Levant including small blades mounted in sets as elaborate hunting or harvesting tools). From these adaptive innovations there arose by the early Holocene in widely dispersed regions of the Old and New World, independently, the vital advance of the domestication of plants and animals, which we associate with the Neolithic farming "revolution" (Louwe Kooijmans 1998).

The Hunter-Gatherers of Greece

What might we expect to find in Greece for the immense timespan during which hunter-gatherers lived in Europe? Actually little to nothing, when we consider the geological processes which have destroyed or hidden the record of hundreds of thousands of years of human presence in Greece (Runnels 1995, Bailey *et al.* 1999, Perlès 2000, Galanidou and Perlès 2003).

However, if Europe was first colonized by *Homo erectus* 1–2 mya, with a likely entry-point through the Balkans, Greece could have seen human occupation during this period. A very early appearance might associate hominids with a chopper-flake industry, preceding the spread 1.5 mya onwards of the more elaborate Acheulean handaxe industries. But no Greek findspots are this early, or belong to a completely pre-Acheulean tradition. The oldest human activity appears to include handaxes, although no extensive

site of this "technocomplex" (a toolkit used by many human groups rather than a culture associated with one) has been identified. Instead isolated finds at widespread points of the country, in outcrops of ancient landsurfaces, attest to derivative forms of Acheulean Lower (older) Palaeolithic culture throughout the Greek lowlands. These early handaxes seem late varieties. A "technocomplex" of varying chopper-flake and handaxe forms is likely to be characteristic of European early human settlement sites. Actually two of the best described early Greek sites may reflect such a mixed culture, although their dates are more appropriate for the Middle Palaeolithic. Kokkinopilos in Epirus has a handaxe in a stratigraphy around 150–200 kya, whilst Rodia in Thessaly is a chopper-and-flake industry with perhaps the limited presence of handaxes, ca. 200–400 kya. Secure radiometric dates (absolute dates from physics) for the Greek Palaeolithic only begin around 100 kya.

In 2008–2009 a team led by Curtis Runnels of Boston University, the Plakias Mesolithic Survey on Crete, made unexpected Palaeolithic discoveries in southern coastal Crete (Strasser *et al.* 2010). At 11 localities stone tool (lithic) scatters were found in geological contexts indicating an age of 130 kya or older, and belonging to forms typical for late Lower Palaeolithic (Acheulean handaxes and cleavers) and Middle Palaeolithic industries. The significance of this for maritime travel at such a remote period is remarkable, given the lack of known land-bridges between Crete and the Greek Mainland or the Cyclades even in times of low sea level in the Glacial eras.

From this stage of human occupation in Europe, the wider site evidence from the long duration of the Middle Palaeolithic (ca. 300–35 kya), allows reconstruction of the lifeways of Greece's oldest occupants. Based on the European record, and its general agreement with the Greek material, Middle Palaeolithic hominids in Greece (Neanderthal Man), foraged in small groups, irregularly merging into larger social gatherings (up to about 150 individuals) at times of richest resource profusion. Rather than remaining in one location they ranged over a large annual territory, to coincide with the seasonal appearance of herds of animals or stocks of edible plants in particular areas of the regional landscape, as well as to visit geological outcrops to obtain raw material for tools. Sourcing the lithics in use has shown that band movements of this kind could extend 100 km.

If there had been later Lower Palaeolithic human colonizers of Greece, they were probably already very early Neanderthals. This distinct species, *Homo neanderthalensis*, competed successfully in the Levant with expanding fully modern *Homo sapiens* from around 100 kya, and then unsuccessfully in Europe after 45 kya, but through interbreeding did contribute to the latter's genetic make-up. Greece's first human remains, like its oldest well-dated open air lithic sites, appear to be early Middle Palaeolithic, and come from the Petralona Cave in Northern Greece, probably ca. 300 kya; they may indeed be Neanderthal Man.

It was these later Neanderthal populations in Europe who adopted new technologies which were diffusing through the Old World, significantly expanding stone toolkits beyond handaxes and chopper-flake tools, into more complex tool manufacturing and tool diversity. Around 300 kya, these new forms of stone-tool preparation appear, distinctive for the Middle Palaeolithic era and known collectively as the Levallois-Mousterian tradition. Manufacturing techniques include specially prepared cores with tortoise-shell shaped platforms from which radial flakes are struck. This technology, especially suited for making hafted implements, only appears sporadically in the early Middle Palaeolithic in Greece. More elaborate toolkits known as the mature Mousterian tradition appear in Greece from around 150 kya. A type-site is the cave of Asprochaliko in Epirus, where the oldest excavated levels are ca. 100 kya. Nearby at Kokkinopilos, ancient sediments called Red Beds, which also produced some of the few even earlier Acheulean handaxes, gave finds of open-air Mousterian activity from 150 kya onwards. Mousterian populations on this evidence were till recently argued to have favored the wetter, more varied landscapes of Northwestern Mainland Greece during the final period of the last Interglacial and the first half of the last Ice Age, their sites only appearing in the drier East and South after 55 kya. However, a series of new sites has shifted our focus toward the latter regions, cave sites in the arid and rocky Mani peninsula in the Southern Mainland, Kalamakia and Lakonis, and the most recent finds from the south coast of Crete (Strasser *et al.* 2010). In particular, Lakonis has dense occupation layers dated

Figure 2.1 Peneios River open valley terraces, Thessaly, with archaeologists recording lithic finds from Palaeolithic hunter-gatherer activity.
Courtesy of Curtis Runnels.

between 100 and 40 kya, including a Neanderthal tooth (Panagopoulou *et al*. 2004).

Fieldwork in the plains of Thessaly (East-Central Greece) offers insights into how Middle Palaeolithic communities used the landscape (Runnels 1989, Runnels and van Andel 1993). Tectonic sinking of these plains has caused gradual lowering of river levels, achieved by their cutting down through much older deposits, but luckily the rivers remained in similar locations. Very ancient river terraces and banks are thus exposed, places where hunters camped, prepared tools and cut up their prey, those animals being attracted to the rivers for water and grazing. Series of such activity foci have been mapped from eroding ancient river-terraces west of the modern town of Larisa. However, these stone tools and animal bones are not found in their original place (*in situ*), but were reworked by changing river channels. Yet geomorphological and stratigraphic study confirms that these remains lie close to the original places of hunters' activity. The great grassy plains of Thessaly with their large, permanent rivers would have attracted considerable herds of game, a resource underpinning the economic and social structure of Middle Palaeolithic hominids.

The oldest of the Thessalian early Middle Palaeolithic river-gravel findspots is at Rodia (ca. 400–200 kya), and may form part of the European-wide flexible cultural tradition tying together use of handaxes and chopper-flakes. After a long absence of human activity, a new colonization of this landscape is evidenced by numerous late Middle Palaeolithic or mature Mousterian sites, datable after 60 kya.

Figure 2.1 shows how the Peneios river passes through the Thessalian Plain. Animals moving along the river could be ambushed by hunters and it is in the relict gravel banks and flood deposits eroding by the present riverbank that archaeologists can discover stone tools used by these foragers and the bones of contemporary animals grazing and seeking water.

Increasing evidence identifies locations preferred by Neanderthal hunter-gatherers in choosing where to camp, temporarily or for longer periods, within a seasonal round of several sites (Papagianni 2000). Riversides and coastal marshes and estuaries are selected, whilst the many Middle Palaeolithic sites in

Northwest Greece associated with "terra rossa" sediments termed "Red Beds" were formerly seasonal lakes and marshes, where sediments accumulated during the Pleistocene within limestone (karst) depressions possessing underground drainage. Also favored are locations where the movements of game herds could be monitored without disturbing them, such as rockshelters high above passes and narrow valleys (for example Asprochaliko). Papagianni suggests that in the rich hunter-gatherer environment of the Epiros lowlands, base camps for longer residence lay a day's travel apart (around 30 km), between which occur many smaller lithic sites, evidence of short-lived hunting, gathering or raw material procurement activities. Strontium isotopes from a Neanderthal tooth from Lakonis (see below) suggest that this individual probably foraged over a landscape, at least at some period of its life, at least 20 km from the cave where the body was found (Richards *et al*. 2008).

The Thessaly Mousterian assemblages are late enough to contain possible borrowing from the yet more advanced stone industry, the Aurignacian, which replaces them throughout Europe during the second half of the last Glacial period. This early form of Upper Palaeolithic culture is associated however with the spread of our own species, anatomically modern humans, *Homo sapiens*. Modern humans with Upper Palaeolithic culture probably colonized the Balkans from the Middle East and the Black Sea steppes around 45–30 kya. By 30 kya Neanderthals and the Mousterian have died out throughout Europe, so that Upper Palaeolithic modern humans and their novel toolkits are now the only people and culture throughout the subcontinent.

There is lively debate on the interactions between European Neanderthal and incoming *Homo sapiens* populations, both in terms of physical contact and mixing of cultural traditions. The open-air riverside sites of Middle Palaeolithic hunters in Thessaly occasionally include Upper Palaeolithic tools, but since these deposits are reworked by the river and represent accumulations from many encampments, it is impossible to exclude mixing of older and younger assemblages. Indeed, the cave of Theopetra in Thessaly, probably one base in a seasonal round of camps including open-air river sites, was formerly suggested to show a transitional lithic assemblage between Middle and Upper Palaeolithic, but now thermoluminescence dates (TL) indicate the likelihood that these deposits are also artificially mixed together (Valladas *et al*. 2007).

In contrast, Lakonis cave in the Southern Mainland, on the Mani peninsula (Panagopoulou *et al*. 2004) offers evidence for Neanderthal populations adopting Upper Palaeolithic tool-types without a break in occupation. Absolute dates (from physical science) and stratigraphy suggest continuity of population and occupation from a dominant Middle to a dominant Upper Palaeolithic assemblage. A Neanderthal tooth from this transitional era confirms the likely acculturation due to contact with Modern Humans. The latest genetic evidence for interbreeding between Neanderthals and Modern Humans agrees very well with these cultural interchanges.

However, this particular period coincided with the worst climate in Europe for more than 100,000 years, the Ice Age climax, 30–20 kya, causing human populations to gather in the far south of the subcontinent to find warmth to survive in, and a sufficient density of animals and plants to live off. Even in Southern Europe only some regions fulfilled these needs, and here Jochim (1987) argues that the close packing of refugee hunter-gatherer groups may have stimulated unparalleled symbolic activity (cave art and mobile art objects). The classic refuges are Southwest France and the Spanish coastal Pyrenees, where less severe climate was linked to proximity to the Atlantic. Greece was not overall such a favored ecological zone during the height of the Glacial, and evidence for early Upper Palaeolithic populations is very slight, notably when compared to Middle Palaeolithic activity. Hyperaridity was the limiting factor. Symptomatic is the virtual absence of open-air sites from the early Upper Palaeolithic, contrasted to the frequency of Middle Palaeolithic examples in regions such as Epirus, Thessaly, and the Western Peloponnese. The exceptional discovery of Lakonis and other recent sites in the coastal South Peloponnese may argue that these environments, as other Mediterranean peninsulas, encouraged refuge occupation: they offered milder temperatures and adjacent extensive coastal plains (now submerged by sea level rises), with marshy river deltas backed by hills with open scrubby vegetation. Larger game recovered from the Lakonis domestic debris include wild cattle, pig, and deer.

After the cold, arid maximum around 18 kya, the final Glacial sees warmth returning to Greece, but more tardily increased moisture. Upper Palaeolithic activity becomes visible again, including the expansion of hunting sites into the now more attractive high uplands, still open and with milder climates (for example in Epirus). A reorientation of hunter-gatherer annual ranges (seasonal movements) and economic strategies occurred. In Thessaly the riverine campsites of the Plain are not in significant use in Upper Palaeolithic or Mesolithic times, although seasonal cave use at long-used locations persists. The raw materials in use for tool-making at Theopetra Cave now shift from local stone, suiting a confined regional annual round, to significant amounts of long-distance imports. This change could reflect expanding trade networks, but in the context of the contemporary evidence for the colonization of the Pindus Mountains by summer hunting bands and the disappearance of the Plain camps, might rather point to lowland foragers now themselves expanding their annual seasonal movements into the uplands, as the lowlands gradually became wooded and less attractive to game herds throughout the year.

A key site for Upper Palaeolithic occupation, although never permanent through the year, is the Franchthi Cave (see Text Box) in the Northeast Peloponnese, a coastal limestone peninsula bordering Koilada Bay. Here there was also Middle Palaeolithic occupation, and a very significant occupation in the Early Holocene (Postglacial) period, when human activity in Greece as a whole has proved difficult to identify. Perlès argues that human use of this spacious, well-located shelter varied from regular seasonal occupation for a variety of hunter-gatherer activities, to sporadic and highly specialized foraging for short periods, so that it was always just one of a series of camps utilized discontinuously for some 100,000 years. Nonetheless, the innovative excavation methods and large scientific staff brought together by Tom Jacobsen has produced one of our best insights into the different ways foragers in Greece could use the same landscape (Jacobsen 1987–2010; Perlès 1999, 2001).

Until recently Franchthi Cave was the only site where the transition from Late Glacial to Early Holocene could be observed. However in Thessaly we now possess the major findspot of Theopetra Cave was occupied from Middle Palaeolithic to Late Neolithic times, including the period lacking in the Thessalian river camps, the transition from Upper Palaeolithic to early Holocene Mesolithic (Kyparissi-Apostolika 1999, Panagopoulou 1999). Other recent Mesolithic discoveries (Figure 2.2), are Klisoura Cave (Northeast Peloponnese) and the Cave of Cyclope (Sporades Islands).

Theopetra cave lies in limestone hills marking the edge of the western plain of Thessaly and the start of the Pindus Mountains, which here divide West and East Greece. The oldest layers belong to the older Middle Palaeolithic, perhaps even earlier. However the dominant Middle Palaeolithic occupation is a late phase of that tradition, contemporary to the open-air camps studied by previous teams in Thessaly, and belongs to the middle of the Last Glacial (ca. 50–30 kya). Environmental studies portray the Plain as a steppe and the hills and mountains with limited deciduous and more pine woodland: bear and deer are hunted, and probably gathering of edible steppe grasses and legumes occurred. There follows an Upper Palaeolithic occupation from 38 kya till 25,300 BP, when as elsewhere in Greece, the peak cold and aridity of the Glacial caused abandonment; vegetation seems to have been negligible. Reoccupation by late Upper Palaeolithic foragers, 15–11 kya, was followed by an Early Holocene Mesolithic phase dated 10–8 kya. Whereas the warming climate in the former, final Glacial times caused pine and steppe to expand, low moisture still kept this Tardiglacial period very arid. But with the advent of the Early Holocene and the Mesolithic occupation, both high altitude pine and lower altitude oak expanded considerably. The game brought back to the cave, wild goat or chamois (a form of ibex), deer, wild cattle and pig, hare, and birds, and the plants gathered (grasses and legumes), became more plentiful as climate improved from Late Upper Palaeolithic into Mesolithic times, but increasing afforestation encouraged seasonal use of the adjacent uplands.

Like Franchthi, the Theopetra Mesolithic stone-tool assemblage does not resemble adaptive technologies found elsewhere across Europe in response to the spread of modern climate and vegetation, suggesting that Greek landscapes posed particular requirements for survival, and also that the country became isolated from wider cultural developments. There are better

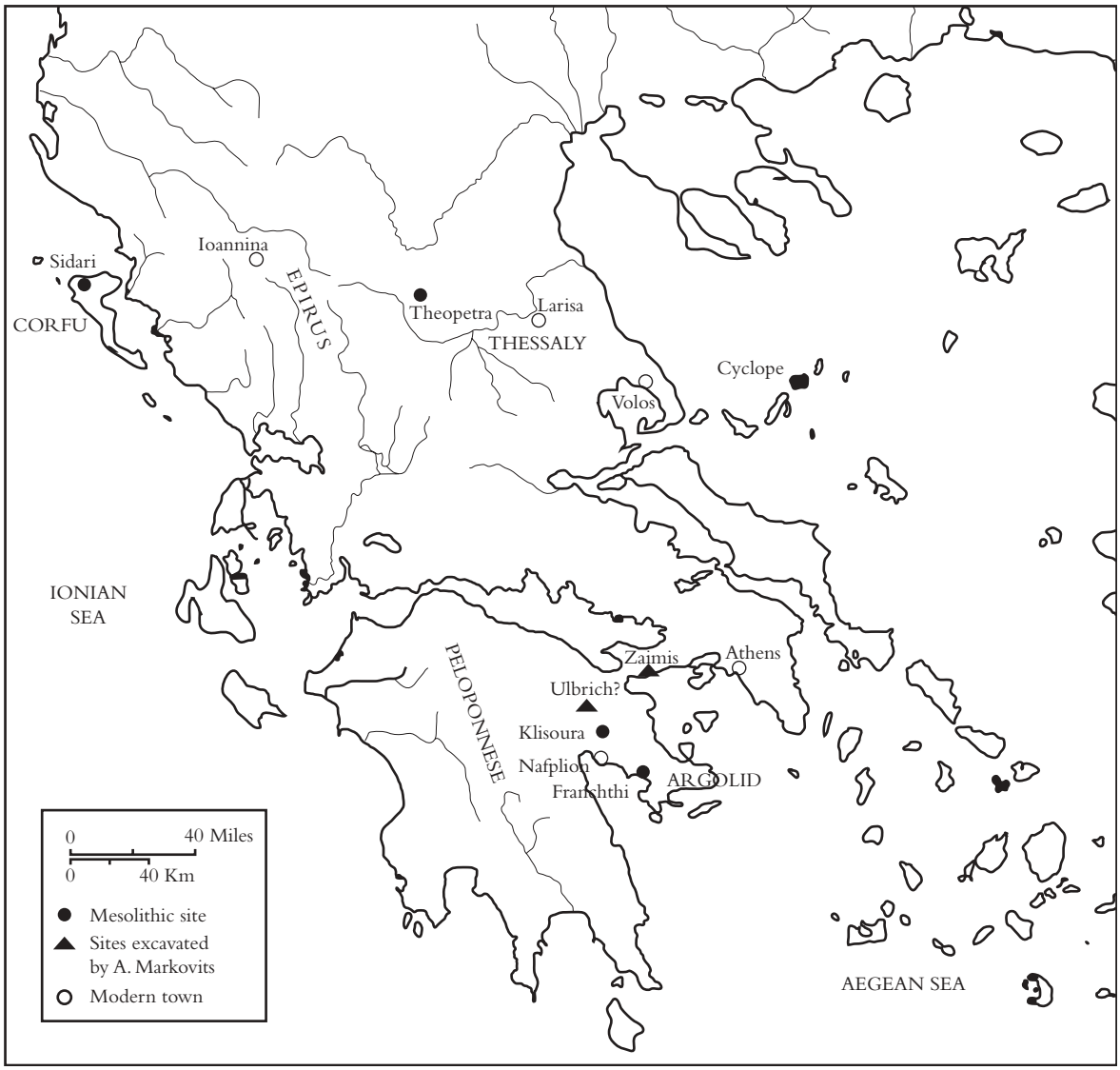


Figure 2.2 Key Mesolithic sites in Greece.
N. Galanidou and C. Perlès (eds.), *The Greek Mesolithic. Problems and Perspectives*. London 2003, Figure 1.1.

parallels, however, over an intermediate geographical scale (Tourloukis and Palli 2009). As in the Balkans as a whole, "Mesolithic" or "Epipalaeolithic" industries tend to replace blades with flake tools.

The long use of the site reflects its very favorable location for exploiting a series of terrain-types, where varied food sources could be tapped. It remains uncertain if Theopetra was a permanent base-camp, rather than a seasonal camp in an annual range incorporating numerous other locations, as has been argued for Franchthi. Significantly, in the Middle Palaeolithic occupation layers, the raw material for stone tools came predominantly from within a 10 km radius; this is a maximum predicted site

The Franchthi Cave

Franchthi Cave is a large rockshelter in a dry, scrub- and cultivation-covered region, now on the sea and even in the peak of Last Glacial low sea levels, never more than 5 km distant. Throughout the Upper and Final Palaeolithic and early Holocene cave occupation, lower marine levels created a plain with a river beside and ahead of the cave, making it much more attractive to occupy than its present barren headland location washed by the sea.

The Upper Palaeolithic occupation has a first phase when the regional environment was dry and cold steppe vegetation, since at this time, ca. 30–17 kya, the Last Glacial was reaching its maximum severity. Hunting groups utilizing Franchthi as temporary residence pursued deer and wild horse or ass (the lithic assemblage is predominantly the type called backed-bladelets, used mounted in wood for hunting projectiles), and their sporadic, short-lived occupation left thin debris. After an abandonment of the site for several millennia, doubtless a response to the Glacial climax, reoccupation around 13 kya is different enough to justify the term Tardiglacial (Late Glacial), whilst changes in culture and economy anticipate those seen elsewhere in Europe where they accompany a new form of life, the Mesolithic.

The stone tool assemblage now diversifies along with far more rubbish build-up, indicating longer use and more varied activities at Franchthi. Wild cattle and goat join the game hunted, and collected seeds include wild vegetables and wild cereals. Furthermore, shellfish and fish are added to the diet. Perlès categorizes these changes ca. 13–10kya as the creation of a "broad-spectrum economy," where in contrast to earlier phases of use at Franchthi, whole domestic units of men, women, and children spent long periods annually living in and in front of the cave, occupied with a wide range of subsistence strategies. Undoubtedly these transformations reflect rising temperatures and moisture as the Glacial waned and global climates were transformed into the current Interglacial, the Holocene, but also to the specific way these changes affected a site near the coast. A milder climate created a richer Mediterranean scrub-savannah landscape, stimulating more varied if less concentrated game, and edible plants, whilst rising sea levels brought more accessible seafood. During this phase an exotic raw material is used for tool preparation: obsidian from the distant Cycladic island of Melos. I suggested many years ago (Bintliff 1977) that the development of fishing may have stimulated the discovery of the rich Melos obsidian outcrops, as well as the means for its transport to the Mainland, since traditional fishermen have ranged over the same wide territories following the seasonal appearances of great shoals of the same species (notably the giant tuna). As however the first appearance of obsidian predates at this site the evidence for special tools for marine hunting and great amounts of fishbone, perhaps Franchthi began as a consumer of other Tardiglacial fishing forays into the Cyclades.

Around 10 kya, Franchthi enters its Mesolithic phase, and exhibits two contrasted ways that hunter-gatherers adapted to a climate comparable to today, if perhaps drier. The Lower (older) Mesolithic shows an economy specialized in plant foods and shellfish, with little land game or fish. Stone tools are limited and unsophisticated, largely used for reed- and wood-working. The contemporary dry plant cover supported a low density of game, but this favored legumes and edible wild cereals. Remarkably, this scanty occupation is associated with a cemetery, possibly including collective burials (Cullen 1995). In hunter-gatherer societies in the Tardiglacial and Mesolithic of the Near East and Europe the appearance of formal burial areas seems to mark highly productive foraging at certain locations, often based on a rich resource such as marine, estuarine or lake fauna and flora. Here the ancestors might be placed to signify the centrality of the site for a particular band, and as a territorial claim to its use. Since Franchthi remained just one of a seasonal range of foraging sites, it probably did form a ritual focus in a more varied set of camps, whose totality might have created this kind of stability. Till very recently, such a network eluded discovery (see below).

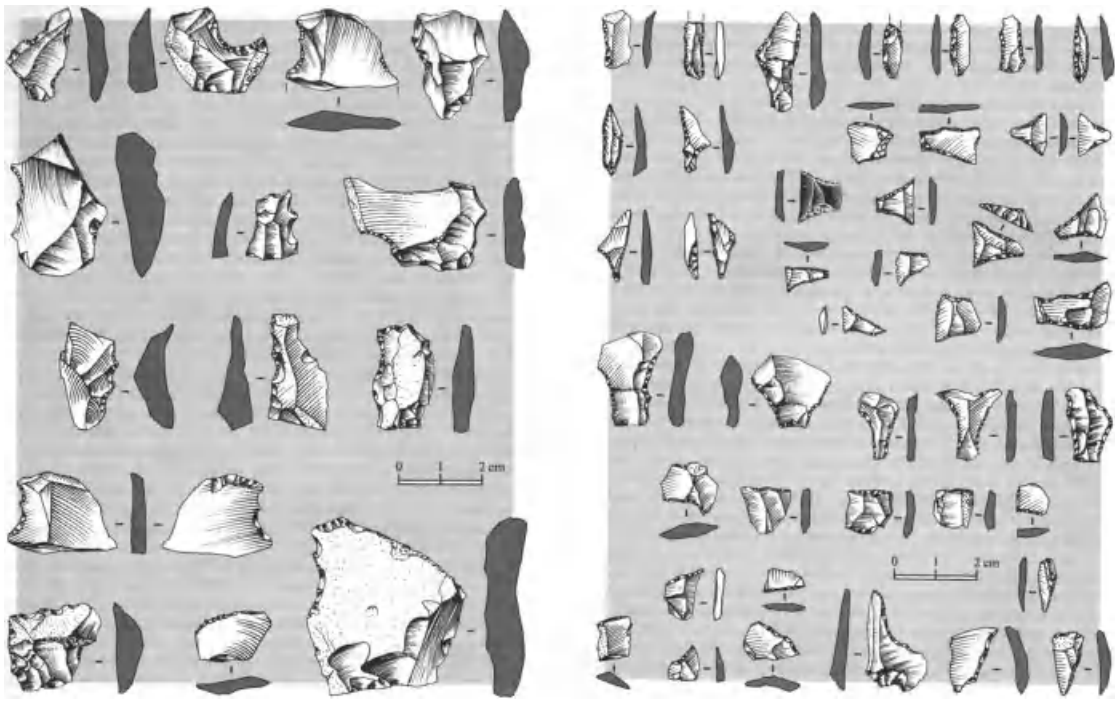


Figure 2.3 Upper Mesolithic stone-tool assemblage from Franchthi Cave. Most of the small tools or microliths (right) are related to fishing: tools for preparing nets and traps for the capture of fish and then their processing for eating and storage. Shellfish collection and processing would also benefit from some of these small tools but also from some larger tools (left). The curved trapezoidal arrows however (upper right) could also be used for the land game, red deer and boar, identified in the Cave deposits. Many of the larger cutting and scraping tools (left) would be useful for processing land animals. Plant remains include wild fruits, nuts, and cereals, but no specific tools can yet be associated with these.
C. Perlès, *The Early Neolithic in Greece*. Cambridge University Press 2001, Figures 2.4 and 2.5.

Even scantier activity marks the late ninth millennium BP (before present), Final Mesolithic, but the intervening Upper Mesolithic, earlier ninth millennium, sees the cave occupants take up sea-fishing, especially tuna, as their dominant activity, with supplementary hunting and plant collection. The tools (Figure 2.3) are largely for catching and processing marine fish. This use of Franchthi was highly seasonal, since fish such as tuna appear at limited times in varied parts of the Aegean coasts, although in impressive shoals.

territory for a hunter-gatherer settlement, although as noted, perhaps other local sites were in use seasonally. In contrast, as noted earlier in this chapter, the Final Palaeolithic and Mesolithic evidence for long-distance stone imports may show a greatly enlarged yearly territory of exploitation.

The Cyclope Cave on the island of Youra in the Sporades lies east of Thessaly and has revealed a long

Mesolithic use ca. 8700–7000 BC (Sampson 2006). During the peak of the preceding Ice Age these islands were linked to the Mainland owing to low sea levels, but in this Early Holocene period a smaller channel than today existed, although the import of obsidian from the Cycladic island of Melos to Franchthi Cave before this phase already evidences that adequate boat technology was available in Mesolithic Greece. The economy reflects a "broad spectrum" expansion from traditional Palaeolithic larger game, since fishing (including large species such as tuna), shellfishing, and land mollusc collecting are central sources of nourishment, alongside birds. It is suggested that fish were smoked and dried, whilst the species caught required both open-sea and coastal fishing. The suggestion that the site was used by migratory ("transmerant") fishermen reinforces the model I proposed for fishing and exotic imports into the final Palaeolithic and Mesolithic at Franchthi.

Another near-Mainland island, Kythnos, in the western Cyclades, has an open settlement with traces of round houses and formal burials of Mesolithic age, and seems to belong to the same expansive Broad-Spectrum economy (Sampson 2006). Significantly, intensive use of marine resources is a Mediterranean trend from the final Glacial and earliest Holocene: on the coasts of Mount Carmel open-air "fishing villages" are known, now submerged by rising sea levels (Galili *et al.* 2002), developing from around 10,000 BP. Also intensive use of marine and freshwater resources is a shared concern with the rest of early Holocene Europe, both in site locations, fauna, and tool specializations (Tourloukis and Palli 2009).

There had been a window of opportunity in the final Glacial and earliest Holocene periods (see Klithi Cave Box below), which had allowed a burst of human exploitation in the high mountains of Greece: there was a warmer climate but still insufficient rainfall to promote the recovery of woodland (afforestation), which would progressively close down open-country hunting and plant-gathering. But now in the mature Holocene such afforestation did occur. Partial compensation came from better stream flow through the year, and the expansion of lake and marsh environments, which offered alternative food sources. Human groups also made increased exploitation of the sea for fish, shellfish, and marine mammals. However, claims for incipient domestication of the key species of domestic animals and plants, such as wheat and barley, sheep and goats, at sites such as Theopetra and the Cyclope Cave, are suspected by most specialists to be intrusions into Mesolithic layers from later activity at these sites, or in the case of Franchthi (where at an early stage of the excavations a similar local development was voiced), to contacts with contemporary immigrant farming groups in the region.

The mature Early Holocene environment, then, offered much compensation for the loss of large coastal plains now submerged below rising sea levels, and of the previous dry steppe climate with limited woodland supporting game herds but limited plants. In its place came far more running freshwater, with marshes, lakes, varied forms of woodland, and a wider fauna and flora. Replacing a lifestyle of wide-ranging hunter-gatherers of the Palaeolithic phases, Mesolithic foragers could find more localized niches with a mosaic of resources. Our expectation might well be then for favored locations in such a landscape to encourage dense pockets of population. The formal burials in Franchthi Cave in theory seem to suggest that its occupants were indeed part of such a local network of regionally dense hunter-gatherers. As Cullen (1995) comments: "At Franchthi, the concern to preserve the bones of the deceased within the living space may signal an emphasis on the continuity and definition of the social group, a possibility supported by the coinciding appearance of personal ornaments and ochre." They would have been supported, according to the reconstruction of resources exploited by the Franchthi foragers of this period, by a diet of deer and wild pig, land and marine molluscs, fish, nuts, legumes, and wild cereals.

Fulfilling these expectations, a recent field survey in the coastal region west of Franchthi (Runnels *et al.* 2005) has documented exactly such a dense network of Mesolithic sites (Figure 2.4). Interestingly, Runnels' success where almost all previous researchers had failed, in showing that Greece did not lack a flourishing Mesolithic population, lay in his reverting to traditional forms of landscape research for hunter-gatherer sites, whilst retaining some state-of-the-art

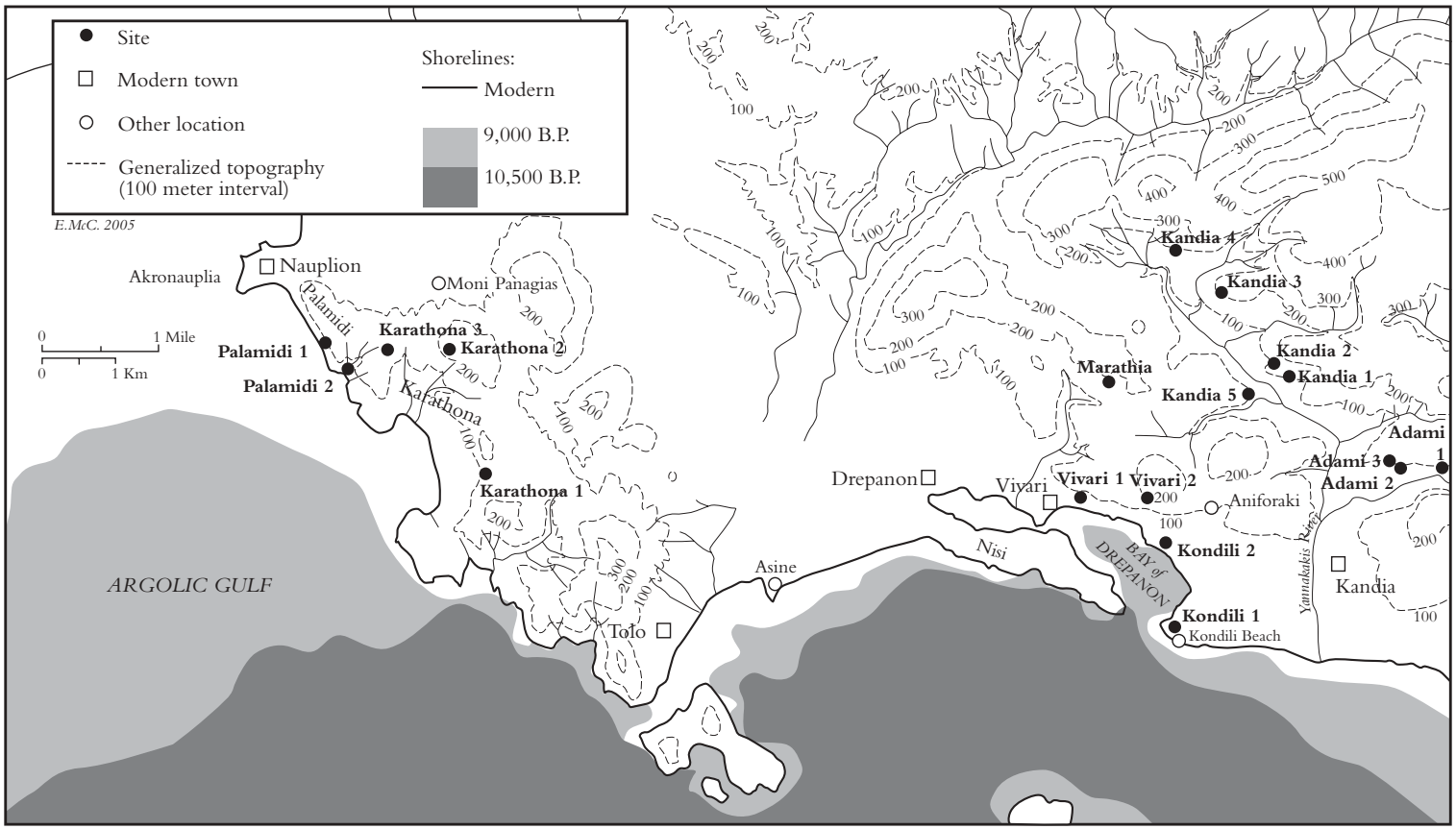


Figure 2.4 Mesolithic settlement system in the Argolid.
C. Runnels *et al.*, "A Mesolithic landscape in Greece: Testing a site-location model in the Argolid at Kandia." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 18 (2005), 259–285, Figure 2.

theory. Whilst intensive survey without prior selection of terrain has proven largely unsuccessful in documenting significant lithic findspots for Holocene foragers, seemingly supporting the traditional view of a real poverty of sites and minimal populations, Runnels targeted microlandscapes (small districts) which should in terms of human ecology have offered the ideal locations for contemporary hunter-gatherers. These were minor coastal plains, with springs and streams, marshland and backing hills, in which a similar wide range of land and sea resources would be easily accessible. Fifteen Mesolithic sites were found by scouring the slopes below caves suitable for occupation and in adjacent landscapes (two were in fact open-air sites). Two caves had sufficient debris to suggest lengthy residential use as "base-camps," whilst the remainder might have been part of a mobile strategy of camping temporarily at a series of locations.

Runnels and colleagues have now had equal success applying the same targeted survey in finding the first clear evidence for Mesolithic communities on Crete, where the same locational preferences by the coast were revealed (Strasser *et al*. 2010).

Equally surprising have been the results of recent surface survey in a very different physical environment, the high mountains of Mainland Greece. An international team is investigating how ancient was the traditional use of summer seasonal pastureland in the high mountain plateaux that form the watershed zone in Northern Greece between the western lowlands of Epirus and those on the east in Macedonia and Epiros (Efstratiou *et al*. 2006). At this altitude, 1400–1900 meters above sea level, lie flysch (limestone erosion sediment) basins between rugged limestone, offering excellent summer grazing, whereas in winter they are harsh, inhospitable landscapes, forcing grazing animals to retreat to warmer lower altitudes (or as today to be kept in stalls and given supplementary fodder). The survey team discovered more than 90 open-air lithic findspots, documenting repeated and significant use of these high mountains. The earlier findspots are Middle Palaeolithic, and would suit milder intervals during the earlier phases of the last Glacial, whilst limited Upper Palaeolithic finds agrees with the most severe climate inhibiting regular use. At the end of the Glacial and in the earliest Holocene, hunters returned with the warming climate, following their quarry of large herds of game, just as we shall see in the uplands of Epirus at the Klithi and Kastritsa rockshelters. However, the inexorable extension of pine and fir forests made such seasonal upland hunting increasingly impractical without woodland clearance.

The Lifeworld of Hunter-Gatherers in Greece

In future chapters we shall explore the potential of archaeology, and ultimately historical texts as well, to reveal how the peoples of Greece expressed their concepts of society, nature, and religion. In the absence of abundant art, or elaborate ritual, the longest period of Greece's human occupation, Palaeolithic to Mesolithic, poses almost insuperable problems for such an approach. Within Palaeolithic studies, much discussion has occurred as to why only certain regions of European hunter-gatherer settlement are associated with most of its art (such as Southwest France and Pyrenean Spain). One theory, which associates elaborate symbolic representation with enhanced social territoriality in areas relatively heavily populated due to their richer resources in times of severe climate ("refugia," Jochim 1987), might be relevant, since Greece's Upper Palaeolithic occupation (the period of maximum artistic production elsewhere), appears still to be low density. Curtis Runnels' optimistic conclusion that his recent discoveries suggest high levels of Mesolithic population in favored districts of Greece, might predict evidence for increased symbolic territoriality. The burials of Franchthi fit, as does the rise of body-ornament using shell-beads and probably body-ochre.

In the Klithi Cave Box we summarize how one major specialist in this phase of Greek archaeology has offered us both a realistic attempt to maximize our insights into economic and social life, and a personal philosophical viewpoint on what can and cannot be achieved in terms of the mentalities of Greece's remote hunter-gatherer world (Bailey 1997).

The Klithi Cave: Landscapes of Hunter-Gatherers (Figure 2.5)

Klithi is a cave in an upland valley of Epirus, Northwestern Greece. Hunters used it primarily in the Tardiglacial (final Glacial) era, 16,500–13,000 BP. These 4000 years fell between the maximum cold peak ca. 20,000 BP and rapid warming and afforestation which occurred after the cave's abandonment. Game caught was open rugged landscape fauna, ibex and chamois, comprising 99 percent of the animal bones. The main activity carried out from Klithi was killing these animals and converting their carcasses into food, artifacts, and clothing. Plants were insignificant in the diet, but in contrast, to the west down in the extensive coastal lowlands, with more woodland and water, flora would have been high in the food supply. The on-site manufacture of tools suits the tasks outlined well. The site itself and its territory calculated using the method of Catchment Analysis (local resource mapping) pioneered by the founder of this project in the 1960s, Eric Higgs, suggest that 5–10 people, less likely 10–20 people, used the cave together. A key factor is length of stay in these uplands (the winter months must be ruled out), so that the lower estimate would fit a stay of 6–9 months, the upper of 3–6 months. There are hints these are families, not a male hunting group. The ideal time to be in these mountains would be spring and autumn when animal herds moved to higher and lower ground, respectively, with the seasons. Nonetheless, resources for hunter-gatherers were always more plentiful in the western lowlands, allowing larger human populations to remain there the whole year, but that landscape is much less explored archaeologically. However the sites that are known there are indeed more plentiful and larger. The model proposed is that most Epirus Upper Palaeolithic hunters stayed in the lowlands (for the permanently resident game and good flora), while a minority of humans plus large numbers of mobile game (deer and horse) transhumed in the warmer half of the year into the eastern uplands to take advantage of seasonal grazing (though ibex and chamois, the key species exploited at Klithi, are hardy enough to remain in the uplands all year). The seasonal moves allowed both humans and animals to maintain higher regional populations. Other Upper Palaeolithic sites in the Epirus mountains show different specializations and different time uses (see Figure 2.5). The site of Kastritsa, by a mountain lake, is larger and more elaborate than Klithi, and may have formed a summer agglomeration focus for many hunting groups.

After the period of use of Klithi conditions became less favorable for different reasons: trees spread rapidly as the Glacial era faded and the animals hunted moved further up the mountains to find their open habitat. The Mesolithic hunters of the next stage may have focused more on woodland game in the lowlands.

In the 1960s, this project's founder, Eric Higgs, proposed a model of Late Glacial transhumant hunters which he derived from the recent pastoralists (specialist herders) of this region, the Sarakatsani. The main sites located, Asprochaliko, Kastritsa, and Klithi were identified as staging posts in winter-summer movements of hunters following migrant game such as deer and horse. Although some aspects are now disproved, since these sites are not contemporary and have different animal specializations, the general principle survives. Upland Eastern Epirus in the Late Glacial was exploited seasonally from the western lowlands. The human carrying capacity of Eastern Epirus was some 100, but linked seasonally with the west allowed the combined region to nourish 500–1000 hunter-gatherers. Yet most animals and people probably stayed the whole year in the western lowlands. The entire region is large enough for an effective human mating network (for genetic health, calculated at 500 people or more, based on the theories of Wobst 1974).

The oldest upland site, Asprochaliko, is utilized ca. 26,000 BP, then after abandonment marking the climax Glacial millennia, Kastritsa and Klithi higher up come into deployment for the Glacial end phase. This suggests progressive penetration of the mountains as climate eases, succeeded by

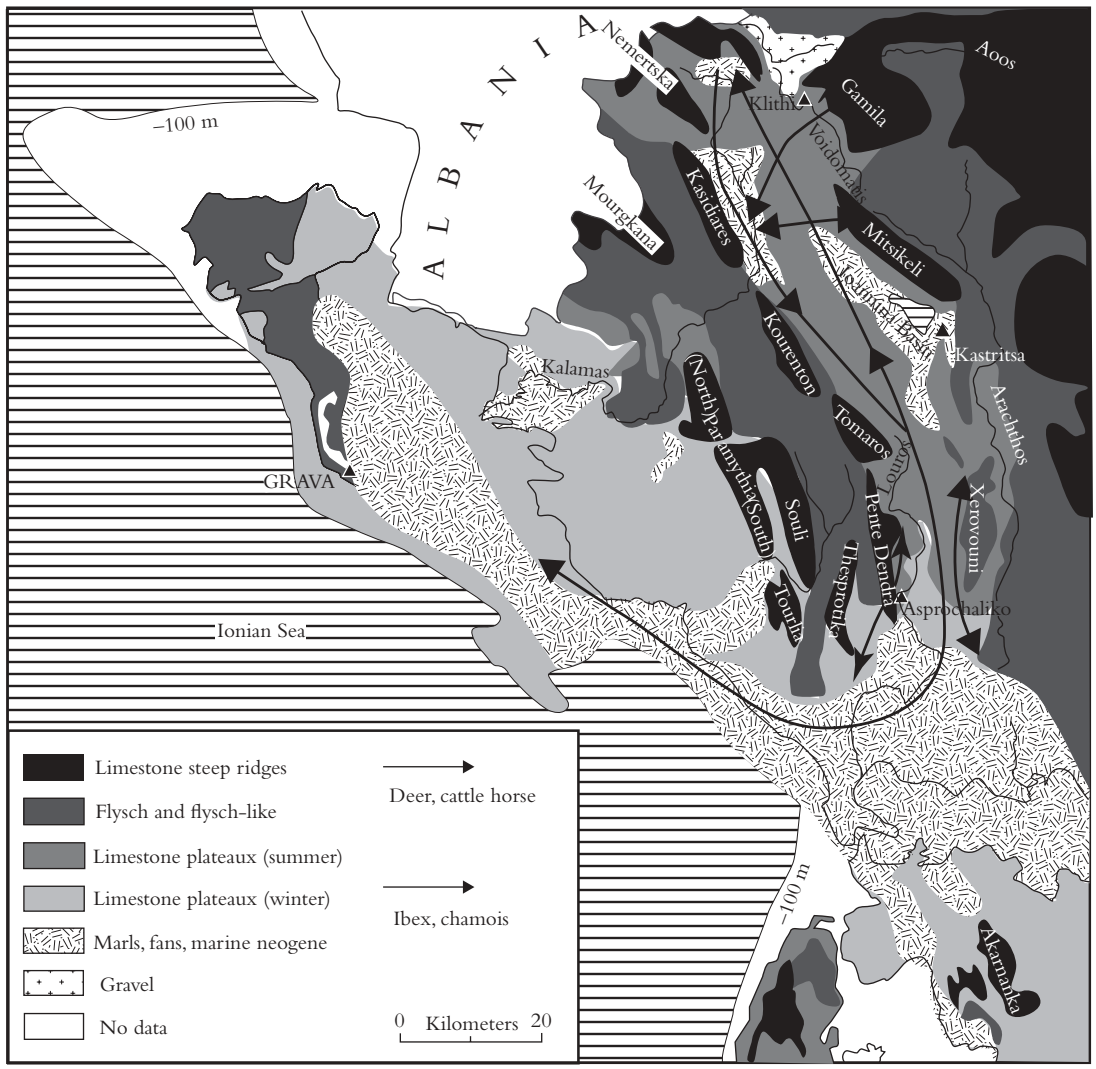


Figure 2.5 The setting of the Klithi Cave and other sites in the Epirus upland and lowland region with likely seasonal moves of game animals. Arrowed routes between uplands and lowlands mark migrations of deer, cattle and horse. Routes purely within the uplands those of ibex and chamois. Low glacial sea levels made Corfu island part of the mainland.
G. Bailey (ed.), *Klithi: Palaeolithic Settlement and Quaternary Landscapes in Northwest Greece*, vol. 2. Cambridge University Press 1997, Figure 30.25.

contraction as the Glacial ends and woodland closes pastures. The Catchment Analysis of all three upland sites shows that they are positioned to watch, without disturbing, herds of game, in a series of basins controlled by strong topographic features, especially as animals move from one natural grazing area to another. Selection of particular species to hunt can be seen in the different fauna at these caves and from their diversity of lithic tools. Close links between hunting behavior

and the local environmental potential, revealed through site Catchment Analysis, suggest that this is less "environmental determinism" than the results of humans calculating logical means to combine a knowledge of the terrain with the types and frequencies of suitable game.

Over the years, Higgs' use of analogy for the transhumant migration model has been criticized, on the basis that the recent Sarakatsani herders are specialists brought into being by large urban markets and even capitalist commercial systems, making a Palaeolithic parallel implausible. However, exhaustive archaeological analysis concludes that the use of Klithi and other sites is based on seasonal hunting.

An additional causative element for Late Glacial mountain exploration was rising sea level, which occurred after the climax cold period. At this time there is generally an occupational gap in sites in Greece. This seems in part due to loss of the coastal plains with their fresh water, animals, and plants, where contemporary human and animal groups would have been clustered. Generally these lost zones of settlement and exploitation are invisible to us as they are submerged by a sea level rise of 100–130 meters. After the cold climax these landscapes began to vanish to warming seas, whereas the inland mountains became temporarily more hospitable, hence stimulating their increasing, if, seasonal use. Subsequently, as the warming trends became combined with greater rainfall, the Epirus uplands became far less exploitable, as noted earlier: only a fleeting sporadic use of the Megalakkos shelter near Klithi suggests some use of the now wooded mountains of Eastern Epirus. In compensation, the fast recovery of sea levels close to present have allowed the preservation on the modern shore of later Mesolithic coastal camps, such as Sidari on Corfu with shell middens.

Bailey concludes the Klithi monograph with some intriguing thoughts about the nature of history. If there is a long-term narrative of repeated transhumant life in the region for human groups, the project director is keen to avoid determinism, with humans as robots driven by the nature of the landscape. But at the same time he expresses skepticism toward the focus in contemporary Archaeological Theory on individual human beings, who decide almost on a daily basis how they will control their world and fate. Rather he sees in the Epirus story a co-adaptation of society, climate, fauna, and flora, with the central connecting thread being mobility. For him we are not dealing with "disembodied actors engaged in purely cerebral or symbolic exercises" – a clear attack on the more extreme, anti-ecology wing of current archaeological theorists known as the "Post-Processual" theorists.

The chronological coarseness of data in the Late Glacial, and the surviving samples which focus on more long-lived occupations, mean that application of such currently popular anthropological approaches of a "Post-Modern" kind are in any case infeasible: the individual is not findable. At Klithi the smallest unit of observation is 500 years and that site is part of a system of sites whose total span of use is 100,000 years. This is a landscape dominated by processes too slow for human perception to have comprehended in a single lifetime. No existing archaeological or anthropological theory is ready to deal with this, so it is better for archaeologists to create useful theory to relate to the realities of the data. This study as a whole prefers to take a view where landscapes, plant, animals, and humans evolve together and in constant close relationship. Here events and persons are relevant only in terms of the creation of higher-level entities and behaviors at the group or landscape level and over persistent periods longer than the normal perception of a single person. Acceptance of this philosophy of the past would lead us to rethink both that past and ourselves, allowing us to learn openly from our data rather than be forced endlessly to repeat dogmas derived from preconceived ideologies and philosophies.

I found this synthesis controversial but rather convincing.

An Annaliste Integration of Processes at Different Timescales

Bailey's reflections on the Palaeolithic of Epirus have already raised the central issues when we try to portray and unravel that interplay of lives and eras, homes and entire landscapes, which lies at the heart of the project of the Annales School of French historians. That was to capture analytically as well as empathetically (involving our emotional engagement), how the past was created and yet experienced by contemporaries. Our time resolution for this chapter is coarse, which allows us an extremely long-term perspective (the *longue durée*) during which various species of hominid spread and perhaps retreated from Greece, and over which traditions of tool-making persisted for unimaginable periods of time with minimal change, whilst their replacement by more complex assemblages was equally spread over eras encompassing untold human generations. Our insight into ways of life (the Annalistes' *modes de vie*) has even less sense of time about it: based on ethnography, hunter-gatherers are believed to have followed seasonal rounds over larger or smaller annual territories, responding to shorter and longer-term changes to local ecology, notably the drastic alternations caused by the Ice Age cycles. Even when, in the final phases of hunter-gatherer lifestyles in Greece, symbolic representations might be expected from evidence in other parts of Europe, the Aegean offers little beyond some hints of body ornament. This artistic poverty has been explained through the harsher conditions of subsistence in the region and low absolute population densities.

One ray of light occurs to illuminate life at shorter timescales, the rare finds of deliberate burials, especially the cemetery at the Franchthi Cave. With modern techniques to study diet and disease, and the movements of individuals, it becomes possible to see one human life, at least in its cumulative imprint on that person's physical body (Bintliff 1989). Already some intriguing insights are emerging, and we can expect more as science increases the range and sophistication of its applications to "the biography of the body." The discovery of Middle Palaeolithic human footprints in the Theopetra Cave (Karkanas *et al.* 1999) is another tantalizing if unique contact with moments in time and specific individuals. Isotope analysis will also reveal the long-term movements of individuals. But otherwise the Aegean era of hunter-gatherer life, more than 99 percent of human occupation, suits those like Bailey with a Darwinian, ecological perspective, but frustrates anyone who would wish to see, if not the experience of life in the short term of a human life (the world of *événements*), yet at least the fluctuations of human behavior in the medium term of a few hundreds of years (the *moyenne durée*). Is it really the case that landscape exploitation did not experience less continuity within a given ecology, and witness more experimentation by human groups? Is our model of effectively static lifestyles and an invisible, and by implication, non-existent symbolic life correct, or merely the product of the sparseness of the evidence? In other parts of Europe, extremely detailed study of our chief data, stone-tool assemblages, has attempted to use these products of human skill to access individuality and diversity, as well as a sense of aesthetics, and perhaps such approaches in the future will take us further into the world of lived experience amongst Greek foragers.

A Personal View

The world of Palaeolithic studies is very specialized and not for the romantic archaeologist. Where I see Aegean hunter-gatherers come to life, in the absence of an Aegean cave art, is through their movements in the landscape. To understand, as we saw for Franchthi and Klithi, the careful modes of adaptation to the varied terrains of Greece, including their altering form in successive warm and cold, open and wooded, manifestations, gives one a pathway into hunter-gatherer life which has an immediacy sparking one's imagination. To stand at a cave-mouth and be able to tie the views in all directions, with a well-supported model of how that "taskscape" was exploited by the cave's forager occupants, gives one the ability to "people" the Greek landscape for an era for which other forms of reconstruction remain still beyond our capabilities.

This specific route to the past did not come to me immediately, when my first enthusiasm for Archaeology arose as a teenager. Then it was very concrete things, Roman coins, villa mosaics, and vivid

reconstruction drawings of past lifestyles by gifted artists such as Alan Sorrell, which fed my fascination. However, in 1967, I was drawn to watch a black-and-white documentary on BBC television, offering a new perspective on early human life in Greece. Puzzlement followed: much of the program consisted of a bulky, mature, balding figure in shorts, sitting on a rock, expounding his philosophy of the past, with occasional glimpses of students sieving soil, and flocks of goats moving across the landscape. Not, I thought, what I expected Archaeology to be, and beyond my comprehension. In fact this was Eric Higgs, explaining an entirely new way of approaching the Human Past, and illustrating this from his current project in Epirus (Higgs 1967). Watching the same program was another schoolboy, Geoff Bailey, a little older than me, and he *did* understand what was new and exciting about the arrival of the new science of Human Ecology into Archaeology. He wrote to Higgs and joined the Epirus project before going to Cambridge University (where I met him and was later myself to become unavoidably under the spell of Higgsian ecological ideas). After Higgs died it was Bailey who took the Epirus Project to its conclusion and pulled all the threads of almost 40 years research into an outstanding two-volume edited work.

References

Bailey, G. N. (ed.) (1997). *Klithi: Palaeolithic Settlement and Quaternary Landscapes in Northwest Greece*. 2 vols. Cambridge: McDonald Institute for Archaeological Research.

Bailey, G. N. *et al*. (eds.) (1999). *The Palaeolithic Archaeology of Greece and Adjacent Areas*. London: The British School at Athens.

Bintliff, J. L. (1977). *Natural Environment and Human Settlement in Prehistoric Greece*. Oxford: BAR Supplementary Series 28.

Bintliff, J. L. (1989). "Cemetery populations, carrying capacities and the individual in history." In C. A. Roberts, F. Lee, and J. L. Bintliff (eds.), *Burial Archaeology*. Oxford: BAR Brit. Series 211, 85–104.

Cullen, T. (1995). "Mesolithic mortuary ritual at Franchthi Cave, Greece." *Antiquity* 69, 270–289.

Dennell, R. W. and W. Roebroeks (2005). "An Asian perspective on early human dispersal from Africa." *Nature* 438, 1099–1104.

Efstratiou, N. *et al*. (2006). "Prehistoric exploitation of Grevena highland zones: hunters and herders along the Pindus chain of western Macedonia (Greece)." *World Archaeology* 38, 415–435.

Galanidou, N. and C. Perlès (eds.) (2003). *The Greek Mesolithic. Problems and Perspectives*. London: The British School at Athens.

Galili, E. *et al*. (2002). "The emergence and dispersion of the Eastern Mediterranean fishing village: Evidence from submerged Neolithic settlements off the Carmel coast, Israel." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 15, 167–198.

Gowlett, J. A. J. (1999). "The Lower and Middle Palaeolithic, transition problems and hominid species: Greece in broader perspective." In Bailey *et al*. 1999, 43–58.

Gowlett, J. A. J. (2004). "Chronology and the human narrative." In J. Bintliff (ed.), *A Companion to Archaeology*. Oxford: Blackwell, 206–234.

Green, R. E. *et al*. (2010). "A draft sequence of the Neandertal genome." *Science* 328, 710–722.

Higgs, E. S. (1967). "Greece and Paleolithic man." *The Listener* 77, 425–427.

Jacobsen, T. W. (ed.) (1987–2010). *Excavations at Franchthi Cave, Greece*. Vols. 1–14. Bloomington: University of Indiana Press.

Jochim, M. (1987). "Late Pleistocene refugia in Europe." In O. Soffer (ed.), *The Pleistocene Old World*. New York: Plenum, 317–331.

Karkanas, P. *et al*. (1999). "Mineral assemblages in Theopetra, Greece: A framework for understanding diagenesis in a prehistoric cave." *Journal of Archaeological Science* 26, 1171–1180.

Kohn, M. (2006). "Made in Savannahstan." *New Scientist* (1 July), 34–39.

Kyparissi-Apostolika, N. (1999). "The Palaeolithic deposits of Theopetra Cave in Thessaly (Greece)." In Bailey *et al*. 1999, 232–239.

Louwe Kooijmans, L. (1998). *Between Geleen and Banpo. The Agricultural Transformation of Prehistoric Society, 9000–4000 BC*. Amsterdam: Archaeology Centre, Amsterdam University.

Panagopoulou, E. (1999). "The Theopetra Middle Palaeolithic assemblages: Their relevance to the Middle Palaeolithic of Greece and adjacent areas." In Bailey *et al*. 1999, 252–265.

Panagopoulou, E. *et al*. (2004). "Late Pleistocene archaeological and fossil human evidence from Lakonis Cave, Southern Greece." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 29(3/4), 323–349.

Papagianni, D. (2000). *Middle Palaeolithic Occupation and Technology in Northwestern Greece. The Evidence from Open-Air Sites*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 882.

Perlès, C. (1999). "Long-term perspectives on the occupation of the Franchthi Cave: Continuity and discontinuity." In Bailey *et al*. 1999, 311–318.

Perlès, C. (2000). "Greece, 30–20,000 bp." In W. Roebroeks *et al*. (eds.), *Hunters of the Golden Age*. Leiden: University of Leiden, 375–397.

Perlès, C. (2001). *The Early Neolithic in Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Richards, M. *et al*. (2008). "Strontium isotope evidence of Neanderthal mobility at the site of Lakonis, Greece using laser-ablation PIMMS." *Journal of Archaeological Science* 35, 1251–1256.

Roebroeks, W. (2001). "Hominid behaviour and the earliest occupation of Europe: An exploration." *Journal of Human Evolution* 41, 437–461.

Roebroeks, W. (2003). "Landscape learning and the earliest peopling of Europe." In M. Rockman and J. Steele (eds.), *Colonization of Unfamiliar Landscapes. The Archaeology of Adaptation*. London: Routledge, 99–115.

Runnels, C. (1989). "Greece before the Greeks." *Archaeology* 42(2), 43–47.

Runnels, C. (1995). "Review of Aegean Prehistory IV: The Stone Age of Greece from the Palaeolithic to the advent of the Neolithic." *American Journal of Archaeology* 99, 699–728.

Runnels, C. and T. H. van Andel (1993). "The Lower and Middle Palaeolithic of Thessaly, Greece." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 20, 299–317.

Runnels, C. and T. H. van Andel (1999). "The Palaeolithic in Larisa, Thessaly." In Bailey *et al*. 1999, 215–220.

Runnels, C. *et al*. (2005). "A Mesolithic landscape in Greece: Testing a site-location model in the Argolid at Kandia." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 18, 259–285.

Sampson, A. (ed.) (2006). *The Prehistory of the Aegean Basin*. Athens: Atrapos.

Strasser, T. F. *et al*. (2010). "Stone Age seafaring in the Mediterranean. Evidence from the Plakias region for Lower Palaeolithic and Mesolithic habitation of Crete." *Hesperia* 79, 145–190.

Tourloukis, E. and O. Palli (2009). "The first Mesolithic site of Thesprotia." In B. Forsen (ed.), *Thesprotia Expedition I. Towards a Regional History*. Athens: Papers and Monographs from the Finnish Institute at Athens XV, 25–38.

Valladas, H. *et al*. (2007). "TL age-estimates for the Middle Paleolithic layers at Theopetra cave (Greece)." *Quaternary Geochronology* 2, 303–308.

Wobst, H. M. (1974). "Boundary conditions for Paleolithic social systems." *American Antiquity* 39, 147–178.

3

Early Farming Communities

Neolithic Greece

Chronology

(In calibrated Carbon 14 dates, that is including corrections to direct dates to allow for atmospheric carbon fluctuations)

Primary phase of Greek Neolithic or First Farmers, the so-called Preceramic, begins ca. 7000 BC

Early Neolithic (EN, ceramics in general use) begins ca. 6500 BC

Middle Neolithic (MN) begins ca. 5800 BC

Early phase of Late Neolithic (LN) begins ca. 5300 BC

Later LN begins ca. 4800 BC

Final Neolithic (FN) begins ca. 4500 BC

Early Bronze Age (EBA) begins ca. 3200 BC

Introduction

In the days of the Travelers and topographers, until the late nineteenth century AD Greece's past was confined to Classical (Greek and Roman) antiquities and the monuments of Byzantium. But subsequently, the establishment of a long prehistory for Europe (Greene 2002) encouraged archaeologists working in Greece to search for *its* prehistoric record. Rapidly the standard subdivisions were recognized: Palaeolithic and Mesolithic (early and later hunter-gatherers), Neolithic (first farmer and herder societies), Bronze Age (mature farmer-herder societies with copper then bronze metallurgy), and Early and Later Iron Age (most recent prehistoric then protohistoric societies, iron-using, on the edge of and then in the first period of historical records). The Aegean was immediately envisaged as promising for prehistoric research, firstly because it bordered the Middle East, considered a major source of European cultural development from the Neolithic onwards, and secondly because ancient

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

Greek mythology suggested a rich pre-Classical society, with layers of legendary events stretching into a remote past.

Alongside the discovery at this time of Bronze Age palace civilizations on the Mainland (the Mycenaean), Crete (the Minoan), and the small towns of the Cyclades (Cycladic), the most numerous prehistoric earthworks attracting late nineteenth and early twentieth-century fieldworkers were the habitation mounds ("tells," "magoulas," or "toumbas") which dotted the great, fertile plains and low hill lands of Northeast Greece. Those in Macedonia and Thrace were still in the Ottoman Empire till 1913 and 1920, respectively, so at first research by Greek and foreign archaeologists focused on the Plains of Thessaly. The former regions opened up to serious investigation only when they became part of the Greek state. Thus it was that the great Greek pioneer Tsountas, and the British team of Wace and Thompson, in Thessaly, subsequently the British scholar Heurtley in Macedonia, revealed that the dominant period when these tell-villages were occupied was that of a spectacular Greek Neolithic, with rich architecture, decorated ceramics, and figurines.

The culture–history sequence

Neolithic society represents a remarkable rupture in human occupation of the Aegean. In contrast to the highly localized but scanty remains of mobile hunter-gatherer bands which characterize the Palaeolithic and Mesolithic eras, Neolithic communities seem from the first to have lived (at least for the most part) in permanent villages, with an economy of domestic plants and animals. The roots of that economy and the accompanying material culture lie within older Neolithic communities of the Near East, and it is generally, but not universally, accepted that this whole way of life was introduced to Greece by human colonization out of Anatolia (Asian Turkey) and the Levant (the Eastern Mediterranean coastal countries) (Perlès 2001, Efstratiou 2007; opposed by Kotsakis 2001, 2006a).

The early excavators were already interested in tracing social and economic developments across the Neolithic. Signs of increasing political complexity and technological progress have always been central to archaeologists seeking the origins of modern society through a series of critical developmental stages, beginning in the remote past (Bintliff 1984). The "Neolithic Revolution" in the Aegean showed one such critical discontinuity compared to preceding foraging peoples. Then, excavated Neolithic tell sites generated evidence for subsequent social evolution, since the sites of Middle Neolithic (MN) Sesklo and Late Neolithic (LN) Dhimini appeared to demonstrate the rise of social stratification and intercommunity warfare, together with the production of elaborate, and traded, fine pottery products. These aspects were highlighted in the 1970s by Theochares, an authority on Thessalian prehistory (1973).

Contemporaneously, John Evans' (1971) exploratory trenches beneath the Minoan Bronze Age palace at Knossos on Crete, revealed a very early colonizing village of farmers at the site. More importantly, this village grew progressively across the long Neolithic era, until, on the threshold of the Early Bronze Age, its size could justify the term "town" (several thousand inhabitants). Might all these unfolding developments of prehistoric Greek society offer insights into the creation of Europe's first civilizations, the Minoan and Mycenaean, within the subsequent Bronze Age period in the Aegean?

Origins of the Greek Neolithic

The Mesolithic contribution

Till the 1980s, it was orthodoxy that Europe received knowledge of domestic plants and animals from the Near East, in almost all regions through the arrival of immigrant settlers from Anatolia and the Levant and their direct European descendants. Radiocarbon dates showed a progressive diffusion of agropastoralism (farming and herding) and associated culture (ceramics, village life, new forms of lithic tools) from Southeast to Northwest Europe, agreeing with an expanding colonist settlement from that direction (Clark 1965) (Figure 3.1). Only in the outer margins of Europe was there evidence for indigenous hunter-gatherers moving gradually toward the Neolithic way of life, but this could be accounted for by acculturation (educative culture contact) through association with adjacent settlers of Near Eastern origin. The

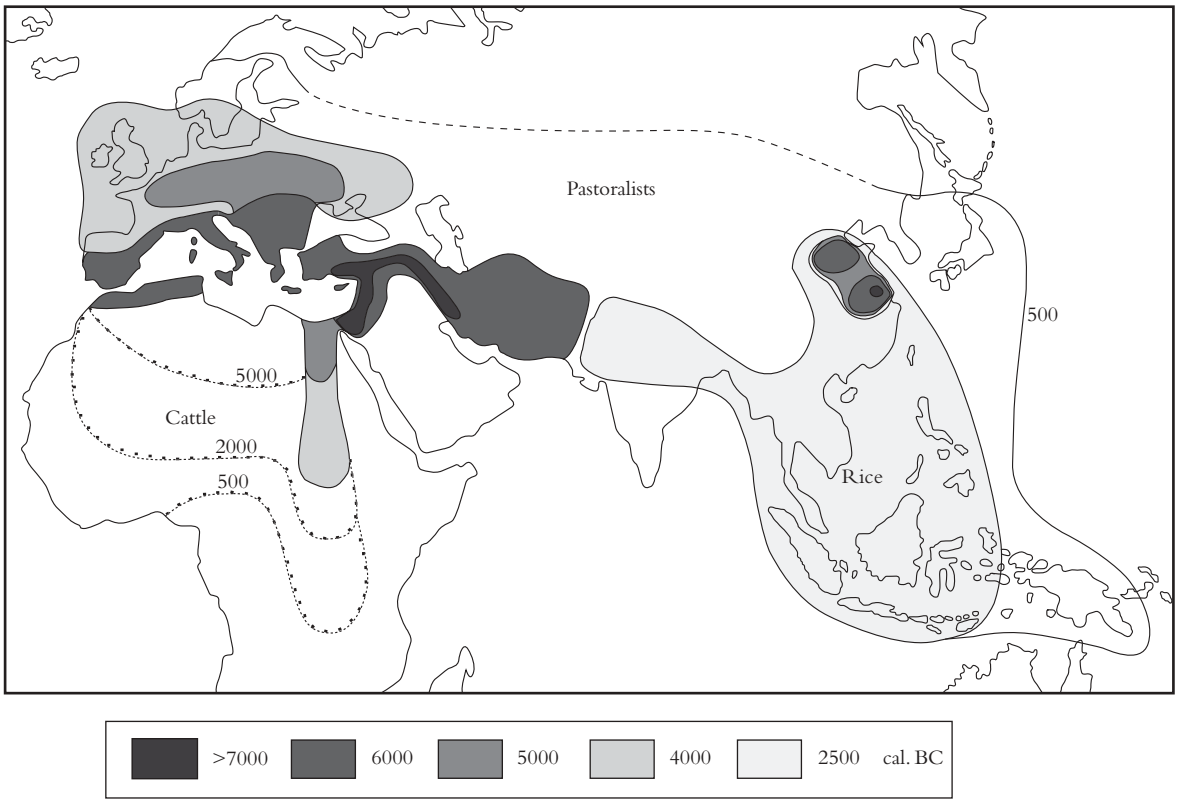


Figure 3.1 The spread of Neolithic farming and herding during the Holocene (our current Interglacial, ca. 10,000 BP [before present] till now). Dates are in years BC.
L. Louwe Kooijmans, *Between Geleen and Banpo. The Agricultural Transformation of Prehistoric Society, 9000–4000 BC*. Amsterdam, Archaeology Centre, Amsterdam University 1998, Figure 2.

most recent data confirm this general model (Ammerman and Cavalli-Sforza 1984, Gkiasta *et al*. 2003, Colledge *et al*. 2004).

Nonetheless, Greece might tell a different story. Its lowlands possessed natural semi-open vegetation, wild forms of the Neolithic cereals, pulses, and legumes, and indeed these were intentionally collected by its hunter-gatherers. Wild forms of cattle, goat, and pig were native to the fauna. Aegean Late Glacial and Early Holocene foragers were adopting a Broad Spectrum economy (see Chapter 2), which in the contemporary Near East was a major factor in the development of the agropastoral (farmer-herder) economy in several regions independently. Even if the domestication of plants and animals spread from the Near East to the Aegean, perhaps it was through contacts between early farmers in the former region and indigenous hunter-gatherers, "acculturation," rather than via immigration from the East (Kotsakis 2001). The precocious maritime travel demonstrated by the provision of Cycladic obsidian into Mainland forager sites as early as the Upper Palaeolithic, as I suggested a generation ago (Bintliff 1977), perhaps in connection with seasonal pursuit of fish shoals ("transmerance"), might have stimulated knowledge exchange into Greek societies already adapted to more intensive forms of plant and animal exploitation (Sampson 2006).

Perlès' (2001) counter-arguments on this issue were persuasive. The Mesolithic evidence, when she wrote, indicated sparse populations exploiting dispersed resources of low energy yield. The conditions elsewhere (dense packing of increasingly sedentarized

foragers in high-quality resource localities), that allowed hunter-gatherers to move to a productive Neolithic economy, seemed lacking in Greece. Early Neolithic settlements, excepting a few special cases, lack underlying Mesolithic occupation, and that handful are more plausibly evidence for acculturation of foragers by nearby Neolithic colonists (e.g., the Franchthi Cave, and Sidari on Corfu). The great island of Crete appeared devoid of human occupation till the full Neolithic package arrived, unavoidably externally colonized. Nonetheless, the rapid disappearance of hunter-gathering sites (hunting is a very minor component of the Early Neolithic economy) surely resulted from conversion of indigenous foragers to the agropastoral lifeway, particularly through intermarriage. Significantly, Mesolithic technology and other aspects of material culture are absent from the standard Neolithic assemblage (collection of everyday objects), underlying the domination of the new culture and economy. However, some reverse acculturation would be expected. The high level of use by Neolithic communities throughout Eastern and Southern Greece of Melian obsidian plausibly reflects local knowledge transfer to the colonizers, whilst Perlès speculates that the specialist task of visiting the largely unpopulated Cyclades for this raw material remained with the descendants of indigenous foragers within the new mixed population.

We have extensive knowledge of Neolithic and Early Bronze Age (EBA) boats. Models from various Greek sites and surviving freshwater boat outlines from Macedonian lake deposits can be combined with EBA iconography on pottery. A range of boat types, but all sail-less, can be reconstructed (Broodbank 2000, Marangou 2001a). Tree dugouts, hide-coated light wood structures, and reed bases, all seem likely boat varieties. In 1988 an experimental sailing from Central Greece to Melos in a flat, lake-reed craft with a cypress frame showed the feasibility of such an extended journey.

The recent Mesolithic survey by Runnels *et al.* in the Argolid peninsula (2005), nonetheless, challenges the perception of low-density Mesolithic populations, struggling to survive in unfavorable mid-Holocene landscapes (Kotsakis 2006a). At least in favored localities (niches) with a variety of rich plant and animal food, relatively dense networks of temporary and permanent settlement or camp sites may have existed. On the other hand, the fact that very extensive parts of Greece do not offer such rich environments prevents us from generalizing from the sheltered coastal bays of the Argolid to repopulate the rest of the country to the same density of hunter-gatherers. Nonetheless, warning us not to underestimate the complexity of Greece's broad-spectrum foraging populations is the discovery at Maroula (island of Kythnos), of a Mesolithic settlement with round houses and formal burials (Sampson 2006). Most recently, Runnels has repeated his success in a targeted survey in likely ecologies for Mesolithic lifestyles on Crete, discovering a score of Mesolithic findspots on the southwest coast (Strasser *et al.* 2010). Despite all this, the very weak contribution of Mesolithic culture to the succeeding Neolithic, and its strongly exotic elements, would seem to leave the balance of evidence in support of Perlès' position, where genuine colonization is the dominant factor in the spread of the Neolithic throughout Greece.

Near Eastern roots

The vast majority of Early Neolithic sites present a homogenous culture, quite different from preceding Mesolithic assemblages (Perlès 2005). Only immigrants could have brought the range of skills on display: farming, herding, building, stone polishing, pressure flaking, and spinning. Chronology and cultural similarities lead to the inevitable conclusion of Near Eastern colonization. Even the potential for local domestication of many Neolithic plants and animals represents unfulfilled opportunities: Upper Palaeolithic and Mesolithic exploitation in Greece remains at gathering and hunting rather than showing progressive domestication. DNA study confirms this, showing that the domesticated species of Europe are predominantly descended from Near Eastern rather than local breeding stocks (Bollongino and Burger 2007, Brown *et al.* 2009, Tresset and Vigne 2007). Equally significant is the genetic evidence suggesting that Southeastern Europe has been predominantly peopled from the Near East, with increasing contributions from indigenous populations the further west through Europe one travels (Bentley *et al.* 2003).

Yet, there is no total match for the Early Greek Neolithic with any particular Near Eastern region,

leading to the inference that there were multiple founder groups from different parts of the Near East. Plausible overland connections are claimed between Northern Greece and Northern Anatolia (Asian Turkey), and by sea between Crete, Cyprus, and the Levant (Perlès 2005, Efstratiou 2005), and most recently across the Aegean from Anatolia (Ammerman *et al.* 2008).

The timescale of supposed colonization fits neatly into major developments within the Near Eastern Neolithic (Efstratiou 2005, 2007). Although the Greek Early Neolithic (EN) horizon is seventh millennium BC, if we allow for its earlier origin in the Levant and Anatolia, its source cultures should be eighth millennium BC. The complex of related Neolithic groups at this time in those neighboring regions are known as the Pre-Pottery Neolithic B (PPNB). Cauvin (1994) characterizes this as the "great exodus," when farmers expanded from a nuclear zone for early farming in the "Fertile Crescent" into Central Anatolia, the Near Eastern semi-deserts, and the temperate Mediterranean zone. This dispersal coincides with the development of second-generation cereals (for example the more advanced hexaploid wheat), the domestication of pulses (legumes such as beans and peas), and the full package of early domestic animals, especially cattle. The fact that at some Greek sites pottery use in the oldest EN levels is confined to figurines and ornaments, is consistent with the same limited use in the oldest Neolithic cultures of the regions of the Near East and on Cyprus considered ancestral to the Greek Neolithic (the Preceramic Neolithic group).

Settlement Patterns

The overall settlement picture

The overall distribution of Neolithic settlements discovered so far in Greece suggests a major role for geographical factors in the spread of early farming communities (Perlès 2001). Topography, climate, and soils favored dense but isolated clusters of settlements in certain regions, with a much thinner cover elsewhere. This argues for a preference amongst early farmers in the landscapes of Greece to occupy areas most comparable to those where the domestication of plants and animals was first accomplished (a semi-arid climate, open woodland). It excludes the cooler, wetter uplands of West and Central Greece, the arid Southeast Mainland and Cycladic Islands, and points to the intermediate geographical zone of the plains and hills of Central and Northeast Greece. The great lowlands of Thessaly, Macedonia, and Thrace unsurprisingly reveal unparalleled densities of early farming sites, whilst the rest of Mainland Greece has hitherto given more dispersed, lower-density Neolithic settlement patterns, and finally the Cyclades have virtually no settlement until the Final Neolithic period. These generalizations are especially pronounced for the Early and Middle Neolithic, since in later Neolithic times economic developments encouraged population expansion in the rest of Greece, including smaller Aegean islands.

Till these later Neolithic phases, farming was carried out by hand, using hoes and spades. This is very time-consuming, and hard to accomplish if soils are dry for much of the year. Johnson (1996) and Perlès (2001) draw a clear contrast, based on Sherratt's earlier models (1980, 1981), between Northern plains such as the Thessalian, where rainfall was adequate for dry-farming with such technology, and the Southern Mainland, especially the Peloponnese, where village locations were usually constrained to limited sectors of the landscape where well-watered fertile soils occurred near springs, lakes, or marshes. Hence the latter villages were few and far between, creating social conditions opposite to those of densely-settled Thessaly and similar plains further north. Perhaps also, the uneven spread of such desirable resources led in Southeastern Greece to more dispersed and smaller-scale forms of settlement: individual family farms or kin-group hamlets, rather than nucleated (population-concentrating) tell-villages which so far dominate settlement forms in the Plains of Thessaly and beyond.

In the Late and Final Neolithic the basic conditions of the agropastoral life altered fundamentally. Sherratt (1981) argued for a second vital diffusion of agricultural skills at this time (broadly the fifth and fourth millennia BC). In his "Secondary Products Revolution" (2PR), he suggested that two critical improvements to farming and herding arose in the Near East and spread through contact, relatively rapidly, across Europe.

Firstly, a simple "ard" or scratch plough, drawn by cattle, enabled farmers to prepare their fields faster and hence over a larger area, thus making far more use of drier soils even where high water tables were not available (cf. Halstead 1995b). Outside of those lowlands where rainfall had always been high enough to pose few problems for hoes and spades, this innovation allowed farmers in more arid landscapes to move out of the areas they had been restricted to, the semi-wetland sectors, and open up cultivation on the good but hitherto too dry soils lying between rivers, springs, and lakes, the so-called "interfluves."

Secondly there developed a wider use of domestic animals beyond their meat-value, chiefly for wool and dairy products (milk, cheese, yoghurts, etc.). The domestic economy was thereby boosted, as was the value of specializing in larger-scale herding, encouraging settlement in less agriculturally-favorable landscape sectors which were more ideal for grazing, particularly on a seasonal basis (transhumance). In many parts of Greece and the wider Mediterranean, strong seasonal contrasts between hot summer lowlands and cooler uplands, or cold and snowy winter uplands and warmer lowlands, have given rise to seasonal migrations of domestic animals and their herders, well attested since the first historical records. The projection of recent Mediterranean transhumance into the ancient and prehistoric eras has nonetheless been challenged, since arguably Early Modern specialist pastoralism is closely tied to commercial economies and factory production (see Chapters 1 and 2) (Lewthwaite 1981, Halstead 1987, 1996). It now appears, however, that the archaeological evidence does support the development of long-distance pastoral transhumance, especially into the high Greek mountains, from exactly this period onwards, the Late Neolithic (Efstratiou *et al.* 2006), underlining the radical economic changes identified by Sherratt.

Although often criticized, the accumulating empirical evidence in the Near East and Europe remains largely supportive of the Sherratt model. In particular, a radical rise in settlement numbers and an expansion into new sectors of the landscape appear to be striking features of later Neolithic Europe as a whole, not least in Greece. In the Aegean this is the time of the first large-scale colonization of the Cyclades (Davis 1992), and of a clear expansion of population in the Southern Mainland, on Crete (Branigan 1999), and even in long and densely settled more northerly plains such as in Thessaly (Demoule and Perlès 1993), as well as into the uplands throughout the Greek Mainland.

However, the latest research offers a more complex chronology for the "2PR." Sherratt's dating utilized pictures and texts from the oldest urban societies in Mesopotamia, clearly showing all the components of his agropastoral changes, together with rare but controversial use of artifacts from the rest of the Near East and Europe (animal models, "cheese-strainer" pots, etc.), and changes in the age-structure of domestic animals excavated in settlement contexts (seen as probably indicating the balance of meat production versus a greater emphasis on dairy and textile products). More recently an independent approach has been developed, involving direct analysis of the residues of pottery vessel contents to detect the distinctive traces of milk products (Evershed *et al.* 2008). A large-scale study of early pottery from a wide range of sites has given clear results for the timing and scale of early dairy production from Britain through to the Near East, revising the details of Sherratt's chronology.

If cattle, sheep, goats, and pig were domesticated by the eighth millennium BC in the Near East, at the start of the Neolithic era, already by the later seventh millennium the knowledge of dairying was visible from the Balkans across Anatolia to the rest of the Near East, within the oldest Neolithic cultures. On the other hand, the actual practice remained small-scale at this time, with the notable exception of Northwest Turkey, where from the seventh to sixth millennia BC it was significant. In Romania dairying rose to prominence by 5000 BC, and once the Neolithic had spread to Britain dairying rapidly grew in importance after 4000 BC. The exceptional early foci are associated with a local emphasis on cattle-rearing, suggesting that the first development of dairying was with cows rather than sheep and goats. In line with this more regionally diversified picture for the spread of dairying, faunal analysis of domestic animals at various places in Neolithic Europe, including Knossos (Isaakidou 2006), indicates knowledge, but limited use, of dairying and animal traction (for ploughs or carts) in the earlier Neolithic, preceding widespread, large-scale shifts to these strategies in Final Neolithic and Bronze Age times. Thus despite

the apparent contradiction from the new scientific evidence to the Sherratt model, its main lines seem intact (cf. Halstead 2006b), in that the general use of dairy products probably impacts on the Near East and Europe in the fourth to third millennia BC as he suggested, at a time when the animal bone and artifactual data still seem to support a similar large-scale adoption of the animal-drawn ard-plough.

Settlement form

The known Neolithic settlements of Greece are dominated by the nucleated tell-village, with dispersed farms and hamlets of non-tell type clearly in a minority. Yet new research suggests that the balance requires significant adjustment. Tells are highly visible and hence became an early focus for archaeologists, whilst "flat sites" require more intensive surface survey, a methodology of recent application and one so far used in just a few Greek landscapes. Site survey is also revealing a greater density of Neolithic settlements outside of the well-known concentrations in Thessaly, Macedonia, and Thrace. Such methods, combined with rescue and research excavations by Greek archaeologists, have now identified flat sites amidst the tell landscapes themselves, including Thessaly. In South-Central Greece, around ancient Tanagra city (Bintliff *et al*. 2006), a complex, probably pre-plough non-tell Neolithic settlement pattern can be reconstructed, composed of nucleated hamlets or villages based on the most fertile expanses of high water table soils, around which a series of small rural sites line the river valley soils up to several kilometers away. The fact that such nucleated settlements in Southern Greece are rarely tells, probably reflects a much lower use of mudbrick and a more mobile settlement network than in the Northern plain tell societies, rather than indicating a less long-lived occupation of such landscapes.

General characteristics of tells

These artificial mounds represent villages with prolonged occupation and the dominance of mudbrick architecture, where over centuries or even millennia new houses are built upon the remains of older and accumulated domestic debris, constantly elevating the village mound. The plains of East Central and Northeast Greece have revealed through extensive survey remarkable numbers of such early farming settlements (Figure 3.6). The density of such small villages is unusual in Europe and high productivity was needed to sustain them, whilst social conflicts were clearly avoided. How these special landscapes were managed for high, sustainable productivity can be modeled, but more problematic is how such community packing avoided destructive inter-settlement warfare. The fixity of the tell domestic base, creating a radial zone of exploitation of the surrounding countryside in the direction of neighboring villages, and a vertical build-up of successive settlements on top of the original foundation, is contrasted to another form of settlement, commoner outside of the tell landscapes, where flat settlements may have been occupied over shorter periods as a result of regular relocation of the houses and fields of a community. One might expect that the confined tell territory led to a scarcity of building space in the village, whilst the larger occupation area and more extensive land use of flat sites might display open village plans with more scope for gardens, working areas, and stock enclosures.

Tells and their settlement plan

Interestingly, tells in Neolithic Greece and related cultures of the North Balkans share many features as regards village layout. Since in the Near East tells were a regular aspect of early farming societies, this form of village life and its associated worldview were also already present in ancestral communities. The striking feature is the ordered nature of living space, a design reinforced by generational replacement of houses on top of, or close to, earlier houses (Chapman 1994). Houses, and structures for storage, workshops or ritual, were separated by narrow lanes, often sharing the same orientation. Seemingly due to the high value of land around the village for subsistence, tells did not expand outwards to allow open space for that variety of inter-house activities which we are familiar with from Early Modern European village-plans: large open areas for communal gatherings of a social, political or ritual nature, household gardens, and stock enclosures.

Chapman argues convincingly that the tell is a powerful ancestral space, a social landmark with a cumulative place-value achieved through long-term

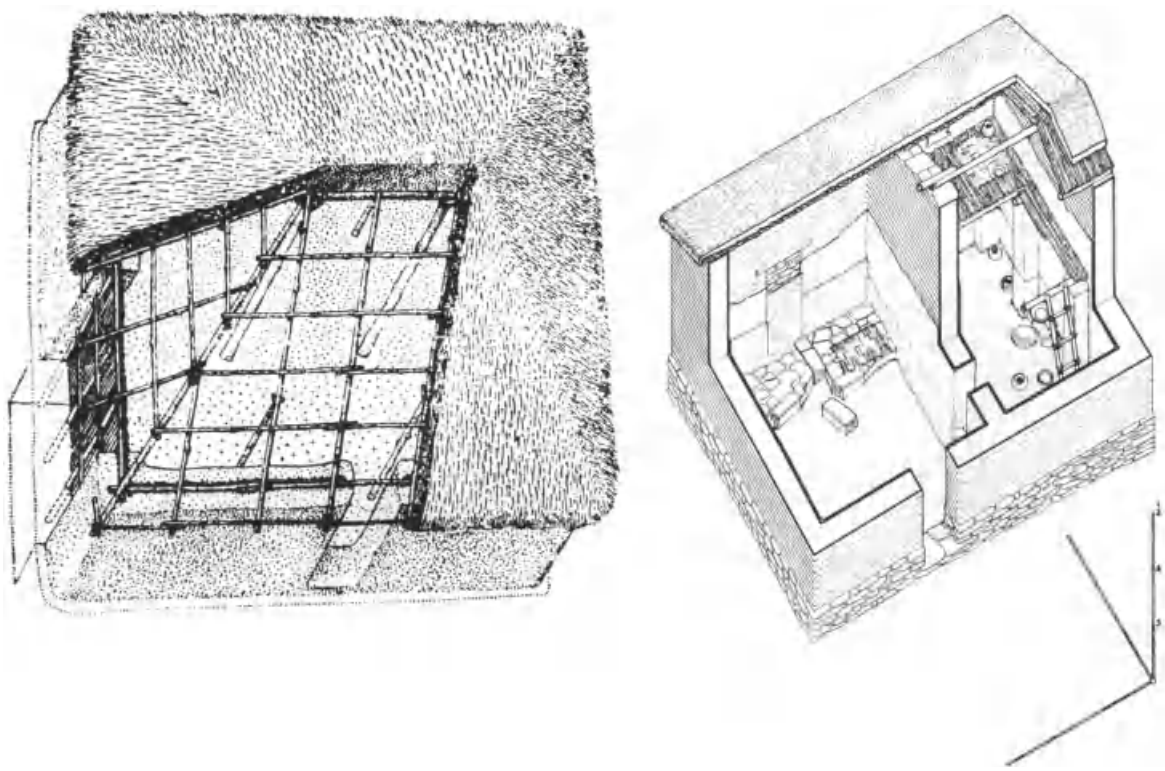


Figure 3.2 Early Neolithic house from Nea Nikomedeia (left) and Middle Neolithic house from Sesklo acropolis (right). D. R. Theochares, *Neolithikos politismos. Suntomi episkopisi tis neolithikis ston helladiko choro*. Athens 1993, Figures 19 and 48.

community participation, a "habitus" (or traditional way of life, following Bourdieu) of stability. Replacing houses or even whole village-plans on the literal lines of older structures enforced conservatism, and perhaps an atmosphere of unchanging or cyclical time for tell societies. The increasing elevation of tells, usually set against flat plains, over time, emphasized the continuity between people and place. Elites seem normally absent within these small settlements (for exceptions see below), suggesting that the social structure was organized around families and larger kin-groups (lineages). The visual focus in tells is the individual domestic house, generally on a scale suitable for a large nuclear family. Appropriately, excavated tell houses, generally rectangular, rarely show differences from house to house or complex internal spaces. Figure 3.2 contrasts the simple, organic construction huts of Early Neolithic Nea Nikomedeia with a more elaborate Middle Neolithic house from the Sesklo acropolis; the latter highlights the rare exceptions to this rule.

Halstead (1999b) stresses that the tell is focused on the individual household, usually discretely placed from its neighbors, with a general (but not complete) absence of community spaces (perhaps most village-level social and ritual events took place outside the tell). In stark contrast to Chapman's communal model of the tell, Halstead prefers a small-scale society composed of competing households.

Halstead's viewpoint (modified more recently, see below) has the distinct advantage in offering a potential origin for the postulated, if very localised, development in mature to later Neolithic times of higher-status individuals or families. And yet Chapman's emphasis on these communities as consciously nucleated societies cannot be neglected. If competitive households were central, a more efficient settlement pattern would have dispersed family farms across the

tell's territory, which was small enough for most farms to have been intervisible and to enable social gatherings to occur with little effort at some central point, while offering ideal least-effort access to the family estate.

This is the appropriate moment to introduce a set of linked models, offering fundamental insights into Neolithic Greek societies, but also into later prehistoric and historic societies in Greece (following Text Box). Their suitability is so striking that at the time of my own application of these ideas in the late 1990s for both early farming societies and also for later periods (Bintliff 1999a), some of the same concepts were being explored for Neolithic Greece by Paul Halstead and Catherine Perlès.

Fissive and Corporate Communities

Anthropologists studying recent pre-Industrial societies have identified a cross-cultural tendency for human settlements without social classes to break up or undergo "fission" when they reach around 200–300 individuals (Figure 3.3). Below this figure, a "face-to-face" community exists, where everyone knows everyone else at a personal level. Beyond 150 people, this social bonding becomes difficult to sustain, encouraging conflicts and factions, which disrupt the traditional resolution of intracommunal tensions through personal contacts. At this point a common solution is for part of the growing village to break off and found a daughter settlement, often nearby.

If larger nucleated communities succeed in arising, three alternative mechanisms seem to account for almost all examples. The simplest, potentially operating even in Palaeolithic and Mesolithic times, would limit such large gatherings of people to seasonal camps, where many smaller bands agglomerated (gathered together) at times of peak animal or plant availability, to collaborate in great animal drives and exchange marriage partners, exotic raw materials or symbolic ornaments. The second mechanism is to subdivide the growing village into semi-autonomous neighborhoods, each of which stayed within the bounds of face-to-face population size. At a primary level households belonged to a largely self-managed social unit, the neighborhood, then at a secondary level there existed social institutions linking these units into the village as a whole. The third mechanism is that of a vertical rather than horizontal division of the village: management devolves on a social elite, whose influence reduces but need not abolish the role of the household and neighborhood in social relations. This elite might be one or more powerful households, or merely a council of the senior male heads of households or lineages. Renfrew's pioneer

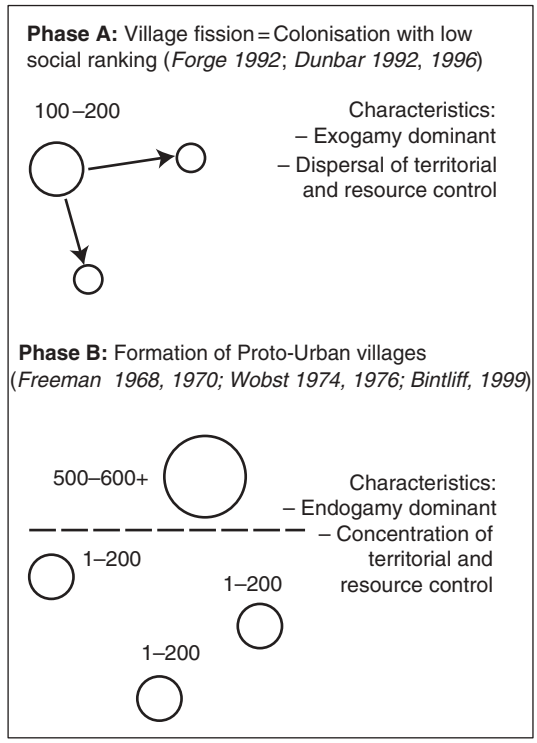

Phase A: Village fission = Colonisation with low social ranking (Forge 1992; Dunbar 1992, 1996)
100–200
Characteristics:
– Exogamy dominant
– Dispersal of territorial and resource control
Phase B: Formation of Proto-Urban villages (Freeman 1968, 1970; Wobst 1974, 1976; Bintliff, 1999)
500–600+
Characteristics:
– Endogamy dominant
– Concentration of territorial and resource control
1–200
1–200
1–200

Figure 3.3 The author's model for fissive and corporate community settlement systems.
J. L. Bintliff, "Emergent complexity in settlement systems and urban transformations." In U. Fellmeth *et al.* (eds.), *Historische Geographie der Alten Welt. Festgabe für Eckart Olshausen*. Georg Olms Verlag, Hildesheim 2007, 43–82, Figure 7.

application (1973) of ethnographic parallels highlighted two forms of elite power which might have occurred in later prehistoric Europe: a "Big Man" system, where an elite family or lineage might dominate a community on the basis of acquired status, wealth or social power (being effective warleaders, or ritual specialists, having large economic surpluses, or controlling extensive social networks); and a "Chiefdom" model, where status arises from inherited positions in a dynastic elite lineage or family. As to why larger communities might arise, Wobst (1974) has argued that a healthy human population can only escape the long-term dangers of inbreeding if it reaches 500–600 people. In face-to-face societies this has to be met through constant exchange of marriage partners with several other nearby small communities, making the alternative, an expansion to a large village, more attractive in this respect. Before knowledge of genetics, the harsh experience of genetic mutations and accumulating levels of disease appear to have led through Darwinian adaptation to a worldwide cultural behavior in which small communities have out-married to survive in the long term.

Returning to "face-to-face" society, physical anthropologist Robin Dunbar (1996) introduced additional arguments. Taking monkeys, apes, different early hominid types, and modern humans, he compared for each group that part of the brain associated with socialization, against their characteristic group size. Dunbar calculated a group size of around 150 people as the upper capacity of advanced humans to socialize effectively with.

Our prediction for global social organization, based on these complementary insights, would be that the simplicity and efficiency of the face-to-face organization would favor cooperating units of less than 200 people at innumerable times and places in world prehistory and history. Such indeed proves to be the case, even with historic state societies, since many pre-Industrial and particularly pre-centralized states allowed rural communities wide scope for self-management in communal affairs. It is surely not coincidental that estimated population sizes for early farming villages of the Near East and the Balkans are typically 50–200 (Redman 1978, Chapman 1989), although there were rare larger settlements, some even of town-like character like Chatal Hüyük. Thus early farming communities over this very large region plausibly evidence a social organization in which face-to-face relations are central, encouraging daughter settlement creation whenever settlement growth threatened internal cohesion. Since Near Eastern population densities appear to have been usually well below the sustaining capacity of the landscape, the spread of farming settlers which brought colonists to Europe might have been significantly linked to fissioning rather than resource pressures.

However, if a settlement grows beyond the face-to-face parameters, to achieve 500–600 inhabitants or more, not only would there need to be novel mechanisms for the peaceful coordination of such communities (the commonest ways were outlined above), but "emergent complexity" (Bentley and Maschner 2003) occurs, where wholly new socio-political dimensions to such a society become apparent, as explained in a subsequent section.

Greek Neolithic villages appear to fit our predictions for face-to-face societies with a broadly egalitarian ethos, with very few (but important) exceptions. Thus for our best-researched landscape, the tell villages in Thessaly, Halstead (1994, 1999b) suggests that small tells probably housed 40–80 people, large ones 120–240. On the other hand, Nea Nikomedeia in Macedonia, a tell where extensive excavation has taken place, is claimed by Pyke and Yiouni (1996) to have had even in EN times a population of 500–700 inhabitants. However just 12 percent of the site was dug, and Halstead (1981) downscales this estimation for the 2.4 ha tell site by arguing that many of the houses were not contemporary, and also that only a

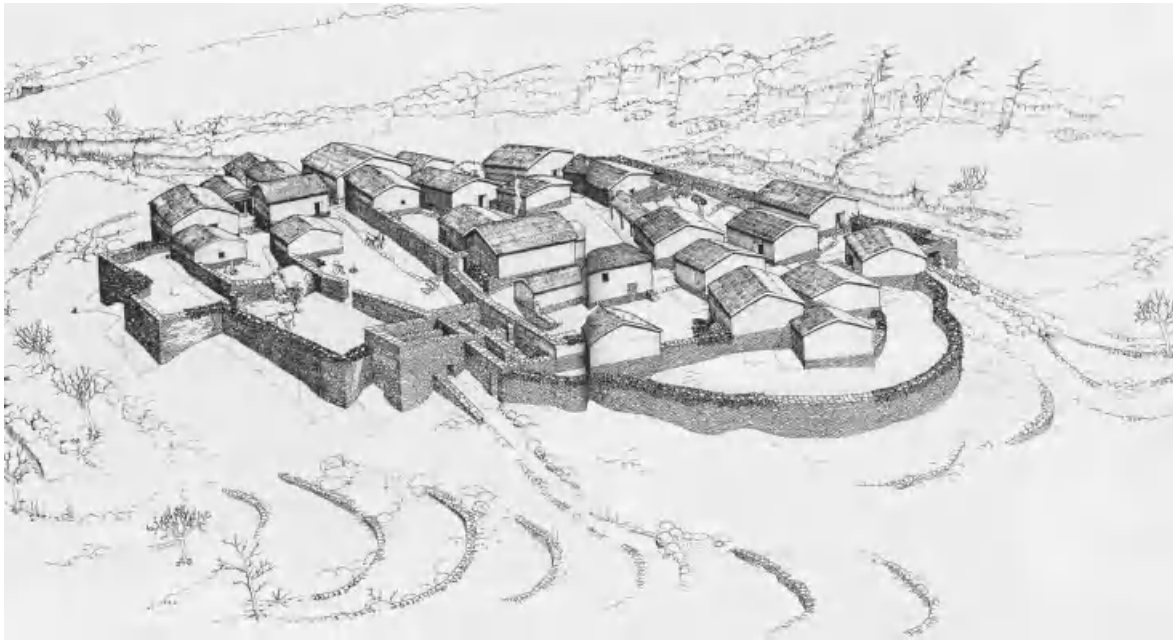


Figure 3.4 Reconstruction of the Upper Town at Sesklo. D. R. Theochares, *Neolithikos politismos. Suntomi episkopisi tis neolithikis ston helladiko choro*. Athens 1993, Figure 43.

minority of the site was built over, leading to a recalculation of 120–240 inhabitants. Perlès (1999, 2001) has her own formula for relating settlement size to population, but still concludes for Thessalian tells that 100–300 occupants suits all but a few sites.

This analysis favors a position on tell social organization intermediate between Chapman and Halstead: the typical village was normally an effective, small-scale community based on interfamilial cooperation, but households remained independent and distinct units.

Complex tell societies

Exceptional amongst hundreds of tells mapped or excavated for Neolithic Greece are a small number where special features point to significant changes to the face-to-face model. Amongst the earliest tells excavated were Sesklo and Dhimini in Eastern Thessaly (Tsountas 1908), and their unusual character has led to re-excavations and re-studies of the material.

Middle Neolithic Sesklo (Figure 3.4, reconstruction of the Upper Town) is a giant site, comprising a large lower town and a small upper town ("acropolis") (Kotsakis 2006b). The Upper Town (Sesklo A), is less than 1 ha, but including the Lower Town (Sesklo B) brings the total settlement to more than 13 ha. The walled "acropolis" boasts far more substantial houses than the more extensive Lower Town. If the entire site was completely occupied by domestic structures, then the population, after Theochares, could have reached 3000 inhabitants. The excavated part of Late Neolithic (LN) Dhimini (Figure 3.5, plan and reconstruction) is notable for the architecture of its central complex. This consists of a series of concentric, if low, walls, with limited space between them, rather few potential living structures fitted amidst these wall circuits, then in the more extensive innermost enclosure a large structure of "megaron" form. The latter is a design with a long popularity into the Bronze Age and Early Iron Age in Greece, comprising a rectangular house subdivided into a sequence of porch, main room, and an optional extra, smaller room at the rear. LN Sesklo

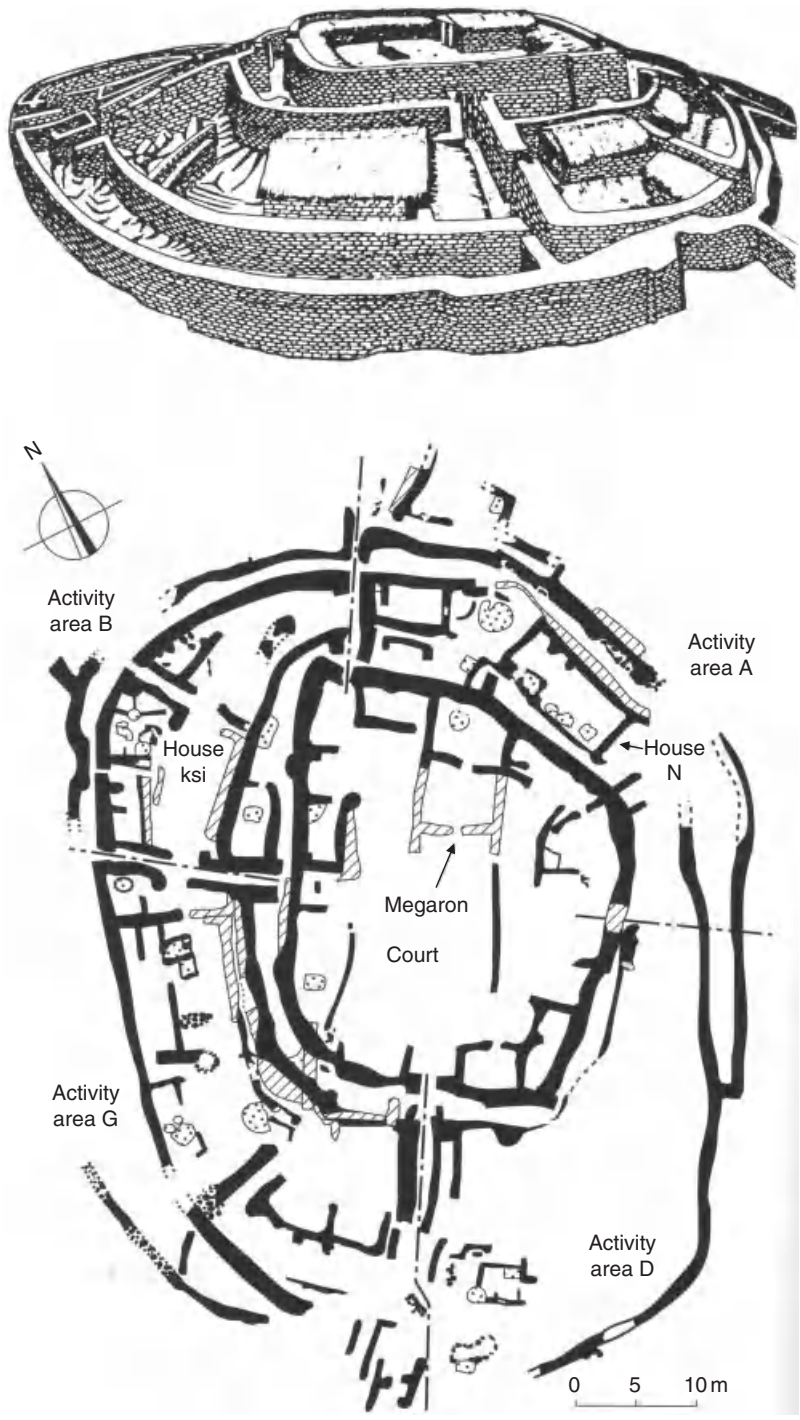


Figure 3.5 Plan of excavated areas at Dhimini and reconstruction drawing.
D. Preziosi and L. A. Hitchcock, *Aegean Art and Architecture*. Oxford University Press 1999, Figures 7 and 8.

significantly also has a large megaron form in the center of what by that phase is claimed to have become an otherwise small settlement on the acropolis.

Tsountas (1908) considered Dhimini as a princely seat, with a ruler's megaron residence protected by concentric three-meter high walls. The social gulf to peasants and retainers was marked by the simple house structures between these walls. Hourmouziadis' re-excavations (1979) made clear that the concentric walls were never lofty, strategic barriers (probably one meter high), representing rather a combination of terraces on the hill to form construction and working zones, and internal divisions of the site to demarcate social or economic sectors. Hourmouziadis hypothesized a first phase for the site with a set of cooperating households, succeeded by the emergence of a dominant elite, signified by the central megaron. However, the area excavated and reproduced as this plan perhaps represents just 10 percent of the entire settlement, with traces of simple dwellings outside the dug zone, so it is premature to draw conclusions on the overall organization of the site (Preziosi and Hitchcock 1999). If the lower settlement around the dug mound was as extensive as thus implied, LN Dhimini would form a closer parallel to MN Sesklo.

The significantly unequal size of houses between upper and lower town at MN Sesklo, followed in the LN at both Sesklo and Dhimini by the evidence for a centrally-located complex structure of megaron form, encourage the claim that social stratification (a formal class division) has emerged at these sites. MN Sesklo is certainly larger and more architecturally diversified than the typical Neolithic village, and our demographic theories outlined above would predict communal integration through horizontal or vertical divisions within its society. Sesklo's small-scale MN "acropolis" compared to its Lower Town, then the LN megaron foci at both sites (more likely to be domestic than temples), arguably present settlements dominated physically and politically by leading families. Strikingly at Sesklo, the LN reoccupation seems to go a step further, with just an area of 0.4 ha on the acropolis in use, taken up by the large megaron building and some associated buildings, and fortified (Demoule and Perlès 1993).

Boundary walls and ditches may also reflect social divisions in tell sites. They enclose some EN and MN villages: occasionally a drainage function appears possible, whilst their slight nature argues against a defensive purpose. Perhaps they commonly acted symbolically to demarcate the community (Demoule and Perlès 1993). At MN Sesklo the acropolis has a delimiting wall to the Lower Town, also perhaps a social rather than military boundary. Additionally, Sesklo's MN architecture (Kotsakis 1999, 2006b), exhibits striking differences between the "acropolis" buildings and those in the more extensive Lower Town: the Upper Town has a typical tell plan, with distinct houses rebuilt on the same location, creating a deep stratigraphy, whilst in the Lower Town houses shift around the site over time and there is little continuity at any point, and even empty sectors. Moreover the Lower Town houses form blocks with party walls to households. LN Dhimini also appears in some respects to resemble the supposed elite sector at MN Sesklo.

Returning to our earlier discussion, we saw that villages rising above the figure of around 150 people resolve social tensions through either horizontal subdivisions (for example neighborhood semi-autonomy), or vertical subdivisions (the emergence of a governing minority, household or lineage heads, Big Men or Chiefs). At Sesklo, even after downscaling population in the Lower Town (Kotsakis 1999) to allow for its discontinuous occupation, the likely total MN population could be above face-to-face society levels. The evidence for spatial divisions and a higher status sector in the Acropolis meets our predictions. The transformation by the LN era at Sesklo, with a similar form of "elite" centralized plan at nearby LN Dhimini, into a complex focused on a putative dominant large residential structure, may more obviously mark a formal class structure, and by implication a smaller controlling group. At LN Sesklo, however, dependent peasants must be sought in adjacent settlements.

As previously mentioned, Wobst (1974, 1976) has suggested that prehistoric societies had to unite two adaptive concepts to flourish: the fitting of population density to available resources and technology, and marriage exchange within a demographic group large enough to prevent damaging inbreeding. For hunter-gatherers in Palaeolithic-Mesolithic Greece, overall densities seem to have been low (but probably in localized clusters), so that seasonal, multi-band gatherings and perhaps individual mobility across bands were essential to maintain a healthy gene pool.

Intriguingly, Wobst's calculations favored a minimal breeding network of 500–600 people. If most early farming villages remained in the comfortable margins of 150±100 people, then a typical tell village needed regular marriage exchanges with several neighboring settlements. With tells in the great plains of Northern Greece a half hour apart, this posed no difficulty.

Social anthropologists have documented in many diverse societies that when a village reaches a population of around 500, it often appears to alter its sociopolitical and economic behavior, giving rise to a "corporate community" (Bintliff 1999a). Arising from an agglomeration of independent households vying for status, and with strong links to surrounding villages, such novel communities begin to act more like towns or tiny states, centralizing much decision-making and creating stronger barriers to free movement of people and products toward its neighboring settlements. The key factor fostering this transformation is a realignment in marriage customs. Whereas a face-to-face community sends many of its men or women to neighboring communities in return for incoming marriage partners (exogamy), once a village rises to a population at or beyond the level of Wobst's breeding network (500–600 people), it can largely provide its own marriage requirements (endogamy) (see Figure 3.3, Phase B). Now in most rural communities recorded by ethnographers and historians, exogamy is associated with movement of rights over land and/or livestock (bridewealth). The village does not control its own resources, since families in adjacent villages acquire rights over land and the products of land. But when a largely endogamous regime appears, the community can dispose of its resources as it wishes. Since breaching the 200–300 population level normally requires internal political changes, i.e., the family loses power to representatives of neighborhoods (horizontal subdivision) or to elites (vertical subdivision), there can arise a potent metamorphosis in community social organization. The leading members of the enlarged society begin to dispose of communal resources for the benefit of the village as a whole, or even to the personal advantage of its most influential families. The reduced importance of good neighborly relations with adjacent communities can enhance the potential for conflict over territory and other resources. Increased signs of warfare and the erection of defenses might be observed. Such processes could account for the frequency in many global cultures at diverse periods of a proliferation of small city-states, generally in regular competition or warfare with each other.

I believe that these linked models help us to comprehend the processes at work behind the elite-focused large villages or towns at MN-LN Sesklo and Dhimini, an increase in the fortification of settlements in general during the later Greek Neolithic, and perhaps most significantly, why most scholars see the relentless expansion of the EN village at Knossos on Crete, from an estimated 0.3 ha at its foundation (a few score people?) to 3–5 ha (500–700 people?) by Final Neolithic times (Evans 1971), as a key to its Bronze Age transformation into a palace and city-state center. Sadly the destruction of almost all the remains of the intervening Early Bronze Age settlement at Knossos, as a result of the construction of the First Palace in its final phase, was so severe that we cannot clearly trace the later stages of this process, and too little is known of the Neolithic settlement tested in limited places below the Palace. Yet it is reasonable to suggest that here we are observing the evolution of another corporate community, with a predominance of endogamy, as the social basis for the later emergence of the Knossos state. Whether community expansion was achieved through elaborate cooperation between a number of internal neighborhood communities, as now appears likely for Chatal Hüyük, or through the rise of a political minority controlling communal affairs, awaits future research. But it is surely remarkable that the other great Minoan palace at Phaistos likewise appears to grow from a major Neolithic settlement of 5.6 ha in size, also potentially a "town-like" agglomeration (Watrous 1994).

Defensive settlements of Final Neolithic times

In recent years, a series of defended hamlets and villages from Southern Mainland Greece, and now the Cyclades, point to conflicts as populations expanded out into a wider range of landscape forms under the influence of plough agriculture, and the widespread adoption of secondary products from domestic animals which encouraged more intensive pastoralism.

Some half dozen small fortified settlements in Attica, for example, have now been discovered (Lohmann *et al.* 2002). Finds of this date from more elaborate Early Bronze Age walled-and-towered sites in the Corinth region might suggest that they also could originate in this period (Tartaron *et al.* 2006). On the island of Andros the site of Strophilos has recently revealed an extensive wall, whilst associated rock-carvings of longboats could hint that piracy was already a possible threat to the pioneer early farmer-herder colonizers of the Cyclades (Renfrew 2004).

A case study: Neolithic Thessaly

The only region where we have plentiful information concerning Neolithic lifeways on a large scale is Thessaly, in Northern Greece (Perlès 2001, Nanoglou 2001, Halstead 2006a).

Demographic considerations

Even in the Early Neolithic the density of tell villages is surprising, with some 120 sites recorded for the whole of Thessaly, whilst roughly as many are known in the succeeding Middle Neolithic. With such numbers, intervillage distances were generally small and each had close neighbors. If the midpoints between villages are likely territorial borders, making contiguous cells from these (Thiessen polygons) is informative (Figure 3.6). With the exception of certain districts (notably the southeastern part of the Eastern Plain), the villages are dispersed rather regularly across the landscape, with an average of 2.5 km distance between them. This allows Perlès to reconstruct a typical village territory as having 450 ha of exploitable fields.

Perlès adopts the social fission model for the origins of this dense network, and on the basis of demographic models used by Ammermann and Cavalli-Sforza (1984) for the dynamics of Neolithic population growth, she points out that theoretically all the Early Neolithic villages in the Eastern Plain and Central Hill Land could have originated in a single pioneer colonizing village, by the process of continual social fission, within a relatively short period of time.

Tell site locations

The density of Thessalian Neolithic tells encourages investigation of which locational considerations affected settlement distribution. Halstead (1994) argued that tells were unevenly spread, clustering where they could exploit several different micro-environments; this reflected a farming economy preferring security to poor yields in just one environment (buffering). In contrast van Andel and Runnels (1995), whilst agreeing that sites cluster, claimed that tells were placed primarily to access land with a high water table (wet bottomlands, valley floodplains), so that spring rain would bring natural irrigation to the soils (a great advantage for hoe cultivators). Perlès' (2001) reanalysis with a larger database prompts revision. The majority of the tells are closely clustered, but their distribution spreads regularly across different environments with little respect for their boundaries. Indeed in Eastern Thessaly almost half the sites do not lie on the Plain at all but in the central Revenia hill land.

Sherratt's thesis (1980), supported by recent analyses from Johnson (1996), and our own fieldwork in Central Greece (Bintliff *et al.* 2006), was that Neolithic farmers in the Balkans, till near the end of that long period, preferred naturally moist, high watertable soils to aid hand cultivation. Thessalian farmers' lack of restricted preferences to site location comes as a surprise. However, there are neglected sectors of Eastern Thessaly where probably the land *was* too arid or heavy for hoe cultivation (the limited settlement in the south part of the Eastern Plain seems to fit this explanation), whilst the central hills show a division into densely occupied and almost empty areas, which could reflect the operation of the same limiting factors. Secondly, regional rainfall is high compared to Southern Greece, creating large zones where even hoe cultivation would be assisted by adequately rainfed soils. In contrast, the much more arid climate of Southern Greece appears to be associated with a Neolithic settlement pattern which is much lower in density and usually takes the form of linear rather than two-dimensional lattice networks. I consider that this contrast does emanate from drier soils in general further south, constraining early farmers to follow spring-lines and alluvial valleys or the edges of lakes and marshes. Thirdly, the small size of Thessalian tell territories (average radius is 1.25 km), meant that farming was almost at one's door, allowing extremely intensive land use.

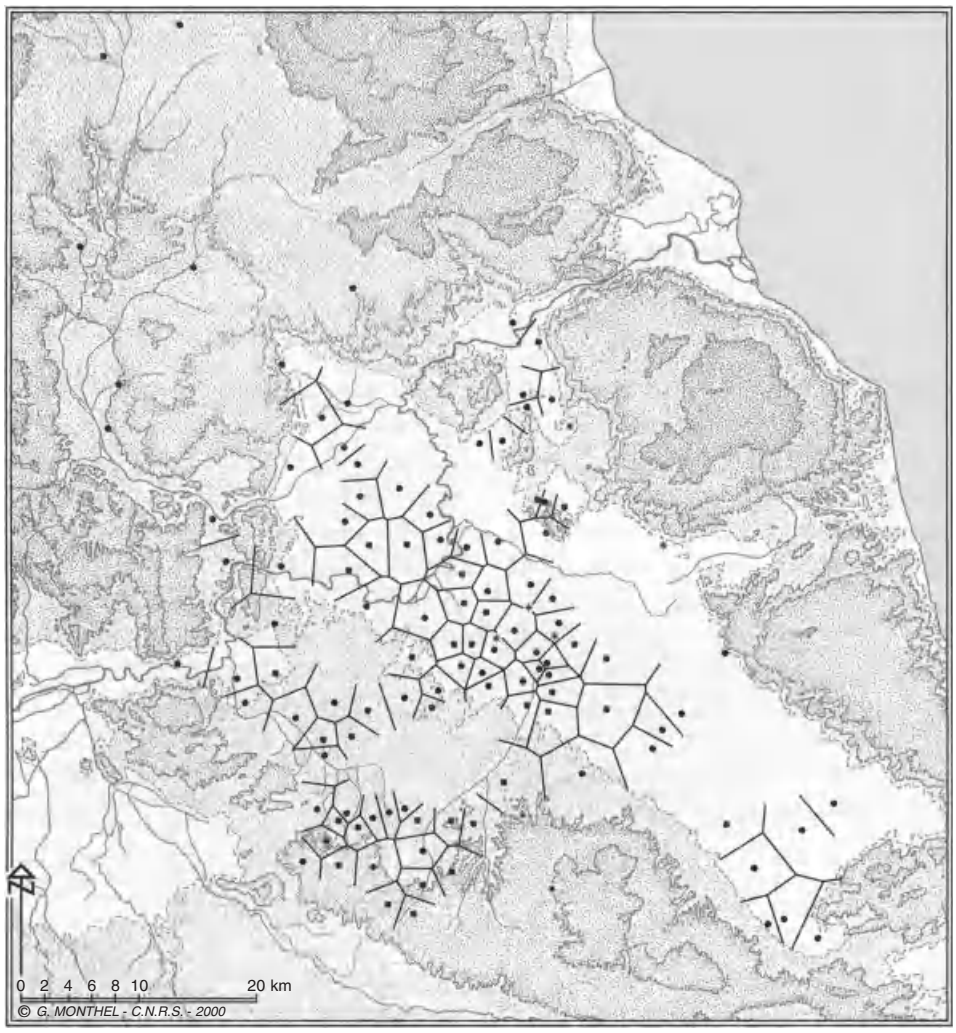


Figure 3.6 Distribution map of EN tells of the Thessalian Eastern Plain and Central Hill Land. The Thiessen polygon analysis suggests territory packing.
C. Perlès, *The Early Neolithic in Greece*. Cambridge University Press 2001, Figure 7.9.

This last distance conforms with mathematical precision to a predictive model (Bintliff 1999a) which was developed to suit the progressive colonization of a fertile landscape on the basis of a fissioning process. The cross-cultural study of agropastoral nucleated settlements, particularly that form of territorial investigation called Catchment Analysis (Vita-Finzi and Higgs 1970) has prompted the suggestion that such communities tend to restrict their exploited territory to a maximum radius of about 1 hour or 5 km in flat terrain (due to the "friction of distance" which progressively reduces effective labor on one's estate as daily journeys to remoter plots consume more and more time). However, in periods of population growth, with a variety of crops and animals, favorable climate and a reasonably effective technology, and when the settlement is small, the area needed to sustain the village with enough annual surplus for buffering against bad years can be considerably smaller.

Let us create a model which begins with one pioneer colonizing village, and then through an initial social fission from this one outwards, plant a series of similar villages, each with a maximal 5 km radius of territory. Then let such villages send out daughter offshoot villages to infill the land between the first generation. Later the network fissions again and another set of offspring villages are inserted into the interstices of the existing network, and so on until it would be likely that any further subdivision of the territories would create settlement hinterlands too small for economic viability. We should note that a perfect infill at geometrically accurate smaller and smaller radii might only be achievable in an ideal landscape (called "isotropic" by geographers), where resource potential was the same in all directions and did not prevent internal colonization from occupying any point on the landscape. In purely theoretical terms the successive generations of settlements in an isotropic landscape would have territorial radii of 5, 5, 3.5, 2.5, and 1.72 km. A village territory of around 1 km or less would usually not be viable under dry-farming conditions, if it was more than a small number of families in size.

Investigation of a series of prehistoric and historical case-studies, using this model, has found remarkable agreement with a recurrence of the radii predicted. Given that much of Eastern Thessaly has been well argued to conform to an isotropic surface, with social fissioning as the main stimulus to settlement colonization, we might expect that the outcome of a long process of infill could stabilize in the range of one of the predicted radii. The average of 1.25 km for Thessaly is close enough to our expected endpoint of territory shrinkage (>1 to <2 km radius) to suggest that the network probably began at a thinner density in the range of 2–3 or 3–4 km radius territories, but continual social fission reached the maximum permissible to sustain communities in the 100–300 population range. However, since colonizing villages would rapidly have settled into face-to-face levels, ideally of 150 inhabitants or less, tells may from a very early stage already have had territories with a closer packing, perhaps half-an-hour or 2–3 km radius, reduced to half that dimension as regional populations rose.

On the basis of the small average territory associated with each tell, Perlès calculates that the average cultivable sector of 450 ha was adequate to feed a mixed-farming community of some 200 people, with fallowing, crop rotation, cereals, and pulses, supplemented by sheep and goat. Moreover, the high density of communities in Thessaly created a remarkable clustering of people, animals, and demands for raw materials, with a potential for social interactions and also for social conflicts, which Perlès argues must have fostered a very different kind of socio-economic adaptation than that in the low density, dispersed populations of Southern Greece.

The landscapes of Southern Greece appear to have been much less favorable to hoe-cultivators than Thessaly, with the result that known sites are discontinuous and tend to be confined to locations with high water table soils. Johnson (1996) argued therefore that clusters of settlements could not have built up through radial fission. This creates a problem through the need for such small communities to participate in mating networks of 500–600 people or more, raising wider issues of how these apparently isolated Neolithic settlements of Southern Greece arose and interacted. But is our knowledge of the Neolithic outside of Thessaly adequate for such a judgment? Perlès comments that the map of Southern Neolithic sites is surprisingly thin even if we take high water table locations as far more discontinuous than in the North; there are too many potential districts for early farmers which lack known sites. One obvious difference is the high visibility of Thessalian tells, compared to that for site types which seem to have predominated in the South. Although there *are* Neolithic tells there (famously Lerna in the Peloponnese, and Knossos below the later palace), the accumulating evidence from modern intensive field survey suggests that flat sites, whose existence requires careful scrutiny of individual fields for surface scatters of flintwork and potsherds, are the norm. The limited districts so far subjected to intensive survey in Southern Greece restricts our knowledge of these rare and low-visibility surface sites. Indeed, new evidence suggests that flat settlements may have made up a significant proportion of early farming sites even in the tell landscapes of Northern Greece, but till recently these remained unknown there too, because of their low visibility in contrast to the tells.

Flat sites and other parts of Greece

The discovery that flat settlement sites were a significant alternative to tells in the Greek Neolithic landscape is recent, although there is a similar dualism in early North Balkan farming communities. Intensive survey followed by test trenching, and rescue excavations (Andreou and Kotsakis 1994, Kotsakis 1999), have registered increasing numbers of flat sites, often 6–20 ha but in some cases as much as 50–100 ha, dramatically contrasted to the typical Thessalian tell of 1–3 ha. However, excavations consistently show such sizes as illusory, since house clusters are scattered over the site with wide spaces between, whilst dwellings were of short duration because the inhabitants shifted house location around the total occupied area (as with most flat sites known in the Balkans). Halstead (1999b) suggests that the contemporary population of tells and flat sites was closely comparable, from around 60 to 200–300 inhabitants. The absence of rebuilding prevented a deep stratigraphy of older house foundations and rubbish, so that flat site levels are thin and discontinuous across these sites, and no tell mound betrays their presence in the countryside.

Chapman (1994), for North Balkan examples, hypothesizes that shifting house locations might be to avoid pollution from the dead buried in and around older houses, but the lack of such a practice in Greek tells, where the rare burials tend to be off the tell, or in flat sites, scattered around their surfaces, seems to go against this view. More functional arguments seem relevant. In the Hungarian Plain, flat sites line elevated linear river levees (river overflow sediments) above wet bottomlands; houses are abandoned and relocated further along the levee every few generations, ultimately creating linear smeared settlements of considerable size. In the Langhadas Basin of Greek Macedonia, survey and excavation (Andreou and Kotsakis 1994) demonstrate that flat sites follow patches of highly fertile soil, and are made up of an accumulation of shifting houses and fields (probably fertilized from deliberate spreading of household rubbish onto the cultivation zone). Here the Macedonian flat sites can be directly contrasted with adjacent tells: the latter's location allows radial land use on easily worked soils, so that continuity and nucleation of the community is possible. In contrast the flat sites, even if their overall population was similar, appear to "burn up" a small part of the land and then move on to a fresher patch of high-quality soil. It is unclear whether this latter method of land use is conditioned by irregular strips of soil which cannot sustain a nucleated community or long cultivation, or reflects another form of social organization. However, excavated houses on flat sites compare in scale but not form to examples from tells, and the burial of bodies dispersed across the former is interpreted as emphasizing the entire community of scattered households, reminiscent of the supposed communal spirit of tell societies.

Intensive survey in South-Central Greece, across the ancient city of Tanagra and for several kilometers around (Bintliff *et al.* 2006), has identified a Neolithic settlement system with two components: a nucleated hamlet at the later city site, and then farms or small hamlets lining the banks of a major river and its small tributary streams. A possible ritual or burial focus was also discovered atop a precipitous hilltop 3 km south of the city. The critical resource is a largely lost floodplain of moist fertile soil which once covered the floor of the river and its sidestreams (whose surviving edges are now the "Middle Terrace"), emphasizing the preference for high water table soils in the drier southern half of Greece. Elsewhere in Boeotia, nucleated sites of a tell or semi-tell character are known beside river bottomlands (Thespiae, Chaeronea). One can compare this complementarity with that in the Langhadas Basin in Macedonia. The Nemea Survey in the Peloponnese (Cherry *et al.* 1988), also discovered Neolithic settlements in a small district and of varying sizes, with one MN example at 4 ha, others much smaller. One suspects that the dispersed nature of suitable farming land encouraged networks of larger and smaller sites at Nemea as at Tanagra, and in ideal ecology even tells.

If Southern Mainland settlements were more scattered than Northern Greece, creating a sustainable population there in the Neolithic may have been problematic. One solution was intermarriage within and between clusters of nucleated and dispersed sites, as discovered at Tanagra and Nemea. Another could be heightened nucleation, so that the required social group for biological reproduction resided in a single large village, although smaller-scale out-marriage would be needed to ensure long-term biological fitness and cooperation in trade systems. Kouphovouno

is a large (4 ha) MN flat settlement near Sparta in the Peloponnese (Cavanagh 2004), and if completely occupied, conceivably housed 500 or so inhabitants, the minimum number for a largely self-sufficient community. Nonetheless since most lithic tools were made in exotic obsidian from the Cyclades (Cavanagh *et al.* 2001), this village was well integrated into regional exchange systems and not isolated from other communities.

Our best known flat site is Makriyalos in Macedonia (Pappa and Besios 1999, Kotsakis 2007). Only a small sector of this 50 ha site has so far been excavated, but there are two occupation zones used at different points of the LN period, both demarcated by ditches defining zones of shifting habitation. Although houses are insubstantial, the communal effort of the ditches points to inter-house collaboration, and burials in the ditches (and in a large pit) and not with houses, seem also to emphasize a sense of community. The suggestion that some animal bone and pottery debris might indicate large-scale community feasting reinforces this reconstruction.

As we have seen, the exact forms which Mesolithic-Neolithic interaction took in Greece remain unclear. It is possible that more aspects than we expect were adopted from forager lifestyles into the dominant new farmer-herder lifeway, whereas we tend still to see one-way traffic with a Near Eastern origin. So also with settlement systems. As the scope for dispersed, shifting Neolithic households increases, to set against the exotic settled tell village, we can note that in Europe as a whole, broad-spectrum foragers of the Holocene created series of sites along favored niches such as river valleys, visited repeatedly over hundreds or even a thousand years (Ellis *et al.* 2003). The similarities to the use of Neolithic flat sites and small site networks is striking, even if the economic base had changed decisively.

Long-term change in Neolithic village societies

Some scholars believe that within the immensely long Neolithic era in Greece we can observe directional change. Moreover, the transformations involved appear to pave the way for the much more complex societies of the Aegean Bronze Age. In a more nuanced model to his earlier reconstructions, Halstead (2006a, cf. also Halstead 1995a) notes firstly, that on many settlements a contrast exists between early house and site plans, where cooking facilities lie in open ground outside and between homes (stage 1), and later plans, where enclosures shield off groups of houses with associated open-air working areas from each other (stage 2), or individual houses enclose their own cooking zones (stage 3). For Halstead (based on Thessaly sites, confirmed for Knossos by Tomkins 2004), the early villages (EN-MN) shared food and did not conceal their subsistence resources, whilst later villages (LN-EBA) witnessed a new ethos of privacy rather than community. Moreover EN-MN homes seem to have inadequate storage for a year's household needs, suggesting that families may have depended on supplements such as the rotating obligation for a family to slaughter stock and distribute it around the community (animal bones support the possible operation of this practice). Possibly the main stores were communal and, lying peripheral to villages, may have so far escaped observation. Indeed, in the earliest period at Knossos, there is a large grain cache at the site's edge, associated with a timber building (Tomkins 2004). In LN times deep storage pits ("bothroi") are commonly dug both within homes and outside them, and at the same time the ceramic assemblage expands to include large storage jars. Further confirmation comes from ceramic and stone-tool (lithic) production, for the idea of a growing emphasis on distinct families in a settlement, over an early communitarian ethos. Pottery is argued to have developed from a high-quality product emanating from group activity in EN-MN (excepting some high-quality trade wares), to a family or clan-based lower-quality product in LN-FN. Likewise in lithic tool production, more household involvement is suggested in LN, compared to EN-MN when it is suggested that visiting specialists catered for high-quality artifacts to be supplied to the whole settlement (Demoule and Perlès 1993). Finally, EN-MN house models emphasize the external form or roof, whereas LN examples are more usually house interiors, sometimes including figurines, seeming to refocus attention to individual families and away from the anonymous replicated house which is the building block of the entire settlement (Nanoglou 2001, 2005).

Halstead believes this evolution was the inevitable result of tension within the Neolithic village between the economic interests of the household and of the community, a conflict ultimately won by the family at the expense of shared resources and values. This explanation is reasonable, but raises difficulties. If such tension characterized the entire Neolithic, why, a tiny few villages excepted, did it take thousands of years to bring about the LN changes described? Rather than see the late transformations as inevitable, we might rather agree with Perlès (2001) that the remarkable thing is the immense timescale over which these communities appear to have remained socially and economically stable and egalitarian.

If we still accept that these changes are widespread and critical, perhaps then a "punctuated equilibrium" model (sudden major changes interrupting lengthy periods of stability) is preferable to a gradual, deterministic approach (i.e., change was inherent in the system). Surely significantly, the shift from "sharing to hoarding" and other signs of households refocusing away from the community, is manifested most strongly for the Late and Final Neolithic, when it appears likely that the main impact of Sherratt's key economic changes were spreading throughout Greece. Did the effect of ploughs, and textile and dairy product innovations, destabilize the cooperative agricultural economics of the Neolithic village, providing the means for households to erect more autonomous food production and consumption practices?

The Agropastoral Economy

A striking argument for a Neolithic colonization of Greece is the very limited use of wild plants and animals in the seed and bone samples recovered from settlements. The basis of the diet was cereals, together with pulses (beans, peas, vetch, and lentils) (Demoule and Perlès 1993, Halstead 1999b, 2006a–b), a combination which catered for humans, and, via stubble grazing and fallow for stock, as well as through a postulated crop rotation, helped the intensively hand-cultivated soils to recover nutrients (Kroll 1981). As for domestic herds, in the lowland sites which dominate our economic remains, sheep and goat are primary, cattle rarer, which suits the climate and the absence till the later Neolithic of the wider value of cattle beyond meat, that is for diary products and the pulling of ploughs and wagons.

Neolithic villagers could not have managed their major domestic animals at the level of the household alone (Halstead 1992). A viable breeding population requires at least 20 cattle, 100 pigs, and several hundred sheep. Inter-household exchange was fundamental, and together with the use of domestic animals as a food buffer against failures in the dominant cereal and pulse economy, could lead to stock becoming a form of capital. Again following Halstead, when in LN and later times households turned to more competitive surplus accumulation, the formation of village elite families could thus have been stimulated. Although all this is plausible, there is an alternative (Perlès 2001), the herding and breeding of village stock as a collective, where individuals or a few families take responsibility for moving herds to water and pasture on a daily basis.

The impact of Sherratt's Secondary Products Revolution ("2PR") and the diffusion of Plough Traction, which seem to have risen to prominence by the Late to Final Neolithic, would have boosted the Greek Neolithic economy to a very significant extent. Cattle statistics at LN Makriyalos suggest their breeding for secondary products (Collins and Halstead in Halstead 1999a), and faunal analysis from LN Knossos may evidence plough traction and textile production (Isaakidou 2006, Tomkins 2004, Halstead 2006a). Perhaps the clearest evidence is the expansion of settlement out of the favored regions and districts of the earlier Neolithic into more upland areas and onto the dry islands of the Aegean, that marks the Greek later Neolithic. The added value of stock in the Secondary Products economy, and the greater ease of cultivating dry soils with the animal-drawn scratch-plough (ard) allowed population to colonize areas previously neglected. Particularly the Southern Greek Mainland and the Aegean islands, which were less ideal for dense agropastoral settlement under the previous regime of higher rainfall or wetland hand-cultivation, now opened up for permanent settlement.

As already noted, the origins of traditional pastoral (domestic herd) transhumance in Greece have stimulated controversy. The critique of applying ethnographic models to pre-capitalist times highlighted the

market orientation of recent transhumance (Halstead 1987, Lewthwaite 1981). The first step to rehabilitate elements of the model came with the recognition that stock-keeping on a much larger scale than the household or village might have been organized in previous complex societies, such as Classical, Imperial Athens (Hodkinson 1990), or in the palace-states of Bronze Age Crete (Halstead 1999c). This has been supported by archival sources and the existence of archaeological sites in the Greek uplands which can only have been seasonally visited (e.g., Final Neolithic sites in the Sfakia Mountains, Western Crete). Halstead, initially critical of the continuity model, has reinstated it for palatial Crete, and now acknowledges the possibility of transhumance developing in LN Neolithic Greece following the introduction of the 2PR, also confirmed by the Grevena Pindos survey (Efstratiou *et al.* 2006). High levels of cave use in the Greek LN could support a rise in pastoralism, although they are also taken into use now for burial and ritual (Demoule and Perlès 1993). But as Halstead demonstrates convincingly (1987, 1996), a village economy based on domestic animals alone, particularly in Greece, is hardly viable (unless grain and other crops were exchanged on a large scale), so that even upland settlements where grazing was especially favorable should be supplemented by complementary farmland there or elsewhere. Indeed locational studies throughout Greek later prehistory and history support this observation, with permanent settlements favoring a mixed economy even in the Greek uplands (Bintliff 1997, Wallace 2003).

Worth emphasizing from the Thessalian Neolithic is the great occupational duration of most tells and their close packing. This shows undeniably that their economy was extremely successful (Perlès 2001), further supported by the ability of their occupants to obtain large amounts of external lithic imports, for which agricultural and pastoral surpluses were the most likely product for reciprocal exchange. Since the theory of "bad year economics" (Halstead and O'Shea 1989) for rural societies suggests that regional crises from drought or crop/animal diseases tend to afflict whole districts, extra-regional socio-economic networks beyond Thessaly may have been important to buffer its villages from such occasional disasters, whereby food could be imported from unaffected regions; here the evidence discussed below for exchange systems could offer some support for this resource being tappable.

In addition to transhumance, the role of migratory fishermen deserves some discussion, for which I coined the term "transmerance" (Bintliff 1977). The association between obsidian from the island of Melos and evidence for fish catches, beginning with the final Palaeolithic and running through the Mesolithic and Neolithic in Greece, is patchy but suggestive. Thirty years ago I used ethnographic and historic records to suggest that early marine travel, especially coastal moves and island-hopping, may have been perfected by fishermen traveling from one point to another where regular or seasonal catches of fish (both inshore and open-water) could be encountered. This theory has received extensive criticism (Stratouli 1996) as well as support. Some key sites fit very well, such as the type-site for the Final Neolithic (FN) colonizing culture of Saliagos in the Cyclades, with its massive fish and shellfish remains and a central role for stone points which could be harpoons (Evans and Renfrew 1968). Yet, another site of this culture, also in a prime position to carry out sailing and fishing, Phtelia, reveals no significant fish remains (Sampson 2006). On the other hand, Mesolithic and EN colonization of the Sporades islands does reveal a special interest in fishing and shellfish, including open-water species (Sampson 2006). Even large urban sites such as EBA Phylakopi on Melos, fronting a bay which is one of the finest for fishing on the island, provided no significant fish remains in its faunal finds from excavation, although there are iconographic depictions of fishing from the town.

Critics have apparently misunderstood "transmerance." Saliagos is a full Neolithic economy, where fish and shellfish were accompanied by a range of domestic plants and animals. The ethnohistoric evidence makes clear that fish usually forms a high-quality food supplement to other basic foods, as well as being a resource best caught in the summer months, off-season for foraging or crop-cultivation. Most skeptics of prehistoric fishing in Greece rely on the demonstrable fact that fulltime subsistence is highly unlikely from such a resource. Although fish and shellfish were thus always a minor element in Mesolithic-Neolithic diet, this does not mean that their exploitation might

not have been organized and extensive, encouraging seasonal travel beyond normal exploitation territories. A second critique is that fish would not have been a very valuable resource until methods of preservation were perfected. In fact on the Sporades there is evidence that fish were dried and salted in late Mesolithic-Neolithic times (Sampson 2006). Finally, the survival of fish debris may pose problems for the archaeologist, and I am not convinced that "absence of evidence means evidence of absence."

Craft Production, Exchange, and Neolithic Material Culture

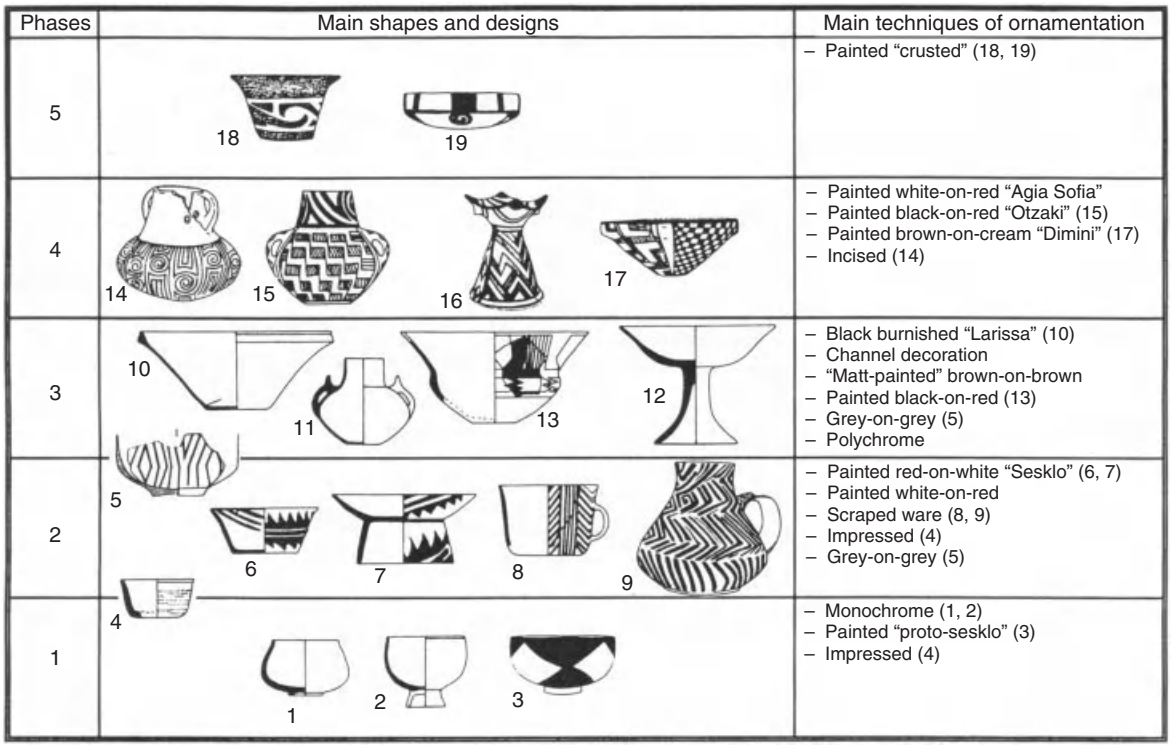
The prehistorian Gordon Childe developed a highly influential model for European Social Evolution (1951), in which early Neolithic farmers produced almost all their own artifacts, with exchange of raw materials and finished products being of minor importance. Momentous changes occurred with the Bronze Age, when metal artifacts created the need for long-distance bulk trade and enhanced craft specialization at the regional and interregional scale; thus arose a class of merchants and professional artisans above the peasantry, and also an aristocratic class whose power was buttressed by controlling the traders and manufacturers of the age. The Greek Neolithic is one of the best-researched areas in Europe to re-examine Childe's theory.

Ceramics

Greek Early and Middle Neolithic pottery is peculiar in its limited role within everyday activity (Vitelli 1995). The shapes are simple and denote their function for serving and consuming food and drink. Reconstructed numbers of whole pots suggest that production was very low and a family's cupboard of ceramics remarkably sparse. Coarse and plain wares for storage or cooking are extremely rare. In the Late Neolithic the latter groups rise in proportion, and by the Final Neolithic they have expanded to service all a family's needs in food storage, processing, serving, and consumption. Other features fit this picture. Traces of burning on EN-MN pot exteriors are absent, so food was cooked directly over a fire or boiled in organic containers with heated stones, not in cookpots. The dominance of small, round-based bowls of a nice appearance (burnishing, slip, occasionally painted red-brown) highlights pots as the chief focus of meals, emphasizing their social significance (communal kin-group dining, inter-household social events, and perhaps special feasts). Although such tableware was probably made by a village specialist over a limited period each year, using a basic technology, it is very well made and survives surprisingly well, far better than the coarser wares which dominate the FN assemblage.

Tomkins (*pers. comm.*) believes that EN ceramics are imitations ("skeuomorphs") of organic containers in wood and leather. This reminds us that the dominance of eating and drinking forms in EN-MN pottery probably conceals a wider range of vessels which do not survive the Greek climate, although very rare traces of these are claimed, as at Tsangli in Thessaly (Tomkins 2004). Storage and even cooking are possible in organic containers. As for the scale of potential loss, Coles (2001) estimates from the full organic assemblages recovered in waterlogged sites in Northern and Central Europe that contemporary dry land settlements might only preserve some 5 percent of portable material culture. Greece would have less woodland but plenty of domestic animals (so skin might be preferred rather than wooden containers), thus we could reasonably assume a substantial missing component of non-pottery household containers. A more challenging point of Tomkins is that since we know neither the EN-MN nor Late Mesolithic types of organic containers, it cannot be ruled out that Greek EN pots were copying traditional vessels used by indigenous Greek foragers rather than shapes derived from the Near East.

For the Greek Mainland, most ceramics seem to have been made for local use during the EN-MN eras, rather than for inter-settlement pottery exchange. However, already during MN and especially in LN, the situation becomes transformed. More elaborately decorated tablewares develop, for example MN Sesklo Ware with red-brown geometric designs on a white background and LN Dhimini Ware with polychrome designs, both in Thessaly, which are linked to a growing network of exchange within each region and sometimes further afield (Figure 3.7). These later wares were perhaps produced to enhance wider social



Typochronology of the Thessalian Neolithic ceramics. (1–3, 6–8, 13, 15) Otzaki; (5) Plateia Magoula Zarkou; (10, 12) Arapi; (14) Dimini; (17) Sesklo; (18, 19) Rachmani. Not to scale.

Figure 3.7 Characteristic tableware pottery forms from the Neolithic sequence of Thessaly. Phase 1=EN, 2=MN, 3–4=early then late LN, 5=FN. Note that in the last three phases a wide range of undecorated domestic and cookwares are in use, not shown here.
J.-P. Demoule and C. Perlès, "The Greek Neolithic: A new review." *Journal of World Prehistory* 7/4 (1993), 355–416, Figure 8. London: Springer Verlag.

networks under the encouragement of a local Big Man or chieftain, such as indeed are inferred at contemporary Sesklo and Dhimini (Demoule and Perlès 1993). In contrast to such local and Northerly variants which may have been used in competitive intervillage exchanges, the uniformity of a style such as MN Urfirnis Ware with patterned burnish popular in the Southern Mainland may reflect the need to create large-scale social bonding between a thin and scattered population (Perlès and Vitelli 1994). In the FN however, distinct regional products decline and once again broad similarities link much of Greece's ceramics, suggesting wide sharing of styles but a return to the dominance of localized production and consumption. The precise meaning of this long cycle remains to be fully explained.

One attractive interpretation of the high visibility and food consumption function of most Greek Neolithic pottery is that it served an important role in community integration, not just linking families within a settlement (tell or flat) but probably functioning in feasts bringing more than one community together. As we have seen, there would have been a critical need for smoothing the exchange of marriage partners and limiting intervillage violence over disputed land rights.

However, studies of EN-MN ceramics on Crete have been interpreted as giving a contrasted picture

(Tomkins 2004). Rather than small-scale localized production, more than half the pottery at Knossos was made from raw materials of "non-local" provenance. Most of these "exotic clay" pots are from material in the range 7–30 km distant, with a small percentage from some 70 km away, or even from outside Crete. On the other hand, the ethnographic record (Morris and Woodward 2005) shows that potters in a settlement may travel up to 10 km to add special tempering material to their clay (some two hours on foot), so it is quite possible that the vast majority of Knossos pottery was made by its own specialists within a day-return, leaving a very small component of genuine long-distance imports. If Knossos was in touch with a distant region, perhaps this had more to do with intermarriage, with few available partner settlements close to Knossos. In favor of a social rather than economic explanation is the fact that the pots are very uniform in appearance, so that "exotic" pieces would not be apparent to the users (unless they came with distinct contents). As was observed on the Southern Mainland, the apparently low population of earlier Neolithic Crete may have encouraged wide social links to ensure social and biological reproduction, the shared styles evidencing ties with distant communities.

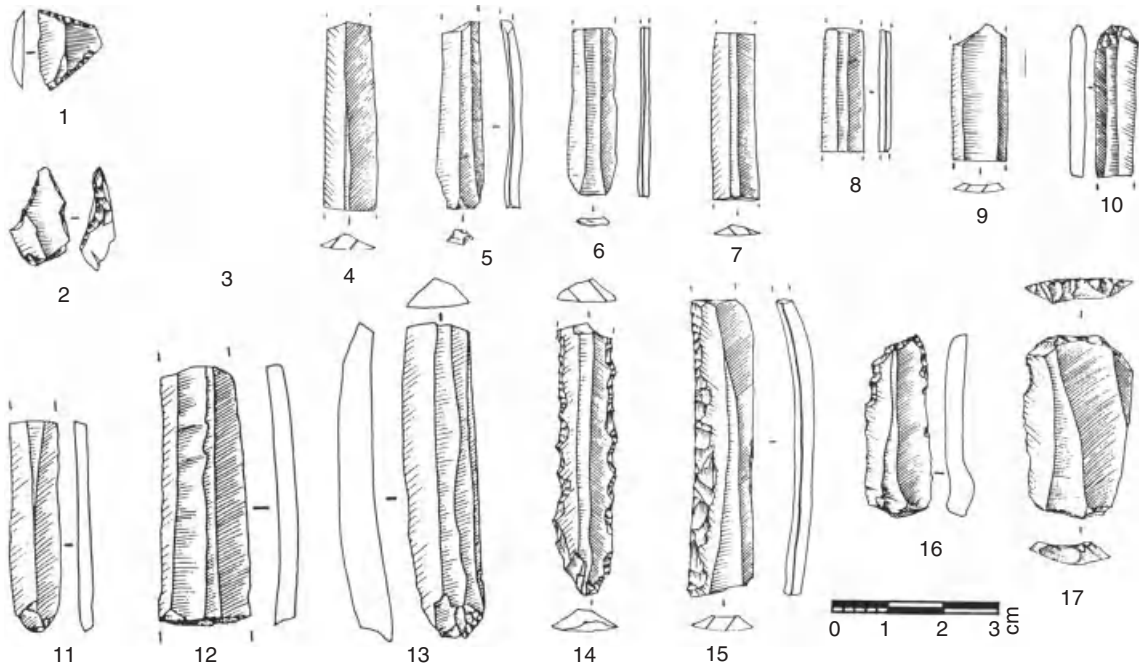
Lithics

Very few localities in a rocky, mountainous country such as Greece lacked local hard rocks with a crystalline structure suitable for making stone tools: their varied types served the equivalent of modern knives, drills, chisels, razors, and bullets. Neolithic lithic assemblages are less varied than Palaeolithic and Mesolithic (Figure 3.8), as the economy was far less wide-ranging. Blades knapped (struck off) from cores dominated, followed by scrapers and borers, with a low production of arrow-points for hunting or human conflict (they are trapeze-shaped in earlier, then lozenge-shaped in later Neolithic times). Types conform to Near Eastern parallels, and only the arrow forms may indicate influence from indigenous hunter-gatherers.

Surprisingly, study of stone sources utilized in Greece (Torrence 1986; Perlès 1989, 2001) shows that the majority of lithics were nonetheless made from exotic imported material (Figure 3.9), with local sources neglected unless "next door" to a site, or where the settlement was particularly remote from wider contacts. The leading provenance are obsidian quarries on the Cycladic island of Melos (and more limited use of Giali sources): this black-grey volcanic glass with remarkable sharpness properties was probably spread as prepared cores to its consuming villages, where it was reduced to blades and other tool-types. Even Northern Mainland Greek sites may still contain up to 80 percent of their lithics from Melos. Another, less common source was fine honey flint from Northwest Greece, but this traveled as ready blades and was not worked in receiving villages. As well as these hard stones for cutting and scraping, andesite (from Aegina and nearby) was exchanged to make grinding stones, and Naxos emery (a rock like sandpaper) for shaping and polishing stone bowls and axes.

Torrence (1986) studied the open-air obsidian quarries on Melos. The evidence at the extraction and working areas, and study of various Mainland assemblages, convinced her that distant communities traveled themselves to the island, where a single voyage sufficed to obtain more than a year's supply. Perlès (1989, 2001) agrees with this "direct procurement" model for the Greek LN and FN, at least for villages of Eastern Greece and the islands, but communities further away would have more likely relied on intermediaries for their lithic supplies. As for the EN and MN, careful study leads Perlès to the conclusion that communities throughout Greece were almost entirely reliant on circulating traders, who visited the sources, prepared cores or blades, then went from village to village with their wares. Even there, the skill deployed in manufacturing tools on-site suggests a professional rather than local craftsperson, so probably traders also made the tools to order. The logic of proposing middlemen follows from the calculation that an entire village's needs could be met by less than 1 kg of obsidian a year. In the rarer dispersal of honey flint from Epirus, the already-prepared blades probably circulated over the Mainland through a combination of traveling traders and "down-the-line" trade (Renfrew 1975), that is, passed from village to village.

Remarkably, Melos was only permanently settled, along with most other Cycladic islands, in the LN-FN period, making it clear that no community seized the advantage of monopolizing access, or living entirely on the obsidian trade. This surely indicates, as would



Chipped stone tools. (1) Franchthi, EN, Jasper; (2) Franchthi, EN, flint; (10) Franchthi, EN, obsidian; (16) Franchthi, LN, obsidian; (18–20) Franchthi, EN, honey-flint; (22) Franchthi, MN, honey-flint; (23) Franchthi, LN, flint; (24) Franchthi, FN, jasper; (26) Franchthi, MN, honey-flint; (11), (13) Argissa, "preceramic Neolithic," obsidian; (12) Argissa, "preceramic Neolithic," honey-flint; (3–9) Tharounia, LN/FN, obsidian; (14), (15) Tharounia, LN/FN, obsidian; (17) Tharounia, LN/FN, obsidian; (21) Tharounia, LN/FN, jasper; (25) Throunia, LN/FN, obsidian.

Figure 3.8 Characteristic stone tools of the Greek Neolithic.
J.-P. Demoule and C. Perlès, "The Greek Neolithic: A new review." *Journal of World Prehistory* 7/4 (1993), 355–416, Figure 6. London: Springer Verlag.

be expected given the flimsy nature of Neolithic boats (see Chapters 2 and 4) and the off-season of bad conditions for Aegean sailing in the winter months, that obsidian trade was a seasonal activity, probably carried out by maritime communities in the summer months when their own crops needed little intensive work. Any neglect of their own farming economy might be made up through obtaining, in return for their lithic trade items, local surpluses of grain or animal products. Indeed it is difficult to think what else the dense tell-villages of Thessaly could have given in exchange, *but* farming products. In Greece as late as the early twentieth century, before motor access connected every village to the wider world, tinkers circulated widely with pottery and metalwork, also carrying out specialist craftwork as well.

Melos obsidian was first obtained by hunter-gatherers in the late Upper Palaeolithic, possibly connected with the activity of migratory fishermen. Perhaps descendants of these pioneers, foragers who became farmers, were key players in the Neolithic trade in obsidian, honey flint, and other exotics such as jasper. Indeed it is probably no coincidence that the first culture to colonize the Cyclades has a mixed-farming economy in which specialist fishing is a characteristic feature (Evans and Renfrew 1968, Bintliff 1977). On the other hand, the putative Near Eastern colonizing farmers themselves had become deeply involved with long-distance exchange for obsidian from Near Eastern sources before their spread to Greece, so a reliance on exotic supplies is not so surprising for the Greek Neolithic.

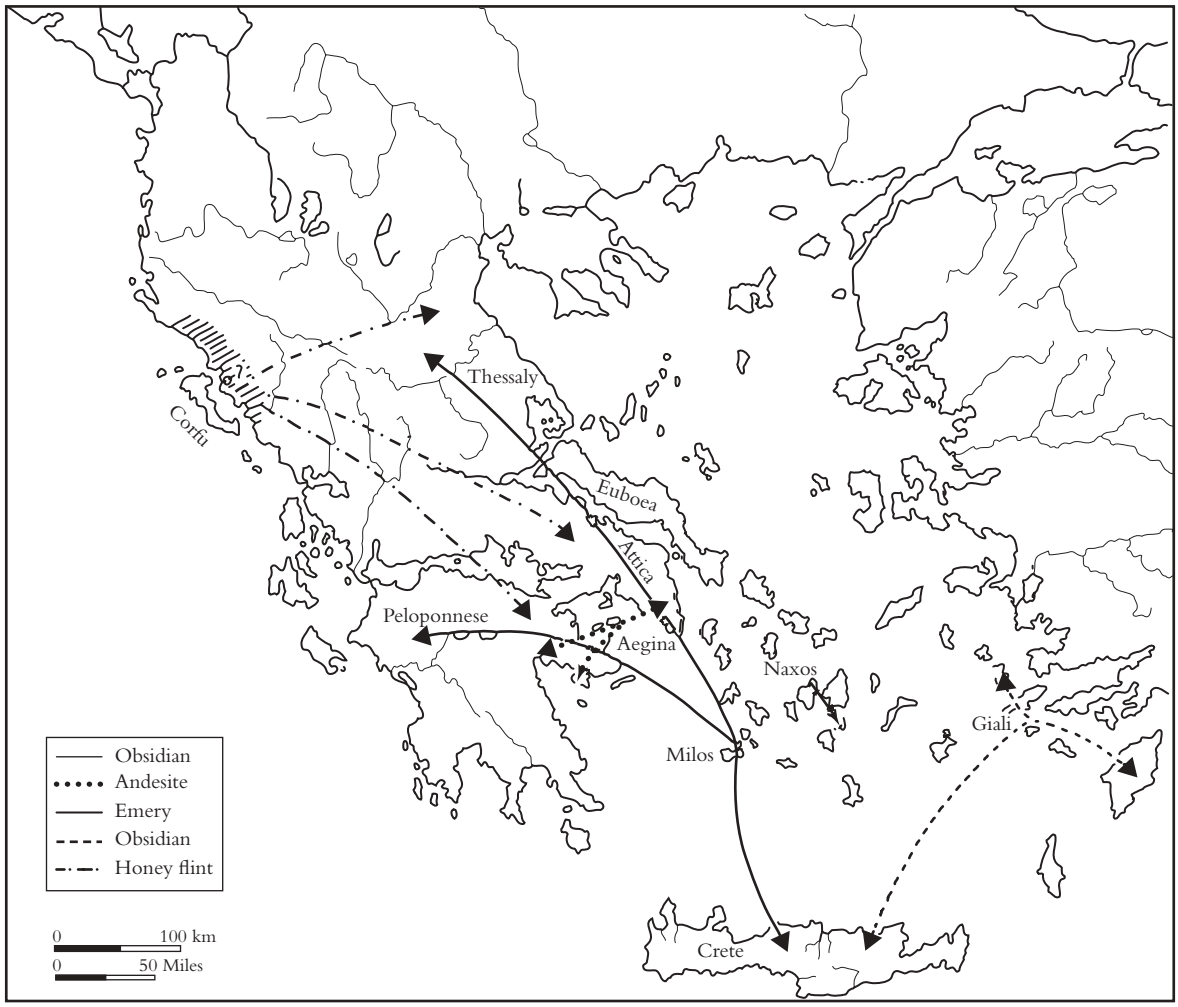


Figure 3.9 The spread of exotic lithic raw materials (obsidian, andesite and honey flint) and the location of the emery source on Naxos. C. Perlès, "Systems of exchange and organization of production in Neolithic Greece." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 5 (1992), 115–164, Figure 1.

The Neolithic in Europe was distinguished by nineteenth-century archaeologists as the "New Stone Age," not on the basis of changes in chipped stone tools, but on the accompanying polished stone artifacts such as axes, adzes, and hammers (and in later Neolithic times warlike versions of such shapes). Some of these in Greece utilize exotic rock (e.g., greenstones). In line with the vigorous expansion of settlement which occurred in LN-FN Greece, the axes of EN-MN are small and seem suited for light carpentry or bone and skin processing, whilst in LN-FN large axes appear widely, appropriate for major woodland clearance (Perlès 2001). Even more specialized was the source of good millstones, usually volcanic rocks which were gritty but very hard and dense (Runnels 1985). A major source was andesite from old volcanic rocks in the Saronic Gulf (especially on Aegina). For these "macrolithic" artifacts a combination of modes for distribution are likely: specialist traders, down-the-line exchange, and direct procurement. Finally Neolithic settlements procured special hard stones and exotic shells for making ornaments and seals (perhaps

for body decoration). These are rare and probably usually came through down-the-line exchanges.

Metals

From the LN and more so from the FN the first metal artifacts, of copper, appear, but are so rare that one cannot talk about a Copper Age. If the LN pieces in copper are perhaps traded from outside Greece, the FN objects, now in precious metal as well (gold and silver), probably mark the beginnings of Aegean production at such sources as the Cycladic island of Siphnos and the Lavrion mines in Attica. Ornaments and daggers are the forms desired, perhaps both of them more for display than function.

Neolithic trade mechanisms

In the EN and MN, pottery and lithics have contrasted production systems (Perlès 2001). Ceramics were special household artifacts, rarely and very well made, but typically produced at long intervals within each community. Lithics were usually obtained from far away by specialists who either brought them to the village and then worked them there, removing surplus raw material, or sent them on long exchange-chains across the settled landscape; but they were sufficient for each village and utilized in a range of everyday functional tasks. A third procurement system brought rarer stone and shell, perhaps by a combination of mechanisms. From the MN and more clearly in LN, pottery seems to have been exchanged over a district as a function of social and political networking, or even, with a few of the finest tablewares, for trade.

In the LN-FN period, increased seafaring encouraged more communities to procure their own lithic materials. The FN particularly coincided with a great settlement explosion all over Greece, most clearly in the colonization of the smaller Aegean islands, enhancing direct procurement and exchange of exotic materials. The increased role of the Cyclades, supplying obsidian, millstones, marble, and metals, may even have been an important factor in its settlement (Davis 1992). Yet the fact remains that the major island settlements in this and subsequent periods never appear to be located so as to dominate or prosper from such resources, which suggests that trade control was not the incentive (contrary to Runnels and van Andel 1988). Easier direct access to island raw materials was nonetheless desirable and clearly taken advantage of, and in the EBA it is the Cyclades which is clearly the hub of Greek exchange systems. Perlès (2001) wonders if the greater subsistence viability of the Southern Mainland and islands due to the Secondary Products and Plough "revolutions" might have had a negative effect on the supposed reciprocal trade between lithic merchants and the food surpluses of the Northern plains of Greece, helping to account for the limited socio-political developments in Thessaly, Macedonia, and Thrace in the Bronze Age, whilst civilization emerged in the South Aegean.

Social Relations

Settlement evidence

What we have learnt so far, is that almost all Neolithic settlements in Greece appear to be small, probably confined by face-to-face social controls. Social fission encouraged radial colonization of the most fertile landscapes, but more linear or patchy expansion in regions less suitable for the technology and economy of the EN-MN phases. Although stable location tells and shifting flat sites represent alternative modes of settlement and land use, they have a similar range of crops and animals, whilst larger flat sites have comparable population estimates to tells. A third settlement mode combines the two, with a focal tell or flat site with longer use surrounded by less fixed farm or hamlet sites. All these forms generally needed to exchange marriage partners with comparable settlements or settlement clusters, to create a healthy gene pool. The lack of clearly defensive walls and ditches until occasional MN examples and then commoner LN occurrences, suggests that settlements achieved the peaceful intercommunity relations needed both for exogamy and for the flows of imports and visiting specialists testified to in the lithic record. The limited role of ceramics in EN and still to a large extent in MN times, focused on communal eating and drinking, has plausibly been seen as a mechanism through which households within nucleated settlements, and neighboring communities,

renewed good social ties. But if social fission was the dominant means of settlement colonization, then one's neighbors were often relatives, and even if not originally, the multi-community breeding group soon created kinship webs through constant exogamy.

The plans of nucleated settlements, tell and flat, are seen as emphasizing the competitive household, a model reinforced if we add satellite farms in some neighborhoods (neglected since their detection requires unusually fine-focus surface survey). But how did nucleated sites, and the satellite networks around nucleated settlements, achieve social integration? In the Neolithic Near East, one or more larger or otherwise special houses are claimed as facilities where many households met for social and ritual activities. Such features are hard to identify in the excavated plans for Neolithic Greece. One exception is the "shrine" at EN Nea Nikomedeia (Pyke and Yiouni 1996), a central larger structure with unusual finds, including fine exotic axes. However Halstead (1995a) wonders if this is a precocious example of a household with special status, controlling the exchange of imports, and thus a first link in his evolutionary model which accounts for the less controversial elite enclosures in Sesklo, or at Dhimini, in MN and LN Thessaly. At MN Sesklo there might be a communal structure on the acropolis and another in the Lower Town, distinctive through possessing three entry doors, if small (Nanoglou 2001). EN-MN house models include several examples with four doors, again perhaps for public use.

The narrow built-up spaces of tells suggest that normally important village-wide or intervillage social events took place extramurally, but the large flat sites would have ideal spaces between their loose networks of houses, and indeed it is at one, Makriyalos, that the excavators found feasting debris (Pappa and Besios 1999). In the nucleation–satellite form of settlement, we have suggested for Central and Southern Greece that the larger focal site might be a social center for outlying farms and hamlets rather than a locus of district power, essential to the social and economic reproduction of such a network. In contrast, the latter (power focus) interpretation better suits MN Sesklo. This seems large enough to have formed an endogamous society, and here Kotsakis has argued (1999) that the supposed elite enclosure of the acropolis, with its tell-like permanent dwellings, is surrounded by a very extensive Lower Town of shifting flat-site type; here the relationship of satellite settlement to the fixed tell nucleation might be one of subordination.

Rarely in MN and more commonly in LN times, appear two surely linked phenomena: possible defensive features and elite residences or enclosures. Contemporaneously, the restricted role for ceramics opens up progressively to cover the full range of household needs, suggesting a decline in the centrality of communal dining. Some fine wares which are exchanged around wide areas have even been claimed to show the economic reach of influential chieftains or Big Men, while their distribution within MN Sesklo suggests privileged access for the occupants of the elite enclosure over those in the Lower Town. The advent of the great "2PR" transformation in the agropastoral economy which occurred most likely in LN and FN times must have stimulated major changes in the socio-political sphere, and one wonders if all these trends are not linked in a highly causative fashion.

The surprise, difficult to assimilate into our social reconstructions, is the case made by Perlès with regard to chipped stone and macrolithic tools, for an early division of labor, on the scale of Neolithic Greece as a whole, into consumer rural settlements on the one hand, and mobile procurers, distributors, and on-site artifact makers on the other. The best clue to the origins of such a system, she hypothesizes, lies in the evidence from the Final Palaeolithic for the start of such economic specialization, suggesting that acculturated foragers were the principal community who developed this way of life. In any case, these specialists probably worked seasonally so as to be able still to maintain their own subsistence economy.

Burial evidence

Archaeologists generally view the form and elaboration of mortuary rituals as highly insightful for shedding light on the social relations of the living (Parker Pearson 1999). In an excellent synthesis of the burial record for prehistoric Greece, Cavanagh and Mee (1998) highlight the extraordinary rarity of Neolithic mortuary evidence. Demoule and Perlès (1993) link Greek customs to those general in the contemporary North Balkans: a very low visibility of the dead in EN

and MN, a lack of defined cemeteries or funerary monuments, small numbers of burials inside the village ("intramural"), usually under house floors, and no emphasis on status. Only by the FN is there a general shift, with community cemeteries appearing outside the settlement (such as at Kephala on the Cycladic island of Kea), a practice normal for the subsequent Early Bronze Age in most of Greece. Over the same LN-FN period, the wider use of caves includes many functioning as burial locations.

In the early farming era of the Near East, burial beneath the house is often read as stressing the importance of the family, or perhaps a larger kin group. Their occurrence would suit the view that tell villages in Greece are amalgamations of competing families. Yet a central problem lies in what is *not* visible to us, raising the point made at the start of this section on the obscuring as well as illuminating potential of the mortuary sphere. The number of intramural burials is very low, and where palaeodemographic studies are available women and children are emphasized. The vast majority of the village dead are simply missing. It is more likely that the minority placed in the houses are the exceptions to customary ritual, than that these are the key individuals in the social world (Perlès 2001). Perhaps the nature of their death, or their passing away at a certain stage of the family or house-construction cycle, marked them out for exclusion from normal community practice. And what might the latter have been?

One idea is that the dead were normally disposed of outside the tell. A chance discovery at Souphli tell in Thessaly has indeed revealed an extramural cremation cemetery. Further support comes from the extended settlement at the giant flat site of Makriyalos in Macedonia (Kotsakis 1999; Pappa and Besios1999), where the excavated settlement includes ditches and open spaces between house clusters. In the ditches parts of human bodies have been recovered, which Kotsakis interprets as a sign that the dead are merged into the soil of the whole community rather than isolated as house burials or into a communal burial-place. These new results may weaken the supposed opposition between tell individualism and the supposed more communal extended sites, since the Souphli cemetery, if other examples emerge, surely anticipates the FN-EBA extramural cemeteries, generally seen as reflecting village solidarity.

Neolithic Symbolic Behavior and Material Culture

In the Near Eastern Neolithic, symbolic aspects of material culture in architectural forms and their decoration, and in portable artifacts, are central to community life. But in the derivative Neolithic Balkans, including Greece, we see a stripped-down symbolic culture. Buildings which could have served as ritual are rare and not undisputed in function, such as the EN "shrine" in a central location at Nea Nikomedeia, larger than typical houses and containing outstanding traded stone axes, unused lithic blades, a collection of small figurines, and other unusual objects of clay. It could have held 16 people, but whether a temple, village elders' house or chieftain's residence remains debatable (Marangou 2001b).

The Balkan Neolithic shares with the Near East (Nandris 1970) a recurrent series of small items in clay or hard stone, presumed non-functional and of symbolic or ornamental purpose: stamps which could have decorated textiles or the body, plugs perhaps for ears or noses, and other small objects. Although Perlès (2001) candidly finds these hard to interpret and rather uninteresting, ethnohistory suggests that village communities, especially close-packed with much social interaction, develop recognizable dress and body ornamentation to mark village and even kin-group affiliation, something well documented in the Mediterranean for several centuries before the present (Broufas and Raftis 1993, Congedo 2001) and which deserves more attention for much earlier periods.

Figurines

The artifact type with most potential for reading symbolic aspects of Neolithic material culture is the clay, or rarely stone, figurine. These represent animals, usually domestic, and humans, predominantly female, and are relatively abundant in the Greek (and Balkan) Neolithic, with clear Near Eastern parallels. However, little can be said with confidence about their meaning in any of these contexts. The natural tendency has been to read the female class (Figure 3.10) either as a goddess or a series of goddesses, or as ancestors (in a female-oriented kinship system or matriliny), or,

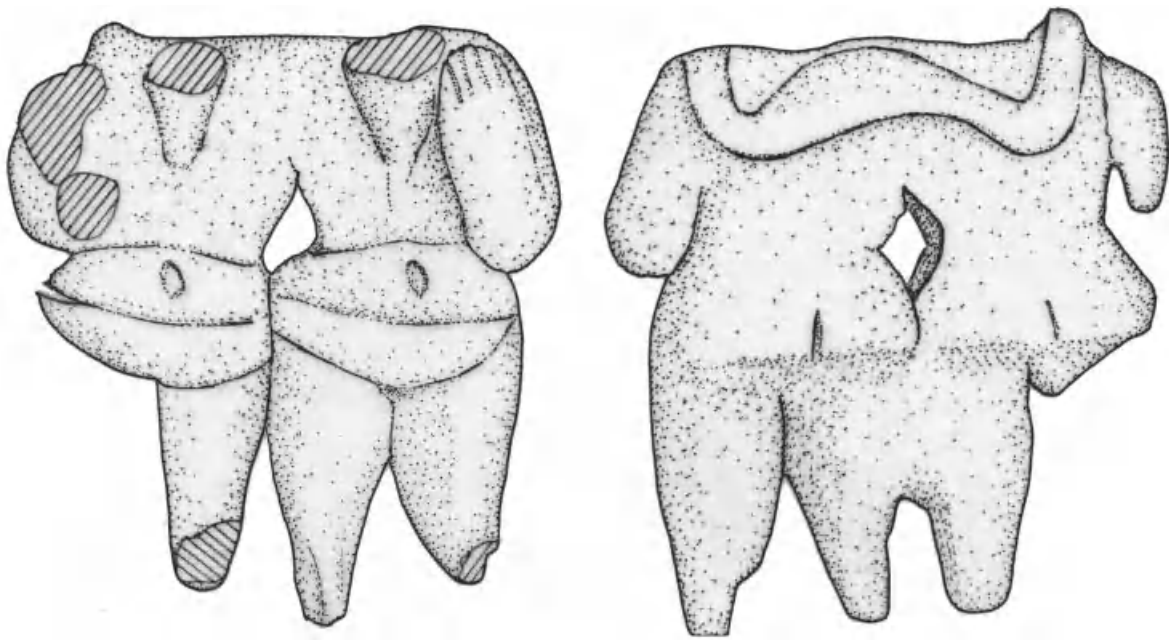


Figure 3.10 Middle Neolithic double figurine from Thessaly. Drawing by Professor Lauren Talalay, University of Michigan.

given the ample proportions of most, as symbolic representations of (female or general) fertility, which can then be extended to animals whose fertility is also welcome. Alternative theories are toys, or educational devices for women's *rites de passage* (the passing of key life-stages: puberty, marriage, birthing). Most economically, some suggest that figurines served all these roles. Preziosi and Hitchcock (1999) note that at Late Neolithic Dhimini, figurines of women occur amongst the lesser structures for storage and adjacent living spaces. This link to storage they relate to fertility and a female role in the domestication and management of food, connecting these ideas to Hodder's (1990) theory of Neolithic gendered domestic space: the home or *domus* of women and the natural extra-settlement world, the *agrios*, or wild space of men.

The association of women, food production, and storage is thus identified as a gendered socio-ritual concept, combining nourishment and productivity. Here figurines represent sacred and secular in the household and are found embedded in its everyday life (combining a fertility goddess and the special roles of human females). One figurine from FN Pefkakia contained several sorts of grains, whilst the common "coffee-bean" form given to eyes might also refer to seeds (Marangou 2001b). But most recently several commentators suggest that the meaning of figurines depended more on their context, such as their deployment in different phases of human life or in the circulation of the objects themselves.

It is very unhelpful that their occurrence in Greek Neolithic burials is little known about, due to the poverty of such contexts, since the successor figurines from the FN-EBA in Southern Greece occur frequently in formal cemeteries, and are then considered as likely to have religious associations. Nonetheless the limited range of types and their widespread occurrence indicate that the meanings they conveyed were probably shared across the Greek, North Balkan, and maybe Near Eastern Neolithic, which, if they were ritual meanings, might open up the worldview of these innumerable rural communities. Indeed this potential was taken up in a charismatic way by Marija Gimbutas (1991), who argued that the early farming world of the Near East and Balkans was strikingly different in its global outlook from the metal-using

societies which succeeded it. For her, this long and geographically vast world was a peaceful one focused on female values and female divinities, to be violently destroyed, at the end of the Neolithic and during the Copper Age, through the incursions out of the Eurasian steppe of patriarchal, warrior semi-nomads, bringing the Indo-European languages which dominate in Europe today and a male-centered value system of violence and supreme male divinities. The timescale of these events she placed during the third millennium BC. When first published during the 1960s, these theories were received with extreme skepticism by the scholarly community, as a revival of the nineteenth-century imaginary social evolutionary ladder. From the 1970s onwards, however, the rise of Feminism in the Western world found her concept of a primeval society run by women and imbued with "female values" a fascinating tool with which to combat the very real, traditional male assumption of an eternal female inferiority. She was fêted in Feminist literature and the media, notably in the United States. Even if her invasion theories and the concept of rule by women (matriarchy) are not currently accepted on the basis of the now available evidence, some (including male) scholars have nonetheless defended the possibility of at least a female-centered mentality in the European Neolithic (Sherratt 1984; see also Talalay 1994, Meskell 1995).

We can go somewhat further with the figurines by introducing additional empirical evidence. Firstly, recent excavations in the Near East have found Neolithic villages with figurines and architectural representations dominated by males, for example Göbekli Tepe and Nevali Çori in Turkey (Hauptmann 1999), challenging a unitary emphasis on female ritual power. Secondly, the earlier Greek human figurines are schematic, and only gradually become more naturalistic and clearly predominantly female. Thirdly, Talalay (1994) and Perlès (2001) associate the fact that the majority of figurines come from Northern Greek tells with the greater need for them there in ritual behaviors assisting peaceful relations within those densely settled regions. This might perhaps be research bias, since the Southern Greek Neolithic is still poorly recovered and often known from surface finds rather than excavations. In my own fieldwork region of Boeotia, South-Central Greece, the small hamlet of Thespiae Magoula (a low tell) is several kilometers from the next nucleated Neolithic village, yet its rich surface finds include numerous figurines. Perhaps it is safer to suggest that in general, North and South, the figurines may have been part of rituals assisting intra- and inter-settlement social cohesion.

So far, a cult significance for Greek figurines still remains somewhat speculative. Indeed in by far the commonest domestic context of discovery, figurines are found broken and dispersed around settlements in rubbish deposits, hinting that when their use-life was over, they lost any special value they might have possessed and joined household debris. Whilst this could reinforce the educational or toy function, it might also indicate that they acted in practical rituals, which once finished, or when the figurine was accidentally damaged, removed their usefulness.

Marangou (1996) combines evidence from Greece and the North Balkans in an intriguing explanation for the figurines' popularity. Although she considers that the artifacts had multiple roles even in one community, she takes some fortunate contexts where figurines appear in groups as the key to one major role. She argues that in some Balkan Neolithic settlements, figurines, model clay furniture, and animals could be assembled in one building within the community into a dramatic scenario, where they formed an attention-focusing device for community religion (for this important concept in identifying a ritual context see Renfrew 1985). After the ceremony, the set was dispersed into separate households, perhaps as a related symbolic activity linking families to the community, and to allow individual models to act as "apotropaic" (warding off evil) devices to protect or bless the household or its goods. They could also be stored in house models. Hearths, ovens, storage areas, and generally settlement domestic debris, seem typical contexts for Neolithic figurines, whilst their female dominance emphasizes a focal role for women and the home in their symbolism (Marangou 2001b).

Another intelligent attempt at penetrating the mental world of Neolithic Greece comes from Talalay (2004) in her study of "head cult." In common with Near Eastern Neolithic societies, there are numerous instances in the Aegean where disembodied skulls have been placed under house floors, or visibly in yards, a structure or cave. This would have made heads

part of "the visual vocabulary of the living." She links this to figurines, some of which have detachable and hence perhaps exchangeable heads, while others seem to have "mask" heads. The head as the center of human awareness as well as visual identity might have appeared a rich "text" to be used in performances by the living (ceremonial masks?), and through placing of the disembodied skull to symbolize past and present social roles and identities, all in the context of the enhancement of social cohesion.

General Considerations for Neolithic Greece

As the archaeological record stands, this long era of three to four thousand years is remarkable for the rare, and generally late, evidence for social hierarchy. The emphasis on the domestic household and then to a lesser extent on the rural community is still central, even where, in the dense tell networks of the plains of Northern Greece, such settlements are packed within sight of each other in all directions. The late spread of fortifications appears to signal the success with which these early farmers managed their social relations, and Perlès rightly highlights the artifactual evidence which shows both vigorous exchange in raw materials and prepared tools, and suggestions of an important role for communal feasting, as likely means through which harmonious and mutually beneficial interactions were maintained. We have also argued that the social fission and face-to-face models are dominant in community organization, so that rare exceptions such as Sesklo or Knossos represent isolated examples where more internalized, more endogamous, and more complex societies arose, meriting the term "proto-city state" in my model of the "corporate community." Taken together, the limited and usually late cases of unusual sites where an elite and/or a proto-city state can be argued for, still provide a potential springboard for more widespread signs of similar complex societies in the succeeding EBA.

The evidence continues to link social and political transformations over time, at least in some areas, with the introduction out of the Near East of Sherratt's Secondary Products and Traction Plough Revolutions. Alongside the great expansion in areas occupied and sites known for LN-FN due to these innovations, they must also have enhanced the economic surplus potential of most communities, surely an added stimulus for the sustenance of social elites and larger nucleated communities. Nonetheless, despite being able to isolate tendencies which could be laying the social and economic foundations of the "High Cultures" of the EBA, the vast majority of settlements in Neolithic Greece give a very different picture, of small-scale peaceful villages (nucleated, dispersed or in combinations), achieving a remarkably successful economic balance with their technology and environment over very long periods, and participating in long-distance exchanges on a totally unexpected scale. Even if these settlements were full of competing families, very rarely indeed does it appear that individual kin-groups achieved dominance. The persistence of the face-to-face community of itself speaks for the normal operation of an egalitarian society, excepting precisely the rare, much larger settlements. Thus one is tempted to agree with Catherine Perlès, that the Greek Neolithic is "a foreign country" far removed from our historical parallels of the European peasantry.

An Annaliste Perspective on the Integration of Different Timescales

The overwhelming impression one obtains from this review of the Greek Neolithic is that of a very static society, with change registered in limited places over some 4000 years of farming life. This is in the Annales long term, and could be associated with a similarly static worldview tied to a fixed economic and social pattern. The model of Halstead, where competition between households led to the emergence over the Neolithic as a whole of elite village/town families, is problematic when viewed at such a timescale. Why did this not occur faster and more generally? An even longer perspective, also a *longue durée*, is opened up if we consider the spread of mixed farming into Greece as the ultimate outgrowth of the diversification and specialization of the final phase of hunter-gatherer lifestyles, the Broad Spectrum Economy, stimulated by the unique combination at the end of the last Glacial of truly Modern Humans (*Homo sapiens*) adapting to dramatic ecological changes. Scope for the medium,

and short term, and the individual, still focus around exceptional sites such as Sesklo, Dhimini, and Knossos, and here much still remains controversial about these potential "chieftain centers" or "town-like agglomerations." Their "historical" trajectories are still to be unraveled. Since in any case the Thessalian complex tell sites do not appear to be central to the rise of the subsequent Early Bronze Age "High Cultures" of Southern Greece, only Knossos being arguably a locus for the elaboration of long-term political complexity, the rarity of complex settlements in the Greek Neolithic is reinforced. At the present, Perlès' emphasis on the overwhelming sense of stability, to the point of a static society, is attractive, where a sense of time might have been limited, centering around a mentality of peaceable agricultural preoccupations, and directly reminiscent of Ladurie's concept of "motionless time" (1974; Bintliff 1999b, 2004). But then Perlès also persuasively argues for a remarkable degree of human mobility and economic complexity in the large-scale exchange systems for essential lithic materials. In comparison to Neolithic excavations in Northwest Europe, where in Germany and the Netherlands large-area settlement analysis and highly refined chronologies allow scholars to follow individual generations of early farming families as they abandon one house and build its successor (Lüning 2005, cf. Bintliff 2003), opening up the possibility of the world of individuals and events, this perspective is not yet with us in Greece, but it surely will soon come. At that point some better understanding of the fluctuations in people's lives over time and space should emerge, to confirm or challenge the current appearance of relative "immobility" for the Greek Neolithic.

A Personal View

As just described, Neolithic Greece does seem "a foreign country" far removed from our expectations from Early Modern rural societies. But I am not so sure. What is striking about the Early Modern peasantry, and those elsewhere in the records of ethnohistory, is that some of the key processes we have identified for the Neolithic – face-to-face size limits, then the breakthrough from these restrictions which creates the corporate, more endogamous and socially complex corporate community – can also be found in these recent societies (Bintliff 1999a), even when they exist within a state. Gimbutas's theory of a Neolithic worldview in which "female" values were unusually privileged, and women's status high, is attractive, and is in no way contradicted by the evidence from Greece and the Balkans, but it is still unclear how one could get closer to demonstrating it more conclusively. I also feel that we know too little about the Neolithic outside of the tell heartlands of Thessaly and Macedonia, especially concerning how the Southern Mainland settlement system operated, and whether isolated developments toward more complex political organization were also occurring there. If my concept of the "hidden prehistoric landscape" of Greece (Bintliff *et al*. 1999) is correct (but some specialists disagree with this, cf. Davis 2004) then we are just at the beginning of understanding the non-tell societies.

References

Ammerman, A. J. and L. L. Cavalli-Sforza (1984). *The Neolithic Transition and the Genetics of Populations in Europe*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Ammerman, A. J. *et al*. (2008). "Finding the early Neolithic in Aegean Thrace: The use of cores." *Antiquity* 82, 139–150.

Andreou, S. and K. Kotsakis (1994). "Prehistoric rural communities in perspective: The Langadas survey project." In P.N. Doukellis and L.G. Mendoni (eds.), *Structures rurales et sociétés antiques*. Paris: Les Belles Lettres, 17–25.

Bentley, R. A. and H. D. G. Maschner (eds.) (2003). *Complex Systems and Archaeology*. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press.

Bentley, R. A. *et al*. (2003). "The Neolithic transition in Europe: Comparing broad scale genetic and local scale isotopic evidence." *Antiquity* 77, 63–65.

Bintliff, J. L. (1977). *Natural Environment and Human Settlement in Prehistoric Greece*. 2 vols. Oxford: BAR Supplementary Series 28.

Bintliff, J. L. (1984). "Introduction: Archaeology and theories of social evolution." In J. Bintliff (ed.), *European Social Evolution. Archaeological Perspectives*. Bradford: Bradford University Research Ltd, 13–39.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997). "Regional survey, demography, and the rise of complex societies in the Ancient Aegean: Core–periphery, Neo-Malthusian, and other interpretive models." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 24, 1–38.

Bintliff, J. (1999a). "Settlement and territory." In G. Barker (ed.), *The Routledge Companion Encyclopedia of Archaeology*. London: Routledge, 505–545.

Bintliff, J. (1999b). "Structure, contingency, narrative and timelessness." In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *Structure and Contingency in the Evolution of Life, Human Evolution and Human History*. London: Cassell, 132–148.

Bintliff, J. L. (2003). "Settlement patterns and landscapes." In P. Bogucki and P. Crabtree (eds.), *The Encyclopedia of the Barbarian World*. New York: Charles Scribner/Gale, 55–64.

Bintliff, J. (2004). "Time, structure and agency: The Annales, emergent complexity, and archaeology." In J. Bintliff (ed.), *A Companion to Archaeology*. London and New York: Blackwell, 174–194.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (2006). "Landscape and early farming settlement dynamics in Central Greece." *Geoarchaeology* 21(7), 665–674.

Bintliff, J. L., P. Howard, and A. M. Snodgrass (1999). "The hidden landscape of prehistoric Greece." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 12, 139–168.

Bollongino, R. and J. Burger (2007). "Neolithic cattle domestication as seen from ancient DNA." *Proceedings of the British Academy* 144, 165–187.

Branigan, K. (1999). "Late Neolithic colonization of the uplands of Eastern Crete." In P. Halstead (ed.), *Neolithic Society in Greece*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 57–65.

Broodbank, C. (2000). *An Island Archaeology of the Early Cyclades*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Broufas, C. and A. Raftis (1993). *40 Greek Costumes from the Dora Stratou Theatre Collection*. Athens: Dora Stratou Theatre.

Brown, T. A. *et al.* (2009). "The complex origins of domesticated crops in the Fertile Crescent." *Trends in Ecology and Evolution* 24(2), 103–109.

Cauvin, J. (1994). *Naissance des divinités, naissance de l'agriculture. La Révolution des symboles au Néolithique*. Paris: CNRS.

Cavanagh, W. (2004). "WYSIWYG: Settlement and territoriality in Southern Greece during the Early and Middle Neolithic periods." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 17, 165–189.

Cavanagh, W. and C. Mee (1998). *A Private Place: Death in Prehistoric Greece*. Lund: Paul Astrom.

Cavanagh, W., C. Mee, and J. Renard (2001). "Kouphovouno." *Bulletin de Correspondence Hellénique* 125, 645–648.

Chapman, J. C. (1989). "The early Balkan village." *Varia Archaeologica Hungarica* II, 33–53.

Chapman, J. (1994). "The origins of farming in South East Europe." *Préhistoire Européenne* 6, 133–156.

Cherry, J. F. *et al.* (1988). "Archaeological survey in an artifact-rich landscape: A Middle Neolithic example from Nemea, Greece." *American Journal of Archaeology* 92, 159–176.

Childe, V. G. (1951). *Social Evolution*. London: Watts and Co.

Clark, J. G. D. (1965). "Radiocarbon dating and the spread of the farming economy." *Antiquity* 39, 45–48.

Coles, J. (2001). "Energetic activities of commoners." *Proceedings of the Prehistoric Society* 67, 19–48.

Colledge, S., J. Conolly, and S. Shennan (2004). "Archaeobotanical evidence for the spread of farming in the Eastern Mediterranean." *Current Anthropology* 45 (Supplement), 35–58.

Congedo, M. (ed.) (2001). *Il costume popolare pugliese*. Lecce: Municipality of Lecce.

Davis, J. (1992). "Review of Aegean Prehistory I: The islands of the Aegean." *American Journal of Archaeology* 96, 692–756.

Davis, J. L. (2004). "Are the landscapes of Greek Prehistory hidden? A comparative approach." In S.E. Alcock and J. F. Cherry (eds.), *Side-by-Side Survey. Comparative Regional Studies in the Mediterranean World*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 22–35.

Demoule, J.-P. and C. Perlès (1993). "The Greek Neolithic: A new review." *Journal of World Prehistory* 7(4), 355–416.

Dunbar, R. (1996). *Grooming, Gossip and the Evolution of Language*. London: Faber & Faber.

Efstratiou, N. (2005). "Tracing the story of the first farmers in Greece – A long and winding road." In C. Lichter (ed.), *How Did Farming Reach Europe?* Istanbul: Deutsches Archäologisches Institut, BYZAS 2, 143–153.

Efstratiou, N. (2007). "The beginning of the Neolithic in Greece – Probing the limits of a 'grand' narrative." In S. Antoniadou and A. Pace (eds.), *Mediterranean Crossroads*. Athens: Pierides Foundation, 124–138.

Efstratiou, N. *et al.* (2006). "Prehistoric exploitation of Grevena highland zones: Hunters and herders along the Pindus chain of Western Macedonia (Greece)." *World Archaeology* 38, 415–435.

Ellis, C. J. *et al.* (2003). "An early Mesolithic seasonal hunting site in the Kennet Valley, Southern England." *Proceedings of the Prehistoric Society* 69, 107–135.

Evans, J. D. (1971). "Neolithic Knossos: The growth of a settlement." *Proceedings of the Prehistoric Society* 37(II), 95–117.

Evans, J. D. and A. C. Renfrew (1968). *Excavations at Saliagos near Antiparos*. London: British School at Athens, Supplementary Volume 5.

Evershed, R. *et al.* (2008). "Earliest date for milk use in the Near East and southeastern Europe linked to cattle herding." *Nature* 455(7212), 528–531.

Gimbutas, M. (1991). *The Civilization of the Goddess*. San Francisco: Harper.

Gkiasta, M. *et al.* (2003). "Neolithic transition in Europe: The radiocarbon record revisited." *Antiquity* 77, 45–62.

Greene, K. (2002). *An Introduction to Archaeology*. London: Routledge.

Halstead, P. (1981). "Counting sheep in Neolithic and Bronze Age Greece." In I. Hodder, G. Isaac, and N. Hammond (eds.), *Patterns of the Past: Studies in Honour of David Clarke*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 307–339.

Halstead, P. (1987). "Traditional and ancient rural economy in Mediterranean Europe: Plus ça change?" *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 107, 77–87.

Halstead, P. (1992). "From reciprocity to redistribution: Modelling the exchange of livestock in Neolithic Greece." *Anthropozoologica* 16, 19–30.

Halstead, P. (1994). "The north–south divide: Regional pathways to complexity in prehistoric Greece." In C. Mathers and S. Stoddart (eds.), *Development and Decline in the Mediterranean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: J. R. Collis Publications, 195–219.

Halstead, P. (1995a). "From sharing to hoarding: The Neolithic foundations of Aegean Bronze Age society?" In R. Laffineur and W.-D. Niemeier (eds.), *Politeia. Society and State in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Liège: Université de Liège, Aegaeum 12.

Halstead, P. (1995b). "Plough and power: The economic and social significance of cultivation with the ox-drawn ard in the Mediterranean." *Bulletin of Sumerian Agriculture* 8, 11–22.

Halstead, P. (1996). "Pastoralism or household herding? Problems of scale and specialization in early Greek animal husbandry." *World Archaeology* 28, 20–42.

Halstead, P. (ed.) (1999a). *Neolithic Society in Greece*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press.

Halstead, P. (1999b). "Neighbours from hell? The household in Neolithic Greece." In P. Halstead (ed.), *Neolithic Society in Greece*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 77–95.

Halstead, P. (1999c). "Missing sheep: On the meaning and wider significance of 0 in Knossos sheep records." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 94, 145–166.

Halstead, P. (2006a). *What's Ours Is Mine? Village and Household in Early Farming Society in Greece*. Amsterdam: Stichting Nederlands Museum voor Anthropologie en Praehistorie.

Halstead, P. (2006b). "Sheep in the garden: The integration of crop and livestock husbandry in early farming regimes of Greece and Southern Europe." In D. Serjeantson and D. Field (eds.), *Animals in the Neolithic of Britain and Europe*. Oxford: Oxbow, 42–55.

Halstead, P. and J. O'Shea (eds.) (1989). *Bad Year Economics. Cultural Responses to Risk and Uncertainty*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Hauptmann, H. (1999). "The Urfa region." In M. Özdogan (ed.), *Neolithic in Turkey*. Istanbul: Arkeoloji ve Sanat Yayinlari, 39–55, 65–86.

Hodder, I. (1990). *The Domestication of Europe*. London: Blackwell.

Hodkinson, S. (1990). "Politics as a determinant of pastoralism: The case of Southern Greece, ca. 800–300 B.C." *Rivista di Studi Liguri* 56, 139–163.

Hourmouziadis, G. (1979). *To Neolithiko Dhimini*. Volos: Society of Thessalian Studies.

Isaakidou, V. (2006). "Ploughing with cows: Knossos and the secondary products revolution." In D. Serjeantson and D. Field (eds.), *Animals in the Neolithic of Britain and Europe*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 95–112.

Johnson, M. (1996). "Water, animals and agricultural technology: A study of settlement patterns and economic change in Neolithic Southern Greece." *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 15, 267–295.

Kotsakis, K. (1999). "What tells can tell: Social space and settlement in the Greek Neolithic." In P. Halstead (ed.), *Neolithic Society in Greece*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 66–76.

Kotsakis, K. (2001). "Mesolithic to Neolithic in Greece. Continuity, discontinuity or change of course?" *Documenta Praehistorica* 28, 68–73.

Kotsakis, K. (2006a). "A bridge too far: essentialist concepts in Greek archaeology." In S. Antoniadou and A. Pace (eds.), *Mediterranean Crossroads*. Athens: Pierides Foundation, 107–119.

Kotsakis, K. (2006b). "Settlement of discord: Sesklo and the emerging household." In N. Tasic and C. Grozdanov (eds.), *Homage to Milutin Garasanin*. Belgrade: Serbian Academy of Sciences and Arts, 207–220.

Kotsakis, K. (2007). "Pottery, cuisine and community in the Neolithic of North Greece." In C. Mee and J. Renard (eds.), *Cooking Up the Past*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 225–246.

Kroll, H. (1981). "Thessalische Kulturpflanzen." *Zeitschrift für Archäologie* 15, 97–103.

Ladurie, E. L. R. (1974). "L'Histoire immobile." *Annales, Économies, Sociétés* 29, 673–692.

Lewthwaite, J. G. (1981). "Plains tails from the hills: Transhumance in Mediterranean archaeology." In A. Sheridan and G. Bailey (eds.), *Economic Archaeology*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 96, 57–66.

Lohmann, H., G. Weisgerber, and G. Kalaitzoglou (2002). "Ein endneolithische Wehrdorf auf dem Megalo Rimbari (Attika) und verwandte Anlagen." *Boreas* 25, 1–48.

Lüning, J. (2005). "Bandkeramische Hofplätze und die absolute Chronologie der Bandkeramik." In J. Lüning, C. Frirdich, and A. Zimmermann (eds.), *Die Bandkeramik in 21. Jahrhundert*. Rahden: Leidorf, 49–74.

Marangou, C. (1996). "Assembling, displaying, and dissembling Neolithic and Eneolithic figurines and models." *Journal of European Archaeology* 4, 177–202.

Marangou, C. (2001a). "Neolithic watercraft: Evidence from Northern Greek wetlands." In B.A. Purdy (ed.), *Enduring Records. The Environmental and Cultural Heritage of Wetlands*. Oxford: Oxbow Books.

Marangou, C. (2001b). "Sacred or secular places and the ambiguous evidence of prehistoric ritual." In P. F. Biehl, F. Bertemes, and H. Meller, *The Archaeology of Cult and Religion*. Budapest: Archaeolingua, 139–160.

Meskell, L. (1995). "Goddesses, Gimbutas and 'New Age' archaeology." *Antiquity* 69, 74–86.

Morris, E. L. and A. Woodward (2005). "Ceramic petrology and prehistoric pottery in the UK." *Proceedings of the Prehistoric Society* 69, 279–303.

Nandris, J. (1970). "The development and relationships of the earlier Greek Neolithic." *Man* 5, 192–213.

Nanoglou, S. (2001). "Social and monumental space in Neolithic Thessaly, Greece." *European Journal of Archaeology* 4, 303–322.

Nanoglou, S. (2005). "Subjectivity and material culture in Thessaly, Greece: The case of Neolithic anthropomorphic imagery." *Cambridge Archaeological Journal* 15, 141–156.

Papathanassopoulos, G. A. (ed.) (1996). *Neolithic Culture in Greece*. Athens: Goulandris Foundation.

Pappa, M. and M. Besios (1999). "The Makriyalos Project: Rescue excavations at the Neolithic site of Makriyalos, Pieria, Northern Greece." In P. Halstead (ed.), *Neolithic Society in Greece*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 108–120.

Parker Pearson, M. (1999). *The Archaeology of Death and Burial*. Stroud: Sutton.

Perlès, C. (1989). *From Stone Procurement to Neolithic Society in Greece*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

Perlès, C. (1999). "The distribution of magoules in Eastern Thessaly." In P. Halstead (ed.), *Neolithic Society in Greece*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 42–56.

Perlès, C. (2001). *The Early Neolithic in Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Perlès, C. (2005). "From the Near East to Greece: Let's reverse the focus. Cultural elements that didn't transfer." In C. Lichter (ed.), *How Did Farming Reach Europe?* Istanbul: Deutsches Archäologisches Institut, BYZAS 2, 275–290.

Perlès, C. and K. D. Vitelli (1994). "Technologie et fonction des premières productions céramiques de Grèce." In Anon. (ed.), *Terre Cuite et Société*. Juan-les-Pins: Éditions APDCA, 225–242.

Preziosi, D. and L. A. Hitchcock (1999). *Aegean Art and Architecture*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Pyke, G. and P. Yiouni (1996). *The Excavation of an Early Neolithic Village in Northern Greece 1964–1981. The Excavation and the Ceramic Assemblage*. London: British School at Athens, Supplementary Volume 25.

Redman, C. L. (1978). *The Rise of Civilization*. San Francisco: W. H. Freeman & Co.

Renfrew, C. (1973). *Before Civilization*. London: Jonathan Cape.

Renfrew, C. (1975). "Trade as action at a distance: Questions of integration and communication." In J. A. Sabloff and C. C. Lamberg-Karlovsky (eds.), *Ancient Civilisation and Trade*. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 3–59.

Renfrew, C. (1985). *The Archaeology of Cult: The Sanctuary at Phylakopi*. London: British School at Athens.

Renfrew, C. (2004). "Rethinking the emergence." In J. C. Barrett and P. Halstead (eds.), *The Emergence of Civilisation Revisited*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 257–274.

Runnels, C. (1985). "Trade and demand for millstones in Southern Greece in the Neolithic and the Early Bronze Age." In A.B. Knapp and T. Stech (eds.), *Prehistoric Production and Exchange. The Aegean and Eastern Mediterranean*. Los Angeles: Institute of Archaeology, University of California, 30–43.

Runnels, C. and T. H. van Andel (1988). "Trade and the origins of agriculture." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 1, 83–109.

Runnels, C. *et al*. (2005). "A Mesolithic landscape in Greece: Testing a site-location model in the Argolid at Kandia." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 18, 259–285.

Sampson, A. (ed.) (2006). *The Prehistory of the Aegean Basin*. Athens: Atrapos.

Sherratt, A. (1980). "Water, soil and seasonality in early cereal cultivation." *World Archaeology* 11, 313–330.

Sherratt, A. (1981). "Plough and pastoralism: Aspects of the secondary products revolution." In I. Hodder, G. Isaac, and N. Hammond (eds.), *Pattern of the Past. Studies in Honour of David Clarke*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 261–305.

Sherratt, A. (1984). "Social evolution: Europe in the later Neolithic and Copper Ages." In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *European Social Evolution. Archaeological Perspectives*. Bradford: Bradford University Research Ltd, 123–134.

Stratouli, G. (1996). "Die Fischerei in der Ägäis während des Neolithikums. Zur Technik und zum potientellen Ertrag." *Prähistorische Zeitschrift* 71, 1–27.

Talalay, L. E. (1994). "A feminist boomerang: The Great Goddess of Greek prehistory." *Gender and History* 6(2), 165–183.

Talalay, L. E. (2004). "Heady business: Skulls, heads, and decapitation in Neolithic Anatolia and Greece." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 17, 139–163.

Tartaron, T. F., D. J. Pullen, and J. S. Noller (2006). "*Rillenkarren* at Vayia: Geomorphology and a new class of

Early Bronze Age fortified settlement in Southern Greece." *Antiquity* 80, 145–160.

Theochares, D. R. (ed.) (1973). *Neolithic Greece*. Athens: National Bank of Greece.

Tomkins, P. (2004). "Filling in the Neolithic background: Social life and social transformation in the Aegean before the Bronze Age." In J. C. Barrett and P. Halstead (eds.), *The Emergence of Civilisation Revisited*. Oxford: Oxbow Press, 38–63.

Torrence, R. (1986). *Production and Exchange of Stone Tools. Prehistoric Obsidian in the Aegean*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Tresset, A. and J.-D. Vigne (2007). "Substitution of species, techniques and symbols." *Proceedings of the British Academy* 144, 189–210.

Tsountas, C. (1908). *Ai proistorikai akropoleis Dhiminiou kai Sesklou*. Athens: Sakellariou.

van Andel, T. H. and C. N. Runnels (1995). "The earliest farmers in Europe." *Antiquity* 69, 481–500.

Vita-Finzi, C. and E. S. Higgs (1970). "Prehistoric economy in the Mt. Carmel area of Palestine: Site catchment analysis." *Proceedings of the Prehistoric Society* 36, 1–37.

Vitelli, K. D. (1995). "Pots, potters and the shaping of Greek Neolithic society." In W. K. Barnett and J. W. Hoopes (eds.), *The Emergence of Pottery: Technology and Innovation in Ancient Societies*. Washington, DC: Smithsonian Institution Press.

Wallace, S. A. (2003). "The changing role of herding in the Early Iron Age of Crete: Some implications of settlement shift for economy." *American Journal of Archaeology* 107, 601–627.

Watrous, L. V. (1994). "Review of Aegean Prehistory III: Crete from Earliest Prehistory through the Protopalatial Period." *American Journal of Archaeology* 98, 695–753.

Wobst, H. M. (1974). "Boundary conditions for Paleolithic social systems." *American Antiquity* 39, 147–178.

Wobst, H. M. (1976). "Locational relationships in Palaeolithic society." *Journal of Human Evolution* 5, 49–58.

Further Reading

Alram-Stern, E. (ed.) (1996). *Die Ägäische Frühzeit. 1. Band. Das Neolithikum in Griechenland*. Wien: Österreichischen Akademie der Wissenschaften.

Andreou, S., M. Fotiadis, and K. Kotsakis (1996). "Review of Aegean Prehistory V: The Neolithic and Bronze Age of northern Greece." *American Journal of Archaeology* 100, 537–597.

Barrett, J. C. and P. Halstead (eds.) (2004). *The Emergence of Civilisation Revisited*. Oxford: Oxbow Books.

Gimbutas, M. (1989). *The Language of the Goddess*. London: Thames & Hudson.

Louwe Kooijmans, L. (1998). *Between Geleen and Banpo. The Agricultural Transformation of Prehistoric Society, 9000–4000BC*. Amsterdam: Archaeology Centre, Amsterdam University.

Perlès, C. (1994). "Les débuts du Néolithique en Grèce." *La Recherche* 266, 642–649.

4

Complex Cultures of the Early Bronze Age

Introduction

This period lasting from ca. 3500/3200 to ca. 2000/1900 BC is widely considered as the birth phase of Aegean civilization (general reading: Shelmerdine 2008, Cline 2010, Mee 2011). Colin Renfrew (1972, 1973), highlighted the "high cultures" of the Early Bronze Age (EBA) as preparatory to the true civilizations which followed in Middle and Late Bronze Age times (MBA, LBA). Key indicators of transformation were: the rise of a more productive agricultural economy in the Southern Mainland and the islands, based on the "Mediterranean triad" of cereals, olive oil (see Figure 1.1), and wine ("polyculture"); the impact of bronze metallurgy; the appearance of "central places" dominating local settlement clusters; and by the end of the period, the localized appearance of nucleated, town-like settlements with elaborate fortifications. He considered the associated cultures of the EBA as intermediate between the tribal, egalitarian or Big Man societies of the Neolithic, and the state forms of the later palace civilizations: "High Cultures" in which chiefdoms might have arisen in key places.

Previous scenarios emphasized migrations or invasions, or strong imitation of Near Eastern societies, as critical to the appearance of Minoan and Mycenaean civilizations. Renfrew envisaged those palace societies as the logical outcome of *internal* developments which had commenced during later Neolithic times and accelerated in the EBA. He still conceded that diffusion from the Near East and the North Balkans was an essential component: metallurgy was introduced from the precocious copper- then bronze-using societies to the north of Greece, and from Northwest Anatolia; the cultivation of the olive was a diffusion of know-how (but the tree was local) from the Levant, that of the grape vine probably from Northern Greece or adjacent areas in the South Balkans. Most importantly, the remarkable EBA developments in political organization and proto-urbanism were confined to Southern Mainland Greece and the Aegean islands, indicating apparent stagnation in political complexity within Northern Greece after the Final Neolithic.

As this tendency toward regionalization of culture and socio-political trajectories becomes increasingly pronounced during the course of the EBA, we shall follow custom and treat the key regions of the Aegean separately: the Southern Mainland EBA/EH (Early Helladic Culture), the Cretan EBA/EM (Early Minoan Culture), the EBA/EC on the Cycladic and North Aegean Islands (the Early Cycladic and related culture further north in the Aegean Sea), and finally the EBA in the Northern Mainland.

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

The Early Bronze Age Mainland: The Early Helladic Culture

Population

EH sites are the commonest prehistoric sites found on the Southern Mainland, pointing to a major rise in population. Some caution is required however. The vast majority of sites are small, farms or hamlets, and in contrast to the larger size and greater continuity of Neolithic tells, frequently have shorter lives. A community at the scale of a Neolithic tell, if dispersed, shifting location regularly, might create a much greater site density without increasing total population. On the other hand, EH sites are far denser than the hitherto recognized flat (and occasional tell) sites of the Neolithic in Southern Greece, suggesting colonization of entire districts. Moreover, small Bronze Age sites, especially of the LN-FN and EH1 periods, are hard to recognize on the surface, and are probably massively underrepresented even in the recent results of intensive field survey, a phenomenon I characterize as a "Hidden Landscape" (Bintliff *et al.* 1999, anticipated by Rutter 1993; *contra* Davis 2004). For EH sites as a whole, nonetheless, including those of village type, and allowing for considerable underrepresentation of the ubiquitous farms/hamlets, the elevated numbers and wider dispersal should still reflect significant population rise.

In detail, EH sites are mostly dated to the "climax" phase, EH2. Whereas the low record for EH1 may be due to difficulties in pinpointing distinctive artifacts from site survey for this phase, the decline in EH3 is linked to evidence for widespread destructions in this timespan throughout the Aegean and further afield, causing a discontinuity in cultural development to the Middle Bronze Age (Rutter 1993).

The Economy

The EH period brings further confirmation of local achievement of Sherratt's Secondary Products (2PR) and plough "revolutions" (see Chapter 3), including a figurine seemingly of two yoked oxen (Pullen 1992). Implementing these technological advances would increase population and the geographical scale and density of mixed farming settlement; this can be seen in all regions of the EBA Aegean. Renfrew's (1972) thesis that olives and wine now played a significant economic role remains contested (see Figure 4.1). Halstead (2004), regretting the limited botanical and press evidence for the period, comments that the situation "is at least compatible" with the view that oil and wine in the Greek Bronze Age were cultivated only on a small scale and consumption was more or less restricted to prestige or ritual contexts (Runnels and Hansen 1986, Hansen 1988, Hamilakis 1996).

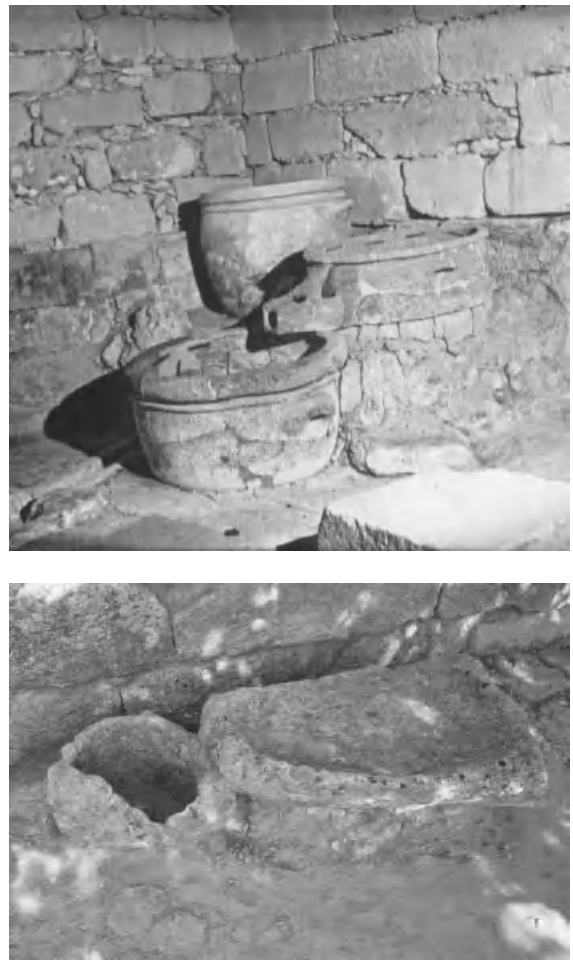


Figure 4.1 Olive and wine presses from the rural mansion of Vathypetro, Late Minoan Crete.
Photos J. Lesley Fitton.

Yet with insufficient information, dismissal of the polyculture thesis appears premature. Actually the dominant tree in wood charcoal from settlement deposits on the Cycladic island of Thera is the olive, already from the EBA as well as in MBA-LBA contexts, whilst LBA occupation levels provide finds of domestic olives and vine-cultivation. Asouti (2003) concludes that these data support the significance of polyculture from the Aegean EBA onwards. On Crete, the EBA Myrtos village gave rare evidence for press equipment, together with other evidence for wine and olive oil production, and since a mere 10–15 families are considered to occupy the site, it is hard to deny that one or both of the new crops occupied a standard role in the domestic economy here. By implication why should this not be valid more generally in Bronze Age Greece? Further support on Crete comes from the Chamalevri and Trypeti settlements (Fitton 2002). On the Cyclades many sites, including small settlements, provide pots with impressions of vine-leaves on their bases. A novel scientific aid is chemical analysis of residues from pots used for storage and consumption, which confirm wine storage in large jars from Myrtos, whilst goblets and conical cups from later Aegean Bronze Age contexts evidence wine, beer, and mead, perhaps mixed in a "cocktail" (Pain 1999). Finally, in a restudy of the pithos (large storage vessel) burials of EH Levkas (Ionian Islands), Kilian-Dirlmeier (2005) notes that everyday household pots were employed, of which a number show fittings for emptying liquids out of them. Two varieties for near-base liquid-pouring are registered, and these are known from other EBA Aegean sites. Ethnohistorical comparisons suggest they stored wine and olive oil, respectively, and indeed a "wine" pithos type from the Aghios Kosmas site contained grape pips. Moreover it should be pointed out that household production of wine and oil is likely to be so small-scale that it probably dispensed with stone presses (Mattingly 1988), so that restricted archaeological press finds do not reflect frequency of production.

The popularity of drinking and pouring vessels throughout the EBA and later BA phases has been interpreted as a generalized high consumption of wine (Renfrew 1972, 2004), and since cups and pourers are common at small rural sites, clearly social drinking was not restricted to elites. The find contexts of such pots indicate that wine-drinking was probably also a religious and funerary accompaniment at all social levels.

Thus despite criticism, accumulating evidence from many different sources appears to confirm Renfrew's theory that a major element in the EBA and later economy of Bronze Age Southern Greece was polyculture of cereals, pulses, olives, and wine, at all social levels. These discoveries are not surprising, since in Palestine large-scale olive gathering is documented from the Pottery Neolithic of the sixth millennium BC, and its cultivation from the Copper Age around 4000 BC (Galili *et al.* 1997).

Whilst traditional Mediterranean farmers often maintain small areas of vines and olives for personal consumption, production beyond family subsistence could have occurred if peasants owed tribute to emergent central places during the Bronze Age, where such storable "cash crops" (produce for sale or tax) were probably required items.

Why were these now "traditional" Mediterranean crops so significant to the rise of complex societies? Olive trees were, with vines, wild plants of the Balkans, but only with human manipulation could their fruit become a major product. Olives provide wood for construction and foliage for animal fodder, fires, and ovens, whilst the oil is a lamp-filler and highly nutritious food, as well as a lubricant for body-cleansing and perfuming. Wine has a secondary advantage of providing safer refreshment than water in large settlements, but its prime use was as a delightful beverage to accompany social meals and festivities, a sphere of great importance already within Neolithic Greece. What enhanced both novelties immeasurably was their storability and transportability. Grain and other grass and root species were hard to store efficiently over a number of years, and the same was true of meat products. In contrast, olive oil and wine could be kept for years, and easily carried long distances in sealed ceramic containers. These properties meant that bad years could be compensated for by storage over several, and also that surpluses could be exchanged over increasing distances for exotic imports, or delivered as taxes to distant state authorities.

Copper metallurgy certainly involved an increasing demand in all areas of Greece for that ore, rarely locally available, whilst the subsequent spread of

bronze-working required the alloys arsenic or tin; in parallel a rise in more ornamental-symbolic objects brought demand for silver and gold. Whilst some ores were not far to import (silver and gold from Cycladic Siphnos, copper from the Cycladic island of Kythnos, copper and silver from the Lavrion district near Athens), others were much more exotic, especially tin (no Aegean sources). However, widespread exchange of lithic material was well established in the Neolithic, with roots in Palaeolithic-Mesolithic Greece, encouraging Runnels and van Andel (1988) to claim an early emphasis on Aegean commercialism. Other scholars prefer to explain the distribution of exotic lithics and metals through innumerable small-scale local exchanges, gift-exchange, and the collection of raw materials during seasonal fishing and herding trips or through direct procurement in intentional expeditions from village to quarry, for both. On the one hand, Perlès' argument for a class of at least seasonal long-distance traders in Neolithic times makes the "commercial" case more plausible. On the other, it is surely significant that the metal and lithic sources did not encourage the emergence of major controlling communities in their vicinity, taking advantage of such widespread demand. The Aegean appears to have learnt its copper then bronze, as well as gold and silver metallurgy, through contacts to more advanced metal-producing societies in the North Balkans and the Near East, but as Nakou (1995) points out, its impact is more striking owing to the widespread deposition of metal objects in the innumerable EBA graves, following a long Neolithic era when burials are hardly recovered. But additionally, since weapons are a major grave-gift (of which 70 percent are daggers), we can see that the Aegean shares in a common trend throughout Europe at this time to emphasize male warrior status as opposed to the clearer female emphasis of that preceding period, creating a strong social pressure rather than merely functional value for the spread of early metallurgy (although this is present too).

Ceramic analysis in the Peloponnese demonstrates that tableware, despite its simplicity, was exchanged locally between EH communities, although the receiving sites made similar products. Some of this pot circulation might reflect social rather than economic networks, as in Neolithic Greece (Rutter 1993). However at the EH Aghia Irini settlement on adjacent Kea island (Davis 1992), up to 30 percent of ceramics was imported from elsewhere in the Western Cyclades, favoring commercial exchange. Moreover, the diffusion from Anatolia of the potter's wheel for making ceramics during the EB2–3 era, throughout the Aegean, alerts us to a deep penetration of intra- and extra-Aegean contacts, even if the mechanisms remain unclear. Cretan evidence (see below) also indicates commercial ceramic exchange over significant distances.

Brody (in *Horizon*) has recently underlined the revolutionary importance of the evidence for the spread of donkeys in the EBA Aegean for facilitating trade and agricultural transport. He even suggests that important innovations such as the spread of metallurgy and of the needed ores to the Aegean was probably mostly by donkey-caravans overland rather than by the simple longboats available in EBA times, until the arrival of the sailing ship at the end of the period.

Settlements

Several researchers identify a "settlement hierarchy" for well studied districts of the Southern Mainland, at least in the EH2 climax phase (Rutter 1993, Cosmopoulos 1998). Certain sites are arguably organizational nuclei ("central places") for surrounding settlements, based on greater size and/or special buildings of some architectural pretension. In the ideal case of a very elaborate power structure, more than two steps in the settlement hierarchy can be seen, with authority descending over several levels of increasingly subordinate settlements. Amongst specialists, Pullen and Mee see only two authority levels for the Peloponnese, Runnels (Figure 4.2) three, and Kilian-Dirlmeier four. Interestingly Konsola finds little evidence for hierarchies in the bracketing phases EH1 and 3.

Some of the reasons given for "central-place" status could be challenged. Differences in land potential, or in the local history of a village, might create smaller and larger neighboring communities, without implying political dominance. On the other hand, large sites surrounded by several smaller ones may exercise "social power," a pathway to possible emergence at a later date of small statelets. Secondly, where surface pottery is the evidence for site extent, and when

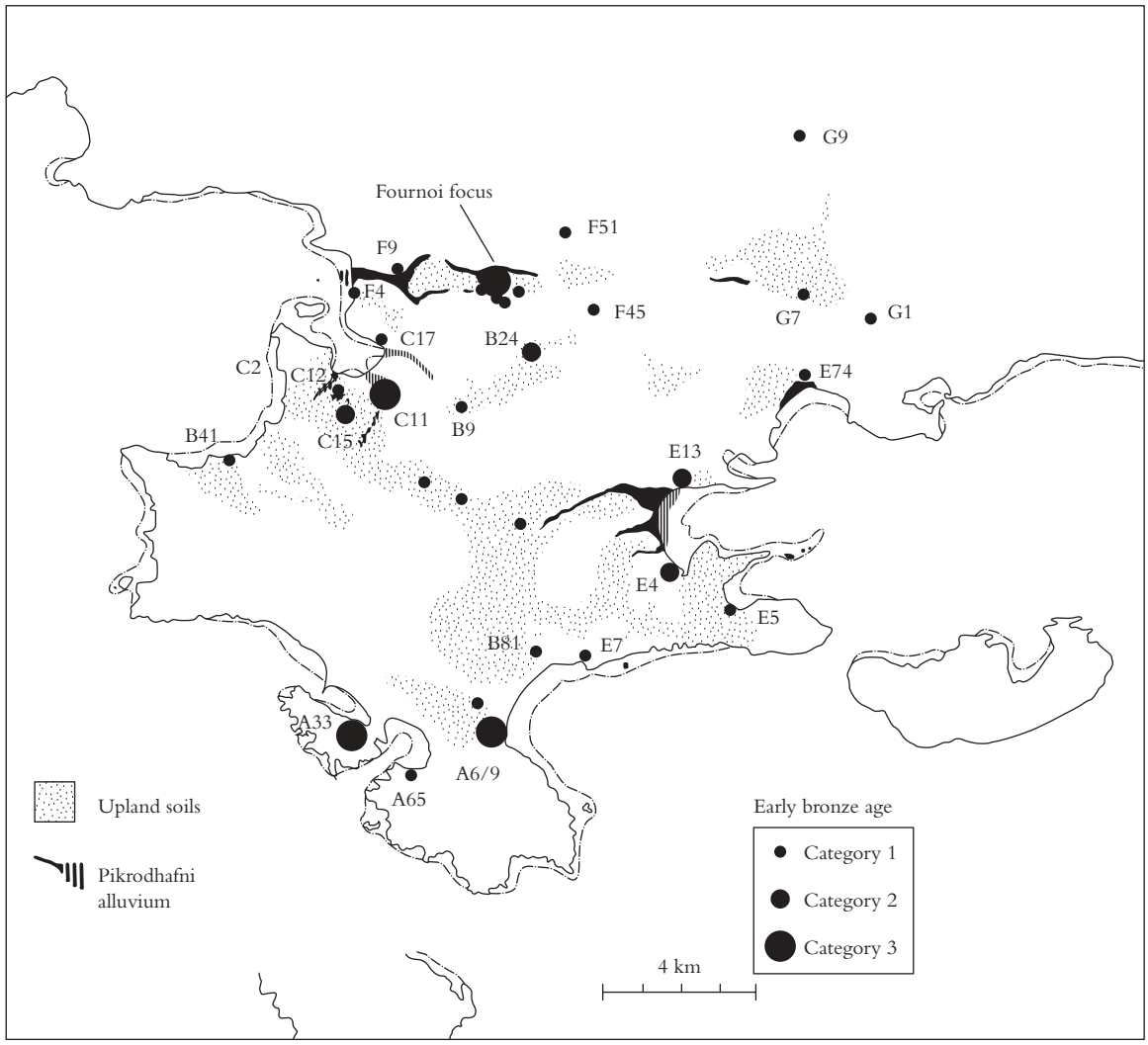


Figure 4.2 Proposed Early Helladic settlement hierarchy for the Argolid Survey: size of circle reflects site extent and implied political status.
M. H. Jameson *et al.* (eds.), *A Greek Countryside. The Southern Argolid from Prehistory to the Present Day*. Stanford 1994, Figure 6.9. © 1994 Board of Trustees of the Leland Stanford Jr. University.

ceramic dating is no finer than several centuries, or even a thousand years (as with the EH subphases or the period as a whole, respectively), horizontal shifting of houses could create archaeological sites several times the settlement's real extent at any one point in time (Andreou *et al.* 1996). These difficulties apply to the example shown in Figure 4.2 from the Argolid, with its three levels of settlement hierarchy based primarily on the extent of surface pottery-scatters. A third argument, that larger sites have more lithics, or other finds with a wider variety of types, need not be inconsistent with a longer use or larger population, rather than "power."

Convincing evidence for special status are remarkable architectural complexes absent in typical rural settlements. Attention has rightly focused on the

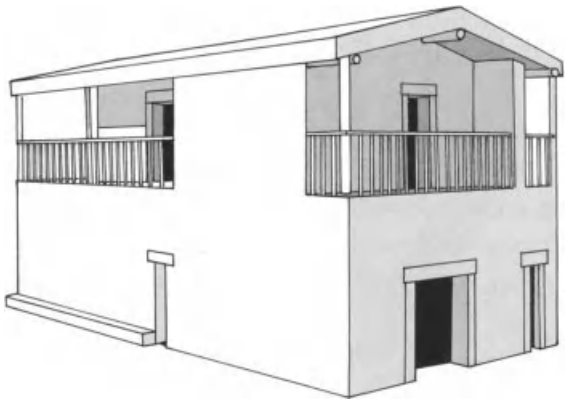


Figure 4.3 Monumental structure ("House of the Tiles") at Lerna.
D. Preziosi and L. A. Hitchcock, *Aegean Art and Architecture*. Oxford University Press 1999, Figure 17.

"Corridor Houses" and a few other monumental constructions. The type-site is the House of the Tiles at Lerna in the Argolid Gulf (Figure 4.3). Subsequently more than 20 buildings of this type have been proposed from the Mainland (Rutter 1993, Shaw 2007). Probably such communal buildings were a long-lived focus for their sites, as consecutive rebuildings are claimed for Lerna, nearby Tsoungiza, Kolonna on Aegina island, and Akovitika in the Southwestern Peloponnese (Shaw 1987). Their plan is a large, two-storied, free-standing rectangular building consisting of a linear series of halls with corridors running parallel on the long sides of the structure, and built of mud-brick on stone foundations. Another distinctive feature is a roof of stone or ceramic tiles. In some cases and just in some of their phases, these buildings are within fortified enclosures (Lerna, Thebes, perhaps Kolonna). As for other monumental EH structures, a mysterious round building at the large settlement at Tiryns across the Gulf of Argos from Lerna might be a communal granary, although it has recently been interpreted as a monumental meeting-place (Marzolff 2004).

The idea that such buildings housed an elite administration not merely for their own surrounding settlement, but also for subordinate rural sites in their district, arose from the discovery at the Lerna House of the Tiles and its predecessor, Building BG, of stamped clay sealings, apparently once attached to containers stored in the building, and similar shapes used to ornament a monumental terracotta hearth. This is so reminiscent of more complex tribute recording within the later Middle to Late Bronze Age Aegean palaces, and the storage systems of Near Eastern states already during the EBA, that a similar interpretation for Lerna is logical. Arguably, tribute of rural products was conveyed to this House, where it was sealed and marked with a particular set of symbols defining its source and perhaps future destination. The archive room, where also ceramic sets perhaps for communal feasting and ritual were stored, interestingly was only accessible from outside the building, where a bench may have allowed "clients" to wait formal reception. Renfrew envisaged these EH sites as proto-state, proto-urban, High Culture centers on the way toward the Aegean's first palaces in the early MBA, to follow not too long afterwards (1972, 1973). Because the construction techniques are the same as normal houses elsewhere in EH sites, and the Corridor House and its material culture cannot be paralleled in the Near East, these "central places" are generally considered as internal developments on the Greek Mainland.

However, it is far more problematic to suppose that seals and sealings were independently invented in the Aegean, when their use was already so common in the Levant, while seals themselves were being imported into contemporary EBA Crete from the Levant and from Egypt. Recent discoveries of sealings from the contemporary Cyclades (Renfrew 2004), and widespread seal-use in EM Crete, point to a wider proto-bureaucracy. However the remarkable fact that the same seal was used to decorate pithoi at Lerna and other regional sites such as Zygouries and Tiryns could also equally mark traveling craftsmen.

An alternative idea on the significance of the Corridor House is as district cult foci or centers for formal social gatherings of corporate groups (kin groups or clans), for which contributory surpluses were required, instead of assuming that they were centers for a dominant secular elite (Joffe 2004). These structures contain domestic debris (Shaw 1987), whilst at Lerna the larger of the typical central two rooms on the ground floor, provided with a hearth, decoration, and multiple entrances, suggests a social gathering-place for large numbers of people (Peperaki 2004). In contrast, the separate and indirect access to an upper floor, and its very existence as an elaborate

complex construction, might serve a select group of users or occupants for that level, favoring an elite function or perhaps a restricted ritual audience. The veranda running around this upper floor underlines its special character. Shaw (2007) assigns the ground floor a public and storage/administrative role, the upper as possibly an elite residence. He has added to these interpretations the observation that several Corridor Houses have paved areas adjacent to them, where social groups may have gathered for public activities; maybe the Corridor Houses were a later outgrowth from such open-air meeting-places.

Significantly, "mansion-like" enclosed sites, with bastioned walls, are a contemporary development in the North Aegean at the settlement of Troy II in North-West Turkey (Preziosi and Hitchcock 1999). Here a fortified inner acropolis with two formal entry gates from a Lower Town comprises one large and four smaller houses of "megaron" plan (sequent access chambers), reasonably interpreted as elite dwellings (Korfmann *et al.* 2001). Similar phenomena occur at several islands of the Eastern and Northeastern Aegean, and elsewhere in West Turkey (Liman Tepe).

Konsola (1984) characterizes typical EH settlements as showing communal planning. Houses are similar, with several rooms usually on a single axis, and are generally on the same alignment. Whether linked into blocks, or freestanding, the dwellings are packed close, with well-made paths linking the different sectors of the community, sometimes paved and even, rarely, with street drains. Direct access to the street without intervening yards emphasizes communal interaction. Fortifications are common, which combined with the lack of squares or wide streets, might point to inter-community conflicts. EH Kolonna on Aegina not only has a notably formal settlement plan with regular house-blocks and radial paths, but since more than one potential "mansion" has been identified here, may show an overall guiding authority at work.

However in reality, field survey shows that the commonest EH site-type was a dispersed small settlement of one or several families at the most. Yet when we consider that the individual lifespans of such rural sites are likely to be very limited compared to that of villages, it is probable that at any one time most people were in nucleations. Nonetheless for the EBA Mainland only Tiryns, at 6 ha, and perhaps Thebes, might claim a possible population at "proto-city state" level, where 500–600 people can create a largely endogamous, inwardly-focused society (see Chapter 3). Other sites, even where major buildings are known, seem to be smaller villages or are amalgamations of small sites.

Burials

Archaeologists often find more diversity in burials than in the abodes of the living, so that a rising social and political complexity in the Mainland EH culture might be echoed in cemeteries. Unfortunately the key period EH2, although its tombs are numerous compared to the almost invisible burials of EH1 and 3, reveals little richness or elaboration. Exceptions are Mainland imitations of, or maybe settlers from, the contemporary Early Cycladic culture (such as the east coastal, Cycladic-oriented cemeteries in Boeotia and Attica). The commonest grave-form is a stone cist for individuals, with limited gifts seemingly of a personal nature. In dramatic contrast are the rich EH2 tumulus "R" graves of the island of Levkas, Western Greece (Renfrew 1972, Branigan 1975, Kilian-Dirlmeier 2005), although their local origins or detailed settlement context remain unclear (Figure 4.4).

Kilian-Dirlmeier's exhaustive analysis clarifies this remarkable cemetery. Thirty-three tumuli have been excavated of a possible total of 50. The mounds are stone heaps with stone ring walls, with mostly a prominent central burial associated with secondary burials both within and around the mound. Burial forms and body treatment vary, although most central burials are in storage jars (pithoi). The living population at any one time represented was around 20, suggesting an exclusive minority, buried apart. Social symbolism is also marked in the gifts, with men and women distinguished by weapons and jewelry respectively. Also within the cemetery, internal stratification seems indicated. Central graves (14) have two wealth classes, secondary burials (32) have few or no gifts (pottery replaces a virtual absence of precious metal or imports). An elite with their followers or extended clan is postulated for this three-level social symbolism, whilst a fourth level is implied by the likelihood of non-monumental graves elsewhere in the region for a peasant class.

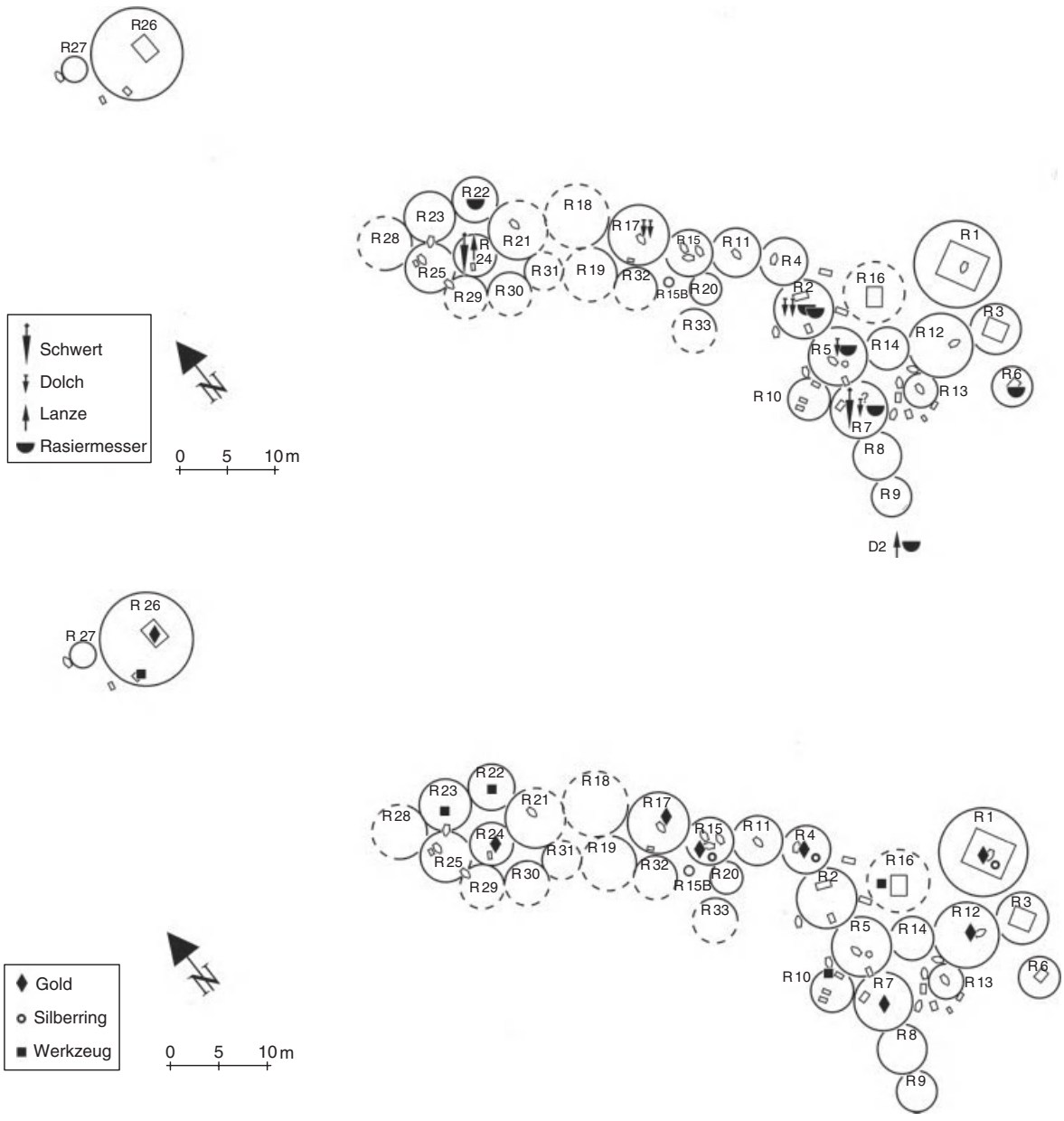


Figure 4.4 (Upper) Male status graves with weapons (Schwert = sword, Dolch = dagger, Lanze = lance, and Rasiermesser = razor-knives) in the EH2 R Grave tumuli at Nidri, Levkas. (Lower) Precious metal in the same graves (Silber = silver, Werkzeug = symbolic craft-tools).
I. Kilian-Dirlmeier, *Die Bronzezeitlichen Gräber bei Nidri auf Leukas*. Bonn 2005, Abb. 95–96. Courtesy of Römisch-Germanischen Zentralmuseums Mainz.

What was the source of power on Levkas, without mineral resources, and with unexceptional agricultural potential? The imported bronze, gold, and silver found in the richer burials, in material and in style, link this community to the Cyclades and other parts of the Aegean. Levkas' location on Greece's western periphery might make it a stopping-off point for trade between Italy and the Adriatic coasts, and Greece and further east. Perhaps elites on the island offered merchants a harbor, food, and ship-repair possibilities, and security from piracy. In return came prestige objects and materials. Given the limited range and seaworthiness of EBA boats, however (see below), voyages from the Aegean would have been a series of innumerable short trips and stopovers on beaches, requiring almost as many such local negotiations (cf. Maran 2007). And a significant western trade-network has yet to be demonstrated. Additionally, the Prestige-Goods Model deployed by Kilian-Dirlmeier, famously applied to the rich tumulus graves of the Western Hallstatt Culture (Frankenstein and Rowlands 1978), has frequently been criticized. Its essence is a model where the control of foreign high-status imports is used by local leading families to achieve and sustain power over their communities. It usually fails to consider that local elites may have risen to power before external contacts blossomed, which they then exploit to acquire prestigious imported luxuries (Bintliff 1984).

Intriguingly, Dörpfeld found a defense wall for a contemporary harbor settlement near the R Graves, allowing Kilian-Dirlmeier to argue for "a defended settlement and rich graves in Nidri Bay," potentially providing closer parallels to contemporary Aegean island towns.

EH2 tumulus burials appear very rarely in other peripheral parts of Greece, but subsequently monumental tumuli occur in EH3 at wider points of the Mainland. Some are burials, others ritual mounds (the ruins of the Lerna House of the Tiles are enclosed underneath an artificial mound) (Forsen 1992). The increasing importance of burial- and other artificial-mounds shows important continuity into the following Middle Helladic culture, where it is a common monument for containing single and collective burials.

Burial archaeology theory suggests that signaling elite status through rich or prominent burials may be exceptional, depending on the local or temporary necessity of emphasizing political realities. The highly visible Levkas graves need not imply that other EBA Aegean societies with little burial ranking *lacked* social divisions. A small but significant number of child burials with prestige gifts could mark a family's status in other ways in several Aegean contexts (Marangou 1991), whilst a number of gold and silver prestige vessels from Mainland Greece and adjacent Cycladic islands with EH culture, but without find context, could have come from lost burials (Kilian-Dirlmeier 2005). Additionally, as noted earlier, the prominence of male warrior statuses in Aegean burials points to competition and conflict in EBA society, confirmed by numerous fortifications in EH, EM, and EC cultures.

The EH3 crisis?

Lerna, till recently, was the key site for demonstrating disruption of Southern Mainland life on a massive scale at the border of the flourishing EH2 and the scanty evidence from EH3. Lerna's fire destruction and the disappearance of innumerable other EH2 sites signal a violent end to the climax High Culture and its Corridor House centers. Some scholars suggest foreign invaders, perhaps the arrival of Indo-European language speakers (the first "Greeks") from the North Balkans or Anatolia, although innovations in culture are most obvious from the start of the Mainland MBA (Middle Helladic culture). Despite justifiable critique of this overall reconstruction (Rutter 1993), parts remain plausible. The settlement evidence supports violent catastrophe in the later part of EH, followed by dramatic depopulation. The sluggish MH recovery confirms the deepness of this crisis. Of course, troubled times might clear the countryside of exposed small sites (most EH2 settlements are farms or hamlets) into refuge nucleations, but the rarity of such latter sites and their generally hamlet or village scale underline the case for wholesale depopulation over most of the Southern Mainland.

Importantly, however, a single late EH2 disaster has been disproved. Stratigraphic (excavation records) and ceramic analyses, the work of Forsen (1992) and Rutter (1993), make clear that settlement destructions occurred at several points within the EH2 and EH3 periods, usually in different places at differing times,

even for intervisible sites (Lerna and Tiryns). Cultural changes, notably in ceramic types, were gradual. Perhaps, it is now argued, these were more the result of the diffusion of new styles at varying times into each region, rather than providing us with a map of invaders bearing a uniform new culture with them. Renfrew's (1987) thesis that Indo-European speakers arrived with the Neolithic colonization of Greece appears more plausible than a late EBA colonization of the country from the Black Sea steppes (cf. Bentley *et al.* 2002).

We seem without an explanation for the demographic collapse that occurs over later EH2 and in EH3, with lasting effects well into MH, although almost all excavated sites suffered violent human destruction, even if at varying times. Widespread, serious, and prolonged conflicts seem the most plausible scenario, but precise causes for this are unclear.

On the Mainland, there is evidence from the Argolid and Attica for a phase of significant landscape change, arguably caused by soil erosion between late EH and early MH times (van Andel *et al.* 1986, Paepe *et al.* 1987, Zangger 1994, Bintliff 2000). The lack of fine dating makes it unclear if a potentially serious transformation in agricultural land occurred during the height of the flourishing EH2 and hence was perhaps one element in the decline, or if it happened in EH3/early MH and was the result of abandoned land being washed away in the absence of terrace maintenance (thus a *consequence* of decline).

I have argued that the timing of erosion episodes in Greece may owe more to a coincidence of open, largely treeless landscapes and extreme weather events or phases. Even if the EH countryside was widely cleared for farming and grazing, erosion was not therefore inevitable, but significantly dependent on the vagaries of climate. In fact there *are* extraordinary, hard to dismiss cultural and environmental coincidences between the environmental sequence in the Aegean over this period and events in the Eastern Mediterranean. Egyptian Nile flood levels (Bell 1971) and Syrian and Israeli geomorphical (sedimentary) evidence (Weiss *et al.* 1993, Rosen 1995, 2007) have identified a period of some length (100–200 years?) around 2200 BC, of severe climatic fluctuation typified by drought, involved in the temporary collapse of the Egyptian state and the decline of many settlements in the Levant. Independent earth-science climatic data confirm a major arid period (Wossink 2009).

This field is moving swiftly, so that a provisional suggestion for the occurrence of observed erosional sediments in Greece might be due to a convergence of several factors. One was sea level dynamics (Shriner and Murray 2003), another climatic fluctuations. A third is the existence of a largely open landscape cleared by LN-EH farmers and herders, which encouraged the surface flow of rain and the washing away of soil deposits in the hinterland into coastal streams and slope wash. Since for the Argos Plain, a case-study landscape, the result was a very large expanse of new fertile soil, one must now doubt that the alluviation was itself a major disaster.

Summary

Colin Renfrew's long-established view that the EH Southern Mainland nourished a more complex society than that of the Neolithic, remains the likeliest reconstruction, although primarily still centering on the special character of the Corridor Houses and the unique sealed storage facilities at Lerna. Chieftain levels of social organization are harder to demonstrate (except for Levkas), and alternative reasons for the appearance of "central places" are equally supportable. The cycle of population rise then fall across EH suggests a florescence slow to achieve and declining over a longish period, although there are doubts about the reality of an almost invisible EH1, if we follow the theory of a "hidden landscape."

Early Minoan Crete

Introduction

The major site of Knossos in North-Central Crete is a focus of attention owing to its gradual expansion in settlement size over the many millennia of Neolithic occupation (Evans 1971, Katsianis 2004, Tomkins 2004). By the Final Neolithic it was perhaps 3–5 ha, as was the settlement underlying another later palace, that of Phaistos in South-Central Crete (Watrous 1994). If these areas were fully settled, on most formulas calculating population from domestic space

they would form potential proto-urban "corporate communities" able to exist largely on endogamy (intra-community marriage). If our somewhat speculative scenario is correct, a process of internal development in Neolithic Crete witnessed the emergence of a small number of these focal settlements of unusual population size and internal political structure, which elsewhere and in other periods can be associated with the rise of "city-states" (Bintliff 1999). Since current theory favors a city-state model for the various regional palace centers of the Middle to Late Bronze Age on Crete, the Neolithic background could conceivably provide a key to the rise of Europe's first civilization, that of Minoan Crete. Our previously presented model would predict for such a society a necessary horizontal or vertical political coordination. Sadly too little is known till the mature EM period of the architecture of the intriguing settlement beneath the Knossos palace, apart from houses which shared with the Mainland a trend toward greater "privatization" (Tomkins 2004).

It is striking that Crete, after its initial farming settlement, remains largely isolated in material culture from other cultures of the Aegean and from the Near East, till the Late Neolithic. Then, and during the EBA, considerable raw materials were imported (metals, obsidian, and marble) alongside cultural tastes from the wider Aegean (metals, obsidian, and marble) and limited artifacts from the Early Cycladic culture (EC).

Settlement

Very few EN-MN settlements are known, then site numbers rise dramatically in LN-FN, followed by further population growth in EM1–2 (Watrous 1994). Earlier Neolithic settlement is implausibly thin, and one suspects a "hidden landscape" of small (and perhaps several larger) sites awaiting ultra-intensive survey. Ceramic imports provenanced scientifically to siteless regions confirm this (Tomkins 2004). Nonetheless, the later Neolithic site proliferation probably reflects a *relative* explosion across the island (Branigan 1999). Despite earlier scholarly tendencies to explain significant changes in Minoan culture through migrations into the island, after the initial colonization there is little and disputed evidence until Late Minoan 2 for any widespread immigration. The FN-EM2 population takeoff probably represents instead the local impact of the Secondary Products and Plough revolutions. Nonetheless, a good case exists for a small Cycladic colony on the north coast of Crete in EM times at Aghia Photia, whilst Cretans themselves colonized Kythera island, off the south coast of the Mainland, in EM2.

By EM1 Cretan settlement is extensive enough to clearly show that it includes numerous small rural sites and hamlets, alongside a class of large, town-like communities (developing from those few known by LN). To call this a settlement hierarchy implies a pyramid of regional control more surely evidenced for subsequent palatial Crete. It is too simple merely to equate larger versus smaller settlements, with dominant and subordinate communities. Nonetheless it is plausible that Knossos, Phaistos, and other extra-large settlements exercised strong influence on their districts, if not further afield, even by the Final Neolithic, possessing unparalleled economic surpluses, unusual population resources, and exchange potential compared to all other settlements. I have suggested that their probable "corporate" community structure represents incipient city-states.

In discussions of the several excavated EM2 hamlets, the search for progressive social evolution has encouraged scholars to find intermediate steps between the typical largely autonomous and egalitarian villages of the Greek Neolithic, and the hierarchical palace civilizations of the Middle to Late Bronze Age: elite residences evidencing a chieftain stage would suit the prediction very nicely. For "linear progress" in social evolution to operate in the Aegean, the flame of High Culture should survive on EM Crete, since the promising Corridor Houses of the EH Mainland disappear a long time before the MH societies which follow them locally show any signs of emergent civilization. This is the context for older claims that some EM2 hamlets were chieftains' residences, or specialist villages in an elaborate economy.

Myrtos-Fournou Korifi (Warren 1972) on the south coast of Crete possessed an outer wall and tower, and its village inhabitants were originally claimed to have produced textiles on an industrial scale (Warren 1968). Reanalysis by Whitelaw (1983) downscaled the community to 5–6 households with a broad economy:

a prosperous, largely self-sufficient hamlet. The individual household units were also autonomous economically. However Tenwolde's (1992) reanalysis of the ceramic assemblage showed that the "household" room clusters differed in economic tasks: storage, cooking, lithic stores, textile production, pot production, were in separate sectors of the hamlet. A cooperative society of 50–75 people was reconstructed. This division of labor may indicate incipient role specialization in Myrtos, anticipating the subsequent organization of space in palace sites, where activities are also localized. The abundance of vessels for processing, storage, and consumption of liquids seems excessive for self-sufficiency, and taken with the evidence for wine and olive production, and wool specialization, supports an interpretation that the community was marketing or otherwise supplying surpluses to other communities or even proto-palaces (see below). Myrtos also evidences early use of sealings, probably symptomatic of a more elaborate economy than egalitarian household production. Since up to half of Myrtos' pottery was also imported, the economic complexity of such small rural sites cannot be underestimated (Watrous 1994, Schoep and Knappett 2004).

Reinterpretation of the village site of Vasiliki in East-Central Crete focuses on an EM2 architectural complex, the "House on the Hill." Traditionally seen as a Chieftain's Residence, re-excavation has deconstructed this into several houses within a rural hamlet (Zois 1976). These, like at Myrtos nearby, were built up piecemeal as conjoined structures, maybe for related families. The hamlet of Trypiti in the same region, with neat house plans lining a central street, also does not diverge from the communal planning typical for Mainland Neolithic villages. But once again, even in such a minor community as Vasiliki, there have been observed some anticipations of settlement design typical of the later palaces (Preziosi and Hitchcock 1999): an evolving integrated plan and a paved western court associated with careful construction of the west face of one part of the complex. Taken with the inferences from Myrtos for supra-household complexity, it seems that patterns of social, economic, and ritual behavior at the hamlet level may be small-scale parallels for the grander designs of contemporary emergent and future palatial "central places." In the same way, as we shall see later, claims for Early Minoan peak sanctuaries may provide a religious geography onto which a grander series of shrines in palatial times could have arisen.

Till recently, the small towns at Knossos and Phaistos and other settlements at later palatial sites were considered to lack signs in EM of architectural elaboration. Nothing like a Mainland Corridor House was known: instead, fragments of modest houses. However there was virtual ignorance of the layout of both sites, since only little windows could be explored beneath the overlying palaces, whilst the construction of the great palaces had dug away most of the immediately preceding levels.

All this has radically altered over the last two decades (Driessen 2007, Schoep 2007). Firstly we should note that in his classic work on the Minoan palaces, Graham (1962) had emphasized their distinctiveness from Near Eastern models, being composed of blocks arranged around a large open, central rectangular court. The traditional date for the construction of the First Palaces is early Middle Bronze Age, Middle Minoan 1B (ca. 1900 BC). However a French team led by Pelon has restudied the development of the Malia palace, in northeast coastal Crete, and not only backdated the First Palace to the EM3-MM1A period, but beneath this has reconstructed a major building of EM2 date associated with open spaces and a seal impression. They argue that this could form a simplified earlier version of a "palace" block bordered already by the familiar west and central courts (see Figure 5.7). Although the Malia EM2 complex is built of foundations of small stones below a mudbrick superstructure and possesses small internal rooms, it remains a more monumental structure than contemporary houses. At EM Knossos likewise it is now suggested that there was a similar monumental complex beneath parts of the later palace, with sealings which might indicate early administrative activity, whilst there are similar hints for Phaistos and the far eastern Cretan palace-site of Zakro of an EM early "courtyard complex." The associated argument now current, that the First Palaces of MM times were also less elaborate than the Second Palaces, allows us to see a long stepwise evolution of the palace plan, which has usually been taken to reflect their final form from the first.

Malia always challenged prevailing views on the Minoan palaces and their relations with surrounding

towns, since the district called "Quartier Mu" in the settlement surrounding the palace revealed impressive MM mansions associated with "palatial" activities: major craft production, administration, and public foci. It now seems likely that such elaborate private town houses also commence earlier than formerly believed, judging by EM monumental buildings now identified in the towns of Palaikastro, Tylissos, and Mochlos, where true palaces will not arise later (Schoep and Knappett 2004). It has also been shown that elaborate features that are first found in the palace architecture of the mature Minoan palaces, make their first appearance not in the earliest true palaces, but in such town mansions during the early palatial period. All this alerts us to the existence of a long evolution of monumental architecture on Minoan Crete, in which major buildings lying outside the palaces as well as in non-palatial settlements are as important as the new evidence of the EM proto-palaces or "court-complexes" under the palaces.

What are the implications for social change? Pelon considered the proto-palace at EM2 Malia to have housed an early ruler, whilst members of the royal family or an associated elite class might have occupied the town mansions. Other scholars, however, offer a radical deconstruction of the traditional concept of the Minoan palace in both its new proto-form of EM2 and its First Palace form in MM1–2 (or EM3 on for Malia) (Driessen 2007, Schoep 2007). For these authors, based on a reanalysis of the excavation data, the key element in the Minoan "palace" was the Central Court, a place of communal ceremony for surrounding populations. Initially only parts of its rim were taken up with monumental blocks of rooms, allowing easy public access to the court. The associated buildings, rather than being storehouses and accommodation for a residential regional elite, were primarily for caching ceramics and foodstuffs required for ceremonial feasting and associated rituals. An external West Court served for other formal communal activities. There was competition for control over these "court-complexes" between a number of leading families in the large surrounding town. This model would predict that non-palatial towns might also possess at an early stage the residences of leading families. In fact, such monumental buildings from EM2 onwards have been interpreted in this way.

Day and Wilson (2002), expanding on a theory of Arthur Evans, offer an additional source of "social power." By Early Minoan times, the 7 meter high tell mound of Neolithic Knossos might have possessed sacred associations from its mythical founder-status as one of the first settlements in Crete, stimulating its development as a regional "ceremonial center." Special EM dump deposits in and around the later palace represent communal feasting, distinct from the domestic assemblages recognized elsewhere at EM Knossos. These festival clearance-deposits are composed of large numbers of pots for serving and consuming food and drink. Similar deposits have been recorded at Malia (Driessen 2007).

However, Day and Wilson's assumption that emerging elites at Knossos were organizing these ritual banquets runs ahead of the evidence, and one might question their conclusion that "whether the nature of the ceremonies described are labelled as religious, or not, matters little." If we are correct in seeing later Neolithic Knossos, and Phaistos, as proto-city state corporate communities with a need for integrated socialization events, then communal feasts would be likely outcomes of such ceremonies. At Phaistos, the FN settlement is already notable for its rich ceramic assemblages in which drinking vessels are unusually prominent, leading Relaki (2004) to hypothesize that such large sites acted as foci for surrounding smaller settlements to participate in ceremonial feasting. EM Phaistos possesses similar assemblages. Purely religious interpretations, or a pronounced elite basis, do not follow automatically from this background. We saw in Chapter 3 that communal food stores at Knossos date back to the earlier Neolithic community. Although Driessen (2007) links the later EM development of courts at villages such as Vasiliki, and outside the communal EM stone "tholos" tombs, to the appearance of the first court-complexes at later palatial sites, this also warns us that we are observing a far broader phenomenon than elite emergence, indicating increasingly formal community socialization events.

The economy

The Kavousi survey in Eastern Crete (Haggis 2002) shows an expansion of the settlement system from Early Minoan into the "First Palace" (MM1–2)

period, both in areas exploited and site density, although there is no obvious regional palace in this area till later, in Late Minoan times, at Gournia. Till then, the centralized control of large regions from palaces is probably not relevant to many areas such as Kavousi, remote from an early Middle Minoan, or even "pre-palatial" Early Minoan, power center. A major reorganization of the Kavousi landscape occurs in Second Palace, LM times, suggesting pressure for commercial or tax-driven surplus production, arguably from a controlling palace. However, I am not so persuaded that the less dramatic landscape infill over the EM-MM eras, based on intensification of traditional agriculture, is "auto-consumption" (consumed by the producers alone) without reference to exchange and regional interactions. Traditional Greek farming has also rested on a similar broad-spectrum mix of crops and animals to that suggested now for Kavousi. This ensured that peasants grew most of their needs but also produced sufficient marketable surpluses to purchase necessary items as well as minor luxuries in regional market centers, and pay taxes when required.

We earlier mentioned EM Crete imports of metal and hard stone. Although Cretan copper was formerly considered a potential early source, analyses now demonstrate that the sources used were those dominating the Southern Mainland and the Cyclades: Lavrion in Attica and several Cycladic islands for copper as well as precious metal (Davis 1992, Rutter 1993). Also striking are recent analyses of ceramic production. Large regions of EM Crete share stylistic similarities in pottery shapes and decoration, considered as cultural borrowing. However Wilson *et al.* (1999) have demonstrated that EM Knossos in North-Central Crete was receiving pottery from the Mesara region in Southern Crete in quantity, whilst the Mesara obtained pottery from Eastern Crete. The social and economic framework for these exchanges remains unclear, and they need not imply incipient civilization, if we recall the ceramic exchange already shown for Neolithic Knossos and the remarkable Aegean-wide Neolithic exchange systems for stone-tools.

The site of Poros, on the closest coastline to Knossos (Wilson and Day 2000, Day and Wilson 2002, Day *et al.* in *Horizon*), is a port community with more extensive Cycladic links at this period than inland Knossos, which it might be thought to have served. Here large-scale working of imported island obsidian may be a key source for already prepared lithics exported to the rest of Crete. Likewise metal-working here from imported ores and a wide range of ceramic imports all indicate a "gateway community" which is as much concerned with consuming its own privileged access products from abroad as exporting them elsewhere within Crete. In Eastern Crete, the coastal settlement at Mochlos, with notable Aegean trade evidence and local production of stone vases and gold jewelry, may play a similar role. Here tomb variation in architectural complexity and gift-wealth, and similar contrasts between houses in the domestic area, have been interpreted as indicating a class of status families (Fitton 2002; Soles 1978, 1992). More dramatic claims are made for the Eastern Crete coastal site of Aghia Photia (Betancourt in *Horizon*) with a large EBA cemetery. Here the ceramics are 90 percent Cycladic alongside rare EM vessels, and it is widely agreed that this is a genuine Cycladic colony acting as a "gateway community" through which there diffused through Crete items such as figurines, copper ore and metal prototypes, obsidian, and ceramics. The stimulus role all these coastal "gateways" played in the increasing elaboration of EM society is currently being stressed.

As for external trade with the contemporary Eastern Mediterranean kingdoms and small city-states, current opinion sees this occurring on a regular basis, but probably in a "down-the-line" mode, in which Eastern merchant ships followed an anti-clockwise route from Egypt round to the Aegean, with many ports of call in between. Local elites acquired exotica for display purposes, such as Egyptian stone vases (Bevan 2004). Nonetheless we should not underestimate the range of powerful stimuli given to EM society, and to a lesser extent to EH and EC communities, by these persistent low-level contacts to a wider and more developed world. The development of property-marking and administration using seal-stones and sealings, as well as increasing skills in monumental architecture and craft production, clearly show Near Eastern influence. When in final EM, merchant sailboats are adopted in the Eastern Mediterranean and their technology diffuses to the Aegean to replace the local rowed longboats, Greece's

peripheral position to the "core" advanced societies to its east becomes far more integrated into international economic and political relations. This is a phenomenon which plays a vital role in the construction of the true First Palaces and the local adoption of other innovations such as written archives and wheel-made ceramics (Schoep 2007).

Many authors rightly stress the significance for social and economic evolution of the use of seals and sealings. From EM2 onwards there is clear evidence for the widespread marking of containers, either directly with seals or through attached seal-stamped "nodules," and not only in the "proto-palace" courtyard complexes, but also in private houses (Schoep and Knappett 2004). Since this practice was adopted from Near Eastern state-societies, and is of little value in a village of egalitarian farmers, one should infer a generalized involvement of large numbers of EM Cretans in formal transactions of surplus agricultural products and manufactured or mined objects beyond the household economy. These could have been circulating in purely commercial networks, or to support religious or social networks. Confirmation comes through the widespread exchange of ceramics and clear evidence for craft specialization in the production of sealstones, bronzework, and stone vases.

Burial and society

The mortuary sphere has been a major focus for our understanding of Early Minoan society, particularly since one tradition has a monumentality which stimulated early distribution maps and excavations. The stone beehive (tholos) tomb, essentially South Cretan, begins in EM, continues into MM, and still sees occasional use in LM. Xanthoudides produced an excellent study of these above-ground stone communal tombs of the Mesara Plain and surrounding hill-country as early as 1924. Excavations have continued ever since, whilst research on their location, demography, ritual, and social context have made them one of our best understood prehistoric Aegean monuments. Branigan's work since the 1970s is an outstanding contribution (Branigan 1993).

The tholos (Figure 4.5) is a circular burial chamber with thick stone foundations and lower courses, often possessing rectangular antechambers. Roofs were stone slabs in some, but perhaps not all, cases. Burial was the primary function, and body-counts run to hundreds of individuals. Tholoi are usually isolated, but a significant minority appear in small clusters. The social group represented was originally envisaged as a rural village, with all community members being deposited. The Western Mesara Survey's discovery of a flat cemetery however warns us that tholoi were not the only burial locale (Relaki 2004). A major breakthrough for tholos studies came from the Agiofarango Survey (see Box).

Locational analysis of Minoan tholoi shows that they are rarely placed in eye-catching positions, but all were probably associated with a nearby settlement (Branigan 1998). The Agiofarango Survey indicates that these range from farms or hamlets to true village sites. An east-facing tomb door predominates (facing the life-giving sun?), but so is an avoidance of intervisibility to the domestic site (the living can see the house of the dead but the dead are prevented from "looking back"). Significantly, a minority of burials were loaded with stones or other obstacles as if to prevent a ghostly mobility, whilst even when one looks into tomb entrances there is usually a blocking wall from the main burial chamber preventing a direct sightline from outside.

The basic tholos burial rites created in EM still dominate through into their continued use and new constructions in the Palace eras (Murphy 1998): at first the dead were placed as inhumations carefully in the reopenable main chamber or the antechambers, with gifts and ceramics for death rituals. At a later point, perhaps when new burials were brought, the previous inhumation was pushed aside to join the disarticulated bone piles of the ancestors, whilst some body parts were removed, and sometimes skulls were left. Ethnoarchaeology (using anthropological accounts to suggest interpretations of archaeological data), including traditional Greek rural practices, suggests that the first stage of care treats the newly deceased as in a "liminal" (borderline) relationship between the living and the dead, still an individual, followed by a second stage in which he/she is merged into an undifferentiated ancestral "body."

Three kinds of additional ritual activity are associated with tholoi. Firstly, at a burial, mourners

Restored view and plan of the tomb at Apesokari, overlooking the Mesara plain

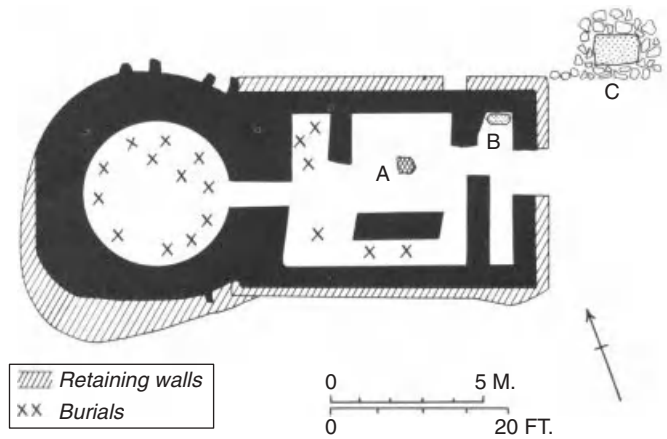


Figure 4.5 A Mesara communal tomb or tholos, Early and Middle Minoan. Whether the stone roof was a corbelled dome, or flat, is still disputed.
S. Hood, *The Minoans. Crete in the Bronze Age*. London 1971, Figure 127. Reconstruction drawn by Martin E. Weaver. Plan drawn by Patricia Clarke.

apparently poured libations and consumed liquids within the tomb confines, and subsequently revisited the tomb for similar "feasts of the dead," to judge by broken libation-vessels and cups outside the tholos. At a later stage such rituals became elaborate enough to cause the common construction of paved forecourts. Scholars speculate that these were "theaters" for more general ritual performances in which the cycle of death and birth of families, but also of the natural world, could be the subject. Were ritual dances a major component? A circular "dance floor" at the Palace of Knossos has been identified and linked to Greek myths connecting Cretan dancing with such religious beliefs (Warren 1984).

Debate continues on the evidence for social divisions in the EM tholoi. They are better built than private domestic buildings, and clusters are seen by some as places of greater importance. But I have suggested (see Text Box) that multiple tholoi probably reflect the size of the associated settlement rather than political rank. More promising for social inferences are the gifts deposited. Especially from EM2 onwards, sealstones and metal daggers are common, and these are not everyday objects. Seals seem to mark

The Agiofarango Survey

This pioneer total fieldwalking survey of a 7 km long valley between limestone ridges (Blackman and Branigan 1977) aimed to uncover the Minoan countryside in unprecedented detail. My own contribution was to analyze prehistoric land use and social structure (Bintliff 1977a, Bintliff in Blackman and Branigan 1977).

The Minoan landscape consisted of settlements, tholos tombs, and putative peak sanctuaries (Figure 4.6). Domestic sites were small-scale, each denoting a farm or two; the one exception in the center of the valley was probably a hamlet or small village. Surface finds indicated that the dispersed farms and the nucleated site were largely contemporary, a pattern similar to that we have postulated for the Neolithic-EH of Southern Mainland Greece. The tholoi were surprisingly numerous for such a small district, and whilst two were on the edge of the hamlet, the rest were scattered regularly down the narrow valley. The peak sanctuaries were

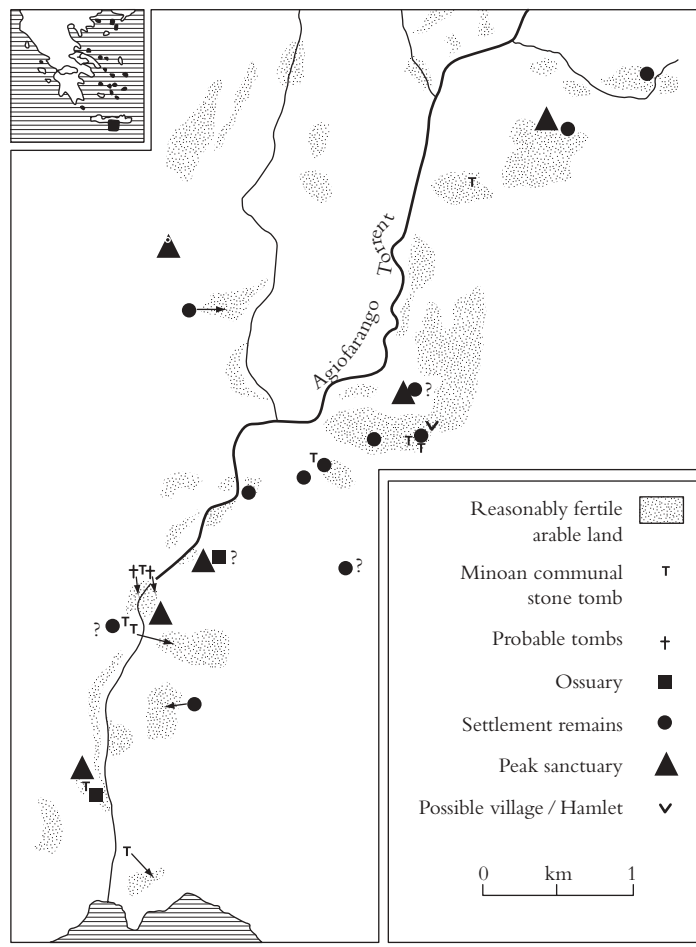


Figure 4.6 The Agiofarango Valley in Minoan times.
J. L. Bintliff, *Natural Environment and Human Settlement in Prehistoric Greece*. Oxford British Archaeological Reports 1977, Chapter 8, Figure 9.

a controversial identification, especially as some started in EM, since the site type was considered to commence from early palatial (MM) times. However, recent evidence elsewhere confirms such sanctuaries from EM2 times onwards, including perhaps what later became a major "state" peak shrine for the Knossos palace at Mount Iuktas (Day and Wilson 2002, Fitton 2002). Also novel was the discovery that the Agiofarango examples were on small rocky eminences rising out of the valley floor, whereas peak sanctuaries had previously been identified on prominent hill or mountain tops. Nonetheless, their unusual finds, and the physical unsuitability as occupation sites, together with the absence of tomb structures, made Blackman and Branigan's interpretation the most likely.

Although in the 1970s farming had virtually ceased in the surveyed sector of the valley, I was able to map a series of discontinuous blocks of land suitable for cultivation (Figure 4.6, and see Bintliff 1977b), revealing that the dispersed Minoan farms and tholoi marked associated scattered landholdings belonging to discrete social groups who mostly lived and buried by these fertile patches. The limited areas of land, and the closeness of these dispersed locations, indicated small units of people, probably one to a few families. The double tholoi at the hamlet was appropriate for a larger social group. To test this hypothesis independently, I examined estimates for body counts amongst the dug Mesara region tholoi, and taking the length of tomb use into account, confirmed that the typical tomb-using group was just a few families.

If the mini-peak sanctuaries are correctly identified, the Minoan population of the valley inhabited a small nucleation and a series of satellite farms, distributed following the patches of cultivable land, and accompanied by similarly dispersed small (family?) shrines. Including the upper valley not surveyed at that time, the total Minoan population was probably well within the scale of a face-to-face community (less than 200 people) and would necessarily have practiced exogamous marriages with nearby social groups at the same demographic scale. The Agiofarango settlement pattern does not evidence elite groups, although the burial finds from the Mesara regional tholoi when taken as a whole may suggest that a minority of the dead with richer gifts possessed higher status in their associated rural communities. However, heads of small kin groups or families more successful in their crop and animal production ("Big Men"), could have received more valuable burial-gifts, without this implying a local elite class.

personal identity and perhaps private property rights, whilst metal was imported and weapon display could be as much for social power as everyday function. Careful excavations of tholoi have been rare, problematizing comparison of gifts to the number of dead. Whitelaw (1983), assuming that daggers marked male family heads, was led to argue that tholoi were for single families. However, comparing body numbers to how long the tomb was in use indicates that rarely one, but more commonly several, families were responsible (Bintliff 1977a). Branigan (1993) reanalyzed the occurrence of gifts and concluded that two to three and rarely one family was typical for the burying group. The frequency of daggers then marks just selected males in a social group larger than the head of each nuclear family. Karytinos (1998) and Maggidis (1998) suggest that in well-excavated tomb contexts seals also occur too rarely for individual family use, and rather seem to be used by a minority, arguably higher-status group.

Branigan (1993), Murphy (1998), and Karytinos (1998) feel that in the final stages of the pre-Palatial era (EM3-MM1A) tholos and other built tombs elsewhere in Crete were being used by a rising social elite to legitimate their power, providing a platform for the following emergence of palace-states. Some multiple-tomb sites (e.g., Arkhanes) became theaters of kin-group competition and display in tomb dimensions and gifts, whilst single tomb locations remained in the previous mode of egalitarian rurality. Likewise, Sbonias (1999) used late EM and pre-Palatial MM1A sealstone types and distributions to identify a small

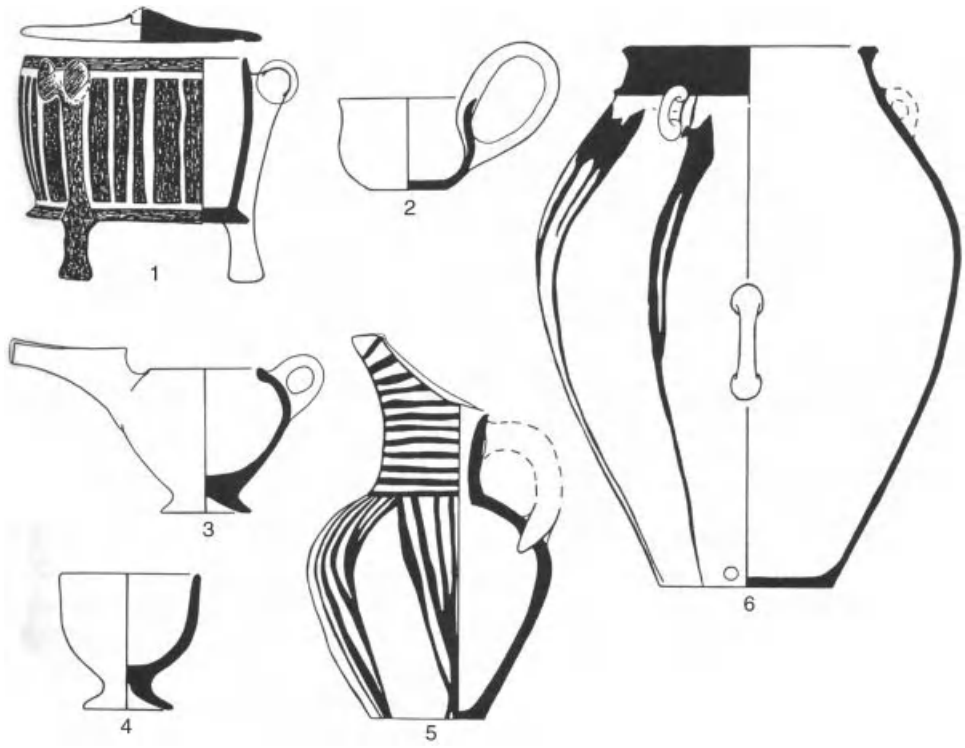


Figure 4.7 Selected Early Minoan wares, emphasizing the significance of drinking sets.
K. Branigan (ed.), *Cemetery and Society in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield 1998, Figures 1.5 and 8.1. Reproduced by permission of Continuum International Publishing Group.

number of larger settlements with an emergent elite, amidst an undifferentiated sea of villages and farms lacking social classes.

The non-tholos rectangular tombs of Central and Eastern Crete are relevant to this debate. Here, communal tombs are also characteristic for EM, although these are square or rectangular complexes of one to three rooms. Gifts and practices seem nonetheless comparable to the tholoi of South-Central Crete. Yet at Mochlos and Gournia the more modest tombs were placed in less prominent locations in the cemetery, and are poorer in finds. The more prominent and monumental house-tombs are associated with gifts of silver and gold cups and other precious finds, whilst such tombs have built terraces, shrines, and elaborate paved piazzas (Soles 1978, 1992; Whitelaw 2004).

As in EN-MN Greece, there is striking use of elaborately formed and decorated ceramics suitable for social dining and drinking in EM Crete (Figure 4.7). Apart from ceremonial deposits around and inside communal tombs, sets of appropriate wares also occur in clusters in settlement sites, especially the large "town-like" centers which will transform into "palaces" across or at the end of this period. These special deposits are taken by some to signify large-scale community feasting, perhaps reflecting the emergence of controlling families in the larger sites, coordinating ritual ceremonies and the display and consumption of surplus agricultural products (Driessen 2007).

Nonetheless, some scholars remain skeptical about the complexity of EM society. Watrous (1994) found no convincing evidence for a ranked society on Crete before the appearance of the First Palaces in MM1B, rejecting the emergent elite thesis of Branigan, Soles, and subsequently Driessen and Schoep. This creates difficulties in accounting for the implied scenario of

an immediately-subsequent, rapid, and widespread rise of palace-states. Moreover most authorities reject older theories of the arrival of new peoples or an elite at the end of EM, or a wave of civilizational "know-how" from Egypt or the Levant, which would set up these palaces from nothing. What is decisive for me is the likelihood that by the end of the Neolithic some later palace locations were large, even town-like communities, arguably complex corporate communities comparable to emergent city-states. On both these grounds, and the accumulating stratigraphic evidence from Driessen and Schoep, I prefer the view that during EM some larger settlements were theaters of political evolution ("court-complexes"), where leading families dominated large nucleated populations, whilst these centers already played a controlling role over surrounding rural communities. Following Sbonias, sealstones may have been an important part of status rivalry through the manipulation of food and craft surpluses. The fact that EM tombs do not clearly reflect all this need not surprise us when we learn that even during the First and Second Palace periods only one or two tombs can be claimed as symbolizing elite status.

Further symbolic culture in EM Crete

One of the most intriguing objects from the village of Fournoi Korifi is a vessel in the form of a woman, nicknamed the "Goddess of Myrtos." Its location was in the main room of a house, near a bench interpreted as an altar, suggesting a shrine. An adjacent storeroom contained a large collection of small fine ware vases and capacious storage jars. The presence of the female image in this context could confirm the association already suggested for Neolithic female figurines, between the home, fertility, and the nourishing and protection of human, animal, and crop reproduction (Preziosi and Hitchcock 1999).

The Early Minoan 3 crisis

Another, startling, fact in the puzzle of palatial origins is the apparent disasters of EM3 across the island (Watrous 1994). Surveys show a general pattern of the desertion of numerous settlements after EM2, then an MM1 resettlement of the landscape. This is supported from excavations, where the end of EM2 sees destruction and abandonment of many sites. At the major settlement of Knossos, where EM3 has been identified, it cannot be securely tied to a phase of human occupation. At Vasiliki, after fire-destruction at the end of EM2, just a small area contains meager EM3 finds.

We have reviewed the evidence for, and explanations of, a similar catastrophe on the late EH Mainland. Also on Crete a combination of warfare and ecological stress might be invoked. The evidence, unusual for Bronze Age Crete, for defended sites or defenses at otherwise open settlements in the period EM3-MM1 (Aghia Photia, Malia, Gournia) (Fitton 2002), surely marks unparalleled threats to Minoan society. Watrous (*pers. comm.*) believes that the practice of frequently merging EM3-MM1 ceramics to a single period may conceal greater discontinuities, and hypothesizes that a wave of new settlement locations in Eastern Crete might represent additional colonizers from the Cyclades.

Early Cycladic Culture

Introduction: The character of the Cyclades in later prehistory

The Bronze Age of the Central Aegean islands attracted attention from the nineteenth century. Small cist-grave cemeteries furnished with unique stone vessels, attractive ceramics, and strange stone figurines revealed a distinctive prehistoric Cycladic culture. Renfrew uncovered the later Neolithic colonizers of the Cyclades through excavations at Saliagos (Evans and Renfrew 1968), and systematized and reinterpreted the succeeding Early, Middle, and Late Cycladic Bronze Age phases (EC, MC, and LC) (Renfrew 1972). He subsequently used the important results of his excavations at the MC-LC town of Phylakopi on Melos to shed deeper light into the archaeology of this and the other islands (Renfrew and Wagstaff 1982). Further landmarks were his monograph on the LC shrine at Phylakopi (Renfrew 1985) and another on EC figurines (Renfrew 1991). On the island of Kea, American excavations at Kephala (Coleman 1977) and Aghia Irini (published as the *Keos* monographs), and field survey in the hinterland of the

Classical city of Koressia (Cherry *et al.* 1991), deepened knowledge of the Cycladic LN-BA. Spectacular Greek excavations at the "Pompeii of the Aegean" by Marinatos and Doumas, the MC-LC town of Akrotiri on the island of Santorini-Thera, have revealed intensive interactions between Cycladic societies and Minoan Crete (Forsyth 1999). Davis (1992) and Broodbank (2000) have provided novel insights into the social dynamics and maritime interactions of the islands with each other and with surrounding larger land masses (the Mainland and Crete).

The Cyclades have also been a magnet for holiday-makers from cooler climates since popular tourism swept across them in the later nineteenth century. Limited agricultural resources, an arid climate, and predominantly rocky environments have encouraged the perception that traditional island life before mechanization had probably changed little from prehistory. Nowadays the Cyclades are sustained primarily from outside, through tourist income or European Community and Greek state subsidies, but visitors could imagine that in pre-Modern times each island was largely self-sufficient, often focused on a single central harbor-town, balancing mixed farming with fishing, but exploiting close inter-island and island to Mainland distances to indulge in circular trade. Renfrew and Wagstaff (1982), and Cherry (1990) in wider studies of the colonization and early development of these and other Mediterranean islands, identified islands such as the Cyclades as ideal "laboratories" for studying social change, based on a predominance of isolation punctuated by episodes of external intervention.

Broodbank (2000) however, noting that the density of the Cycladic islands is without Mediterranean parallel, with total intervisibility (cf. Chapman 1990), challenges the assumption of each island as a bounded community. He convincingly demonstrates that Cycladic culture has always been a community of inter-island links, with regular if less intense interactions to both adjacent east and west Mainlands.

What is the significance of the EBA era on the Cyclades (EC) in itself, and as a precursor of the following MC-LC eras? Actually in none of these periods do we find palaces or indubitable states emerging locally. Even by the Late Bronze Age, the scarce signs of archives in the form of tablets, and the one or two residences of possible state officials, appear in contexts of external domination, or at least overwhelming influence, from the Minoan and then Mycenaean states on the periphery of the Cyclades (Renfrew and Wagstaff 1982, Davis 1992). What *can* however be seen are island towns, and although the first of these only appear at the very end of the EC period, there are earlier fortified villages which some see as their beginning.

The first settlement

A limited settlement of near-Mainland islands in Mesolithic and EN-MN times was followed by a wider occupation of the Cyclades as part of the expansive colonization throughout Greece during the LN-FN periods (ca. 5200–3200 BC). Significantly, although the advent of ard ploughs and pastoral secondary products provided key stimuli for occupying the generally less attractive agricultural environments of the Cyclades, the first sites show a strong locational interest in deep fish-rich bays, particularly in the first clear culture, that of Saliagos. Crops and domestic animals formed the economic foundations, but marine resources were probably a significant buffer against seasonal food shortages as well as a common food supplement. Since boats till the late EBA were beached not anchored, deep bays suggest wider resources than mere storm shelter. That marine food acted as a useful dietary supplement at certain times of the year, if not being consumed alongside more regular food staples, is confirmed by the dietary analysis of human bones from the EC site of Daskaleio (Broodbank 2000).

The Saliagos culture

The known LN Saliagos settlements are estimated at 70–150 inhabitants each, appropriate to face-to-face communities stabilized by social fission. Succeeding FN villages of 50–150 occupants had a similar economy. However, for viable demography, several of these settlements must have combined in exogamous marriage networks. We must imagine the venues of social gatherings either circulating around the component villages, or at a communal location, much as traditional Mediterranean villagers visit each other's annual

festivals. The long existence of seaworthy boats made such meetings possible, especially in summer, when little farming activity occurred and when seas were calmest.

Final Neolithic

Nonetheless, the discovery of double fortification walls, one bastioned, at the FN site of Strophilos on Andros (Televantou in *Horizon*), associated with rock-carvings of longboats, may indicate how quickly settlement and marine mobility may have led to raiding and less positive intercommunity interactions. It is surely no coincidence that this period sees the creation of fortified sites on the nearby Mainland and Crete.

The EC1 Grotta Pelos culture (ca. 3200–2800 BC)

This first Early Cycladic phase sees a dramatic rise in site numbers, yet these are usually small, apparently representing dispersed farmsteads of 1–2 families (Bintliff 1977a). Many are close to small dispersed cemeteries of individual stone cist (box) graves, where burial numbers would also be appropriate for a few families over several generations, whilst the dead reflect all ages and both genders. In many respects this landscape recalls the EM Agiofarango, except that Minoan tholoi are reusable communal tombs representing centuries of use.

Cherry (1979) observed acutely that the new density of EC farms was misleading. Since the EC period as a whole was very long, whilst a typical small site was in use for just a generation or two, only a handful of known sites could have been in contemporary use. EC farmers presumably exploited estates for a limited period, then shifted to another patch of fertile land. Given the arid climate, rocky soil, and low numbers of stock providing farmland manure, this is a sensible adaptation for keeping soils fertile after intensive use, but only feasible when population is low and land is plentiful. Renfrew (1972) calculated a Neolithic Cycladic population of 3000, and for EC more than 34,000, but Cherry downscaled this to just a few thousand for EC times (1979, Wagstaff and Cherry 1982). Broodbank (2000) notes that EM Knossos, estimated at 1290–1940 occupants, was not far below the entire Early Cycladic island population.

Despite the evidence of a distinct link between communities and land use possibilities, and a low population, artifacts show that exchange systems around the Cyclades were expanding in types and quantity. Marble vessels are a notable feature, and closed pottery shapes could have been used to contain traded materials. Yet the social needs of these dispersed, low-density societies were the same as before, and we would expect that several islands must have engaged in regular communal activities for marriage exchange, festivities which would have offered a prime opportunity for ritualized or purely functional trade. I still consider it possible that migratory fishing was another medium for inter-island contacts. Again as Broodbank rightly adds, small islands must always have depended on other larger ones to stay viable demographically.

Sites which might have served for integrative festivals, and other social and economic interactions, are still hard to demonstrate, however, and even the typical face-to-face village of the LN-FN was largely replaced by the small EC farm. One suggested locale is the Zas Cave on Naxos, where possible ritual deposits go back into LN-FN times. The existence there of accompanying domestic debris would strengthen rather than weaken the idea of a communal festival focus. Another element worth introducing is the symbolic culture now becoming more elaborate after simple beginnings in the Cycladic LN-FN. Figurines begin in the latter period but now become common, and are claimed to show distinct personal features, whilst also being mostly female. Perhaps linked with these is the fact that burials show diversity in gifts. Broodbank (2000) suggests that these aspects of symbolic culture and death ritual might reflect the importance of women marrying into other communities and bringing necessary fertility to small population groups, together with a recognition of individuals as nodes in social interactions which were vital to hold this dispersed society together.

In contrast to Neolithic Thessaly then, where Perlès sees symbolic culture as soothing friction in a very densely populated settlement system, we here see it serving to stimulate *closer* interaction in a very low-density settlement system. The appearance of

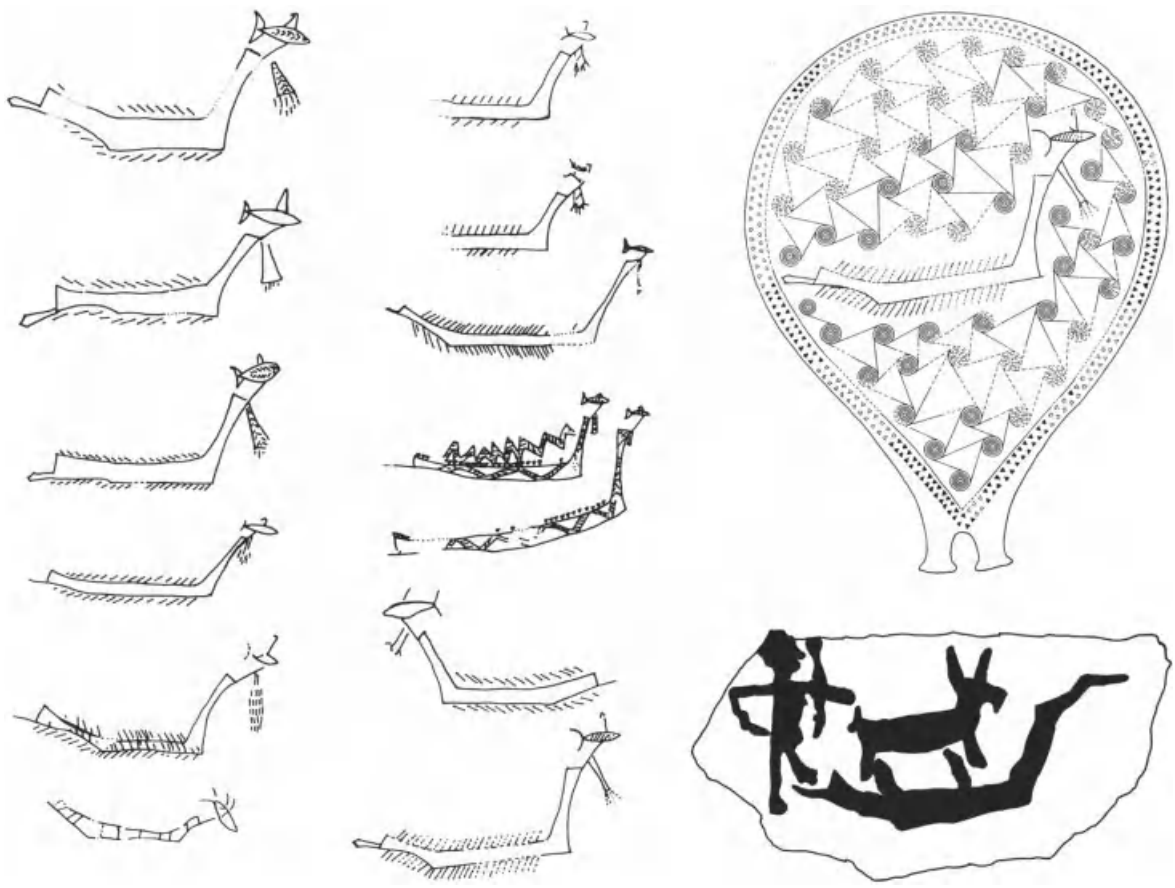


Figure 4.8 Early Cycladic boats.
C. Broodbank, *An Island Archaeology of the Early Cyclades*. © Cambridge University Press 2000, Figure 23.

fortifications at various stages from the FN to late EC in the islands may however indicate that raiding occurred too, an alternative way to obtain tradable items and wives. Indeed the impressively fortified if small settlements of Strofilas and Markiani, established in FN and EC1 respectively, can be linked to the better-known EC2–3 walled villages to suggest that the whole EC era saw a constant awareness of warfare (Renfrew, Introduction in *Horizon*).

Boats

What kind of boats were in use? Thorough recent research by McGeehan Liritizis (1988) and Broodbank (2000) enlightens us. Sadly, the EBA "shipwreck" from Dokos is not certainly a ship and anyway lacks a hull, whilst lead boat models could be recent forgeries. Securer evidence comes instead from depictions on Cycladic pottery (Figure 4.8). Two boat types are proposed, both longboats: a small and large boat, the latter being rowed by up to 25 oarsmen. The images prevent us seeing if the hull was a tree dugout or a clinker (constructed from overlapping planks); the former is possible for the small shape, but might be difficult for the larger. A notable feature is a high stern sometimes decorated with a large fish. Only at the end of the EC do we see Aegean depictions of sails and a deep hull, marking the diffusion of a more advanced ship-type from the Eastern Mediterranean.

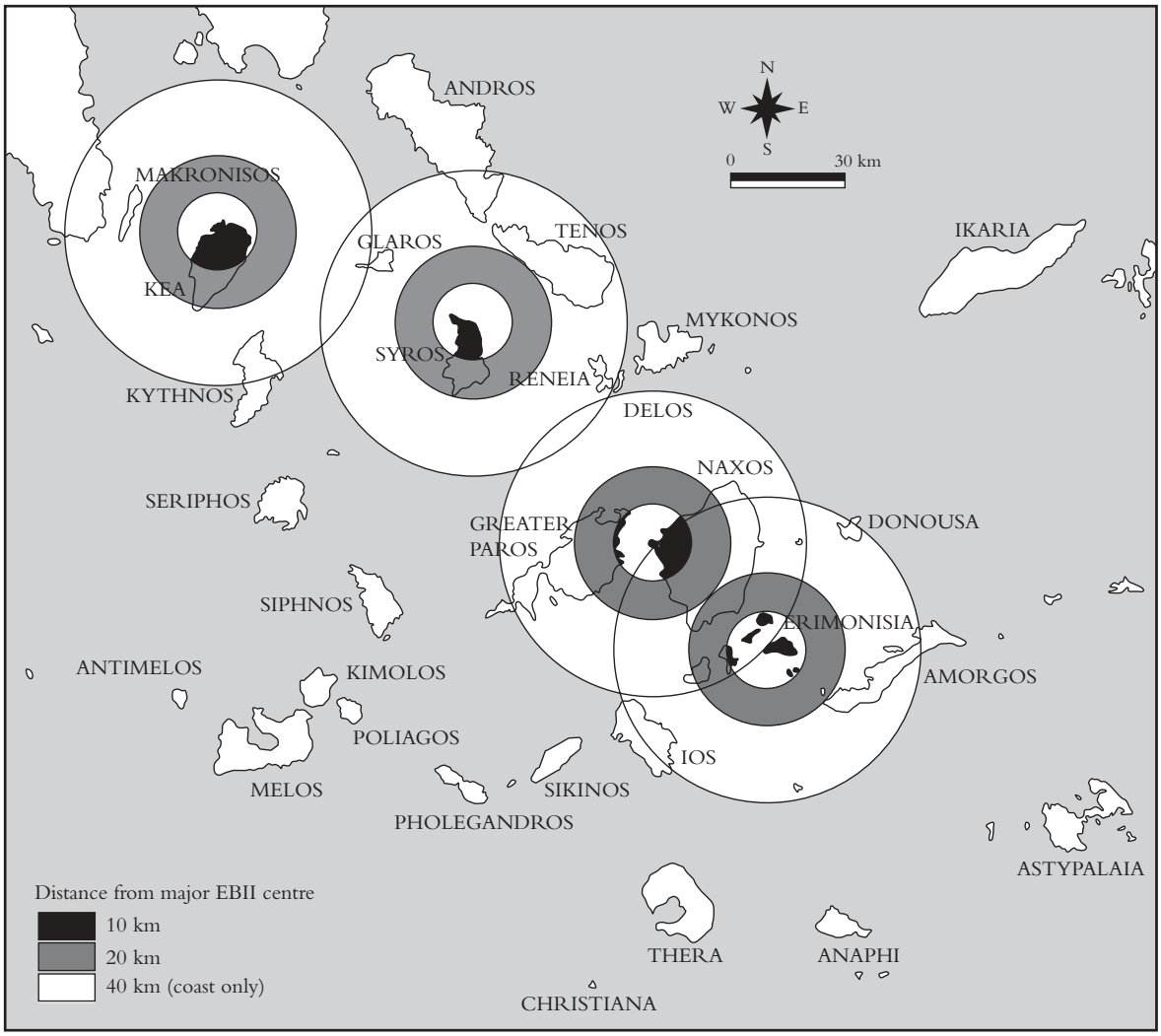


Figure 4.9 Travel ranges in the Early Cycladic Aegean from major island foci. The chief centers indicated, north to south, are Aghia Irini (Kea), Chalandriani (Syros), Grotta Aplomata (Naxos), and Daskaleio (Keros).
C. Broodbank, *An Island Archaeology of the Early Cyclades*. © Cambridge University Press 2000, Figure 85.

Since EC communities were small, manning the larger boat was a community effort of considerable risk. Broodbank believes this occurred for war, trading, ceremonies, and in general for long-range voyaging, leaving the small version for day-to-day fishing, local social visits, and carrying stock to dispersed grazing land. Even the larger boat however, with its shallow draft, could not have moved significant cargoes, although both types allowed easy beaching almost anywhere, rather than requiring protected anchorages.

Based on experimental archaeology on such sailless boats and ethnographic records of island mobility patterns, Broodbank estimates that the small boats could travel 20 km per day, or a 10 km return trip, the larger 40–50 km per day, or a 20+km return trip (Figure 4.9). Mapping the first range shows that the smaller boats could travel locally around specific

islands on a day-return basis, and reach a neighboring island in a day. The second range, plotted around the larger settlements which appear in EC2, creates day-return visits to one or more neighboring islands; but within a single day-long journey large blocks of the Cyclades are generally neatly focused on access to or from a single larger settlement, hinting that everyone was probably in reach of a larger population center. This two-level network of communications surely suggests how these generally dispersed and low-density populations formed social interactions at different temporal and demographic scales. Although larger sites appear absent in the west, similar radial networks presumably operated there too, either from undiscovered examples, or from islands settled by dispersed settlements. Since socio-demographic factors required communal gatherings of the inhabitants of dispersed island farmsteads, even if at open countryside festivities, such foci need not be large settlements as in the eastern islands. Indeed one possible non-residential ceremonial center has been identified in mature EC times (see below).

The EC2 period: The Keros-Syros culture

In this central, most flourishing era an "International Spirit" was created, which spread outwards to Crete and the Eastern Greek Mainland in cultural influence and imitation (Renfrew 1972). The cultural assemblage (Figure 4.10) includes the "sauceboats" (in pottery, occasionally metal), pedestal-based collared jars, "frying pans," metal weapons and jewelry, and the bulk of the famous figurines.

Site numbers rise further, but remain predominantly dispersed farms and small-group cemeteries. However some previous farms grow into villages, and additional population nucleations appear. The larger sites are nonetheless rarely more than a hectare in size, the key ones being Aghia Irini (Kea), Chalandriani-Kastro (Syros), Grotta Aplomata (Naxos), and Skarkos (Ios). Daskaleio-Kavos (Keros) is also extensive, but of disputed function. Estimated populations for these "centers," 150–250 people, retains them in a "face-to-face" mode, requiring exogamy for long-term survival. Like the EH Mainland, dependence on a penumbra of small farms or neighboring villages was necessary for social reproduction. Given the likelihood that the small farms recorded were rarely contemporary, indicating low population densities, a wide social interaction sphere is indicated to bring families regularly together, reinforcing the importance of maritime travel.

However on the rim of the Cyclades there are important exceptions to these generalizations, but on other Aegean islands. The most striking is the site of Manika (Sampson 2006), on Evvoia, a large island virtually part of the Eastern Mainland, where mixed Helladic and Cycladic (and in EH3 also Anatolian) cultural features appear. This remarkable settlement at its maximum covers 50–80 ha, although it is unclear how large the domestic zone was at any one time. It was a planned town with streets, regular house orientation, and fortifications, perhaps throughout the Early Bronze Age. The site of Kolonna on the island of Aegina is similarly placed between the Mainland and the Cyclades, but despite a size befitting a small village, its town-like plan and suspected political organization are also surprisingly complex. Further afield, in the North Aegean, the islands of Lemnos and Chios possess nucleated sites (Poliochni and Thermi respectively), small it seems and also of face-to-face scale (Davis 1992), although likewise surprisingly complex socially, since they are argued to exhibit resident elites (Kouka 2002). Significantly, these can be compared with the nearby Troad region of mainland Northwest Anatolia, where Early Bronze 2 Troy (Korfmann *et al.* 2001, Bintliff 2002) possesses a walled acropolis (Upper Town) with plausible "elite" mansions as well as a defended Lower Town. However in this case Troy II is 9 ha, probably a demographically self-sufficient proto-urban agglomeration or proto-city state.

Taken together, the Mainland Early Helladic Corridor Houses, Anatolian Troy, the Northeast Aegean fortified villages, and perhaps also Manika, may well evidence complex societies, either organized by an elite, or at least achieving corporate, proto-city state form. On Crete, despite the valid deconstruction of special status for certain rural architectural complexes, we have also seen that it is likely that proto-city state corporate communities existed in Early Minoan times at key later palace sites such as Knossos, Malia, and Phaistos, plausibly also with a controlling

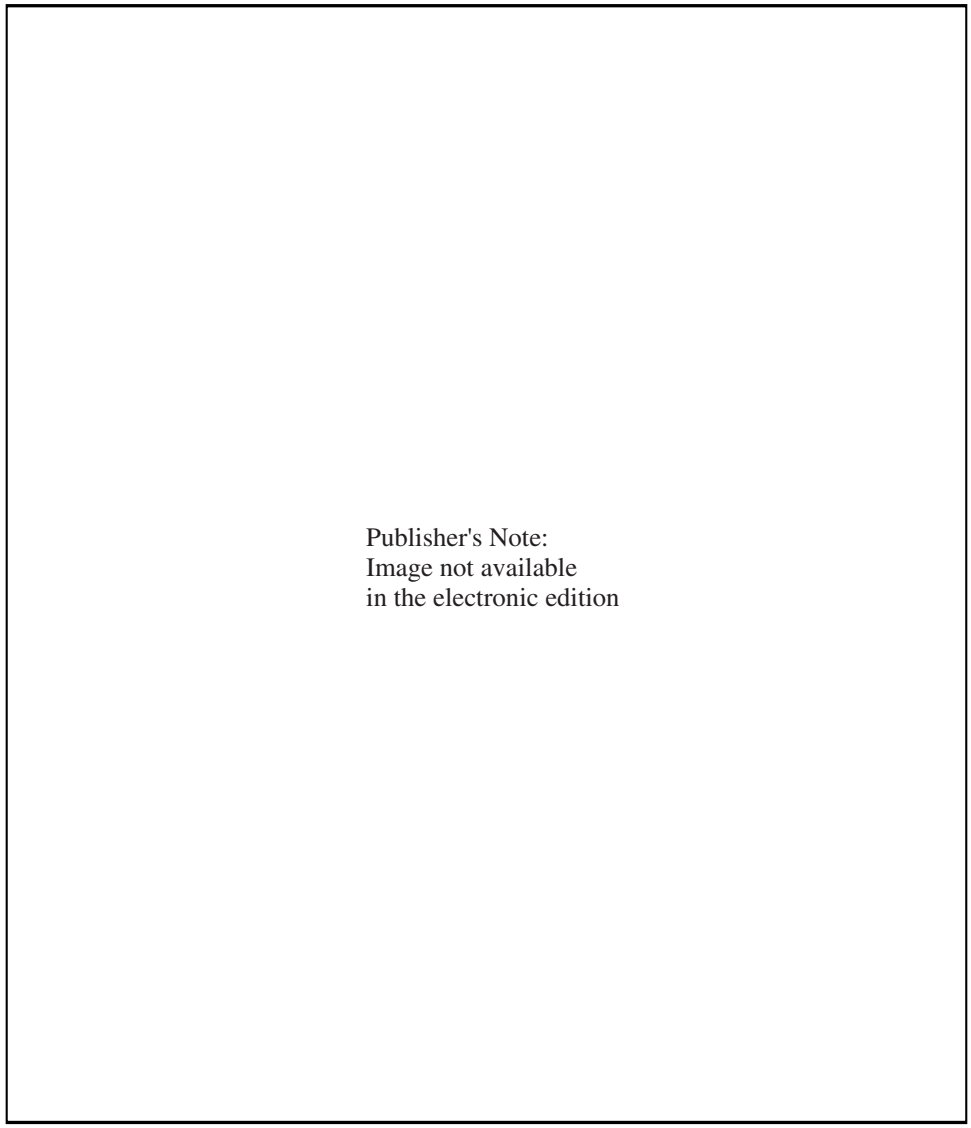


Figure 4.10 Typical ceramic and metal pot forms of Early Cycladic 2.
C. Broodbank, *An Island Archaeology of the Early Cyclades*. © Cambridge University Press 2000, Figure 60.

elite class. In contrast, the Early Cycladic cultures of the Cyclades merely evidence face-to-face villages, something extremely common in earlier Neolithic Greece, although the contemporary burial evidence (see below) points to community leaders. Is it because of the complexity of essential maritime networks, and the strong suggestions for intercommunal warfare, that such small EC communities nonetheless supported elite families?

The known Early Cycladic nucleated settlements possessed clear advantages for social and economic interaction and their members must have cooperated in maritime activity (a 25-man longboat would have to be supported by a minimum total community of

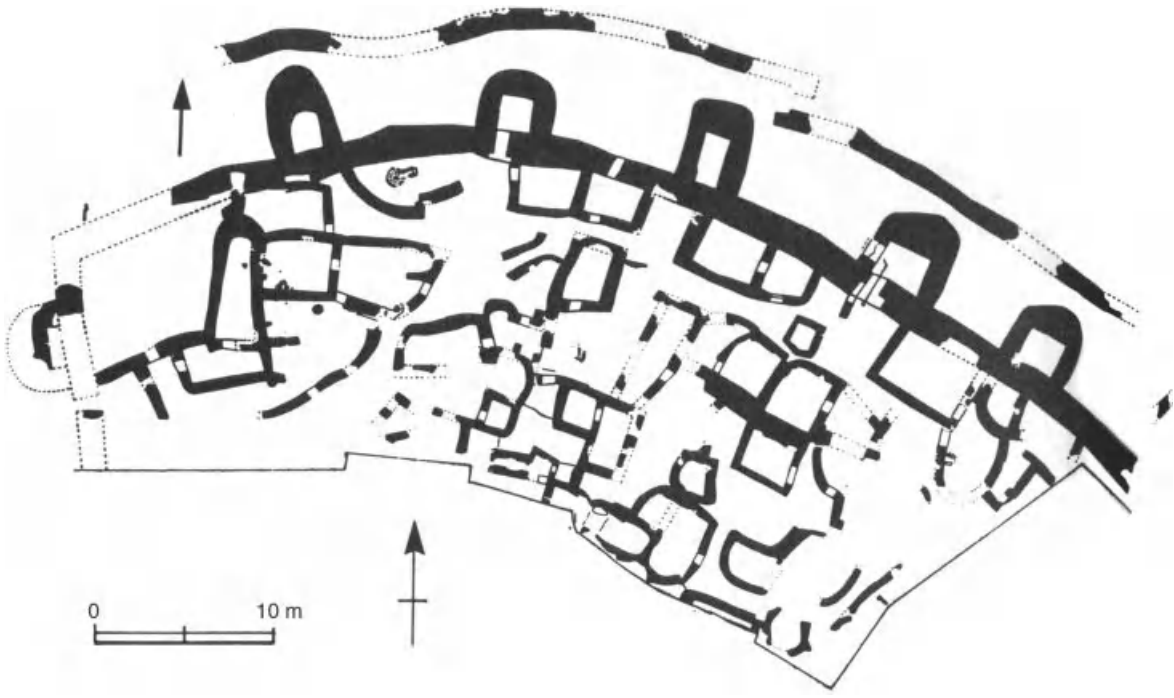


Figure 4.11 The fortified enclosure site at Chalandriani, Syros.
O. Dickinson, *The Aegean Bronze Age*. © Cambridge University Press 1994, Figure 4.5.

around 125 when we include their wives and children). Nonetheless it is puzzling that they are still too small (150–250 estimated) and had to intermarry with a wider social group of some 500 people for long-term reproduction. Broodbank (2000) is aware of this, and the map reproduced in Figure 4.9 of day-voyages in longboats radiating out from the known EC2 villages covers at least all of the Eastern Cyclades. But it is unclear if even these "small worlds," in which all the associated small and larger islands in each identified cluster might meet at a fixed point for festivals, contained 500 people. If these clusters needed to exchange partners *between* each other, the map reveals that this either required journeys of two days, or, perhaps more likely, a location at the joint border of two clusters might have acted as a meeting-point. Maybe an anomaly on this map gives a clue in this direction: there is a major overlap between the Naxos-centered radius and that placed around Daskaleio-Kavos on Keros to its south in the Eriminisia islands. This might support the view of some scholars that Daskaleio was not a permanent settlement at all, but a ceremonial meeting-place, since it lies at the rim of the Naxos cluster and could have allowed the populations of two clusters to interact.

Chalandriani-Kastri (Syros) and Daskaleio-Kavos (Keros)

At Chalandriani (Figure 4.11) a nucleated 1 ha EC2 settlement is associated with several cemeteries, but relocates in later EC2 to an adjacent hilltop with bastioned drystone walls. Broodbank (2000) on site area suggested 100–300 inhabitants, but Hekman's exhaustive (2003) analysis of the cemeteries lowers this to 75–100.

The Daskaleio-Kavos complex of findspots supports varied interpretations. The latest research identifies a fortified settlement on Daskaleio island of EC2 date (which with lower EBA sea levels was joined to the mainland), and on the adjacent main Keros island at Kavos another, open settlement of the same period, a metallurgical area, and a "Special Deposit" of EC1–3

age (Renfrew and Sotirakopoulou in *Horizon*). Doumas (1972) proposed Kavos as a burial zone for a mobile trading group, with the dead being conveyed here. Renfrew (1991) compared it to the Classical role of the islet of Delos in the center of the Cyclades, as a pan-Cycladic sanctuary with many ritual deposits. We observed earlier (Figure 4.9), that its longboat radius is not discrete but overlaps with another; its marginal location could have acted as a border meeting-place for the inhabitants of the Grotta Aplomata "small world" *and* that which should exist for the Southern Cyclades. If Kavos and Daskaleio are permanent settlements, their surface area implies 100–150 people each. Like Chalandriani, external partnerships for social reproduction still seem necessary, even if the two sites are contemporary. Renfrew's recent project at the "Special Deposit" has not confirmed its regional "sanctuary role," and the degree of robbing cannot rule out that it was originally a rich cemetery. Nonetheless there does seem to be unparalleled ceremonial deposition of hundreds of already-broken figurines, marble bowls, and ceramics, as well as localized parts of human bodies, which might still indicate some remarkable religious significance to the locality, although how far this extended beyond the island of Keros remains unclear.

The finds from these two important sites, and from other villages, are more numerous and varied than from typical EC2 farm sites, showing greater exchange activity in marble, metal, or pottery. However, a settlement 30 to 40 times the size of a family farm would naturally exhibit extraordinary artifact densities and a wider spectrum of types, not only due to sampling problems, but also because such nucleations were also magnets for social interactions between near and distant communities. To propose that there was a political hierarchy of central places and subordinate farms requires better arguments than these alone, especially as the scale of these nucleations is clearly that of villages not town or even proto-town. Thus the importance of recent discoveries of late EC2 clay sealings from the Cave of Zas (Naxos) and the small (if fortified) settlement of Markiani (Amorgos) (Marangou in *Horizon*), suggesting links with the Lerna sealings and the common use of seals in later EM Crete. Although inadequate to demonstrate a redistributive, centralized economy, they suggest far more than simple household organization of products, bringing the Cyclades into the orbit of early systems of property marking and perhaps organized distribution of goods, which might indeed reflect Early Cycladic class distinctions (Renfrew 2004).

The islands of the Northeast Aegean

The EC Cyclades till recently lacked possible elite residences to match their occasional wealthy burials, whilst larger sites merely indicate communal cooperation and warfare. Recent discoveries of larger buildings are still not clearly elite homes. Clearer social classes are recognizable in the Northeastern Aegean islands and adjacent Anatolian Mainland. Preziosi and Hitchcock (1999) compare EH Corridor Houses with the "mansion-like" enclosed site, with bastioned walls, at the settlement of Troy II, where a fortified inner acropolis with formal entry gates leads to one large and four smaller "megaron" houses (a plan with sequent access chambers), plausibly elite dwellings (Korfmann *et al.* 2001). Detailed study of EBA "towns" on the islands of Lemnos, Lesbos, Samos, and Chios (Kouka 2002) argues that alongside communal facilities and infrastructural provision (town planning, a coherent street system, defensive walls, public storehouses and water control, and possible meeting-houses), a resident elite group are strongly indicated (a dominant house or walled-off complex associated with metalworking, and by the presence of prestige goods and hoards as well as sealing practices).

Metallurgy and other trade items

Cycladic marble is a famous resource, and was already widely exploited in this period, but the sources of contemporary Aegean metals have required scientific analyses to trace exchange routes. The island of Siphnos produced silver, gold, lead, and possibly copper, and Kythnos copper, whilst the Mainland region of Attica, within easy communication for the Cyclades, and including sites with a strong Cycladic cultural content, produced silver, lead, and copper. Remarkably the island population centers do not coincide with lithic or metal sources (Nakou 1995), suggesting that population nucleation may reflect land use and demography, and positioning in relation to maritime

social networks, rather than trade and industry. Larger settlements may also signify the "historical" achievements of particular social groups. The continuing wide spread of Cycladic obsidian throughout the Aegean raises issues of who was responsible and how much organization was involved. Carter (1998) notes that key larger sites on the coasts of the Mainland and Northern Crete have more Cycladic obsidian than some of the Cycladic islands, and on Crete it is often obtained for burial gifts and prestige more than for everyday use. The founding of small-scale Cycladic colonies in such areas has been proposed, and may indicate opportunistic trading ventures, for which the Neolithic model of Perlès (see Chapter 3) provides an older foundation.

Cycladic ceramics were exchanged between the islands but also with the Greek Mainland, and such products were also copied locally beyond the Cyclades. Taken with the other evidence for widespread circulation of lithic tool material, metals, grinding-stone, marble, and perhaps wine to Crete, this has encouraged several scholars to envisage the Cycladic economy as driven by manufacturing and trade (e.g., Marthari in *Horizon*). Without underestimating the vigorous exchanges now documented, one must beware of incorporating modern economics into ancient and prehistoric societies, since this tends to ignore other mechanisms of a more social and cultural nature. Moreover the existence of a class of very small settlements entirely dependent on trade for food seems an unlikely scenario for this era, prompting the proposal that communities might rather have supplemented agricultural and fishing activities with local and long-distance exchanges.

Social structure

Renfrew (1972) portrayed the Early Bronze Age as transitional between the relatively egalitarian village societies of the Neolithic and the highly hierarchical state societies of the Middle and Late Bronze Age, a Chieftain society. Yet the Cyclades offer ambiguous evidence. Larger sites with a wider variety and number of trade goods, as well as weaponry in some graves, and individual burials with more than average gifts in larger cemeteries, need not imply permanent Chieftains. These larger sites, though sometimes fortified, are villages, with populations probably within face-to-face parameters. Richer graves could be older males of more prominent families, key nodes in small scale kin-based societies, rather than an aristocracy. Broodbank (2000) sees them as "Big Men," persons of temporary community status based on individual achievement in social or economic affairs. However Hekman (2003), analyzing the Chalandriani cemetery, offers a convincing argument for both "clan" groups and a communal leading family (see below).

The larger longboats required a major part or even the majority of village males, indicating a communal decision to undertake voyaging for the benefit of the village. Inter-island raiding might explain the defenses of several sites, with metal, other trade items, and women as booty. The defended FN site of Strophilos could mark an early start to piracy. However, given the demographic dependence of even larger villages on other settlements, such aggression might have been against more distant settlements, pooling warriors from a larger village and its surrounding farms and hamlets to attack the next "small world" of like type. A failed raid, or a shipwreck during exchange ceremonies, would have been catastrophic to the community left behind. Broodbank rightly suggests that longboat trips gave rise to songs and poems of the deeds of the ancestors, whilst the boats themselves, requiring communal effort, were probably surrounded by ritual.

Were the village sites foci of economic power? Through their likely domination of exchange networks they plausibly tied the smaller sites around them to their populations, whilst it was probably these larger communities that organized longboat construction and voyaging. These links can explain the spread of similar styles of decorated pottery, both copies and real exports. One area where recent research shows promising insights into social organization is the recognition of one substantial building in several settlements, although these are variously interpreted as sanctuaries (Strofilas), chief's houses (Ftelia), and Cycladic parallels to administrative-central storage structures of the Mainland Corridor House type (Koukounaries, on which see Katsarou-Tzevelaki and Schilardi in *Horizon*).

Burials in the EC are cist graves for individuals or rarely for several presumed family members, usually

with limited, probably personal objects as gifts. The small size of most cemeteries, their wide dispersal over the islands, and their normal use-life of a few generations, marked the land and probably homes of rural families. Exceptions, such as the 1000 or more burials associated with the village of Chalandriani on Syros, given the timescale of the settlement complex and cemetery, of some 400–600 years, offer a remarkable chance to probe deeper into EC society (Hekman 2003). The early EC2 settlement, ca 1 ha, probably lies under modern Chalandriani village, succeeded in late EC2 by a smaller fortified settlement at Kastri to the north. The associated cemetery lies between them. The graves are almost entirely individual drystone built tombs with small corbelled roofs, facing east and down to the sea and a small bay. Is this alignment, like Cretan tholos tombs, facing the life-giving sun but away from the sight of the living? Hekman prefers a prosaic explanation, the dominant sloping topography. Many excavations cumulatively indicate some 1000 original tombs, but this when spread over time reduces to a living population of 75–100 people, or 10–14 nuclear families.

The minority of graves with usable records can on statistical analysis of their contents be split roughly equally between what appear to be female and male graves (Clusters 1 and 3), and apart from the likely absence of infants, seem to contain the entire community. The female graves have a round plan, bowls, jars, pans, stone tools, palettes, bone tubes for pigment, and pigment itself. Male graves are rectangular in form and contain cups, metal tools, and specific ornaments. Cluster 2 graves are both male and female but are distinctive through kits argued to be for tattooing, perhaps signaling an age group. Within the cemetery are five spatially-discrete groups of tombs, argued to be small kin groups of 2–3 families each (thus hardly "boat communities," as almost the entire settlement's adult males would be needed to man the larger longboats). As for wealth variations, 75 percent of recorded grave contents have just 0–3 items, whilst 25 percent contain two-thirds of all gifts. In the well-published sample, two burials represented a tiny elite class with far higher assemblages (17 and 29 pieces respectively). Hekman argues persuasively that the 25 percent wealthier graves were heads of families, both male and female, whilst the richest exceptional burials in the sample are representative of single community leaders, perhaps for each generation of use of the site. It is notable that "wealth" was shown less by exclusive access to special artifacts but rather through the number of items (which might reflect accumulated property but also grave-gifts from a larger number of mourners).

If the entire community could man 2–3 small boats or a single longboat, the role of the community leader could be closely tied to expeditions to other islands for socialization, exchange, and perhaps raiding. This agrees with the analysis noted earlier for Levkas by Kilian-Dirlmeier (2005), who suggests that the EBA Aegean was a mosaic of different levels of social complexity. She argues that maritime activity was a suitable nexus in which certain families might have developed higher status in the community through the successful organization of high-risk but high-profit expeditions. This seems plausible to account for the rare appearance of very rich graves in such small communities.

Other interaction spheres

As we have already observed, the Cyclades interact at a lesser scale with other cultural networks linked by proximity and the sea (Broodbank 2000). In the Northeast Aegean the town at Troy shows strong connections to the island walled settlements on Lemnos and Lesbos. Advanced bronze metallurgy occurs, and in late EB2 these products and skills spread into the Aegean metal zone dominated by the Cycladic culture. In the Southeast Mainland and the adjacent islands of Euboea and Kea, a network of big coastal EB2 villages has been recognized (Aghia Irini, Aghios Kosmas, Askitario, and Raphina), along with several sites dominated by the seemingly giant settlement at Manika. Worth noting is their mixed Helladic and Cycladic culture. Possible Cycladic settlement on northern coastal Crete is matched by Cretan colonization of Kythera island off the southeast Peloponnese (Zapheiropoulou in *Horizon*).

Late EC2 and EC3

We have already seen that the final phase of the Aegean Early Bronze Age witnesses widespread cultural dislocation and destructions. Thus signs of

change in late EC2 are of interest. The spread of Northeastern Aegean metallurgy is associated with Anatolian pottery styles which indicate new forms of food and drink consumption and the gradual introduction of wheel-thrown technology for making ceramics to supplement continued handmade production. On the other hand, the increase in fortifications around the larger Cycladic villages in this Kastri subphase has been connected to these novelties, to suggest an invasion or migration into Southern Greece by people from the North Aegean or adjacent Mainlands.

Careful evaluations (Davis 1992, Rutter 1993) play down the implications of these new cultural influences in ceramics and metal, whilst the increase in fortifications follows earlier EH2 walls on the Mainland and in the Northeast Aegean, and growing evidence for Cycladic fortifications from FN through to EC2. Migrations are thus seen skeptically. Since there are certainly serious human destructions throughout the EB3 Aegean, one should be cautious in denying that cultural redirections and increased signs of intercommunity warfare in the *preceding* late EC2 period might not shed light on this.

The EBA 3 period (ca. 2200–2000 BC) is one of dramatic changes. For EC3 the poverty of data reflects large-scale abandonments of major and small sites, and at certain settlements clear further destructions, with as much as a 150–200 year gap possible before reoccupation or resettlement occurs (Rutter 1993). We earlier introduced the various theories for this catastrophe, but in reviewing the Cyclades Davis and Rutter are skeptical of most explanations:

1. The "Coming of the Greeks" theory is difficult to reconcile with the cultural changes noted, and is not necessarily required by the linguistic evidence.
2. Sherratt and Sherratt's proposition (1993) of an Aegean destabilized by being drawn into larger commercial and political spheres emanating from the advanced states of the Eastern Mediterranean is problematic, since Aegean involvement in such spheres is slight until the developed Middle Bronze Age.
3. Widespread soil erosion has ambivalent chronology and effects (negative and positive), although possible ties with a contemporary phase of prolonged Eastern Mediterranean drought coincident with EB3 could just conceivably have triggered major social breakdown.

All these theories, whether individual or combined, need to account for both the apparent disappearance and at times destruction of large numbers of Early Bronze Age sites, and then at the same time for exceptional settlements which survive the EB3 era. One example of the latter is the important site at Kolonna (Aegina island), a bridge between the South Mainland and the Cyclades, where, despite a destruction episode in late EH3, the site's occupation runs through both EH2 and EH3 and on into a major urban phase during the Middle Bronze Age (Davis 1992; Rutter 1993; Gauss and Smetana in *Horizon*).

The symbolic culture of Early Cycladic society

Figurines

Easily the most famous images of Greek prehistory are the marble figurines from the Cycladic Early Bronze Age, whose modern replicas are a standard item in tourist souvenir shops throughout Modern Greece. It is strange for us to discover, as Colin Renfrew reminds us in his classic study of these sculptures (1991), that when these works of art first came to public notice in the late nineteenth century, they were considered primitive and clumsy. However shortly afterwards, when the Modern Art movement in Western Europe turned to a similar simplification, these marble figurines were reassessed as the masterpieces of Bronze Age Henry Moores. As Renfrew goes on to elaborate in his monograph, the figurines are only a part of a culture in which many other objects were made with great care and skill, such as marble vessels and ceramics (see Figure 4.10), and with all such media we need to question if the artisans and users of all these, to our eyes, remarkably attractive objects, saw them as "art" at all. Unfortunately, although the statues range in size from some 10 cm to human life-size, so few have been recovered from their original context of deposition rather than via the antiquities market, that there is no clear guide to their function. Clearly many if not most come from burials (Gill and

Chippindale (1993) estimate 72 percent of the 1600 documented), but this does not imply that they were made purely for accompanying the dead, and even if this were so, their symbolic meaning in a grave could have varied. Recent excavations at Kavos on the island of Keros by Renfrew (Whitley 2007, Renfrew in *Horizon*) appear to have confirmed his theory that it formed a Cycladic focus for ritual, where very large numbers of broken figurines were brought here to be deposited in a ceremonial context.

The very beginning of generalized settlement on the Cyclades, with the Late Neolithic Saliagos culture, is already associated with marble figurines (Figure 4.12) but they belong to the Neolithic Greek and Near Eastern style. In the following Final Neolithic, at Kephala on Kea, both ceramic figurines and marble vessels show the development of characteristic Early Cycladic styles, and the formal cemetery here also introduces the Cycladic form of burials. However the florescence of Cycladic Bronze Age art, as the chart indicates, is in the EC1–2 periods of the third millennium BC (Grotta-Pelos and Keros-Syros phases).

The commonest figurine appears on analysis to be female, with folded arms, and naked, with a highly schematic appearance. It appears throughout the islands and on their margins, such as parts of the Eastern Greek Mainland and in Early Minoan Crete. Much less common are other types of figurine, including some males, and these can be portrayed in more varied poses, such as the best-known examples of the figurines as a whole, the musicians (playing the harp and flute), but also rare armed men. Since the musicians are the most striking, compared to the enigmatic "folded-arm" variety, there remains an element of doubt if such role-playing objects are all originals rather than modern "fakes," as it is still impossible to date stone objects of this type (although happily at least one harp-player is securely tied to an Early Bronze Age context).

In terms of their conditions of production, workshops have not yet been discovered. Getz-Preziosi (1987) has deployed an art historian's approach of trying to recognize distinctive schools of "master craftsmen" on style details, but this is controversial. Perhaps more significant is the realization, from the minute study of the corpus of figurines, that nearly all seem to have been painted. Although the aim was to highlight detail, the effect dramatically alters their appearance, with hair and eye color and painted designs on the face (resembling warpaint or tattoos rather than makeup, to my eyes). It can be suggested that the canonical "undifferentiated human," till recently forming the accepted reading of the figurines, now appears to be a distinctive individual, very much affecting the possible meaning of such objects.

Hekman's (2003) analysis of gift associations in the large cemetery at Chalandriani found a strong grouping of some graves which possessed equipment for body decoration. On ethnographic analogy he suggested that adults and juveniles on the brink of adulthood may have been tattooed. However, here figurines were associated with male heads of households.

What more can be said about use? In general the figurines cannot stand upright, so that they might have been held or placed recumbent; this could indicate a ritual activity and suitability for tomb deposition respectively, or both. Graves are undoubtedly the final depositional context for the majority, and it is suggested that the finer pieces may have been made as grave-goods. But they also occur in settlements. The fact that the objects are broken or repaired when put in burials could imply that they had a role in the lifetime of the deceased or their social group, maybe in a cult context, and then were sealed with the body of someone closely tied to their former use. This might be linked to a concept that they represent real people or ancestors. On the other hand, whereas these smaller objects may be associated with group representations, even when focusing on particular individuals of significance within the group (living or ancestors), the largest figurines, which cannot fit into a typical EC cist (stone box) grave, and are unfortunately not yet linked to a known archaeological context, would more likely have been placed in a formal ritual context, which we might think of as a shrine. In the Middle and Late Bronze Ages of the Cyclades, shrines have indeed been excavated with terracotta figurines inside them, some up to life-size (Davis 1992), although by then the figure styles are from Minoan Crete and the Mycenaean Mainland rather than in a Cycladic tradition. Renfrew's hypothesis that the site of Daskaleio-Kavos could have been such an inter-island ritual center is now supported by his recent fieldwork there. Large numbers of deliberately broken

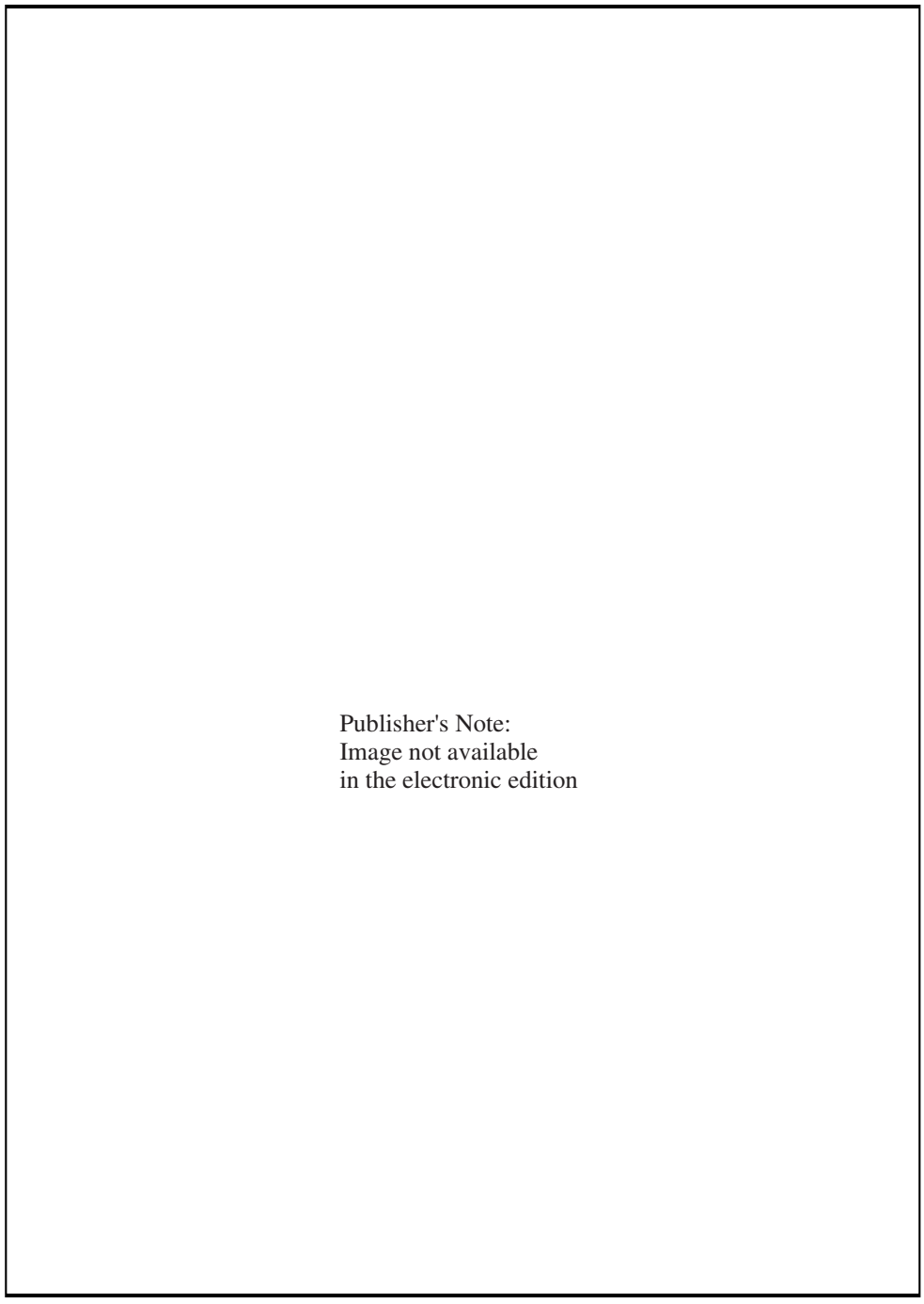


Figure 4.12 Cycladic symbolic culture. Typology of figurines by period, oldest at the top of the sequence.
C. Renfrew, *The Emergence of Civilization* (Study in Prehistory). London 1972, Figure 11.8. © 1972 Methuen & Co. Reproduced by permission of Taylor & Francis Books UK.

figurines and marble vessels were deposited, it seems from many different locations, where the figurines were "destroyed" before being brought to this cult locality. In contrast to their deposition in someone's burial, does this mark an alternative "resting-place" for the personalities they represented in life?

Despite the fact that a fine example of such a figurine might command up to a million dollars in the high-art saleroom today, and that since the early twentieth century these objects have been treasured for their classic purity of idealized human form, we clearly need to discard these and many other preconceptions in order to begin to comprehend this art in its *original* context. Experimental archaeology has shown that making such objects did not require immense skill or time, so that the character of island society as we have reconstructed it earlier in this chapter, one of a network of villages and hamlets, poses no difficulty for the production of these items. That same society, with the constant requirement for social interactions within and between the Cycladic islands, seems also to harmonize with the discovery of the personalization of the figurines. The recent emphasis on the importance of dress and body paint fits in well with recent insights into burial gifts with their jewelry, tweezers (for depilation?), and the possible use of obsidian blades for body ornamentation. The well-made ceramics and stone vessels, particularly special forms such as the "sauceboats" (Figure 4.10) seem to reflect a special attention to social drinking and dining. A recent suggestion that the flat ceramic vessels popularly called "frying-pans" were used to mix cosmetics, remains in the same sphere of interpretation, as would the thought that water poured into their rimmed surface could form a simple mirror.

All these aspects could be bound up with the "social" presentation of the body, to situate all these aspects of Cycladic material culture into a mentality highlighting group interactions. In this context, one reasonable hypothesis would suggest that Cycladic figurines could represent both real people, as nodes of social interaction, and divine forces as nodes of society's ritual interaction. In the absence of a system of genuinely large communities acting as a focus for individual islands, or as centers for a much larger scale of sociability between several islands, we may be seeing instead an exaggerated emphasis on chains of smaller-scale interactions: these would revolve around communal meals, voyages, marriages, burials, festivals, and acts of group worship, materialized for us in the rich and attractive Cycladic symbolic culture of the pre-urban phases of the Bronze Age.

The Early Bronze Age in Northern Greece

The archaeology of "the other Greece" is gradually rising in favor amongst researchers, strongly aided by vigorous archaeology departments in the provinces of Northern Greece, innovative work by the local Archaeological Services, and a growing number of international field projects (see Andreou *et al.* 1996, Andreou 2001). It is still difficult to gain a full picture of Bronze Age developments in this large region, however, and one suspects many surprises are in store when ongoing research becomes accessible through international publications.

As occurs also in later Bronze Age times, the coastal zone of Thessaly near modern Volos has revealed sites with strong exchange connections to the South Aegean and interesting features pointing to more complex social organization. Pevkakia is a promontory once flanked by two bays, with a circuit wall and an area of ca. 2 ha, where excavations have shown large buildings at different phases of the EBA. Nearby Petromagoula also has a circuit wall. However further evidence that might suggest a political or settlement hierarchy is lacking. Inland, the very dense Thessalian Neolithic tell societies undergo radical settlement discontinuity to the EBA. Large-scale abandonments are followed by relocations, and initially a drop in site numbers, recovering only in later Bronze Age times. The smaller sites of the Neolithic are widely replaced by rarer larger tells, although these are best evidenced in Middle to Late Bronze Age times. A wider use of the landscape is associated with a broadening of the economy, and one can suspect that much of the locational and economic shifts are connected to the full adoption of the plough, animal traction, and the Secondary Products Revolution. Some argue that because painted wares decline in the Bronze Age and households make their storage and workplaces more private, there has occurred a process of disruption of

Neolithic communal dining and social interaction, emphasizing competitive families. Nonetheless signs of the rise of an elite are lacking away from the coast, whether in houses, art or burial. Within Thessaly and to a small extent with other Aegean regions, exchanges of pottery continue, but their significance is unclear.

In Macedonia, the western regions also see expansion of site locations from Neolithic into the Bronze Age, attributed partly to the same economic developments as in Thessaly. Additionally, since increasingly hilltop locations are favored, the role of intercommunity warfare has been raised, and perhaps also the appearance of some minor district centers. Although clear evidence for the latter is lacking, local researchers now question whether Northern Greece need any more be assumed to stagnate into undefended village life in the EBA whilst the South develops successive civilizations. In central Macedonia a similar discontinuity in settlements is observed to that in Thessaly, with widespread abandonments and relocations between Neolithic and EBA times, plus site number reductions. However this is followed by a settlement recovery in the later Bronze Age, and we can still see an overall wider use of the landscape over time. Only in the later Bronze Age are there clear signs of an emergent settlement hierarchy. In eastern Macedonia and Thrace, a broadly similar sequence of large-scale settlement transformations seems indicated.

In Northwestern Mainland Greece (Tartaron 2004), ongoing survey and excavation projects promise to revolutionize our knowledge of the Bronze Age, so the traditional assumption of minimal development may need serious revision, something not unexpected when we consider the isolated elaborate burials already discussed from offshore Levkas island.

The Early Bronze Age: An Annaliste Perspective

This long and eventful phase of Greek Prehistory offers suitable evidence for processes at all three of the classic "Braudelian" timescales. On the one hand, in the long-term evolution of Greek society, the Early Bronze Age appears to be a pivotal era in which the creation of political classes and regional foci of economic and social power occurs in many, but perhaps just a minority, of the regions of Southern Greece (Kilian-Dirlmeier 2005). Despite critique of Renfrew's arguments for this view, the evidence in total seems to me more in harmony with this scenario, than that of purely egalitarian villages. The apparent lack of such developments in Northern Greece remains enigmatic, especially as further north in the Balkans there are also increasing signs of complex regional changes focusing on major settlements during the EBA (Harding 2000). According to Renfrew, the chief stimuli for the Aegean "high cultures" of EH, EM, and EC were a combination of the economic boost provided by the cultivation and storage of olive oil and wine, and the drive to increased trade promoted by the spread of bronze metallurgy (also associated with increased warfare). We have also noted the increasing effect of the likely widespread adoption of plough traction and the use of secondary products from domestic animals. All these elements involved diffusion into Greece of economic practices out of adjacent lands.

In the latter context, we should not underestimate the influence of more complex societies on Aegean developments (Anatolian, Levantine (Syro-Palestine), and Egyptian), attested by the Aegean adoption of seals and sealing, new forms of ceramics and by the end of the EBA new ceramic technologies, and other craft skills in stone and metalworking. The exact significance of the Aegean's "periphery" relations to these societies remains to be further elucidated, but this is an important issue if we accept that the EBA is in many respects a more elaborate world than that of the Neolithic. However, the fact that throughout Europe this period witnesses the clear appearance of individual male status linked with symbols of war, whether in burial or in public art (Shennan 1993), demonstrates that the novelties of Aegean polyculture and limited Near Eastern contacts can only be a partial explanation. Perhaps greater weight should be sought in more indirect but wider ranging economic changes, notably the diffusion of the plough, secondary products, and metallurgy.

On the medium term of one or more centuries, a greater abundance of data and refined chronologies allow us to obtain an increasingly nuanced picture of variety between each major phase of the EBA, with now sub-phases being highlighted as historically

significant (for example the Kastri phase of late EC2). Nonetheless, a cyclical pattern dominates all three major regions in focus, EH, EM, and EC, with signs of a developmental rise, climax, and decline associated with the three subsequent phases of EB1, 2, and 3 in each area. This suggests that below the "big picture" of the long term, the era has its own internal dynamic of increasing then decreasing complexity. As this pattern is very common in archaeological sequences, and we shall indeed see such a cyclicity repeated throughout the later periods of Greek prehistory and history, some comment now seems appropriate (see Bintliff 1997a for a wider discussion).

If we observe the development of rural or urban settlements in any part of the Mediterranean world, and at any period since the Neolithic commenced locally, comparable phenomena appear: the rise and fall of rural settlement numbers, and of the size and number of nucleated settlements. This can be associated with pre-state, as well as state and imperial political organizations. Explanations have included overpopulation and land degradation, climate fluctuations, the instability of complex social and political systems, a collapse due to internal warfare or invasion/migration from beyond the region, and the ebb and flow of long-distance commercial networks. Sometimes combinations of these factors have been invoked, and indeed current thinking would argue that human societies are complex and adaptive enough to require more than monocausal (single factor) explanations to account for major regressions in demography and social and economic complexity.

In the specific case of the EBA Aegean, the signs are there, in later EB2 and more clearly in EB3, of several of the above elements – warfare, climate, landscape change. Some would add migration, and long-distance commerce (core–periphery dependency effects involving the Near East as a dominant economy impacting on a less developed Aegean periphery). Closer resolution awaits future research results, which I suspect will not be long in coming.

Finally the short term in the Annaliste's analytical framework. At a site such as Lerna, one feels very close to specific historical individuals and events, as one assumes that particular group-leaders are instituting a district-wide system of economic control and supervising the construction of impressive focal buildings. At Knossos, the suggestion of communal feasts in EM, giving the future palace site the role of a regional ceremonial-center, and even the first elaborate buildings at this and other later "palace" sites, provide a similar impression. Meanwhile Broodbank's evocation of longboat crews sailing adventurously between the Cyclades in EC, to trade, raid, establish marriage ties, and share in inter-island rituals, brings individual events and people into a sharp focus, a process now harmonizing with the new more personalized reading of contemporary figurines.

The Early Bronze Age: A Personal View

There is no doubt that the Early Bronze Age is currently one of the most dynamic research foci in Greek Archaeology. There are many ongoing projects whose results will keep this field creative and insightful for the foreseeable future, and this has a much wider relevance, if we agree with the view that the era is fundamental in the establishment of the palace civilizations which will follow in the Middle and Late Bronze Age. Can I feel a personal contact with any of the three regional societies we have highlighted? Only with the Early Cycladic world, where Renfrew and others analyzing its symbolic culture, and Broodbank's innovative research on inter-island voyaging, have brought the prospect of a deeper empathy with this culture, reminiscent of the German historian von Ranke's evocation of a History "wie es eigentlich gewesen" ("How it really was").

References

Andreou, S. (2001). "Exploring the patterns of power in the Bronze Age settlements of Northern Greece." In K. Branigan (ed.), *Urbanism in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 160–173.

Andreou, S., M. Fotiadis, and K. Kotsakis (1996). "Review of Aegean Prehistory V: The Neolithic and Bronze Age of northern Greece." *American Journal of Archaeology* 100, 537–597.

Asouti, E. (2003). "Wood charcoal from Santorini (Thera): New evidence for climate, vegetation and timber imports in the Aegean Bronze Age." *Antiquity* 77, 471–484.

Bell, B. (1971). "The Dark Ages in ancient history: I. The first Dark Age in Egypt." *American Journal of Archaeology* 75, 223–269.

Bentley, R. A. *et al.* (2002). "Prehistoric migration in Europe: Strontium isotope analysis of Early Neolithic skeletons." *Current Anthropology* 43, 799–804.

Bevan, A. (2004). "Emerging civilized values? The consumption and imitation of Egyptian stone vessels in EMII-MM1 Crete and its wider Eastern Mediterranean context." In J. C. Barrett and P. Halstead (eds.), *The Emergence of Civilisation Revisited*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 107–126.

Bintliff, J. L. (1977a). *Natural Environment and Human Settlement in Prehistoric Greece*. 2 vols. Oxford: BAR Supplementary Series 28.

Bintliff, J. L. (1977b). "New approaches to human geography. Prehistoric Greece: A case study." In F. Carter (ed.), *An Historical Geography of the Balkans*. London: Academic Press, 59–114.

Bintliff, J. L. (1984). "Introduction: Archaeology and theories of social evolution." In J. Bintliff (ed.), *European Social Evolution*. Bradford: Bradford University Research Ltd, 13–39.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997). "Regional survey, demography, and the rise of complex societies in the Ancient Aegean: Core–periphery, Neo-Malthusian, and other interpretive models." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 24, 1–38.

Bintliff, J. (1999). "Settlement and territory." In G. Barker (ed.), *The Routledge Companion Encyclopedia of Archaeology*. London: Routledge, 505–545.

Bintliff, J. (2000). "Landscape change in Classical Greece: A review." In F. Vermeulen and M.D. Dapper (eds.), *Geoarchaeology of the Landscapes of Classical Antiquity*. Leuven: Peeters, 49–70.

Bintliff, J. (2002). "Rethinking early Mediterranean urbanism." In R. Aslan *et al.* (eds.), *Mauerschau. Festschrift für Manfred Korfmann*. Vol. 1. Tübingen: Bernhard Albert Greiner, 153–177.

Bintliff, J. L., P. Howard, and A. M. Snodgrass (1999). "The hidden landscape of prehistoric Greece." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 12, 139–168.

Blackman, D. and K. Branigan (eds.) (1977). "An archaeological survey of the lower catchment of the Ayiofarango valley." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 72, 13–84.

Branigan, K. (1975). "The round graves of Levkas reconsidered." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 70, 37–49.

Branigan, K. (1993). *Dancing with Death. Life and Death in Southern Crete c.3000–2000 B.C.* Amsterdam: Hakkert.

Branigan, K. (1998). "The nearness of you: Proximity and distance in Early Minoan funerary behaviour." In K. Branigan (ed.), *Cemetery and Society in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 13–26.

Branigan, K. (1999). "Late Neolithic colonization of the uplands of Eastern Crete." In P. Halstead (ed.), *Neolithic Society in Greece*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 57–65.

Broodbank, C. (2000). *An Island Archaeology of the Early Cyclades*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Carter, T. (1998). "Reverberations of the international spirit: Thoughts upon 'Cycladica' in the Mesara." In K. Branigan (ed.), *Cemetery and Society in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 59–77.

Chapman, R. (1990). *Emerging Complexity. The Later Prehistory of South-East Spain, Iberia and the West Mediterranean*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Cherry, J. F. (1979). "Four problems in Cycladic prehistory." In J. Davis and J. F. Cherry (eds.), *Papers in Cycladic Prehistory*. Los Angeles: University of California, 22–47.

Cherry, J. (1990). "The first colonization of the Mediterranean Islands: A review of recent research." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 3, 145–221.

Cherry, J. F., J. C. Davis, and E. Mantzourani (eds.) (1991). *Landscape Archaeology as Long-Term History: Northern Keos in the Cycladic Islands*. Los Angeles: Institute of Archaeology, University of California.

Cline, E. H. (ed.) (2010). *Oxford Handbook of the Bronze Age Aegean*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Coleman, J. E. (1977). *Kephala: A Late Neolithic Settlement and Cemetery*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens.

Cosmopoulos, M. B. (1998). "Le Bronze Ancien 2 en Argolide: Habitat, urbanisation, population." In A. Pariente and G. Touchais (eds.), *Argos et l'Argolide. Topographie et urbanisme. Bulletin de Correspondance Hellénique*, Supplementary Volume, 41–56.

Davis, J. (1992). "Review of Aegean Prehistory I: The islands of the Aegean." *American Journal of Archaeology* 96, 692–756.

Davis, J. L. (2004). "Are the landscapes of Greek Prehistory hidden? A comparative approach." In S.E. Alcock and J. F. Cherry (eds.), *Side-by-Side Survey. Comparative Regional Studies in the Mediterranean World*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 22–35.

Day, P. M. and D. E. Wilson (2002). "Landscapes of memory, craft and power in prepalatial and protopalatial Knossos." In Y. Hamilakis (ed.), *Labyrinth Revisited. Rethinking 'Minoan' Archaeology*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 143–166.

Doumas, C. (1972). "Notes on Cycladic architecture." *Archaeologischer Anzeiger* 87, 151–170.

Driessen, J. (2007). "IIB or not IIB: On the beginnings of Minoan monumental building." In J. Bretschneider, J. Driessen, and K. van Lerberghe (eds.), *Power and*

Architecture. Monumental Public Architecture in the Bronze Age Near East and Aegean. Leuven: Peeters, 73–92.

Evans, J. D. (1971). "Neolithic Knossos: The growth of a settlement." *Proceedings of the Prehistoric Society* 37(2), 95–117.

Evans, J. D. and A. C. Renfrew (1968). *Excavations at Saliagos near Antiparos*. London: British School at Athens, Supplementary Volume 5.

Fitton, J. L. (2002). *The Minoans*. London: The British Museum Press.

Forsen, J. (1992). *The Twilight of the Early Helladics*. Jonsered: Paul Åström.

Forsyth, P. Y. (1999). *Thera in the Bronze Age*. New York: P. Lang.

Frankenstein, S. and M. J. Rowlands (1978). "The internal structure and regional context of early iron age society in south-western Germany." *Bulletin of the Institute of Archaeology* 15, 73–112.

Galili, E. *et al*. (1997). "Evidence for earliest olive-oil production in submerged settlements off the Carmel coast, Israel." *Journal of Archaeological Science* 24, 1141–1150.

Getz-Preziosi, P. (1987). *Sculptors of the Cyclades: Individual and Tradition in the Third Millennium BC*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press.

Gill, D. W. and C. Chippindale (1993). "Material and intellectual consequences of esteem for Cycladic figures." *American Journal of Archaeology* 97, 601–659.

Graham, J. W. (1962). *The Palaces of Crete*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Haggis, D. C. (2002). "Integration and complexity in the late Prepalatial period: A view from the countryside in Eastern Crete." In Y. Hamilakis (ed.), *Labyrinth Revisited. Rethinking 'Minoan' Archaeology*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 142.

Halstead, P. (2004). "Life after Mediterranean polyculture: The subsistence subsystem and the emergence of civilisation revisited." In J. C. Barrett and P. Halstead (eds.), *The Emergence of Civilisation Revisited*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 189–206.

Hamilakis, Y. (1996). "Wine, oil and the dialectics of power in bronze age Crete: A review of the evidence." *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 15, 1–32.

Hansen, J. M. (1988). "Agriculture in the prehistoric Aegean: Data versus speculation." *American Journal of Archaeology* 92, 39–52.

Harding, A. (2000). *European Societies in the Bronze Age*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Hekman, J. J. (2003). "The Early Bronze Age cemetery at Chalandriani on Syros (Cyclades, Greece)." PhD thesis, Institute of Archaeology, University of Groningen.

Horizon = Brodie, N. *et al*. (eds.) (2008). *Horizon. A Colloquium on the Prehistory of the Cyclades*. Cambridge: McDonald Institute Monographs.

Joffe, A. H. (2004). "Athens and Jerusalem in the Third Millennium: Culture, comparison, and the evolution of social complexity." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 17, 247–267.

Karytinos, A. (1998). "Sealstones in cemeteries: A display of social status?" In K. Branigan (ed.), *Cemetery and Society in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 78–86.

Katsianis, M. (2004). "Stratigraphic modelling of multi-period sites using GIS: The case of Neolithic and Early Bronze Age Knossos." In Stadtarchäologie Wien (ed.), *Enter the Past: The E-way into the Four Dimensions of Cultural Heritage*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1227, 304–307.

Kilian-Dirlmeier, I. (2005). *Die Bronzezeitlichen Gräber bei Nidri auf Leukas*. Bonn: Rudolf Habelt Verlag.

Konsola, D. (1984). "Beobachtungen zur Wegenetz in Frühhelladischen Siedlungen." *Archäologischer Anzeiger*, 197–210.

Korfmann, M. *et al*. (eds.) (2001). *Troia. Traum und Wirklichkeit*. Stuttgart: Theiss Verlag.

Kouka, O. (2002). *Siedlungsorganisation in der Nord- und Ostägäis während der Frühbronzezeit (3. Jt. v. Chr.)*. Rahden: Marie Leindorf Verlag.

McGeehan Liritzis, V. (1988). "Seafaring, craft and cultural contact in the Aegean during the 3rd millennium BC." *International Journal of Nautical Archaeology* 17, 237–256.

Maggidis, C. (1998). "From polis to necropolis: Social ranking from architectural and mortuary evidence in the Minoan cemetery at Phournoi, Archanes." In K. Branigan (ed.), *Cemetery and Society in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 87–102.

Maran, J. (2007). "Seaborne contacts between the Aegean, the Balkans and the Central Mediterranean in the 3rd millennium BC: The unfolding of the Mediterranean world." In I. Galanaki *et al*. (eds.), *Between the Aegean and Baltic Seas*. Liège: Université de Liège, 3–21.

Marangou, C. (1991). "Social differentiation in the Early Bronze Age miniature metal tools and child burials." *Journal of Mediterranean Studies* 1, 211–225.

Marzolff, P. (2004). "Das Zweifache Rätsel Tiryns." In E.-L. Schwandner and K. Rheidt (eds.), *Macht der Architektur – Architektur der Macht*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern, 79–91.

Mattingly, D. J. (1988). "Olea mediterranea?" *Journal of Roman Archaeology* 1, 153–161.

Mee, C. (ed.) (2011). *Greek Archaeology: A Thematic Approach*. Oxford / New York: Wiley-Blackwell.

Murphy, J. M. (1998). "Ideologies, rites and rituals: A view of Prepalatial Minoan tholoi." In K. Branigan (ed.), *Cemetery and Society in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 27–40.

Nakou, G. (1995). "The cutting edge: A new look at early Aegean metallurgy." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 8, 1–32.

Paepe, R., M. E. Hatziotis, and E. Van Overloop (1987). "Anthropogenic sediments and the dating of climate and its periodicities in historical Greece." *Striae* 26, 31–34.

Pain, S. (1999). "Grog of the Greeks." *New Scientist* 27, 54–57.

Peperaki, O. (2004). "The House of the Tiles at Lerna: Dimensions of 'social complexity'." In J. C. Barrett and P. Halstead (eds.), *The Emergence of Civilisation Revisited*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 214–231.

Preziosi, D. and L. A. Hitchcock (1999). *Aegean Art and Architecture*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Pullen, D. J. (1992). "Ox and plow in the Early Bronze Age Aegean." *American Journal of Archaeology* 96, 45–54.

Relaki, M. (2004). "Constructing a region: The contested landscapes of Prepalatial Mesara." In J. C. Barrett and P. Halstead (eds.), *The Emergence of Civilisation Revisited*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 170–188.

Renfrew, A. C. (1972). *The Emergence of Civilisation. The Cyclades and the Aegean in the Third Millennium BC* London: Methuen.

Renfrew, A. C. (1973). *Before Civilization*. London: Jonathan Cape.

Renfrew, C. (1985). *The Archaeology of Cult: The Sanctuary at Phylakopi*. London: British School at Athens.

Renfrew, A. C. (1987). *Archaeology and Language: The Puzzle of Indo-European Origins*. London: Jonathan Cape.

Renfrew, C. (1991). *The Cycladic Spirit*. London: Thames & Hudson.

Renfrew, C. (2004). "Rethinking the emergence." In J. C. Barrett and P. Halstead (eds.), *The Emergence of Civilisation Revisited*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 257–274.

Renfrew, C. and M. Wagstaff (eds.) (1982). *An Island Polity. The Archaeology of Exploitation in Melos*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Rosen, A. M. (1995). "The social response to environmental change in Early Bronze Age Canaan." *Journal of Anthropological Archaeology* 14, 26–44.

Rosen, A. M. (2007). *Civilizing Climate*. Lanham: AltaMira.

Runnels, C. and J. M. Hansen (1986). "The olive in the prehistoric Aegean: The evidence for domestication in the Early Bronze Age." *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 5, 299–308.

Runnels, C. and T. H. van Andel (1988). "Trade and the origins of agriculture." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 1, 83–109.

Rutter, J. B. (1993). "Review of Aegean Prehistory II: The Prepalatial Bronze Age of the Southern and Central Greek Mainland." *American Journal of Archaeology* 97, 745–797.

Sampson, A. (ed.) (2006). *The Prehistory of the Aegean Basin*. Athens: Atrapos.

Sbonias, K. (1999). "Social development, management of production, and symbolic representation in Prepalatial Crete." In A. Chaniotis (ed.), *From Minoan Farmers to Roman Traders*. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag, 25–51.

Schoep, I. (2007). "Architecture and power: The origins of Minoan 'palatial architecture'." In J. Bretschneider, J. Driessen, and K. van Lerberghe (eds.), *Power and Architecture. Monumental Public Architecture in the Bronze Age Near East and Aegean*. Leuven: Peeters, 213–236.

Schoep, I. and C. Knappett (2004). "Dual emergence: Evolving heterarchy, exploding hierarchy." In J. C. Barrett and P. Halstead (eds.), *The Emergence of Civilisation Revisited*. Oxford: Oxbow, 21–37.

Shaw, J. H. (1987). "The Early Helladic II corridor house." *American Journal of Archaeology* 91, 59–79.

Shaw, J. H. (2007). "Sequencing the EHII 'corridor houses'." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 102, 137–151.

Shelmerdine, C. W. (ed.) (2008). *The Cambridge Companion to the Aegean Bronze Age*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Shennan, S. J. (1993). "Settlement and social change in Central Europe, 3500–1500 BC." *Journal of World Prehistory* 7, 121–161.

Sherratt, A. and S. Sherratt (1993). "What would a Bronze-Age world system look like? Relations between temperate Europe and the Mediterranean in later prehistory." *Journal of European Archaeology* 1, 1–57.

Shriner, C. M. and H. H. Murray (2003). "The application of clay mineralogical analysis to the reconstruction of a Greek Bronze Age coastal environment." In E. Dominguez, C. Mas, and F. Cravero (eds.), *Proceedings of the 12th International Clay Conference*. Amsterdam: Elsevier, 163–170.

Soles, J. S. (1978). "Mochlos." *Expedition* 20(2), 5–15.

Soles, J. S. (1992). *The Prepalatial Cemeteries at Mochlos and Gournia and the House Tombs of Bronze Age Crete*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens, *Hesperia* Supplement 24.

Tartaron, T. F. (2004). *Bronze Age Landscape and Society in Southern Epirus*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1290.

Tenwolde, C. (1992). "Myrtos revisited. The role of relative function ceramic typologies in Bronze Age settlement analysis." *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 11, 1–24.

Tomkins, P. (2004). "Filling in the Neolithic background: Social life and social transformation in the Aegean before the Bronze Age." In J. C. Barrett and P. Halstead (eds.), *The Emergence of Civilisation Revisited*. Oxford: Oxbow Press, 38–63.

Van Andel, T. H., C. N. Runnels, and K. O. Pope (1986). "Five thousand years of land use and abuse in the Southern Argolid, Greece." *Hesperia* 55, 103–128.

Wagstaff, M. and J. Cherry (1982). "Settlement and population change." In A.C. Renfrew and M. Wagstaff (eds.), *An Island Polity. The Archaeology of Exploitation in Melos*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 136–155.

Warren, P. M. (1968). "A textile town – 4500 years ago?" *Illustrated London News* (17 February), 25–27.

Warren, P. M. (1972). *Myrtos. An Early Bronze Age Settlement in Crete*. London: British School at Athens.

Warren, P. M. (1984). "Circular platforms at Minoan Knossos." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 79, 307–323.

Watrous, L. V. (1994). "Review of Aegean Prehistory III: Crete from earliest prehistory through the Protopalatial Period." *American Journal of Archaeology* 98, 695–753.

Weiss, H. *et al.* (1993). "The genesis and collapse of Third Millennium urbanization and state formation." *Science* 261, 995–1004.

Whitelaw, T. (1983). "The settlement at Fournou Korifi, Myrtos and aspects of Early Minoan social organization." In O. Krzyszkowska and L. Nixon (eds.), *Minoan Society*. Bristol: Bristol Classical Press, 323–340.

Whitelaw, T. (2004). "Alternative pathways to complexity in the South Aegean." In J. C. Barrett and P. Halstead (eds.), *The Emergence of Civilisation Revisited*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 232–256.

Whitley, J. *et al.* (eds.) (2007). *Archaeological Reports for 2006–7*. London: British School at Athens.

Wilson, D. E. and P. M. Day (2000). "EM1 chronology and social practice: Pottery from the early palace tests at Knossos." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 95, 21–63.

Wilson, D. E., P. M. Day, and L. Joyner (1999). "EM IIB ware groups at Knossos: The 1907–1908 South Front tests." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 94, 1–62.

Wossink, A. (2009). *Challenging Climate Change. Competition and Cooperation among Pastoralists and Agriculturalists in Northern Mesopotamia (c.3000–1600 BC)*. Leiden: Sidestone Press.

Xanthoudides, S. A. (1924). *The Vaulted Tombs of the Mesara*. London: Hodder & Stoughton.

Zangger, E. (1994). "Landscape changes around Tiryns during the Bronze Age." *American Journal of Archaeology* 98, 189–212.

Zois, A. A. (1976). *Vasiliki*. Vol. 1. Athens: The Archaeological Society.

Further Reading

Branigan, K. (ed.) (1998). *Cemetery and Society in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press.

Butzer, K. W. (1976). *Early Hydraulic Civilization in Egypt*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Cavanagh, W. and C. Mee (1998). *A Private Place: Death in Prehistoric Greece*. Lund: Paul Astrom.

Cherry, J. F. *et al.* (1988). "Archaeological survey in an artifact-rich landscape: A Middle Neolithic example from Nemea, Greece." *American Journal of Archaeology* 92, 159–176.

Dickinson, O. T. P. K. (1994). *The Aegean Bronze Age*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Efstratiou, N. (2005). "Tracing the story of the first farmers in Greece – A long and winding road." In C. Lichter (ed.), *How Did Farming Reach Europe?* Istanbul: Deutsches Archäologisches Institut, BYZAS 2, 143–153.

Hamilakis, Y. (1998). "Eating the dead: Mortuary feasting and the politics of memory in the Aegean Bronze Age societies." In K. Branigan (ed.), *Cemetery and Society in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 115–132.

Isaakidou, V. (2006). "Ploughing with cows: Knossos and the secondary products revolution." In D. Serjeantson and D. Field (eds.), *Animals in the Neolithic of Britain and Europe*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 95–112.

5

The Middle to Early Late Bronze Age on Crete

The Minoan Civilization

Introduction

Minoan civilization arises from a prolonged social and economic development on Crete, in which Knossos and Phaistos, two major Middle Bronze Age palaces, had already appeared earlier as exceptional settlements within their regions (North-Central and South-Central Crete, respectively). Despite the disruptions in the Aegean and Near East which threw late Early Minoan society into disorder, Crete is one region where recovery during the early centuries of the MBA is not only strong but leaps into a higher level of political complexity. This is seen in the construction or better elaboration of great architectural complexes, the "palatial" centers across the island. (For general reading see Shelmerdine 2008, Cline 2010, Mee 2011.)

Aegean integration into an Eastern Mediterranean world system?

The second millennium BC sees Aegean societies for the first time becoming vigorously active in the much older Eastern Mediterranean trading and political systems. Over time, in the MBA and LBA, aspects of at least the exchange network spread to parts of the Central Mediterranean too. These phenomena are tied to a debate on the significance of the societal transformations involved (Sherratt and Sherratt 1993). The central concepts are Core–Periphery and World Systems Theory, and both originate in historical and economic models for the relations in Early Modern times between Western colonial and imperial states, and the Second and Third World peoples. *Core–Periphery* focuses on the usually dominant role of a region or state with advanced technology or economic systems in relation to a region or state at a lower level of political or economic complexity: influences from the core encourage internal transformations in the periphery. *World Systems* theory (Wallerstein 1974) models complex societies as different networks of interaction, or world systems: a world empire is a political unity of diverse regions or peoples, yet in pre-Modern times usually constitutes a series of local economies which fail to unify into a single efficient flow of goods and services. A world economy on the other hand achieves the latter aim with a well-lubricated and open flow of products and personnel, but for Wallerstein this only expanded to fill and then exceed the space of world empires in the post-Medieval period, with the unique spread of global capitalism and colonialism. Many archaeologists disagree with Wallerstein and suggest that ancient and even prehistoric exchange systems may have formed world economies, including within the Mediterranean.

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

Around 2000 BC, social and economic relations within the Aegean are clearly transformed. Renfrew (1972) embedded this development into the longer-term rise of complex societies *within* the Aegean, emphasizing the increasing rate of change in the EBA. Nonetheless, he admitted that some key elements have been introduced from outside, for example the spread by colonizing Neolithic groups of mixed farming, then the FN-EBA adoption, through indirect diffusion, of olive and vine cultivation and metallurgy, all from the Near East, Anatolia or the North Balkans. In contrast the Sherratts emphasize a far more radical, deliberately engineered reorientation of Aegean societies, when the region shifts from a predominantly internal exchange system to an economy locked into strong trade systems already in action throughout the Eastern Mediterranean since the EBA. For them, this begins by EB2 in Greece, when the region is a "periphery," already significantly affected by the "core" of state societies in the Levant-Anatolia. With the MBA rise of Minoan palatial states, Crete emerges as a new core, creating its own periphery, the Cycladic and Mainland cultures of MC and subsequently LH respectively.

Chronological context and periodization

Minoan civilization has two flourishing eras, the First and Second Palace periods. The transition from EM was not smooth. EM3 saw widespread destructions and site desertions, and although MM1 marks resettlement and expansion of existing sites, this phase has short-lived fortifications at several of them (Knossos, Malia, Vasilike, Gournia) and curious small defensive complexes at Chamaizi and Aghia Photia (Watrous 1994, Fitton 2002).

The Old Palaces begin around 2000 BC. After several centuries there is an island-wide catastrophe which destroys the palaces, probably a particularly violent earthquake to which Crete is prone (although a few scholars have raised an alternative explanation, internal warfare). However almost immediately most palaces are rebuilt along very similar lines, and the resultant Second Palace period is even more complex and sophisticated. Another island-wide destruction that occurs at the end of the LBA1 phase (LM1B), and which brings all the palaces except Knossos out of effective use, is placed here around 1550 BC as a choice amongst widely differing dates. This is not now considered to be the direct result of a somewhat earlier (LM1A) giant volcanic eruption on the nearby island of Thera in the Cyclades. In the following, rather misleadingly-named Postpalatial era, Knossos was certainly functioning as a great palace, maybe ruling over much of Crete, in place of the defunct regional palaces it survived. It was also very possibly under the control of a new power, the Mainland Mycenaeans, rather than the Cretan elites (or corporate communities, see below), who had been responsible for the rise and management of the network of large and small palaces dominating Minoan Crete in the preceding eras of the First and Second Palaces.

The final destruction and abandonment of that LM2–3 survivor, the "Palace of Minos" at Knossos, has several possible dates, from 1375 down to 1250 BC. If the Postpalatial period coincides in a causal way with the fast rise of the militaristic Mycenaean civilization, opting for the latest date for the fall of Knossos places that palace's final violent destruction in the same time frame as the equally violent fall of the Mainland Mycenaean palaces themselves. Since this wave of destructions in the late thirteenth to early twelfth century BC is also visible in the adjacent Near

Minoan Palace Civilization

Early court-centered complexes ca. 2500–2100/2000 BC: Early Minoan 2 to Middle Minoan 1A
First/Old Palace period ca. 2100/2000–1750 BC: Middle Minoan 1B–2
Second/New Palace period ca. 1750–1550 BC: Middle Minoan 3 to Late Minoan 1
Postpalatial period (Knossos excepted) ca. 1550–1250 BC: Late Minoan 2–3

East (with the fall of the great civilization of the Hittites in Anatolia for example), wider forces seem to have been at work. If, however, we opt for the earlier dates for the fall of Knossos, in LM3A in the early fourteenth century, then a collapse of Mycenaean control *within* Crete is a better explanation, perhaps due to a successful indigenous uprising.

Landscape Archaeology and Population, and the Rural Economy

Minoan Crete is remarkable for the density of its remains. Elsewhere in Greece it was the "New Wave" of intensive regional surface survey since the 1970s which revealed the staggering density of archaeological sites in the Greek landscape (Cherry 1983, Bintliff 1994). But for Crete, Pendlebury's prewar (1939) maps of Minoan Bronze Age sites, then as now, amaze with their hundreds of findspots. Caution is required however. Pendlebury mapped almost every place where a Minoan sherd popped up during his travels over the entire island (mainly on foot!) (Gkiasta 2008). There is also reason to believe that the high quality of Minoan ceramics, already from EM times, allowed them to survive and be recognized in the plough soil much better than the coarser wares which often make up the bulk of the site assemblages on the Bronze Age Mainland and Islands (Bintliff *et al.* 1999, Bevan 2002, Bintliff 2002, Watrous *et al.* 2004), making site discovery perhaps many times easier for Crete. Recent high-quality intensive surveys allow a more realistic and nuanced view of the infill of the prehistoric Cretan landscape.

Figure 5.1 illustrates the increasing settlement density for the district of Vrokastro (Eastern Crete) (Hayden *et al.* 1992). The Second Palace era exhibits climax levels of population and land use, not to be repeated until Roman Imperial times on the island. Elements accounting for this growth include the long-term impact of the introduction of ploughs drawn by oxen, the use of secondary products from domestic animals (Isaakidou 2006), the development of olive and vine production, and the mutual feedback between growing urban populations' demand for surpluses and the levels of production achieved by rural villages. Additional boosts to the Cretan rural economy came from agricultural terracing and water control dams. The former at the Minoan settlement of Pseira are argued to be of palatial age (French 1991), where the terraces' soil chemistry, associated with abundant household pottery fragments, suggests that agricultural productivity was increased by using manure from settlement waste products (Palmer 1995). Such a density of Middle Bronze Age rural settlement is absent from the contemporary Cyclades and Southern Mainland. Significantly, on the island of Kythera off the south coast of the Mainland, and on the heavily Minoan-influenced Cycladic island of Thera, we find a similar settlement pattern, pointing to the export of a specific approach to land-use (Bevan 2002, Forsyth 1999).

Till recently, on analogy with the subsequent, better-documented Mycenaean palace societies, it was argued that Minoan elites controlled the total production of Crete, whether in food staples or manufactured products. Palaces in both civilizations manipulated surpluses for their personnel's needs, for foreign exchange, and to alleviate shortages: a "redistribution" system (Renfrew 1972). The immense areas devoted to bulk storage of varied goods within the palaces, and the generalized use of archives and seals, which were linked both in location and in the images on them with numbered goods, seemed to agree. This scenario has undergone radical revision. The Mycenaean texts have now been shown to differ in significant ways from the archaeological evidence for the economy (Halstead 1992), suggesting that a public economy was at least evenly matched in production by a flourishing private economy, although there were essential exchanges of labor and products between them.

For the Minoan palaces, an additional if controversial argument has reconceptualized these architectural complexes as "ceremonial-centers," dedicated to large-scale ritual feasting, at least in their early "courtyard complex" form during the Early Minoan Pre-Palatial and the Middle Minoan First Palace eras (Schoep 2010). Much of the stored equipment and foodstuffs within these complexes might have served to support communal rituals for their associated town and wider rural populations. Nonetheless, in the Second Palace period, especially after the

Figure 5.1 The Vrokastro Survey in Eastern Crete shows the progressive infill of the Cretan landscape between the Final Neolithic and First Palace period (above) and the Second Palace period (facing page).
J.B. Hayden, J. A. Moody, and O. Rackham, "The Vrokastro Survey Project, 1986–1989. Research design and preliminary results." *Hesperia* 61/3 (1992), 293–353, Figures 16 and 17. Reproduced by permission of American School of Classical Studies at Athens © 1992.

traumatic effects of the Thera volcanic eruption in LM1A, it is conceded that the palaces may have become increasingly shut off from the general public and undergone conversion to an activity sphere for a limited elite sector and its officials and servants, perhaps involving actual residence within them of a part of this class. This would conform more closely to the traditional "dynastic palace" model which the pioneer excavator of Knossos Arthur Evans proposed (Evans 1921–1935).

Figure 5.1 (*Cont'd*).

Haggis (2002) uses regional survey innovatively to place these dynamics in the palaces in parallel with changes in the countryside. In the Kavousi district of Eastern Crete he records rural settlement intensifying between the Pre-Palatial and First Palace periods; he reconstructs a preference for areas suited to mixed cropping using spring-fed gardens alongside dry-farming (rain-fed), and village-based pastoralism. However for Second Palace times, a significant relocation of sites into the lowlands, and to places with easy access to the coast and road systems, together with population nucleation into larger rural sites, mark a new emphasis: he sees this as large-scale irrigated specialist farming, whilst the older, traditional settlements in the hill country become nucleated into "estate centers." The first mode sees rural populations produce small surpluses for intervillage exchange, focusing on broad mixed economies at the individual

settlement level, and where distant "courtyard complex/palace" centers played no real role. In the second mode, palatial intervention shifts the dominant locally-based consumption into a production for state-controlled manipulation of specialized crop surpluses. Also in the Malia Survey (Müller 1996) and the Mesara Survey (Watrous *et al.* 2004) the later Palatial sites are fewer but larger, perhaps indicating greater outside control of production.

Some doubts remain: the evidence for large-scale irrigation is lacking. Alternatively the shift to the lowland plains might represent a redirection toward cereal monocropping, although this would still work with his model. More unclear is why Haggis sees this gearing-up to a market economy as unstable. If we look at the increasing size and complexity of the dominant towns in Minoan Crete, at the postulated rising intervention into rural areas symbolized by the widespread creation of the so-called Second Palace "villas" and additional small palaces, and at changes in remoter village societies which Haggis himself documents, we could see all this as a more positive development, with the integration of the island's resources from local to interregional exchange.

Much depends on whether benefits flowed back to rural settlements, and how far they could cover their own food needs as well as obtain necessary manufactured items and minor luxuries. Two contrasted models from later Greek history spring to mind: the late Ottoman *çiftlik* estates, where serfs lived in relative poverty whilst producing cash crops for the market, and the early Ottoman and Early Modern Greek villages, where adequate self-sufficiency in most agricultural products was balanced by specialization in certain crops for the market to pay taxes and buy consumer goods. In the Minoan case, the "market" may have been in part "tax" levied by the authorities at the major or minor palace centers, but part, it is now generally agreed, was available for the peasants' own private exchanges. A sample of Minoan population has been examined from burials, and combined with chemical analyses of pottery contents and the evidence of plant and animal remains (ecofacts), has prompted a provisional conclusion that the Minoans in general had a good diet and low disease rates, whilst rich *and* poor consumed meals high in protein from meat and pulses (Smith 1999).

Palace Design

From the first discovery of the Minoan civilization through Sir Arthur Evans' excavations at Knossos (Evans 1921–1935), the most striking aspect, and certainly its dominant feature also in Bronze Age times, is the Minoan palace (Figure 5.2). The similarity of plans for these major complexes was early apparent. Graham's (1962) architectural and functional analysis showed that the architects must have formed a school, either migrating around Crete from palace to palace, or sharing design templates, to explain why discrete parts of these complexes are found in most examples, often in related position (cf. Letesson and Vansteenhuyse 2006).

Shortly after the uncovering of the Knossos palace, similar complexes were discovered at Phaistos and Malia. It seemed reasonable to associate these with control of state territories for their regions, respectively North-Central, South, and East-Central Crete. In the postwar decades, further research revealed additional palatial centers controlling areas arguably beyond the reach of the larger foci. Kato Zakro, in the extreme east of the island, is matched by a probable palatial focus for the far west of Crete, at Khania. But in recent years many new sites have produced architectural complexes linking them to the "palace phenomenon," some near known "palatial centers."

For some scholars, the proliferation of "central places" brings into question the accepted concept that Crete was divided into large states centered on dynastic palaces. This feeds into the radical rethinking of the nature of the Minoan "palace" and of its controlling elite. For example, how should we interpret settlements such as the small town of Gournia which incorporates an administrative complex (Figure 5.3) showing clear design parallels to the larger palaces? Furthermore, during the Second Palace era rural mansions (villas?) appear, although most seem now to be linked to a larger settlement in their vicinity. An additional complication is that although it is customary to record an increase in the number of "palaces" in Second Palace times, current research indicates that many of these may possess a First Palace and even perhaps a "Pre-Palatial" predecessor, even if these public complexes seem far less elaborate (Fitton 2002, Driessen 2007, Schoep 2010).

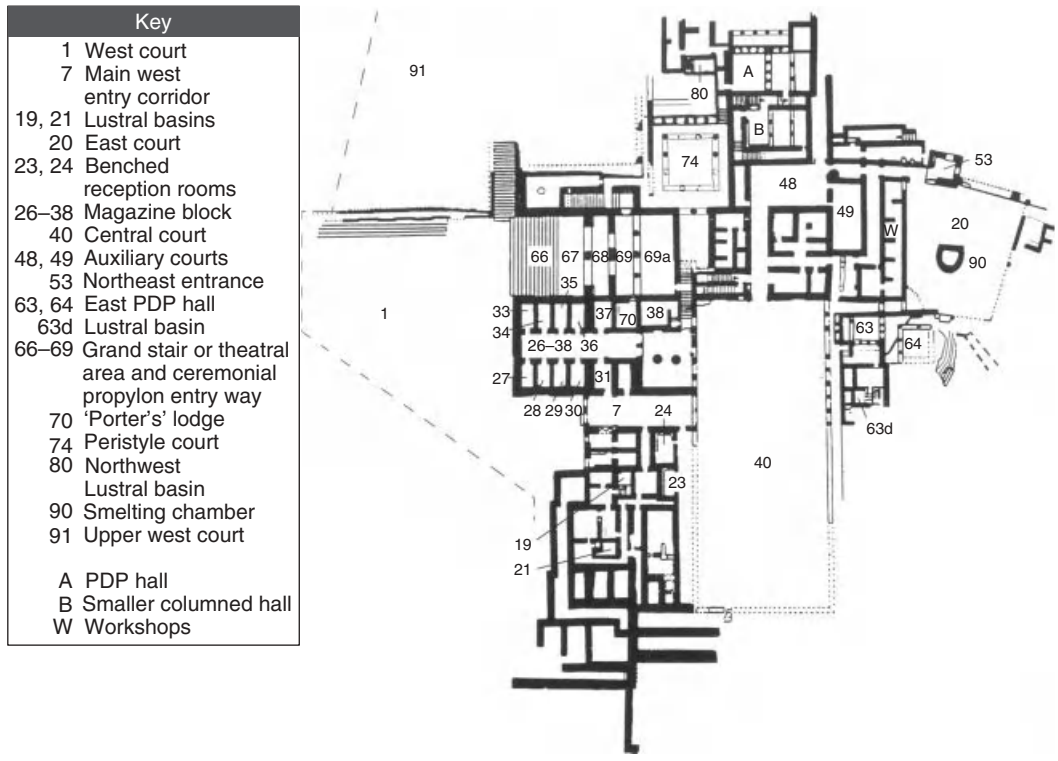


Figure 5.2 The mature plan of the major palace at Phaistos.
D. Preziosi and L. A. Hitchcock, *Aegean Art and Architecture*. © Oxford University Press 1999, Figure 62.

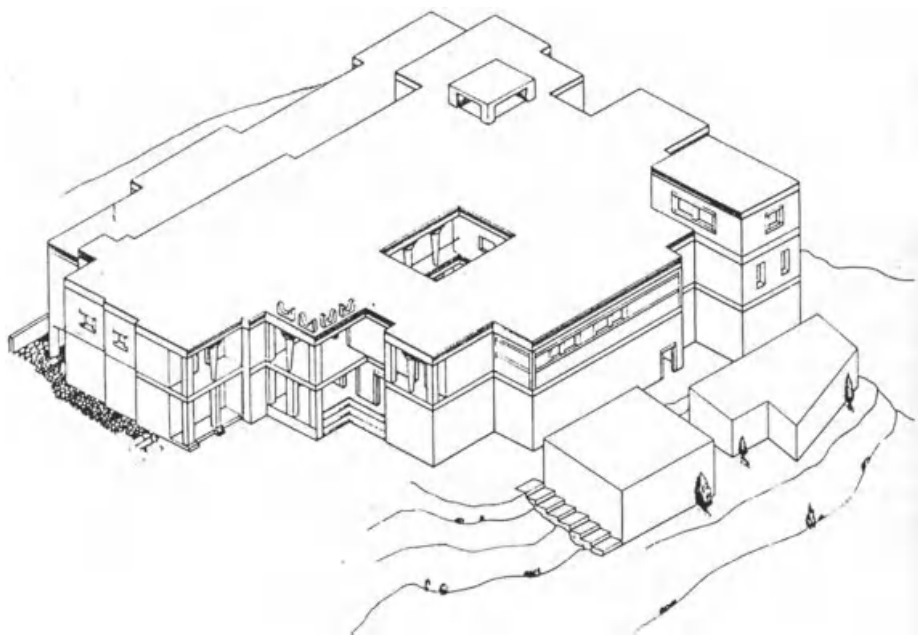


Figure 5.3 The reconstructed small palace within the country town of Gournia.
J. L. Fitton, *Minoans. Peoples of the Past*. London 2002, Figure 54.

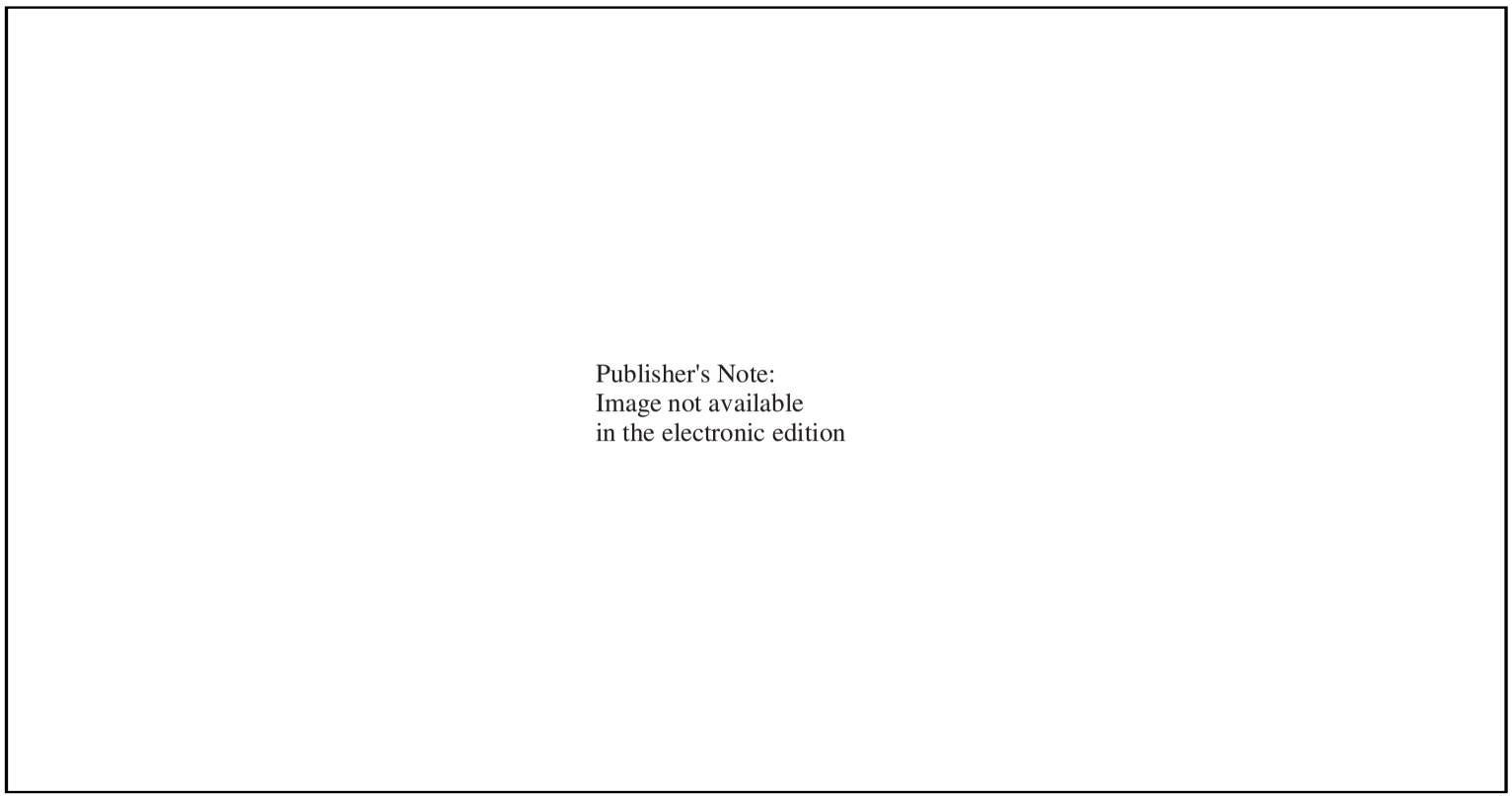


Figure 5.4 A possible settlement hierarchy in Palatial Crete. The following centers are suggested to have possessed palaces, large or small, in the First and/or Second Palace period: Khania, Monastiraki, Phaistos, Knossos, Arkhanes, Galatas, Malia, Gournia, Petras, Zakro.
E. Adams, "Social strategies and spatial dynamics in Neopalatial Crete: An analysis of the North-Central area." *American Journal of Archaeology* 110 (2006), 1–36. Reproduced by permission of Archaeological Institute of America (Boston).

Table 5.1 Hypothetical food-sustaining radii for Bronze and Iron Age towns in the dry-farming Mediterranean.

Town area	*Population*	*BA food needs*	*IA food needs*	*BA sustaining radius*	*IA sustaining radius*	*5 km radius + 1/3 beyond*
4–5 ha	480–1500	864–2700 ha	346–1060 ha	2,4–4,2 km	1,5–2,6 km	BA within 5 km** IA within 5 km**
12–14 ha	1440–4200	2592–7560 ha	1037–3024 ha	4,1–6,9 km	2,6–4,4 km	BA 6,6 km* IA within 5 km**
20 ha	2400–6000	4320–10,800 ha	1728–4320 ha	5,2–8,3 km	3,3–5,2 km	BA 9,7 km* IA within 5 km**
30 ha	3600–9000	6480–16,200 ha	2592–6480 ha	6,4–10,2 km	4,1–6,4 km	BA 12,4 km* IA 6.1 km*
80 ha	9600–24000	17,280–43,200 ha	6912–17,280 ha	10,5–16,6 km	6,6–10,5 km	BA 23 km IA 14 km*
150 ha	18,000–45,000	32,400–81,000 ha	12,960–32,400 ha	14,4–22,7 km	9,1–14,4 km	BA 32 km IA 20 km

** = core access zone * = market return zone

Why did scholars assume from an early stage of research that the larger palaces (Figure 5.4) were centers of kingdoms for sizeable parts of Crete? Greek myths of King Minos of Knossos encouraged Evans to tie his Bronze Age palace to such a society, but he and later scholars also saw in the palatial plans evidence for such a political system. Only a powerful centralized organization could seemingly have constructed these complexes. Then their massive storage provision, apparently for agricultural taxes from subordinate peasants, taken with clay archive tablets showing accounts of foodstuffs and equipment, all indicated an elite deriving its incomes from large regions. From this it was easy to identify particular spacious, well-appointed rooms as suites for the King and Queen, especially as one at Knossos indeed possessed a built throne. Finally, similarities between the palace designs and those of contemporary Near Eastern small states clinched the interpretation. The only disputes over this scenario were whether the dominant role of women in palatial art could indicate a female power base equal or even superior to that of a male, and whether (as Evans opined), Cretan states were theocracies ruled by "god-kings and -queens."

Often forgotten is that Minoan "palaces" are all embedded within larger, urban settlements. And regardless of whether or not we accept these centers as possessing larger or smaller states under their domination, one can draw tentative conclusions from estimates of their total urban areas. Knossos, the most extensive, is 25–40 ha in the First and 75–100 ha in the Second Palace era. Malia is 50 ha at maximum, and a recent "palatial town" at Galatas is 25 ha (Adams 2006). I recently (2002) calculated the scale of territory required to sustain the food supply of such Bronze Age towns, allowing for some food production by urban dwellers themselves, and for rural satellite settlements needing to balance their own food needs against providing surpluses for the town population. I deliberately left out import of food from distant regions, in order to provide a "base-level" estimate of the scale of supporting catchment required if a town was to rely essentially on its own hinterland.

From Table 5.1, I hypothesize that these three towns had, from largest to smallest, between 9000 and 30,000 inhabitants (Knossos), 6000–15,000 (Malia), and 3000–7500 (Galatas). If we took the median of these figures, the food supply "catchment" needs are: a 22 km radius territory (Knossos); 16 km radius (Malia); and 10 km radius (Galatas). Re-examining the map of centers on Crete in Figure 5.4 allows that such a

range is reasonable for Galatas, although it overlaps with possible resource areas required by Archanes, which some see as a semi-autonomous center. Malia however would need a major zone East-West along the coast, and parts of its rugged hinterland (as long ago postulated by Van Effenterre 1963). Knossos would require dominant control over food surpluses from most of North-Central Crete, the very region traditionally associated with its "state."

Central Courts and the evolution of the "Palatial Complexes"

Compared to contemporary Near Eastern, and later Mainland Mycenaean palaces, Minoan palatial complexes have a unique feature dominating their layout, the large open space or Central Court. Pedestrian circulation in Mycenaean palaces culminates in the internal audience-space or Megaron, but equivalent routeways through Cretan palaces lead to rectangular courts. A large architectural complex in a semi-arid part of Southern Europe naturally benefits from an open area to allow light, breeze, and internal circulation into surrounding rooms, whilst Mediterranean life traditionally has adapted itself to being largely open-air. It is not therefore essential to assume a symbolic or ideological role to this large space. On the other hand, palatial civilization was a complex organization, with we can reasonably assume a hierarchy of personnel: from the occupants of remote peasant holdings, through what we can suspect was a large group of servants or slaves participating in communal activities in and around the palaces, followed by a widespread and numerous class of artisans, then on into a class of administrators of religion, the army and politics.

The theatrical potential of a large interior space for holding public events, in order to represent and reproduce this complex society, cannot be underestimated. Significantly, Central Courts by the Second Palace era are deliberately hard to access from outside the palaces. Some contemporary crowd scenes in frescoes and engraved gems probably show social, political, and religious activities in the Central Court, perhaps for an exclusive audience of the privileged castes within later palace society. These are complemented by crowds portrayed in the *outer* courts, where "town and palace" may have met (Figures 5.5 and 5.6 for the West Court and Central Court respectively). However, despite the trend to restrict access to central courts from the surrounding town and countryside, calculations for the Knossos Central Court would allow more than 5000 standing participants (perhaps one quarter of the settlement of Knossos) in group ceremonials (Driessen 2003).

The alignment of these great courts to regional natural highpoints where peak sanctuaries or sacred caves existed, reinforces Evans' intuition that Minoan civilization was permeated by religious ceremony and institutions. The use of space in the final form of the palaces does appear comparable to a Medieval monastery (Bintliff 1977b). In place of the Abbey church and Abbot's residence stood the Central Court and the elaborate reception rooms of Minoan palaces.

In the preceding chapter we noted that recent research at several palaces reconstructs large architectural clusters bordering early forms of Central Court by the mature EM period, associated with ceramic evidence for communal feasting. In the final EM and early MM or First Palace period, it is suggested that the "palaces" remained discontinuous blocks of rooms facing onto a Central Court, facilitating access from the wider landscape (Figure 5.7). Such open ceremonial centers acted as integrative foci for their hinterlands. Driessen (2007) notes that in these early palaces, raised walks running through the West (outer) Court but also coming from other directions, created formal processional routes leading into the communal ceremonial space of the Central Court and other circulation areas of these complexes. Since this model is linked to skepticism regarding a residential elite, at least until very late in the Second Palace era, Driessen and Schoep prefer the term "court-complexes" in place of the tendentious label "palace" till that era. Significantly, in the mature palaces these routes were not generally maintained, as access grew more exclusive.

With the rebuilding of the Second Palaces, a gradual process of enclosure of the Central Court occurs, leading by its final subphase (LM1B) to measures to restrict "public" access to palatial complexes. Contact with regional populations was increasingly mediated through the external courts, especially the West Court, during this Second Palace period. In parallel,

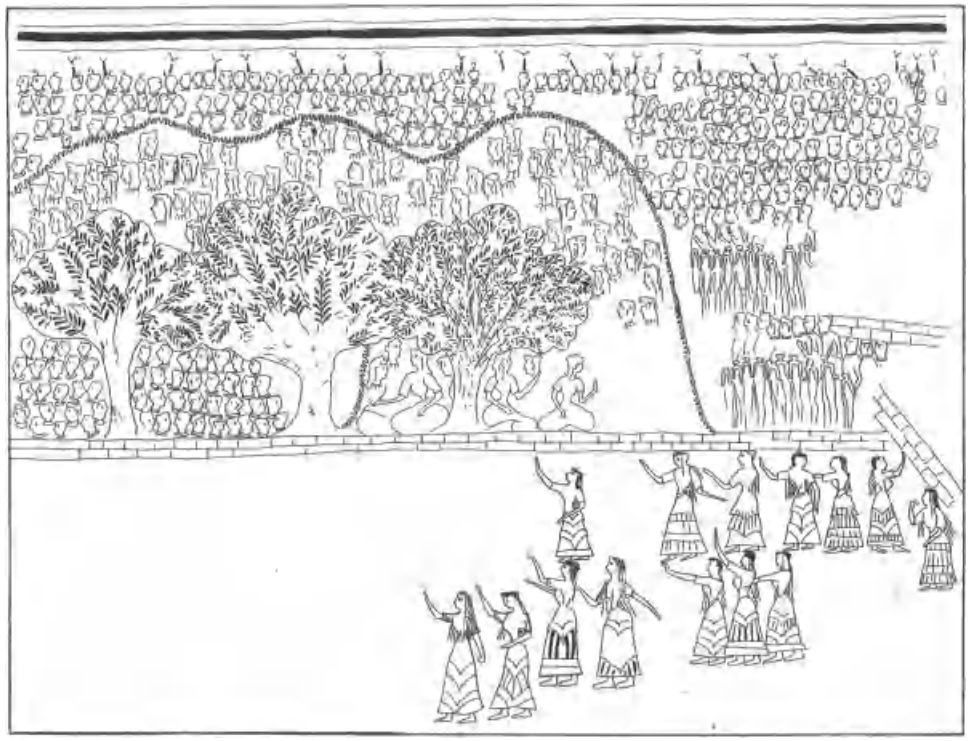


Figure 5.5 Knossos palatial fresco taken to represent public ceremonies in the outer West Court.
J. Driessen, "The King Must Die: Some Observations on the Use of Minoan Court Compounds." In J. Driessen, *et al.* (eds.), *Monuments of Minos*, Austin: University of Texas at Austin Press, 2002, 1–14. Courtesy of J. Driessen.

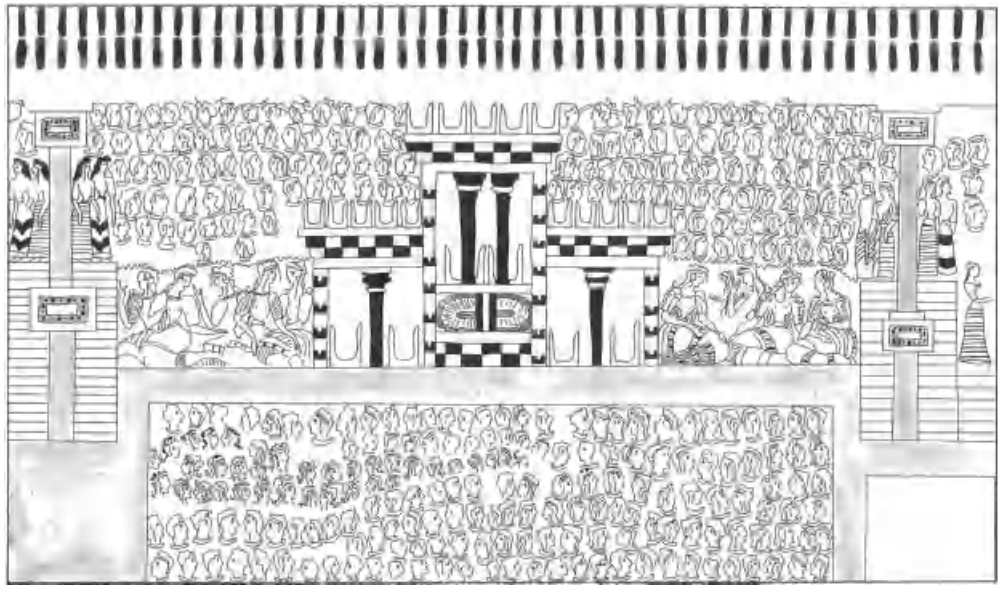


Figure 5.6 Knossos palatial fresco taken to represent public ceremonies in the inner Central Court.
J. Driessen, "The King Must Die: Some Observations on the Use of Minoan Court Compounds." In Driessen, Laffineur, Schoep eds., *Monuments of Minos*, Austin: University of Texas at Austin Press, 2002, 1–14. Courtesy of J. Driessen.

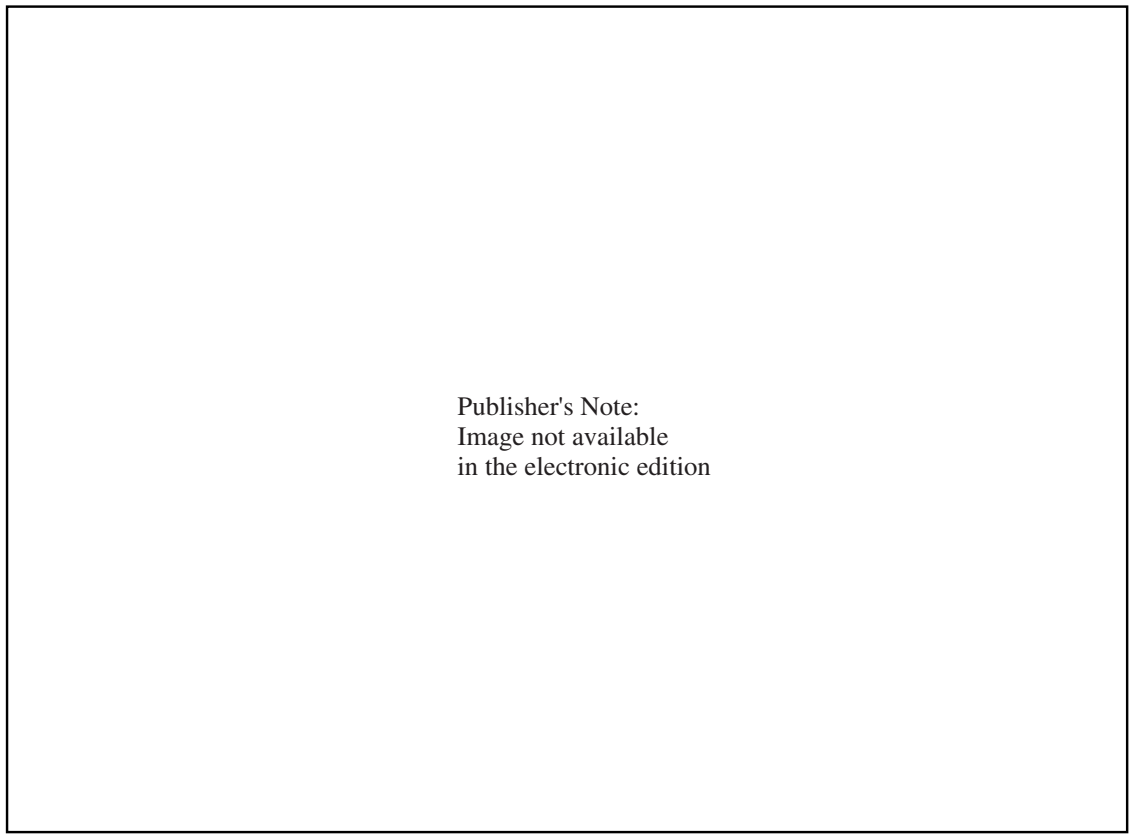


Figure 5.7 The early First Palace (Protopalatial) court-complex at Malia set against its New Palace (Neopalatial) successor. I. Schoep, "Looking beyond the First Palaces: Elites and the agency of power in EMIII-MMII Crete." *American Journal of Archaeology* 110 (2006), 37–64, Figure 3. Reproduced by permission of Archaeological Institute of America (Boston).

a wide power-base (heterarchy) is currently suggested to give way to a narrower political elite, who may indeed have taken up residence in the ceremonial centers by LM1B, converting them into the residential palaces of the traditional model. In tune with these changes, the rare signs of individual status in iconography and burial, and the probable first layout of the Knossos Throne Room, seem to belong to these later phases (Second Palace era and especially the final LM1 period).

Who lived in the Minoan Palaces?

The roots of this controversy run deep, as even contemporaries of Arthur Evans criticized his tendency to construct scenarios and chief actors from the mute evidence of the Knossos Palace ruins (Bintliff 1984). Evans, influenced by Greek myths of prehistoric Crete with its King Minos, gifted architect Daidalos, and a fleet dominating the Aegean (the Minoan "thalassocracy"), reasonably assumed that Cretan palaces were ruled by Kings and Queens. Generations of scholars since have largely agreed, not least because the later Mainland palaces of the Mycenaean civilization, indelibly influenced by Crete, have yet stronger architectural and additional archival reasons for Kingship (plus the more precise legends of ruling dynasties in later Greek epics).

Finely furnished Knossos rooms became the "King's" or "Queen's" apartments, benefiting from

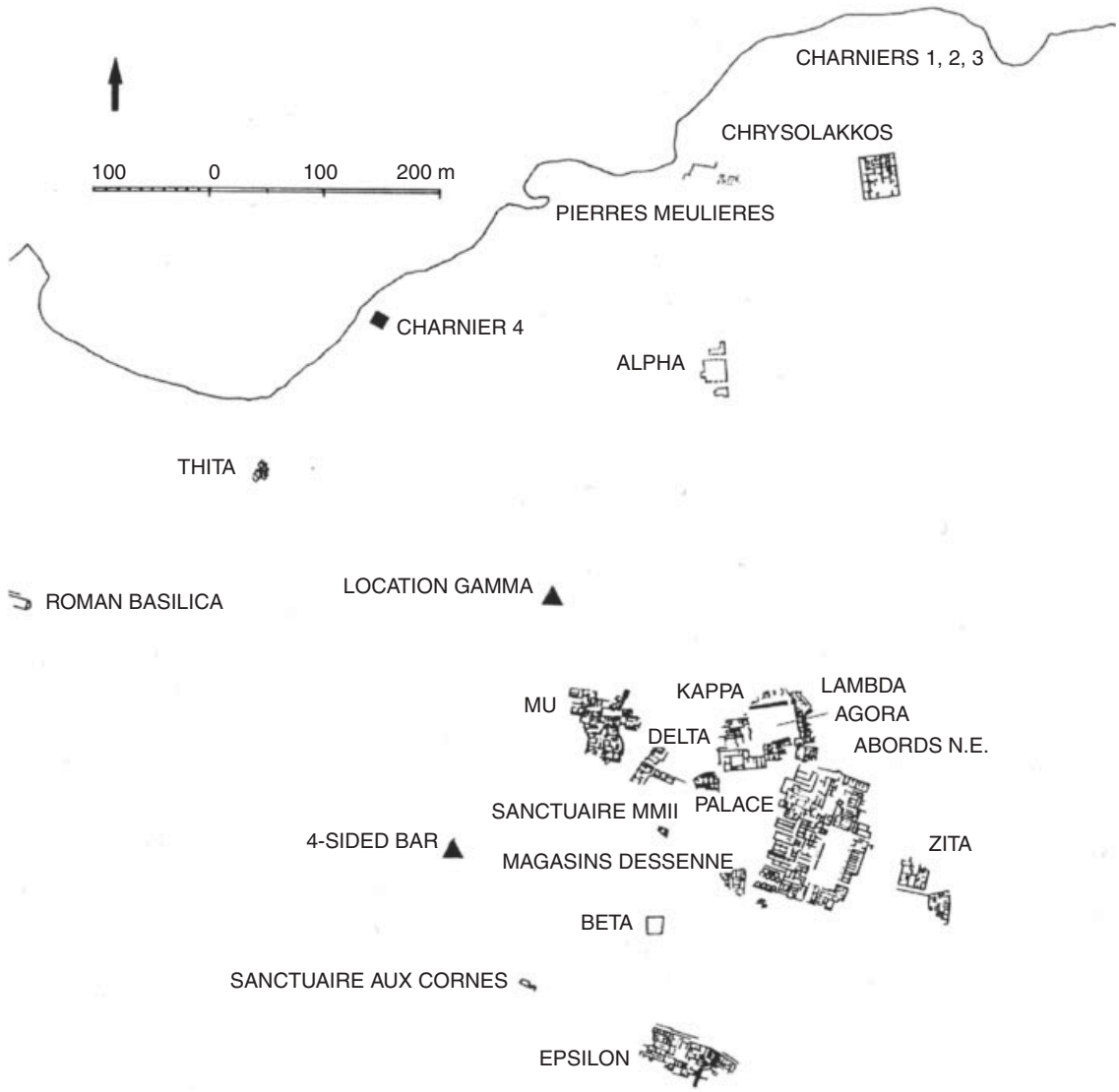


Figure 5.8 Malia palace and town.
I. Schoep, "Social and political organization on Crete in the Proto-Palatial Period: The case of Middle Minoan II Malia." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 15 (2002), 101–132, Figure 1.

luxuries such as flushed toilets. Yet curiously the palace frescoes and mobile art were remarkably free of individuals shown wielding authority over others. There *is* a throne in Knossos, usually dated to the supposed Mycenaean takeover of the palace during LM2, but recently scholars have suggested that it was installed in the final Second Palace era (the troubled LM1B phase after Thera erupted) (cf. Shaw 1993). Even here though, our natural tendency to identify a "royal seat" must be set against the possibility of a priest or priestess officiating at a major communal ritual, perhaps representing or impersonating a divinity. If anything,

the remarkable emphasis on women in Minoan frescoes, although chiefly in ritual scenes or symbols, could be read as privileging a female role in power relations.

There is growing evidence for alternative locations where power might have resided, outside of the palaces and their fine apartments. At Malia (Figure 5.8) excavators have identified a series of prestigious house blocks in its extramural town, whilst Evans had discovered large mansions around the Knossos Palace (such as the South House). Balanced against the (contested) royalty surrounded by their supposed "court" in the palaces, might there not have been a class of merchants or major landowners dominating their adjacent towns?

Driessen and Schoep take this argument a radical step further. The palaces are famous for the giant storage facilities for dry and wet measures, and great quantities of tableware such as drinking cups. Yet there is a surprising poverty of the normal debris of domestic residential life, as if the main activity in the palaces was ceremonial, especially large-scale feasting. Given the absence of clear evidence for domestic quarters within the palaces, they wonder if virtually nobody lived continuously in them, at least until the Second Palace era and especially its final LM1B phase (only Knossos and perhaps Khania continue later). Were they essentially ceremonial centers for residents of the associated towns and sectors of the regional population? Was there no single dynastic ruler occupying each palace, and did perhaps the various elite families in the surrounding mansions share or dispute control over the ceremonial life of the palaces (a "heterarchy" rather than "hierarchy")? This challenging rethink nonetheless allows for both the plan and role of the palaces to alter over time. In particular, in the course of the Second Palace era, one elite group may have succeeded in taking control of the Knossos Palace and assuming a more regal residential presence there. The Thera volcanic catastrophe could have enhanced factional politics in the direction of dictatorship. Some see these tensions as linked to the subsequent arrival of the Mycenaeans (LM2), who were perhaps invited by, or took advantage of, factional interests within Minoan society.

The best evidence for "decentered" palatial towns comes from Malia (Fitton 2002, Schoep 2002). French scholars have long argued for public functions and important families being based in the extra-palatial settlement. Its "political center" links a square ("Agora") with a pillared crypt, the latter perhaps a council chamber with storage facilities. In the Mu Quarter, mansions such as A, B, and E share "palatial" features, many of which appear to predate and hence form a model for later adoption in the Second Palaces (Schoep 2010). Characteristic elaborate ashlar (cut-block) masonry for external walls and a special group of rooms often associated with "state functions" (a pair of rooms separated by movable doors in the "pillar and pier" arrangement, associated with a sunken basin for ritual, the "lustral basin"), appear first in these large town houses during First Palace times, then become typical for the palaces in the Second Palace era. Significantly, Quarter Mu becomes disused in the latter phase, hinting that its role in the town and state's administration had been absorbed into the palace itself. The hypothesized public assembly area and council chamber also go out of use in this Second Palace period. The wide range of workshops in the town and a Linear A tablet which lists 7000 sheep all add up to a challenge to the model of centralized palace control of both town and surrounding region.

Minoan palace society, with its reluctance to portray individuals in political roles, communicates other aspects as central to Minoan society: cult and ceremonies. Yet there *are* a handful of scenes which have reasonably been taken to display power roles, such as the Chieftain's Cup (Figure 5.9), or the Master of the City.

The repetitive formal gesture of the staff-bearing man in these two scenes plausibly demonstrates authority, over a soldier and a Minoan town respectively. Driessen emphasizes the attribution of all such images of power to the late Second Palace era, especially LM1B (Driessen 2003). Perhaps more indicative of an influential elite in earlier centuries is the status of certain groups of women in palatial art. In both of the Knossos frescoes which have been interpreted as public ceremonies, a group of individualized seated women are in the forefront, behind which a mass of men is portrayed at a much smaller scale (Figures 5.5 and 5.6).

Figure 5.9 Carved serpentine cup, known as the Chieftain's Cup, found at the Minoan site of Ayia Triada on Crete.
© Roger Wood/CORBIS.

Relations Between "Palatial Centers": Toward a More Historical and Regional Perspective

Cherry (1986) found the evidence ambiguous as to whether palatial Crete formed a series of autonomous polities centered on the larger and perhaps smaller palaces, or at some point, if not usually, it was dominated by the largest example at Knossos. Greek legend suited the latter, with King Minos ruler of Crete from Knossos, although his brother Rhadamanthys controlled another great palatial center in Phaistos, and a third brother Sarpedon might be associated with Malia ("Milatos"). The associated legends of a Mainland Mycenaean intervention (Theseus raiding the island, then at the later time of the Trojan War Crete being ruled by Mycenaeans (Hooker 1969)), focused again on Knossos. Is there firmer evidence for either hypothesis, or indeed for a recent third suggestion, that for most of the "palace" era, contiguous large territorial states did not actually exist?

For the widely-accepted Mycenaean occupation from LM2, there is strong reason to assume that Knossos controlled Central and Western Crete, but this is irrelevant to a possible fragmentation of power in the preceding Minoan era. The Linear A archives of the latter period are only marginally understood, and thus indications of political boundaries are lacking. However since Cherry's publication, a new generation of researchers has again brought provocative evidence into consideration (Driessen and MacDonald 1997, Driessen *et al.* 2002).

Painstaking reworking of older excavations has allowed Driessen and his colleagues to propose a new picture of the history of the Minoan palaces, swinging the argument in favor of an alternation between their autonomy and Knossian dominance. Disruption of palace life by earthquakes or side-effects of the Thera eruption might cause individual palaces to cease functioning as state centers, whilst others might take over control of regions lacking an effective palace (merely to fill a vacuum or perhaps opportunistically through military action). Despite cultural uniformities across Crete, and virtually absent fortifications, this scenario envisages competitive states seeking to expand control over their neighbors. Palatial Linear A archives are only fragmentarily readable, and military equipment is almost never portrayed, but weapons known from graves could have been as much for use *within* Crete as abroad in military ventures. The late MM2 catastrophe which destroyed the First Palaces, usually attributed to a massive island-wide earthquake, might, some now speculate, have been due to war (Cadogan 2004), and in any case, the subsequent failure to rebuild the Phaistos palace to its former grandeur, coupled with the development of the "mansions" nearby at Aghia Triadha (La Rosa 1985), could indicate a Knossos coup over its southern rival. Another theory is that the later catastrophic destructions in LM1B, leaving all palaces destroyed apart from Knossos (and perhaps Khania) by LM2, could have been the work of Knossos militarism, which nonetheless somehow opened the way for the introduction of a Mycenaean administration at Knossos. On the other hand, Knossos in LM1B has been described as "ruined" or at least in much diminished use (Adams 2004).

Here we suffer, as with the later Mycenaean civilization, from the almost certain fact that the political and diplomatic palatial correspondence was on perishable paper or vellum sheets of animal hide. Their existence is detectable from impressions on the undersides of sealings. Matching seal designs do however demonstrate a nexus of correspondence in LM1B between the major and minor centers of Kato Zakro, Aghia Triadha, Gournia, and Sklavokampos, with the hypothesis that the source of the missives was Knossos (Betts 2000). Sealings from Thera in LM1A may be part of the same web of diplomacy or economy. All this might support the theory of Knossian expansionism in the Second Palace era, especially after the LM1A Thera eruption. Although recent fresco discoveries at Avaris in Egypt (see below), are believed to represent an exceptional pictorial link to Crete, the diplomatic relations implied by the hypothesis that they represent a marriage between Minoan and Egyptian dynasties, serve to remind us that missing and crucial contemporary historical evidence may well appear in the near future and cause us to rethink our established theories.

As increasing numbers of small palaces are discovered, other doubts are being raised. Is a political geography of a few large states centered on the largest palatial towns too simplistic? Were lesser palaces autonomous? Were regions remote from known palaces also outside their control, at least till Second Palace times (as Haggis (2002) argues for the Kavousi district)? Kommos, a port-town at the coastal end of the Mesara Plain, was the main maritime outlet for the Palace of Phaistos, but the excavators (Shaw and Shaw 1993, Shaw 2006) having identified a "palace-like" courtyard complex and a plausible mansion for a controlling residential elite, query whether Kommos was a direct dependency of Phaistos in MM-LM1 times (and later under the Mycenaean domination of Crete, of Knossos), or a semi-independent town, at least in the Minoan palace eras.

Till recently the accepted view pictured a revolutionary transformation with the start of the MM period: a society where humble villagers had previously directed their architectural pretensions into communal stone tombs was catalyzed into erecting a few vast architectural splendors, the First Palaces, for a meteorically-rising group of regional dynasties. When just a few centers were known, it was natural to assume that they carved Crete into respective spheres of control. The formal similarity between the Minoan palace archives in Linear A and those of the subsequent Mycenaean Linear B variety obscured possible differences between their administrative systems; this was especially likely when one of the largest archives came from Mycenaean Knossos, and evidenced a very wide sphere of economic influence to almost all parts of Crete.

Current rethinking reflects the discovery that "court-centered complexes" appear at staggered intervals across Crete, with precocious examples during EM times, others only in the First or Second Palace phases. Whilst "functionalist" scholars of the 1970s and 1980s, such as Renfrew, Cherry, Halstead, and the author, had believed that major palaces had virtually totalitarian control over the population and resources in their regions, scholars now ask if smaller centers were necessarily subordinate to larger centers or to each other. This is a natural consequence of the shift from a "ruler-centered," to a "ceremonial-center" view of "court-complexes." If palaces acted as foci for different groups of regional populations to congregate, for various religious ceremonies, then lesser foci and larger could coexist without power inequalities.

Finally there has been a growing interest in the homes of ordinary Minoans, and how their architecture relates to more grandiose private and public buildings. Innovative research (Letesson 2007) shows that beneath an apparently diverse set of plans there are underlying generating principles in the design of Minoan buildings. Moreover, between the earlier and later palace eras both everyday domestic homes and the status architecture of palaces and mansions show the same tendencies: increasing the number of rooms into which the built environment is divided, and making human movement around these constructed spaces more indirect. This has been recognized cross-culturally as a symptom of increasing complexity in social structures.

The Minoans Abroad

Evans saw the inspiration for the rise of Minoan civilization in early contacts with more advanced cultures of the Near East, particularly Egypt and the Levant

(Syro-Palestine). As a "Secondary Civilization" the Minoans spread the seed to the Mainland, stimulating the subsequent birth of Mycenaean civilization. Apart from diplomacy, trade was taken as key for the incorporation of the Aegean into the intense political and economic exchanges of the "*koine*" (cultural commonwealth) of Near Eastern states. Despite a trend during the 1970s and 1980s to privilege internal developments in the origins of Aegean civilization (Renfrew 1973), since then scholarly interest has revived in considering interregional ties as a vital factor in Aegean social developments. The popularity of World System and Core–Periphery theories (Kardulias 1999) has encouraged many Aegean prehistorians to conceptualize the rise and functioning of Minoan-Mycenaean state systems as fundamentally due to their interlocking into Near Eastern "world economies" (cf. Sherratt and Sherratt 1993, Sjöberg 2004, *Rethinking* 2007).

Viewing the EBA Aegean as already embedded in these networks, however, fits poorly with the evidence. Admittedly Mesopotamian trade systems in the EBA do penetrate Eastern Anatolia, and it is possible to suggest that the spread of states and towns through Anatolia in the third millennium and their mutual trade not only may have been affected by this, but also that limbs of these exchange relations may have entered the EBA Aegean. Nonetheless the artifactual evidence and the likely depth of such networks in stimulating Aegean transformation seem feeble. Direct imports from the Levant or Egypt even to Crete are scant, "exotic knick-knacks" (Renfrew). Watrous (1994) even redates most of these imports into the palatial period, whilst EB2 objects leaving the Aegean are virtually nil. For the "Secondary Civilization" school, however, it is the Middle Minoan (MBA) appearance of the First Palaces that securely places Crete as a new "core" of civilization.

I would favor an intermediate view between the World System proponents and those favoring an essentially internal social development for Crete, by acknowledging that there is already from the EBA, and then increasingly onwards, continuous evidence for important external contacts which do change Aegean cultures. Yet this is better seen as indirect diffusion and freelance trade, without a political or economic strategy in terms of a core–periphery or world system dimension. Mobile craftsmen and independent traders, perhaps moving stepwise around well-established maritime circuits, seem better able to explain our evidence, than state-sponsored political and commercial expeditions emanating from the small and large states of the Levant, Anatolia, and Egypt. Thus the Neolithic colonization out of the Near East in general, followed in later Neolithic times by the Secondary Products Revolution, do not lead to lasting links back to the Near East. The Final Neolithic spread of copper, then EBA arsenic-bronze and tin-bronze metallurgy, chiefly from the direction of the North Balkans and Northwest Anatolia, can be accommodated into the less grandiose model outlined above. The same can be said for the EBA spread of vine and olive cultivation from the North Aegean and the Levant, even the spread of new social drinking customs with related tableware in late EB2 out of Western Anatolia into the Aegean (Davis 1992, Rutter 1993); equally for the late EBA diffusion of wheel-made pottery and the use of sealings. Broodbank (2000) has added a perhaps equally vital change between EBA and MBA in the Aegean, the arrival of the boat with sails to replace the sail-less oared longboat, which would surely have revolutionized the size, transport capacity, and speed of boats and their ability to cross the open sea on long voyages. The origin of this technology was clearly Eastern Mediterranean.

Thus the EBA Aegean was in regular relations with Anatolia and the Levant, in ways which in combination profoundly altered life by the beginning of the MM era. Such contacts, even if the creation of entrepreneurial merchants and mobile craftspeople, rather than powerful rulers in the East, nonetheless allowed knowledge to enter the Aegean. Till recently this knowledge was believed to include the importation at the start of the First Palace era of both the idea, and the practical plan, of palaces with literate bureaucracies. In the light of the piecemeal evolution of court-complexes from early in EM, then the prior use of key "palatial" architectural features in town mansions of the First Palace period before their adoption in "palaces" of the Second Palace period, this scenario has had to be modified. Schoep and Driessen suggest that elite families resident in surrounding town houses controlled ceremonies in the locally-evolved court complexes, drawing on their traditional power as

ritual leaders of their communities. In the MM era these elites then came to emulate Near Eastern urban elite lifestyles and economic management practices: they introduced more sophisticated architecture, literacy and archives, a vast increase in the production of prestige objects for use in communal ceremonies and the homes of the upper classes, and the adoption of motifs and materials representative of the exotic world of developed states in the Eastern Mediterranean.

Nonetheless, none of this confirms the "world economy" model, where Minoan Crete would have been dependent on Eastern commerce during the MM-LM "palatial eras." Minoan trade to the Levant and Egypt appears remarkably slight, as befits the sporadic and insignificant textual hints in those societies regarding what are taken to be Minoans or Aegean peoples. Although the Minoans certainly derived raw materials and finished objects from the same areas, these are numerically small compared to regional production. One notable exception is copper from Cyprus, an island which by the end of the Bronze Age has become as much an Aegean as a Levantine culture, perhaps as a result (Voskos and Knapp 2008). I see no evidence that the Minoan economy was dominated by production for external trade; it is probable that the bulk of island production in food, ceramics, and textiles supplied its own inhabitants. Judging from the similarities of Linear A to B archives, monitoring this island production was an obsessive aim of the Minoan elite, who needed to take maximum advantage of significant parts of it for the smooth support of the "palatial establishment," and the personal wealth and prestige of those who occupied town mansions and country villas.

Thus by definition, these Aegean civilizations were small "world empires" and not segments of larger "world economies." This does not however rule out the likely powerful effects of a systematic participation by both societies in trade, as well as political dealings, with state societies in the MBA-LBA Eastern Mediterranean, which may well have affected central aspects of Minoan and Mycenaean civilization.

An unexpected twist to this debate arose with the discovery in an Egyptian palace in the Nile Delta (modern el-Dab'a, ancient Avaris), of Pharaonic state apartments incorporating frescoes of indubitably Minoan character and likely craftsmanship (Bietak 1995, 2000). The excavator proposes that this very unusual close link to Crete reflects a royal marriage with a Minoan princess. It has also been argued that Minoan artists were sent to decorate palaces at Tell Alalakh, Tell Kabri, and at Qatna in the Levant during the same Second Palace era (Negbi *et al.* 1994).

The situation regarding Minoan involvement in the Aegean is very different. As Warren and Schofield have persuasively argued, Minoan influence is highly visible and increases in depth and range over time from the First to the Second Palace period (Warren 1975, Warren in Bintliff 1977c, Warren 1984; Schofield 1982). Already during EM times Minoans colonized the island of Kythera, whilst during MM and even more clearly in early LM there is an inner ring of Cycladic islands, closest to Crete, with strong Minoan acculturation, or even some colonial presence, such as Thera and Melos, together with points on the Southwestern Anatolian coast (especially Miletos) (Davis 1992). This passes into strong trade influence in the more distant Cycladic islands and on the Aegean coasts of Southern Mainland Greece. Inland, and north of Central Greece, Minoan contacts decline rapidly. Lively debate on the political context of these rings of influence continues, particularly regarding the reality or otherwise behind Greek legends of a Minoan seaborne empire ("thalassocracy"). Most scholars reject this militaristic scenario, but we need to be just as cautious of accepting the pervasive myth (that Evans created) of a Golden Age of Minoan peacefulness. Minoan art portrays sieges and naval warfare, whilst the highly "Minoanized" island of Thera provides explicit scenes of maritime and land warfare, echoed in iconography from the island of Aegina (Rutter 1993). Aegina is part of the Minoan cultural sphere, as well as nourishing a local elite (Felten *et al.* 2004).

It is certainly no coincidence that the development of Mainland culture in the early Middle Bronze Age (Middle Helladic culture) is sluggish in comparison to contemporary First Palace Crete, but as the Minoan wave of influence deepens at the end of that period and into the beginning of the Late Bronze Age (locally MH3-LH1), the age of the Second Palaces, a dramatic change manifests itself, particularly at the key sites of Mycenae and Pylos in the Peloponnese. At the former, the rapid development of prestigious elite burials in the Shaft Graves A and B portends the emergence of Mycenaean civilization, and these graves are filled

with spectacular gifts generally accepted as of Minoan origin or fabricated by Minoan craft specialists. At Pylos the earliest palace is now reconstructed as a replica of a Minoan open "court-complex" with other imitative architectural details (Nelson 2007). There can be little doubt that the rise of the Mycenaeans was intimately connected to the stimulus of Minoan cultural, and arguably economic and political, expansion.

I suspect then that the Minoan economy and its foreign policy were geared in the first place to island production and consumption, and then in second place to supplying necessary exports for obtaining exotic raw materials and prestige goods. This did not inhibit Crete developing a strong sphere of economic and political influence in the South Aegean region (the Cycladic and adjacent islands and the Mainland of Greece). Crete appears to play a dominant role in brokering exchanges between the Near East and the rest of the Aegean, and this may explain why in the rare Egyptian references to the Aegean world, Crete appears as representative for the "Keftiu" (probably Aegean people). But significantly, Late Bronze Age shipwrecks such as Uluburun and Gelidonya give the impression of freelance merchants carrying mixed-origin cargoes along routes filled with numerous exchange points (Negbi *et al*. 1994) rather than state-financed trading missions.

The End of the New Palaces

The violent catastrophe which destroys the Second Palaces in LM1 remains highly controversial. Till recently some scholars favored an earthquake. Many more looked to the giant and well-documented volcanic eruption during this ceramic phase on the island of Thera (just 60 km from Crete), potentially assaulting the Minoans with tidal waves and a poisonous ash-fall (see following Text Box). In the 1930s, however, Arthur Evans had to contest vigorously a theory of Mycenaean specialists Blegen and Wace, that the Second Palaces were destroyed by invading Mycenaeans who then occupied Knossos. This was the only palace then known to remain in significant use in the "Post-Palatial" LM2–3 period, and it was claimed that "occupied Knossos" ran the island as a Mycenaean state. Greek myth perhaps preserved a memory, in the Theseus and the Minotaur legend, of a dramatic Mycenaean intervention in Minoan palatial civilization. The decipherment by Ventris in 1953 of the Linear B script in which Mycenaean palace archives were written, identifying it as Greek, offered dramatic support for Blegen and Wace, as the Knossos tablets from this final "Post-Palatial" period were in Linear B, rather than the different language of Linear A as used in the earlier Minoan culture palaces.

Surprisingly, the subsequent and final destruction of Minoan palatial organization, with the ultimate torching of the Knossos palace, is of unclear date. Most argue that the end came with a Mycenaean withdrawal from Crete, or a local revolt leading to the same result, implying that a new Mainland regime was installed at Knossos after the end of the Second Palaces in LM2 ca. 1550 BC, which subsequently collapsed ca. 1375 BC (LM3A). Others believe that the Knossos palace survived into the thirteenth century BC, when the Mainland Mycenaean palaces themselves were burnt down, and thus its fate might be part of wider catastrophic events (civil wars, external raiders or invaders).

Writing and Administration

Evans' interest in prehistoric inscribed clay tablets and gems sourced to Crete stimulated the first major palace excavations, and the tablet archives certainly form a key source of information regarding Aegean Bronze Age palatial life, but sadly not yet for the First and Second Palaces of Crete. The reason was appreciated from the first, that the Cretan tablets fall into two main groups, both deploying a syllabic script, Linear A and B, with a small number in another writing style (the pictographic).

Linear A archives (Figure 5.10) are in an unknown language and were produced by the Minoan culture. Very similar in signs and form are Linear B archives, but these are written in an early form of Greek, hence can be translated; they were produced by Mycenaean states on the Mainland, and for the Mycenaean administration of "Post-Palatial" LM2–3 Crete, based at the Palace of Knossos and at Khania. Nonetheless, the similar format of these records, and a wide overlap in signs (allowing names to be read), suggest strongly that

Santorini-Thera and the Destruction of Minoan Crete

Marinatos (1939) suggested that the Greek myth of Atlantis, where as reported by Plato a great island civilization vanished underwater in a giant catastrophe, was a memory of a great eruption on the Cycladic island of Thera in LM1. Minoan Crete, close neighbor to Thera, was devastated by tsunamis (tidal waves) and a poisonous ash-fall, whilst associated earth tremors might have caused violent fires in the palaces. Following this natural catastrophe, the Mainland Mycenaeans invaded Crete, either taking advantage of its political collapse, or being responsible themselves for the fire-destruction of the palaces.

Marinatos' and subsequently Doumas' excavations at the town of Akrotiri on Thera (see Chapter 6), buried under the volcanic eruption, ultimately ran into a central contradiction in this scenario. The style of Minoan pottery imported and imitated on Thera at the time of its abandonment, very shortly before the eruption, is LM1A, whilst that in use on Crete at the time of the destruction of the Minoan palaces is LM1B; this should separate these disasters by at least 50 years, maybe much longer. A related problem is the date of the eruption, because cross-dating of artifacts from excavated levels in Minoan, Egyptian, and Levantine sequences, tied to dates inferred from Egyptian historical texts, indicates a lower date, ca. 1450 BC (some 100–200 years later), than the balance of so-called absolute dates from Aegean C14 samples. A recent series of high-resolution C14 dates from Crete and Santorini (Bruins *et al.* 2008) places the LM1A volcanic catastrophe around 1628 BC, perhaps bringing the chronology debate to an end. This creates a satisfactory timescale to allow later phases to unfold. A date in the sixteenth century BC for the main phase of LM1B now seems correct. Finally, new associations between LM1 and a seventeenth-century date in the Levant allow better synchronisms with Near Eastern chronologies.

However, Marinatos' concept that the Thera explosion destabilized Minoan civilization has not disappeared. Although scientific study has shown that the claim that the ash-fall was thick enough on the soils of Crete to bring agricultural disaster cannot be sustained, the hypothesis of a giant tsunami devastating Minoan harbor-towns has been revived from the coastal town of Palaikastro (Eastern Crete) (Bruins *et al.* 2008). Here extensive traces have been claimed for a 9-meter high tidal wave, associated with LM1A artifacts, and fragments from the ash-fall. Although one of the excavators, MacGillivray, agrees that a significant period elapsed before the subsequent fall of the Cretan palaces, he believes that the immense psychological trauma occasioned by this and similar effects elsewhere in coastal Crete broke the cohesion of the palatial system and laid the island open to external conquest. However co-director Driessen thinks the sediments concerned are local flashflood deposits (*pers. comm.*) and prefers the idea that a widespread crisis occurred in the religious system sustaining Minoan society, since the cataclysmic natural disaster on Thera might have brought into question the ability of the Minoan population and especially their community leaders to negotiate prosperity with the gods (Driessen 2001).

Driessen and Macdonald (1997) have suggested that the consequent destabilization of the palatial political system paved the way for a Mycenaean coup at the end of LM1B. They speculate that the eruption traumatized parts of Minoan society, allowing one family to assume control of the Knossos palace, reflected in changed iconography and ground-plans (and the throne room?). Perhaps also in LM1B the new centralized power at Knossos attacked other palaces, a conflict in which the Mainland power of the new Mycenaean states became involved, ultimately precipitating the destruction of all but Knossos at the end of 1B and the assumption of control over most of the island by Mycenaeans, who were ruling from Knossos by LMII.

Figure 5.10 Clay archive records in Minoan Linear A script.
P. M. Warren, *The Making of the Past. The Aegean Civilizations*. Ekdotiki Athenon SA, Athens 1975, 37. Heraklion Museum, Crete. Photo: Ekdotiki Athenon, Athens.

the untranslated A series is broadly comparable to B. Moreover, the numerical system in Linear A is also understood, and occasional pictograms provide rare detail of what is being counted. It is thus inferred that the Minoan, as the Mycenaean, tablets existed to document the income and outgoings of the palaces' central administration, in aspects such as agricultural and craft production, and the provision of ritual. Although the specific script is not derivable from earlier, Near Eastern state systems, the idea of developing such clay archives was clearly adopted from Near Eastern administrative practices, from whence also some aspects of mature palatial architecture are likely to have been copied.

Apart from archive tablets, inscribed clay discs (roundels) and nodules were attached to objects or containers, inscriptions were painted on pots, and most tantalizingly, clay sealings occur, whose folds betray that they once wrapped parchment letters. Nearly all these stamped and inscribed objects appear to be associated with controlling the storage and movement of products, probably both public and private, and their occurrence in the Aegean islands under strong Minoan influence has variously been seen as proof of resident merchants or colonial officials. The lost letters surely account for the absence in both Minoan and Mycenaean civilizations of that correspondence regarding internal and external politics, so significant to our understanding of the Bronze Age civilizations of the contemporary Near East, where such letters were preserved on clay tablets or even stone.

In terms of the traditional "royal dynastic palace" model for Minoan Crete, these elaborate and widespread recording systems seem appropriate for a centralized bureaucracy keeping a close control over the island out of the major palatial centers. For the revisionary "court-complex, heterarchic" model, it is argued that these records were primarily concerned with the semi-communal organization of products necessary for the all-important religious rituals and feasts held at the numerous "palatial" foci across the island. In addition, since they occur in non-palace, private contexts, they could also have monitored the production and marketing of surpluses from the agricultural estates of the wealthier landowners and the marketing of local private workshops for ceramics, metal, and stone vessels.

Pottery Styles

Minoan ceramics are finely crafted and already from the EM period highly decorated, with certain styles exported from their production districts to other parts of Crete. These characteristics expand in the "palatial" eras to even more diverse products, of which the fine wares with their successive styles remain the basis for chronology, whilst the fast-wheel improves quality from MM1 onwards (Figure 5.11). It has been assumed that the great and lesser palaces were the main craft production centers of the island, as well as being the prime consumers of the highest-quality wares, such as the eggshell-thin Kamares style. However, scientific analysis (Day and Wilson 2002) suggests that much of the ceramics found in major palatial centers was imported from elsewhere, including regions believed to have their focus on other centers. Although craft production has been demonstrated within the towns surrounding the palaces (notably at Malia), and on a small scale even within the court-complexes themselves, there is evidence for much of the island's artisans operating in a private capacity and located in adjacent or distant towns and villages (such as the LM1B industrial community on the coast opposite the islet of Mochlos). The discovery that the ceramic trade is no

Figure 5.11 Typical painted fine wares of First Palace date.
O. Dickinson, *The Aegean Bronze Age*. © Cambridge University Press 1994, Figure 5.8.

longer essentially the output of "palace industry" is less surprising when we recall the widespread exchange of pottery not only in EM but also Neolithic Crete.

Other Products

The centralized organization underlying the construction and functioning of the court-complexes and later palaces, and the demand created by their associated towns, required surplus food to support differentiation of labor, whilst creating a large market for manufactures. This stimulated an increasingly dense rural population, whilst vital urban–rural interactions were serviced through the construction of roads, at least in the most highly developed districts around the great "palaces."

Cretan mobile artifacts in stone, metal, and precious stones today grace museum cases throughout the island, combining beauty, mysterious iconography, and technical sophistication. Most famous are the figure-decorated sealstones, requiring the use of a magnifier by the artist. These were already in general use in pre-Palatial times (probably to define ownership, power, and the administration of storage, but perhaps for a social group as much as for individuals). The time-consuming products of stone bowl workshops are derived from Egyptian prototypes, whilst delicate gold jewelry demonstrates elaborate smithing skills. And with such expensive luxury items, many for special display-use, it is logical that workshops were placed in the palaces themselves, as well as adjacent in their surrounding towns.

Highly significant are specialist workshops associated with larger town mansions in the First Palace period town of Malia. It is suggested that wealthy and powerful families resident in these houses employed craftsmen to create objects for their own use, to attach clients to themselves through gifts, and to increase their influence through trade contacts within and outside Crete. In the "heterarchy" model, a class of such magnates shared or disputed control of the ritual activities in the "court-complexes"/early palaces from their urban power-bases.

Burial Archaeology

Current thinking considers Early Minoan tholos tombs and related house tombs (which continued in use during the earlier Middle Minoan First Palace era,

but decline or cease in Second Palatial times) as primary foci of kin-group and communal ritual in the vicinity of settlements. These religious ceremonies are believed to have commemorated the individual dead and collective ancestors, but also marked the seasons, and the fertility of crops and humans. A growing representation of leading families in the course of EM has been suggested for grander or more prominent tombs and prestigious gifts (e.g., at Archanes and Mochlos), as well as through the use of seals found in the tombs. In late EM and MM individuals in general are further highlighted through the spread of burial in clay coffins (*larnakes*) and giant storage jars (pithoi), collective burial declining progressively through the First and Second Palace periods. However, the burial record for these later eras is inadequately researched. Exceptional complex architectural mausolea such as the Temple and Royal Tombs at Knossos, and rich graves at the Knossian port of Poros (including LM1A-B warrior graves), are significantly late, Second Palace, and probably from its final disrupted LM1 period, during which the effects of the Thera eruption may have led to major shifts toward the more prominent role for an elite and more pronounced militarism in Minoan society (Fitton 2002). A rare earlier exception is the MM1–2, First Palace burial building at Chrysolakkos outside the town of Malia, usually considered a rich elite necropolis, but not without controversy (Driessen 2007). But this is not isolated within the First Palace era: at Arkhanes the traditional tholos tomb is now being developed into a clearly status-enhancing grandeur (Schoep and Knappett 2004), while Mochlos has elite burial evidence (Schoep 2006). In the "dynastic" model Chrysolakkos was considered a "royal" burial complex, whereas in the new "heterarchic" approach it is suggested that Malia town possessed neighborhoods with their own leading families, and for each a separate town-periphery cemetery existed on the edge of town. Nonetheless, the rarity of elaborate tombs in Palatial times confirms the "low profile" of Minoan social elites in conspicuous arenas of display such as death ritual and commemoration, a considerable contrast with the later Mycenaean civilization or the contemporary Near East.

Paved areas outside collective EM-MM tombs are interpreted as ritual plazas and also "dancing-floors." A plausible link ties these small-group arenas to their counterparts which are attested by mature EM times and on into MM, the Central and West Courts in the major settlement and palace complexes, where public events took place, plausibly of a social, political, and religious character. That minor EM settlements such as Vasiliki and Fournou Korifi already during the "early court-complex phase" added plazas to their community design, seems equally significant. The idea that a nested set of rituals, involving increasingly large populations and human catchments, took place in such plazas, finds its possible correspondence in a hierarchy of formal sanctuaries.

Minoan Religion: Plazas, Temples, Peak Sanctuaries, and Sacred Caves

The formal paved courts within the "palaces" (Central Court), and one or more on its exterior (generally a West Court), are believed to have formed "theaters" for key public events of a politico-religious character. Over time, as the "palaces" become more enclosed and less accessible, the roles of internal and external courts may have altered considerably. The West Court, arguably particularly important for ceremonies linking the town and those elite groups believed to have controlled the rituals of the "palace complexes" and of the Central Court, has a carefully-enhanced outer face of the "palace" fronting it, with fine-cut ashlar work. The insets along this façade may indicate important upper-floor windows, and some suggest that elite members formally presented themselves at these apertures ("windows of appearance") to the assembled populace, perhaps in conscious imitation of Egyptian royal practices. This could have been a sign of real power or some sacred theater.

However both academic and popular imagination has long speculated whether the Central Court was the locus of a different, more intriguing activity, bull-leaping (Color Plate 5.1). This dangerous "sport" or "ritual" is so frequently portrayed that it assuredly played a major part in the Minoan mental world. Young men, and quite possibly women, grasped a charging bull's horns, somersaulted onto its back, then

somersaulted off, to be caught by a companion on the ground. Like all recent Mediterranean bull-sports, deadly accidents could occur, and indeed there are scenes of such a kind. But is such an athletic feat even possible? Some expert bull-fighters say absolutely not. A recent video on YouTube does though show an athlete somersaulting over a charging bull, but not via a first leap onto its back. Furthermore Graham (1962), in his notable study of palatial architecture, suggested that the Central Court design could be matched in particular portrayals of the "sport," and indeed has claimed to have found traces of possible "safety-barriers" around the Knossos example. There is also the unlikely coincidence that later Greek myth, in its tale of Theseus accompanying a regular tribute of Mainland youths to the palace of King Minos at Knossos, informs us that they were to be sacrificed to the bull-monster the Minotaur. Cretan palatial art uses bulls and bull-horns as a regular emblem, both for prestigious artifacts and as architectural decoration. Finally, scholars have frequently drawn links between the earth-shaking powers attributed to the later god Poseidon and the permanent threat and frequent visitation of earthquakes on Crete; perhaps in Minoan Crete, this supernatural force requiring appeasement had metamorphosed into a giant bull beneath the earth tossing the island with its horns. In combination, a reasonable argument can be made that the immense and potentially violent power of bulls was the basis for a form of cult-propitiation in palatial times.

However, does Minoan art portray a Minoan legend, or a real event whose public performance and real-world fatalities, like contemporary Spanish and French bull-sports, created a propitiatory or merely cathartic theater of the conflict between humans, death, and dangerous subterranean forces? Personally I believe that bull-leaping took place, especially given the recurrent detailed and varied depictions (not least the accidents). How to accommodate the skeptics of its feasibility? Sherratt (1995) has emphasized the significance of narcotic consumption in Eastern Mediterranean Bronze Age societies, with clear evidence in Minoan art. Were the bulls drugged so that they were dangerous, but slower and less deadly, so that bull-leaping was usually successfully accomplished? This recently became less hypothetical, since doping tests are now applied at premier Spanish bull-fights to counter allegations that bulls have been drugged to make the matador's job easier.

We have so far mentioned public events which often (always?) included a ritual element (I share the opinion that Minoan society was diffused with religion). Formal evidence for cult includes structures interpreted as shrines and representations on frescoes, gems or in figurine form which are with variable degrees of confidence taken to relate to supernatural beings or events.

Surprisingly small structures, for example facing onto the Central Court, are reasonably interpreted as palace shrines, whilst larger complexes such as at Archanes near Knossos (Sakellarakis and Sapouna-Sakellaraki 1991) are likewise clearly temples. The cult paraphernalia and similarities to artistic scenes combining such structures with supernatural activity form convincing evidence. Much less clear are the possible readings of images on wall-paintings and in mobile art. In the illustrated gems (Figure 5.12a–b) a female figure hovers in the air above ecstatic worshippers, and a seated woman receives gift-bearing females "in state" in an open-air context (note the opium poppies and the double-axe, the latter a recurrent motif in Minoan art and argued to have a central ritual role). Scholars are at odds if these are goddess-scenes, or priestesses and followers in activities of a ritual hallucinogenic nature. The figurines of women are also variously seen as priestess (or) worshipper (or) goddess images, while the occurrence on some of them of snakes also favors a religious context.

Unequivocal evidence for religious activity, if of an extreme form and unparalleled context, comes from the temple complex of Arkhanes Anemospelia. The excavators suggest that a young man was being sacrificed on an altar slab by a woman and an older man when a great earthquake brought the structure down, sealing the entire scene. It is proposed that the event was propitiatory against the quake after pre-shocks warned of its imminence.

Peak sanctuaries and rarer sacred caves found throughout the island have pre-First Palace era origins as places of local worship. The larger class of peak sanctuary is generally defined by an enclosure wall (in Classical Greek called a *temenos*) with an open-air

Figure 5.12a Scene on Isopata engraved ring gem showing ritual dancing in a natural setting with a small floating figure. Drawn by V.-P. Herva after Platon and Pini 1984: no. 51, from V.-P. Herva, "Flower lovers, after all? Rethinking religion and human-environment relations in Minoan Crete." *World Archaeology* 38 (2006), 590, Figure 2.

Figure 5.12b Engraved ring gem. Offerings to a seated female figure before a mystical tree. Clyde E. Keeler, *Apples of Immortality from the Kuna Tree of Life*. New York 1961/Hathi Trust Digital Library.

altar, sometimes a roofed storeroom, and gifts by worshippers, particularly clay but sometimes also metal figures. These could be seen as reflecting various desired relationships with divine powers: human figures as worshippers, human body-parts to seek healing, and animals to promote their fertility (Fitton 2002).

I have argued (Bintliff 1977a–b) that a sacred landscape of local cult centers was already widespread in EM Crete, linking dispersed farms and villages into district community cult practices. Their number rises dramatically in the "Palace" periods, and I proposed that the "court-complex" elites used local cult foci as a grassroots basis to tie ideologies of family, clan, and district community into regional or even island-wide systems of belief. This could support the "palace" foci through creating physical links between worship at peak and cave sites at different geographical levels and for different combinations of population. I drew on an insightful ethnographic analogy (Vogt 1968) which

described hierarchies of ritual practice in traditional Mexican society, in which processional ceremonies unite household groups at hamlet shrines, then groups of households visit district shrines, and finally representatives of whole regions process to prominent mountain shrines. This pattern of increasing physical integration creates a ritual cohesion, and at the same time a hierarchy of social statuses can be made visible when we see who are the key players and organizers of ritual at each spatial and social level. In the same way, local Minoan groups may have worshipped at dispersed rural shrines, then representatives from a whole district could have processed to ritual performances at focal peak sanctuaries or sacred caves, finally selected participants from a whole region (maybe the entire zone centering on each palace), might have processed to certain key sanctuaries. Amongst the latter we can surely rank those rituals taking place in the outer and inner courts of the palaces themselves.

As for Minoan divinities, Dickinson (1994) wisely warns against traditional assumptions of a unitary Minoan pantheon (fixed group of gods or goddesses), as well as a dominant Great Goddess. It is more likely that the current trend to see regionalism in Crete should lead us to expect diverse local cults, and this suits the variety of offerings found archaeologically.

Strengths and Weaknesses of the New Model for Minoan "Court-Complex" Society

No-one has defended the propositions that the First and Second Palaces and the Second Palace era rural mansions were occupied by peasants, or that the system was run by middle-class artisans and traders, on a communitarian basis. Yet the exact form of the managerial elite is surprisingly difficult to capture from the archaeological or iconographic evidence. This is not helped by the fact that Linear A archives are only translatable to the level of names and pictograms, and seem mostly to relate to records of storerooms.

Minoan civilization is traditionally depicted as an exception amongst ancient civilizations, for its virtual absence of evidence (archaeological, architectural, and iconographic) for a powerful (if not oppressive) elite, for the minimal emphasis on warfare, and an unusual bias in art on females in significant social roles. Mycenaean Mainland Greece seems its direct opposite, except for the role of women, who also in art and burial were given status (though not on a scale comparable to Minoan Crete). Greek myth portrayed otherwise: King Minos of Knossos, in a tradition plausibly Bronze Age in origin, possessed a seaborne empire, extracted tribute from the Aegean peoples, and sacrificed annual victims from these subjects to his Minotaur monster. This monster dwelt in the Labyrinth, probably a memory of the "labyrinthine" passages and rooms of the giant palace-complex with its double-axe or *labrys* symbols.

The Minoan world as a "Golden Age" of peaceful innocence was the creation, appropriately, of the civilization's discoverer Arthur Evans (Bintliff 1984; MacGillivray 2000). He felt ill at ease in the late Victorian and Edwardian world, seeking something better and more idealistic, which he found, or rather created, out of the remains he excavated in Knossos. He was indeed right in noting the virtual absence of fortifications around the palaces, although there are watchtowers along roads, and whilst access to the palaces is carefully controlled and difficult, this only appears in the *later* phases of these complexes.

We have in this chapter outlined persuasive reinterpretations of the origins, development, and functioning of the Minoan "court complex" societies. These theories have powerful attractions and even to skeptics of such revisionism serve to remind us that Evans' picture rested on little archaeological evidence. Are there problems in turn with the new historical narrative?

Firstly, it is difficult to envisage how the palaces, both in their (new) EM "Pre-Palatial" and in their mature First and Second Palace form, could have been constructed, and evolved, to a broadly similar plan, across the island, by a series of infighting families each based in their own mansions across the towns of Crete. Moreover, in contrast to the situation at MM Malia where town mansions are identified as elite private homes, at Knossos the LM1A mansions around the Palace lack storage facilities and normal domestic equipment: instead, their ritual or ceremonial functions are clear. Warren (2004) believes they were supported by "the Palace establishment" economically,

and this fits better with the traditional view that this series of mansions were residences of people responsible for major functions *within* the palace. But proponents of the new models could reasonably respond that this First to Second Palace era contrast (MM Malia compared with LM1 Knossos) can just as well agree with a gradual shift of power from a controlling elite who may initially have occupied independent mansions in the towns around the "palaces," to an elite controlled from *within* the palace.

Secondly, the existence of bureaucracies, itemizing it seems the same kind of detailed production and consumption of food and artifacts across wide territories as in the comparable and readable Mycenaean archives, also fits poorly with a group of competitive families disputing power. To whom were the scribes answerable? The parallels which are now drawn to Mesoamerican ceremonial centers highlight common features with Minoan palaces. These include an overriding emphasis on ritual spaces and large storage zones which were necessary in regional foci where rituals were performed that integrated whole regions, as well as a town plan with scattered elite palaces (Driessen 2007). But these parallels do not emphasize sufficiently other typical Mesoamerican features such as dynastic rulers, regular warfare between states, and the systematic control and display of violence to underpin elite power. One might speculatively wonder if the bloodthirsty ball-game ubiquitous in pre-Columbian states of Mesoamerica has its reflection in the bull-leaping sport.

Thirdly, it is difficult to imagine that the survival of the "palatial" system over some 1000 years, and its deep impact on the Aegean islands and the Mainland (with some likely colonial foundations, Kythera, Miletus, and perhaps on southerly Cycladic islands such as Thera), could have been accomplished without the realization of the standard definition of the state – its monopoly on the use of force within its domain. Recent thinking on Minoan palatial political "history" reinforces the view that Minoan neglect of the iconography (artistic representation) of power and militarism sprang from a deeper control of the island's population, and did not reflect political relations on the ground. Nonetheless it is striking that Linear A tablets are almost completely lacking in picture-symbols for weapons, armor, and chariots, unlike those from Mycenaean Linear B archives. On the other hand the oldest (EM3-MM1) "palace" at Malia possesses a suite of reception rooms opening onto the West Court, in which two ceremonial swords were found. Driessen (in Laffineur 1999) admits these prestige weapons "imply the use of force in the establishment of relations and a warlike mentality."

A fourth query concerns elite residences. The fact that MM townhouses and Second Palace "villas" possess major storage areas, evidence of craft specialists, "state rooms" and ritual activity, and sometimes Linear A documents, is open to various interpretations. These building complexes could, as traditionally assumed, be merely extramural extensions of the palaces, residences of members of the controlling elite, state officials. But alternatively, they might belong to independent merchants and major landowners. In complex state societies such as Medieval Europe, the Ottoman Empire, and pre-Modern Japan and China, the elite class is a very broad one, with intermarriage bonding together innumerable powerful families, within which different individuals can possess a share of the power structure and construct and own their own urban and rural mansions, despite being ultimately, at least nominally, subordinate to a single ruler. In Renaissance Florence, the Medici dynasty controlled the city for long periods from their town and country houses, only at a late stage moving into the Town Hall (the Palazzo Vecchio) and converting it into a ducal palace. It would seem more reasonable to create a less unstable form of elite than so far envisaged in the "heterarchic model," to accommodate the issues raised above regarding military, bureaucratic, and architectural planning within Minoan society.

All this need not prevent the adoption of the main lines of the revisionist model: in EM-MM times Minoan society was coordinated by a class of linked powerful families, dwelling in mansions within smaller and larger settlements across the island, and perhaps, or perhaps not, in apartments within the "court-complexes" themselves. A major function of this class, along with its personal aggrandizement within its community through land ownership, control of craft production, and special access to interregional and international trade, was the management of ceremonial centers or "court-complexes/palaces." Over time, notably in the late Second Palace era, the most

dominant families may have distanced themselves from the wider elite, and made palaces more "remote" in their religious and political activities from popular participation. In keeping with this, controlling dynasts now commissioned prominent art and tombs of a more individualistic nature. Personally I am inclined to envisage a more "hierarchical" than "heterarchical" Minoan society, based on the relative stability and flourishing of the palace era. The mansions would then be signs of a broad elite occupying public and private roles in tandem or cooperation. Whether the dominant family dwelt in the "palace" at all, or only later, or usually in a town mansion, may be less important than the current view that till late on "court-complexes" were theaters for ritual and political integration. Nonetheless, elite solidarity regarding control over internal law and order and external aggression or defense, appears an essential requirement.

Our data currently available cannot yet resolve these possibilities into a single narrative, but we can be confident that the ongoing meticulous reworking of the accumulated excavation data, enriched by ever-improving scientific techniques for the dating of finds, by dietary and environmental reconstructions, the search for family relationships (DNA tests of burials), and more open theoretical debate, will take us to solutions in the near future.

Aspects of Symbolic Culture

We have seen several ways in which art sheds light on Minoan society: the elevated status of women, at least the upper class; the importance of religion and general ritual in public life; and the late chronology for most representations of individuals, especially in assumed stances of power, agreeing with a gradual tendency over time for more visible, if not more actual, exercise of personal power within the court-complexes. If Knossos in MM3B is the first phase of the Second Palace, some suggest we call its later LM1A phase the Frescoed Palace, whilst Driessen even suggests that ruler images on all art forms are from its final LM1B phase.

Some scholars link the image on a sealstone, the "Mother of the Mountains," of a "powerful female" flanked by lions, to the flanking griffins in the Knossos Throne Room, as part of a symbolism relating to a Minoan goddess "mistress of animals," who was perhaps role-played by a priestess on the throne. The association there with a sunken stepped depression or "lustral chamber" introduces a general set of associations with many similar elaborate room complexes, of which one of the most informative is that in the heavily "Minoanized" town of Akrotiri on Thera; there frescoes are claimed to show initiation rites, including one for pubescent girls (Preziosi and Hitchcock 1999, see Chapter 6).

Also noteworthy in Minoan art are representational conventions, potentially a pathway for accessing Cretan mentalities. Uncontroversial is the pale color for women in frescoes, compared to brown-skinned adult males, a distinction common in many other cultures, where it is associated with the desirability (if not always reality) that upper-class women should remain indoors whilst men are active in the outside world of production and war. That adolescent males can be portrayed in intermediate shades may reflect Minoan emphases on age grades and associated initiation rituals.

Further connections have been drawn between age, gender, and status in Minoan art through utilizing distinctions in hairstyles (Davis 1986, Koehl 1986). Group scenes also deploy dress to differentiate elaborately-clothed individuals from those with far simpler, even clearly "rustic" wear (Barber 1991). German (2005) argues that most Minoan figure-scenes represent young men and women, many of higher status. Predominantly they are shown dancing and bull-leaping, which in palatial architectural surroundings may show ceremonies of passing to adulthood. For German, these representations are created for palace elites rather than the masses. However, many societies (for example Archaic and Classical Athens) represented their citizens in idealized form as youthful and bodily perfect to symbolize inner virtues, whilst little suggests that bull-leapers are an aristocratic caste. But her idea that these key "performances" portray Minoans passing into adult membership of the community seems insightful.

Shaw (1993) notes that Minoan art till the late Second Palace era emphasizes impressionistic combinations of the real and surreal, in which nature and especially flowers are central components. People

collect and present flowers and we see orgiastic behavior of both sexes toward trees and stones. Arthur Evans had suggested a form of worship oriented to natural objects, and Herva (2006) reinforces these ideas with a general thesis that the art represents such animistic cults rather than anthropoid (human-like) divinities.

Also striking are the recurrent, stereotyped gestures of the rare figures found on wall-paintings and the commoner figures on seal stones and in portable figurines of clay or bronze. Verlinden (1984) classified hand and arm gestures into six types: amongst the most recurrent and clearest in context are one where the hand is placed to the forehead ("Minoan salute"), seen as a mark of respect to elite or supernatural individuals, and two others interpreted as postures of power, where the individual has hands on hips or folded across the chest.

The remarkable complexity and richness of Minoan "palatial" ceramics has likewise encouraged interpretation. The famous polychrome "Kamares" fine ware was probably highly decorated and widely distributed for use in communal feasting, but might (as provocatively argued for Classical Greek decorated wares) be imitating more valuable metal vessels (Schoep 2010).

The Minoan Civilization: An Annaliste Perspective

During a medium-term cycle (*moyenne durée*) of 600 years, or in the new scenario, a *longue durée* of 1000 years, a remarkable "palace"-based civilization flourished on Crete, with an undeniable organizational and cultural homogeneity. A parallel with later Greek city-states is helpful: they were continually fighting each other, but shared a religious pantheon and a common *mentalité* or way of seeing the world, and tended to build similar domestic and public architecture. Arguably the short-term history of each "palace" was of a world of political events and personalities, focused on competition between particular families for control over people and resources, power, and wealth. But beneath this there must have existed deeper, more long-lasting structural principles which gave rise to and helped maintain this first European civilization. Currently this foundation is sought in communal ritual, associated from Early Minoan times onwards with feasting within the proto-palaces, the open-access "court-complexes." This can harmonize well with my older view of the Early Minoan development of a Sacred Geography across the Cretan landscape and the later "palace" as akin to a great Medieval monastery (Bintliff 1977a–b). In sacred geographies settled and unsettled places in the landscape are given cultural meaning through ritual ceremonies or processions, or through associations with mythical and religious concepts, rather than through economic and political connections.

Some see the slow elaboration of settlements during the long Greek Neolithic era as preparing the way for the rise of "central places," which become commoner by EBA times. Within larger settlements, the dynamics of "corporate communities" may increase intercommunity competition at the same time as a more intense internalized political structure, leading to "city-state" forms of community. Stimuli which "feed" the energy within such systems, such as the adoption of the plough and Secondary Products, Mediterranean polyculture (olive and wine cultivation) and bronze metallurgy, or the arrival of sailing-ships, continually enhanced the size and power of pioneer "city-states" emerging from the later Neolithic corporate communities. If a more communal and ritual emphasis is now prevalent for comprehending the ethos of the First and Second Palaces, then this longer-term viewpoint from Late Neolithic times, some 2500 years or so, becomes a significant but more complex developmental trend.

The suggested existence of more competitive or heterarchical social structures within the EM and First Palace corporate communities at the larger centers, could be seen as creating the potential for the observed tendency during the Second Palace era (especially after the Thera eruption), for a genuine dominant political elite to emerge. In the medium term, the suggestions of interstate warfare or absorption and a possible expansionism out of Knossos hint at varied local histories for each major region and for each political center of Crete, which then can include the short-term historical events which may have brought Mycenaean conquerors or allies to the island, achieving what finally looks like a partial conquest.

A Personal View

The Minoans are being transformed before our eyes, looking more divided and aggressive. Changes at the level of individual settlements counterbalance the cultural uniformity which strikes us at a general level. There are still mysteries: was there a calculating secular elite or set of competing families in each center, or alternatively was the entire system more religious, where political roles emerged through elite dominance of priestly/priestess functions? How many centers and their associated regions were there on Crete at any time? Current thinking makes a stimulating comparison to the political situation in Hellenistic Crete some 1500 years later, when large and small polities created alliances or fought wars of expansion between each other. And yet the extreme rarity of fortifications, or scenes of militarism, and of warrior graves, surely limits the scope for warring Minoan states. One is most struck by the prominent role of formal dress, hairstyles, gestures, age- and gender-identifiers in Cretan art, together with indications of a prevailing religiosity. Perhaps the next stage of scholarship should build on the stimulating "ceremonial center," "courtyard-complex" theories to model testable forms of "sacred states" and their possible interactions within the isle of Crete during Minoan times.

References

Adams, E. (2004). "Power relations in Minoan palatial towns: An analysis of Neopalatial Knossos and Mallia." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 17, 191–222.

Adams, E. (2006). "Social strategies and spatial dynamics in Neopalatial Crete: An analysis of the North-Central area." *American Journal of Archaeology* 110, 1–36.

Barber, E. (1991). *Prehistoric Textiles: The Development of Cloth in the Neolithic and Bronze Ages with Special Reference to the Aegean*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Betts, J. H. (2000). Review. *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 120, 189–90.

Bevan, A. (2002). "The rural landscape of Neopalatial Kythera: A GIS perspective." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 15, 217–256.

Bietak, M. (1995). *Avaris: The Capital of the Hyksos*. London: British Museum Press.

Bietak, M. (2000). "Rich beyond the dreams of Avaris: Tell el-Daba and the Aegean world – a guide for the perplexed: a response to Eric H. Cline." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 95, 187–205.

Bintliff, J. L. (1977a). *Natural Environment and Human Settlement in Prehistoric Greece*. 2 vols. Oxford: BAR Supplementary Series 28.

Bintliff, J. L. (1977b). "New approaches to human geography. Prehistoric Greece: A case study." In F. Carter (ed.), *An Historical Geography of the Balkans*. London: Academic Press, 59–114.

Bintliff, J. L. (1977c). *Mycenaean Geography*. Cambridge: The British Association for Mycenaean Studies.

Bintliff, J. L. (1984). "Structuralism and myth in Minoan Studies." *Antiquity* 58, 33–38.

Bintliff, J. L. (1994). "The history of the Greek countryside: As the wave breaks, prospects for future research." In P.N. Doukellis and L.G. Mendoni (eds.), *Structures rurales et sociétés antiques*. Paris: Les Belles Lettres, 7–15.

Bintliff, J. (2002). "Rethinking early Mediterranean urbanism." In R. Aslan *et al.* (eds.), *Mauerschau. Festschrift für Manfred Korfmann*. Vol. 1. Tübingen: Bernhard Albert Greiner, 153–177.

Bintliff, J. L., P. Howard, and A. M. Snodgrass (1999). "The hidden landscape of prehistoric Greece." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 12, 139–168.

Broodbank, C. (2000). *An Island Archaeology of the Early Cyclades*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Bruins, H. J. *et al.* (2008). "Geoarchaeological tsunami deposits at Palaikoastro (Crete) and the Late Minoan IA eruption of Santorini." *Journal of Archaeological Science* 35, 191–212.

Cadogan, G. (2004). "Minoans emerging." *Antiquity* 78, 923–926.

Cherry, J. F. (1983). "Frogs round the pond: Perspectives on current archaeological survey projects in the Mediterranean region." In D. R. Keller and D. W. Rupp (eds.), *Archaeological Survey in the Mediterranean Area*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 155, 375–416.

Cherry, J. (1986). "Polities and palaces: Some problems in Minoan state formation." In A. C. Renfrew and J. Cherry (eds.), *Peer Polity Interaction and Socio-Political Change*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 19–45.

Cline, E. H. (ed.) (2010). *Oxford Handbook of the Bronze Age Aegean*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Davis, E. (1986). "Youth and age in the Thera Frescoes." *American Journal of Archaeology* 90, 399–406.

Davis, J. (1992). "Review of Aegean Prehistory I: The islands of the Aegean." *American Journal of Archaeology* 96, 692–756.

Day, P. M. and D. E. Wilson (2002). "Landscapes of memory, craft and power in prepalatial and protopalatial Knossos."

In Y. Hamilakis (ed.), *Labyrinth Revisited. Rethinking 'Minoan' Archaeology*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 143–166.

Dickinson, O. T. P. K. (1994). "Comments on a popular model of Minoan religion." *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 13, 173–184.

Driessen, J. (2001). "Crisis cults on Minoan Crete." *Aegaeum* 22, 361–369.

Driessen, J. (2003). "The court compounds of Minoan Crete: Royal palaces or ceremonial centres?" *Athena Review* 3, 57–61.

Driessen, J. (2007). "IIB or not IIB: On the beginnings of Minoan monumental building." In J. Bretschneider, J. Driessen, and K. van Lerberghe (eds.), *Power and Architecture. Monumental Public Architecture in the Bronze Age Near East and Aegean*. Leuven: Peeters, 73–92.

Driessen, J. and C. Macdonald (1997). *The Troubled Island. Minoan Crete Before and After the Santorini Eruption*. Liège: University of Liège.

Driessen, J., I. Schoep, and R. Laffineur (eds.) (2002). *Monuments of Minos. Rethinking the Minoan Palaces*. Liège: Universite de Liège.

Evans, A. (1921–1935). *The Palace of Minos*. London: Macmillan.

Felten, F. *et al*. (2004). "Aegina-Kolonna 2003." *Jahreshefte des Österreichischen Archäologischen Institutes in Wien* 73, 97–128.

Fitton, J. L. (2002). *The Minoans*. London: British Museum Press.

Forsyth, P.Y. (1999). *Thera in the Bronze Age*. New York: P. Lang.

French, E. (1991). "Archaeology in Greece 1990–91." *Archaeological Reports* 37, 3–78.

German, S. C. (2005). *Performance, Power and the Art of the Aegean Bronze Age*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1346.

Gkiasta, M. (2008). *The Historiography of Landscape Research on Crete*. Leiden: Archaeological Studies from Leiden University (ASLU) 16.

Graham, J. W. (1962). *The Palaces of Crete*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Haggis, D. C. (2002). "Integration and complexity in the late prepalatial period: A view from the countryside in Eastern Crete." In Y. Hamilakis (ed.), *Labyrinth Revisited. Rethinking 'Minoan' Archaeology*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 120–142.

Halstead, P. (1992). "The Mycenaean palatial economy: Making the most of the gaps in the evidence." *Proceedings of the Cambridge Philological Society* 38, 57–86.

Hayden, B. J. *et al*. (1992). "The Vrokastro Survey Project, 1986–1989: Research design and preliminary results." *Hesperia* 61, 293–353.

Herva, V.-P. (2006). "Flower lovers, after all? Rethinking religion and human-environment relations in Minoan Crete." *World Archaeology* 38, 586–598.

Hooker, J. T. (1969). "Homer and Late Minoan Crete." *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 89, 60–71.

Isaakidou, V. (2006). "Ploughing with cows: Knossos and the secondary products revolution." In D. Serjeantson and D. Field (eds.), *Animals in the Neolithic of Britain and Europe*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 95–112.

Kardulias, P. N. (ed.) (1999). *World-Systems Theory in Practice*. New York: Rowman & Littlefield.

Koehl, R. (1986). "The chieftain cup and a Minoan rite of passage." *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 106, 99–110.

La Rosa, V. (1985). "Preliminary considerations on the problem of the relationship between Phaistos and Hagia Triadha." *Scripta Mediterranea* 6, 45–54.

Laffineur, R. (ed.) (1999). *Polemos. Le Contexte guerrier en Égée à l'Âge du Bronze*. Liège: University of Liège.

Letesson, Q. (2007). "Du phénotype au génotype: analyse de la syntaxe spatiale en architecture minoenne (MM IIB-MR 1A)." Université Louvain-la-Neuve, PhD thesis.

Letesson, Q. and K. Vansteenhuyse (2006). "Toward an archaeology of perception: 'Looking' at the Minoan palaces." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 19, 91–119.

MacGillivray, A. (2000). *Minotaur: Sir Arthur Evans and the Archaeology of the Minoan Myth*. London: Jonathan Cape.

Marinatos, S. (1939). "The volcanic destruction of Minoan Crete." *Antiquity* 13, 69–96.

Mee, C. (ed.) (2011). *Greek Archaeology: A Thematic Approach*. Oxford: Wiley-Blackwell.

Müller, S. (1996). "Malia. Prospection archéologique de la plaine de Malia." *Bulletin de Correspondance Hellénique* 120, 921–928.

Negbi, O. *et al*. (1994). "The Libyan landscape from Thera: A review of Aegean enterprises overseas in the Late Minoan 1A period." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 7, 73–112.

Nelson, M. C. (2007). "Pylos, block masonry and monumental architecture in the Late Bronze Age Peloponnese." In J. Bretschneider, J. Driessen, and K. van Lerberghe (eds.), *Power and Architecture*. Leuven: Peeters, 143–159.

Palmer, D. (1995). "Minoan farmers were muckspreaders." *New Scientist* (29 April), 16.

Pendlebury, J. D. S. (1939). *The Archaeology of Crete. An Introduction*. London: Methuen.

Preziosi, D. and L. A. Hitchcock (1999). *Aegean Art and Architecture*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Renfrew, A. C. (1972). *The Emergence of Civilisation. The Cyclades and the Aegean in the Third Millennium B.C.* London: Methuen.

Renfrew, A. C. (1973). *Before Civilization*. London: Jonathan Cape.

Renfrew, C. (1996). "Kings, tree rings and the Old World." *Nature* 381, 733–734.

Rethinking = Galaty, M. L. and W. A. Parkinson (eds.) (2007). *Rethinking Mycenaean Palaces II*. Los Angeles: Cotsen Institute of Archaeology, University of California.

Rutter, J. B. (1993). "Review of Aegean Prehistory II: The Prepalatial Bronze Age of the Southern and Central Greek Mainland." *American Journal of Archaeology* 97, 745–797.

Sakellarakis, Y. and E. Sapouna-Sakellaraki (1991). *Archanes*. Athens: Ekdotike Athinon.

Schoep, I. (2002). "Social and political organization on Crete in the Proto-Palatial Period: The case of Middle Minoan II Malia." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 15, 101–132.

Schoep, I. (2006). "Looking beyond the First Palaces: Elites and the agency of power in EMIII-MMII Crete." *American Journal of Archaeology* 110, 37–64.

Schoep, I. (2007). "Architecture and power: The origins of Minoan 'palatial architecture'." In J. Bretschneider, J. Driessen, and K. van Lerberghe (eds.), *Power and Architecture. Monumental Public Architecture in the Bronze Age Near East and Aegean*. Leuven: Peeters, 213–236.

Schoep, I. (2010). "Making elites: Political economy and elite culture(s) in Middle Minoan Crete." In D. J. Pullen (ed.), *Political Economies of the Aegean Bronze Age*. Oxford: Oxbow, 66–85.

Schoep, I. and C. Knappett (2004). "Dual emergence: Evolving heterarchy, exploding hierarchy." In J. C. Barrett and P. Halstead (eds.), *The Emergence of Civilisation Revisited*. Oxford: Oxbow, 21–37.

Schofield, E. V. (1982). "The western Cyclades and Crete: A 'special relationship'." *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 1, 9–26.

Shaw, J. W. (2006). *Kommos: A Minoan Harbor Town and Greek Sanctuary in Southern Crete*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens.

Shaw, J. W. and M. C. Shaw (1993). "Excavations at Kommos (Crete) during 1986–1992." *Hesperia* 62(2), 129–190.

Shaw, M. C. (1993). "The Aegean garden." *American Journal of Archaeology* 97, 661–685.

Shelmerdine, C. W. (ed.) (2008). *The Cambridge Companion to the Aegean Bronze Age*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Sherratt, A. (1995). "Alcohol and its alternatives: Symbol and substances in pre-industrial cultures." In J. Goodman, P. E. Lovejoy, and A. Sherratt (eds.), *Consuming Habits: Drugs in History and Anthropology*. London: Routledge, 11–46.

Sherratt, S. and A. Sherratt (1993). "The growth of the Mediterranean economy in the early first millennium BC." *World Archaeology* 24(3), 361–378.

Sjöberg, B. L. (2004). *Asine and the Argolid in the Late Helladic III Period. A Socio-economic Study*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1225.

Smith, H. (1999). "Stuff of dreams and Minoan mealtimes." *The Guardian* (14 October).

Van Effenterre, H. (1963). *Fouilles exécutées à Mallia. Étude du site*. Paris: Études crétoises 13.

Verlinden, C. (1984). *Les Statuettes anthropomorphiques crétoises en bronze et en plomb*. Louvain: Archaeologia Transatlantica IV.

Vogt, E. (1968). "Some aspects of Zinacantan settlement patterns and ceremonial organization." In K. C. Chang (ed.), *Settlement Archaeology*. Palo Alto: National Press Books, 154–173.

Voskos, I. and A. B. Knapp (2008). "Cyprus at the end of the Late Bronze Age: Crisis and colonization or continuity and hybridization?" *American Journal of Archaeology* 112, 659–684.

Wallerstein, I. (1974). *The Modern World-System. Capitalist Agriculture and the Origins of the European World Economy in the Sixteenth Century*. London: Academic Press.

Warren, P. (1975). *The Aegean Civilisations*. London: Phaidon.

Warren, P. (1984). "The place of Crete in the thalassocracy of Minos." In R. Hägg and N. Marinatos (eds.), *The Minoan Thalassocracy. Myth and Reality*. Stockholm: Skrifter utgivna av Svenska Institutet i Athen XXXII, 39–44.

Warren, P. M. (2004). "Review of Mountjoy *et al.* Knossos: The South House." *Antiquaries Journal* 84, 438–439.

Watrous, L. V. (1994). "Review of Aegean Prehistory III: Crete from Earliest Prehistory through the Protopalatial Period." *American Journal of Archaeology* 98, 695–753.

Watrous, L. V., D. Hadzi-Vallianou, and H. Blitzer (2004). *The Plain of Phaistos. Cycles of Social Complexity in the Mesara Region of Crete*. Los Angeles: Cotsen Institute of Archaeology, UCLA.

Further Reading

Bintliff, J. *et al.* (2002). "Classical farms, hidden prehistoric landscapes and Greek rural survey: A response and an update." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 15, 259–265.

Dickinson, O. T. P. K. (1994). *The Aegean Bronze Age*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Rehak, P. and J. G. Younger (1998). "Review of Aegean Prehistory VII: Neopalatial, Final Palatial and Postpalatial Crete." *American Journal of Archaeology* 102, 91–173.

Schoep, I. (2004). "Assessing the role of architecture in conspicuous consumption in the Middle Minoan I-II periods." *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 23, 243–269.

6

The Middle to Early Late Bronze Age on the Cyclades and the Mainland

Chronology

Middle Cycladic / Middle Helladic: ca. 2000/1900 to ca. 1800/1700 BC

Late Cycladic 1 / Late Helladic 1: ca. 1800/1700 to ca. 1500 BC

Late Cycladic 2 / Late Helladic 2: ca. 1500 to ca. 1400 BC

(General reading for this period: Shelmerdine 2008, Cline 2010, Philippa-Touchais *et al.* 2010, Mee 2011)

The Cycladic Middle to Late Bronze Age

Introduction

Since Scholes' (1956) pioneering research the main focus in the Middle to Late Bronze Age of the Cyclades has been on the rise of island towns on a larger scale than the villages (sometimes fortified) of the Early Cycladic (EC) period. Renfrew's re-excavation of Phylakopi, one such town on Melos, led to a wide-ranging investigation of the vulnerability of islands to incorporation by surrounding larger-scale state systems (Renfrew and Wagstaff 1982). The evidence for dominant Minoan influence on some, and later of a dominant Mycenaean influence on most if not all of the Cyclades, has fed discussions on the intervention of these sequent civilizations on Middle Cycladic (MC) and Late Cycladic (LC) life.

The island towns

The final stage of EC, EC3, around 2200–1900 BC, is as elsewhere in the Aegean a phase of general disruption. The island towns emerge from this, usually one per island, although occasionally multiple nucleated foci exist, for example on Naxos (admittedly the largest, most fertile island) (Figure 6.1). But is this not a revival of the walled settlements of the EC? What *is* actually novel? Firstly, there are more, and regular, nucleated settlements. At the same time the culture of MC immediately shows the curious interplay of a lively regional cultural assemblage continually interpenetrated by novel Minoan artifacts and styles,

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

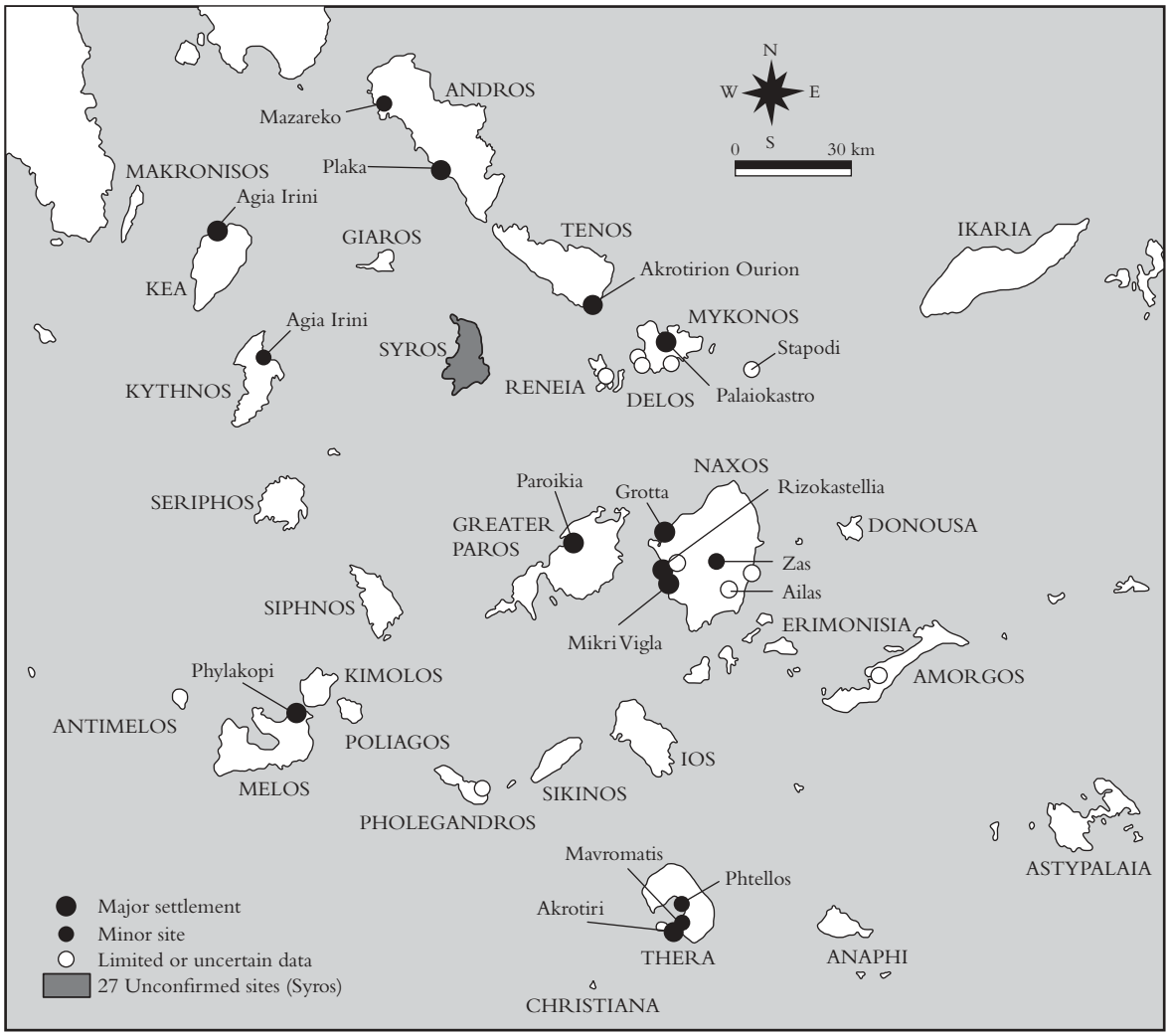


Figure 6.1 Major and minor settlements on the Middle Cycladic Cyclades.
C. Broodbank, *An Island Archaeology of the Early Cyclades*. © Cambridge University Press 2000, Figure 109.

emanating from the recently-arisen "palatial" societies of Crete. Does in fact the emergence of the island towns at the same time as the arrival of significant palatial cultural elements point to linked phenomena, with "urbanization" at least on a small scale also a product of Minoan social, political, or even perhaps military intervention?

My own view differs, and builds on fundamental theories presented in earlier chapters regarding the contrast between settlement systems where communities fission when they exceed some 150–200 inhabitants, and those which reach 500 persons or more, when we see the "emergence" of corporate self-focused "proto-state" communities. This has already led us to underline the necessity of district networks linking the dispersed rural farms and hamlets of the EC era, at times certainly requiring inter-island marriages.

This scenario from the anthropology of Early Modern communities is certainly a vital key to the later development in the Aegean of the "Normal

Polis" or city-state of 500–3000 or so inhabitants, and indeed of small city-state landscapes in many other historic contexts, but it also seems appropriate to the noteworthy appearance of a network of dispersed "towns" in the MC era of the Aegean. The island of Melos is perhaps an ideal case-study: in the EC it shows only a plethora of dispersed farms and perhaps one or two hamlets (Bintliff 1977b, Renfrew and Wagstaff 1982) associated with localized zones of fertile land. Almost no dispersed rural sites are known in MC and LC, although we must be cautious since archaeological survey of the island only covered 20 percent of the island's surface. For the new walled town at Phylakopi in MC-LC (Figure 6.2) Renfrew's and my own estimates suggest a population between 1000 and more than 2000 (my own proposal took account of the need to suppose only some structures were homes and that a significant area has been lost to the sea). This would be well above the threshold of demographic self-sufficiency, thus allowing endogamy (in-marriage) rather than exogamy (out-marriage) for the creation of new households, in contrast to what had previously been necessary on the island.

The corporate community in recent history and ethnography takes on a new character: we witness more communal management of the inhabitants and their property, an increased symbolic life arising out of more intense internally focused communication, and often hostility to neighbors, expressed in violence and defense works or competitive public structures. In other words the village emerges into a village-state, with a town-like culture overlying a village culture. I suspect that several MC and LC towns were transformed into tiny city-states. The preceding nucleations are all clearly below the threshold for such developments. This marks a deeper contrast than at first apparent when we note the similar defense walls and the integrated street and house block plans of the few EC villages sometimes considered as "towns" in the literature.

But why did these changes happen now? We know that the phenomenon developed out of a prolonged period of disruption (EC3). Moreover the emergence of a number of genuine towns (and hypothetically city-states) on some islands coincided with the transformation of marine navigation from paddle-dugouts to larger sailing boats. The first sailing-ship images appear on seals from Crete in the EM3-MM1A period, while pottery from Phylakopi in MC seems to show the new vessels. Moreover the inception of MC closely parallels the major elaboration of the Minoan court-complexes into "palaces" and an immediate expansion of Minoan cultural products into the South Aegean region (Minoan ceramics appear there from MM1B).

Not to be forgotten is that this process of town emergence had already occurred by the Late Neolithic at Knossos and probably Phaistos on Crete, and was present in all likelihood at the isolated major island settlement at Manika in the EC and transitional EC-MC era. All but Phaistos are adjacent to the Cyclades. Some synergy between internal changes after a period of stress, external stimuli in terms of that navigation so critical to island life, and finally the appearance of "palatial" societies to the south, seems an appropriate basis for deeper explanations. But I suspect the critical factor may well be the movement of rural population into towns and the creation, perhaps as a result, of emergent state properties. Since Minoan settlements always included towns, villages, and farmsteads from EM onwards, the general implosion of population into the MC towns now is something seemingly specific to the Cyclades and this reinforces our suggestion of an internal settlement system change. As Chaos Theory (Bentley and Maschner 2003) nonetheless reminds us, similar pressures may result in radically divergent outcomes, if initial states of the object under study differ even in small ways: did the general final EBA crises have different impacts on societies in Crete, the Cyclades, and the Mainland because of their varied nature? Certainly the subsequent regional societies are drastically contrasted in the MM, MC, and MH periods, as we have already noted for Crete and will later note for the Mainland.

Phylakopi

Recent excavation and reworking of older finds suggest that Phylakopi underwent a progressive process of internal transformation during MC and early LC times (Whitelaw 2005). The town expands physically across these phases, becoming walled in mature MC (City 2). At this time an unparalleled Minoan-style

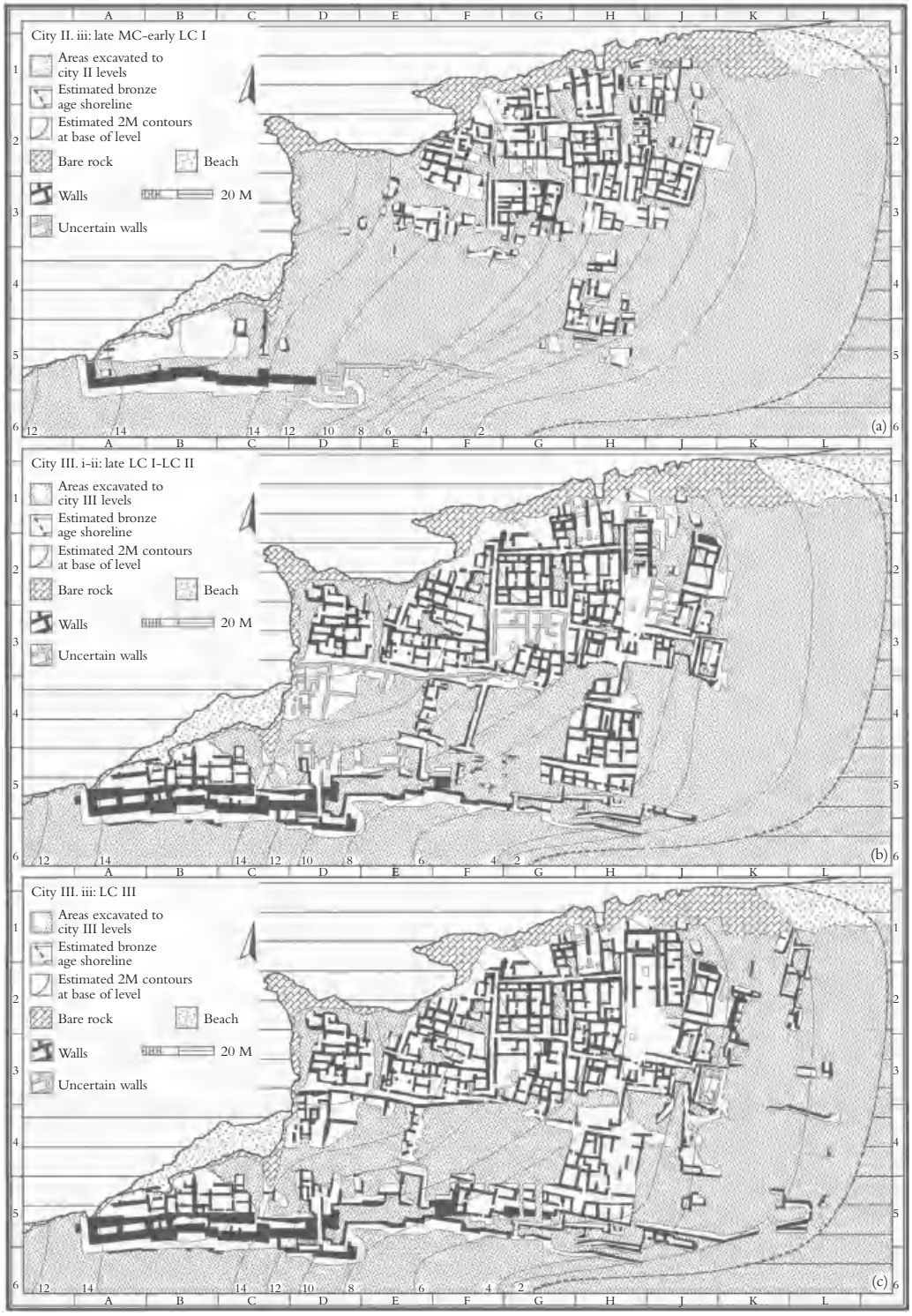


Figure 6.2 The development of the Middle then Late Cycladic town at Phylakopi.
T. Whitelaw, "A tale of three cities: Chronology and Minoisation at Phylakopi in Melos." In A. Dakouri-Hild and S. Sherratt (eds.), *Autochthon. Papers Presented to O. T. P. K. Dickinson*. Oxford 2005, 37–69, Figure 1.

monumental complex, that of the Pillar Rooms, is seen as an elite residence. This is replaced by another such mansion in LC1 in a different part of the town. Yet the town's burials, in collective rock-cut tombs or as jar inhumations under houses, appear more suited to an emphasis on egalitarian families. On the other hand despite the rise of true palaces in contemporary Crete, burials there rarely display a social elite, either in the traditional collective tholos burial or the new custom of more individualizing jar/coffin graves. The large size of the site, and the apparent nucleation of almost the entire Melos island population into it, signals a major change from the small fortified villages of the EC. Was the management of the town, of necessity beyond face-to-face relationships, carried out by a minority of family heads, amongst whom over time there arose an individual prominent clan providing community leaders (a Big Man society)? We might recall the recent analysis (Hekman 2003) of the cemetery at the fortified EC2 village at Chalandriani, where a broad minority of wealthier graves, formerly seen as an elite, are now considered to be heads of families, but also where one or two exceptional burials could mark a "mayor."

The Minoan impact

There remains lively discussion of the precise manner in which the palace societies on Crete affected island life in MC and early LC times. Few today would support a literal interpretation of later Greek traditions of a Minoan thalassocracy or maritime empire (Hagg and Marinatos 1984), but simple trade and cultural borrowing also seem too limited for some aspects of the evidence for a dominant Minoan influence, or "Minoanization."

Minoan cultural impact is especially notable on the islands of Melos, Thera, and Kea, and indeed Davis (1979) proposed a Western String theory, in which Minoan economic and political influence spread along this westerly group of the Cyclades to exploit commercial potential, especially the copper and silver at Lavrion on the east coast of Attica (the earlier use of Cycladic metal sources declined owing to their limited potential). For Broodbank (2000), the diffusion of sailboats into the Aegean allowed such wide-ranging trade to occur over long distances, by making obsolete for such purposes the slow step-like canoe communication which had previously dominated to the advantage of smaller island communities. Subsequently Minoan influence would spread also to the Eastern Aegean islands, and by early LC the Dodecanese group (Southeast Aegean) would see a growth of new settlements with strong Minoan links (Davis 1992) (Figure 6.3).

Nonetheless the visible nature of Minoan influence is predominantly cultural, essentially technological innovations and style imitations. There is an emphasis on pottery for drinking and pouring, suggesting a particular tie to the Minoan culture of socialization. Significantly, with the exception of localities of the Aegean where Minoan colonies are very likely (the island of Kythera off the south coast of the Peloponnese, or the settlement at Miletos on the west coast of Turkey), the commonest material culture in the Cyclades is still locally produced: these Middle to Late Cycladic objects include delightful and distinctive decorated ceramics. The spread of the latter around the islands testifies to flourishing internal exchange, with "duck vases" possibly used to transport olive oil (Broodbank 2000).

On the other hand, contemporary with the Second Palace era on Crete, the rise of new and larger settlements in the Late Cycladic Dodecanese islands of the Southeast Aegean is associated, in contrast, with an almost entirely Minoan culture. Some would see this as purposeful large-scale Minoan colonization. For the Cyclades themselves there is a lively debate about further possible Minoan colonies now at the sites of Akrotiri on Thera and Aghia Irini on Kea, with some scholars suggesting that, at the least, Minoans held political control over these towns or town-like settlements. A different view is taken by Davis and Gorogianni (in Brodie *et al*. 2008), who argue that the intense economic and cultural exchange sphere projected into the South Aegean by Second Palace Crete encouraged local elites on the islands to competitive emulation, with Minoan fashions being "the cultural language of power that Aegean communities co-opted to serve their symbolic and economic needs" (340). They see the impact of these interactions as explaining the creation of elite mansions during the high watermark of Minoan influence at Aghia Irini, Phylakopi, and Akrotiri, where the mobilization of

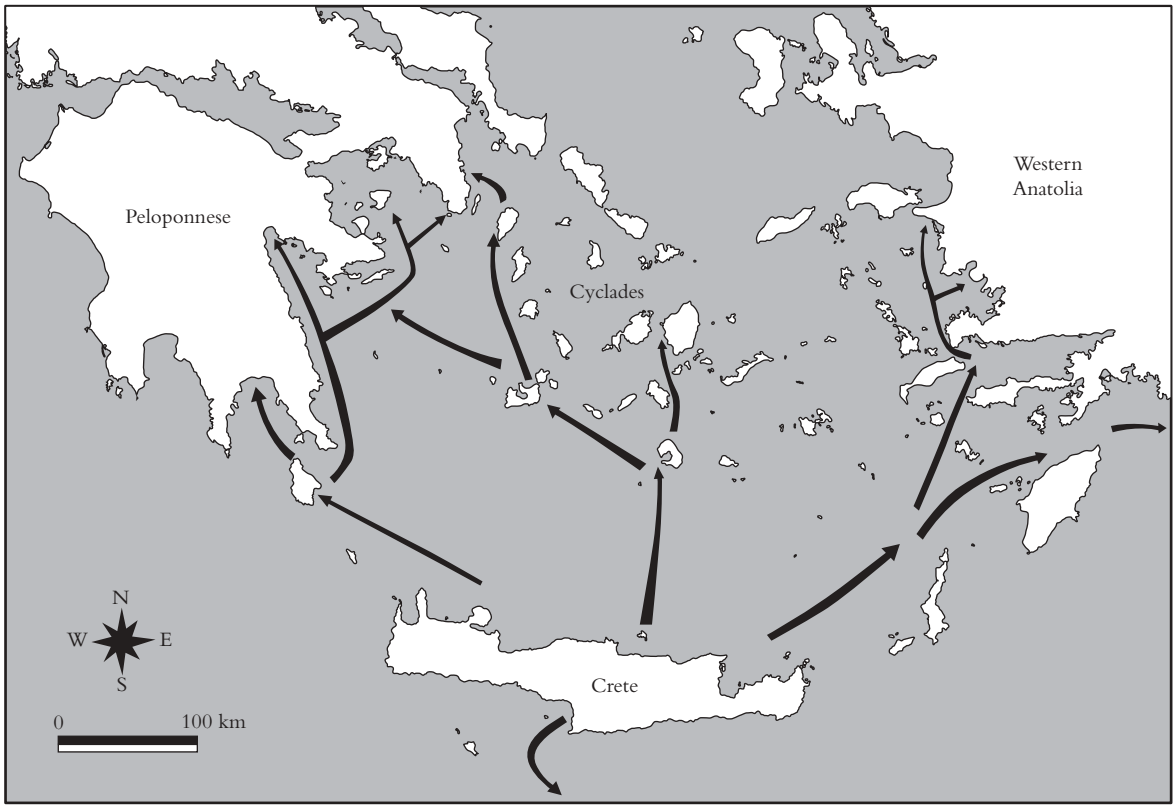


Figure 6.3 Minoan cultural radiations.
C. Broodbank, *An Island Archaeology of the Early Cyclades*. © Cambridge University Press 2000, Figure 121.

contacts to Crete could have been focused. On the other hand more basic changes support the arrival of Minoan craftsmen and perhaps scribes: these include the adoption of Minoan weaving technology and weighing systems, the shift to wheel-made pottery production, and evidence for the local use of Minoan Linear A accounting procedures (Karnava in Brodie *et al*. 2008). Many specialists consider these to indicate a deeper penetration of Cycladic society by the Minoans.

Perhaps we are still too attracted by Evans' peaceful ritualized Minoans to envisage them as pursuing aggressive foreign policies, but then we need to ask who is waging war on whom on the Akrotiri Ship Fresco (see below), in scenes on ceramics from Aegina, and on the MM3 Siege Mosaic from Knossos?

Aghia Irini, Kea

If Kephala is the best-known Neolithic settlement on Kea, its replacement as the main nucleated community on the island during the Bronze Age is Aghia Irini, which has been thoroughly published in a series of *Keos* monographs and thus provides exceptional insights into proto-urban life in the Cyclades (for the M-LBA phases see Davis 1986; Overbeck and Crego, and Mountjoy in Brodie *et al*. 2008). Perhaps owing to its near-Mainland location, Kea everyday material culture is Helladic (Early to Late) rather than Cycladic. The settlement is however revealing for other aspects of Cycladic development. In the EH, regional survey (Cherry *et al*. 1991) suggests that alongside the usual scattered farms on the island, there was a clear concentration of population at the nucleation of Aghia Irini. Was this already large enough for "corporate"

(city-state) status? At less than 1 hectare (Dickinson 1994) it seems not, warning us not to overestimate the autonomous "town-like" role which some such centers are often given. However, this development is interrupted in a microcosm of the wider Cycladic trajectory, as Aghia Irini is abandoned in the troubled era of final EH and early MH, and is then resettled as an impressively defended and more complex (but still small) island focal nucleation.

The potential to see this settlement's rise as a purely independent phenomenon is complicated by a parallel process of increasing Minoanization of the community during the course of MH and into early LH, with as elsewhere the adoption of Minoan pottery techniques, weights and measures, and even the finding of a Linear A tablet. The most striking discovery is a temple with at least 30 almost life-size terracotta statues in Minoan forms. Wall-painting fragments are also of Minoan style and are in addition comparable to those from Thera, with marine and town scenes. With parallels to other grand houses, such as the West House in Akrotiri on Thera and the Pillar Rooms and later mansion at Phylakopi, House A of LC1 date in Aghia Irini is suggested to be an elite mansion which might have held goods for commerce with Crete, suitably linked to the presence of sealings and Linear A documents at the site. However, during the preceding MC period Minoan influence remains subordinate to cultural and exchange links to the MH Mainland and the other Cycladic islands. It is really only in LC1 that Minoan influence becomes more intense, significantly during the climax of Second Palace society's impact on the South Aegean, and it is now that the Minoan-style mansion is in use. As on Crete, there is a general destruction of the site in LH2/LM1B which may well reflect Mycenaean aggression, but it is swiftly rebuilt as a town, within the now dominant cultural sphere of the Mainland.

Thera-Santorini and Akrotiri

The dramatic volcanic island of Santorini-Thera is as famous today for its "Bronze Age Pompeii" as till recently for its picturesque island town and villages (Doumas 1983, 1991; Forsyth 1999, Palyvou 2005). But the early LC town at the site of Akrotiri (see following Text Box), buried by the greatest recent eruption, has a long development going back to the Late Neolithic, when a hamlet already occupied the same location. This is just 25 m above sea level by a harbor on the south coast of the island, where the oldest volcanic rocks provided the best agricultural land. By EC a larger settlement was accompanied by smaller domestic sites elsewhere on Thera, but during MC Akrotiri itself began to expand toward the imposing size it had reached at the time of the early LC eruption which caused the island's abandonment. It is not yet clear what the rest of Thera's settlements comprised in MC, although a number of sites have been recorded. For the following LC era it has been noted that the complementing of the town at Akrotiri with villages and farms across the island is in contrast to other Cycladic islands such as Melos or Kea with little outside their nucleated island towns, and is more reminiscent of the Minoan palatial landscape. This last feature has been used to support the idea that Thera was a political dependency or part-colony of Crete, rather than merely an indigenous settlement with much cultural influence from the Minoan "palace" societies a mere 60 km distant to the south. However, recent trials into town levels of MC date show that Akrotiri was already an extensive complex settlement with only limited Minoan contacts and a rich iconographic style on its ceramics comparable to that later made famous from its LC1 frescoes. These new discoveries support similar evidence from Phylakopi and Aghia Irini for a major Cycladic "urban revolution," which only subsequently became increasingly attracted into the Minoan economic, cultural, and political sphere of influence (Renfrew's Introduction, and Nikolakopoulou and Papaghiannopoulou in Brodie *et al.* 2008).

Till recently it was believed that the Late Bronze Age Thera eruption took place out of a circular island dominated by a central volcanic peak. Its unparalleled violence blew the mountain away, leaving a giant sea-filled caldera (remnant hollow), with the former mountain rim surviving as the modern arc-shaped island (Figure 6.4). The archaeological discoveries at Akrotiri have stimulated a series of geological and other scientific research programs on the island, leading to a very different picture for its development (Friedrich 2000). Until a couple of million years ago Thera was non-volcanic, then it began an irregular

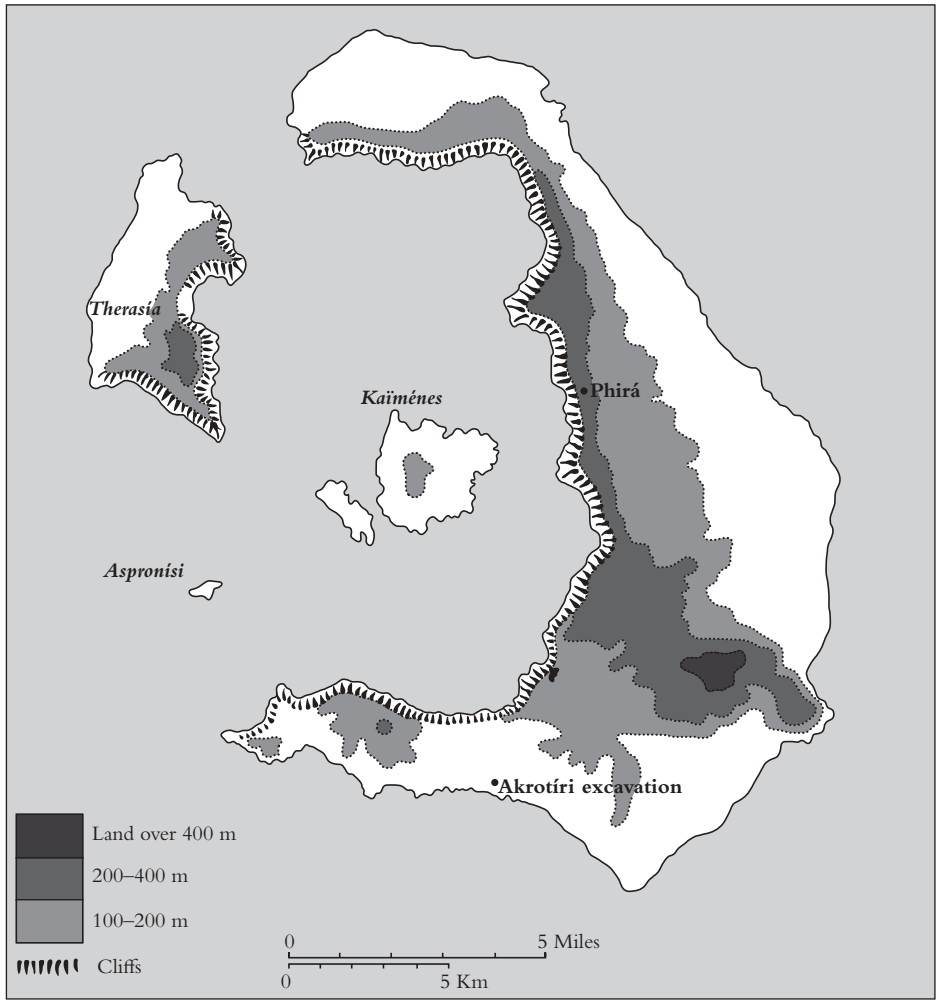


Figure 6.4 The present-day outline of Thera island with the location of the Bronze Age town at Akrotiri. J. Chadwick, *The Mycenaean World*. Cambridge 1976, Figure 4.

cycle of volcanism. By the time of the Akrotiri town, Thera consisted most probably of two (north and south) bays filling old calderas, separated by a small island, and almost encircled by narrow, rugged, and infertile northern and central landmasses. Only to the south lay a wider land area, the Akrotiri peninsula, with a good water supply and fertile soil, and thus it is in the latter area that almost all Bronze Age settlements have been located.

Even so there has been debate on the carrying capacity (supportable human population) of the pre-eruption island for feeding its population. The island's natural vegetation, probably depicted on Akrotiri frescoes, and also analyzed from wood remains, was probably always limited, due to natural aridity and soil conditions. Cultivated olives and figs were however plentiful, judging from the same botanical remains (Birtachi *et al.* in Brodie *et al.* 2008).

Akrotiri Town

Although little more than one hectare of the settlement has been excavated, estimates based on tests below the thick layer of ash from the LC eruption suggest that the total site may have been 10 (or even 20) ha. A population of several thousand people would be appropriate, based on ethnoarchaeological parallels, and one may rank this as a significant town in Bronze Age terms. In the area cleared so far, houses which can be multi-storey are separated by narrow streets with widenings comparable to small squares. Houses vary in scale and elaboration of furnishings. The town plan is less regular than that of the larger Cretan settlements, and compares better to other Cycladic nucleated communities, whilst the house architecture is a clear combination of local and Minoan traditions: the method of construction is local, but other clearly exotic internal and external features confirm that by LC1, Thera was the most Minoanized island (lustral basins, light-wells, horns of consecration).

Most attention has been drawn to the remarkable frescoes, which are a combination of Minoan style and a distinct Theran (and Cycladic) aspect (Preziosi and Hitchcock 1999, Morgan 2005, Papaghiannopoulou in Brodie *et al.* 2008). The famous Miniature Fresco on a marine theme is historically significant (Color Plate 6.1), since it may relate to the role of the island in international affairs. A great fleet, a sea battle, a town siege, and indications of elite individuals are packed into an intriguing fresco running around the walls of a room of the West House, arguably a building of a semi-public character, conceivably the mansion of a resident elite. Unsurprisingly, the detailed interpretation remains disputed. One can hope that further investigations at Akrotiri might illuminate the island's contemporary politics, with perhaps the Therans (and allies – other Cycladic islands or the Minoans?) in control of a fleet which acted over a wide radius and could raid towns elsewhere. Some see this as a scene confirming the Minoan thalassocracy, others suggest it shows scenes from an epic poem, in which case it might be entirely imaginary, or at least only semi-historical.

Only two large houses have been fully excavated at Akrotiri, Xeste 3, considered to be a major ritual focus for rites of passage involving adolescent girls and youths, and the West House, suggested to be an elite mansion in LC1 which could have been a focus for international contacts as well as a textile processing center (Davis and Gorogianni, and Karnava in Brodie *et al.* 2008). Linear A inscriptions made on Thera record quantities of sheep, textiles and olive oil as part of a local administrative system, but it remains unclear if these deal with goods for internal island use or export and import records to the wider world.

The Xeste 3 house (Palyvou 2005, Morgan 2005, Vlachopoulos in Brodie *et al.* 2008), is three storeys high, with 15 rooms on each of its main floors, and is exceptional so far in its architectural grandeur and the density and complexity of its wall-paintings. Whilst specific Minoan elements are striking in this LC1 complex, such as a lustral basin, grand staircase, and pillar-and-door partitions (*polythyra*), the art combines locally evolved figured and nature styles and images with Minoan influences. The surviving eastern rooms seem public and ceremonial, the western service and/or domestic in function. Alongside scenes of bull capture and animal sacrifice appear a possible procession of status individuals bringing offerings to a "goddess," and separately gendered scenes interpreted as rites of initiation to adulthood, maybe also for elite family members. It is difficult to challenge the identification of an awesome seated female in rich plant and animal associations, to whom young girls bring flowers, and who is accompanied by a tame griffin, as other than "Potnia" or a central nature-fertility goddess, whose role is commonly seen as central to Minoan religion.

The role of the island

Current thinking is moving to a model for Akrotiri in its Late Cycladic Aegean context where Middle Cycladic traders in flourishing Cycladic towns had become incorporated as junior partners into a more extended and influential Minoan-based sphere of influence, both commercial and military. The Classical historian Thucydides' legend of the Minoan seaborne empire could begin to gain credence as reflecting at least some historic foundations. The scenes of warfare have also been linked to legends about piracy in the context of the thalassocracy myth. Most scholars have speculated that a Minoan presence on the most "Minoanized" islands may have involved resident merchants, and just possibly officials if there were formal political ties to Cretan "palaces." The exchange contacts that finds on the Cyclades show to the East Mediterranean do seem to flow via Crete, supporting the idea of a junior partner role in Minoan trade expansion overseas. The strong continuity of Cycladic material culture is nonetheless noteworthy: Marthari (cited in Forsyth 1999) has estimated that on Thera 90 percent of the ceramics at this period remain locally manufactured. Even the famous frescoes have been seen more recently as made by local craftsmen adapting Minoan traditions to their own purposes. As with the island centers at Aghia Irini and Phylakopi, perhaps it is now too simplistic to see such island towns purely as bases for international merchants (Doumas 1991; an Early Modern parallel being Ermoupoli on nineteenth-century Syros). A more plausible explanation might combine the nucleation of island populations supported largely by a highly intensive use of local resources, an island-based commercial sector and perhaps one able to launch maritime raiding expeditions, and a growing partnership with the far greater resources of Minoan Crete.

Chronology

As for the giant Thera eruption of LM1A date, the current evidence argues strongly for a date of 1628 BC (see Chapter 5, Thera Text Box). A recent study of imports to "Minoanized" Kea and Melos (Mountjoy and Ponting 2000) indicates that Minoan pottery is replaced by Mycenaean between LM1A and B, supporting a collapse of Minoan cultural preeminence on the Cyclades following the eruption. Worth noting is that the same study downplays the scale of imports at either period, favoring "trade" rather than colonies.

The Middle Helladic and Early Late Helladic Periods on the Mainland

Introduction

The discovery of the Middle Helladic (MH) culture has built up gradually, since Schliemann during his excavations at Orchomenos in Central Greece in the late nineteenth century identified an unusual dark and heavily burnished ware, which he named after the legendary ruler at Orchomenos as Minyan Ware (Figure 6.5). Later, painted ceramics were also assigned to this era, termed Matt-Painted Ware. The pottery seemed dull and lifeless compared to contemporary pottery designs in Middle Minoan and Middle Cycladic societies.

Although simple and conservative (Rutter 2007), MH ceramics show a shift over time from a dominance of dark-burnished wares in varied colors, to paler forms such as Yellow Minyan, and this leads through further development and outside influences

Figure 6.5 Middle Helladic gray Minyan ware goblet. © Trustees of the British Museum.

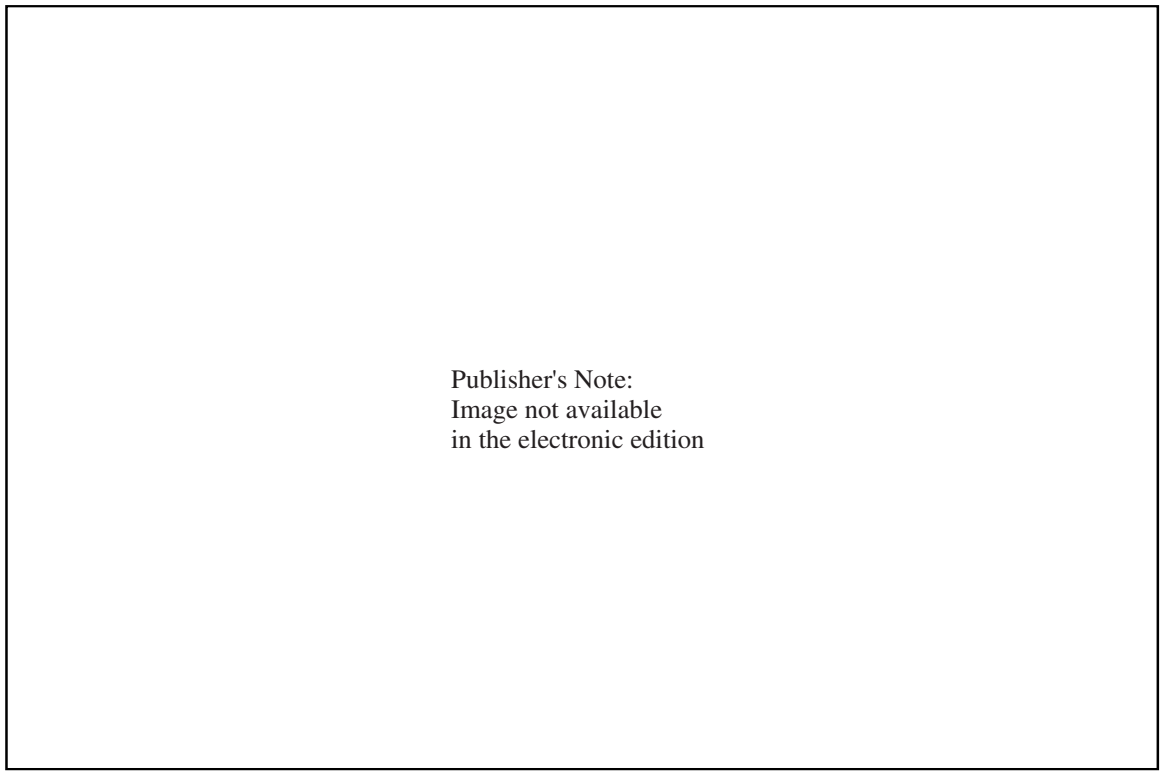


Figure 6.6 Middle Helladic village at Malthi, Peloponnese. E.Vermeule, *Greece in the Bronze Age*. Chicago 1964, Figure 14.

(adding lustrous paint) into Late Helladic or Mycenaean ceramics. In keeping with this negative comparison to Crete and the islands, settlement evidence showed the disappearance of elaborate architecture such as the "mansions" of the Mainland EH culture. Extensive survey already showed that compared to EH, site numbers in MH sank almost everywhere (McDonald and Rapp 1972; Renfrew 1972a–b; Bintliff 1977b), and they did not increase significantly when intensive survey improved our resolution of the evidence for smaller and less conspicuous sites. The type-site became a hilltop village in Messenia (Southwest Peloponnese), Malthi, published in the 1930s by Valmin (1938), which had a possible chief's house in its center and peasant houses dispersed elsewhere inside its primitive fortification wall (Figure 6.6). The unimpressive construction and scale of Malthi's buildings signaled a decline in culture and at most the existence of petty chieftains with very localized authority. In burials, the period is generally typified by pit and cist graves with a poverty of gifts, although it has gradually become accepted that in later MH the spread of earthen grave mounds containing multiple burials, followed by even more dramatic changes involving "shaft" graves and the first stone and earth tumuli (tholoi) with often rich gifts, signify a very different and swiftly emerging complex society (Voutsaki 1998).

Explanations for these changes have tended to adopt a narrative history approach in various forms, aiming to link changing patterns in material life with historical events and personalities. Firstly, the catastrophic destructions in EH2–3, paralleled as we have seen throughout the Aegean, are believed to have had far more severe effects on the Mainland, inhibiting recovery for several centuries, but for unclear reasons. Attempts to link these disasters (or alternatively the late MH appearance of elite graves) to the arrival in Greece of Indo-European speakers, are less popular

today than previously, and I find Colin Renfrew's (1987) radical rethinking of this question, from the archaeological and linguistic data, persuasive. He proposes that the Greek language arrived in Mainland Greece with the Neolithic colonizers.

In a similar fashion, in later MH times, the reversal of the signs of material culture decline and then stagnation which appeared to have hitherto dominated the era, has tended to be viewed in historical terms. At the end of MH (MHIII) the sudden appearance of elaborate built tombs, such as Shaft Graves in the Northeast Peloponnese and tholoi in the Southwest Peloponnese, with rich prestige goods and warrior equipment, is seen as too dramatic, and special factors have been adduced. Several ideas have been explored (Dickinson 1977):

The international trade crossroads model

This model suggested that the late MH and early LH Mainlanders rose to prominence by creating a hub of long-distance trade networks running throughout Europe, the Mediterranean, and the Near East. It was Colin Renfrew who made a telling critique of this idea by the early 1970s (1968, 1973), not least by removing from serious consideration the suggestion that the great concentric monument of Stonehenge in England was a gift by Mycenaean (LH) architects for access to the tin resources of Cornwall. Simple archaeological considerations and a revised chronology based on calibrated C14 dates make this impossible. Likewise in a thorough examination of the evidence for, and nature of, exchange systems between late Middle Helladic and Late Helladic Greece and the rest of Europe, Anthony Harding (1984) reduced this network to a multiplicity of indirect links, without any vital significance to the origins and development of more complex societies in late MH and LH Mainland Greece.

The mercenary/pirate model

It would be a circumstance with many ancient and later historical parallels, to find a politically undeveloped society on the fringes of the civilized world using its warlike culture to gain wealth from the latter by either raiding or mercenary service. There is however no evidence so far in contemporary Near Eastern texts for Aegean forces, and this appears otherwise very hard to prove. In favor of the idea nonetheless, one can point to artistic representations in Cycladic, Minoan, and later in Mycenaean art of scenes of marine warfare, land warfare, and attacks on coastal cities. Moreover, some of these scenes have been taken to show non-Aegean settings. These representations seem to make clear that the Aegean was probably the location of raiding or open war in MBA-LBA times, and that such activity also took Aegean forces elsewhere in the East Mediterranean. Hints of mercenary service in Egypt can also be cited (Kelder 2010).

The Minoan sphere of influence

Peter Warren in particular (1975, and in Bintliff 1977a) has made a coherent case for placing the main explanatory emphasis for the radical transformation of late MH and early LH societies, on growing Cretan Second Palace involvement with the Mainland. The end of MH coincides with the creation of the Second Palaces on Crete, and in the following LM1 period there is a peak of expansion of Minoan activity in the Aegean. Not only do the prestigious artifacts placed in the Shaft Graves at Mycenae include Minoan imports, but locally made objects are also infused with Minoan culture. It has been normally accepted that Minoan craftsmen were employed to make many of these gifts, even if they can be shown to have responded to distinctive local tastes (for example in the recurrent emphasis on hunting and war). The positive effect of Minoan intervention in Mainland societies was to stimulate the emergence of regional centers of dynastic elite power. Unfortunately this led to the consequence that at the end of LM1B most scholars believe that the ungrateful early Mycenaean leaders attacked Crete, destroyed almost all its palatial centers, and ruled the island from Knossos (recalled in a garbled way in the later legend of Theseus and the Minotaur).

If MH society was ranked in some way, leading families would still probably have relied on land and stock for distinction, but in its final Shaft Grave subphase the availability of portable wealth may have dramatically diversified the means of economic and political power (Betancourt 2007). Indeed throughout much of Europe (Shennan 1993, Kristiansen 2001) a simple chiefdom society proliferates in the second millennium BC, linking elite warfare and expanding trade systems, and allowing regional hierarchies of centers and dynasties to emerge at varying times and places. However, the distinctive emphasis on

masculine warrior lifestyles, seeming to set the final MH and then true Mycenaean LH apart from the Minoans, is not unparalleled in later Second Palace society on Crete (Kilian-Dirlmeier 1986), where a new iconography of male power, and the warrior graves at Poros (see Chapters 5 and 7), mark a novel direction at a period of critical influence on the Mainland.

Developments in Middle Helladic Messenia

Since construction of Mycenaean palaces and towns is a late phenomenon in the development of that Mainland civilization, the development of Mycenaean life from its MH beginnings must rely on transformations in rural settlements and burial traditions. Surprisingly some of the best evidence for that preceding phase comes from a peripheral region, Messenia. Although this remote province of the Southwest Peloponnese was long neglected by archaeologists owing to its limited Classical monuments, its potential as a major Bronze Age focus was signaled in Homeric legend, where King Nestor ruled at his palace at Pylos. In the 1930s the American scholar Carl Blegen succeeded in identifying this palace on the hill of Epano Englianos, in fertile rolling plateau land some kilometers from the coast, and excavated it in 1939 and then from 1952 to 1958. One of the most important finds from this palace was a rich archive in Mycenaean Linear B script, opening up a continuous research program into the organization of the Pylian state (McDonald and Rapp 1972, Chadwick 1976, Shelmerdine 1997). In the 1960s Richard Hope-Simpson and William McDonald conducted a pioneer large-scale regional field survey in Messenia, under the umbrella of the University of Minnesota, precisely with the idea of providing the settlement evidence to match the textual information for the state (McDonald and Rapp 1972). The monograph of this project remains a classic for regional archaeology, and for Mycenaean studies it succeeded in identifying the major centers and the general spread of settlement in Middle to Late Bronze Age Messenia, allowing informed insights into the genesis and then internal organization of a Mycenaean state centered on the palace at Pylos.

In the 1990s a new, intensive survey project was inaugurated in the Pylos palace region (Davis *et al.* 1997, Davis 1998, ongoing reports in *Hesperia*). As regards the Bronze Age there were three major aims: firstly to discover what differences intensive survey would make to our knowledge of the development of settlement before and contemporary to the rise of the Pylos palace; secondly to clarify the size and development of the extra-palatial settlement or "town" around the excavated palace; and thirdly, to synthesize the combined evidence from burial monuments (tumuli, tholos tombs), the origin and development of the palace, and changes in the regional settlement system, in order to reconstruct the historical processes behind the creation of the Mycenaean state in Messenia.

The Middle Helladic and Early Late Helladic mounded burials

Although there are several burial modes on the Mainland in MH, including intramural (within settlement) pithoi (giant storage-jars) and intra- and extramural cist (stone box) graves, particular attention has been focused on earthen mounds, often containing multiple graves of the same type as in non-mound contexts, and becoming common from MH1 (Kilian-Dirlmeier 2005). Whereas the settlement-based burials have been seen as representative of small domestic groups and their ancestors, the tumuli have been suggested to indicate low-level social elites within MH settlements. Through this interpretation the otherwise extremely limited evidence for status groups in settlements and the other burial forms can be contrasted to such widespread signs of a dispersed class of local clan-heads or Big-Men (if not chieftains). Such tumuli are especially frequent in Messenia province and it is here that a transformation in their construction appears first and perhaps originates, when a false-vaulted stone chamber and connected entrance passageway is inserted into some tumuli, creating the Mycenaean tholos tomb, the characteristic monument for Late Helladic elite burials. Hood's (1960) suggestion that this emulates traditional Minoan stone tholos tomb construction, much criticized, has recently received new life from a reinterpretation of the earliest Pylos palace plan as of Minoan inspiration (see below).

In 1977 I suggested that the pattern of tholoi and associated tumuli in Messenia appeared to show small scale territoriality (marking of political units) (Bintliff 1977b), suitable for elites at the individual village level. This would support the concept that from late MH, when the more complex tholoi monuments are first constructed, into the early part of LH (after which their number decreases very sharply), power was practiced widely in Messenia. This period preceded the construction of the first palace at Pylos and could point to the importance in this early phase of Mycenaean development of multiple local elites in the organization of society. In mature LH times throughout Mycenaean Greece tholos tombs become far rarer, whilst appearing to dominate wider districts, and are argued to be reserved for the upper echelons of a hierarchical power structure within palace-based "polities" (states).

Subsequently Voutsaki, in studies of tumulus and tholos distributions on the Mainland, has argued for a more dramatic emergence of power in Messenia (Voutsaki 1995, 1998). She prefers to envisage the MH tumuli of Messenia as for all classes of the population. However their density, at least as so far known, would seem to require that only representative members of society were interred within them, with the remainder, perhaps the majority, of other bodies being placed in intramural or extramural flat graves. Nonetheless, so little has been excavated of Messenian MH settlements that it is far too early to generalize on the prevalence of flat graves (Bennet and Galanakis 2005). She nonetheless agrees with wider opinion that the late MH creation of the mounded stone-built tholos chamber creates a form of burial for local elites. We might note too that the older mounds could be used for consecutive burials and hence might already signify clan or dynastic groups, as opposed to adding graves to an undifferentiated communal flat cemetery. The tholos tomb even more clearly symbolizes dynastic attention, as its entry corridor and door not only made subsequent interment simple, but allowed ceremonial visits to the ancestors in a suitably theatrical architectural context.

Recently the Pylos Project team have considered the development of several settlements around the Pylos palace in order to contextualize the rise of the later palace community in terms of competitive local elites (Bennet 1999). This includes links between the erection of regional tumuli and later tholoi. It is not clear however if the clustering of villages and dispersed monumental tombs at and near the later palace must indicate rival elites vying to take control of the central homeland of the later Pylos state. Alternatively we could be seeing related elite families with discrete residential bases, within which a political hierarchy emerges to control the first palace in LH3A (the mature LBA). Interestingly, the concept of a cluster of local leading families around an emergent palatial center, creating its eventual managerial base, is reminiscent of recent "heterarchical" rethinking of the organization of Minoan palaces (see Chapter 5).

Nelson's reworking of the original excavation records for Pylos palace (Nelson 2007, Rutter 2005), postulates an early mansion for LH1–2 associated with a gated defense wall, followed by the first palace in LH3A with a strongly Minoan design. These significant buildings agree with the Pylos site surface survey which shows a contemporary outer settlement which is precociously extensive for its region.

So far the reader can get the impression that the Mainland Middle Bronze Age is viewed less as a period in itself, than as a phase of lost achievement (the disappearance of the EH complex sites), delaying the reappearance of yet greater achievement (the following rise of the LH Mycenaean civilization). Let us instead try to give MH a significance and structure in its own right, perhaps thereby helping us understand better the otherwise still rather inexplicable swift changes in the final centuries of that era.

The Middle Bronze Age from the surface survey record

The traditional way of seeing the development of prehistoric farming settlements in Mainland Greece has been in social evolutionary terms, as expounded by Colin Renfrew, where the seemingly inevitable rise of Aegean palatial society suffers a local setback during Middle Bronze Age times. Renfrew also used extensive survey data to identify settlement decline in this Middle Helladic era (cf. Renfrew 1972a, 1972b).

Since that time, through intensive surface survey, we have gained a whole series of regional settlement histories. It is revealing to re-analyze the Neolithic to

Mycenaean settlement patterns of Southern Mainland Greece in order to clarify the place of the MH era within its development. During the Neolithic and the Early Helladic eras the range of settlement sizes and the variety of their spatial grouping is rather comparable. Small villages of 1–2 ha or less are typical, separated in fertile areas by a few kilometers, and south of Thessaly, often associated with dispersed farm/hamlet sites. Occasionally, a village may achieve 4–5 ha or more, whilst also rarely, small or large nucleations can evidence signs of special monumental buildings of a public or maybe elite character.

In the following Middle Helladic period, the overall impression is of similarity to these earlier periods, in that the key element is a chain of nucleated villages or hamlets separated by a few kilometers, although a thinning out in landscape cover can be argued in most regions. The striking difference is the loss of most smaller rural sites. This confirms that Middle Helladic settlement patterns and population show strong reduction of occupation, rather than (as I once opined), merely show a process of population nucleation following the abandonment of the many small dispersed settlements of the Early Helladic era. With the Late Helladic comes a fuller network of villages and a minor recovery of smaller rural sites, but in the focus on small population foci the overall picture remains similar to earlier periods, apart from the emergence of rare palaces and other high-ranking central places. We could take as an example for these later periods the Methana Survey (Mee and Forbes 1997). Early Helladic settlement consists of four villages a few kilometers apart, and numerous dispersed hamlets and farms, followed in Middle and Late Helladic times with three of these villages surviving as hamlets or villages, and a slight number of lesser Mycenaean (LH) rural sites.

Let us approach these settlement pattern similarities from the viewpoint of the Social Landscape. Here we shall return to two familiar models (Bintliff 1999; see Chapter 3). Firstly, a settlement of 150 or less people is the ideal, with growing social tensions at 200–300. Typical Neolithic and Bronze Age Mainland nucleated settlements are 1–2,5 ha, representing something like 100–300 inhabitants. We can hypothesize that a major factor in Mainland settlement systems, from Neolithic through to Middle Helladic times, was social pressure, to stay small to sustain an easily managed community life. But this demands local networks of village intermarriage to reach a viable 500 to 600-plus demographic pool. What follows from this model is that we should no longer focus on the individual settlement in later Greek prehistory, but must assume that nearly all sites were systematically tied into local social networks of marriage exchange. Given the extreme rarity of Mainland settlements, up to and including the Middle Helladic, which exceeded the parameters of face-to-face community size, we now realize that the Mainland was a mosaic of overlapping clusters of socially integrated villages, the spatial scale of which south of Thessaly was maybe 5–15 kilometers radius around any participating settlement. Traditional Palestinian villages provide good examples of such local networks (Lehmann 2004).

Our second model is that of arenas of Social Power. Anthropology also allows another important generalization concerning district marriage networks. If resources and technology permit, a community can solve its marriage needs through expanding to a size where it is predominantly endogamous. This also brings advantages and disadvantages. On the positive side, maintaining perfect relations with the neighbors is no longer a priority, and previous dowry arrangements could be replaced by the community assuming control of almost all its resources for itself. Indeed it is precisely in such settlements, larger than 500 or so inhabitants, that cross-cultural research has documented the emergence of town-like political behaviors. The implication is that later prehistoric Mainland communities of some 4–5 ha or more (generally seen as at or over the 500–600 inhabitant threshold), might be considered to have begun to develop political behaviors of an incipient city-state character. On the pre-Mycenaean Southern Mainland, on estimated settlement area, such proto city-state communities may be represented by the settlements at Early Bronze Age Tiryns and Middle Helladic Argos, and Fournoi in the Argolid in EH and MH times. Their potential populations could be close to demographic self-sufficiency, or at least in Lehmann's model, represent dominant partners in district marriage networks.

What is the significance for neighboring settlements of the metamorphosis of a face-to-face village into a proto city-state? Well, such village-states are rarely

totally endogamous, and Cosmopoulos' (1998) figures for the size of EH Mainland settlements suggest that most potential examples are not yet autonomous demographically. Yet the swollen village-town dominates local politics by its demography, economic resources, and availability of excess marriage partners. Lehmann has modeled such marriage networks for site-clusters in Early Iron Age Palestine to demonstrate how districts dominated by single large settlements could have focused social interactions, claiming that this is one means through which such communities achieved political and economic preeminence.

Now a vital piece of the jigsaw: such enlarged communities need to be held together socially either through horizontal political subdivisions, for example clans, or through the existence of dominant families. We must expect therefore that Neolithic to Middle Helladic settlements of 4–5 ha or more would be run on a different social basis than the face-to-face villages of 100–300 people that were the norm throughout. In the case of MH Argos (Touchais 1998) and EH-MH Fournoi (Jameson *et al.* 1994), both in the Northeastern Peloponnese, the suggestion of multiple hamlets meets one of these alternatives.

Thus from the beginning of farming settlement in Greece, nearly all individual communities were part of local clusters with intense social bonds. The potential for one member of a cluster to achieve enhanced status is always present. Nevertheless this was generally inhibited throughout the Neolithic and most of the Bronze Age by the preferred aim of face-to-face political organization within each settlement, and the necessity in the case of expansion toward proto city-state size for an elaborate internal system of social control to be put in place: either a set of semi-autonomous quarters within the enlarged community, or the emergence of a minority ruling elite.

In the particular case of Middle Helladic settlement systems, we continue to see the emphasis of preceding periods on regularly spaced villages, mostly small, very rarely of "city-state" potential. The vast majority required several social partners for their reproduction and hence were set in clusters allowing significant scope for economic and political interaction. The changing fortunes of individual members must in part be linked to the dynamics of each cluster and of cluster-to-cluster interactions, including perhaps diversion of smaller settlements from the influence of one dominant village to that of another. A rare emergent super-village – for example the key MH sites of Argos and Mycenae – could exploit its advantages over its neighbors and presumably enhance its own leading families over theirs. Nonetheless, regional politics is not enough: I also agree with Wright (2004) that in Early and Middle Helladic times, enhanced participation by one member settlement in external political, military or economic contacts (see below) could elevate its regional status so as to reorientate the allegiances of minor sites into its social "field of gravity." Indeed it seems likely that the sudden rise within the Plain of Argos in the relative status of Mycenae over Argos during the late MH period must be explained through these kinds of political shifts within local settlement networks, which have become entangled into increasing interactions with external societies and events in the wider Aegean world.

We might conclude that from the start of the Neolithic the emergence of more complex societies was always a possible outcome. The necessity for district social clusters, given the rareness of communities large enough to be self-sufficient "small worlds" or achieved city-states, created creative social "arenas." These greatly facilitated a number of key potential developments: the mobilization of manpower for military purposes, of agricultural and other surpluses for economic purposes, and of participants for large-scale cult activities. In this model we may identify one of the mechanisms through which Bronze Age territorial states were formed. Essentially, breaking free of face-to-face limitations was of course a critical step toward state-formation, when individual nucleations emerged as district super-villages, out of interrelated village clusters.

The Argos Plain and Mycenae

As just introduced, the other key area for observing critical change in MH society is the opposing corner of the Peloponnese to Messenia (Northeast rather than Southwest): the region of the Plain of Argos and its surrounding hill land. Here the later MH era sees a revival of recorded settlements and evidence for a hierarchy of smaller and larger communities, with the probability that the latter are also centers of political power. The later palatial site of Mycenae is a settlement of minor significance until this late phase, in contrast

to a clearly extensive and important focus through the era at the more central location of Argos, which is a large, multifocal community with a series of tumuli. Quite suddenly, however, the balance of power shifts, and within the very large but undistinguished MH cemetery at Mycenae, which as elsewhere mixes domestic areas with burial-clusters (French and Shelton 2005), a dramatic new form of burial appears, the Shaft Grave, beginning in late MH and continuing in construction into early LH.

The Mycenae Shaft Graves, their outstandingly rich contents, and historical significance have been central to discussion of the rise of Mycenaean civilization ever since Heinrich Schliemann uncovered the first cluster, Shaft Grave Circle A, in the 1870s. In the 1950s a Circle B was revealed by the Greek archaeologist Mylonas (see Text Box).

But we need to return to our earlier question: How did late MH/early LH Mycenae gain such wealth and justify its claims to importance?

Shaft Grave Circles A and B at Mycenae

They are termed circles as both were defined in Mycenaean times by enclosures, to make clear the distinctive groupings of elite dead, whilst the A circle was subsequently re-enclosed in even more monumental form into a grand theatrical arena. The accumulated evidence from the two series of Shaft Graves demonstrates the rapid growth in wealth and status of the men and women interred in these deep pits, which contained single or multiple burials. In contrast to the poverty of grave goods from preceding phases of MH, the Shaft Grave period sees extraordinary grave gifts piled into the shafts, making novel statements about the international contacts of the elite at Mycenae. They had relatively swiftly gained the ability to access large amounts of precious metal, long-distance prestige goods (faience, amber), and the services of exceptionally skilled craftsmen (argued to have been Minoan) (Dickinson 1977). Above some of the tombs were stone stelae (tombstones) inscribed with heroic scenes.

The central issues concerning our understanding of the Mycenae Shaft Graves seem to be:

1. How can we explain the dramatic appearance of such wealth, and the evidence for elite families, at a previously low-status site?
2. How does this abrupt emergence of a new regional power at Mycenae create the basis for the subsequent establishment there of the great fortified palatial center in late LH times?
3. How do the two Circles relate to each other? and
4. What is the relationship between the Shaft Grave phenomenon at Mycenae and the tumulus-tholos developments in Messenia, which occur at a comparable historical moment?

Some of these questions are easier to propose answers to than others. Shaft Grave Circles A and B overlap, but B begins earlier and A lasts longer. Moreover it is only Circle A which is much later given the exceptional privilege of causing the LH3 circuit wall of the Mycenae citadel to bulge out so as to enclose it, leaving Circle B beyond the walls, at risk of pillage. This sequence suggests that the circles are for two distinct lineages, of which the slightly younger, represented in A, eclipses the dynasty of B by later LH times. Thus it is only A which would eventually become a showpiece of multi-generational dynastic power beside the main entrance gate to the citadel (the famous Lion Gate) as one enters it. It was already argued by Schliemann that the Mycenaean creation of a special enclosure for Shaft Graves A was to make a theater for public ceremonies of a dynastic character (Cavanagh 2001).

Recent analysis of the dress codes and gifts with the dead of both circles has also brought valuable insights. Kilian-Dirlmeier (1986) makes an excellent case for the gradual elaboration over time of a distinct prestigious dress code for the elite from the oldest to youngest graves, notably the warrior males (Figure 6.7), but also the highly ornamented

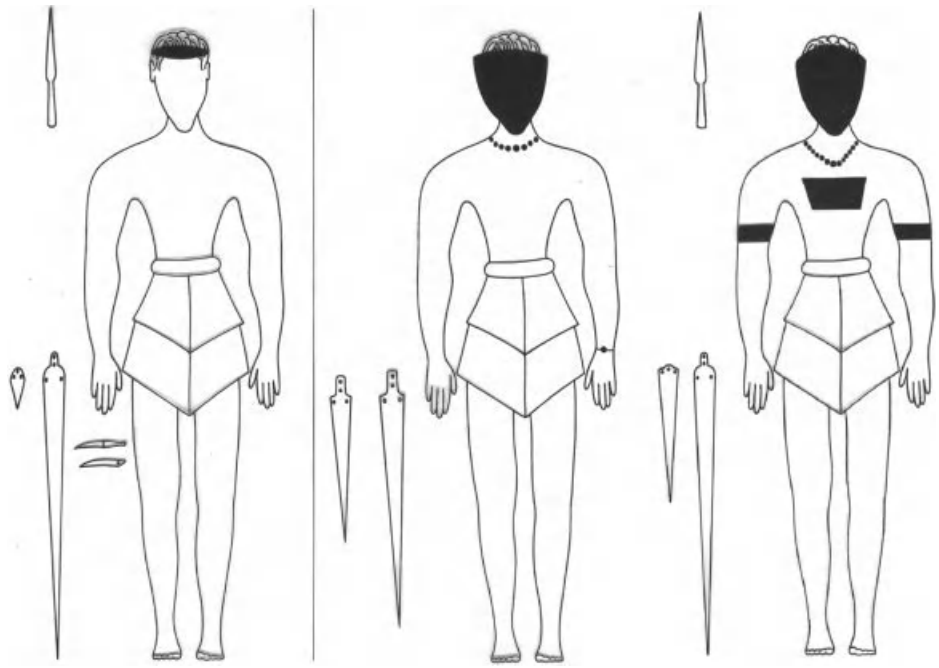


Figure 6.7 From left to right, development over time of male dress and gifts in the Shaft Graves. Areas shaded black are in gold.
I. Kilian-Dirlmeier, "Beobachtungen zu den Schachtgräbern von Mykenai." *Jahrbuch des Römisch-Germanischen Zentralmuseums Mainz* 33 (1986), 159–198, Figures 14–16. Courtesy of Römisch-Germanischen Zentralmuseums Mainz.

and richly gifted females. The increasing symbolic pretensions shown by the elaboration of tombs and of the dress worn by the elite burials are reasonably seen as representing the growing pretensions of this novel center of wealth. Its leading families, in what had been hitherto a minor MH settlement, now appear to aspire to the status of major players in the politics, not only of the immediate Argos Plain, but in a wider sphere, including relations with the Minoan palaces. Nonetheless, Shaft Graves have been found elsewhere, also with wealth and status objects, although not in such remarkable quantities. Although Mycenae remains outstanding at this moment in time, competition in the display of elite status will spread to numerous other Mainland centers in early LH, when tholos tombs become the standard means of advertising who are the families in power in most regions.

Confirmation for the new political status of the settlement at Mycenae comes later, when over LH2–3 an unparalleled series of tholos tombs at the site is eventually accompanied by the construction of a fortified palace center with a large extramural community. At that stage it is reasonable to link these observed developments with the legendary status of Mycenae as the center of the most powerful Mycenaean state. Such a position naturally took some time to achieve, and the Shaft Graves (pretentious burials but for a non-palatial settlement), would suit our expectation of a prolonged developmental phase in Mycenae's rise to preeminence, or at least to a "first among equals" status with the other great

Mainland Mycenaean centers such as Pylos and Thebes which were emerging at the same time.

Recent survey in the inland valley of Nemea, lying to the north between the Plain of Argos and the Corinth coastal region, has offered further insight. Cherry and Davis (2001) note the surprisingly low population evidenced here in MH and early LH times, then a sharp rise in the mature to late LH period. They pick up on a point I made many years ago (Bintliff 1977b) that so far the rich hill land of Corinth lacks a major Mycenaean center, perhaps indicating that Mycenae's state territory may have first expanded northwards toward the Gulf of Corinth, before absorbing rival centers in its own Plain of Argos, such as Argos, Dendra-Midea, and Tiryns.

The large quantities of weaponry, coupled with the warrior iconography which the Shaft Graves as well as later art of the Mycenaean states provide, offer a plausible explanation for the increasing role of the Mycenaean elite – aggressive and successful warfare. But how did this work? Did the hypothesized enlargement of the Mycenaean state, first north and then south, occur through attacks and threats? Possibly. But how did the Shaft Grave elites gain their wealth and warrior concept? Till recently it seemed difficult to derive this from Minoan culture, despite the well-attested Minoan influence in the technology and raw materials of the grave goods. Yet the recent evidence of rich warrior-graves at Second Palace period Poros near Knossos could provide wider evidence for increasing militarism in all parts of the Aegean (Kilian-Dirlmeier 1986, Driessen and Langohr 2007). Maybe we are seeking explanations which the archaeological timescale cannot yet accommodate. Earlier, we touched on the idea that ambitious warlike males from Mycenae, a backwater village in the earlier MH period, traveled abroad (especially in the quarreling world of the East Mediterranean), and served as mercenaries, gaining unparalleled military skills and much wealth. In the light of recent evidence from the Anatolian Hittite imperial archives (Korfmann *et al*. 2001), Mycenaean expeditions into Western Anatolian native states are more than a possibility. Could the Mycenaean warrior elite, like the Normans of the early Medieval world in the Atlantic coasts and the Mediterranean, have set themselves up as lords of small and later larger "conquest states"? Such events could be rapid and difficult to trace in our sources, historical or archaeological. The world of Braudel's short term, or *événements*, has always to be allowed for, even if the longer-term impact of unique historical events tends to involve social and economic constraints and possibilities which operate in a more measurable framework for the archaeologist.

We have already discussed the rise of Mycenae to become the apparently richest and most monumental center in the Plain of Argos by the LH3 period. But how sure are we that Mycenae ultimately *controlled* the contemporary rival Mycenaean centers of the Argive Plain? Legend can of course be misleading, and we require objective support. The Linear B archive finds are rare in the region, and the palace at Mycenae is poorly preserved. The case is not so secure for total control of the Plain: was the great fortified palatial center of Tiryns in its south and on the coast an autonomous state, or merely the maritime face of the Mycenaean kingdom, where a relative of the king held control?

Can the tholos tombs enlighten us? Voutsaki (1995, 1998) identifies a cycle of pretentious burials at Mycenae itself, and a response from neighboring centers in the region. Whilst in late MH/early LH the Shaft Graves have no parallel in their wealth and warrior symbolism in the Plain of Argos, suggesting a statement of intent by the elite of Mycenae to be preeminent, by LH2 when the Argos Plain elite adopt the Messenian form of prestigious burial – the tholos – Mycenae's tholos tombs are matched by several elsewhere in the region, perhaps signaling competition for power and status. In LH3, however, Mycenae continues to build multiple tholoi, including the grandest in the region (Figure 6.8), and most if not all other centers cease their construction or use. It could be argued that Mycenae had by now achieved regional dominance, allowing it to restrict such burial to the aristocracy within its own state apparatus. It is also conceivable that the leaders of the other major centers of the Plain were now secondary figures below the king of Mycenae, and were required to signify this through construction of their tombs at Mycenae itself.

Comparable developments are occurring elsewhere, such as at the later Mycenaean palace-center of

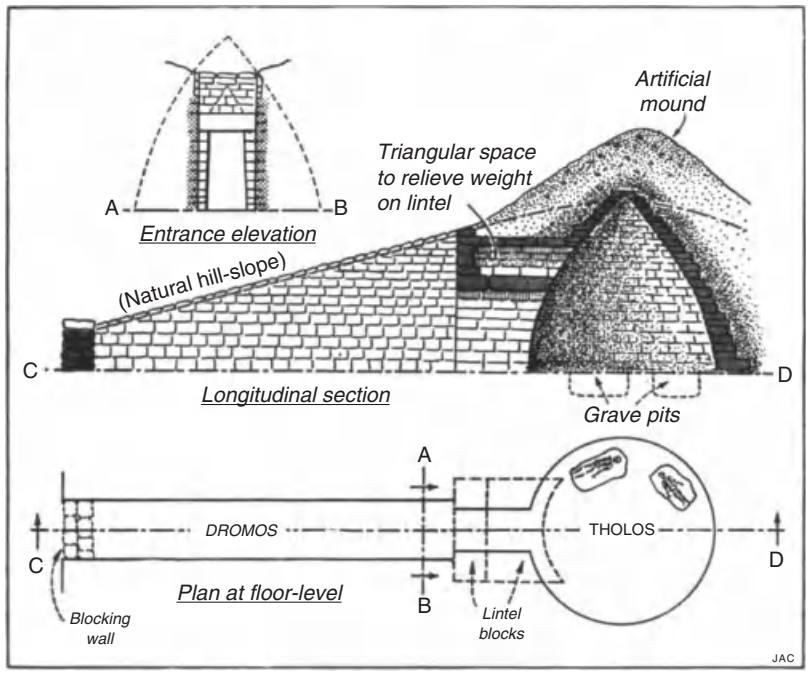


Figure 6.8 Plan of the late "Treasury of Atreus" tholos at Mycenae. W. Taylour, *The Myceneans*. London 1966, Figure 43.

Thebes in Central Greece (Dakouri-Hild 2010). In the MH era its size expands to 20 ha, although like other large settlements such as Argos, it appears to be constituted of mixed clusters of domestic and burial deposits, perhaps on a dispersed plan. During the transitional MH-LH era there are several large stone-built or rock-hewn tombs resembling Shaft Graves, and the giant cist grave on the Ampheion hill may have contained precious gifts. Elite tombs at Thebes include weapons, horse remains, and boars' tusk helmet-fittings. Likewise the important cluster of Mycenaean centers in coastal Thessaly, eventually crystallizing into the palace-state based at Iolkos-Dimini, seems to develop out of a rich MH settlement background (Adrimi-Sismani 2007).

So far we have sought to comprehend the spectacular rise of Mycenae in terms of regional competition, relations with all-powerful Minoan Crete on the Aegean level, and perhaps some extra-Aegean (particularly West Anatolian) military adventures. But recently another, unexpected focus has appeared on the scene, much closer to home, the settlement of Kolonna on the island of Aegina between Attica and the Northeast Peloponnese. The EBA township here was highly unusual, in that although it shared in the general destructions of EB2–3, it was rapidly reconstructed, becoming an even more substantial planned community with massive fortifications, even to rival its contemporary Troy City VI in Northwest Anatolia in the MBA and early LBA (Walter and Weisshaar 1993). Excavations evidence craft specialization and exchange on a significant scale, whilst the community's characteristic ceramics ("Gold mica ware") are found over a wide area of the Mainland and islands (Rutter 1993). In the late MH phase a rich Shaft Grave was deposited and to the same period may belong a very large, monumental building in the center of the settlement (Felten *et al.* 2004). Intriguingly there are even scenes on Aeginetan pottery of

shiploads of warriors. It would not be unreasonable to suppose that Aegina was a significant player in the politics, warfare, and trade of these dynamic final MH and early LH centuries between 1700 and 1400 BC.

However, a cautionary note is required: Kolonna, like the similar off-Mainland walled settlement of Aghia Irini on Kea island, is remarkably small: both are estimated to be less than 1 ha (Dickinson 1994). Compared to the 10–20 ha estimated for LC Akrotiri town on Thera, and the much larger major towns of Second Palace Crete, how much economic, political, and military power can we imagine emanating from communities of say a couple of hundred people (of whom a mere fifth were likely to be adult males)? In neither case is there evidence for a large rural population to add to these small island foci. On present evidence we might only imagine these small centers as part of a mosaic of very small polities, who would require mutual alliances and probably association with Minoan initiatives to achieve much on a South Aegean scale (a case reasonably made for Akrotiri). On a lesser scale, the closeness of the developing Mainland to a flourishing Cycladic culture cannot be ignored: local MH ceramic traditions and the whole tradition of Matt-Painted wares within that culture are substantially influenced by MC pottery, alongside the better-known role that Minoan styles played in the birth of Mycenaean ceramics at a later point in early LH.

Frustratingly, little evidence survives of the building complexes of early Mycenaean times which underlay the later LH3 palaces. It was thus generally assumed that emergent elites invested chiefly in display burials rather than prestige residences, until the Mycenaean takeover of Crete in LH2 inspired Mainland imitations of Minoan palaces. Claims for earlier LH mansions at Tiryns and Mycenae are based on disputed architectural evidence (Fitzsimons 2007), although the rather stronger recent evidence for an LH1–2 mansion at Pylos makes them more plausible. In Laconia however the two sequent mansions at the Menelaion site of LH2 and LH3A date do seem like small-scale precursors of the later palaces in plan, but lack the fine decoration (Rutter 2005). The design of these early mansions appears to form an elaboration of normal house architecture of MH, notably the megaron plan, a building with a set of rooms in succession. This brings into stark contrast the fact that the oldest so far reconstructed Mycenaean palace, that of LH3A Pylos, nonetheless incorporates a clearly Minoan design.

Greece beyond the Mycenaean heartlands

The growing evidence from Northeastern Greece has been summarized and interpreted by Andreou *et al.* (1996) and Andreou (2001). The Bronze Age in Macedonia and Thrace is not static stagnation whilst the South takes off into complexity, yet society till the end of the era follows an alternative model, one of small-scale settlement networks, as if resisting the palatial urbanization and hierarchy of the Mycenaean world. The focus is the large or small village, yet their numbers rise steadily over this period, and by the early Late Bronze Age some of these may form foci for surrounding smaller communities (such as Assiros with its intriguing centralized storage complex). In the late LBA-Early Iron Age there is evidence for the increasing elaboration of these district central places, perhaps forming the core of small regional polities with defense walls and prestige artifacts for their elites. Thessaloniki-Toumba is a giant example (Figure 6.9).

Yet although contacts to MH and LH societies in the South are clear, imports are small-scale and seem to be used to enhance internal processes of increasing social differentiation. In keeping with this, the plans of these settlements, although suggesting co-residential groups larger than nuclear families, have not revealed mansion-like residences for a controlling family. If there really were small statelets, such political power seems to rest more in the domination by widely spaced larger centers in fertile locations, over smaller satellite communities in less favored sectors of the landscape, a model we have already explored for the contemporary Southern Mainland in this chapter.

Middle Helladic and Early Late Helladic art

The lack of figurative art till the end of MH seems to reflect a society with limited social competition, where kinship was the basis for social differences. In the final phase (MH3) this all seems to change toward an emphasis on personal and family status rising above the mass of the population. This is symbolically

Figure 6.9 The great settlement mound or Toumba at Thessaloniki. Author.

expressed in the spread of much more elaborate graves which exhibit prestigious gifts and elite dress codes for a minority (Voutsaki 1998). Art is also deployed to signal this transformation. The stone grave-pillars above some of the Mycenae Shaft Graves may look very primitive compared to Minoan-Cycladic art, lacking landscape elements in favor of outline figures in heroic postures, but Betancourt (2007) considers it more likely they were originally covered with plaster and/or painted. The heroic emphasis is also found in the special gifts in the tombs themselves. An inlaid dagger represents warriors hunting a lion with spears and shields, rather than at a safer distance with chariots and arrows. The gold face-masks of some Shaft Grave males might well be portraits, telling us how important individual elite members were to the rise of Mycenae (Preziosi and Hitchcock 1999). Laffineur (2007), essentially having to rely on tomb finds, summarizes early Mycenaean art at Mycenae and elsewhere as dominated by an imagery of male aggression: hunting and fighting, expressing the superiority of a military upper class. Even the widespread imagery on early Mycenaean ceramics, that seems instead to deal with concepts of regeneration and rebirth, may not be unconnected to concepts of dynastic power succession as well as personal ideas of the afterlife.

An Annaliste Perspective

The Cycladic and Mainland Middle Bronze Ages offer a classic laboratory for an Annaliste approach, and we have already begun to draw out the parallel processes operating at different timescales, as well as the importance of reconstructing ways of life and thinking, *modes de vie* and *mentalités*. In the short term, the world of events (*événements*), the impact of the Thera eruption seems potentially cataclysmic, with long-term consequences for Minoan civilization. But why not also for the adjacent coastlands of the Mainland? Catastrophes and other less dramatic events are correctly envisaged, in Annaliste Structural History, as dependent for their power on their context, and this includes the long-term trajectory of the society on which they impinge. Indeed in the case of Crete, Driessen and colleagues suggest that the underpinning of Minoan palatial culture by religious conviction may have opened up internal chaos when "the gods" struck their "chosen people," or at the least their likely protégés the Theran polity, even if physical disaster on Crete may have been grossly exaggerated. Another short-term element is the rapid appearance of spectacular elite graves at Mainland Mycenae, and here we have argued that unique historical personalities and

events are required to account for this phenomenon occurring at a hitherto unimportant settlement on the margins of the fertile Argos Plain. Again emphasizing the importance of the short term, the hard-to-trace regional politics in which this seemingly upstart power competed successfully with older centers such as Argos, and rivals at Tiryns or nearby Midea, cannot have been a foregone conclusion. On the other hand, this can also serve to remind us that the potential of short-lived events and individual ambitions for changing the course of history depends on suitable conditions, and these can only be understood through studying a wider context in time and space.

This brings us to the medium term. Archaeologists, like art historians, recognize cyclical eras of a few hundred years, characterized by a style or way of life, and here we can also find in the MBA a certain middle-term (*moyenne durée*) structure: the flourishing nucleated foci of the Cyclades, some we suggest evolving into city-state form in this era, on the one hand, and then the very different village-based networks we have reconstructed on the Mainland on the other, with their petty chiefs and occasional proto-states constituted of village and chieftain clusters.

For the long term, one cannot deny the possibility that the "emergent complexity" which corporate communities of 500–600 people give rise to, has an inbuilt tendency toward city-state formation. In turn, intercommunity interaction and competition between such nucleations (what Renfrew (Renfrew and Cherry 1986) has dubbed "peer-polity interaction") can open up strong tendencies toward territorial (multi-center) states. That Knossos could well have been on this trajectory by the end of the Neolithic, whilst becoming the most lasting and spectacular of the Minoan palatial foci, suits this scenario. On the Mainland, Paul Halstead (2006) has argued that family competition in village societies may likewise contain the recurrent potential for the rise of dominant lineages, whose intercommunity political, military, and economic networking creates a certain opportunity for the emergence of settlements with regional preeminence. This is certainly relevant to the creation of a suitable background in MH for the development of a small number of district centers during its duration, out of which rather swiftly, at the end of that era, expanding political systems begin to carve the landscape into a mosaic of mini-states, the foundation of the LH Mycenaean palatial system.

A Personal View

It is tempting to see the MC island towns as similar to their modern physical counterparts. Today most Cycladic isles have a single dominant town, often the major port. These picturesque agglomerations of flat-roofed and whitewashed houses summon up a feeling of communities to a significant extent set apart from the world. On the island of Melos the contraction of the dispersed settlement of EC into the single great town of Phylakopi may have led to something of this mentality, although just as modern island towns, these MC towns were constantly interacting with each other, and with the Minoan palaces, as well as with the coasts of the Mainland. As yet perhaps the Cyclades were not dominated by outside powers, maintaining significant vigor in their portable art, and even into the following LC era, in their wall-paintings.

As for Mainland society, I suspect that research will continue to find more complexity within MH, tracing those lively intercommunity social networks which I have posited. The rise of Mycenae however, still seems a kind of supernova, something to do with certain "adventurers," warriors for sure, who defeated improbable odds to establish a great state from humble beginnings.

References

Adrimi-Sismani, V. (2007). "Mycenaean northern borders revisited: New evidence from Thessaly." In M. Galaty and W. Parkinson (eds.), *Rethinking Mycenaean Palaces II*. Los Angeles: Cotsen Institute of Archaeology, University of California, 159–177.

Andreou, S. (2001). "Exploring the patterns of power in the Bronze Age settlements of Northern Greece." In K. Branigan (ed.), *Urbanism in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 160–173.

Andreou, S., M. Fotiadis, and K. Kotsakis (1996). "Review of Aegean Prehistory V: The Neolithic and Bronze Age of northern Greece." *American Journal of Archaeology* 100, 537–597.

Bennet, J. (1999). "Pylos. The expansion of a Mycenaean palatial centre." In M. Galaty and W. Parkinson (eds.), *Rethinking Mycenaean Palaces*. Los Angeles: Cotsen Institute of Archaeology, University of California, 9–18.

Bennet, J. and I. Galanakis (2005). "Parallels and contrasts : Early Mycenaean mortuary traditions in Messenia and Laconia." In A. Dakouri-Hild and S. Sherratt (eds.), *Autochthon. Papers Presented to O.T.P.K. Dickinson*. Oxford: Archaeopress, 144–155.

Bentley, R. A. and H. D. G. Maschner (eds.) (2003). *Complex Systems and Archaeology*. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press.

Betancourt, P. P. (2007). *Introduction to Aegean Art*. Philadelphia: Instap Academic Press.

Bintliff, J. L. (1977a). *Mycenaean Geography*. Cambridge: The British Association for Mycenaean Studies.

Bintliff, J. L. (1977b). *Natural Environment and Human Settlement in Prehistoric Greece*. Oxford: BAR Supplementary Series 28.

Bintliff, J. (1999). "Settlement and territory." In G. Barker (ed.), *The Routledge Companion Encyclopedia of Archaeology*. London: Routledge, 505–545.

Brodie, N. *et al.* (eds.) (2008). *Horizon. A Colloquium on the Prehistory of the Cyclades*. Cambridge: McDonald Institute Monographs.

Broodbank, C. (2000). *An Island Archaeology of the Early Cyclades*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Cavanagh, W. (2001). "Empty space? Courts and squares in Mycenaean towns." In K. Branigan (ed.), *Urbanism in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 119–134.

Chadwick, J. (1976). *The Mycenaean World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Cherry, J. and J. Davis (2001). " 'Under the sceptre of Agamemnon': the view from the hinterlands of Mycenae." In K. Branigan (ed.), *Urbanism in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 141–159.

Cherry, J. F., J. C. Davis, and E. Mantzourani (1991). *Landscape Archaeology as Long-Term History: Northern Keos in the Cycladic Islands*. Los Angeles: Institute of Archaeology, University of California.

Cline, E. H. (ed.) (2010). *Oxford Handbook of the Bronze Age Aegean*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Cosmopoulos, M. B. (1998). "Le Bronze Ancien 2 en Argolide." In A. Pariente and G. Touchais (eds.), *Argos et l'Argolide. Topographie et urbanisme. Bulletin de Correspondance Hellénique*, Supplementary Volume, 41–56.

Dakouri-Hild, A. (2010). "Thebes." In E. H. Cline (ed.), *Oxford Companion to the Aegean Bronze Age*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 690–711.

Davis, J. L. (1979). "Minos and Dexithea: Crete and the Cyclades in the Later Bronze Age." In J. L. Davis and J. F. Cherry (eds.), *Papers in Cycladic Prehistory*. Los Angeles: Institute of Archaeology, University of California, 143–157.

Davis, J. L. (1986). *Keos 5. Ayia Irini: Period V*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern.

Davis, J. L. (1992). "Review of Aegean Prehistory I: The islands of the Aegean." *American Journal of Archaeology* 96, 692–756.

Davis, J. L. *et al.* (1997). "The Pylos Regional Archaeological Project. Part I: Overview and the archaeological survey." *Hesperia* 66, 391–494.

Davis, J. L. (ed.) (1998). *Sandy Pylos*. Austin: University of Texas Press.

Dickinson, O. (1977). *The Origins of Mycenaean Civilisation*. Göteborg: Paul Åström Verlag.

Dickinson, O. (1994). *The Aegean Bronze Age*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Doumas, C. G. (1991). "High art from the time of Abraham." *Biblical Archaeology Review* 17, 40–51.

Doumas, C. G. (1983). *Thera. Pompeii of the Ancient Aegean*. London: Thames & Hudson.

Driessen, J. and C. Langohr (2007). "Rallying round a 'Minoan' Past: The legitimation of power at Knossos during the Late Bronze Age." In M. Galaty and W. Parkinson (eds.), *Rethinking Mycenaean Palaces II*. Los Angeles: Cotsen Institute of Archaeology, University of California at Los Angeles, 178–189.

Felten, F. *et al.* (2004). "Aegina-Kolonna 2003." *Jahreshefte des Österreichischen Archäologischen Institutes in Wien* 73, 97–128.

Fitzsimons, R. (2007). "Architecture and power in the Bronze Age Argolid." In J. Bretschneider, J. Driessen, and K. van Lerberghe (eds.), *Power and Architecture*. Leuven: Peeters, 93–115.

Forsyth, P. Y. (1999). *Thera in the Bronze Age*. New York: P. Lang.

French, E. and K. Shelton (2005). "Early palatial Mycenae." In A. Dakouri-Hild and S. Sherratt (eds.), *Autochthon. Papers Presented to O.T.P.K. Dickinson*. Oxford: Archaeopress, 175–184.

Friedrich, W. (2000). *Fire in the Sea*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Hågg, R. and N. Marinatos (eds.) (1984). *The Minoan Thalassocracy. Myth and Reality*. Stockholm: Swedish Institute of Archaeology at Athens.

Halstead, P. (2006). *What's Ours Is Mine? Village and Household in Early Farming Society in Greece*. Amsterdam: Archaeologisch Centrum, Amsterdam University.

Harding, A. (1984). *The Mycenaeans and Europe*. London: Academic Press.

Hekman, J. J. (2003). "The Early Bronze Age cemetery at Chalandriani on Syros (Cyclades, Greece)." PhD thesis, University of Groningen, Institute of Archaeology.

Hood, S. (1960). "Tholos tombs of the Aegean." *Antiquity* 35, 166–176.

Jameson, M. H., C. N. Runnels, and T. H. Van Andel (1994). *A Greek Countryside. The Southern Argolid from Prehistory to the Present Day*. Stanford: Stanford University Press.

Kelder, J. M. (2010). "The Egyptian interest in Mycenaean Greece." *Jaarbericht Ex Oriente Lux* 42, 125–140.

Kilian-Dirlmeier, I. (1986). "Beobachtungen zu den Schachtgräbern von Mykenai." *Jahrbuch des Zentralmuseums Mainz* 33, 159–198.

Kilian-Dirlmeier, I. (2005). *Die Bronzezeitlichen Gräber bei Nidri auf Leukas*. Bonn: Rudolf Habelt Verlag.

Korfmann, M. *et al.* (eds.) (2001). *Troia. Traum und Wirklichkeit*. Stuttgart: Theiss Verlag.

Kristiansen, K. (2001). "Rulers and warriors. Symbolic transmission and social transformation in Bronze Age Europe." In J. Haas (ed.), *From Leaders to Rulers*. New York: Kluwer Academic Press, 85–104.

Laffineur, R. (2007). "Building for ruling. Architecture and power at Mycenae." In J. Bretschneider, J. Driessen, and K. van Lerberghe (eds.), *Power and Architecture*. Leuven: Peeters, 117–127.

Lehmann, G. (2004). "Reconstructing the social landscape of early Israel: Rural marriage alliances in the central hill country." *Tel Aviv* 31, 141–193.

McDonald, W. A. and G. R. Rapp (eds.) (1972). *The Minnesota Messenia Expedition. Reconstructing a Bronze Age Regional Environment*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.

Mee, C. (ed.) (2011). *Greek Archaeology: A Thematic Approach*. Oxford: Wiley-Blackwell.

Mee, C. and H. Forbes (eds.) (1997). *A Rough and Rocky Place. The Landscape and Settlement History of the Methana Peninsula, Greece*. Liverpool: Liverpool University Press.

Morgan, L. (ed.) (2005). *Aegean Wall Painting. A Tribute to Mark Cameron*. London: British School at Athens Studies 13.

Mountjoy, P. and M. J. Ponting (2000). "The Minoan thalassocracy reconsidered." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 95, 141–184.

Nelson, M. C. (2007). "Pylos, block masonry and monumental architecture in the Late Bronze Age Peloponnese." In J. Bretschneider, J. Driessen, and K. van Lerberghe (eds.), *Power and Architecture*. Leuven: Peeters, 143–159.

Palyvou, C. (2005). *Akrotiri Thera. An Architecture of Affluence 3,500 Years Old*. Philadelphia: Instap Academic Press.

Philippa-Touchais, A. *et al.* (2010). *Mesohelladika: la Grèce continentale au Bronze Moyen*. Athens: École française d'Athènes, BCH Supplement 52.

Preziosi, D. and L. A. Hitchcock (1999). *Aegean Art and Architecture*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Renfrew, A. C. (1968). "Wessex without Mycenae." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 63, 277–285.

Renfrew, A. C. (1972a). "Patterns of population growth in the prehistoric Aegean." In P. J. Ucko, R. Tringham, and G. W. Dimbleby (eds.), *Man, Settlement and Urbanism*. London: Duckworth, 383–399.

Renfrew, A. C. (1972b). *The Emergence of Civilization*. London: Methuen.

Renfrew, A. C. (1973). *Before Civilization*. London: Jonathan Cape.

Renfrew, A. C. (1987). *Archaeology and Language: The Puzzle of Indo-European Origins*. London: Jonathan Cape.

Renfrew, C. and J. F. Cherry (eds.) (1986). *Peer Polity Interaction and Socio-Political Change*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Renfrew, C. and M. Wagstaff (eds.) (1982). *An Island Polity. The Archaeology of Exploitation in Melos*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Rutter, J. B. (1993). "Review of Aegean Prehistory II: The Prepalatial Bronze Age of the Southern and Central Greek Mainland." *American Journal of Archaeology* 97, 745–797.

Rutter, J. B. (2005). "Southern triangles revisited: Lakonia, Messenia, and Crete in the 14th–12th centuries BC." In J. Moody and A. L. D'Agata (eds.), *Ariadne's Threads: Connections Between Crete and the Greek Mainland in the Postpalatial Period*. Athens: Italian Archaeological School in Athens, 17–64.

Rutter, J. B. (2007). "Reconceptualizing the Middle Helladic 'type site' from a ceramic perspective: is 'bigger' really 'better'?" In F. Felten *et al.* (eds.), *Middle Helladic Pottery and Synchronisms*. Wien: Österreichischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, 35–44.

Scholes, K. (1956). "The Cyclades in the Later Bronze Age: A synopsis." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 51, 9–40.

Shelmerdine, C. W. (1997). "Review of Aegean Prehistory VI: The palatial Bronze Age of the Southern and Central Greek Mainland." *American Journal of Archaeology* 101, 537–585.

Shelmerdine, C. W. (ed.) (2008). *The Cambridge Companion to the Aegean Bronze Age*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Shennan, S. J. (1993). "Settlement and social change in Central Europe, 3500–1500 BC." *Journal of World Prehistory* 7, 121–161.

Touchais, G. (1998). "Argos à l'époque mésohelladique: Un habitat ou des habitats." In A. Pariente and G. Touchais (eds.), *Argos et l'Argolide. Topographie et urbanisme. Bulletin de Correspondance Hellénique*, Supplementary Volume, 71–84.

Valmin, N. (1938). *The Swedish Messenia Expedition*. Lund: CWK Gleerup.

Voutsaki, S. (1995). "Social and political processes in the Mycenaean Argolid: The evidence from the mortuary practices." In R. Laffineur and W.-D. Niemeier (eds.), *Politeia. Society and State in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Liege: Aegaeum 12, 55–66.

Voutsaki, S. (1998). "Mortuary evidence, symbolic meanings and social change: A comparison between Messenia and the Argolid in the Mycenean period." In K. Branigan (ed.), *Cemetery and Society in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 41–58.

Walter, H. and H.-J. Weisshaar (1993). "Alt-Ägina. Die prähistorische Innenstadt westlich des Apollontempels." *Archäologischer Anzeiger*, 293–297.

Warren, P. (1975) *The Aegaean Civilisations*. London: Phaidon.

Whitelaw, T. (2005). "A tale of three cities: Chronology and Minoanisation at Phylakopi in Melos." In A. Dakouri-Hild and S. Sherratt (eds.), *Autochthon. Papers Presented to O.T. P. K. Dickinson*. Oxford: Archaeopress, 37–69.

Wright, J. C. (2004). "Comparative settlement patterns during the Bronze Age in the northeastern Peloponnese." In S. E. Alcock and J. F. Cherry (eds.), *Side-by-Side Survey. Comparative Regional Studies in the Mediterranean World*. Oxford: Oxbow, 114–131.

Further Reading

Bintliff, J. L., P. Howard, and A. M. Snodgrass (1999). "The hidden landscape of prehistoric Greece." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 12, 139–168.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al*. (2002). "Classical farms, hidden prehistoric landscapes and Greek rural survey: A response and an update." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 15, 259–265.

Bruins, H. J. *et al*. (2008). "Geoarchaeological tsunami deposits at Palaikastro (Crete) and the Late Minoan 1A eruption of Santorini." *Journal of Archaeological Science* 35, 191–212.

Kirsten, E. (1956). *Die Griechische Polis als historisch-geographisches Problem des Mittelmeerraumes*. Bonn: Colloquium Geographicum 5.

Ruschenbusch, E. (1985). "Die Zahl der griechischen Staaten und Arealgrösse und Bürgerzahl der 'Normalpolis'." *Zeitschrift für Papyrologie und Epigraphie* 59, 253–263.

Spencer, N. (1995). "Heroic time: Monuments and the past in Messenia, southwest Greece." *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 14, 277–292.

Voutsaki, S. (1999). "Mortuary display, prestige and identity in the Shaft Grave era." In Anon., *Eliten in der Bronzezeit*. Mainz: Monographien des Römisch-Germanischen Zentralmuseums 43, 103–117.

Watrous, L. V. (1994). "Review of Aegean Prehistory III: Crete from Earliest Prehistory through the Protopalatial Period." *American Journal of Archaeology* 98, 695–753.

7

The Mature Late Bronze Age on the Mainland and in the Wider Aegean

The Mycenaean Civilization

Chronology

Late Helladic 1 ca. 1800/1700 to ca. 1500 BC

Late Helladic 2 ca. 1500 to ca. 1400 BC

Late Helladic 3A–B ca. 1400 to ca. 1250/1200 BC

Late Helladic 3C ca. 1250/1200 to ca. 1050 BC

Historical Development: The Mature Civilization and Its Collapse

The rise of Mycenae and its wider civilization (general reading: Shelmerdine 2008, Cline 2010, Mee 2011) is not only marked in the development of the elite tholos tomb in Messenia, but more dramatically in the Shaft Graves of Mycenae itself. These phenomena span final MH and early Late Helladic (LH1), ca. 1800–1500 BC. LH begins with a new ceramic style, heavily influenced by Minoan Crete, for example in the introduction of a lustrous iron-rich paint, new firing technique, and scenic elements (Betancourt 2007), and it also remains characteristic for Mycenaean culture on the Mainland and abroad in its subsequent evolution (LH1–3, Submycenaean) (Figure 7.1).

Mycenaean civilization proceeds toward full complexity at a slowish pace. In LH1–2 (ca. 1800/1700–1500/1400 BC) tholos tombs spread around the Mainland, forming power statements by local chiefs and princes. Did a tholos mark autonomy or could satellite chiefs deploy the same elite burial form as a superior lord? This makes it difficult to envisage how many chiefdoms or states were in the process of forming, and what role precocious centers such as Mycenae already exercised over their immediate regions. These prestigious monuments are commoner than the later major settlements during the LH3 climax Mycenaean state development (ca. 1400–1250/1200 BC), whilst a clear settlement hierarchy is also still lacking.

Meanwhile dramatic events outside the Mainland surely impacted on Mycenaean development. The Thera eruption was (probably) in the 1620s BC, while not many generations later the Minoan palaces

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

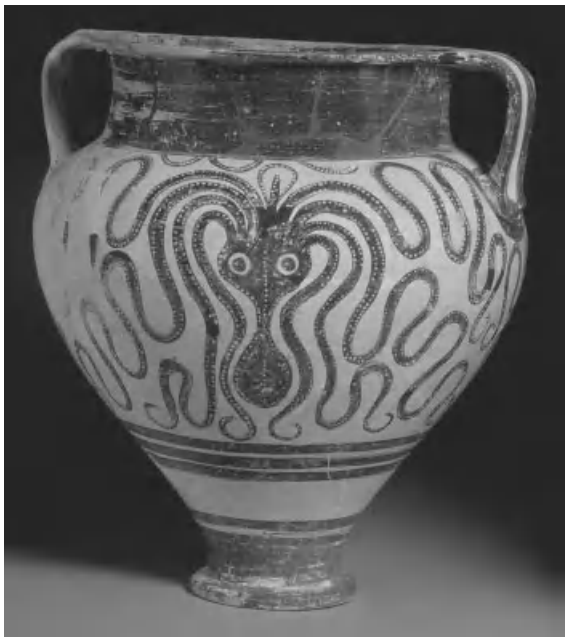


Figure 7.1 Mycenaean krater (LH3) depicting an octopus, from Ialysos (modern Trianda), Rhodes, Aegean Sea, h. 41 cm. © Trustees of the British Museum.

(excepting Knossos) were violently destroyed by fire. Even Knossos was drastically altered in its subsequent, more limited use (although still a major administrative center) in LM2, whilst only small areas in other palaces were reoccupied and not for any revival of their palatial system (except perhaps for Khania). There is widespread consensus that the Thera explosion destabilized but did not break Minoan power. The latter occurred subsequently, following most scholars, as the result of an invasion of Crete by Mainland Mycenaeans. In any case by LM2/ LH2 it seems probable that the Mycenaeans were ruling most of Crete from Knossos, as well as through secondary centers elsewhere (for example at the former West Cretan palatial center at Khania). We must acknowledge that a minority of scholars, significantly Minoan specialists, maintain that a Minoan elite was still in charge at Knossos but ruled with Mycenaean support. This has recently been supported by Strontium analysis of bone (Nafplioti 2008) suggesting that "Mycenaean-style" tombs actually contain local Minoan populations, although this study is problematic.

To capitalize on the great agricultural and labor wealth of the Minoan civilization, its new Mycenaean rulers adapted the Linear A script for writing their own language, an early form of Greek, into Linear B. The rich Knossos archive from the occupation era is a remarkable source for understanding economic organization in Mycenaean Crete, which some see as the most powerful Mycenaean state in LM2/early LM3 (Rutter 2006). In Eastern Crete many believe a series of independent Minoan "statelets" arose from the ruins of the LM1B destructions (Nodarou 2007). The language change and details of the records are in fact the most convincing evidence for Mainland occupation of Crete.

Knossos suffered catastrophic destruction in LH3, the scholarly majority favoring the end of the last palace in LH3A1 during the fourteenth century BC. In the absence of further evidence, explanations include a native uprising expelling the invaders but unable to revive the Minoan palatial system, or alternatively, some internal conflicts between the Mycenaeans themselves which resulted in their abandoning the island.

Recent work on Kythera island off the Southern Peloponnese, a Minoan colony, suggests its absorption into the Mycenaean state of Pylos after the Mycenaean takeover on Crete (Broodbank *et al.* 2005). The islands of the Cyclades see their ceramic imports from Crete replaced by Mainland items after the Thera eruption, then increasing Mycenaean influence, usually seen as leading to a political takeover, which some argue to have involved military conquest.

It is certainly striking that Mainland life jumps into new formats in line with these events abroad. Just as the Messenian tholoi and Mycenae Shaft Graves appear at a time of immense Minoan influence on the South Aegean under the Second Palaces, so the takeover of Crete (ca. 1500) is followed in LH2 by the first architectural complexes on the Mainland anticipating the later palaces, such as the Mansion at the Menelaion near Sparta. At Pylos recent study has shown the existence also of a mansion complex in LH2, perhaps even traces of an LH1 predecessor. Some hundred years later, during early LH3 (fourteenth century BC), substantial palaces were erected at a series of Mainland centers, some clearly state capitals (Mycenae, Pylos, Thebes), some with the first Linear B archives, at a

1. Shortest routes of access to the throne room 6 in topological terms in the earlier building state, dating to around 1300 B.C.

2. Shortest routes of access to the throne room 6 in topological terms in the later building state, dating to around 1200 B.C.

Figure 7.2 The earliest clear palace plan at Pylos, LH3A period (left) shows some resemblance to a Minoan "court-complex," whilst the later palace, LH3B period (right) has more controlled access and is less permeable to the public. U. Thaler, "Constructing and reconstructing power." In J. Maran *et al.* (eds.), *Constructing Power: Architecture, Ideology and Social Practice*. Hamburg 2006, 93–116, Tafel 16, 1–2.

time when Mycenaean experience of running the vast economy of Crete had been achieved. Notably at Pylos the first palace of LH3A does not simply elaborate on the LH2 Mainland design seen at the Menelaion but adds an unparalleled Minoan influence, consisting of three blocks around a large open court (Nelson 2007). However in the LH3B reconstruction of this plan, a typical Mainland palatial design is reinstated, conforming to the norm at the other Mycenaean palatial centers (Figure 7.2).

Coincident with the rise of Mycenaean palaces and formal territorial states in regions like the Plain of Argos, is a decline in the numbers and spread of elite tholoi, but Mycenae remains a location for multiple such monuments. This has been seen (Voutsaki 1995) as a centralization of power, either restricting the rights to monumental tombs to a few centers, or obliging satellite rulers to locate their tombs at the state capital.

In contrast to Crete, with its long-lived proto- and full "Palace" eras (ca. 2500–1500 BC), the splendor of the Mainland palaces was short-lived. Already by LH3A (fourteenth century BC) massive defensive walls arise around key centers, extended or multiplied in the thirteenth century (LH3B). A heightened alert seems to explain the addition in final 3B of hidden passages to underground springs at Mycenae, Tiryns, and the Athens Acropolis. Destruction already hits some centers at the end of 3B1, and all centers by the end of 3B2. The final formal Mycenaean ceramic phase of early LH3C, in the twelfth century BC, does see occupation continuing at quite a few palatial-towns, but at a much reduced scale of culture and complexity. It is apparent that state-level political and economic organization was no longer functioning at a significant regional scale. This phase and the succeeding twilight culture of the eleventh century BC

in late LH3C (in some areas only, called Submycenaean), see massive abandonment of Mycenaean sites, radical depopulation at the few that do survive, and clearly the collapse of that civilization.

The End of Mycenaean Civilization

As for the causes of the fall of the Mycenaean world, no firm answers have been forthcoming, despite continual attempts at explanations (Shelmerdine 1997, Dickinson 2006). At the major centers of Mycenae, Tiryns, and Midea in the Argos Plain, at Athens, and at the Central Greek foci of Thebes and Gla, during the mid to late phases of the climax Mycenaean era of LH3B, we witness the erection of enlarged fortifications and at some centers secret water-supply tunnels, associated with multiple destruction events. But many of these mentioned centers go on into the final LH phase of 3C, if significantly without evidence for any palatial administration. It is therefore problematic when one of the older excavators of Mycenae described it as experiencing in 3C "its last century of greatness" (Mylonas 1968). Exceptionally, the Tiryns Lower Citadel continues in occupation through 3C into Submycenaean times, and its Lower Town expands not only significantly but as a well-planned urban extension (elevating the settlement to perhaps 45 ha). Some see a lone attempt here to revive a minor state during 3C. Midea sees occupation and remodeling of the settlement in 3C. Athens' continuity through Submycenaean and beyond is taken to confirm Classical Athens' tradition of its resistance to outside conquest. In contrast, many other sites are abandoned in late 3B or early 3C, with or without destruction. Suiting the idea of people fleeing to refuge centers, some sites grow or arise in 3C (Perati in Attica, and a large cluster in the Northwest Peloponnese). It is generally accepted that by 3C the palatial system has collapsed even if many centers survive in use. A poignant bowl from Mycenae of 3C date could even depict one of its last contingents of troops heading out to confront its unknown nemesis, with soldiers carrying lunch-bags hanging on their spears.

Later Greek tradition recognized an age of disturbance after the Age of Heroes and the time of the Trojan War, with invasions, migrations, but nonetheless no mention of "foreign" attack. Legend suggests that the warfare was occasioned by internal strife and one particular group of Greek-speakers, the Dorians. What caused these civil wars and migrations is left rather unclear, and although legend describes dynastic power struggles, archaeology shows that no-one was "the winner," and it is hard to accept competition between elites where every palace is destroyed.

Surely relevant are wider disturbances during the period of Mycenaean collapse: the almost contemporary violent downfall of the Anatolian civilization of the Hittites, and the attacks on Egypt and the Levant by a coalition called the "Sea Peoples." If the Hittites succumbed to Anatolian enemies, the Sea Peoples may have arisen from opportunistic raiders or displaced groups gathered from a surprisingly wide region including the Central Mediterranean, the Aegean, and Cyprus.

Environmental factors have been linked with the end of the Mycenaean powers and related crises in the East Mediterranean. There is still a lack of convincing evidence for dramatic climatic change for this era. Earthquakes do seem to be proven for some Mycenaean centers during 3B, but are a regular phenomenon in the Aegean, and without ancillary crippling disasters are implausible as a cause of lasting civilizational collapse.

Other theories include changes in warfare, allowing "barbarians" to challenge Aegean and other East Mediterranean states (Drews 1993), which has not convinced most specialists, and the detection of alien invaders in Greece through a characteristic handmade burnished ware – likewise unlikely to be a "smoking gun" for the Mycenaean collapse (Rutter *et al.* 2007). One thing is sure, that military attack is the central direct agent for the violent Mycenaean fall. The increasing defense measures and multiple fire destructions, plus the absence of rebuilding of palaces and other indications of state organization, most suit human violence aimed at the nerve-centers of the Mycenaean states. The subsequent legends and archaeological evidence for migrations and abandonments could reflect major conflicts ranging widely over the Mainland and islands. Ingenious attempts to find signs of crisis in the Linear B archives (Chadwick 1976) lack conviction, but admittedly the political

archives have never been located at any palatial site, in contrast to the economic records.

It is still too soon to choose a best-fit scenario for the Mycenaean collapse, but some key elements can be suggested. Inter-elite warfare is problematic as no center benefits. Large-scale immigrant invasion fails to convince since the succeeding culture develops out of Mycenaean. If civil war swept through the Mycenaean states, eliminating the royal palatial elites, ethnohistoric parallels could explain much of the puzzling post-palatial political landscape. With the destruction of large unitary states, did temporary warlords, perhaps directing those attacks, create an unstable mosaic of feuding statelets? Many scholars consider the complex palatial civilization as unpopular in its tax load or labor demands from the middle and lower classes, envisaging massive popular uprisings against the top level of the hierarchy, which does explain the total disappearance of all the palaces. However, current thinking on the Mycenaean economy has balanced private against public in such a way as to undermine such a model, whilst surveys generally do not support overpopulation and high levels of land use driven by palatial pressure to extract ever-greater surpluses. Finally, recently the idea has developed that Mycenaean palaces were dependent on international trade to support their power, so that the decline of exchange systems in the thirteenth and twelfth centuries due to military disruption in the Eastern Mediterranean brought collapse to all the Aegean palaces. Since expert analyses of ceramics and other materials find Mycenaean exports abroad as small-scale, and it has yet to be demonstrated that the palaces were primarily (as claimed) maintained by prestige craftwork ("wealth finance") as opposed to the much more plausible support for their personnel through a tax on food, textile production ("staple finance"), and the right to labor-services, I don't see this model as realistic.

With the collapse of "the monopoly of power" which is a key definition of "the state," ordinary folk may have concentrated in fortified or remote refuge settlements, and (as we see in war-torn parts of Africa today), migrate *en masse* to safe territories. Early Iron Age populations in Southern Greece appear much reduced from a peak in the Late Bronze Age. We can consider direct casualties in the razing of larger and small Mycenaean centers, then indirect fatalities from the collapse of the redistributive economy formerly radiating from the state, and finally food shortages with the abandonment of settlements and cultivated land, or the burning or expropriation of food stores by competing war-bands.

Archaeology can highlight processes operating over several centuries, but can rarely pinpoint events within a single decade (the *histoire événementielle* of the Annales School). As with the rise of Mycenae, I am tempted to conclude that some of the critical moves in the military and political history of this period are as yet undetectable with any clarity at the archaeological timescale. Were it not for the historically-recorded Egyptian victories over the Sea Peoples, we would not have an inkling of such dramatic international processes during this era.

The Mycenaean Settlement System

From the 1960s, extensive survey and inferences from the palace archives demonstrated that Mycenaean civilization was organized around a settlement hierarchy. Below the palaces were lesser fortified centers of population and power, then unfortified villages, followed by hamlets and farmsteads. There were also strategic forts on high places, such as around Lake Copais in Central Greece. Palatial centers were few, each dominating large territories. The late construction of the palaces and even later great walling programs around the *acropoleis* (upper towns) of their associated communities indicated a long period of gradual centralization of power. As discussed earlier, the early to middle Middle Helladic period offers a picture of numerous villages (with a few small towns), providing the political base for one or several leading families (marked by tumuli). This is succeeded in late MH/early LH by an Early Mycenaean era in which larger territorial states vied for power (marked by tholos tombs or Shaft Graves), thence leading into the consolidation of even larger major states ruled from walled palatial centers. The archival evidence from the kingdom of Pylos for some twelve regions, split between two halves of the state, plausibly reflects earlier independent districts, progressively absorbed by the expanding state (Chadwick 1976, Bintliff 1977b–c). In the Plain of

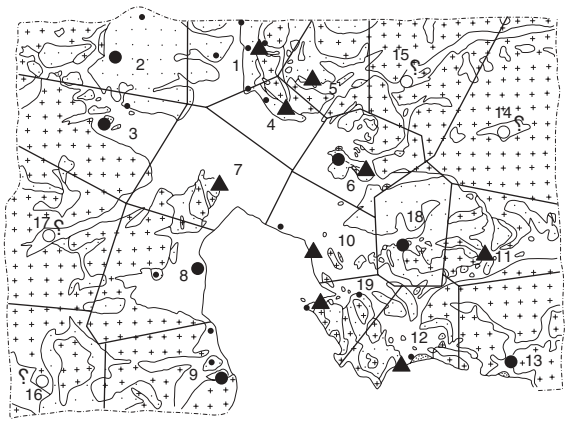


Figure 7.3 A first attempt to model the settlement hierarchy for the Mycenaean Plain of Argos: primary, secondary, and tertiary settlements are shown as triangles then larger and smaller circles.
J. L. Bintliff, *Natural Environment and Human Settlement in Prehistoric Greece*. Oxford 1977, Appendix A, Figure 1a.

Argos, settlement analysis (Figure 7.3) also suggests that a mosaic of statelets may have become fused over time into a unitary Mycenaean state emerging from Mycenae itself in the northernmost corner (No. 1). Mycenae could have become the paramount center in a four-tier settlement hierarchy, or alternatively remained the "first amongst equals" with possible rivals at Tiryns (No. 10) and Midea (No. 6). Marzolff (2004) has recently updated the map of major and minor centers for this region.

Intensive surveys in Mycenae's hinterland (the Nemea and Berbati Valleys) (Wells and Runnels 1996, Cherry and Davis 2001) show a late infill of their Mycenaean landscapes, argued to be a response to political and economic intervention from the expanding Mycenae state. This raises the potential to detect the hand of History behind our use of rather general models of the rise of civilization as resulting from population growth and the rise of a settlement hierarchy.

On Crete, accepting the mainstream theory of a Mycenaean domination based in Knossos for the LH2–3 era, despite the razing of the other palaces at the start of this period, the new state seems to have taken the inevitable decision to use traditional regional centers (but usually not their former palaces) as secondary bases for its administration. The vast scale of crops and animals documented by Knossos scribes, and place-names, seem to indicate that the state was involved with a major degree of control across some two-thirds of Crete (Killen in *Rethinking* 2007).

Recently much debate has rightly tested the strength of evidence for our understanding of Mycenaean politics and economy (see *Rethinking* 2007). One revisionist school is unsure if the major centers were really state capitals, preferring multiple competing centers (chiefly for the crowded Argos Plain), or alternatively envisages palaces as having a small role in their regions, with most economic activity under the "private" control of local elites, sanctuaries, and village communities (the "*damos*" or people). Others take a completely opposite stance, and view references from the Anatolian Hittite Empire archives to negotiating with the Great King of the *Ahhiyawa* (Achaeans or Mycenaeans) as evidence for an empire in which the separate palaces owed allegiance to a super-king, although dispute revolves around Mycenae or Thebes as his base. For the first scenario, the Plain of Argos has little to help us reconstruct its politics from the Linear B archives, but at least a high status for Tiryns compared with Mycenae seems necessary from the archaeology. Where the texts are richer a much clearer situation emerges, supporting the traditional view. The organization of the states of Pylos and Knossos appears to depict very large realms under a high degree of control and exploitation, whilst the recent Thebes records and the role of its rival Orchomenos in the drainage of Lake Copais and the construction of a giant satellite administrative center within it, appear to indicate the same for Central Greece. The archaeology of these centers would suit their preeminence in their supposed state-territories. As for a super-king, in the absence of Mycenaean diplomatic records we can add little regarding this scenario, but an alternative solution is the model presented in the poems of Homer, where King Agamemnon of Mycenae is the "first among equals" in the legendary coalition of Greeks against Troy. This might encourage foreign states to assume a single ruler.

Intensive and extensive archaeological surveys are now plentiful enough to allow a provisional estimate of the scale of population and land use in Mycenaean

Greece. This has not been attempted, although it would shed light on the theory that palatial demands on crop surpluses could have threatened economic and social stability and assisted the fall of the Mycenaean states. In the Argos Plain the density of major centers does seem to be accompanied by very high population density, based on burial evidence (Bintliff 1989), but other provinces seem not to be densely settled in the countryside, for example Boeotia (Bintliff *et al.* 2007). There is growing evidence for an out-of-phase rise of human settlement by region, responding to varied local and external stimuli (Bintliff 2005), and this does challenge any idea of a general ecological collapse or economic revolt against palatial extortion leading to the fall of the civilization. Nonetheless, it is clear that the hierarchy of Mycenaean settlements required a solid body of regular secondary sites in each state-territory, something confirmed by the Linear B records where most economic activities were dispersed in the latter. Such lesser settlements will have been local foci from later MH times, and under the influence of flourishing conditions assumed for the mature Mycenaean period they should have grown in size and prosperity. We know too little of such sites, but Tsoungiza in the Nemea district, which climaxes in LH3B at some 7,5 ha, provides a precious insight into neglected lower levels of the settlement system (Shelmerdine 1997). The apparent lack of villas, a form of local administration on Second Palace era Crete (Bennet 1988), could indicate a more embedded economy focused on existing nucleated settlements.

Beyond the Mycenaean heartlands of the Southern Aegean, developments in Northern Greece are a useful counter to explanations coined purely from the southern civilizational perspective (Andreou *et al.* 1996, Andreou 2001, Bommeljé 2005). During the later Bronze Age there is evidence for both population rise and wider use of many landscapes in Aetolia, Epirus, Macedonia, and Thrace, during which networks of larger villages or even small urban sites emerged as likely "central-places" with economic, social, and arguably political influence on limited zones of satellite settlements in their districts.

But even within the Southern Mainland there are regions whose Mycenaean settlement patterns are very unclear, leaving open whether these were districts where less complex networks of fortified sites and villages prevailed, or alternatively where minor states await discovery.

Towns and Palaces

Two aspects of Mycenaean centers remain poorly known. The first is the reason for the delay between the rise of elite burials at the MH-LH transition, and the first definite construction phases of the palace complexes, securely dated from the fourteenth century (early LH3A). The second is, to what extent were the major fortified acropoleis surrounded by towns, and were these large or small? For the first question, there are several sites where elite residences are evidenced or claimed from LH2, such as the Menelaion near Sparta (Rutter 2005), and an LH1–2 mansion (?) at Pylos (Nelson 2007). Warren's theory that the delayed appearance of full palaces is a consequence of the Mycenaean takeover of Minoan civilization around 1500 BC remains a powerful explanation for this uneven development of the Southern Mainland over time.

For query two, Mycenaean Lower Towns are becoming better known. LH3B Tiryns possesses a surrounding settlement of 25 ha. Extensive survey of the Lower Town outside the Mycenae citadel suggests an extent of 30 ha (although dispersed cemeteries might reduce the settled area). Intensive survey around the Pylos palace indicates a surrounding town also of at least 15–30 ha. On a comparative scale, these central-places appear to be modest, but consistent with the scale of their inferred territorial states. They compare well to the size of city-state foci in the Early and Middle Bronze Age Levant, and to the lesser palatial centers of Minoan Crete (Bintliff 2002).

Nonetheless, the internal planning and range of house types in Lower Towns remain largely unknown. Clusters of tombs in the Mycenae Lower Town might represent dispersed house-zones rather than a monolithic block of residences. Darcque has recently argued (2005) that the excavated houses closest to the Citadel are all extensions of the palace-complex, rather than representing the houses, workshops or stores of independent merchants and craftsmen.

Our understanding of the internal plans of the Citadels has advanced through studying access routes

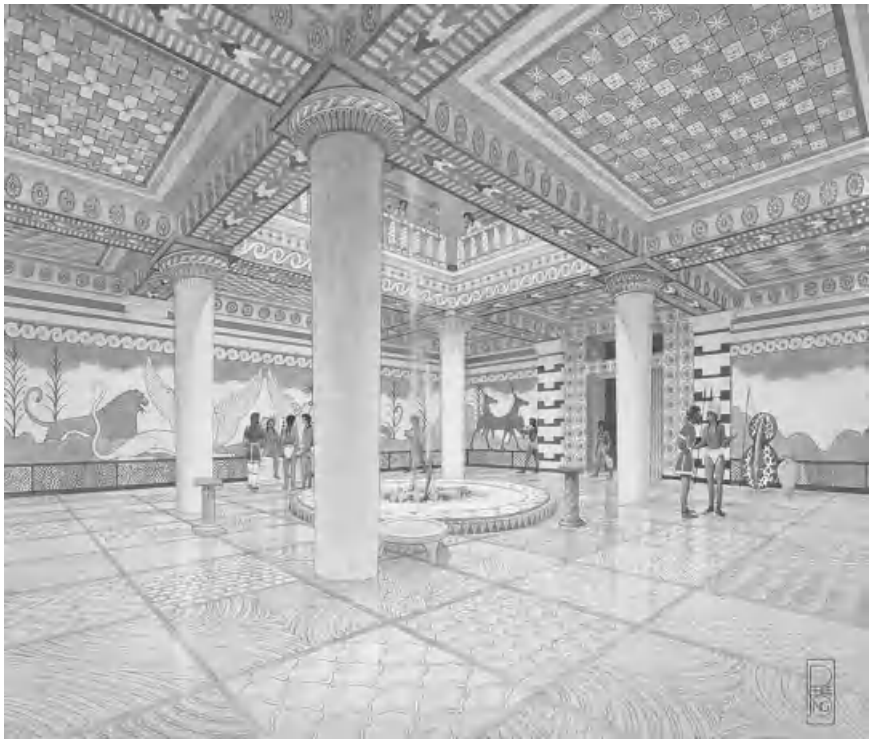


Figure 7.4 The palace at Pylos in LH3B: the Great Megaron reconstructed.
Watercolor by Piet de Jong, digitally edited by Craig Mauzy. Courtesy of Department of Classics, University of Cincinnati.

and functional differentiation (Cavanagh 2001, Mühlenbruch 2003, Thaler 2006; *cf.* Figure 7.2). Mycenaean palaces focus on a modest-sized "Great Court" which faces onto a special large building, the Great Megaron (Figure 7.4). From the main entrance to the Citadel, the way to this heart leads through a series of gates or doors and passageways, and is complex and indirect. On the route from the entrance of the Citadel to the core of the palatial complex would be placed the archive rooms, storehouses for oil, wine, and grain, and perhaps residential areas for members of the elite. At Pylos this last role has been argued for the Southwest Building, which has its own court (left of the Great Megaron on the plan in Figure 7.2), but other scholars suggest this open area was for social feasting.

How influential in this design was Minoan palatial architecture? Only the first Pylos palace is a court-centered plan, succeeded by this more characteristic Mainland layout, although the later Minoan palaces also made access to the center of the complex tortuous. Taking the normal late Mycenaean palace as described above for our comparison, the Minoan Central Court is far grander than the Great Court, and considered as a "theatrical zone" where major events were staged, initially for the general populace but later more for the elite. Views and alignments to distant landmarks, some of ritual significance, are also a feature on Crete. Yet although Mycenaean Great Courts are smaller in scale, and lack distant views, it is probable that major events also occurred within them, whilst the upper floors around and above them might have functioned as spectator areas. The visual focus on the Megaron, the seat of power, is a striking contrast to Minoan architecture. Mycenaean art represents processions, and there is speculation that at Mycenae and Tiryns the elite may have used the Citadel entrance route directed to the Great Court for formal movements, perhaps leading into sacrifices in the

Great Megaron porch and within the inner hall of the Megaron itself, for which there is some evidence. Other details of Mycenaean palatial architecture nonetheless show clear Minoan influences, such as light wells (unroofed internal rooms to introduce sunlight) and *polythyra* (folding doors).

At the same time, possible parallels in Near Eastern states can be cited, for example the palace of the city-state of Ugarit, where we find a similar access route, archive location and a court associated with a great hall. However one clear contrast between the Levant and Minoan-Mycenaean palatial-citadel plans is the low profile and limited scale of formal shrines in the latter (notably the excavated tiny Mycenae ritual complex). This has been taken to suggest that both of the Aegean civilizations may have tied ritual to secular power, so that "public spaces" could have been also places for religious ceremonies.

Apart from the focal Great Megaron, agreed to be the audience hall of the state ruler (throne emplacements are reconstructed at Pylos and Tiryns), several palace plans have additional megaron-style complexes, seen as possible residences or reception halls for other members of the elite.

Construction Works of Monumental Scale

Fortifications

In Antiquity, the great circuit walls of large stones around the Mainland Bronze Age citadels such as Mycenae encouraged the belief that they were built by Giants (*Cyclopes*) rather than men, hence the style of construction is still termed Cyclopaean (Figure 7.5). Similar fortifications have been found on strategic hilltops as military posts. Very large, lightly-shaped limestone rocks are piled carefully into walls, with an infill of small stones in the interstices. The walls are often built in sections whose ends are marked by a pronounced projecting facet, either reflecting work teams or an adaptation to earthquakes. Only the weakest and also the most public parts of the circuits, the great and lesser gates, are constructed with evenly-cut blocks, usually of immense proportions. The main entrance is via a ramp for chariots and large groups of people, but generally this is slanted so that those ascending to the gate are exposed to missile attack from the walls and gate towers on their shield-less right side. The main phase of circuit construction, together with outlying forts, is the last century of palatial power, the thirteenth century BC (LH3B). Late in 3B, extra defensive measures were taken at several centers. The great citadel at Thebes, the Cadmeia, dominated by possibly two successive palaces, may have been fortified earlier, in 3A, as were some other major foci. At Pylos, a basic fortification around the area of the later palace may have existed in late MH/early LH but was not renewed when the palace was built.

Two aspects of Mycenaean citadel fortification have been focused on, probably complementary rather than exclusive explanations for their purpose. The first, and traditional, attributes to the Mycenaeans, in contrast to the Minoans, a bellicose mentality. It is still the case that Minoan centers have little or no defenses, and the deliberately difficult access from their towns to the inner palace seems more designed to filter out the ordinary people and strangers from the operational zone of the elite than to repel invading armies, and in any case appears to be very late. But why then does it take so long, from the first signs of a warrior elite in the Shaft Graves and elsewhere in the early Mycenaean world, to several hundred years later, for great circuit walls to be erected? The second theory answers this by emphasizing the walling as a symbol of power and prestige rather than primarily a functional necessity. But this view also comes up against the time factor, why so late? It is difficult to avoid making a link between the short life of the circuits, the swift addition of features without display value such as the underground water access, and the rising wave of destructions, as a sequence of historic significance in which perception of immense threat, an increase in that threat, and the fulfillment of a feared catastrophe chain together into a narrative.

This need not remove the factor of prestige. The enormous labor required to create these circuits, and their overwhelming power even today, must have been equally intended to intimidate rivals and enemies, as to form a genuine refuge for the elite. In previous Mycenaean centuries, conflicts were expected to be settled in the open battlefield, but in late Mycenaean

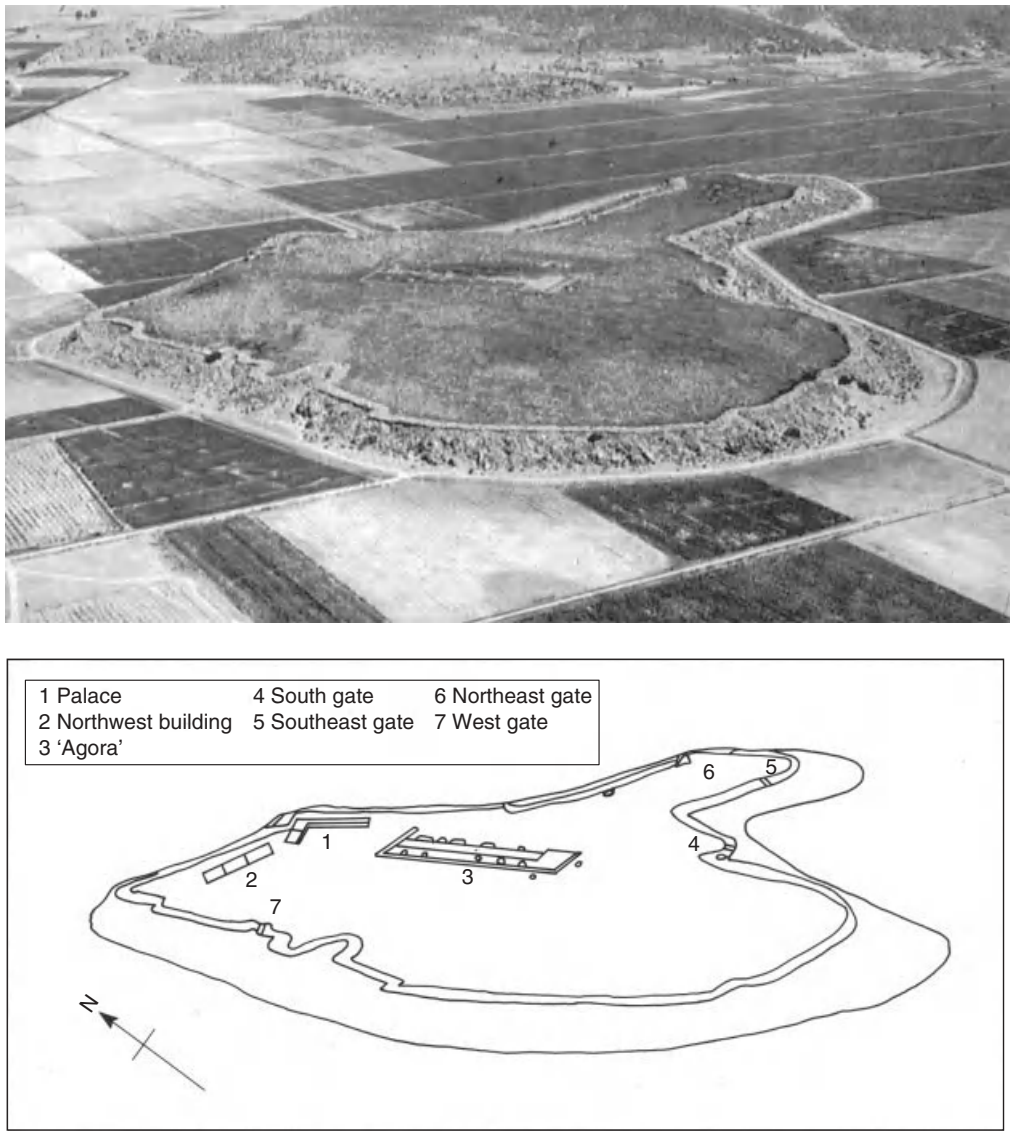


Figure 7.5 View and partial plan of Mycenaean fortress at Gla, Central Greece.
Photo R.V. Schoder, SJ, © 1989 Loyola University of Chicago. Plan from R.V. Schoder, SJ, *Ancient Greece from the Air*. London: Thames and Hudson 1974, 79.

times, sieges were clearly anticipated and Minoan-Mycenaean-Cycladic art has quite a few siege scenes depicted in various media. The functional success of the larger circuit walls is also an issue, such as at Gla where the entire island perimeter of around 3 km was fortified, requiring a very large force to defend.

Drainage works

Not far to the north of the great fortified rock of the Tiryns Citadel, in the southeast Plain of Argos, a wide torrent is blocked by a great dam of earth faced with large stone blocks, clearly of Mycenaean

construction. Examination of the dam reveals that the seasonal torrent has been diverted from its westward natural course, so as to run into an entirely artificial course, cut for this purpose in the Pleistocene sediments of the Plain, through which its flow was fed into a more southerly streambed. The reason appears to have been a perceived threat to Tiryns from storm floods (Bintliff 1977c). Zangger (1994) found evidence in the Lower Town of Tiryns for vast flashflood sediments, dated around the end of the LH3B or the peak Mycenaean period, which had stimulated this large-scale engineering work. But this is just one and not the greatest example of Mycenaean water management systems, and it seems likely that many more will be discovered when landscape research looks beyond the palace centers. The evaluation of recent claims for the construction of a giant artificial harbor serving the palace of Pylos in the Southwest Peloponnese (Zangger *et al.* 1997) await detailed publication.

So far the most remarkable well-published example of Mycenaean large-scale engineering lies far to the north, in the former Lake Copais basin of Boeotia, Central Greece (see following Text Box).

Lake Copais

In Greco-Roman times we know that this great natural karst (porous limestone) depression lake, some 200 km^2 at its seasonal maximum, was beyond contemporary attempts to drain or even regularly control, with just marginal side-basins kept periodically dry enough for cultivation. A successful drainage in the late nineteenth century AD by French and British engineers brought a surprise, however, when the dry lake-bed revealed a systematic network of dams of clearly great antiquity, in part centering on a hitherto unknown Mycenaean fortress on an island in the north-east of the lake, called Gla (Figure 7.5). The hypothesis that the Mycenaeans had succeeded in draining all or a major part of Copais, perhaps from the mysterious new center at Gla, was rapidly formulated as excavations at Gla achieved enigmatic and rather limited results within the clearly Cyclopaean walls that encompassed the entire (3 km) island cliff perimeter. Sporadic excavations and studies of the lake dams continued throughout the first half of the twentieth century, but it was only in the period from the 1980s to the turn of the millennium that large-scale modern excavation at Gla by Iakovidis (1998, 2001), matched with a high-quality technical survey of the drainage evidence throughout Copais by a German hydro-geological and archaeological team (Knauss 1987, Kalcyck and Knauss 1989), gave us detailed understanding of Gla in its total physical context.

It is now clear that the Mycenaeans had built a vast single or double-dyked canal along the northern lakeside, and possibly a second along the south and east lakesides, so as to divert the inflowing water from outside the basin around the lake periphery and onwards into the subterranean limestone sinkholes (natural underground drainage caves) on its northeasternmost borders. A large lake remnant in the Melas sub-basin near Orchomenos was left as an overflow reservoir. These measures secured a huge area of drained lake for seasonal cultivation. The dams were vast affairs with the outer faces sheathed in well-fitted stone, while the inner body, some 30 meters broad, consisted of packed earth. The estimated length of the dams today is around 200 km. Large blocks of lake-bed were also dyked to create farmland permanently free from water (polders).

Around Gla island the dams run toward the fortress and would have allowed chariots to reach it. As for the fortress itself, the recent excavations confirmed previous puzzling impressions of a largely empty enceinte with little domestic debris. No town or even extensive palatial complex appeared. Rather, in the center of the island, a large enclosed, flattish area contained a series of warehouses, especially for storing grain, together with accommodation and workshops, whilst on the highest point a paired set of identical monumental buildings with an L-shaped design have been interpreted by Iakovidis as the residences of the garrison commander and the controller of stored

crop surpluses, respectively, these being the main if not sole functions of the island.

If Gla was not itself a town or state center, but a military stronghold linked to massive crop-storage, regional logic makes clear that its controlling focus lay in the nearest major Mycenaean center, the site of Orchomenos, in the northwest of the lake borders. The precious resources which Gla protected were firstly, the bountiful crops which came from the spectacular drainage of the fertile and untouched lake clays, with their high water table even in midsummer, and secondly, the highly vulnerable drainage system itself. In legend, Orchomenos was the great rival of the other key Mycenaean center of Boeotia, Thebes, which had its own rich landscape in the plains and plateaus which directly border it to its north and south respectively. Perhaps not coincidentally, myth also records that the Theban hero Heracles unleashed a great flood against its enemy.

Roads

As with Minoan Crete, there is clear evidence that in some districts the Mycenaeans managed routes through terracing, stream-control, and small bridges. Dating such features is not always easy, and most claimed roads do not have secure Mycenaean chronology (Cavanagh 2001). In Greece today rural transport largely follows dirt-tracks and this must have been the case in the Bronze Age, leaving no real trace of their early use today. The widespread use of chariots is clear from the considerable numbers listed in the archives, but it seems they were not deployed directly in warfare as in the contemporary Near East, but as taxis in and out of combat, and more normally for elite travel and communication between centers (Littauer and Crouwel 1996).

Burials

Burial customs are one of the best researched forms of evidence for Mycenaean culture (for an excellent overview see Cavanagh and Mee 1998). The origins of the Mycenaean states have been investigated through grave elaboration, since little is known of the architecture of contemporary settlements, although this is believed to be unsophisticated until LH2. The tholos tomb (Figure 6.8) is plausibly the prerogative of elite families, although over time it becomes exclusive to the uppermost princely dynasties, as we progress from the MH3 examples within their putative origin in Messenia (Southwest Peloponnese), through to the latest palatial series of LH3B, with an unparalleled concentration at Mycenae. Voutsaki (1998) suggests that the greater numbers from Messenia reflect a wider social use there in final MH/early LH, whereas following the diffusion of the form to the key region of the Argolid and elsewhere in LH1–2, it was designated as more exclusive to an upper class. However, this regional contrast could also mark the increasing centralization of power over time, from numerous local chiefs or Big Men, toward a formal series of regional leaders with defined roles within the palace organization (as the later Linear B archives suggest). That process of hierarchization may also have moved at different rates regionally, with Pylos perhaps assuming regional dominance at a slower rate than Mycenae, where the Shaft Graves might already be taken as a claim to future supremacy.

Indeed at the time of those latter fabulous burials, nothing comparable can be seen at contemporary cemeteries elsewhere in the Plain of Argos (such as at Lerna, Asine, and especially the key MH focus of Argos), and by LH1 these potentially rival centers fade out of competition at the same time as Mycenae adopts the new tholos prestige burial form. However, other significant centers in Mycenae's region will adopt tholoi, for example Tiryns and Berbati. Might this indicate that after Mycenae had "seen off" potential rivals in the west and southeast Plain, it found itself competing with nearer neighbors to its immediate south, in the eastern Plain? Was there then a period in Early Mycenaean times when Mycenae was the

first amongst equals, until the Late Mycenaean era sees a cessation of tholos construction outside of that center, when it seems Mycenae's preeminence appropriated the tholos as an almost exclusive attribute? Or do we read too much into burial symbolism, as achieved power, when it might have been competitive display between several dynasties in the Argos region? Only in the last centuries of palatial power, LH3, could we say that the virtual restriction of tholos construction to Mycenae in the Plain of Argos should indicate the supremacy of the Mycenae dynasty. Perhaps conclusive is the parallel evidence from Messenia, where a similar wide use of tholoi leads by LH3B to their restriction to the palace of Pylos.

If tholos tombs are complex to read as documents of changing political relationships over time within the separate regions of the Peloponnese, the nature of status burials becomes even less certain elsewhere in the Southern Mainland. In Attica the plausible case for a fortified palatial center on the Athenian Acropolis remains unaccompanied by a royal tomb, whilst the tholoi in other districts of Attica might argue for competing assertive elites. In Boeotia, the palatial center at Thebes ignores the tholos form, but its legendary rival Orchomenos, with the only regional tholos (the Treasury of Minyas) seems to be marking its distinctiveness through imitating the prestige tombs at distant Mycenae.

The commonest Mycenaean burial tradition is however that of chamber-tomb cemeteries (Figure 7.6). Like tholoi, the burial chamber is preceded by an entrance way (*dromos*), with either of these being sealed so as to allow reuse. This strongly emphasizes the importance of kin-group continuity in Mycenaean society. The shape of chamber tombs could represent an emulation of the tholos at lesser cost in time, labor, and materials, although the social composition of those buried within them is less clear. An older view considered these tombs as designed for a middle class, with the lower class disposed of in cist graves, earth tombs or even discarded into rubbish deposits. Current views prefer to see the majority of non-elite members being interred in chamber tombs. Calculations I have carried out on the recorded chamber tomb burials indicate a relatively high population for the Mycenaean Plain of Argos (Bintliff 1989) and since then their number has risen through

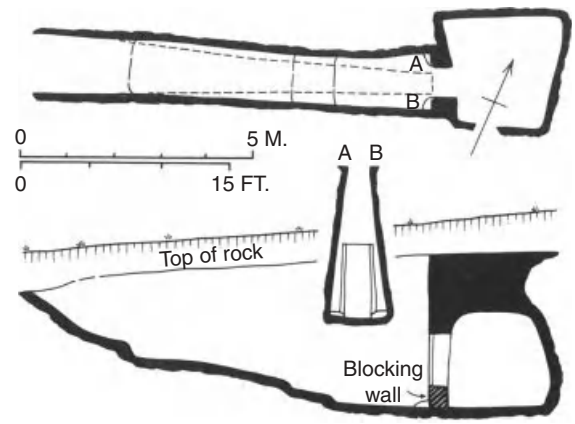


Figure 7.6 Mycenaean-style chamber tomb construction. S. Hood, *The Minoans. Crete in the Bronze Age*. Thames and Hudson, London 1971, Figure 29. Drawn by Patricia Clarke.

additional discoveries. This supports the current orthodoxy. Consequently the least sophisticated of body disposal methods just noted may represent a small minority excluded from "normal burial rights" for various reasons. On the other hand, although occasionally chamber tombs have revealed rich burials, or those with elaborate dress (including the famous Dendra warrior with full body-armor), analytical study (Kilian-Dirlmeier 1986) confirms that even the finest chamber-tomb assemblages do not compete with either the older Mycenae Shaft Grave elite graves or the rare surviving objects from the later tholos tombs of the Peloponnese. In a contrasting trend to the increase in the status of tholos burial over time, chamber tombs after LH2 show a decrease in wealth.

In a detailed investigation of Argolid chamber tomb cemeteries, Mee and Cavanagh (1990) tested a number of propositions.

1. Are the finest tombs nearest the citadel or main settlement area of Mycenaean centers? This might indicate that this was a sign of higher status in the community. It appears not. Are even the oldest there, from which later tombs spread out to a greater distance? The implication would again be that it was desirable to bury the dead close to the living. Again the answer seems to be no.

2. Are there rich and poor cemetery areas? If we look, for example, at the extended cemetery clusters around Mycenae and classify the tombs into four wealth classes on their finds, once again we receive a negative answer. This result and that to question 1 point to an alternative structuring principle, in which the dominating concept in chamber-tomb cemeteries was the discrete cluster of burials, each of which focused on a powerful elite group and also contained its client families, although these social units seem to be small.
3. The analysis also produced an unexpected trend: there *is* a correlation of early graves being wealthier than later graves. Mee and Cavanagh link this to the changing status of burial forms over time. If tholoi are reserved for the aristocracy, then in Early Mycenaean times "archaic" cist and pit graves (a heritage from MH village tradition), or no formal burial at all, might mark the poorest peasantry, leaving the dominant chamber tomb to a middle class. In mature-late Mycenaean times the "archaic" grave forms fade out and a great rise in the numbers of dead in chamber tombs could mark their use by the middle *and* lower classes (hence perhaps creating an average decline in the level of wealth in graves), at the same time as tholoi become exclusive to the inner circle of aristocrats around the dynastic princely family.

However, settlement studies indicate a substantial population rise in LH3 times, suggesting an additional or alternative explanation for an increase in chamber tombs. Their decreasing wealth might reveal an intriguing gulf emerging between the power and lifestyle of the palatial elite (in terms of tholos splendor and the construction of the palace complexes), and the vast mass of the people, maybe some support for theories that the collapse of Mycenaean civilization followed a mass rising by an oppressed majority.

Religion

Mycenaean cult-buildings (Shelmerdine 1997) surprise us by their small size. They have been identified at palatial and other urban sites, such as Mycenae (three linked structures), and the "Mycenaeanized" town at Phylakopi on the island of Melos (two structures). In these complexes raised platforms serve for libations and offerings and also for display of idiosyncratic figurines (male, female, and animals, including snakes). These shrines are interpreted as serving several deities. Finally a cult place on the peninsula of Methana (Aghios Konstantinos) has yielded a large collection of cattle figurines and those of chariots and helmeted riders, perhaps reflecting the symbols of wealth and military prowess familiar to a "heroic" hierarchical society. These small and not very accessible ritual buildings are unsuitable for large-scale communal worship, although their cult paraphernalia might be taken elsewhere for more public ceremonies. One such context could be open-air shrines, such as the hilltop above the Classical sanctuary at Epidauros, where animal sacrifice is associated with figurines. The central fresco in the Mycenaean Cult Center raises questions: two imposing women face each other, one with a great sword, the other with a staff, whilst small floating figures hover beside them. Has the clear centrality in Minoan ritual scenes for female participants and "divinities" been transferred to Mycenaean cult?

The standardized, most popular Mycenaean figurines are frequently found in tombs. In settlements they can be associated with doors and hearths, and especially where these contexts involve cups and cooking-pots could mark popular, non-elite worship. Do these Phi- and Pi-shaped idols represent a powerful Minoan-Mycenaean fertility Mother-Goddess? Other figurines, found in varied contexts, are hard to interpret. Some, such as the ugly "grotesques," may be worshippers with offerings for the divinities, whilst others (domestic animals, warriors) might symbolize the desire for supernatural blessing on fertility, wealth, and warrior virtues.

It has recently been suspected that religion played a more central and public role in the Mycenaean state than the evidence just summarized allows. The prominence of a cult center called Pakijana in the Pylos archives, distant from the palace, may indicate extensive undiscovered ritual complexes in the Mycenaean world, paralleled by Minoan sites such as Archanes. Moreover the frequency in Linear B texts of religious events has encouraged scholars to reconsider the palatial contexts themselves. Could the central hall (megaron) and

its porch, as well as the court facing its entrance, have functioned on certain occasions as the scene for ritual involving the dynastic elite? Some fresco fragments may portray formal processions where state ceremonial plausibly incorporated a ritual dimension. Particular attention is given to a fresco from the Pylos megaron, where a formal feast with men drinking at tables, a throne, a bard with a lyre, and a trussed bull, may show events in the megaron itself, where feasting, music and poetry, and even animal sacrifice seem associated. Additionally, the Linear B texts suggest that religious institutions were involved in significant agricultural and craft production, whilst palatial secular activities often also had associated shrines (Lupack in *Rethinking* 2007).

The remarkable painted stone and terracotta coffins (*larnakes*) from Tanagra in Central Greece and from Mycenaean Crete not only shed light on funerary ceremonies, and later rituals to the dead, but perhaps on beliefs in the afterlife. The LM3A Aghia Triada coffin appears to represent a procession toward the tomb of, and sacrifice in honor of, a person who is shown wraith-like beside their monument (Betancourt 2007). The form of the procession and some of the objects being brought to the deceased, such as a boat-model, have been taken by some as a sign of Egyptian influence, representing the voyage of the soul. Gallou (2005) assembles some fragmentary evidence from iconography and Linear B that there may have been other religious processions involving the carrying of cult images. It is suggested that formal group rituals took place in relation to the ancestors in the entrances to tholoi, larger chamber tombs, and in the "theatrical area" constructed over the Shaft Grave Circle A at Mycenae (Gallou 2005).

Pots and Trade

As well as providing for regional needs, Mycenaean pottery workshops throughout Southern Greece have been shown to export across regions. Unfortunately references to potters in Linear B texts are very rare and the degree of centralized control versus independent non-palatial workshops is disputed. Scientific analyses of "stirrup-jars" has shown for example that West and Central Crete sent shipments of these oil-containers to several regions of the Mainland during the Mycenaean occupation (Shelmerdine 1997).

Mycenaean societies required significant imports of metal for making bronze tools, with copper largely supplied from Attic Lavrion and Cyprus, and tin from an unknown source outside the Aegean (Gale and Stos-Gale 2008). Alongside bronze, which was in use widely across classes, the Mycenaean elite deployed prestigious exotic stones, ivory, and precious metal for display and conspicuous consumption in everyday life and burial. What did Mycenaean communities offer in return for such imports? Greece had little to give except staples such as grain, oil, and wine, and only in the latter two could it perhaps have competed with local products in the Eastern Mediterranean civilizations where most of its trade seems to have been focused. The absence of references in palatial archives to trade of course need not imply its insignificance, as we also lack the foreign affairs archives which must once have existed. On the other hand, textual reference to, or iconographic depictions of, Aegean trade objects are extremely rare in the Near East, and this supports the view that Aegean exports were of minor value there compared to other trade partners.

Archaeology is very helpful because Mycenaean ceramics are distinctive and occur widely in the East and less commonly in the Central Mediterranean (Figure 7.7). Some are containers, others table-wares or those suitable for religious use, so that analytical study of Mycenaean pottery abroad is a crucial guide to the nature of Aegean exchange with other regions. Van Wijngaarden (2002) has shown that the distribution of such wares in the Near East is commonest in port towns, where it may have been dispersed amongst all social classes, whilst inland it tends to be linked with local elites acquiring it as mildly prestigious ware, either for its contents (stirrup-jars for wine or oil), or as table- and cult-ware. Since both wine and oil were available in the East from regional production too, it is likely that additional factors (for example perfumed oil, or the Aegean wine being in exotic and attractive containers with matching cups) gave added value to Mycenaean products. His second key point is the very low presence numerically of such imports, supporting the evidence already cited from texts and art that

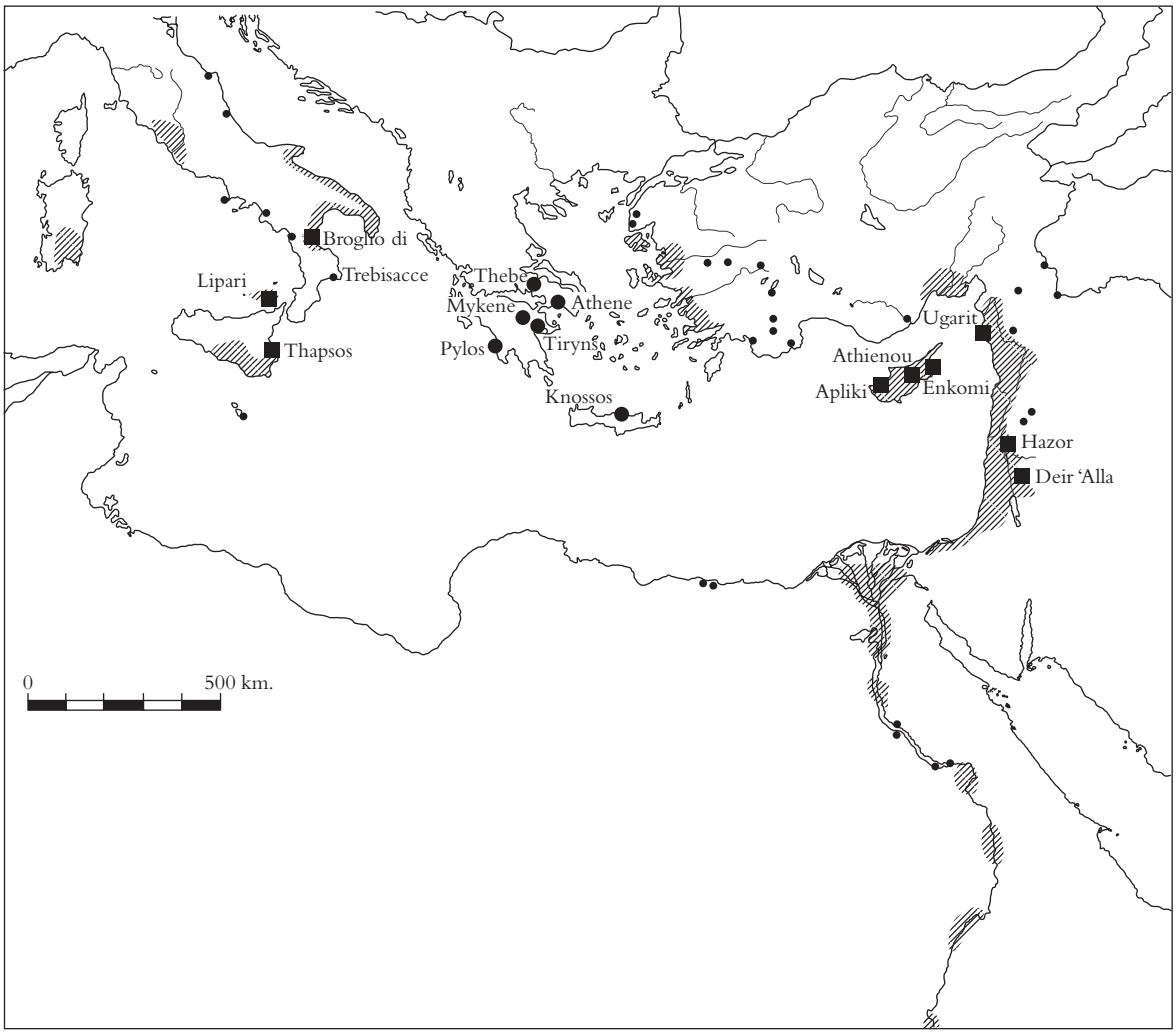


Figure 7.7 Mycenaean ceramic findspots abroad. Shaded areas and black squares mark areas and settlements with important concentrations, isolated dots mark small findspots. Black circles denote key Mycenaean centers in the Aegean homeland. G.-J. van Wijngaarden, *Use and Appreciation of Mycenaean Pottery in the Levant, Cyprus and Italy*. Amsterdam 2002, Figure 2.

Mycenaean trade was of minor importance in the overall Near East economy.

In contrast to the Levantine (Syro-Palestinian) trade, where the existence of complex societies with their own vigorous regional exchanges inhibited the scope for Aegean products, which were anyway locally available, Mycenaean interactions with Italy seem more significant (van Wijngaarden 2002). This is unsurprising, since the local pre-state communities lacked wine and olive oil production, or the kind of maritime exchange levels common in the Aegean and further east. From around the inception of Mycenaean culture ca. 1600 BC, individual fortified settlements in Southern Italy show signs of "emergent complexity," evidencing more elaborate social and political systems and contacts with Aegean state societies, an interaction which notably increases by the time of the Mycenaean florescence ca. 1300 BC. Both imports and more commonly local imitations of Mycenaean wares occur. Their main function seems to have been

for elite dining, suggesting that rising local aristocratic families adopted aspects of palatial lifestyle from the Aegean to enhance their distinctiveness from commoners. Aegean influence was sufficient to give rise to the local cultivation of olives for oil production, probably leading to regional circulation of this valuable material for food and body-care. Kelder (2009) has recently suggested that an abrupt rise in Mycenaean ceramics in Egypt from the fourteenth century might be associated not only with the import of products such as perfumed oil but also with the introduction of olive plantations.

Linear B

Arthur Evans was first led to the Minoan palace at Knossos by the appearance in antiquities markets of inscribed artifacts in a lost script and language. Knossos and most other major Minoan and Mycenaean centers have yielded considerable numbers of tablets and other inscribed objects, in two major scripts and an early pictographic form, and it was Evans who labeled the two commonest writing systems Linear A and B. Comparison of the findspots suggests the more limited use to which Mycenaean Linear B was put on Crete and the Mainland, in contrast to Minoan Linear A. Evans compared the documents to those from contemporary Near Eastern civilizations and interpreted them as palace archives. In the 1950s Linear B surprisingly was deciphered as an early form of Greek, and it is believed to have been developed by the Mycenaeans from Linear A in order to write that language, whereas Linear A defies translation hitherto and is clearly the script of the records of the earlier Minoan civilization. The great resemblances in the organization of the documents (mostly inscribed clay tablets), the use of recognizable pictograms in both alongside the normal sound-based (syllabic) script, and the comprehensibility of the system of numbers deployed in both scripts, all make it clear that the dominant function and contents of both sets of records is the same: an administrative accounting of products and services within the control and wider concern of the palace bureaucracy.

Renfrew (1972) linked these records to his view that the Minoan-Mycenaean palaces were essentially sustained by regional production in staple food and clothing, whilst exotic imports required for functional or prestige artifacts (metal, ivory, specialist stones) were traded into the palaces in return for exported staples (essentially regional surpluses in grain, wine, olive oil, and textiles under their direct control). Imported raw materials were directed toward specialist workshops in palatial towns or major centers elsewhere in the kingdom. The palaces were seen as redistributive economies, collecting regional staple surpluses as tax, then giving these out to feed the staff and state officials residing at diverse points of the kingdom (elite officials, soldiers, craftspeople) and likewise exchanging them for imports as required.

Since the decipherment of Linear B, intensive analysis of the growing archives of the Mycenaean states has increasingly modified this view of what they represent and in turn how the palatial organization functioned (Halstead 1992 and 1999, Shelmerdine 1997, Killen in *Rethinking* 2007). Analysis of place-names in the Pylos and Knossos records shows the palaces being especially busy with areas nearby and less concerned with distant regions. This incompleteness fits an archaeological observation, that the tablets largely ignore products well-attested in excavations: cereals means essentially wheat in the archives, but the probably commoner barley only appears dominant in archaeological contexts. Pulses (peas, beans, lentils, etc.) are also neglected in the archives, as is pottery production. It looks as if the palaces had a selective interest in close monitoring of parts of the total economy, in which case the rest is left to private production. Support is claimed from the abundant information for sheep-rearing in the Mycenaean Knossos archives. Some 100,000 sheep are indicated, requiring an area estimated at 25–35 percent of the entire island's grazing land; however, these archives are full of references to "owners," especially at greater distances from the center.

Putting this together (Figure 7.8) leads Halstead to argue that the palaces operated a dual economy rather than acting as single economic nodes for their states. They owned farming estates and herds of animals in their own districts, and probably employed private labor at busy times of the year to operate these resources. A very large part of the palaces' income in foodstuffs and textiles (the key products) was left to private individuals and communities, from whose sur-

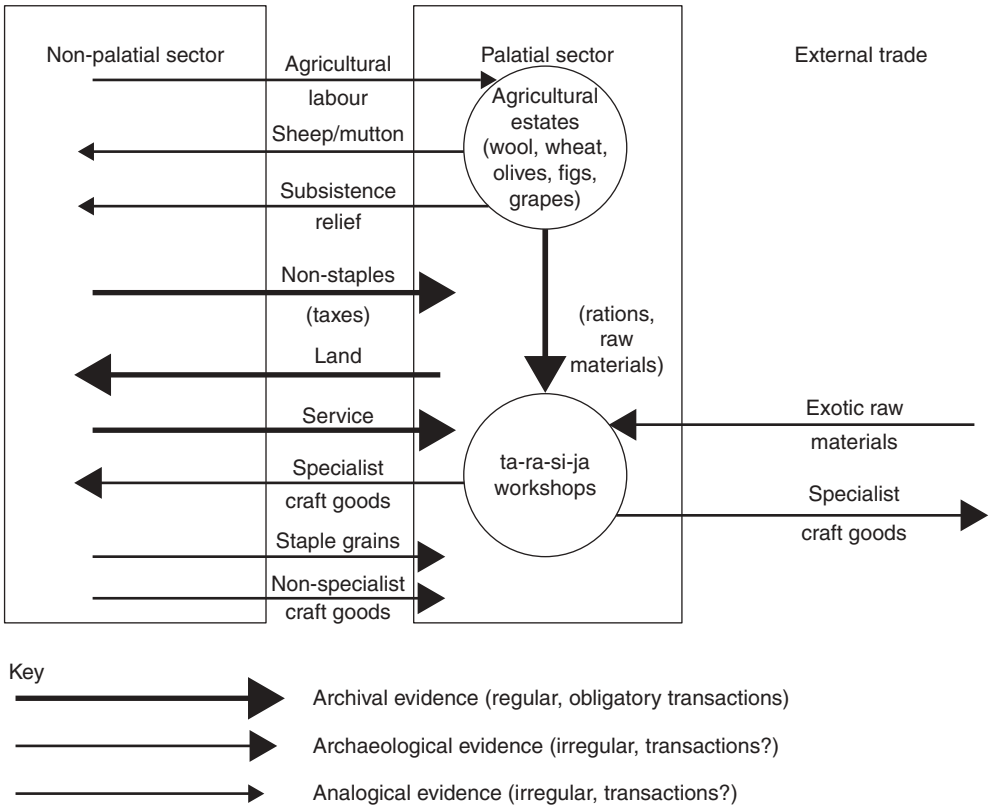


Figure 7.8 Halstead's model for the Mycenaean palatial economy.
P. Halstead, "The Mycenaean palatial economy: Making the most of the gaps in the evidence." *Proceedings of the Cambridge Philological Society* 38 (1992), 57–86, Figure 4. © Cambridge University Press.

pluses the center extracted important shares, in order to support its own personnel and to exchange them for necessary imports of raw materials and finished goods. Likewise although the palaces obtained materials for artifact production (for example metal goods), and supplied workshops in diverse locations, it also relied on private workshops for important artifacts, presumably utilizing its control over surpluses of staples as well as imports to sustain their requirements in food and raw materials. Naturally if there was a distant high-quality resource, then the palace may have intervened directly, as must be the case with the very large quantity of cereals which the Knossos palace scribes itemized from the production of the vast Mesara Plain (formerly controlled by the Minoan palace of Phaistos on the other side of the island).

More radical ideas have recently been proposed. Some now suggest that a primary aim of the Mycenaean palatial elites was to mobilize surpluses from the towns and villages of the kingdom in order to deploy them in international trade networks (Galaty and Parkinson in *Rethinking* 2007, Sjöberg 2004). This model resembles the modern economy of the relevant Greek regions, where a major part of agricultural production and the animal stock or plants maintained for textile production are carried out as commercial farming, chiefly aimed at interregional or international markets.

Actually whilst all scholars agree that the need to import metal, and prestigious materials or objects, can only have been met by reciprocal exchange with Aegean products, the scale of this has generally been

questioned. Mycenaean ceramic containers abroad support the impression of limited activity, whilst Linear B does not indicate products assigned for places beyond the Aegean. The dominant theme of the archives is monitoring regional production, whether public or private, and a selected manipulation of these resources to achieve palatial aims (rations to palatial dependants of all kinds, and then presumably, but not mentioned, sufficient for negotiating for imports). It still seems to me most probable that the bulk of the kingdom's production in plant, animal, and craft products was consumed within that region, and produced on private or communal land for private and state use. In second place came the production from the palace's own, or its officials', estates and workshops, mainly designed for consumption by all levels of state officials. In third place in order of scale I believe comes what the palace and probably also private merchants gathered from surplus regional production for use in foreign exchange. Killen's robust defense (in *Rethinking* 2007) of palatial domination in the overall management of regional economies seems to me convincing.

A missing aspect of most discussions is to relate the static archives, mostly from the final year of the Mycenaean states, to the way those polities had emerged. The rather confusing mixture of public and private, shown especially in the roles of the so-called "collectors," might indicate that pre-palatial local elites were coopted into the emerging states in return for reciprocal obligations and benefits. Major owners or controllers of land and stock, as well as official personnel, were perhaps confirmed in such rights by the palace in return for "collector" roles in the levying of tax and labor duty from districts in which these elites had responsibility. Similar arrangements may have been made by the palace with other important regional institutions such as major sanctuaries (Lupack 2006) and the councils of local free communities (the "*damos*" or people).

Finally there is growing interest in palatial studies in the practice of feasting as a form of power creation and reproduction (Wright 2004). We noted earlier how rethinking of the architecture and role of the Minoan "palaces" has emphasized the function of storerooms and tableware for social dining; the same aspect is increasingly arising in the context of the social interactions through which Mycenaean elites may have structured displays of, and claims to, power. Thus the 25,000 male sheep withdrawn from the total flock resource of the Mycenaean Knossos state might have been destined for major feasts at central and provincial locations (Halstead 1999).

However, there remains still too little known about the mechanisms of surplus collection in these recent studies: was there "tax" on production, did peasants owe labor services to the state, and how far did the mass of the population obtain staples and artifactual goods by market purchase or via the state? Were palace stores largely enormous pantries for parties, rather than for rations to state employees and for reserves against regional famine? We also always need to be cautious on the grounds of our lost records of foreign affairs and trade, which were presumably on material other than clay tablets. It is not unreasonable to suggest that other aspects of the internal organization of the Mycenaean states, including further economic management, also remain missing.

Greece and the Aegean Beyond the Palaces

In Chapter 6 we briefly summarized the main trends in Macedonia and Thrace for growing settlement complexity across the Bronze Age, without reaching the level of territorial states. But the localized rise of small polities (statelets) is likely by this LBA period (Andreou 2001). Similar developments may be occurring in Northwest Greece in lowland Epirus (Tartaron 2004).

Troy

In the northwest coastal corner of Anatolia the site of Bronze Age Troy now appears very likely to have formed the capital of the small state of Wilusa mentioned in the Late Bronze Age archives of the imperial state of the Hittites further east (Korfmann *et al.* 2001, Latacz 2004). That the legendary "siege" by Achaeans (Mycenaeans) rests on some real events may be confirmed less by the several archaeologically-attested destructions of Troy from uncertain causes in this general period, than by Hittite records which indicate

Mycenaean military aggression and political interference with this and other minor states of Western Anatolia.

Mycenaean Art

Mycenaean art shows a complex mixture of its own iconographic agenda and the deployment of Minoan elements in old and new contexts. We have already examined examples relating to religious activity of a public and personal nature, and the early Shaft Grave art.

The Lion Gate, which forms the display entry to the Mycenae citadel, has a pair of rampant lions (?) either side of a Minoan column, their feet on altars, and their faces facing out to visitors (Preziosi and Hitchcock 1999). The missing heads on the Lion Gate, presumed in plaster, wood or a different stone, are not securely lions (Betancourt 2007), but might be birds of prey or mythical griffins, which appear in the same posture and setting in Minoan and Mycenaean art. We remain impressed by the Lion Gate as we approach Mycenae, even in its damaged form, retaining its ability to awe us into knowledge that we are entering an enclosed center of power. This "antithetical" setting of great animals not only recurs in the lions and griffins backing the throne in the Pylos palace, but is common in Minoan art in a religious rather than political form. The Knossos throne room is a complex case, since the similar accompanying art (paired griffins flanking the throne) may back a secular Minoan and/or Mycenaean ruler, or religious official (perhaps female). The least disputed interpretation is that the beasts are associated with divine *and* secular power in all these cases.

Apart from the existence of Mycenaean art in obvious places where art could underline power or ritual, the site of Gla challenges the conception of Mycenaeans as a warrior society contrasted with the more sensitive and playful Minoans. Frescoes were identified in almost all the buildings of this very "functional" series of administrative and storage structures, even the granaries, puzzling even to the excavator (Iakovidis 1998, 2001), and are of peaceful images (e.g., dolphins). It does seem likely that our traditional contrast between the Minoan worldview and that of the Mycenaeans, as displayed in art, is too superficial, and perhaps there was more homogeneity than allowed for. Thus at a minor Mycenaean settlement in Central Greece, by the modern village of Tanagra, around 50 terracotta mold-made coffins have been excavated from extensive cemeteries, showing strong Cretan cultural influences. Images are of funeral scenes, hunting, bull-leaping, and plausibly aspects of the spirit-world (Dakouri-Hild 2010).

Further insights have been derived from the analysis of the frescoes from the palace at Pylos (Davis and Bennet 1999). Scenes of warfare in the "combat frieze" may belong to the first phase of the final LH3B palace, when the incorporation of the outer provinces had recently been achieved, perhaps through military aggression. These warfare scenes are in the Southwest Building, which some see as the residence of the *Lawagetas*, war-leader and/or crown prince of the kingdom (Palaima 2000). The Great Megaron friezes with peaceful heraldry, feasting, and sacrifice would be later, celebrating the pomp and ceremony of the mature state. It is impossible when considering reconstructions of these Pylos feasting images, with tables of men holding cups aloft and a bard with a harp, not to recall the much later epics of Homer (probably active around 700 BC), where an elite warrior society with its kings feast in halls to the accompaniment of tales of their ancestors and living "heroes." Few doubt that the Homeric poems of Troy and Odysseus' wanderings represent a cumulative amalgam of stories and images deriving from a continuous elaboration of oral poetic recitation, beginning in the Mycenaean age, if not in the preceding Middle Bronze Age, right down to Homer's own time (Sherratt 1990, Morris and Powell 1997).

Nonetheless, there are limits to a simple "Homeric warrior elite" gloss on Mycenaean society. Whilst it is true that the Mycenaeans favored heroic scenes of the hunt or war, whereas Minoan art has far fewer examples of such scenes and they are not so prominently displayed, the Mainlanders followed their predecessors in generally (but not entirely) rejecting the contemporary Near Eastern norm where art was used to show personal power (Betancourt 2007). No kings or war-leaders stride larger than life across Mycenaean palace walls.

The commonest Mycenaean art is of course on the plentiful ceramics. Betancourt (2007) perceptively comments that the naturalistic, swirling, busy animal, human, and plant forms of Minoan and Cycladic art are adopted by Mycenaean potters, only to become

"domesticated" and then increasingly schematized into unrealistic abstractions. The process is well shown by the "stiff" LH3 octopus (Figure 7.1) and the typical mature Mycenaean style on kylix-cups with their almost entirely abstract squids.

The Mycenaean Era: An Annales Perspective

It still seems supportable to claim that in the *long term*, the definitive emergence of the Mycenaean civilization by 1400 BC represents a civilizational climax to a progressive development on the Mainland from simple early farming villages ca. 7000 BC. The emergence of politically stratified villages or those with a putative "city-state character" in later Neolithic Greece is followed by the EH corridor houses with their associations of local organization and administration. Despite apparent devolution of socio-political and economic complexity in MH, the LH period exhibits a revived growth of elaborate social hierarchies and central-places, with complex division of labor and intensive administrative procedures for states of some size. Scholars have identified an accumulation of innovations and stimuli which are relevant to this trajectory: metallurgy, polyculture, advanced sailing-ships, increased incorporation into the economic and political world of the Near Eastern states, as well as the potential over millennia for status rivalry between families within rural communities to develop into ranking of wealth and influence.

Yet the rise of Mycenaean states cannot be explained merely through such contributory or even necessary preconditions. Some regions of the Southern Mainland do not (at least yet) exhibit state formation and major centers (the Corinthia and Achaea for example), and the fact that Mycenaean achievements appear to focus on particular settlements which are not always those with more natural advantages to become the seats of power, also requires that we call upon the other levels of Annaliste time-perspective.

The *medium term* of several centuries finds the Mycenaean era conform to a standard timescale for the cyclical growth and decline of state systems; from ca. 1600–1200 BC comes an oft-identified wave of emergence, climax, and collapse. Admittedly the precise reasons for the rise of powerful states from around 1700 BC, as well as the forces which destroyed Mycenaean states by 1200 BC, are disputed, although we should bear in mind the long-term tendency just identified, which in Complexity Theory terms was a civilizational structure waiting for the right conditions to emerge. Chaos-Complexity Theory is an approach widely used in several scientific disciplines, in which highly elaborate structures can "emerge" out of innumerable diverse components into repetitive and relatively stable structures (attractors), yet at the same time a small yet critical change in a minor element can destabilize such structures and project them into new formations (the "butterfly effect") (Bentley and Maschner 2003, Bintliff 2007). A medium-term perspective is in any case more about recognizing the generic character of the cyclical rise and fall of certain complex forms of society, and we can discuss this for the Mycenaeans without resolving the details of those processes that lit up and then destroyed their civilization. One is struck by the early phase marked by display burials, only much later followed by monumental power centers and elaborate state administration. Then rapidly, massive defensive systems are put in place, before a growing series of destructions takes the civilization apart step by step. Here the attractiveness of Peter Warren's outsider perspective (Warren 1975, and in Bintliff 1977b) is clear: the early, unparalleled Mycenaean prestigious burials occur at a peak of Minoan cultural and political impact on the Mainland, the Second Palace era, whilst closer at hand the Kolonna center on the island of Aegina is flourishing (putatively a significant maritime player too). Voutsaki has suggested that the Mainland chieftain families are both stimulated by, and also wish to assert themselves against, these well-established and influential outsider societies. For Warren, the erection of the Mycenaean palaces from around 1400 BC follows the takeover of Crete by Mainlanders, and their adoption of the archival and other administrative habits of the Minoans, as well as their creation at Knossos, the grandest Cretan palace, of a new Mycenaean state.

The coincidence of the ca. 400-year time-span for the Mycenaean rise and fall with other Aegean cultural climaxes of earlier and later times, points to a degree of inherent instability in these phenomena, an

element of Complexity Theory allowing us to link the Mycenaean cycle with other global early civilizations in a stimulating way. Of course our current uncertainty as to the key elements in the initiation and collapse of Mycenaean state-societies hinders closer parallels at the medium-term perspective.

Another element of the Annales approach may also be relevant: the *mentalité* (ways of seeing the world) of this culture. It remains attractive to associate the civilization with the "heroic" values of Homeric poetry, even though the final version of these tales postdates the LBA by some 500 years and certainly incorporates much intervening and indeed earlier lifestyles and culture. This aristocratic machismo and militaristic ethos does suit distinctive aspects of Mycenaean art, burial symbolism, the emphasis on fortifications, and increasingly the Hittite records when they refer to the constant aggression of the "Achaeans."

The Annales *short term* brings us directly to processes which could be hidden by the absence of local political texts, and perhaps might mislead us into giving credence to every relevant Greek myth in our search for some historical events and personalities. Nonetheless some progress is possible even at the level of generational history. All scholars agree that the displacement of the natural center of the Argive Plain at Argos, at the end of MH, by a place previously of no importance, Mycenae, signifies a claim to importance by local elite families which can only be due to some unique and short-lived historical events involving a few individuals. Service as mercenaries or raiders abroad is an attractive theory, or some regional power-game in which the elite at Mycenae gained an early lead and were able slowly to consolidate into a lasting preeminence. Perhaps the current physical anthropological research, including DNA tests, of the high-status burials in the Argive Plain may shed insights into inter-settlement family dynamics. One suspects that short-lived events and the role of individuals were indeed crucial in the power-game as to which centers grew to the top level in the later settlement hierarchy. Even the success of the rise of Mainland civilization in the wider Aegean world and beyond may owe much to chance events and personalities, especially as regards potential rivals for power in the Aegean such as the Minoan palace-states, island statelets on Aegina, Melos, and Thera, as well as the more distant expansive empires such as the Hittites in Asia Minor.

In the same way, the general collapse of the Mycenaean states during the thirteenth century was not necessarily inevitable: if it was the result of internal conflicts then the probability of one center emerging as a survivor and victor would seem a far likelier outcome than the mutual destruction of all the competing forces. Some would use this argument to support an external enemy, such as the elusive Sea Peoples, or the even more elusive Dorians. Or perhaps the collapse of all centers of power would suit a popular rising throughout the Mycenaean world, leaving merely local chieftains (called in the subsequent period the *basileus* class), still in power. I confess to finding inadequacies in all these scenarios to account for the absolute disappearance of all central power, except the most traditional of all, the external or peripheral invasion theory. If a powerful group of tribes without an equivalent complex political hierarchy overwhelmed Southern "palatial" Greece, it would produce exactly the effect we seem to observe in subsequent centuries. We would need to assume that these arrivals absorbed local material culture and contributed very little of their own to subsequent societies. The result would be the disappearance of the entire palace-society way of life and its replacement by a less complex social system, with nonetheless the survival of important memories of former days which could remain embedded in the conquered indigenous and soon assimilated conquering populations. The Slav and Albanian settlements of the Early and Final Medieval eras, respectively (see later Chapters), seem to represent appropriate models for such colonizing groups. Countering criticism of the poverty of material-culture traces for non-Aegean invaders, one might adopt the suggestion of destruction by groups on the margins of the Mycenaean palatial states, within the borders of Modern Greece.

The Mycenaeans: A Personal View

The Mycenaean powers arise meteorically out of the relative obscurity of the Mainland Middle Bronze Age, if we take the spectacular dynastic Shaft Graves as their official debut on the stage of history. In contrast the MC island townships, which we have likened

to Classical city-states, and the mature Minoan palaces of LM, possess a gradual evolutionary trajectory out of earlier developments in their regions. Nonetheless, the achievement of urban, bureaucratic, state societies on the Mainland is also the product of development over a period of 300 years after the first Shaft Grave and the first tholoi in Messenia. One wonders if ambitious local chiefdoms required time to grow into domesticated civilization, doubtless through interaction with the dominant Aegean civilization on Crete, but maybe through contacts with the coherent island statelets of the MC/early LC Cyclades and on nearby Aegina island. And yet even when these palatial states are in place, much remains unclear. For example how was the regional landscape organized politically? My own spatial analysis of territoriality revealed that larger and small Mycenaean centers have discrete and largely self-sufficient landscapes to control and draw resources from. We can assume that larger centers dominated lesser settlements closest to them, but how do we adjudge the power relations between adjacent major, fortified towns such as Mycenae, Midea, and Tiryns? This problem has led some researchers to a "feudal" model of elite interrelations, where dominant lords achieved temporary allegiance from potential rivals through marriage, confirming their rights to resources, and cooperative military expeditions, thus allowing moderate assertions of regional power to coexist at multiple centers. This model is attractive, probably too seductively, since it reappears in the Homeric poems, which convey in corrupted and garbled form some elements of Mycenaean society (Sherratt 1990). The emotional feelings generated today by the physical appearance of Mycenaean citadels, and their art, also mesh with advances in our knowledge of the Mycenaeans abroad, to suggest that a central element in this society's ethos may nonetheless have been "heroic" values driving the behavior of the elite into raids and wars within and beyond the Aegean. A necessary balance to this stereotype however meets us the moment we are confronted with the painstaking bureaucracy of the palace scribes, the immense peaceful achievements of large-scale drainage projects, and finally (surely the clinching argument), the dramatic rise and spread of agricultural populations across the Southern Mainland landscape.

References

Andreou, S. (2001). "Exploring the patterns of power in the Bronze Age settlements of Northern Greece." In K. Branigan (ed.), *Urbanism in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 160–173.

Andreou, S., M. Fotiadis, and K. Kotsakis (1996). "Review of Aegean Prehistory V: The Neolithic and Bronze Age of northern Greece." *American Journal of Archaeology* 100, 537–597.

Bennet, J. (1988). " 'Outside in the distance': Problems in understanding the economic geography of Mycenaean palatial territories." In J.-P. Olivier and T. G. Palaima (eds.), *Texts, Tablets and Scribes. Studies in Mycenaean Epigraphy and Economy*. Salamanca: *Minos* Supplement 10, 19–41.

Bentley, R. A. and H. D. G. Maschner (eds.) (2003). *Complex Systems and Archaeology*. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press.

Betancourt, P. P. (2007). *Introduction to Aegean Art*. Philadelphia: Instap Academic Press.

Bintliff, J. L. (1977a). "New approaches to human geography. Prehistoric Greece: A case study." In F. Carter (ed.), *An Historical Geography of the Balkans*. London: Academic Press, 59–114.

Bintliff, J. L. (ed.) (1977b). *Mycenaean Geography*. Cambridge: The British Association for Mycenaean Studies.

Bintliff, J. L. (1977c). *Natural Environment and Human Settlement in Prehistoric Greece*. 2 vols. Oxford: BAR Supplementary Series 28.

Bintliff, J. L. (1989). "Cemetery populations, carrying capacities and the individual in history." In C.A. Roberts, F. Lee, and J. L. Bintliff (eds.), *Burial Archaeology*. Oxford: BAR British Series 211, 85–104.

Bintliff, J. (2002). "Rethinking early Mediterranean urbanism." In R. Aslan *et al.* (eds.), *Mauerschau. Festschrift für Manfred Korfmann*. Vol. 1. Tübingen: Bernhard Albert Greiner, 153–177.

Bintliff, J. L. (2005). "Parallels and contrasts in the settlement patterns of prehistoric Greece." In A. Dakouri-Hild and S. Sherratt (eds.), *Autochthon. Papers Presented to O. T. P. K. Dickinson*. Oxford: Archaeopress, 17–23.

Bintliff, J. L. (2007). "Emergent complexity in settlement systems and urban transformations." In U. Fellmeth, P. Guyot, and H. Sonnabend (eds.), *Historische Geographie der Alten Welt. Grundlagen, Erträge, Perspektiven. Festgabe für Eckart Olshausen*. Hildesheim: Georg Olms Verlag, 43–82.

Bintliff, J. L., P. Howard, and A. Snodgrass (eds.) (2007). *Testing the Hinterland: The Work of the Boeotia Survey (1989–1991) in the Southern Approaches to the City of Thespiai*. Cambridge: McDonald Institute.

Bommeljé, L. S. (2005). "The Aetolia Survey." In G.-J. van Wijngaarden (ed.), *On Site: Dutch Archaeologists in Greece*. Athens: Motibo, 32–45.

Broodbank, C., E. Kiriatzi, and J. B. Rutter (2005). "From Pharaoh's feet to the slave-women of Pylos? The history and cultural dynamics of Kythera in the Third Palace period." In A. Dakouri-Hild and S. Sherratt (eds.), *Autochthon. Papers Presented to O.T. P. K. Dickinson*. Oxford: Archaeopress, 70–96.

Cavanagh, W. (2001) "Empty space? Courts and squares in Mycenaean towns." In K. Branigan (ed.), *Urbanism in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 119–134.

Cavanagh, W. and C. Mee (1998). *A Private Place: Death in Prehistoric Greece*. Lund: Paul Aström.

Chadwick, J. (1976). *The Mycenaean World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Cherry, J. F. and J. L. Davis (2001). " 'Under the Sceptre of Agamemnon': The view from the hinterlands of Mycenae." In K. Branigan (ed.), *Urbanism in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 141–159.

Cline, E. H. (ed.) (2010). *Oxford Handbook of the Bronze Age Aegean*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Dakouri-Hild, A. (2010). "Boeotia." In E. H. Cline (ed.), *Oxford Handbook of the Bronze Age Aegean*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 614–630.

Darcque, P. (2005). "Mycènes: une ville ou un palais?" In I. Bradfer-Burdet, B. Detournay, and R. Laffineur (eds.), *Kris Technitis. L'Artisan crétois*. Liège: Aegaeum 26, 51–61.

Davis, J. L. and J. Bennet (1999). "Making Mycenaeans: Warfare, territorial expansion, and representations of the other in the Pylian kingdom." In R. Laffineur (ed.), *Polemos*. Liège: Aegaeum 19, 109–120.

Dickinson, O. T. P. K. (2006). *The Aegean from Bronze Age to Iron Age*. London: Routledge.

Drews, R. (1993). *The End of the Bronze Age*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Gale, N. H. and Z. A. Stos-Gale (2008). "Changing patterns in prehistoric Cycladic metallurgy." In N. Brodie *et al.* (eds.), *Horizon. A Colloquium on the Prehistory of the Cyclades*. Cambridge: McDonald Institute, 387–408.

Gallou, C. (2005). *The Mycenaean Cult of the Dead*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series1372.

Halstead, P. (1992). "The Mycenaean palatial economy: Making the most of the gaps in the evidence." *Proceedings of the Cambridge Philological Society* 38, 57–86.

Halstead, P. (1999). "Missing sheep: On the meaning and wider significance of 0 in Knossos sheep records." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 94, 145–166.

Iakovidis, S. (1998). *Glas II. I Anaskafi 1981–1991*. Athens: Archaiologiki Etaireia.

Iakovidis, S. (2001). *Gla and the Kopais in the 13th Century B.C.* Athens: Library of the Archaeological Society at Athens 221.

Kalcyck, H.-J. and J. Knauss (1989). "The Munich Kopais-Project." In J. M. Fossey (ed.), *Boeotia Antiqua 1*. Amsterdam: J.C. Gieben, 56–71.

Kelder, J. M. (2009). "Royal gift exchange between Mycenae and Egypt: Olives as 'greeting gifts' in the Late Bronze Age Eastern Mediterranean." *American Journal of Archaeology* 113, 339–352.

Kilian-Dirlmeier, I. (1986). "Beobachtungen zu den Schachtgräbern von Mykenai und zu den Schmuckbeigaben mykenischer Männergräber." *Jahrbuch des Römisch-Germanisch Zentralmuseums Mainz* 33, 159–198.

Knauss, J. (1987). *Die Melioration des Kopaisbeckens durch die Minyer im 2. Jt. v. Chr. Kopais 2*. München: Technische Universität München.

Korfmann, M. *et al.* (eds.) (2001). *Troia. Traum und Wirklichkeit*. Stuttgart: Theiss Verlag.

Latacz, J. (2004). *Troy and Homer*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Littauer, M. A. and J. H. Crouwel (1996). "Robert Drews and the role of chariotry in Bronze Age Greece." *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 15, 297–305.

Lupack, S. (2006). "Deities and religious personnel as collectors." In M. Perna (ed.), *Fiscality in Mycenaean and Near Eastern Archives*. Paris: De Boccard, 89–108.

Marzolff, P. (2004). "Das zweifache Rätsel Tiryns." In E.-L. Schwandner and K. Rheidt (eds.), *Macht der Architektur – Architektur der Macht*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern, 79–91.

Mee, C. (ed.) (2011). *Greek Archaeology: A Thematic Approach*. Oxford: Wiley-Blackwell.

Mee, C. and Cavanagh, W. (1990) "The spatial distribution of Mycenaean tombs." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 85, 225–243.

Morris, I. and B. Powell (1997). *A New Companion to Homer*. Leiden: Brill.

Mühlenbruch, T. (2003). "Zu vorderorientalischen Parallelen der mykenischen Palastarchitektur." *Archäologisches Korrespondenzblatt* 33, 479–491.

Mylonas, G. (1968). *Mycenae's Last Century of Greatness*. Sydney: Sydney University Press.

Nafplioti, A. (2008). "Mycenaean political domination of Knossos following the Late Minoan IB destructions on Crete: Negative evidence from strontium isotope ratio analysis (87Sr/86Sr)." *Journal of Archaeological Science* 35, 2307–2317.

Nelson, M. C. (2007). "Pylos, block masonry and monumental architecture in the Late Bronze Age Peloponnese." In J. Bretschneider, J. Driessen, and K. van Lerberghe (eds.), *Power and Architecture*. Leuven: Peeters, 143–159.

Nodarou, E. (2007). "Exploring patterns of intra regional pottery distribution in Late Minoan IIIA-B East Crete." In S. Y. Waksman (ed.), *Archaeometric and Archaeological Approaches to Ceramics*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1691, 75–83.

Palaima, T. G. (2000). "Wannabe wanaks' power rise." *Times Higher Education Supplement* (9 June), 31.

Preziosi, D. and L. A. Hitchcock (1999). *Aegean Art and Architecture*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Renfrew, C. (1972). *The Emergence of Civilization*. London: Methuen.

Rethinking = Galaty, M. L. and W. A. Parkinson (eds.) (2007). *Rethinking Mycenaean Palaces II*. Los Angeles: Cotsen Institute of Archaeology, University of California.

Rutter, J. B. (2005). "Southern triangles revisited: Lakonia, Messenia, and Crete in the 14th – 12th centuries BC." In J. Moody and A.L. D'Agata (eds.), *Ariadne's Threads: Connections Between Crete and the Greek Mainland in the Postpalatial Period*. Athens: Italian Archaeological School in Athens, 17–64.

Rutter, J. B. (2006). "Southwestern Anatolian pottery from Late Minoan Crete: Evidence for direct contacts between Arzawa and Keftiu?" In M.H. Wiener *et al.* (eds.), *Pottery and Society*. Boston: Archaeological Institute of America, 138–153.

Rutter, J. B. *et al.* (2007). "Report on the final general discussion." In S. Deger-Jakotzky and M. Zavadil (eds.), *LH III C Chronology and Synchronisms II*. Wien: Österreichischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, 345–356.

Shelmerdine, C. W. (1997). "Review of Aegean Prehistory VI: The palatial Bronze Age of the Southern and Central Greek Mainland." *American Journal of Archaeology* 101, 537–585.

Shelmerdine, C. W. (ed.) (2008). *The Cambridge Companion to the Aegean Bronze Age*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Sherratt, S. (1990). " 'Reading the texts': Archaeology and the Homeric question." *Antiquity* 64, 807–824.

Sjöberg, B. L. (2004). *Asine and the Argolid in the Late Helladic III Period*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1225.

Tartaron, T. F. (2004). *Bronze Age Landscape and Society in Southern Epirus*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1290.

Thaler, U. (2006). "Constructing and reconstructing power." In J. Maran *et al.* (eds.), *Constructing Power: Architecture, Ideology and Social Practice*. Hamburg: Lit Verlag, 93–116.

Uchitel, A. (1988). "Charioteers of Knossos." *Minos* 23, 47–58.

Van Wijngaarden, G.-J. (2002). *Use and Appreciation of Mycenaean Pottery in the Levant, Cyprus and Italy*. Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press.

Voutsaki, S. (1995) "Social and political processes in the Mycenaean Argolid: The evidence from the mortuary practices." In R. Laffineur and W.-D. Niemeier (eds.), *Politeia. Society and State in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Liège: Aegeum 12, 55–66.

Voutsaki, S. (1998). "Mortuary evidence, symbolic meanings and social change: A comparison between Messenia and the Argolid in the Mycenean period." In K. Branigan (ed.), *Cemetery and Society in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 41–58.

Warren, P. (1975). *The Aegean Civilizations*. London: Phaidon.

Wells, B. and C. Runnels (eds.) (1996). *The Berbati-Limnes Archaeological Survey 1988–1990*. Jonsered: Paul Aströms Forlag.

Wright, J. C. (ed.) (2004). *The Mycenaean Feast*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens.

Zangger, E. (1994). "Landscape changes around Tiryns during the Bronze Age." *American Journal of Archaeology* 98, 189–212.

Zangger, E. *et al.* (1997). "The Pylos Regional Archaeological Project, Part II. Landscape evolution and site preservation." *Hesperia* 68(4), 548–641.

Further Reading

Bennet, J. (1999). "The Mycenaean conceptualization of space or Pylian geography (… yet again!)." In S. Deger-Jakotzky, S. Hiller, and O. Panagl (eds.), *Floreant Studia Mycenaea*. Wien: Österreichischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, 131–157.

Dakouri-Hild, A. and S. Sherratt (eds.) (2005). *Autochthon. Papers Presented to O. T. P. K. Dickinson*. Oxford: Archaeopress.

McDonald, W. A. and G. R. Rapp (eds.) (1972). *The Minnesota Messenia Expedition. Reconstructing a Bronze Age Regional Environment*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.

Websites: aegeanet.html; dartmouth.edu/~classics/faculty/rutter.html; classics.uc.edu/nestor

Part II

The Archaeology of Classical, Hellenistic, and Roman Greece in its Longer-term Context

8

The Greek Early Iron Age and the Concept of a "Dark Age"

Phases of the "Dark Age" or Early Iron Age

Late Helladic 3C Early to Middle: late thirteenth to twelfth century BC

Late LH3C/Submycenaean: ca. 1100–1050 BC

Protogeometric (PG): ca. 1050–900 BC

Early to Middle Geometric (EG/MG): ninth century BC

Late Geometric (LG): eighth century BC

(General reading for this period: Dickinson 2006, Mee 2011)

Introduction

In the late thirteenth to early twelfth centuries BC, as we saw in the preceding chapter, the Bronze Age palace civilization of Aegean Greece went down in flames. Though strongly fortified, the urban centers of small Mycenaean states in Southern Mainland Greece, together with centers on Crete and lesser Aegean islands, suffered violent destruction, unraveling complex political and economic structures. Although the attackers' origin is unknown, and other factors may have intervened at least locally (earthquakes, climatic downturns), it must be significant that the Aegean collapse occurred amidst equal unrest throughout the Eastern Mediterranean: the Hittite civilization in Anatolia is destroyed, whilst in Egypt and the Levant armies of seaborne raiders of diverse backgrounds ("Sea Peoples") sack towns and threaten the great power of Pharaonic Egypt, and settle as founders of Philistine city-states in Palestine. In the following century (LH3C) many centers continue, others are already abandoned, but none have functioning palaces. At just a few sites (notably Tiryns: Maran and Papadimitriou 2006, Dickinson 2006), attempts may have been made, none ultimately successful, to revive some semblance of kingship.

Current scholarship is nonetheless skeptical regarding waves of invaders penetrating Greece from outside the Aegean to perpetrate the assassination of the Mycenaean kingdoms, although alternative scenarios

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

Figure 8.1 Characteristic fine ware, early Iron Age (Protogeometric style), a grave assemblage from the Kerameikos cemetery in Athens.
© Trustees of the British Museum.

of internal civil wars, or a peasants' uprising, remain mere hypotheses, with only later Greek legend to suggest the former (Dickinson 2006). The succeeding archaeological assemblages of the terminal Bronze Age and Early Iron Age (Figure 8.1) seem firmly rooted in Mycenaean, or on Crete Minoan, Bronze Age traditions, so putative invaders moved on or were rapidly absorbed into local cultures. In any case, the disruption associated with the violent end to the Mycenaean world was awesome enough to plunge the Aegean into what has customarily been described as a "Dark Age," lasting from ca. 1100 to 800 BC (LH3C/Submycenaean to Middle Geometric).

Since this "Dark Age" is more half-light than blackness, we prefer Early Iron Age (EIA) (Dickinson 2006), although iron in everyday use spreads only gradually (Snodgrass 1989), if nonetheless standard for functional tools and weapons after the start of the Protogeometric phase ca. 1050 BC. Iron technology may have diffused from Cyprus, and perhaps through elite exchange links, as early finds are often swords in warrior graves (Crielaard 1998). Still, no-one disputes that "history" leaves us, with the extinction of literacy for four centuries. As Snodgrass (1980) pointed out, striking signs of "deskilling" characterize this period: elaborate architectural complexes disappear, we find highly impoverished assemblages of metal, the virtual absence of human representations, a dramatic fall in the number of dated occupation sites, very reduced evidence for foreign exchange compared with the preceding period, and no sign of political centers of a state-like character dominating larger regions. Whatever the reasons for the end of the palace states, the reduction in social, economic, and artistic complexity was not only severe but persistent for many generations.

Why did recovery take so long? The evidence in this Early Iron Age (EIA) era of large-scale population movements around the Aegean is relevant. Although reconstructed from the later distribution of ancient Greek dialects, legends, and recorded history, plus some archaeology, it seems that during this long, disturbed period few parts of the Aegean world did not become involved in folk movements. Some scholars compare these migrations to the later, historically-attested colonization by Aegean Greeks throughout the Mediterranean and Black Sea in the final Early Iron Age, the Archaic, and early Classical centuries (750–400 BC) (Osborne 1996), but the latter generally occurred in times of elaborate state organization.

Why would whole communities abandon their homelands and risk all to settle far away, especially when organized authority had collapsed violently? I suspect endemic insecurity was indeed decisive. In our present-day world, civil wars, starvation or drought constantly displace entire communities, particularly to escape arbitrary violence associated with the breakdown of law and order. One might tentatively suggest that violent attacks on the Mycenaean state centers by forces internal to Greece (possibly including speakers of the later Dorian dialects), with or without assistance from maritime raiders (Sea

Peoples), caused their definitive removal, ushering in a long period of insecurity which effectively blocked the reconstitution of regional states, and the rule of law, for several centuries. However recent scholarly opinion rejects the traditional, part-legendary model, where the destroyers of the Mycenaean states and the fleeing populations of those kingdoms can already in the EIA be identified firmly with the speakers of the major regional Greek dialects as they are first well attested in the sixth century BC (Hall 1997). An earlier emphasis on cultural novelties in the post-palatial EIA, such as dress-pins, cist-graves, cremation burial, new weapon types, seen hopefully as the "smoking gun" of invaders and then settlers who laid the palaces to ruin, is now generally (but not universally) explained as gradual introductions, often anticipated on a small scale in the late palatial period, but essentially marking the cultural dislocation and reorientations by surviving populations (Dickinson 2006).

Curiously, Classical Greek historians of events between the Age of the Heroes (a legendary era rooted in memories of the Minoan-Mycenaean Bronze Age), and their own era, were unaware of any "Dark Age." The world of the legendary leaders at palace centers like Thebes or Mycenae is certainly portrayed in its final phase as riven by warfare, assassination, and internal migrations, but is conceived as giving rise directly to the elite-dominated world of early historic Greece, from ca. 700 BC (the Archaic era), with its kings or aristocrats (*basileis*) claiming heroic progenitors for their dynasties. This has seemed difficult to accommodate with the archaeological picture just described, with 300–500 years of apparent reversion to a thin scatter of short-lived rural hamlets, with narrow horizons, and limited evidence for economic specialization or social stratification. The statistics of Early Iron Age cemeteries also till recently suggested tiny, dispersed communities appropriate to such limited achievements (Snodgrass 1977, 1980).

Light Reappears in the "Dark Age"

The first sign that the "Dark Age" was merely dim came with the spectacular discoveries in 1981 at Lefkandi, on a small coastal peninsula called Xeropolis on the island of Euboea near Athens in Southern

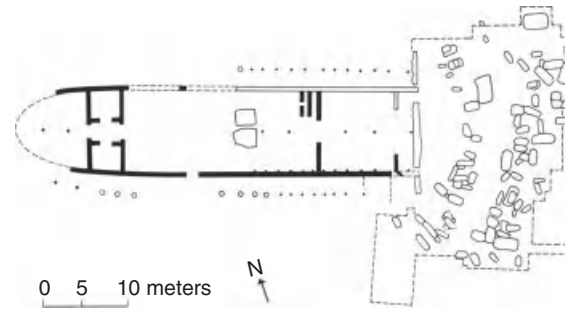


Figure 8.2 Lefkandi elite mansion and/or cult burial structure, ca. 1000 BC, with subsequent cemetery to its east. A. Snodgrass, *An Archaeology of Greece. The Present State and Future Scope of a Discipline*. Stanford 1987, Figure 54. Reproduced by permission of University of California Press Books.

Greece (Popham *et al.* 1982, *Lefkandi I–III*). Like Nichoria in Messenia (see below, McDonald *et al.* 1983) the EIA community seems to consist of a collection of households, dispersed across the hills of Xeropolis and adjacent Toumba (Morris 2000). At the latter a rich cemetery grew up around a monumental tumulus. Under the mound, at a surprisingly early date of ca. 1000 BC, the supposed nadir of Greek culture, was found an impressive apsidal (one end curved) building over 40 meters long, with dressed stone foundations but mudbrick, wood, and thatch superstructure (Figure 8.2). Beneath the floor were pits with a male and female elite burial together with four horse graves, the male with warrior accoutrements (iron sword and spears) cremated and deposited in a bronze urn, the female alongside as an inhumation. The bronze cremation urn is an eastern import, whilst the female burial is rich in gold. Current opinion sees the great house ("Heroon") as representing a chieftain's residence or a tomb-shrine imitating such (Whitley 1991, 2001, Pakkanen and Pakkanen 2000). The gifts from the later community cemetery that grew up beside it indicate exchange with more advanced East Mediterranean EIA city-states and with Egypt, perhaps brought by Phoenician traders to the Aegean (their presence is known also at the port of Kommos on the south coast of Crete at this time (Shaw 2006)). Appropriately, Euboean ceramics are widely distributed around the Levant during the tenth to eighth

centuries BC, although recent scholarship is less inclined to see enterprising Aegean merchants at work, than Levantine merchants bringing and taking away products from Greece. Others, however, see the coastline settlements along the protected Gulf of Euboea as a major area where populations and exchange flourished with only minor disruption from the early post-palatial era into the dawn of historic times (Snodgrass 1994, Papadopoulos 1996, Crielaard 1998, 2006). Problematically, however, Snodgrass (1983) had calculated from the size and duration of Lefkandi's cemetery that the population was a small hamlet, hard to see as a viable basis for a district chiefdom.

The key to this discrepancy followed soon after. Ian Morris (1987) showed that the demographic evidence from EIA cemeteries (settlements being rarely excavated) was completely misleading. Through analysis of the structure of Athenian cemeteries, and their age, sex, and wealth patterning, he argued that whilst the transitional era between the Mycenaean era and the EIA, the Late LH3C/Submycenaean, saw whole communities buried in cemeteries, with the inception of the EIA (Protogeometric period, ca. 1050 BC), formal cemetery burial became reserved for a social elite (later called the *agathoi* or "the Good"). This privileging remains in force in the subsequent Early to Middle Geometric period, but then in the Late Geometric (eighth century BC) there is a dramatic return to social inclusiveness. Effectively this cycle mimics an *apparent* demographic collapse for the main era of the EIA, bracketed by much higher populations. Reconstituting a significant "invisible" population (later termed the *kakoi* or "the Bad"), reduces our previous image of extraordinary depopulation, and equally important, such power over burial privileges implies the survival of at least a district elite society throughout the whole EIA. The Lefkandi house, and possible similar structures elsewhere in Greece (Morris 2000), fall exactly into place. The Lefkandi chief would have been associated with a reasonable support population, and we can see the impressive residence from which the community was kept under elite sway. There is a growing feeling (Dickinson 2006), that Lefkandi was no "one-off" special site, and as our knowledge of rural settlement in the EIA improves, we may expect many more examples of small centers of power and exchange. Nonetheless, settlement research (see below) makes clear that there still occurred a major overall drop in population between Mycenaean and Archaic times.

Morris (2000) has elaborated on this research by dividing the post-palatial era into a series of key social stages. In the twelfth century Mycenaean society survived in fragmentary form, but with the birth of the EIA from around 1050 BC (Protogeometric era) a new social framework was put in place by individual, or groups of, elite families (later known as *basileis*) with the support of a yeoman middle class (making up the other and larger part of the free population or *agathoi*). Together these groups controlled a perhaps equally large body of serfs (the *kakoi*). From the start of the Geometric era (ca. 900 BC), there is an increase in exchange with the Eastern Mediterranean, if never large-scale, and on Crete particularly early Near Eastern cultural influences anticipate the more general "Orientalizing" turn that typifies the subsequent early Archaic era for the rest of the Aegean. In the Late Geometric era or eighth century BC rising wealth, increased international exchanges, and expanding populations led to internal pressures which polarized attitudes within the upper two dominant classes. One faction, the "elitist," favored retaining traditional hierarchy, emphasizing the heroic status of the aristocrats and their external contacts, the latter being a combination of gift-exchanges and more commercial ties within their regions and abroad. The other, the "middling" mentality, often expressed in later Classical city-states as the basis for their moderate forms of democracy, seems to have wished to level class into a single citizen community, inclusive of the serf population. It emphasized the value of local agriculture and pastoralism as well as a desire to internalize social life within the focus of an exclusive city-state. Morris proposes that we can link the rising conflicts between these solutions to the pressures of change in Late Geometric and Archaic times, with fluctuations in burial privileges and varying investment in the arts and public constructions, and they also emerge clearly in the poetry and semi-historic accounts of these centuries. The end result of the polarized programs for social development led to some half of Greek cities in Classical times possessing a moderate democracy,

where the EIA serfs were replaced by slaves or paid labor from the poorer classes, while the other half retained a form of serfdom (Thessaly, Sparta-Messenia, much of Crete) or excluded their free lower class from full citizenship.

Landscape and Settlement from Early Iron Age to Archaic Times

In the Late Geometric (eighth century BC), and the following Archaic periods (seventh to sixth centuries BC), the archaeological evidence expands immensely, and historical sources mark the return of literacy, allowing us to reconstruct the main features of an Aegean political map. We shall be suggesting (see below) that the preceding EIA landscape had been characterized by innumerable small-scale communities and rare dispersed towns, organized by Big Men, village and district chiefs or councils of elders, and, some hypothesize, the occasional Paramount Chief with wider, regional control. By the Archaic period we have emerged into a very different world. In the South and Central Aegean the city-state (*polis*) now dominates, a town supported by its agricultural hinterland (*chora*). Its government is shared between an aristocratic elite or dominant dynasty and a much broader group of citizens, together incorporating some half of the non-slave adult male population. Elsewhere, chiefly the northern half of the Mainland, the *ethnos* dominates, sometimes translated as a "tribal" state. Here the political unit is based on one or more peoples or *ethne*. Its government is more varied, including dynastic kingship (arguably arising from occasional paramount chiefs of the EIA), such as in Macedonia and Epirus, as well as federations of peoples and city-states, such as in Boeotia and Thessaly. To confuse matters, within the Southern Mainland the expansive state of Sparta was a city-state, but run by two royal dynasties and a council of elders who shared power with a large citizen body of middle-class males (*Spartiates*). However, throughout Greece by the end of Archaic times, whether in *polis* or *ethnos* areas, population is concentrated (or is evolving into this pattern), in regularly spaced towns, usually modest in size, rarely much larger, forming "central-place" foci for generally small districts (again rarely whole regions), and generally incorporating dependent villages and farms.

To understand this long-term transformation we shall next investigate the archaeological evidence for changes in town and country, for both the period of this chapter and the Archaic era of the following chapter. If we focus first on the surface survey record for Central and Southern Greece, there has been recently a great improvement in data quality for the period from Geometric through Archaic times. Almost two generations ago the Messenia Project, covering a Peloponnesian province 3800 km^2 in size (McDonald and Rapp 1972) was only able through extensive survey to record a relatively few locations as occupied in this time-period. In contrast, the current intensive resurvey of one small part of this province, around Pylos (the PRAP Project) has detected dense distributions of rural site and offsite finds for the Geometric-Archaic era (Alcock *et al.* 2005). Turning to the rise of towns, already during the 1980s the Boeotia Project had used the total survey of ancient city areas to map the growth of entire towns during this era (Bintliff and Snodgrass 1988). Snodgrass (1991) used such data to contrast two forms of urban development over our period: at Haliartos, from a single Geometric core-community on the acropolis, the settlement explodes over the whole city area during Archaic times, whereas the much larger city of Thespiae originates from several dispersed hamlets in Geometric times, fusing subsequently into a giant Archaic town.

As a result of this increased body of data, are we now able to see realistic evolving landscapes and townscapes for the period from the Dark Ages to the Archaic? Let us start with the countryside as a whole. All are agreed that the Late Bronze Age concluded with a disastrous collapse of towns and complex political centers, and major depopulation of the countryside, although not as severe as the older interpretations of the cemeteries had suggested. A prolonged phase of reduced size, and number, of settlements in PG and MG times was followed in the LG and Archaic centuries by an accelerating trend of demographic expansion. The central theme of the latter periods is

"colonizing the landscape." Regional survey teams have considered three possible models for this sequence:

1. Major continuity of the Mycenaean landscape, with variable levels of reduction in the number, size, and population of sites. No published survey project has opted for this, but I shall later advocate something comparable.
2. Virtual emptying of most landscapes, with repopulation from rare points of EIA refuges only during Late Geometric times (suggested by the Melos, Berbati Valley, Southern Argolid, and current Pylos surveys). The model, however, sits uneasily with the data.
3. Similar to 2 but with limited activity until the next, Archaic era, or even till early Classical repopulation (suggested by the Kea, Nemea, Methana, Atene, and South Euboea surveys).

Quite apart from these models emerging from regional landscape surveys, the previous record of excavations has created its own narratives of recolonization:

1. Discussion has focused on famous Classical sites with evidence for significant EIA *and* early historic communities (Athens, Argos, Thebes, Knossos). These are identified as large EIA population refuges, from which the surrounding regions could have been repopulated (such as Attica from Athens) and even whole abandoned areas resettled (such as Melos and Kea islands). If these large settlements had preserved complex social and political arrangements, a similar stratified society could have later diffused from them into the colonized landscape, suiting the evidence for the continuity of elite power structures throughout the Dark Age (Morris 1987).
2. Excavation of discontinuously occupied smaller but also nucleated refuge settlements of the "Dark Age" such as Zagora, or Lefkandi, also suggests a likely association with a "Chieftain" society, but these are seen as "failed *poleis*" (protocity states) which do not survive competition with other emergent centers so as to last into historical times.

Comparing the intensive (and extensive) survey picture just outlined for town and country, with the excavation record, raises difficult questions, suggesting that we have not yet got things right. Firstly, does the evidence support rural recolonization over time from refuge towns or refuge regions? Most if not all areas of the Aegean have widespread findspots yielding slight archaeological traces of PG and Geometric activity from excavation, casual finds, survey, or even clear occupation and burial sites, as well as the expected ubiquitous Archaic sites. The scattered finds are explained as "pastoral activity" or "visits" from a few larger "refuge" foci. Compounding the problem, intensive survey maps often classify sites with just one or two sherds collected for a particular period as nonpermanent activity, ignoring sampling problems. A second difficulty is "scale of observation." Melos is seemingly deserted (Renfrew and Wagstaff 1982), apart from tiny activity at Melos city, until rural repopulation in late Geometric times. The Methana peninsula (Mee and Forbes 1997) is a similar-sized region with likewise thin EIA pottery finds, but these come from *several* settlement foci; yet the survey's narrative repeats the story from Melos, of isolated small-scale occupation followed by major recovery by Classical times. These two regions were surveyed at quite different levels of intensity (Methana is later and far more thorough): is the divergence in their settlement history real, or the product of contrasted methodologies?

We really need a stricter "source criticism" (*Quellenkritik*) of our survey record and how narratives have been created from it. What do the dots on maps (sites, offsite finds) mean? Another fundamental issue is: how well do we understand Iron Age to Archaic ceramics? Richard Catling confesses for Laconia (in Cavanagh *et al*. 1996) to "the lack of knowledge we possess regarding all but the decorated wares from Dark Ages through Classical in that region," and an "ignorance … virtually complete" of domestic wares. My own experience suggests that in cultivated surface soils even decorated pre-Classical wares easily lose surface paint and become assigned to the vaguely dated Archaic to Hellenistic or Geometric to Hellenistic classes. Moreover, on long-occupied sites where later periods produce more and wider spreads of surface pottery, chances are remote

for finding such early fragments under occupational overlay and numerically swamping Classical material. These limits to ceramic analysis are powerfully demonstrated by the Phlius urban survey (Alcock 1991). Tiny amounts of definitely-dated sherds, and of "possible" sherds, from a single period, contrast with the mass of finds from "overlaps," sherds only dated to several *possible* periods. This problem especially targets the Geometric era, and is little better for the Archaic period.

To pottery-dating problems can be added factors of sampling and taphonomy (the way finds are buried or disturbed). Inadequate attention has been paid to the biases introduced from these aspects of survey. For example the Phlius urban survey maps showing finds of the Geometric and Archaic eras, show tiny numbers of dated sherds and enigmatic dispersal patterns: are there several small sites, or a large, poorly-sampled and thin, but ubiquitous nucleation? On the Kea Survey, the urban survey of Koressia exhibited the same patchiness of finds (Cherry *et al*. 1991), but this is surely linked to the fact that only about 100 well-dated sherds were collected from this 30 ha town for all its phases. For the Kea *rural* survey, perhaps the extreme rarity of PG and Geometric finds really reflects minimal countryside occupation, yet a claimed Archaic rural site expansion also rests on very slight finds (sometimes one sherd from a site).

Given that Kea rural sites have usually only small collections of dated finds, one wonders whether the presence or absence of a Geometric or Archaic sherd is reliable evidence for a site's foundation, or the result of chance finds from a largely "hidden landscape" (Bintliff *et al*. 1999). On the Atene survey (Lohmann 1993), occasional Archaic sherds on Classical farmsites are interpreted reasonably as evidence for a pre-Classical beginning for many. At our "komopolis" (large village) site of Askra in Boeotia (Bintliff and Snodgrass 1988), where Hesiod, at the transition from Late Geometric to early Archaic, wrote his poem *Works and Days*, our total survey (fortunately for us!) confirmed that archaeologically there was indeed a settlement from PG and Geometric times there for him to have lived in. Yet sherd numbers for these phases were extremely low even in our large collection (2175 collected in total for all periods from the site, just one being definitely PG!) and it is unclear how we read their findspots in terms of the site shape. Was Geometric occupation a single or multiple foci plan?

Larger site collections are really needed, carefully located on grids, to allow firmer inferences on the early history of Classical sites. An example is an estate center in the countryside of ancient Thespiae (Bintliff *et al*. 2007). Site LSE1 (Figure 11.2) has a sizeable sherd collection (577) and the gridded collection revealed a large Classical to Early Hellenistic farmstead, yet there was also sufficient if rare Geometric-Archaic and Archaic pottery (ca. 35 sherds) to indicate earlier, smaller-scale occupation.

"Source-criticism" raises serious doubts about empty Dark Age landscapes. The ubiquitous scanty finds of PG and Geometric pottery mark a general survival of life, admittedly less people and less sites but still more than acknowledged, probably in all Aegean landscapes. The taphonomic, sample, and ceramic recognition problems predictably create such a vestigial record.

One final aspect of deconstruction can be swiftly dealt with, the theory that EIA societies "reverted" to pastoralism, or even nomadic pastoralism, until the Late Geometric population-boom caused a revival of large-scale agriculture (Snodgrass 1980). Both the "ecofacts" (bones and seeds from excavation) (Dickinson 2006), site locations (Wallace 2003), and an improved understanding of pastoral societies from ethnography (Halstead 1996) rule out this view: EIA Greeks were essentially farmers.

The origins of the Polis and the evolution of a settlement hierarchy

Let me construct a revised model for these developments from my own survey region, Boeotia. In the Geometric period both intensive and extensive survey suggest that the *majority* of people were living in a network of smaller and larger nucleated communities dispersed regularly across the landscape, and usually on sites which later, in Archaic to Classical times, appear as hamlets and small to large towns. By Archaic times (Figure 8.3, Upper) the region is probably divided into a modular series of nucleations each dominating comparable areas, often equivalent to some 2–3 km radius territory. I term these competing

Figure 8.3 (Upper) The EIA to Archaic evolution of settlement foci in Boeotia. Known and hypothesized (question mark) nucleated settlements in later Geometric and Archaic times. By Classical times these multiple local foci have become separated into city-states (solid triangles) and their dependent villages (solid circles). Possible agricultural territories are marked by the polygons. (Lower) Territorial analysis of the historically and archaeologically located rural villages in the territory of Classical Athens, also showing urban (intramural) administrative units (rural and urban "demes"). Possible agricultural territories are marked by the polygons. J. L. Bintliff, "Territorial behaviour and the natural history of the Greek polis." In E. Olshausen and H. Sonnabend (eds.), *Stuttgarter Kolloquium zur historischen Geographie des Altertums*, vol. 4. Amsterdam 1994, 207–249. Published there as Figure 20 on Plate XXXIX, and Figure 36 on Plate LVI.

population centers "proto-poleis" (embryonic city-states) (Bintliff 1994), since many defend their independence and where possible expand territory by incorporating their neighbors. However, even in the EIA some foci were much larger than others, especially Thebes, and the dice are loaded against the more numerous smaller settlements. Through Late Geometric-Archaic times the many proto-poleis are absorbed peacefully or forcibly into a less numerous group of small and large poleis, which then conform to Ruschenbusch's (1985) statistical generalization, that an average Aegean Classical city-state was 5–6 km radius in territorial size and encompassed several thousand citizens. Clearly a typical successful polis will normally have absorbed one or more proto-poleis to achieve this scale.

In a path-breaking monograph the historical geographer Kirsten (1956) sought to solve a problem posed by his older mentor, Philippson, namely, "why were Greek towns so remarkably numerous, even in an ethnos [tribal] region such as Thessaly?" Kirsten's solution had hitherto not occurred to ancient historians, who focused on the legal nature of the polis and its political arrangements. As a geographer, Kirsten grasped from many case-studies what Ruschenbusch (1985) and recently Hansen (2004) later confirmed from large-scale databases for Greek city-states, that the *polis* was not usually a "city" at all, in the sense of a major urban agglomeration with an extensive dependent hinterland. Rather, the scale of the typical city-state (Ruschenbusch's *Normalpolis*), at, for the Aegean, around one hour's radius territory and with on average 2–4000 people (rural population included, with "cities" ca. 11–23 ha in extent) was that of the traditional larger Greek village of the Early Modern era, the *deme* (which also often included small dependent hamlets and villages). For Kirsten, the origin and general nature of the *polis* was a "village-state" or *Dorfstaat*.

However some *poleis* nourished ambitions to control entire regions as territorial states, and the most successful even transformed themselves in this fashion into "Megalopolis" (giant) cities (Kirsten) of one to several hundred hectares and with populations of 10–20,000. During the later Archaic era, the sixth century BC, the numerous Boeotian settlements in Figure 8.3 became either predators or victims as the newly-created city-states competed to absorb lesser communities into their territories. This was largely successful when we count the smaller number of cities shown here for the late Classical period. Amongst these the city-state of Thebes grew into a "megalopolis"of over 300 ha, although there were only short periods when it actually dominated all the other 14 city-states.

Athens' region, Attica, may have followed the same route, but this happened earlier and hence went unrecorded in history, although possibly preserved in later legends. The final Archaic-early Classical village map (*demes*) (Figure 8.3, Lower) reveals a network of comparable community foci to those of contemporary Boeotia (*proto-poleis*), with 2–3 km radii in the areas beyond the immediate hinterland of Athens. We might suggest that a similar evolution to that in Boeotia occurred from a dense network of once independent, cell-like nucleated settlements into a much smaller group of competing early city-state centers. These were then absorbed successfully in this case into a single dominant "megalopolis," Athens. Consistent legends hint at an earlier stage in Geometric times when Athens competed with rival Attic centers, for example Marathon and Eleusis (Bintliff 1994).

The Southwest Argolid Survey (Jameson and Runnels 1994) also reconstructs from Late Geometric times a series of small *polis* foci in this area which later simplify into two larger territorial poleis. On Kea (Cherry *et al*. 1991), in Classical times the island possesses a series of roughly equal-sized territories, dominated by small poleis, with radii near the "Normalpolis" of 5–6 km. Whether earlier stages of the Iron Age saw more numerous nucleations is unclear, given the limited extent of intensive survey and the above-mentioned problems in clarifying the status of pre-Classical sites. In Thessaly, spatial analysis of Archaic-Classical urban centers (Auda *et al*. 1990) reveals a cellular network of "Normalpoleis" and larger poleis in most districts of this fertile region (territorial radii of 5–10 km), usually incorporating village satellites. Many of these foci are known to originate within PG and Geometric times, but whether this system crystallized out of more numerous proto-poleis is unknown. On Methana, regional survey (Mee and Forbes 1997) identifies three

nucleated foci for Iron Age and Archaic settlement, with radii of some 3 km; by Classical times these are transformed into a single polis and two satellite villages.

Wilkinson's (1994) model for the rise of regional urban centers in dry-farming Northern Mesopotamia, though based on Early Bronze Age data, strikingly resembles the sequence just presented. Initial infill of the landscape creates numerous nucleated villages (comparable to 2–3 km radius "proto-polis" cells); subsequently, at a first stage of synoecism (political merger) groups of these come under the sway of local centers with resultant territorial radii of some 5 km (comparable to the Greek Normalpolis); finally, further competition results in incorporation of such groups into larger city-states (comparable to larger poleis in Archaic Boeotia), with territorial radii of some 15 km. Wilkinson rightly emphasizes as the driving force for these progressive absorptions of smaller centers the immense advantage for the dominant towns of gaining access to increased food surpluses and human manpower, giving them a buffer against shortages and boosting military forces. Critically this allowed regional centers to outgrow the productive potential of their own immediate hinterlands. The overall picture also bears striking resemblances to geographical theories for the dispersal and relative size of Early Modern hamlets, villages, towns, and cities (Tidswell 1978, (his) Figure 11.1).

Landeskunde, *Siedlungskammer*, and community area theory

The next stage in our reconstruction is to highlight the importance of encapsulating the fragmentary data for EIA and early historic Greece within theories of how individual small landscapes are utilized in the long term, where the German *Landeskunde* approach should be central (following Text Box).

Landeskunde Theory

The German *Landeskunde* (landscape lore) tradition (represented for research in Greece by twentieth-century scholars such as Philippson, Kirsten, and Lehmann), takes as axiomatic the concept that settlement chambers (*Siedlungskammer*), or large areas of land with natural boundaries and with especially desirable resources to sustain lasting nucleated communities, will tend to be occupied in almost every period from the arrival of mixed farming in that area. Exceptions could be caused by endemic warfare or piracy, or recurrent plague epidemics, but arguably these constraints are likely to be short-lived compared to the episodes of continuous settlement believed typical of such landscapes. The size of the associated settlement can fluctuate according to the particular social, political, and economic circumstances of each era. The theory does allow that settlement could be completely nucleated or partly or wholly dispersed through the settlement chamber. Yet the implication is that for most of the time we should expect such settlement chambers to contain settlement, even though, for historically-contextual reasons, settlement *locations* may shift around the chamber (making it more difficult to locate for each individual period). Lehmann (1939) was the first to apply the approach formally to Greece, identifying settlement chambers in Eastern Crete from the Bronze Age to the era of traditional villages, whilst similar analyses lie scattered throughout Philippson's multi-volume publication of the historical geography of Greece (1950–1959).

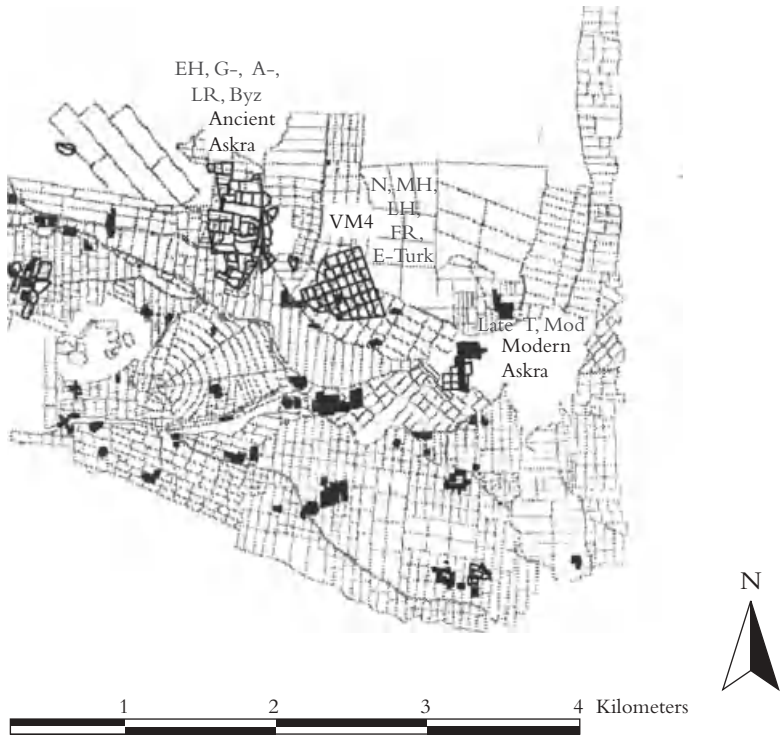


Figure 8.4 Settlement-chamber migration of nucleations in the Valley of the Muses. Askra is the sole nucleation in Early Bronze Age and Greco-Roman to Byzantine times, site VM4 is the sole village in Middle-Late Bronze Age, Frankish/Crusader, and Early Ottoman times, and the modern village is the only nucleation from Late Ottoman times to today. Author.

One very obvious internal relocation within settlement chambers might be expected in the EIA, when defensible positions may have been favored as a result of chronic insecurity. On Crete, for example, Nowicki (2000) has catalogued some 100 such refuge settlements between 1200 and 800 BC.

Two recent settlement-chamber case-studies are relevant to this chapter. Firstly, total-survey of all the cultivable area of the Valley of the Muses, Boeotia (Bintliff 1996), dealt with a fertile settlement chamber with mountains on three sides (Figure 8.4). This showed indeed that from Bronze Age to Turkish times there was always just one nucleated community in the Valley, although its location alternated between the valley bottom (Askra) and a nearby hillside (VM4), until the seventeenth century AD when the village shifted to today's location near the outer edge of the Valley. There is one possible short desertion during the Early Roman Empire.

A second Boeotian example is a coastal basin comprising the territory of the ancient city-state of Khorsiai (Fossey 1986). Khorsiai is a proto-polis on an appropriately tiny territorial scale that retained a notional autonomy into Classical Greek times. Prehistoric activity is focused on the city hill (Kastron), but in the Dark Ages intensive survey revealed that the population moved to remoter Mali, on a rugged ridge east of the polis. By early historic times the main settlement returned to the city site, until relocation in the Middle Ages to modern Khostia village on the northeast rim of the basin.

From this discussion we discover that Southern Greece provides a laboratory to explore the concept of landscape "possibilism" favored by French regional

geography (where a landscape offers *constraints* and *possibilities* rather than *determines* human settlement) (Vidal de la Blache 1926). Often natural geography has created settlement chambers encouraging repeated or continuous settlement by a farming community in many periods. But frequently the settlement-focus can migrate within these, so that only extremely intensive, source-critical landscape research can locate them. Equally common however are landscapes where larger bands of favorable land offer similar long-term opportunities for several communities, but without constraining their locations. Nonetheless, even here there are constraints on the *spacing* of settlements due to travel time to fields and the area needed to sustain a large settlement. In fact what we might conceive as "gravitational" attraction occurs: some very favorable niches for settlement may become fixed and hence cause a chain-effect on adjacent larger landscape blocs where settlement location is less restricted, through setting in motion a network of communities radiating outwards by natural patterns of settlement spacing. Thus can arise the "cellular" occupation revealed for Archaic Boeotia and Athens (Figure 8.3). The fusing of a mosaic of similar territorial units drawn into their locations by a few natural fixed foci is comparable to the concept in Chaos-Complexity theory of non-linear "attractors" (Bintliff 1997, Lewin 1993).

The trajectories of settlement: conclusions

In phases of full occupation of the countryside these possibilistic and gravitational factors will create networks of similarly-spaced communities; in times of reduced population we expect a more patchy settlement of the available community niches, rather than total abandonment of whole districts. Some settlement chambers might downscale to farmsteads, or even suffer brief abandonment, but when population recovers a full community should usually reappear in each chamber. During thin occupation episodes a community might even migrate to another settlement chamber if there was insufficient competition for each niche. Why could that happen? If in the Dark Age the local group was closely attached to a chiefly family, rather than to a sense of land-rootedness, then with the dying out or loss of power of a particular family, that community might move to a different territory. Perhaps relocations symbolized a takeover by a new chieftain. Several well-known Dark Age settlements show discontinuous settlement histories (Lefkandi, Zagora). In contrast, as we shall see, major Mycenaean centers such as Athens and Thebes remained "town-like" throughout the "Dark Age" (Snodgrass Model 2), acting as fixed points to anchor expanding networks of smaller "proto-poleis" in the surrounding countryside, as well as posing a powerful threat to the ultimate independence of those networks.

Summarizing, most landscapes in Southern Greece probably retained elements of settled life throughout the EIA (if patchy and dispersed), providing seedcorn for the reinstatement of a complete, cellular network of settled communities by Archaic or Classical times. Through those latter periods, the gradual infill of the landscape by settlements of similar, modular size (proto-poleis and rare early towns), reduces the opportunity of settlement relocation within the Southern Aegean. Already by now, but increasing in pace comes competition between the dominant families resident in each community niche, for survival or for expansion to consolidate their own sustainability in food and manpower. The larger, older "town-like" communities probably have the edge in absorbing smaller or less well-established neighbors into satellite status. Thus are created those small networks typical for the "fat village": the *Dorfstaat* or *Normalpolis*. Always threatening these networks are even larger centers, whose success in absorbing clusters of Normalpoleis will allow Large Polis or even Megalopolis expansion in terms of settlement size and territorial radius. In parallel, the innumerable local chieftains postulated by archaeologists for dispersed proto-polis small settlements such as Lefkandi or Emborio, as well as in the rare "towns," but not necessarily permanently tied to one settlement chamber, eventually will become fixed in the landscape as all the available niches for settling a community are taken up. The Iron Age and early Archaic elite, the poet Hesiod's *basileis*, are initially resident in proto-poleis, but as these yield local power to higher-level centers, will probably move to the dominant polis to form an aristocratic class.

Developments in Northern Greece

In contrast to the tale of a decline in social complexity which still suits the EIA of Southern Greece, our limited knowledge of Northern Greece suggests a slow rise in complexity throughout the Bronze Age and, with no great disruption, on into the Iron Age (Andreou *et al*. 1996, Andreou 2001). As noted in earlier chapters, in the late LBA-EIA there is increasing evidence for the elaboration of district central-places, perhaps forming small regional states. In the earlier EIA outside influences remain small-scale, with Protogeometric ceramics imported and locally imitated in small proportions compared to traditional local hand-made wares (Snodgrass 1994, Papadopoulos 1996). But through the Geometric era southern styles become increasingly popular in pottery and other artifacts, showing growing exchanges, which culminate in southern colonies being planted along the coasts in Late Geometric and Archaic times. Although outside stimuli increase, assisting state-formation in Macedonia and Epirus, that process also appears to reflect indigenous responses to an EIA regional growth of population and economy. Northern polities would head in quite different and more hierarchical directions than those that give rise to the community-focused city-state in the Southern Aegean, culminating indeed in the formation of Northern Greek kingdoms by Archaic times.

Settlement and House Plans

The response of individual communities to the toppling of Mycenaean-Minoan civilization suggests that local political and military processes were decisive: initially many people fled to sizeable refuge sites in the final, post-palatial Bronze Age and earliest Iron Age, either new settlements or survivors of the thirteenth-century destructions (for example Tiryns, Perati, Asine, and Lefkandi). Some Mycenaean or Minoan centers were abandoned or shrank to hamlets, others revived as villages or even towns. Significantly, a number of remote, inaccessible "refuge sites" were already left for more practical agricultural locations by Geometric times, while others lasted through the EIA, only to be replaced in Archaic times by open-landscape sites at the time when the historical-era city-states were becoming fixed centers. At that era, communities were relocating into more accessible new town-sites: urban locations include the "new towns" of Tanagra, Koroneia, and Thespiae in Boeotia.

Nichoria in the Southwestern Peloponnese is an excavated site that provides a glimpse of a small EIA settlement (McDonald *et al*. 1983). An earlier Mycenaean village at the site was a rural imitation of Bronze Age town life, with rectilinear houses in rows along the streets. After limited abandonment a new plan emerges: a less structured EIA settlement consists of individual houses dispersed over the site, at irregular angles to each other. Significantly, although material culture remains unimpressive, Nichoria sees its simple houses grow in size over the Geometric era, whilst a larger-scale chieftain's house is identified. Nonetheless, through the EIA until Late Geometric times, the typical Mainland family-home was a one-room curvilinear house. This plan was occasionally enlarged into a megaron form with a porch, main room, and storeroom in a simple access sequence, particularly in houses supposed to be of the elite (Dickinson 2006).

We have portrayed typical EIA landscapes as thinly settled by chieftain-focused hamlets or villages. A less numerous class of EIA settlements of a very different character usually retains its uniqueness into the subsequent early historic era. Many Mycenaean centers shrink to very small towns or villages (for example Mycenae), or remain unoccupied (Pylos), but a few (Athens, Argos, Thebes, Knossos) show continuity into Classical times, and moreover as extensive clusters of closely-spaced hamlets forming a "town in patches." Remarkably, the Classical historian Thucydides (*History of the Peloponnesian War* 1.10.2) and the philosopher Aristotle (*Politics* 1252b.28) describe this as the "traditional archaic" type of town, preserved to their time in the plan of Classical Sparta, a curious amalgamation of close villages. This multifocality might be giving us a map of several chiefs (*basileis*) with their retinues and serfs settled in each other's vicinity, keeping some social distance and with separate cemetery zones (Snodgrass urban origins Model 2, see earlier). At Eretria such a series of chief-centered house-clusters has been argued for from excavations of the Geometric predecessor of the later town (Crielaard 2007).

In contrast Old Smyrna on the west coast of Turkey has a fortification wall with signs of concentrated settlement within it (Snodgrass Model 1) already by the ninth century BC (Dickinson 2006). This might precociously anticipate its better-known plan by the end of the seventh century BC (Figure 9.3), when a dense Archaic township sits firmly enclosed within a circuit wall, a model for a typical Classical polis.

In landscapes mostly composed of small communities, the existence of an EIA town must at all times have exerted a gravitational attraction in its immediate region. It offered increased trade opportunities and social possibilities unobtainable elsewhere, and surely political influence over its neighbors (Lehmann 2004). Moreover a warlike elite society sees virtue in aggression and feuding to enhance its members' status and control over land and people, so that an imbalance of military capability in favor of such agglomerations could stimulate these larger communities into territorial expansion over lesser settlements in their vicinity. Multifocal Athens is remarkable in achieving dominance over the large region of Attica before recorded history begins (ca. 700 BC), and perhaps as early as 900 BC. By the end of the Geometric era Athens might already have possessed 10,000 inhabitants (Morris 2005), more than twice the size of a typical Classical city-state. Dark Age towns at Thebes, Argos, and Knossos also all rose to become the most powerful city-states in their regions, although at later dates.

Settlement and house-plan development over Geometric times

The Geometric settlement at Eretria on the island of Euboea may perhaps be typical. Under the Classical town lie many individual houses scattered without clear order, the only link between them being an orientation to the street plan. Lang (1996) terms this the *Einzelhaussiedlung* or Individual House Settlement model. Even the communal temple was initially comparable to surrounding houses (Figure 8.7). Eretria marks a new elite foundation at the end of the EIA, perhaps replacing nearby Lefkandi. Although the residence(s) of its chiefly rulers have yet to be clearly identified, their prestigious burials are placed inside the town, with associated cult (Crielaard 2007). At Geometric Emborio on the island of Chios (Figure 8.5, reconstruction), another *Einzelhaussiedlung* sprawls along a hillside

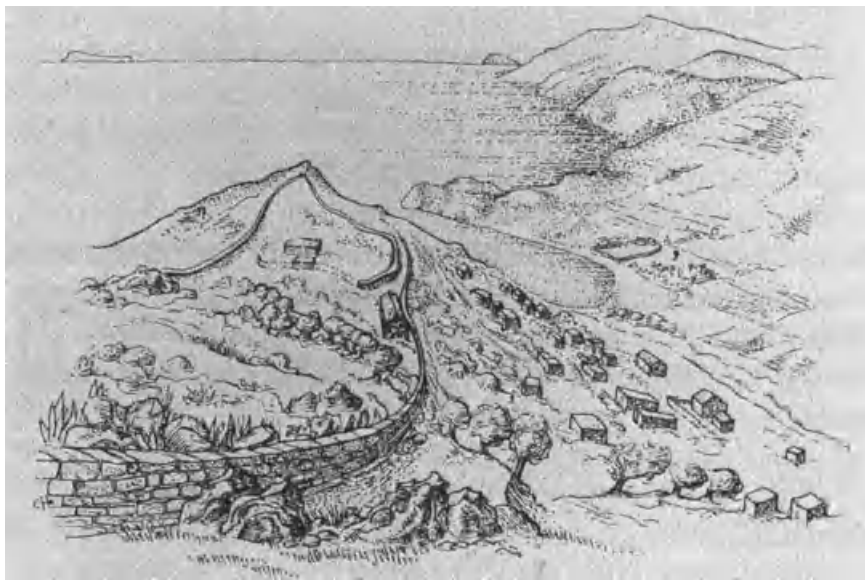


Figure 8.5 Settlement plan of Emborio on the island of Chios in the Early Iron Age.
A. Snodgrass, *An Archaeology of Greece. The Present State and Future Scope of a Discipline*. Stanford 1987, Figure 57. Reproduced by permission of University of California Press Books.

below a walled acropolis, within which lies a putative chieftain's house beside the eastern wall, indicating that the enceinte was plausibly a communal refuge in times of threat.

The development of the later major city of Corinth between Geometric and Archaic times is enlightening in documenting the transformation from such plans to a nucleated Archaic town-plan, the physical trace for the emergence of a city-state (Lang 1996). Like other "town-like" settlements such as Athens, initially village-hamlets lie dispersed around a large undefended area, whilst the lofty citadel of the Acrocorinth above the town provided refuge. In later Archaic times a city wall will enclose almost all the lower-town clusters. As at contemporary Eretria, an early stone temple from this transitional era seems to be symbolic of a communal identity, which the propinquity of the settlement clusters implies but cannot clearly demonstrate.

More exceptional and precocious is Old Smyrna, where as noted earlier the built-up and fortified small town of Archaic times may have been prefigured in a clustered house-plan of Late Geometric date (Dickinson 2006). Similarities appear at Zagora on the island of Andros, built on a coastal peninsula with a fortification wall protecting land access. It was created in the ninth century and abandoned ca. 700 BC (Snodgrass 1980, Lang 1996). Like other EIA sites, the Zagora community was focused around an architectural complex on the highest central point, which could have housed a leading family (although the distinctiveness and hence "status" assignation of this sector is disputed). However and significantly, instead of filling the enclosure with free-standing dispersed houses, the inhabitants were largely clustered in one-fifteenth of the defended area (around 1 ha), with many houses sharing a similar alignment on rectilinear plots (in terraced houses, also termed a *Reihensiedlung*). In its later stages Zagora's population is estimated as several hundred people. Are we seeing the early stages of an emergent city-state? At Old Smyrna certainly we are, where the nucleated settlement continues into the following period as a typical polis urban plan.

Vroulia on Rhodes provides a useful comparison (Lang 1996), a short-lived settlement occupied for a brief period soon after Zagora was abandoned. Around 700 BC, at the very end of the Geometric era, a strictly-planned settlement was set out on a coastal promontory, with a land defense wall, behind which lay two regimented rows of terraced houses and a communal sanctuary. The population was also a few hundred, with the settlement being abandoned after a century. Between Zagora and Vroulia, we seem to observe a tightening of the architectural expression of a single community, anticipating the "Hippodamian" grid-plans of new towns in Classical times, with the "little boxes" marking seemingly equal citizen families. Nonetheless all these proto-urban (emergent town) settlements are within an aristocratic political system, where communal planning is elite-directed. And yet the concept of "community," expressed in integrated architectural blocks and defensive walling, equally reflects the emergence of a more homogenizing concept of a corporate society, "the citizens," and hence marks the rise of the "polis." Reinforcing this transformation is the displacement now of Vroulia town's burials outside of the defense walls – the separation of the society of the living from the "settlement of the dead" beyond a formal boundary.

Comparison with contemporary Late Geometric-early Archaic developments outside the Aegean are instructive. At this time there was a wave of Greek colony foundations abroad (see below). Typically the aristocratic founders of these new towns practiced a regular allotment of urban house-plots and an associated division of the surrounding agricultural land, providing attractive living and working conditions in order to encourage lesser-status families to depart from their homeland along with their aristocratic leaders. The Sicilian colony of Megara Hyblaea, founded in 728 by Megara for example, was a (rather irregular) grid-plan from its inception (Snodgrass 1980). However, the houses appear less regimented, and less like modern residential estates or the Classical "Hippodamian" plans. There is plentiful space for gardens and courtyards, and it is probable that class differences were marked by differences in the allotment of larger or smaller houses and rural estates.

If we turn to developments in the form of the domestic house, some at least of the Late Geometric sites so far discussed demonstrate that the private sphere of non-elite dwelling-houses is becoming more elaborately subdivided, which has been taken to be symptomatic of the evolution of a more complex

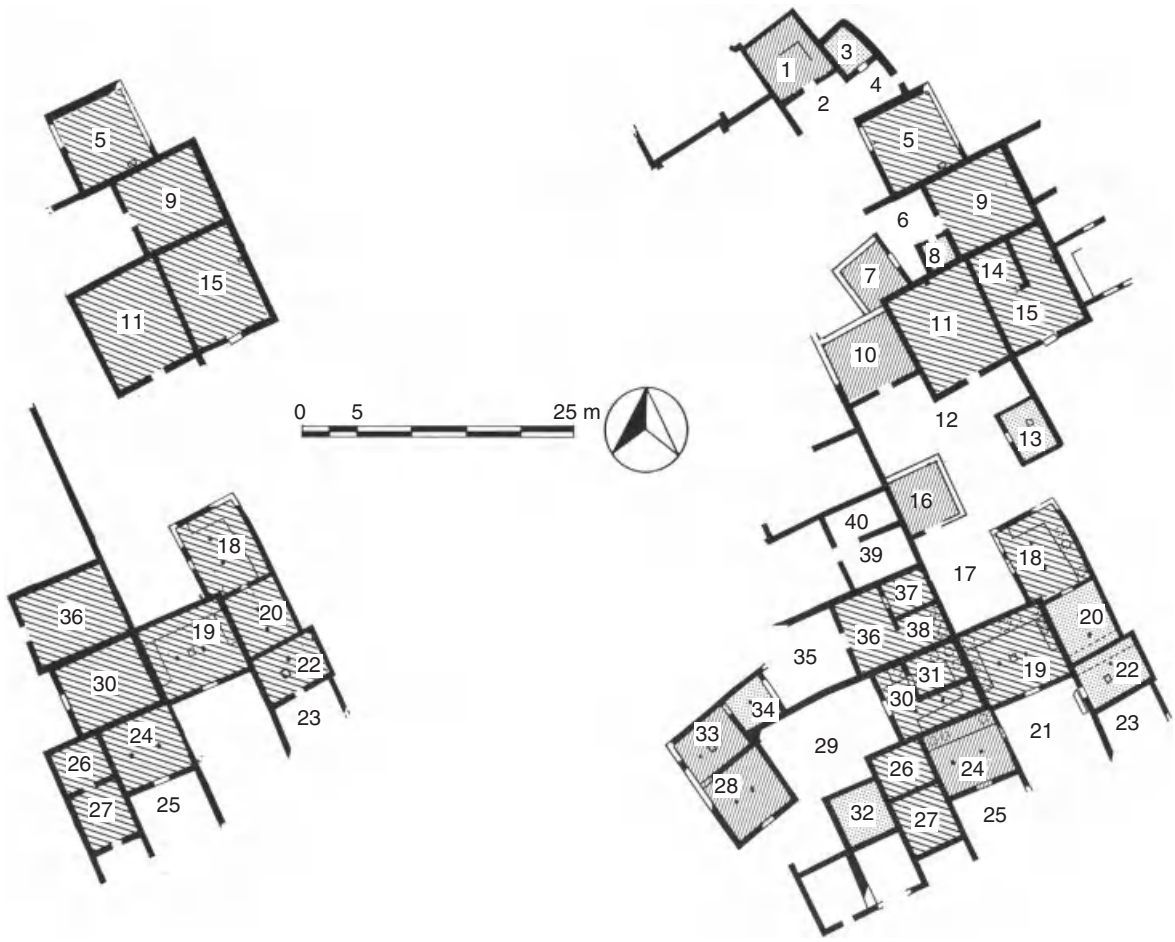


Figure 8.6 Elaboration of houses at Zagora during Late Geometric times.
F. Lang, *Archäische Siedlungen in Griechenland: Struktur und Entwicklung*. Berlin 1996, Figures 55–56. © Wiley-VCH Verlag GmbH & Co. KGaA, Weinheim.

society. Especially after ca. 750 BC the typical single-roomed curvilinear house, in mudbrick and wood, is replaced by rectangular houses, increasingly using stone foundations. At Zagora, the standard room plus porch, or megaron form, is replaced over the life of the settlement by multi-roomed houses often placed around a courtyard, inaugurating that more elaborate definition of social and economic space which is usually associated with the formation of the citizen family-based city-state (Figure 8.6, illustrating this transformation between LG1 and 2).

Technology and Trade

The shift to iron as the dominant metal for tools and weapons is generally a feature of the Protogeometric era, and may as Snodgrass claims be a combination of shortage of traded bronze or perhaps of the wealth to import its components, and the influence of precocious ironworking on Cyprus (Snodgrass 1983, 1989, Dickinson 2006). The surprising evidence for elaborate metallurgy at EIA Lefkandi suggests the survival of specialist craftsmen in the entourage of some chiefs:

alongside prestigious Eastern imports there is local metalworking producing bronze tripods and gold jewelry. Moreover, from Early Geometric times advanced craftwork with oriental parallels on Crete has led to the proposal that Levantine artisans may have settled there. Nonetheless, early imports are often antiques, and not very common, indicating limited supplies and their bringing prestige to new owners more from their exotic origin than their actual market value. Levels of import and export from the Aegean only recover Mycenaean standards by Archaic times (Dickinson 2006). However, much has been lost and recycled: unusually rich finds from a handful of excavated sites prompt caution in making wider generalizations. In the absence of strong regional authorities till the rise of the city-state and federal states of the Late Geometric-Archaic era, traders would have required guarantees of travel security and agreed terms of exchange, and this almost certainly occurred through personal agreements with local leaders sealed by gift exchange, hence the importance of exotic objects in EIA Greece. From the late Protogeometric onwards, Aegean pottery gradually spreads out of the Aegean, at first mainly amphorae and hence probably containing oil, but increasingly fine tableware as well. The latter may well have functioned as Eastern exotica had been doing in Greece, but now as Aegean "exotica" to please Levantine and Central Mediterranean clients (Dickinson 2006). Levels of trade and craft production take off in Late Geometric times, probably the result of internal growth in demand and security, linked to the expansion of town life, but also to greater intervention from oriental trading-partners.

The ceramic sequence

Human or animal representations from the PG to MG period are extremely rare (Lemos 2000), although the Lefkandi terracotta centaur-figurine shows that skill was available. Rather, the demand to create such communicative art was low. Crete is an exception, where the Minoan cultural inheritance remained strong through the EIA, stimulating more regular figural art. However, the intense geometric designs on Aegean ceramics, whose stylistic phases create the subdivisions of the EIA (PG, EG, MG, LG), probably possessed a symbolic charge hitherto beyond our understanding (Figure 8.1; Color Plate 8.1). We are confronted with something totally "Other." To anyone familiar with the idealized reality of Classical Greek art, the repetitive rectilinear or circular patterns of PG and Geometric pottery seem "impoverished" (Spivey 1997).

One can say at least that, while some elements derive from the more varied repertoire of Mycenaean ceramics, much is reminiscent of textile patterns. Dress may well have been permeated with such striking designs, and judging by house and temple models from LG times, buildings were perhaps monumental "installations" of geometric painting.

Technically, PG-Geometric designs show a pleasing symmetry. Traditionally such pots were seen as benefiting from improved technology, a multiple brush attached to a compass, and a shift from a slow to a fast potter's wheel. But there seems no change in the potter's wheel and the compass already appears in final Mycenaean times. It is true that kiln improvements were responsible for the lustrous black gloss which appears from PG onwards, perhaps imitating luxury bronze vessels. Moreover, this predominantly abstract art is not static. The changeover from PG to Geometric around 900 BC is marked by the decline of circles and semicircles in favor of rectilinear images (meanders and running crenellations) (Spivey 1997), whilst other changes in shape and design allow subdivisions of Geometric (EG 900–850, MG 850–800, LG 800–700 BC).

If designs remain enigmatic, something can be done with shapes. In the later part of the era when cremations were common, men were generally buried in neck-handled amphorae, women in the belly-handled form, and this hint of a body association suits the observation that amphorae, and another major shape, the jug (*oinochoe*), seem to develop humanoid characteristics: shoulders, mouths, bellies, and feet. Seemingly the deceased are tied to their final resting place in "embodied" and gendered pots (Whitley 2001).

Finally we should note that Athens, where a large multifocal settlement existed throughout the EIA, formed a ceramic style-leader in PG and Geometric times for other areas of the Aegean. However, increasing knowledge of regional ceramic developments elsewhere shows that Athens was just one of several networks exporting ceramics or whose style

was influential on a wider scale. Euboea and North-Central Greece form a rival sphere, perhaps linked to the metals trade (Crielaard 2006). Crete notably does not follow the classic Athenian ceramic sequence of PG-EG-MG. Its pottery retains more figured decoration in PG-Geometric and throughout Geometric times it shows a precocious Eastern or "Orientalist" influence in its pottery, which seems to reflect its early links in prestige exchange and metalwork with the Levant (Whitley 1998, 2001). On the Mainland, it is LG times when figural art returns regularly to ceramic decoration (cf. Colour Plate 8.1).

Social Archaeology

Our first historic sources around 700 BC in Southern Greece term the controlling elite the *basileis* (princes, lords). "Basileus" is a minor official in Mycenaean archives (*pa$_2$-si-re-eu*). Plausibly, during the collapse of palace civilizations, regional kingship disappeared, and power fragmented into a myriad of district chiefdoms. The Lefkandi-type residence fits this hypothesis well, as does the survival of the term.

Based on class distinctions and class sizes in Classical times, the EIA restriction of formal burial to an elite of some third to a half of the Southern Greek population (in Archaic times dubbed the "good" or *agathoi*), would encompass an upper *basileus* class but also a sizeable middle class of "yeoman farmer" rank (later dubbed the *hoplite* class). This middling group presumably controlled its own resources, whilst available as military support for the dominance of the basileis over the remaining half to two-thirds of the population: a subservient peasant class (in Archaic times designated the "*kakoi*" or the "bad"), whose land and labor appear to be controlled by the upper and middle classes. The existence of such distinctions within the "buried" elite in the PG-MG centuries is shown in grave gifts. One of the richest, presumably genuine aristocratic, graves is a cremation burial of EG period ca. 850 BC from Athens, accompanied by gold, faience, and glass jewelry. Being female, this burial underlines the centrality of kinship and wealth inheritance in the close-knit elite clans of this era. Crielaard (1998) notes that the EIA upper-class graves in Greece and Cyprus are marked by weapons, drinking, and dining equipment including cauldrons and roasting-spits: "Eminent warriors and feasters" (p. 189).

For the EIA we have postulated a countryside with generally low populations and considerable uncultivated spaces, later to be filled and exploited (in some regions to crisis proportions), between Archaic and Early Hellenistic times (ca. 700–200 BC). In such landscapes land had low value and aspiring chieftains maintained power by controlling a more critical scarce resource: manpower. Arguably through a mutually beneficial alliance with the free middle class, basileis attached the lowest class of peasantry to their households. Chiefly power passed between families and this often encouraged continuity within settlement chambers, but perhaps equally commonly a change of elite might be signaled by a displacement of the seat of dynastic power, causing community migration around the thinly-settled countryside or even abroad.

How was the aristocratic grip on the working peasantry sustained? A popular model (Sherratt and Sherratt 1993) for such a comparatively undeveloped and fragmented society, not far from the expanding commercial power of the Levantine Phoenicians, would be a "core–periphery system." This model emphasizes the inflow of Eastern prestige goods for the Greek elite, in return for the latter supplying those raw materials and surplus foodstuffs that had been channeled into the local chieftain's trading capital as tribute from his dependents. However, the model fails to account for how peasant dependency arises in the first place and is then maintained. Intriguingly, changing clothing fashions in figured vases from LG to earliest Classical times (ca. 800–480 BC) indicate a stronger reason (van Wees 1998).

Although ceramics throughout the main part of the EIA avoid representing people (Lemos 2000), the situation changes dramatically in the eighth century BC "Renaissance" of the LG period (Hägg 1983), when in all aspects of life we see major positive changes toward a more populous, politically complex society in most parts of Greece, also artistically and architecturally experimental and ambitious. A striking series of large vases illustrate aristocratic life, with the addition of anachronistic details deriving from the popular legends of Troy and the Bronze Age heroic world (clearly to underline claims to heroic ancestry for the living elite) (Colour Plate 8.1). These large pots from Athens are also themselves power statements since

they were placed above the graves of prominent individuals. Highly significant is the portrayal of the elite and their male retinue on these LG ceramics as armed at all times, with swords or spears.

The implication for the organization of EIA society is that force was law and a mere claim to preeminence was inadequate. Just as the chief, and the retinue he sustained (the middle class) through feasting and gift-giving, were always armed, ready to take on rival families or intruders from neighboring districts, so we could hypothesize that a similar threat of instant violence kept dependent peasantries in their place. The latter, through their labor and agricultural surpluses, were the essential foundation for the daily rations, banquets, gifts, and supply of metal which the elite superstructure required for its maintenance. The clashing clans of Romeo and Juliet's Verona come to mind, but closer to its time the episode of "The Return of Odysseus" in Homer's epic *The Odyssey* is a vivid illustration of the period's ethos. When Homer produced the definitive version, perhaps around 700 BC, of a series of overlapping epic poems, which seem to have been growing in scale and detail from the Middle Bronze Age into Homer's own time (the final Geometric-earliest Archaic era) (Sherratt 1990), much of the action is describing the poet's own society. So in this instance: in Odysseus' absence at Troy and then on his wanderings around the Mediterranean, a group of *basileis* insolently encamp in his palace on the island of Ithaka, hoping to marry the abandoned wife/widow, while squandering Odysseus' resources. Odysseus and his son secretly remove weaponry and armor hanging in the dining-hall, doubtless placed for his own followers, then massacre the defenseless suitors.

The Late Geometric "Renaissance"

The restriction in artistic representation of the era 1100–800 BC, as we have just noted, changes dramatically with the "LG Renaissance." An explosion of ornament occurs on decorated vessels in bronze and ceramic, whilst complex scenes in both media present the viewer with clear reminders of the correct social order. In the Kerameikos Cemetery, Athens (Color Plate 8.1), very large, highly-painted storage vessels (Dipylon vases) stood at elite graves over the cremation burial-pit, kraters for men, amphorae for women. Some tombs were mounded and had stone constructions around and within them. Cemetery studies suggest that cremation burial may have begun in the EIA as an elite fashion, but across the Geometric era a more general shift away from inhumation reflects emulation of this practice amongst the "middle-class" elite. It was not a Mycenaean custom, but to suit contemporary aristocratic associations Homer's poems made it the custom of the "heroes" described in his tales of the Trojan War.

The funerary marker-vessels portray a "theater of power": in the example illustrated the aristocratic deceased lies on a high bier atop a horse-drawn cart, whilst a great crowd of mourners processes round the pot's profile (rows of war-chariots, lines of wailing men and women). It *is* likely that such public displays of prominent kin and large retinues occurred during elite funeral ceremonies, yet there are also conscious anachronisms. War-chariots and figure-of-eight shields are allusions to Homeric epics, half-remembered features of Late Bronze Age warfare, rather than contemporary realities. The eighth century is when the Homeric version of the epics finalized endless local versions of older tales. However, art until the later Archaic sixth century BC was still responding to wider, more varied heroic tales of the Iron Age and later Bronze Age (Snodgrass 1998).

The commissioners of these vases, by combining funeral scenes with pictorial references to the heroic life, expressed their belief in an afterlife where aristocratic death merged with the immortal community of legendary heroes, hence anachronism appears appropriate. This identification was reinforced by the probable development by the LG era, if not much earlier, of the elite feast or drinking party, later called the *symposium* (Murray in Hägg 1983, Morris 2000), where professional storytellers would perform the formulaic recitals of the epic tales, rehearsing the elite values to which references in art could be associated.

Indeed some believe that the erection of such power statements in contemporary cemeteries, commemorating prestigious public funerals, and the sudden burst of figurative scenes, are an elite response to a perceived threat to its dominance, due to the emergence of the city-state and the giving of new rights to non-elite males (such as the privilege of formal burial

to the lower class) (Snodgrass 1980). Such art was then designed to remind onlookers that the city still belonged to its aristocratic families. Probably linked to display tomb-pots is the emergence in LG times of giant storage-vessels (pithoi) with elaborate decoration in relief (Ebbinghaus 2005), which would have been costly items. The conspicuous ornamentation combined with one's possession of numerous such storage-vats would have emphasized agricultural wealth in an increasingly competitive society. The supposed chief's house at Zagora had 16 pithos emplacements, mostly for vessels of this dimension.

The assertions of early historic elites that they were descended from royal families of the Mycenaean era are probably, with some exceptions, as unlikely as they were strongly emphasized by these local chiefly families. With much mobility around the landscape and the limited scope of district warrior-leaders, continuity of actual power and blood lines is rather implausible. But the aristocrats who were rather more reliant on a gang of armed followers and their own aggressiveness to claim power over a dependent peasantry, nonetheless were keen to bolster supposed ties to legendary Mycenaean heroes. Thus was born the later Classical Greek conception that there was no Dark Age, allowing the legendary Theseus to be both an early Mycenaean Athenian prince who destroyed the Cretan Minotaur (plausibly a memory of the Mycenaean takeover of the Minoan palace at Knossos ca. 1500 BC), and the founder of a unified Attic state focused on Athens in the middle era of the Early Iron Age some 700 years later.

These claims to ancestral power by LG-Archaic period elites have been associated with the widespread re-consecration of Bronze Age monumental tombs as foci of "hero cults" during this era (Snodgrass 1980, 1988, Antonaccio 1994). This late manifestation is also interpreted as a specific response to the changing conditions of the period 800–500 BC. Population rise, internal colonization of the landscape, and growing competition between elite families led to the need for traditional elites to reassert their authority over a burgeoning class of middling citizens and the lower classes in the emergent city-states and towns. One way to convince people that your family was descended from Bronze Age heroes is to identify an elite burial of that era and commence to make offerings to one's supposed ancestors in its precincts. It has recently been suggested however, that such "created" links to "local heroes" may also have been instituted by the emergent city-state communities themselves, as they built up *their* sense of regional identity through claimed ties to the legendary past of their territories. This is also evidenced by cities erecting shrines over Bronze Age palaces (Hall 1997).

Feasting, so central to Homeric aristocratic gatherings, seems to have been equally important to the warrior-elite society of the Dark Age, and we can suppose that large buildings such as the EIA Lefkandi or Emborio houses were already the focus of elite-controlled banqueting, as well as a repository of prestigious items obtained by the upper class through trade, gift exchange or dowry, to emphasize their relative wealth and status to their middle-class retinue and the dependent peasants who were their clients. Mazarakis-Ainian (1997) has argued that communal cult activity was primarily based in the chief's house and under his supervision, a further source of power to reinforce armed might and stores of food and valuables, although we do have clear evidence of separate shrines and sacrificial places and the thesis is controversial (Dickinson 2006).

The Origins of the Greek Temple

Excavated Mycenaean shrines are generally small rooms or room clusters with ritual equipment. The palace reception rooms also probably witnessed political-ritual ceremonies. On Minoan Crete iconography and excavations suggest that alongside palatial ritual areas there existed true temple complexes as well as open-air sacrificial and ceremonial places, whilst Linear B archives and rare discoveries seem to indicate separate Mycenaean religious centers too. The Classical Greek temple however represents a complex fusing of several discrete EIA elements, although a striking central component appears to derive from the megaron-plan of the Lefkandi house and other larger residences believed to mark leading families. As noted above, this is considered to demonstrate that community leaders tied power to ritual, including ceremonies in their great houses. During the EIA, alongside the hypothesized ceremonial role

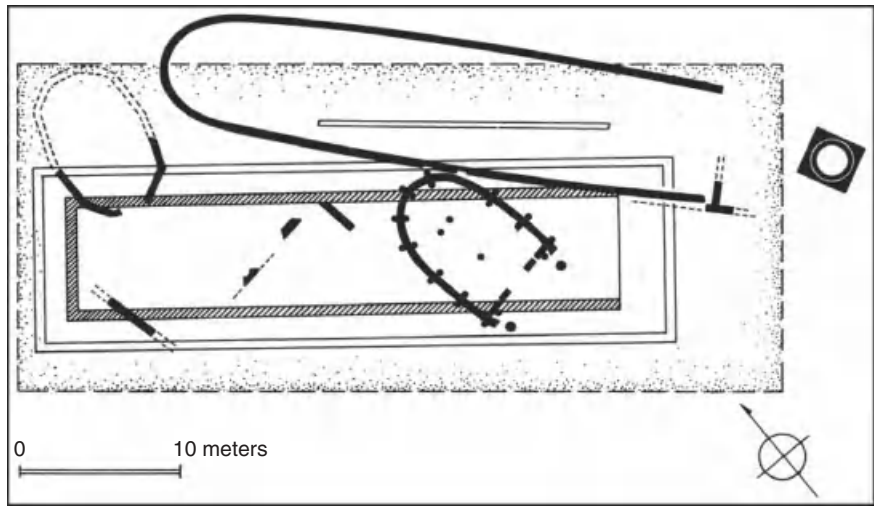


Figure 8.7 Eighth-century wooden temples of apsidal form underlying a later rectangular stone temple at Eretria. J. Whitley, *The Archaeology of Ancient Greece*. Cambridge 2001, Figure 7.6.

of the chieftain in his "great house" (Mazarakis-Ainian 1997), we also find open-air ritual foci. Votive deposits at Kalapodi (Central Greece) are associated with an altar and a claimed continuity of cult practices from the twelfth to seventh centuries BC. At several famous Classical sanctuary sites, ritual deposits including votives appear in limited quantities from the Protogeometric period onwards, whilst sacrificial altars are gradually monumentalized. Crete is exceptional, and it is suggested that Minoan traditions were stronger here throughout the EIA, with recognizable shrines within settlements and in the countryside, as well as continued use of cult figures and figurine dedications (Lebessi and Muhly 1990, Hayden 1991). Although the later, Classical complex of temple, external altar, and sacred enclosure encompassing them (*temenos*) is only identifiable on the Mainland and Cyclades as distinct from previous cult structures in Archaic times, it significantly marks the repackaging of earlier diffuse activities into a coherent ceremonial focus serving the communal interests of the emergent cities or federations of towns. Specialist studies of early cult-sites on the Mainland and Crete emphasize that both communal shrines and the rural sanctuaries (including later interstate centers of cult like Olympia), were places where ritual eating and drinking and animal sacrifice typified communal ceremonies, under the leadership and to the prestige of leading local aristocratic families (Dickinson 2006).

The striking continuity of design elements needs detailing (Jameson 1990). One of the commonest forms of the earliest Greek temple plans of the eighth to seventh centuries BC is already in place at Lefkandi ca. 1000 BC: an elongated rectangle to which an apse (a semicircular wall) is added at one end, and with internal divisions denoting separate functions. When this particular hypothesized focus of community ritual separates from the elite dwelling, something seen in the critical LG eighth century BC (Figure 8.7), three key elements can be traced back into the elite house: an entry porch, a main room with a focus (originally a hearth, later the cult statue), and often an innermost chamber serving as private apartment-treasury (later temple treasury). Surely significantly, the word for the land domain reserved for the king in Mycenaean state archives (*te-me-no*), becomes from Homer's time onwards the term for the locality reserved for a god, enclosing his or her sanctuary.

The creation of a community temple complex, symbolizing the reorientation of society away from the residence of the elite and toward the symbolic residence of the city's patron divinity, is marked in

another way (Snodgrass 1980). The oldest independent shrines receive a mere trickle of votive offerings until the era of state-formation in the eighth century BC, when the deposition of gifts develops into a flood. Moreover, many of these gifts are the result of a marked shift of deposition of dress-pins and weapons from individual burials to communal religious contexts, appearing to indicate a decline in the personalized social symbolism at funerals in favor of conceiving the public sanctuary as an arena of personal display for the evolving city-states.

The emergence of temples out of more multifunctional elite houses, means that non-residential cult houses only become generally distinct in the Archaic era, and can be ambiguous to interpret in their formative stages in the LG period (Snodgrass 1980, Morris 2000). In Figure 8.7, from the town of Eretria, there are two probable eighth-century temples underneath the Archaic Apollo temple. The earliest is an apsidal hut for a cult image, probably like the Perachora temple model with a high-pitched, thatched roof and a small portico with two columns. The second is larger and apsidal, reminiscent of Lefkandi; only the fact that its eastern end is open to face the altar makes it a temple. It still has a stone base with a timber frame and mudbrick wall supporting a thatched roof. The Samos Heraion illustrates the next stage in design development. This is a very early, still eighth-century, rectangular plan with a cult statue at the west and an entrance facing east to an altar; its dimensions already conform to the standard hundred-footer (*hekatompedon*) size for a Classical temple. Nonetheless, it still possesses a central row of columns suggesting a thatched roof. Ceramic roof-tiles are an innovation of earliest Archaic times, the seventh century, and first appear in the Corinth region, removing the need for a high thatched roof.

Bronze Tripods

One further element in domestic use which is more specific to the EIA and becomes less significant in Archaic to Classical times, when a more democratic society emerges, is the popularity of prestigious feasting vessels, cauldrons, especially of tripod-form. However these are rarely found before the time of spiraling prosperity in the eighth century BC. Is this because for much of the Dark Age, the general low level of bronze in circulation in society made large containers too expensive to use widely, or for the same reasons old vessels were recycled? We also have to bear in mind that most of our finds are votives from major sanctuary institutions and their deposits, which only take off in the Late Geometric era. In any case we can suspect that through the "Dark Age," and perhaps especially at its end, with growing access to trade and a rising population, there was elite investment in such great display pieces to show off at the traditional banquets in their households. Bronze cauldrons, often showpieces in museums today, were large cooking and warming vessels for communal eating. They were often highly ornamented, sometimes decorated with appropriate symbols of the warrior elite, for example a warrior with raised spear, a gesture which as Papalexandrou (2005) has shown, is the most frequent one associated with Homeric warriors in the epics. Tripods were suitable gifts between elites and later became a common reward for victors in competitions at the international festivals in Panhellenic (interstate) sanctuaries such as Olympia. But in the LG and early Archaic period tripods were, as Papalexandrou has stated: "the symbol of authority. Possession of tripods and their circulation through gift exchange, dedication and prize or dowry giving were key to the networks of aristocrats whose members vied for material and symbolic time [wealth, honor] and social prestige."

An Annaliste Perspective

In the long-term perspective, the "Dark" or "Early Iron" Age represents a prolonged phase of dislocation of complex society in the South Aegean and the Greek Islands, whilst it seems possible that North Greek societies were in a clearer but much slower trajectory of increasing social development. For the South, the *moyenne durée* is strikingly brought out in recent syntheses of the period: the twilight vestigial-Mycenaean world of the post-palatial centuries is replaced by the two to three centuries of EIA society with its reforged norms and socio-economic arrangements, then in the eighth century the "Renaissance"

sees new developments in almost all areas of community life. The short term remains elusive, although an attempt to revive kingship at Tiryns offers potential in LH3C. Lefkandi is probably the best known of innumerable chieftain residences, although a special role for communities along the Gulf of Euboea in continuing long-distance exchanges may set the region's EIA settlements apart from others, implying that individuals such as the Lefkandi chief could have pioneered such activities. However Athens and Knossos are soon competing in social and economic networking so that a wider trend is visible beyond one historical individual.

A Personal View

One cannot but be awed by the spectacular collapse of Mycenaean civilization, and easily imagine the prolonged scenes of violence and forced migration which this entailed. The subsequent chieftain or Big Man-centered EIA society seems in many respects echoed in much of Homeric epic, if we focus less on kings and grand military coalitions and more on the competing "princes" on the island of Ithaka in the Odyssey. A matter still to be resolved is the catalyzing effect of Near Eastern trade and related diplomatic contacts with these small-scale Aegean societies: this was always accepted for the "Orientalizing" early Archaic seventh-century BC period, and more recently for the LG era in which the alphabet was adapted from Phoenician script and the basis for the first Greek written texts was laid, and trade rose exponentially (see following Chapters 9 and 10). But the latest discussions raise the question as to whether the gradual elaboration of Southern Aegean life from the PG through to MG was inextricably tied to stimuli brought by personal networks which linked Greek elites and craftsmen, both to the Levant but also to emerging native kingdoms (Phrygia and Lydia) in the hinterland of the Anatolian coasts (Morris 2000, and Chapters 9 and 10). I would nonetheless consider the most critical step – the creation of the polis and the victory of Morris' "middling" or community-focused political ideology – to be an internal development, as a far from inevitable outcome to the stresses brought on traditional EIA societies through rising populations, growing wealth, and the military potential of a prosperous free farmer class.

References

Alcock, S. E. (1991). "Urban survey and the polis of Phlius." *Hesperia* 60, 421–463.

Alcock, S. E. *et al.* (2005). "Pylos Regional Archaeological Project, Part VII. Historical Messenia, Geometric through Late Roman." *Hesperia* 74, 147–209.

Andreou, S. (2001). "Exploring the patterns of power in the Bronze Age settlements of northern Greece." In K. Branigan (ed.), *Urbanism in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 160–173.

Andreou, S., M. Fotiadis, and K. Kotsakis (1996). "Review of Aegean Prehistory V: The Neolithic and Bronze Age of northern Greece." *American Journal of Archaeology* 100, 537–597.

Antonaccio, C. (1994). "Contesting the past: Hero cult, tomb cult, and epic in Early Greece." *American Journal of Archaeology* 98, 389–410.

Auda, Y. *et al.* (1990). "Espace géographique et géographie historique en Thessalie." In *Archéologie et Espaces. Xe Rencontres Internationales d'Archéologie et d'Histoire, Antibes 1989*. Juan-les-Pins: Éditions APDCA, 87–126.

Bintliff, J. L. (1994). "Territorial behaviour and the natural history of the Greek polis." In E. Olshausen and H. Sonnabend (eds.), *Stuttgarter Kolloquium zur historischen Geographie des Altertums*. Vol. 4. Amsterdam: Hakkert Verlag, 207–249.

Bintliff, J. L. (1996). "The archaeological survey of the Valley of the Muses and its significance for Boeotian History." In A. Hurst and A. Schachter (eds.), *La Montagne des Muses*. Genève: Librairie Droz, 193–224.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997). "Catastrophe, chaos and complexity: The death, decay and rebirth of towns from Antiquity to today." *Journal of European Archaeology* 5, 67–90.

Bintliff, J. L. and A. M. Snodgrass (1988). "Mediterranean survey and the city." *Antiquity* 62, 57–71.

Bintliff, J. L., P. Howard, and A. M. Snodgrass (1999). "The hidden landscape of prehistoric Greece." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 12, 139–168.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (2007). *Testing the Hinterland: The Work of the Boeotia Survey (1989–1991) in the Southern Approaches to the City of Thespiai*. Cambridge: McDonald Institute.

Cavanagh, W. *et al.* (eds.) (1996). *Continuity and Change in a Greek Rural Landscape: The Laconia Survey*. Vol. II. London: British School at Athens.

Cherry, J. F., J. C. Davis, and E. Mantzourani (1991). *Landscape Archaeology as Long-Term History*. Los Angeles: Institute of Archaeology, University of California.

Crielaard, J.-P. (1998). "Surfing on the Mediterranean web." In V. Karagheorghis and N. Stampolides (eds.), *Eastern Mediterranean: Cyprus–Dodecanese–Crete*. Athens: A. G. Leventis Foundation, 187–206.

Crielaard, J.-P. (2006). "Basileis at sea: Elites and external contacts in the Euboean Gulf region from the end of the Bronze Age to the beginning of the Iron Age." In S. Deger-Jakotzky and I. Lemos (eds.), *Ancient Greece: From the Mycenaean Palaces to the Age of Homer*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 271–297.

Crielaard, J.-P. (2007). "Eretria's West Cemetery revisited." In A. Mazarakis Ainian (ed.), *Oropus and Euboea in the Early Iron Age*. Larisa: University of Thessaly Press, 169–194.

Dickinson, O. T. P. K. (2006). *The Aegean from Bronze Age to Iron Age*. London: Routledge.

Ebbinghaus, S. (2005). "Protector of the city, or the art of storage in Early Greece." *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 125, 51–72.

Fossey, J. M. (ed.) (1986). *Khostia. Results of Canadian Explorations and Excavations at Khostia, Boiotia, Central Greece*. Amsterdam: Gieben.

Hägg, R. (ed.) (1983). *The Greek Renaissance of the Eighth Century B.C.* Stockholm: Acta Instituti Atheniensis Regni Sueciae 30.

Hall, J. M. (1997). *Ethnic Identity in Greek Antiquity*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Halstead, P. (1996). "Pastoralism or household herding? Problems of scale and specialization in early Greek animal husbandry." *World Archaeology* 28, 20–42.

Hansen, M. H. (2004). "The concept of the consumption city applied to the Greek polis." In T. H. Nielsen (ed.), *Once Again: Studies in the Ancient Greek Polis*. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag, 9–47.

Hayden, B. J. (1991). "Terracotta figures, figurines, and vase attachments from Vrokastro, Crete." *Hesperia* 60, 103–144.

Jameson, M. H. (1990). "Domestic space in the Greek city-state." In S. Kent (ed.), *Domestic Architecture and the Use of Space*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 92–113.

Jameson, M. H., C. N. Runnels, and T. H. Van Andel (1994). *A Greek Countryside. The Southern Argolid from Prehistory to the Present Day*. Stanford: Stanford University Press.

Kirsten, E. (1956). *Die griechische Polis als historisch-geographisches Problem des Mittelmeerraumes*. Bonn: Colloquium Geographicum 5.

Lang, F. (1996). *Archäische Siedlungen in Griechenland: Struktur und Entwicklung*. Berlin: Akademie-Verlag.

Lebessi, A. and P. Muhly (1990). "Aspects of Minoan cult: Sacred enclosures." *Archäologischer Anzeiger*, 315–336.

Lefkandi I–III = Popham, M. R. *et al*. (1979–1996). London: Thames & Hudson / British School at Athens.

Lehmann, G. (2004). "Reconstructing the social landscape of early Israel: Rural marriage alliances in the central hill country." *Tel Aviv* 31, 141–193.

Lehmann, H. (1939). "Die Siedlungsräume Ostkretas." *Geographische Zeitschrift* 45, 212–228.

Lemos, I. (2000). "Songs for heroes: The lack of images in early Greece." In N.K. Rutter and B.A. Sparkes (eds.), *Word and Image in Ancient Greece*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 11–21.

Lewin, R. (1993). *Complexity. Life at the Edge of Chaos*. London: Dent.

Lohmann, H. (1993). *Atene. Forschungen zu Siedlungs- und Wirtschaftsstruktur des klassischen Attika*. Köln: Böhlau Verlag.

McDonald, W. A. and G. R. Rapp (eds.) (1972). *The Minnesota Messenia Expedition. Reconstructing a Bronze Age Regional Environment*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.

McDonald, W. A., W. D. E. Coulson, and J. Rosser (eds.) (1983). *Excavations at Nichoria in Southwest Greece*. Vol. III. *Dark Age and Byzantine Occupation*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.

Maran, J. and A. Papadimitriou (2006). "Forschungen im Stadtgebiet von Tiryns 1999–2002." *Archäologischer Anzeiger* 97–169.

Mazarakis-Ainian, A. (1997). *From Rulers' Dwellings to Temples*. Jonsered: Åström.

Mee, C. (ed.) (2011). *Greek Archaeology: A Thematic Approach*. Oxford: Wiley-Blackwell.

Mee, C. and H. Forbes (eds.) (1997). *A Rough and Rocky Place. The Landscape and Settlement History of the Methana Peninsula, Greece*. Liverpool: Liverpool University Press.

Morris, I. (1987) *Burial and Ancient Society*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Morris, I. (2000). *Archaeology as Cultural History*. Oxford: Blackwell.

Morris, I. (2005). "The growth of Greek cities in the first millennium BC." Stanford Working Papers in Classics 120509 (on-line).

Nowicki, K. (2000). *Defensible Sites in Crete c. 1200–800 BC*. Liège: Aegaeum 21.

Osborne, R. (1996). *Greece in the Making 1200–479*. London: Routledge.

Pakkanen, J. and P. Pakkanen (2000). "The Toumba building at Lefkandi: Some methodological reflections on its plan and function." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 95, 239–252.

Papadopoulos, J. K. (1996). "Euboians in Macedonia? A closer look." *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 15, 151–181.

Papalexandrou, N. (2005). *The Visual Poetics of Power: Warriors, Youths, and Tripods in Early Greece*. New York: Lexington Books.

Philippson, A. (1950–1959). *Die griechischen Landschaften. Eine Landeskunde*. Frankfurt am Main: Vittorio Klostermann.

Popham, M., E. Touloupa, and L. H. Sackett (1982). "The hero of Lefkandi." *Antiquity* 56, 169–174.

Renfrew, C. and M. Wagstaff (eds.) (1982). *An Island Polity. The Archaeology of Exploitation in Melos*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Ruschenbusch, E. (1985). "Die Zahl der griechischen Staaten und Arealgrösse und Bürgerzahl der 'Normalpolis'." *Zeitschrift für Papyrologie und Epigraphik* 59, 253–263.

Shaw, J. W. (2006). *Kommos: A Minoan Harbor Town and Greek Sanctuary in Southern Crete*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens.

Sherratt, S. (1990). " 'Reading the texts': archaeology and the Homeric question." *Antiquity* 64, 807–824.

Sherratt, S. and A. Sherratt (1993). "The growth of the Mediterranean economy in the early first millennium BC." *World Archaeology* 24, 361–378.

Snodgrass, A. M. (1977). *Archaeology and the Rise of the Greek State*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Snodgrass, A. M. (1980). *Archaic Greece: The Age of Experiment*. London: Dent.

Snodgrass, A. (1983). "Two demographic notes." In R. Hägg (ed.), *The Greek Renaissance of the Eighth Century BC*. Stockholm: Acta Instituti Atheniensis Regni Sueciae 30, 167–171.

Snodgrass, A. (1988). "The archaeology of the hero." *Annali Napoli* 10, 19–26.

Snodgrass, A. (1989). "The coming of the Iron Age in Greece: Europe's earliest bronze/iron transition." In M. L. S. Sorenson and R. Thomas (eds.), *The Bronze Age – Iron Age Transition in Europe*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 483, 22–35.

Snodgrass, A. (1991). "Archaeology and the study of the Greek city." In J. Rich and A. Wallace-Hadrill (eds.), *City and Country in the Ancient World*. London: Routledge, 1–23.

Snodgrass, A. (1994). "The Euboeans in Macedonia: A new precedent for westward expansion." *Annali Napoli* 1, 87–93.

Snodgrass, A. (1998). *Homer and the Artists*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Spivey, N. (1997). *Greek Art*. London: Phaidon.

Tidswell, V. (1978). *Pattern and Process in Human Geography*. Slough: University Tutorial Press.

van Wees, H. (1998). "Greeks bearing arms. The state, the leisure class, and the display of weapons in archaic Greece." In N. Fisher and H. van Wees (eds.), *Archaic Greece: New Approaches and New Evidence*. London: Duckworth, 333–378.

Vidal de la Blache, P. (1926). *Principles of Human Geography*. Trans. M. T. Bingham from 1921 French edn. New York: H. Holt & Co.

Wallace, S. A. (2003). "The changing role of herding in the Early Iron Age of Crete: Some implications of settlement shift for economy." *American Journal of Archaeology* 107, 601–627.

Whitley, J. (1991). "Social diversity in Dark Age Greece." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 86, 341–365.

Whitley, J. (1998). "Knossos without Minos." *American Journal of Archaeology* 102, 611–613.

Whitley, J. (2001). *The Archaeology of Ancient Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Wilkinson, T. J. (1994). "The structure and dynamics of dry-farming states in upper Mesopotamia." *Current Anthropology* 35, 483–520.

Further Reading

Bintliff, J. L. (1997). "Regional survey, demography, and the rise of complex societies in the Ancient Aegean: Core–periphery, Neo-Malthusian, and other interpretive models." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 24, 1–38.

Bintliff, J. (1999). "The origins and nature of the Greek city-state and its significance for world settlement history." In P. Ruby (ed.), *Les Princes de la protohistoire et l'émergence de l'état*. Rome: École Française de Rome, 43–56.

Boardman, J. (ed.) (1993). *The Oxford History of Classical Art*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Étienne, R., C. Müller, and F. Prost (2000). *Archéologie historique de la Grèce antique*. Paris: Ellipses.

Morris, I. (1991). "The early polis as city and state." In J. Rich and A. Wallace-Hadrill (eds.), *City and Country in the Ancient World*. London: Routledge, 24–57.

Pedley, J. G. (1993). *Greek Art and Archaeology*. New York: Harry N. Abrams.

Wells, B. and C. Runnels (eds.) (1996). *The Berbati-Limnes Archaeological Survey* 1988–1990. Jonsered: Åström.

9

The Archaeology of the Archaic Era

Demography, Settlement Patterns, and Everyday Life

Introduction

We have observed the likely continuity of a local elite political system in many parts of Southern Greece during the post-Mycenaean centuries, both in rural settlements and rare town-like, dispersed settlements later to play central roles in historic times (Athens, Argos, Corinth, and Knossos). The limited artwork and minor, largely reactive, participation in Mediterranean trade systems of the Protogeometric to Middle Geometric periods gave way to a "Renaissance" in the eighth century BC (Late Geometric era), with commercial expansion and significant ceramic and architectural works. Other major changes coincided, in a causal nexus: population rise, colonization both within the Aegean and into the wider Mediterranean, and the relaxation of lower-class burial restrictions. These transformations paved the way to the subsequent, earliest historic era, the Archaic, ca. 700–500 BC.

Political Developments

Apart from the vital improvement in our knowledge that the revival of literacy provides, a second great innovation is the spread of the city-state (*polis*) over large areas of Greece (Figure 9.1). This political structure was rapidly transported abroad through contemporary Greek colonial foundations around the Mediterranean and Black Sea. Essentially it signifies a form of state dependent on a single urban center, normally with villages and farms surrounding the latter as rural satellites. The agricultural basis of city-states in general (although there are rare exceptions, where commerce (Corinth) or empire (Athens) formed an equally important economic support), shapes the city-state as an inseparable duo of town and an agricultural territory (*chora*) belonging to it. Indeed most *polis*-citizens were required to own farmland to justify their political rights, whilst the typical territorial scale allowed all citizens, whether residing in the town or permanently in the country, to move in or out of the urban center in rarely more than an hour's journey-time on foot or donkey.

Politically, Classical Greece can be very broadly divided into two forms of state. In the first, mostly in the north, power remained with an elite or a king. These northern regions were dominated by a "tribal" or federal organization, the *ethnos*. The second form of state is found predominantly in the south and here state authority was vested in power-sharing between the middle (*hoplite*) class and an upper class, only rarely and discontinuously reaching down to the poorest free citizens. The Southern Mainland, and the Aegean and Ionian islands, thus adopted more egalitarian constitutions within a city-state organization. The transformation, so pregnant for European and later global history, from a common kind of elite politics

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

Figure 9.1 Map of the distribution of city-states or poleis in Classical Greece. The remaining areas were organized in "ethne" (tribal or confederate states) and/or kingdoms.
A. Snodgrass, *Archaic Greece. The Age of Experiment*. London 1980, Figure 43 (after Kirsten 1956). Courtesy of Professor A. Snodgrass.

found cross-culturally around the world, to a more unique experimentation with moderate democracy within Greece, took place essentially within the Archaic era (ca. 700–500 BC).

The *ethnos* and *polis*

The *ethnos* initially appears to be less a constructed civic community like the city-state, than a society resting on real or legendary kinship ties. Aristotle's negative distinction between the superior *polis* and the less advanced *ethnos* was followed till recently by historians and archaeologists researching how societies like democratic Athens emerged out of the "Dark Age." Nineteenth and twentieth-century cultural evolutionary theory predicted that Greek society should pass from a "tribal" model, with or without "chiefdoms," toward "the state," with *ethnos* frequently translated as "tribe." Since *ethne* were often large regions (e.g., Thessaly or Boeotia), ethnographic evidence for tribal subdivisions of increasing geographical scale was successfully sought in ancient texts. Even Classical Athens possessed small-scale political and religious associations, the *phratry* and *genos*, whose names implied real or fictional kinship or neighborhood groupings. The idea arose that in the Early Iron Age all

of Greece existed in kin-based and neighborhood-based political formations, sometimes linked into regional tribes. In the context of early migrations, such ethnic populations could probably cooperate on a larger scale, when people from a particular tribe spread widely around the Aegean, yet kept their original Greek dialect and specific aspects of cult (such as the Ionians or the Dorians). Arguably, as Greek society, especially in the precociously advanced Southeastern Mainland and the Cyclades, recovered population and a complex culture, these traditional forms of organization were replaced by the city-state and civic society, although remnants of the old kin system were retained for specific organizational purposes by the new states.

Over recent decades, this narrative has been widely deconstructed (cf. Snodgrass 1980). However this leaves archaeologists new problems. If we no longer accept the idea of large tribes acting in self-conscious coordinated polities in the EIA, we need to account for the historic existence in Archaic-Classical times of regions with named "peoples," some under kings, or forming confederacies. Even in the other world, of independent large and small city-states, we find occasional appeals to wider kinship affiliation (for political alliances), that are matched by the use of internal social divisions which are given an identical kinship terminology. Much light has been shed on these problems through the study of social anthropology and politics, notably by Hall (1997, 2004) who has applied such knowledge to questions of ethnicity and political organization in ancient Greece.

EIA Greece seems composed of a patchy dispersal of villages and rare small towns, organized around elite families, probably with much instability of power. Interactions within regions (due to intermarriage, migration, trade) probably account for the rise of large-scale patterns in ceramic styles during Geometric times (Snodgrass 1980), and, once literacy returns in early Archaic times, to regional variants in forms of the alphabet. In Early Modern Europe, farming villages and small agricultural town societies tend to practice exclusive identity politics ("campanilismo") (Tak 1990), so the dominant EIA social group may well have been the nucleated community one lived within. However, as groups of villages came under the sway of emergent city-states, or dominant towns in *ethnos* regions, new identity requirements may have led to the naming of regions by a common identifier, probably taken from the dominant merger community, or some geographic or dialect label. Within these larger groupings older subdivisions may have persisted. Thus in the federal region of Boeotia (Central Greece) the "Boeotians" often act in war or religion together, but citizens preferred to be identified by their city of origin within the region. Hall (1997, 2004) and McInerney (1999: for the region of Phocis), argue that ethnic politics in Greece was creative and adaptive rather than reflecting an historical closed "race," and responded to changing social and political configurations. Luraghi (2002) believes that the Messenian "people" in the Southwestern Peloponnese, dominated by Sparta during the Archaic-Classical era, were largely "fabricated" into being at the time of their later revolt against Sparta. Their origin was forged at the rebellion's focus at the community of Messene. In conclusion, as local elites create larger political blocs from disparate local communities, appropriate new identities are formed, with suitable origin myths.

Current scholarship thus argues that the creation of regional federations and kingdoms, as well as the innumerable large, medium, and small city-states, found across Greece by early historic times (the seventh to sixth centuries BC or Archaic era), represents a political mosaic that is not due to inherent tendencies of character within "races" defined by Greek dialects, nor even by historical migration processes involving "peoples" (also marked by dialect distributions in historic times). The alternative scenario suggests that the final Bronze Age/earliest Iron Age disruptions initiated small and large population displacements as well as considerable population continuity at a reduced level of density. These were followed in the middle-late Geometric and early Archaic eras by the recrystallization of intercommunal political structures, ranging from "village-states" through territorial oligarchic states, to federations of towns or villages and finally to territorial kingdoms of towns and villages. Internal evolution is the central factor behind such emergent supra-family and supra-village communities, interacting however with external political and commercial contacts. It is further argued (Hall 2004, Tsetskhladze 2006) that the concept of a shared "Greek"

Solon's Reforms: An Archaeological Perspective

In mid-Archaic times, a severe crisis afflicted Athens, an impoverishment to the point of enslavement of many poorer citizens. The issue was rights over agricultural land, and although the exact nature of peasant indebtedness to rich citizens is unclear, the latter apparently possessed cripplingly exploitative control over peasant livelihoods. Solon found the land itself "enslaved," and his task was to "free" the land, rehabilitate peasant livelihoods, and release those sold into slavery from land-debt. However Solon clearly did not redistribute land in favor of the lower classes but probably gave them freehold rights to their existing plots. How did such indebtedness come about ca. 600 BC? Two major models are discussed by ancient historians:

1. Increasing population led to the poor being forced onto marginal land and a consequent dependency on the rich for economic help.
2. There had been a traditional dependency of the lower classes on the upper classes, dating back to the "Dark Age."

There is certainly an accelerating rate of settlement infill of the Southern Greek polis homeland landscapes from EIA through LG into Archaic and then Classical times (Bintliff 1997b). The issue here is the degree of pressure between population and available land by mid-Archaic times in the heartland of early demographic growth, which includes Athens and Attica.

Early Iron Age settlement in Southern Greece was low in density, nucleated, and typically consisted of small communities. Only in late Archaic times, the sixth century BC, but more especially in the Classical fifth to fourth centuries, will the Southern Greek landscape be filled in modular fashion by a complete network of villages and towns of comparable territorial scale. A further stage is very marked in intensive survey: the creation within the modular poleis and satellite village (*kome*) territories of a dispersed settlement pattern of small farms and hamlets dependent on these nucleations. Yet Archaic farms and hamlets are rare and usually late in the period, compared to the explosion of Classical sites. Thus the database of landscape and urban surveys indicates an underpopulated Archaic countryside and cities yet to reach maximum size.

In contrast, Morris's reinterpretation (1987) of burial customs for Athens and Attica and by implication for other early polis societies, implies a rigidly enforced social gulf between an upper dominant and lower subordinate class throughout the EIA. Morris highlights the local peculiarity in Attica and Athens, that the opening up of burial to the lower class during the eighth century BC is subsequently rejected in the seventh century, where the old symbolism of exclusivity reappears, and only in the late sixth century will the "democratization" of burial return and persist. This seems to agree with the timing of the Solonic class crisis. The central problem for this elite of EIA chiefs and "middle-class" farmers was not land shortage or control over international commerce, but labor to work their fields *with* them (for the numerous second-rank elite) and *for* them (for the chiefly families). We can argue that Morris's upper class 33–50 percent of the population in Dark Age settlements used the labor of the lower class 67–50 percent to support them.

The Archaic crisis of Attic peasants, marked by their fluctuating burial rights, appears to have been solved by Classical times, but probably inaugurated an equally radical process of labor substitution for the other classes. The limits to production for ancient farmers were quite low (Foxhall 2003): cultivating a yeoman or hoplite farm of say 5–6 hectares (Burford 1993), as well as participating in political and military activity in the new polis center, normally required tied (tenant) or hired labor. Michael Jameson has argued that in Classical Attica agricultural slaves largely replaced tied labor for this essential role (Jameson 1977–1978, 1992). In Classical Boeotia, in contrast, calculations (Bintliff 1997a) suggest that the poorer half of the

population could only have survived economically through working as paid labor on the estates of the middle and upper class (or as artisan and traders), leaving little scope for agricultural slavery, and not so surprising in a region where democracy was rarely in favor. In Classical city-states, whether fully democratic or run by the hoplite and noble class, the free lower class were a useful support force of lightly-armed troops (*peltasts*) or exceptionally (for Athens) this class manned the prime weapon of its Classical maritime empire, as warship rowers (the *thetes*). Unsurprisingly it is in Athens where this latter class achieves its greatest political freedoms. However in a considerable number of Archaic-Classical polis or ethnos regions, the support of the hoplite-elite class continued to rest on a large body of serfs; societies of this types could be found ranging geographically from Crete through the Peloponnese to Central Greece and Thessaly.

We might propose that in the EIA-Archaic era there were two forms of estate: the personal lands belonging to the middle and upper-class families, worked with the aid of the lower class and slaves, and the personal estates of lower-class peasants, which were subject to tenancy charges to the upper two classes. Crucially, this implies that the upper classes must have laid claim to all land taken into cultivation by the community, either by assuming direct, or indirect, rights to its surplus product. This model explains how peasant oppression remains in place, regardless of how intensely the countryside was being farmed. There was no land shortage at this point in Southern Greece, and colonization of the countryside was progressing at an increasing rate; but when peasants opened up new land, the upper classes assumed rights to its surplus, as well as to the labor of the peasants on their own expanding acreage.

Why did this long-established system come into crisis in Athens ca. 600 BC? Historians suggest that the pressure for reform came from the middle class, and the gains for the lower class were modest. Plausibly, large-scale overexploitation of peasants by some groups of the elite classes appeared to threaten the effectiveness of their labor, making it preferable in the long term to give them freehold over their own land plots and eventually convert their tied labor on others' estates into free wage labor. In any case, political instability and limited rights for the lower class seem to continue through the sixth century in Attica, until Kleisthenes resolved their status more radically. Appropriately, as Morris shows, the changes in Attic burial norms closely reflect this.

We argued earlier that in the EIA the use of violence and armed men (van Wees 1998, 1999) enforced an unequal social structure, an alliance of the chiefs and the yeoman class keeping peasants in their place. Could peasants escape to live in free communities? Solon's claim that he brought back families who had fled abroad to avoid debt may reflect such refugees. Studies of peasant history however underline the risks of abandoning one's land to set up a new life far away, pressurizing peasants to choose security and past investment by remaining on tied farms. Just such risks however may have been taken, increasingly, by farmers in the Greek colonization movements of the eighth to sixth centuries BC, such as the poet Hesiod's father, who left Western Anatolia to create a new independent farm in Central Greece.

identity was weak until the Persian and Carthaginian Wars of the fifth century forged this in opposition to threatening civilizations.

In future city-state regions, the heartland for the rise of moderate democratic constitutions in some half of Classical Greece states, the tight control exercised over peasant clients by warrior elites loosened in Late Geometric times, with the relaxation of the ban on lower-class formal burial. In the following early Archaic period a military reform occurred in which the cavalry and individualized combat on foot, centering on the rich, yielded on the battlefield to massed ranks of

heavily-armed foot soldiers drawn mostly from the middle-class "yeoman" peasantry (the *hoplites*). Significantly, Morris (1987) estimates that one half to two-thirds of the population had suffered burial exclusion in the EIA. In Classical city-state armies, around half was aristocrat and middle (*hoplite*) class and the other half was composed of lightly-armed poorer citizens. This implies that the EIA elite was a very broad social group, later to form the upper *and* middle class of Classical times, whilst the EIA serf class usually remained a less privileged class of free citizens even in Classical city-states (Athens excepted). Thus the rise of moderate democratic institutions in Archaic-Classical times primarily reflects a shift in power from the dominant upper elite families to lesser, client-elite families, rather than the rise of a suppressed serf class.

Figure 9.2 Early scene of a hoplite phalanx piped into battle ca. 675 BC.
Chigi jug, detail of warriors, c. 640 BC. Rome, Museo di Villa Giulia. © 2011. Photo Scala, Florence. Courtesy of the Ministero per i Beni e le Attività Culturali.

The hoplite "reform"

Iron Age warfare in Homer's epics arguably portrays both contemporary (LG-early Archaic) fighting techniques and memories of Mycenaean practices. Nobles conduct personal combat with their peers in open skirmishes, utilizing chariots as "taxis" around the field of combat. There are bodies of support troops, but till recently these were dismissed as a second-quality mass whose success depended on the actions of their leaders. The contrast was drawn to the citizen armies of the mature Archaic polis, where the ranked formations of heavily-armed foot soldiers (*hoplites*) were decisive for any battle. This hoplite *phalanx* was predominantly composed of the middle-class citizenry rather than upper or lower class. Recent rethinking has nuanced this picture, arguing that IA-early Archaic aristocratic warriors were too small a group, so that successful warfare rested as much on the greater numbers of middling farmers, fit, healthy, and effectively armed from their own means or from equipment provided by their patrons (Raaflaub 1997). All this removes the lower-class peasantry, perhaps half the population, from a significant role in formal conflicts, apart from food support. This picture meshes well with Morris's pre-polis cemeteries, where the lowest class is absent, whilst the middle class is celebrated with the elite in formal burial rites.

Snodgrass forges a convincing compromise position (1980, 1993) by reanalyzing Homeric accounts and scrutinizing the surviving bronze equipment of the Archaic period. Thus the open skirmishing in which elite individuals fronted their client soldiers, both groups in open formations, is reflected in limited heavy armor and helmets with easy vision to both sides as well as forwards. With the foundation of the polis it was the middle rather than the lower class which gained significant power-sharing with the traditional aristocracy, although legal rights were in theory open to all. The significance of this soon emerges in the appearance of a new military formation, a solid block of citizen-soldiers wedged together with spears to the fore like a hedgehog: the *phalanx*. The bulk of this army comes from the middle class, called the "hoplites" (from their heavy bronze and wood shields), with the aristocrats playing a minor role as support cavalry, or abandoning their horses and fighting on foot, anonymously, as hoplites. Often helmets reflect these new fighting conditions (Figure 9.2), with better side protection but a limited forward vision. A new heavier shield protected the left side of each warrior, the right being protected by the offensive weapons of spear and sword, but it also indicates limited mobility, as do metal greaves. The formation was key, not the individual, and once the phalanx was broken it was difficult to escape the subsequent rout. For Snodgrass

the developing power of the middle-class citizens of the polis is still linked to a fundamental revolution in warfare, because it was precisely the military potential of the burgeoning hoplite class in LG-early Archaic times which challenged the traditional powerbase of the *basileis*. The threat of a coup from below, and/or the advantages of a hoplite phalanx in intercity warfare, were decisive considerations in persuading aristocrats to share power. The Archaic polis is defined less in terms of city walls (which are uncommon) but by its citizen-wall on the battlefield. As early as the end of the eighth century on Paros there has been claimed a possible communal military cemetery. Lower-class citizens could now act as light-armed support troops, but in Athens exceptionally, their decisive role as rowers in creating its maritime empire led to their achieving equal access to the other classes in holding all offices of the state during the Classical fifth century (Morris 2000).

The rise of tyrants in Archaic Greece

The emergence of the polis and the growing assertion of the middle classes not only leads to, or possibly is driven forward by, the hoplite reform in most city-states, but frequently to a further stage in which aristocratic domination of politics is confronted head-on. It seems that the pressure to broaden control of city-state decision-making, of the judicial process, and of rights to land, was being inadequately dealt with through partial concessions to the non-aristocratic classes. Two responses appear, sometimes both in the same city. Firstly, a dictator (*tyrannos*) may arise through manipulating the support of the competing factions, generally an opportunistic aristocrat. Alternatively the city may appoint an internal or external "lawgiver," to resolve the bitter and often bloody disputes between the classes, through creating a formal constitution enshrining an improved balance of citizen rights. The most famous tyranny is the Peisistratid dynasty in Athens, ruling for almost half the sixth century. Like tyrannies in other Greek states Athens experienced some beneficial effects, through sponsored economic growth as well as encouragement to the arts, especially if it served as propaganda for the ruler. Athens had already prevented revolution in the early sixth century through the reforms of the lawgiver Solon (see preceding Text Box), but after the ousting of the last Peisistratid a second lawgiver was appointed, Kleisthenes. His remarkable constitutional reforms in 507 BC formed the basis for the inspirational Athenian democracy of Classical times.

The Archaic City

Cities emerged as expansions out of small EIA cores, or clusters of hamlets described by the Classical writer Thucydides as "the old form of cities," to create a characteristic typical built-up agglomeration of public and private sectors enclosed by a defensive wall, focused on a prominent urban sanctuary and public square (*agora*), and represented by the reconstructed seventh-century small polis of Smyrna (Figure 9.3). Walls were not only a sign of communal assertion, but in the world of Classical Greece, where warfare was endemic, a practical necessity against the aggression of neighboring states. However, Archaic fortifications develop unevenly. Many EIA villages have defensive walls protecting all of part of the settlement, but the larger, usually dispersed towns tend to develop circuit walls late and rely on a smaller defensible or defended *acropolis* (upper town) refuge (Corinth, Athens). When these more sizeable dispersed towns acquire lower city walls they will understandably enclose large areas of open ground as well as the original hamlet clusters.

Snodgrass (1980, 1986) has emphasized the role of the central urban sanctuary in defining the Greek Classical townscape. The form and central integrative communal role of the state temple probably originates in part from ceremonies within the great house of the EIA chieftains (*basileis*) (Mazarakis-Ainian 1997, Crielaard 2009), although it now seems likely that independent shrines within settlements also existed, if under the control of the elite (Dickinson 2006). As a sense of overriding citizenship arose, replacing orientations toward kin or a clientship centering around elite families, communal ritual and festivity were displaced to a community-focused imitation of the chieftain's great house. Nevertheless, temple construction and ornament did not escape from elite display, since a broad democracy, in which a large part of the free male citizens received significant political power, only emerges during the final Archaic and Classical periods.

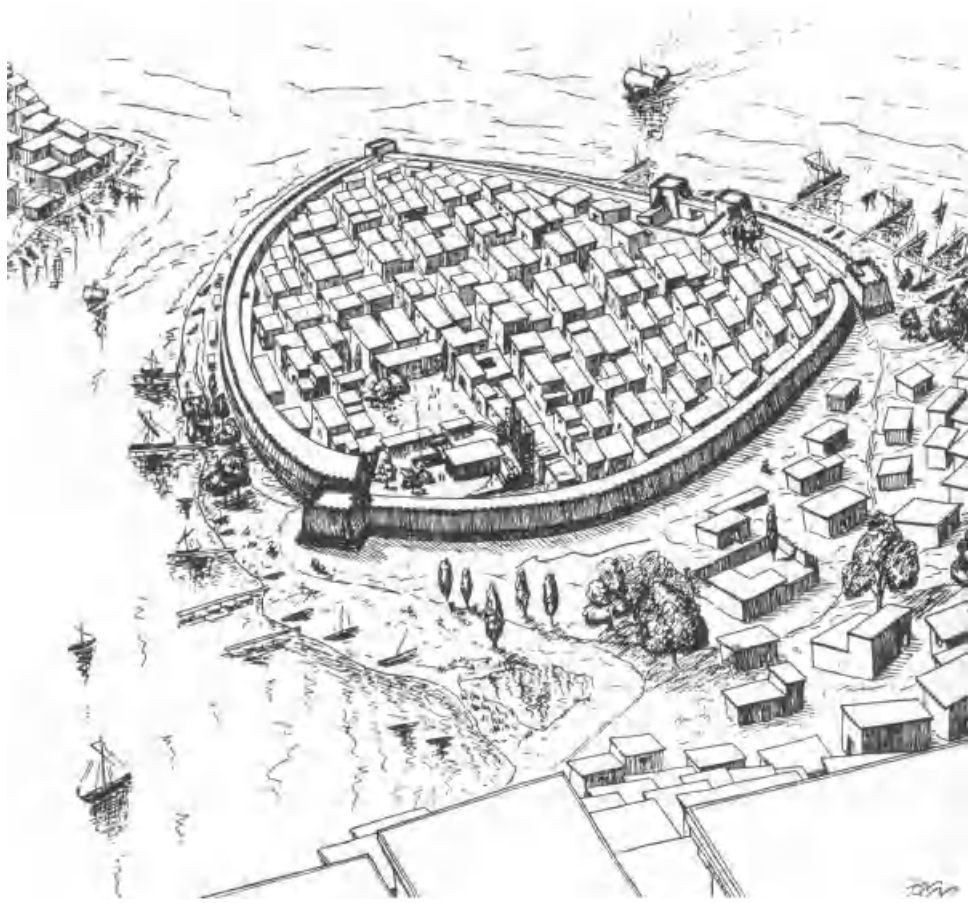


Figure 9.3 Reconstruction of the city of Old Smyrna in the late Archaic period.
R. Cook, "Old Smyrna, 1948–1951." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 53 (1958–1959), 1–181.

Till then public shrines in town and country were generally sponsored by elites, who also were the main source of conspicuous dedications. Nonetheless, non-elite citizens were represented by smaller-scale offerings. Symptomatic of the rise of the polis is thus increasing investment in focal, monumental temples: perhaps already within the eighth century, pioneers are the "hundred-foot" (*hekatompedon*) temples on Samos and at Eretria (Hall 2007), and at least one Athena temple on the Athenian Acropolis. The carving of inscriptions with the laws of the state, valid for rich and poor, is highlighted as symptomatic of the Archaic-era trend toward democracy, but in this context it is very significant that the majority of Archaic lawcode inscriptions are placed on temples or within their sacred enclosures (*temenoi*). This combination marks a deliberate link between the communal cult and equal justice for all citizens (Hölkeskamp 1994).

Since Archaic states were either run by kings, narrow oligarchies of a few families, or as compromises of middle-class "hoplite" males and aristocratic families, secular public buildings are of little significance till the end of the period, when novel democratic or semi-democratic constitutions call for prominent assembly-halls, chambers for state officials, and lawcourts. Less architecturally prominent but much more important

in reality, however, was the main square of the city, the *agora*, which during this era was the space where public debate gave increasing scope to non-aristocratic political participation. Already present by the start of the Archaic era in the poetry of Homer and Hesiod, the agora housed an open-air assembly presided over by the *basileis* and other elders, where it is likely the rest of the citizens could merely register approval or disapproval (Hall 2007). It also formed an arena for the public dispensing of the law. Possibly at Late Geometric Zagora and Emborio open places by shrines mark an early agora, but archaeologically it is at late eighth-century Dreros on Crete and late seventh/early sixth-century Megara Hyblaea and Metapontum in Southern Italy where built structures seem more clearly to mark out such a central facility. Although at Athens the Classical agora was formally laid out with early public buildings in the late sixth century, textual and archaeological evidence suggest it replaced an earlier agora northeast of the Acropolis. But agoras also mark lively commerce, and their enhancement symbolizes the rise of a meritocratic (self-made) class in the polis as against the traditional dominance of aristocratic privilege.

In Morris's highly influential model (2000), the Archaic era is a political and intellectual battleground between polis factions: one supports an "elitist" international culture, the other advocates a "middling," internalized civic society. This conflict reflects the declining role of aristocrats and the rising power of the hoplite middle class. Mostly the latter wins out, marking Runciman's (1982) transition from a proto-state to a full-state community: segmentary, unstable control by competing *basileis* yields to the power of the assembly and lawcourts, in which greater consensus amongst all free citizens becomes possible, associated with written laws and edicts.

Systematic surveys of Aegean burial customs in Archaic times are lacking and scholars have relied heavily on the evidence from Athens and Argos. The Late Geometric revolution, when all classes gained entry to the city's cemeteries (Morris 1987), was followed slightly later by the disappearance of weapon burials and decreasing signs of wealth differentiation in grave goods. In the EIA-Geometric centuries, weapon graves (e.g., at Athens, Argos, Eretria) mark the elite amongst the privileged males receiving burial, but this probably reflects a distinction of class in burial rather than a limitation in access to weapons amongst the middle to lower classes (van Wees 1998). In these towns and more widely across South-Central Greece, the disappearance of weapons in graves at the turn of the Archaic era marks a watershed toward a civil society typical of the city-state, but in contrast the survival of the custom in more peripheral regions of the Aegean (such as at Knossos in Crete), demonstrates a conservatism in society manifested in other prominent ways. In parallel, from the seventh century most city-states banish burials, with rare exceptions, to outside the town, where they form communal, socially-mixed blocks, also seen as a sign of the victory of the "middling" mentality and civic solidarity (Morris 2000).

Unsurprisingly, since Archaic society remained controlled by an aristocracy, rising wealth and foreign inspiration encouraged the adoption of new status funerary display: tombs decorated with reliefs and inscriptions, or marked by the even more prestigious freestanding sculptures. However their scale declines by Classical times, reflecting the polis ethos, which condemned ostentation from the economically privileged (or maybe from the fear that the commercially active middle class could compete as *nouveaux riches*). In Archaic times, then, aristocrats and wealthier middle-class citizens could distinguish their graves, through tomb monuments of a "heroic" idealizing character, from surrounding lower-class burials, and through differential grave gifts, although significantly burial-wealth will progressively decline in city-states. A new city foundation, or the association of a particular clan with the emergence of a city-state, provided opportunities for underlining status, when a dominant family might receive a burial plot within the town. Here ancestor cults could be practiced communally to the "heroic" founders (as at Eretria). Nonetheless, the increasing disappearance of warrior burials signifies the city-state's role in the monopoly of force. Military equipment will now appear in civic contexts as spoils of communal war dedicated in the city's temples or in an international (Panhellenic) sanctuary. In a like manner, a reorientation from private to public conspicuous consumption is marked

in the way that some bronze feasting-tripods are in Archaic and later times dedicated to temples by the citizen-body as well as by private members of the community. Nonetheless visitors would easily have distinguished the pottery dedications of ordinary folk from the valuable military equipment and prestigious bronze vessels presented by, and labeled as from, the rich (Hall 2007). Moreover in general, Archaic communities, now well represented in the symbolic sphere in their own right, still tolerated visible signs of the aristocrats when they represented "just" judges and politicians seeking the common good, as well as "heroic" warriors (Crielaard 1998).

Extramural and Panhellenic Sanctuaries

The centrality, literal and figurative, of the main sanctuary in each city-state or town for the self-definition of the new built-up community, is only part of religion's role in identifying city-state distinctiveness vis-à-vis other Greek states. We have seen that the "Normalpolis" and even more so, the Megalopolis, arose through assimilating surrounding villages and sometimes other proto-poleis into its territory. The identities of these formerly autonomous centers, forged through older cults, now required symbolic incorporation into the refocused sacred landscape radiating out from the new polis center. The city of Argos lay on the other side of the rich Argos Plain from the great sanctuary of Hera at the Argive Heraion, whilst a major cult of Demeter lay at Eleusis on the western border of Athens' territory. In both cases, sacred processions from the urban center to these satellite centers marked the possessive assertion of the chief regional city to spiritual (and potentially political) power which such older cult centers might lay claim to (Bintliff 1977, De Polignac 1995).

There were also "Panhellenic" (for all the Greeks) religious centers outside state boundaries which increasingly provided "international" theaters of display for city-state identities. The well-known, plus far more numerous little-known, interstate sanctuaries appear to have begun as centers of local communal worship during the EIA, with occasional Mycenaean cult origins (for example at Epidauros). With population rise and landscape infill across large areas of the Southern Aegean and islands in the LG-Archaic eras, there was a proliferation of local and regional cult centers, and the more renowned progressively attracted worshippers from distant towns and villages. Legend accorded a remote origin for classic sanctuaries such as Olympia, with the first official games dated to 776 BC. Archaeological evidence for EIA ritual activity at such cult places reveals open-air sacrificial altars and deposits of votives left by worshippers. Temples and associated building complexes to service larger numbers of visitors are a later development, mostly a feature of the Archaic period, but the larger centers (Figure 9.4) are continuously extended throughout Classical Greek, Hellenistic, and Roman Imperial times to create sacred complexes both stupendous in their surviving major monuments, and at the same time for us today, bewildering ruin-fields of loose or stacked architectural fragments.

These sanctuaries seemingly began as religious and social foci for their immediate surrounding settlements. Arising within a stratified society, local elite families held control over ceremonial. Early dedications include imagery of horse- and chariot-riding, prototypically aristocratic sports.

Whether cult was always associated with games and other competitive performances, as claimed by ancient tradition, is unclear, but at Olympia significantly legend told how the Games originated with the funeral games for the mythical hero Pelops, whose tomb was believed to lie at the locality. Minor Bronze Age activity at the site has been documented, including an Early Bronze Age ritual tumulus which could have been the kind of monument encouraging later myths of heroes buried at the sanctuary. Significant cult activity begins here in the ninth century, whilst dedications only really take off in the eighth century.

Why did many such religious foci become centers for regional and interregional cult and games? A reputation for oracular divination (Delphi), or potent contact with the gods, could prompt more distant visitors to travel to them for worship. But during the

Figure 9.4 Reconstruction of the Panhellenic sanctuary at Delphi in about 160 AD.
Model by Hans Schleif, scale 1:200. General view showing Temple of Apollo and Theater from the south. Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York. Dodge Fund, 1930 (30.141.2). Photo © 2011 Metropolitan Museum of Art/Art Resource/Scala, Florence.

period 800–500 BC the elites of Geometric-Archaic society appear to have aspired self-consciously to "heroic" values, in which display rivalry was a central feature of elite reputation; this was not only served by warfare and colonial foundation, but also through temple construction and competitive appearances at interstate sanctuaries. Here prestigious dedications and monument building went hand-in-hand with striving for victory in those athletic or cultural competitions which were intimately associated with the worship of resident divinities. The rich elite not only competed against each other in acts of manly prowess, but were also able to gain international honor as sponsors of charioteers. On a more positive note, interstate oracles became a major force in polis decisions regarding internal and external affairs, and served to create a sense of shared values and norms between the hundreds of emergent city-states (Snodgrass 1986).

Two further features of interest are worth mentioning. Firstly, in elite societies the role of women can be greater than in male-dominated "democratic" polities, as they form vital links in marriage and property networks. Thus it was possible for Archaic-era poetesses to perform at public competitive festivals. If tradition is correct, the Tanagra poet Corinna outperformed her male rival Pindar from Thebes in late Archaic or earliest Classical times. Secondly, although leisure for training was a natural privilege of the rich, giving them the advantage in athletic competitions, non-elites could with more success enter the musical and literary contests which were held at the same time. The poet Hesiod, a middle-class farmer, developed his literary gifts whilst shepherding on his native

Mount Helicon, but boasted of winning at regional competitions.

The rise of the middle class, intimately connected to the new dominance of the city-state over large parts of Greece, makes Hesiod an early harbinger of wider changes in the participants at Panhellenic games. As the communal focus shifted during Archaic times toward the city as a community, polis identity was affirmed through its finest young men bringing glory to their home-states through competing at the many interstate games. Intense rivalry in intercity competitions was another facet to the increasingly aggressive stance poleis took to their neighbors and rivals over the control of territory and trade opportunities, fostered by the introverted "corporate community" ethos of the Greek city-state. The view that interstate games were "war minus the shooting" (Spivey 2004) is underlined by the clear overlap between military training and competitive athletics in the Greek city-states. The centrality of the gymnasium for cultivation of male citizen fitness and male citizen bonding not only strengthened the "male club" which was the basis of polis life, but prepared the same male community for the regular interstate warfare which characterized Aegean life during the Archaic to Classical eras. There were even explicit links in events such as foot races in armor.

Expanding Horizons

So far we have described remarkable internal processes within the Aegean, in which the scattered, low-density settlements of the Iron Age were transformed through demographic and political change, between 800 and 500 BC, into a vibrant world of city-states, territorial states, and regional federations of towns and villages. Unsurprisingly these changes were increasingly associated with a revival of intensive cultural and commercial contacts both within the Aegean, but more significantly with peoples and landscapes elsewhere in the Mediterranean and additionally in the Black Sea coastlands.

We should first recall that Greece has never been a homogeneous country, geographically to be sure, but equally economically, demographically, culturally or ethnically. We have focused hitherto on the heartland of Classical states in the Southern Mainland, and the Cycladic Islands adjacent to their east, based on historic sources, urban excavations, and regional field surveys. In this wide zone of Greece, urban and rural demographic takeoff and the associated proliferation of city-states and a rich artistic culture, are well developed during this key period of Late Geometric to Archaic times, but reach their greatest flourishing during the Classical fifth to fourth centuries BC (Bintliff 1997b). The key states in this early takeoff (Figure 9.5) include Athens, Corinth, Argos, Sparta, the Boeotian federation, and several Cycladic islands. The major players in Greek history throughout these centuries are exactly this group of named states. A review of developments in wider arcs beyond this heartland reveals a "wave-effect," with increasingly later takeoff chronologies for rural and urban population climax development in Crete and in Western and Northern Greece.

This pattern corresponds, intriguingly, to a power-shift over the same period. If the Southeastern "heartland" cities are the key players in Aegean politics from the eighth through early fourth centuries BC, they are then replaced by the emergent Northern Greek powers (Macedon, Aetolia, Epirus) in the final Classical and then the Hellenistic centuries (from the later fourth to second centuries BC). Crete, though not exercising wider military or political power within the Aegean, also emerges from political obscurity and an underdeveloped economy and demography toward the end of this latter period. If we focus on the many factors relevant to comprehending this regional diversity in growth, a combination of general (including geographical) circumstances, allied with unique historical processes, is the closest we can get to "explanation." I consider it unlikely, on present evidence, however, that external contacts were the central component in the precocious rise of the Southeastern states.

Nonetheless, external contacts played a significant role in the culture and economy of the rising states of Archaic Greece. After the limited external commerce of EIA Greece, it picks up dramatically from LG onwards, so that the early Archaic period is heavily enmeshed into the economic and cultural world of the more advanced states of the East Mediterranean, producing the "Orientalist" character of seventh-century cultural styles in Southern Greece.

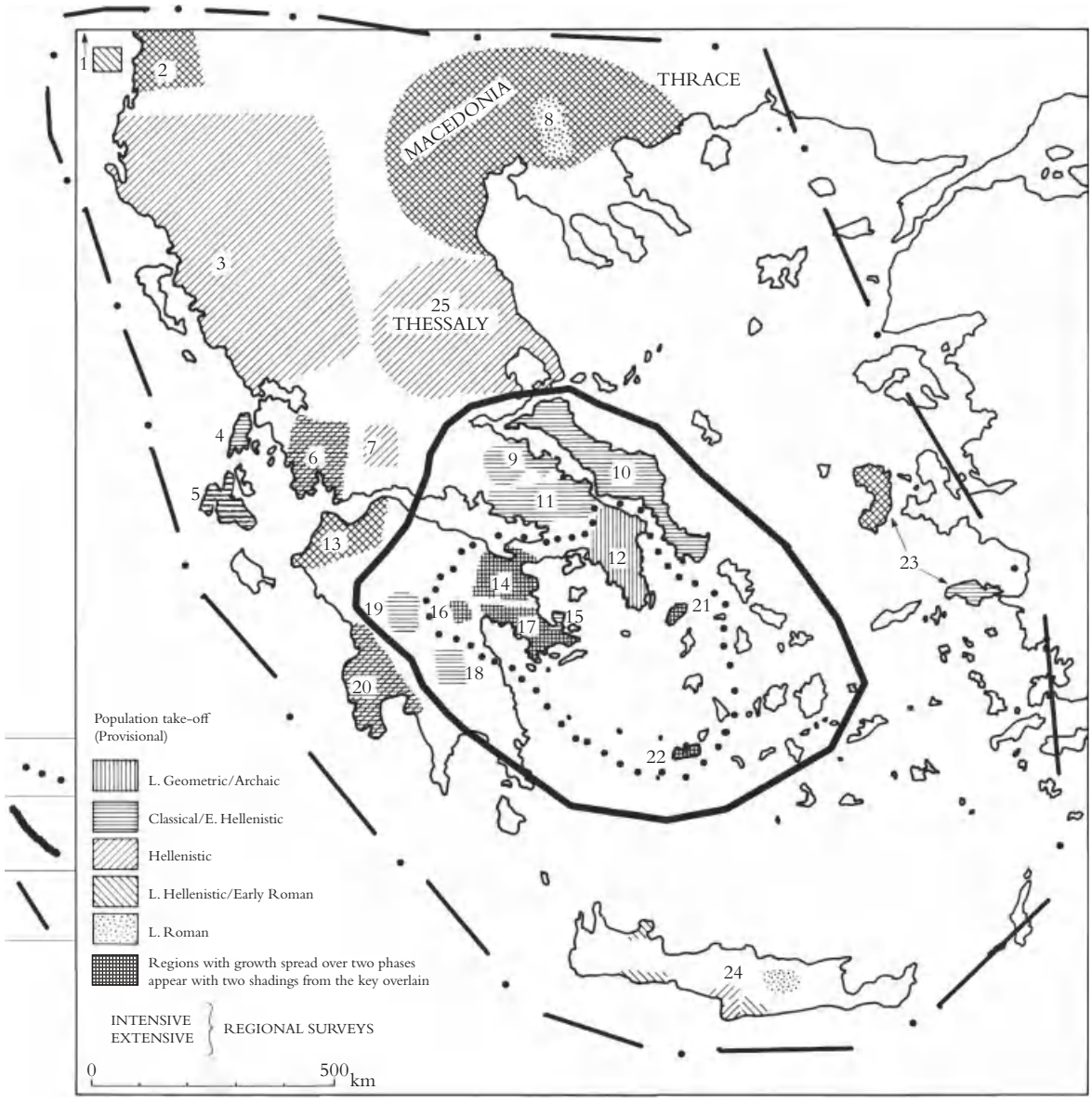


Figure 9.5 Waves of population and urbanization over time in the Aegean, from intensive and extensive survey data. J.L. Bintliff, "Regional survey, demography, and the rise of complex societies in the Ancient Aegean: Core–periphery, Neo-Malthusian, and other interpretive models." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 24 (1997), 1–38, Figure 10, revised.

Trade and Colonization

Thus the opening-up of the Aegean to the wider world was both an internal and external dynamic, a process in which the Greeks became far more active participants in Mediterranean life. The Aegean with its burgeoning population, growing surpluses in food and raw materials, and an expanding market potential for exotic luxury products, was ripe for exploitation by the enterprising merchant city-states of Phoenicia

(modern coastal Syria and Lebanon), and to a far lesser extent the more introverted Egyptian state. Internally, the aristocratic society of the Aegean emulated the lifestyles of urban elites in these exotic regions and in the powerful native kingdom of Lydia in Western Anatolia, thereby enhancing Aegean-elite distinctiveness from local populations of lesser status, through acquiring and displaying in public their imported jewelry, clothes, tableware, and furniture. The close links between external trade and the upper class rests both on their control of wealth and also on the likelihood that most Aegean merchant ships venturing abroad were owned by the basileis class as a new form of wealth creation (Snodgrass 1980). This expanded on the elite's traditional reliance on landed estates and the patronage of regional craft populations. Importantly, Aegean commercial sailing not only responded to the rise of Levantine merchant arrivals by heading also toward Eastern markets, but was already from the LG era exploring the Central and West Mediterranean and the Black Sea, where less developed markets than the Aegean were to be found.

In a core–periphery model (Sherratt and Sherratt 1993), if Greece remained a subsidiary partner during this era to more advanced economies in the Near East, it could form a secondary core for the exploitation of economies to the North and West of the Aegean which were far less developed than itself. This relationship between the complex poleis of the Southern Aegean and indigenous tribal societies in Southern Italy and the Black Sea, was a mirror to the internal core–periphery relationships which the South Aegean states were establishing at the same period in the Mainland of Northern Greece (Bintliff 1997b). Generally, the core–periphery model sees core economies trading finished high-status goods, especially luxuries and military technology, for raw materials from the periphery (agricultural surpluses, metals, slaves).

At a certain point, successful commercial exchanges encouraged both Greek trading settlements at entrepôt points and genuine colonies. Generally, the nature of such communities reflects the level of political complexity of the exotic society into which Greeks inserted themselves. Thus the Etruscan city-states of North-Central Italy possessed a culture as elaborate as the states of the Archaic Southern Aegean, so that only formal entrepôts in delimited locations seem to have been permitted, in order to encourage Etruscan trade with both Greek and Phoenician merchants and craftspeople. In Egypt a similar formal arrangement was achieved at the Nile-Delta port of Naucratis under the final native Egyptian dynasties before that country became incorporated into the Persian Empire during the course of the sixth century BC.

Till relatively recently, the much more widespread creation of autonomous Greek colonies outside of the Southern Aegean, a key feature of the LG-Archaic era (ca. 800–500 BC) (Figure 9.6), was considered to be a comparable phenomenon to global colonial expansion emanating from Western Europe in the sixteenth to nineteenth centuries AD. In this Early Modern period the home state encouraged merchants and potential commercial estate-developers to settle "undeveloped" countries, supporting such settlements militarily and through formal treaties with native societies, with the prime aim of increasing the supply of raw materials and manpower for European states, whilst creating vastly increased markets for European manufactured goods. At the same time, agricultural settlers from these European homelands, in part due to population pressure, took over fertile areas of undeveloped countries through violence, treaty or purchase, both to support a new life abroad under the protective arm of the homeland, and to develop commercial exports.

One of the first recorded Greek colonies abroad, at Pithecoussai near Naples, seems to fit this recent colonial model: a small rocky island (Ischia) was settled by a large population of Greeks from various homeland states (and other ethnic groups, including Phoenicians), argued to be offshore traders negotiating for the metal ores and other products of the indigenous early state societies of Central Italy. Shortly afterwards this entrepôt is replaced by a Greek colonial urban settlement at Cumae on the mainland, which, however, rapidly develops into a prosperous agricultural city on the model of Aegean poleis.

Actually the Early Modern parallels are problematic in both political and economic terms (Antonaccio 2007, Tsetskhladze 2006). Colonial Greek cities usually did not recognize their dependence on their mother-city. Indeed it was customary for colonies to be made up of settlers from various states; examples show that colonies could go to war with their founder-city. Secondly, Greek colonies were almost all intended to function like autonomous Aegean city-states, whose

Figure 9.6 Greek colonization in Late Geometric-Archaic times.
A. A. M. van der Heyden, *Atlas van de antieke wereld*. Amsterdam 1958, Map 3.

populations farmed and herded, for the most part to feed themselves and supply regional rather than interregional markets, with a minor role for merchants, manufacturers, and export-oriented production. Moreover, both in the Black Sea and in Southern Italy it is increasingly suggested that local populations formed a significant component in the demography of "colonial" settlements. Thirdly, the evidence indicates that state-organized directional trade was highly uncommon, with various shippers from many states allowed to circulate goods from or to the same polis or ethnos.

This deconstruction of a commercial impetus might turn our attention to a rival scholarly opinion, that Greek colonies arose from overpopulation within the flourishing Aegean Archaic city-states. The difficulty here is timescale. The peak colonial era is Late Geometric to Archaic: even in the precocious zone of rising population and town size in the Southeast Aegean (Figure 9.5), the population climaxes, from surface survey and historic population statistics, occur in the Classical fifth to fourth centuries BC. That is not to say that certain cities did not become, for a time, population machines, supplying one colony after another with the core of its adventurous citizens. Eretria on the island of Euboea, or Miletos on the west coast of Anatolia, are striking examples. Yet historic and archaeological sources indicate that the lead city relied usually on volunteer colonists from many other states, as well as from indigenous groups in the newly settled regions, to make up the necessary numbers for a viable farming community capable of defending itself from potentially hostile "natives" and (frequently) aggressive neighboring Greek (and Phoenician) colonies. Colonial cities in the Aegean, with a few exceptions (such as the small arid island of Thera), seem to have possessed underused homeland countryside in the LG-Archaic era.

So why then were so many colonies set up over an intense phase of such activity? According to Crielaard (1992–1993) the dominant aristocratic class of this era dwelt in a mental world of "heroic" dynastic achievements and the tales of earlier (Bronze Age) elite warriors immortalized in Homer's epics. With food production ensured through a dependent peasantry, elite life was competitive and aggressive. Alongside clan and interstate warfare, an ambitious aristocrat could also consider leading part of the community abroad, where city foundation and the domination of much larger bodies of settlers was possible, all within a framework of a dangerous and heroic expedition into relatively unknown territory. Ancient sources also describe another frequent reason: factional conflicts stimulating particular *basileis* to leave for a new settlement abroad. Often the founder elite, once deceased, were literally worshipped as demigods in a "heroon" or burial and cult place at a prominent location in the new city. Increased power and prestige may then have been a central element in the aristocratically-inspired founding of foreign colonies. For Greek cities on the west coast of Anatolia a third major reason for colonial expansion in Archaic times was oppression by foreign powers.

What, though, was the advantage for the majority, lesser-status colonists who accompanied the founding family or families? Contemporary elites depended on supportive manpower: were the aristocrats' clients obliged to participate, or given encouragement through the promise of larger estates, or allowed the choice of remaining in the homeland? Clearly volunteers from other states were offered good conditions, perhaps without dues to the rich. In all cases, there should have been relatively free use of a town building-plot and a sizeable farm in the "chora" or hinterland of the new polis, for all willing to venture on a colonial project. We can suppose nonetheless that the elite would have required the labor or surplus of the peasantry, in some undetermined way, to ensure that their larger estates and more extravagant lifestyle were sustained in the "new world."

The arrival of Near Eastern merchants in the Aegean, and the knowledge of colonial foundations by Phoenicians in the West and Central Mediterranean, had clearly opened up the conceptual horizons of the Aegean Greeks, both in terms of stimulating a Greek colonial movement, but also in terms of increasing the production and consumption of trade items (whether raw materials or artifacts). This rise of a commercial sector in the Aegean was soon to be associated with the adoption of coinage.

Coinage

Significantly, like the return of literacy, this was an invention from the East, but this time from closer to the Aegean, from an early state in non-Greek

Southwest Anatolia, sixth-century Lydia. If at first denominations were large and of precious metal, more useful for paying mercenaries or other payments by the state authorities, before long smaller bronze denominations were created, allowing, and indeed signifying for us, the use of money in everyday transactions for ordinary citizens. It is clear that marketing of products, as well as wage payments, must have become a major aspect of Archaic Greek life in town and country. This had a considerable effect on the power-structure of Archaic states. The EIA system where the elite controlled ownership of precious metal and circulated it through gift and marriage exchange was now threatened by a coinage, mainly in silver, which the city-state allowed commoners to accumulate. Coinage was dangerously meritocratic. Citizens of any class might take advantage of a more open land market and rising possibilities for additional riches through investing in industry and commerce. Self-made men with such achieved wealth could claim greater access to the political and judicial system (Kurke 1999).

It can still be claimed that coinage was essentially a Greek phenomenon in its emergence as a vital form of exchange in the ancient Mediterranean world (Howgego 1995), because the rapid spread of its production and use out of its early sixth-century creation in Lydia was purely due to its adoption in the Greek world. By 500 BC a whole series of centers in the Aegean and the Greek Western colonies were minting (Color Plate 9.1). The Persian Empire adopted the practice late from their Greek dependencies, and Italy outside the Greek colonies was very tardy in producing coins. Although a major factor in city minting was a statement of autonomy and to enable the state to pay its citizens and other employees, as well as to receive financial support in return, the general opinion supports a more radical primary reason for the precocious use in the Greek world: the occurrence in Archaic times of an economic revolution in which market activity (primarily literally in the city agora) became a central feature of life for all citizens.

The Uses of Literacy

Amongst the innovations in Archaic Greece which arose from the growing intensity of trade with the Near East was the recovery of writing. Logically, this commercial context should have encouraged an initial use for marking goods, but in fact the first examples (eighth century, LG) relate rather to poetry, and the world of the elite (Snodgrass 1980, Morris 2000). Short texts inscribed on pots relate to Homeric allusions and erotic pursuits, suggesting prestige gained by the upper classes through their ability to communicate in ways impossible for their peasantry (Stoddart and Whitley 1988). Nonetheless before long and already during the Archaic seventh century BC, symptomatic of the changing politics of the South Aegean city-states, a very different use of literacy appears, inscribed lawcodes. The public display of laws was a fundamental feature of the rights of all citizens within the polis to equal treatment before the law, although our earliest autobiographical authority, the poet Hesiod, reminds us that the "bribe-eating basileis" strive to pervert that principle in his city-state around 700 BC. Yet codified and inscribed laws, usually in sacred but public spaces, mark a clear victory for civic values over the power of individual aristocrats, and set a precedent which in some states encouraged further moves toward democracy (Hölkeskamp 1992, 1994). Also as the Archaic era developed, writing spread into much wider use, weakening its value as a coded communication for elite distinctiveness, although most authorities argue that even Classical Greece remained essentially an oral culture, with literacy being confined to perhaps as little as 10 percent of the population (Whitley 1997).

References

Antonaccio, C. (2007). "Colonization: Greece on the move, 900–480." In H. A. Shapiro (ed.), *Archaic Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 201–224.

Bintliff, J. L. (1977). *Natural Environment and Human Settlement in Prehistoric Greece*. 2 vols. Oxford: BAR Supplementary Series 28.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997a). "Further considerations on the population of ancient Boeotia." In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *Recent Developments in the History and Archaeology of Central Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 666, 231–252.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997b). "Regional survey, demography, and the rise of complex societies in the Ancient Aegean: Core–periphery, Neo-Malthusian, and other interpretive models." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 24, 1–38.

Burford, A. (1993). *Land and Labor in the Greek World*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press.

Crielaard, J.-P. (1992–1993). "How the West was won: Euboeans vs. Phoenicians." *Hamburger Beiträge zur Archäologie* 19/20, 235–260.

Crielaard, J.-P. (1998). "Cult and death in early 7th-century Euboea. The aristocracy and the polis." In S. Marchegay, M.-T. Le Dinahet, and J.-F. Salles (eds.), *Nécropoles et Pouvoir*. Paris: De Boccard, 43–58.

Crielaard, J.-P. (2009). "Cities." In K. Raaflaub and H. van Wees (eds.), *A Companion to Archaic Greece*. Oxford: Blackwell, 349–372.

De Polignac, F. (1995). *Cults, Territory, and the Origins of the Greek City-State*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Dickinson, O. T. P. K. (2006). *The Aegean from Bronze Age to Iron Age*. London: Routledge.

Foxhall, L. (2003). "Cultures, landscapes and identities in the Mediterranean world." *Mediterranean Historical Review* 18(2), 75–92.

Hall, J. M. (1997). *Ethnic Identity in Greek Antiquity*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Hall, J. M. (2004). *Hellenicity. Between Ethnicity and Culture*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Hall, J. M. (2007). "Polis, community, and ethnic identity." In H. A. Shapiro (ed.), *Archaic Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 40–60.

Hölkeskamp, K.-J. (1992). "Arbitrators, lawgivers and the 'codification of law' in Archaic Greece." *Metis* 7(1–2), 49–81.

Hölkeskamp, K.-J. (1994). "Tempel, Agora und Alphabet." In H.-J. Gehrke (ed.), *Rechtskodifizierung und soziale Normen im interkulturellen Vergleich*. Tübingen: Günter Narr Verlag, 135–164.

Howgego, C. (1995). *Ancient History from Coins*. London: Routledge.

Jameson, M. H. (1977–1978). "Agriculture and slavery in Classical Athens." *Classical Journal* 73(2), 122–145.

Jameson, M. H. (1992). "Agricultural labour in Ancient Greece." In B. Wells (ed.), *Agriculture in Ancient Greece*. Stockholm: Paul Åström, 135–146.

Kurke, L. (1999). *Coins, Bodies, Games and Gold*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Luraghi, N. (2002). "Becoming Messenian." *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 122, 45–69.

McInerney, J. (1999). *The Folds of Parnassos. Land and Ethnicity in Ancient Phokis*. Austin: University of Texas Press.

Mazarakis-Ainian, A. (1997). *From Rulers' Dwellings to Temples*. Jonsered: Paul Åström.

Morris, I. (1987). *Burial and Ancient Society. The Rise of the Greek City-State*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Morris, I. (2000). *Archaeology as Cultural History*. Oxford: Blackwell.

Osborne, R. (1996). *Greece in the Making 1200–479*. London: Routledge.

Raaflaub, K. A. (1997). "Soldiers, citizens and the evolution of the early Greek *polis*." In L. G. Mitchell and P. J. Rhodes (eds.), *The Development of the Polis in Archaic Greece*. London: Routledge, 49–59.

Runciman, W. G. (1982). "Origins of states: The case of Archaic Greece." *Comparative Studies in Society and History* 24, 351–377.

Sherratt, S. and A. Sherratt (1993). "The growth of the Mediterranean economy in the early first millennium BC." *World Archaeology* 24(3), 361–378.

Snodgrass, A. M. (1980). *Archaic Greece: The Age of Experiment*. London: Dent.

Snodgrass, A. (1986). "Interaction by design: The Greek city state." In C. Renfrew and J. F. Cherry (eds.), *Peer Polity Interaction and Socio-Political Change*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 47–58.

Snodgrass, A. M. (1993). "The 'hoplite reform' revisited." *Dialogues d'Histoire Ancienne* 19, 47–61.

Spivey, N. (2004). *The Ancient Olympics: A History*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Stoddart, S. and J. Whitley (1988). "The social context of literacy in Archaic Greece and Etruria." *Antiquity* 62, 761–772.

Tak, H. (1990). "Longing for local identity: Intervillage relations in an Italian town." *Anthropological Quarterly* 63, 90–100.

Tsetskhladze, G. R. (2006). "Revisiting ancient Greek colonisation." In G. R. Tsetskhladze (ed.), *Greek Colonisation. An Account of Greek Colonies and Other Settlements Overseas*. Leiden: Brill, 23–83.

van Wees, H. (1998). "Greeks bearing arms. The state, the leisure class, and the display of weapons in Archaic Greece." In N. Fisher and H. van Wees (eds.), *Archaic Greece: New Approaches and New Evidence*. London: Duckworth, 333–378.

van Wees, H. (1999). "The mafia of early Greece." In K. Hopwood (ed.), *Organised Crime in Antiquity*. London: Duckworth, 1–51.

Whitley, J. (1997). "Cretan laws and Cretan literacy." *American Journal of Archaeology* 101, 635–661.

Further Reading

Kirsten, E. (1956). *Die griechische Polis als historisch-geographisches Problem des Mittelmeerraumes*. Bonn: Colloqium Geographicum 5.

Morgan, C. A. (2003). *Early Greek States Beyond the Polis*. London: Routledge.

10

The Built Environment, Symbolic Material Culture, and Society in Archaic Greece

The Revival of Monumental Figural Art

Beginning in the eighth and increasing in the seventh century BC, the previous rarity of human figured art yields to a proliferation of human and animal figures on a large scale, and in a range of media, from terracotta through wood and ivory to carved stone. The inspiration is clearly emulation of Levantine art, primarily from the Syro-Phoenician coastlands (especially for female statues, see Color Plate 12.1b), but Egyptian influence is equally recognizable (for male statues, see Figure 10.1 left) (See Text Box).

The Emulation of Levantine Art

During the Archaic era the stylized formality of these oriental sources (from our Western cultural bias, appearing rigid), was replaced by increasing naturalism and individualism (see Figure 10.1 right). There arises a new tradition of large-scale freestanding carved stone art which continues into the earliest Classical era. The idealized standing nude young males (*kouroi*), and richly-clothed young women (*korai*) are found at sanctuaries and cemeteries throughout the Mainland and South Aegean islands, although other poses are represented (seated figures, horsemen). Debate continues on what they represent: divinities, dedicatees, or memorialized dead. Few have inscriptions and context is ambiguous, since temple or cemetery locations do not pinpoint any one of these possible interpretations. Current views suggest that a fixed reading of these statues is erroneous: they represent an idealized young person, an appropriate image for a god or goddess, or of a praiseworthy deceased person, or of a devout dedicator of such an artwork (Fullerton 2000). Because the Greeks conceived of their divinities as beautiful humans, and perfect humans to be physically godlike, such ambivalence served its purpose.

For the most part the commissioning of such prestigious sculptures (often life-size, some more than 3 meters tall), was the privilege of rich aristocrats, but sometimes a commoner might muster the considerable cost (one late sixth-century kore found on the Athenian Acropolis was dedicated by

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

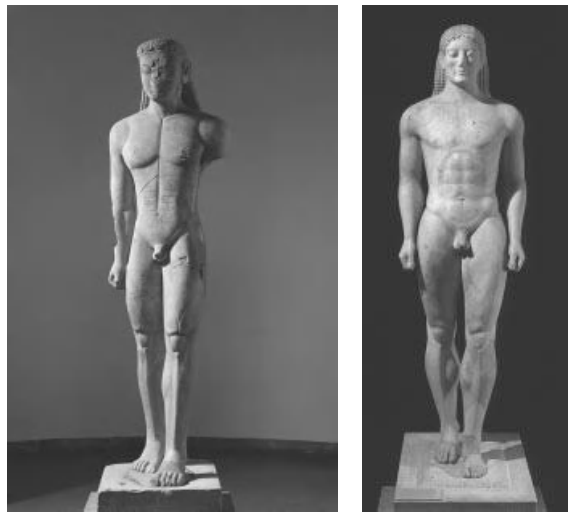


Figure 10.1 The development of male kouros statues from Early to Late Archaic times.
Colossal marble kouros from Cape Sounion (left). © De Agostini/SuperStock. Funerary kouros of Kroisos, Paros marble, ca. 525 BC, from Anavyssos (right). © The Art Archive/National Archaeological Museum Athens/Gianni Dagli Orti.

a potter). Generally, however, these imposing and once brightly-painted statues reminded local communities of the pronounced status differences characterizing the Archaic era.

The striking contrast between clothed maiden and naked youth is a gender distinction typical for Greek art until late Classical times. Significantly, the sculptural styles being emulated tend either to have clothed males and females or partially unclothed females (Egypt), or unclothed females and clothed males (the Levant). Bonnet and Pirenne-Delforge (2004) argue persuasively that the naked female in Near Eastern iconography does not indicate female emancipation in terms of political, economic or social status, but neither is she a mere sex object for male titillation. A more complex association is being affirmed, that of the fundamental life-giving power of female sexuality and reproduction, also directly related to the fertility of crops and animals: the life-force. As a distinct power, either as a mortal woman or as a goddess, the naked female can also appear as a suitable companion to warrior gods and heroes.

Interestingly, in some of the oldest, seventh-century examples of Greek appropriation of Levantine sculptural art, especially in the Cretan "Daedalic" style, female representations occur with this symbolism, including the attention being drawn by the figure to her breasts or womb. The association here with representations of heroized armed males is interpreted as channeling the life-force of woman into the making of citizen-soldiers. Yet as this Greek version of the style evolves, quite rapidly the naked female is accompanied, and then replaced, by clothed females. The male hero, at first clothed or naked, will become typically naked. These shifts in emphasis appear to demarcate the progressive marginalization of women in the polis-society of the Archaic to Classical South Aegean, neutralizing their potential power, whilst elevating masculine "heroic beauty." The polis as a "male club" is emerging symbolically.

Orientalizing and Orientalism

Greece's cultural and economic fascination with the more complex cultures of the Near East and Egypt, manifested in the widespread adoption of the alphabet, commercial links, a remarkable amount of mythology, and the revival of large-scale artworks, is so marked that the Archaic seventh century BC is termed "Orientalizing." Unsurprisingly the most active center is the commercial city of Corinth. It produced a colorful, richly-decorated ceramic style in this phase, "Proto-Corinthian" (Figure 10.2). Responding to the many Oriental trade and gift items which came to Greece during the "Late Geometric Renaissance" and the early Archaic, Corinth's pottery was traded back all over the Levant and also into the West Mediterranean, especially forms such as the *aryballos* for scented olive oil (Figure 10.2). Nonetheless Proto-Corinthian vases are covered with images largely derived from the Near East (especially an obsession with plant and animal motifs, notably monsters), even if the bands of design reflect local Geometric traditions.

Analyzing the iconography of Proto-Corinthian vases, Shanks (1993, 1999) found a selective concern for certain images and the neglect of others. Women are very rare, whilst scenes of aggression are remarkably common: predator animals hunt other animals, heroes fight dangerous animals or monsters, and men fight other men. The ethos represented reflects a male-centered polis society where citizen aggression is encouraged, brutalizing young men to form their bodies and minds as killing-machines, ready to take their place in the aristocratic raiding party and later the hoplite phalanx, whenever their clan, or later their polis, demands.

Till recently Oriental influences on the formation of Greek culture were downplayed as opportune interventions, serving merely to stimulate the far richer culture of Classical Greece. Martin Bernal, however, in his influential *Black Athena* volumes (1987, 1991), argued that Classical scholars had systematically suppressed the degree to which Archaic Greece arose from intellectual, cultural, technical, and even ethnic inputs from Egypt and the Near East. They did this to promote the Western ideal that modern civilization developed in Europe out of Greek and then Roman culture, owing nothing significant to the stagnant backwaters of Middle Eastern traditions. Eighteenth- to early twentieth-century AD imperial and colonial agendas favored the view that Africa and the Middle East were from time immemorial the homes of peoples destined to be ruled by despots and lacking the spirit of technical and intellectual progress. Such concepts as democracy, independent thought, and innovation could only arise in the advanced city-state world of Athens. Bernal's ideas echo Edward Said's analysis of the West's negative views of the "eternal stagnation of the East" in his classic study *Orientalism* (1980), a widely accepted critique of Western scholarship regarding the Near and Far East since the eighteenth century AD.

Figure 10.2 Proto-Corinthian ceramic, fine ware from the final eighth to seventh centuries BC.
© Trustees of the British Museum.

Before *Black Athena*, Burkert's *The Orientalizing Revolution* (1992: first published in German in 1984) had anticipated this view. Subsequent to it, several major figures have reacted positively to the reorientation of Classical culture (Morris 2004), to show how

many of Bernal's views are well-founded, and how many cannot be sustained, or are just downright wrong (such as his confusion between Sub-Saharan populations and the people of ancient Egypt, hence the "Black Athena," cf. Ray 1997). In particular, (Sarah) Morris (1992) and West (1997) have focused on the great debt that early historic Greece owed in religion, myth, and artistic production to the Near East. Archaic elites emulated more complex societies and lifestyles to the East, also including the neighboring non-Greek kingdom of Lydia, partly to dissociate themselves from the culture of their own clients and peasantry.

As for the context of Orientalizing influence, EIA settlements in the Aegean, as we have seen in Chapter 8, were in touch with commercial and probably diplomatic initiatives from the Levant and Cyprus by the tenth century BC. It is argued that Aegean trade partners were a peripheral market for Phoenician and other Near Eastern merchants and colonizers till the end of Geometric times, with Greeks in a relatively passive role. Eastern products were often obtained through diplomatic gift exchange, in which prestige objects from the East were often "antiques" valued for their exoticism in the Aegean. However, as these links grew and diversified, we have more evidence for proactive Greek colonial and merchant activities beyond the Aegean, especially in the LG phase. By the early Archaic, Greeks abroad were regularly encountering major architectural and sculptural complexes in the East Mediterranean and undergoing other forms of cultural absorption. Did the revival of stone monuments, large-scale art forms, and literature represent enthusiastic emulation of these inspiring contacts? Or did such encounters bring the desire to bring into more permanent form lost local Aegean Dark Age achievements in wood or ivory, in the same way as the ground plan of the Greek Classical stone temple is fundamentally a metamorphosis of its Lefkandi-class ancestor in purely organic materials? At the very least, awareness of Phoenician trading systems and colonies throughout the Mediterranean surely acted as a model for the adventurous expansion of Aegean ships and settlers in the final Geometric-Archaic centuries, inevitably bringing the potential for competition and conflict over trading opportunities and colonial territory, although this was to become highly visible only in the sixth to fifth centuries.

Ceramic Art in Later Archaic Times

By the last third of the seventh century BC, Corinthian fine ware production has shifted toward the "Black-Figure" (BF) style (Figure 10.3), where the objects portrayed are silhouetted in glossy black paint against the bright yellow-orange of the natural color of the pot's clay. Details are picked out in white or with incisions. Similar BF wares were then produced in other city-states during the late Archaic era of the sixth century, notably in Athens, where the boom in urban and rural population, including many resident aliens specializing in trade and craft production, reflected the

Figure 10.3 Black-Figure Attic vase, typical fine ware from the late sixth to early fifth centuries BC.
Museum of Fine Arts, Boston/Henry Lillie Pierce Fund/ The Bridgeman Art Library.

Figure 10.4 Red-Figure Attic calyx krater depicting Hercules wearing a laurel wreath with Athena and other Greek heroes, typical fine ware from the fifth to fourth centuries BC.
Niobid Painter (ca. 475–450 BC). Louvre, Paris/The Bridgeman Art Library.

deliberate stimulus to the economy given by the Peisistratid dictatorship.

A further development in ceramic figure-painting attained an unparalleled sophistication in Athens in the final decades of the sixth century, lasting in popularity as a Mediterranean-wide export ware into the fourth century or earliest Hellenistic era: Red-Figure (RF) ceramics (Figure 10.4). Now the black gloss paint is confined to the non-figural areas as background for the representations, which are left in the natural red-brown clay color, but with details outlined with black and other fine paint lines. This transformation allows far greater refinement of portrayal, encouraging artists to develop personal styles of extraordinary beauty and expression. Individual examples of a particular artist's or workshop's output have been recognized through distinctive artistic traits in elaborate connoisseurship by Beazley and later Boardman (Whitley 2001). Although RF wares are widely produced, Athens in the Classical centuries dominates the extra-Aegean market and also supplies a significant minority of RF wares to other Aegean states, to be used alongside their own versions.

On a lesser scale, white-background wares now appear with similar subtle scenes in varied color, especially for burial use and the female boudoir, such usage reflecting their more fragile surface decoration.

Dress Codes and the Rise of Civil Society

In the EIA "might was right" for the armed retinues of the *basileis*. With the rise of the integrated *polis*-state over large zones of the Archaic Aegean we expect evidence for Weber's definition of "the state," that it monopolizes the use of force. From figural representations on Archaic vases (van Wees 1998) disarmament develops slowly. In early Archaic, swords and spears remain typical dress for the elite household and its factious clans, but in the final Archaic period these and the open dress allowing rapid deployment of such weapons yield to a tight-fitting male dress copied from the Near East, linked to the disappearance of the sword. As the sixth century closes, the spear is replaced by a walking-stick, available to fend off vagrants, but no longer a serious weapon. Carrying the staff also makes plain that the owner is no artisan, needing hands free for labor, but a man about town, with wealth and leisure to conduct social and political affairs or attend the gymnasium. There is even a brief appearance of what later would be seen as "effeminate" Oriental fashion, the male parasol. At the same time, scenes of elite dining, which begin in Archaic times with a series of armor and weapons suspended above the diners, shift by early Classical times to a single set of military equipment, symbolizing the economic and political status of the head of family as a member of the middle or upper citizen class (the hoplite, having sufficient income to own the heavy equipment required of the citizen foot soldier in a typical Greek city-state). This symbolizes the transformation from private clan feuding to service for the community.

Tripods

Whilst impressive three-legged bronze cauldrons ("tripods") formed a focus for elite feasts, gift exchange, and prestige dedications in LG-early Archaic times, a subsequent shift in their archaeological contexts and decoration marks the redirection of the city-state's population toward communal values. Ancient sources confirm that tripods could be won in athletic or artistic competitions by non-aristocratic citizens, whilst increasingly in Archaic times tripods were dedicated and displayed prominently by "the city" to honor its protective deities. Near the sanctuary of the local hero-god Ptoos, an alignment of tripods lined the road to the Boeotian city of Akraiphia, collectively dedicated by that city to express its religious identity. A number of Archaic tripods also seem to mark a civic identification when we see the former elite warrior ornament on their rims or handles replaced by unarmed youths "offering" the tripod, probably representing the collective of citizens (Papalexandrou 2005).

Nonetheless, tripods and other prestigious and expensive dedications remained a medium through which the rich and influential could remind people of their status, even in the more democratic ethos of the Classical city-state: rich sponsors of dramas or chariot-teams were entitled, even in extremely democratic Athens, to claim the tripod awarded to theater choruses or chariot-drivers, for themselves, in order to display these trophies in prominent urban locations. Just inside the pre-modern core of Athens, the Plaka, in the shadow of the Acropolis, just such a monument has survived, the fourth-century BC "choregic" victory column of Lysicrates (he subsidized the chorus of a successful drama).

Symposia and Their Aristocratic Origins

Although the chieftain's communal feast was being replaced by public feasts organized by city-state cult centers, Archaic elites retained private drinking-parties as a suitable venue for political and social networking between males of similar status. This custom, the *symposion*, probably evolved in early Archaic times as a merger of the older elite feast and emulation of Oriental dining habits. Murray has suggested (1990) that ninth-century kits of drinking equipment anticipate this culture of elite feasting, but the sharp rise in relevant ceramics and representations of symposia are a feature of the final seventh century. The distinctively Oriental contribution is for guests to recline on bed-like benches. A well-known illustration of this custom, on an early sixth-century BC Corinthian BF table-service jar (*krater*) for mixing water and wine (the central object in such drinking-parties), shows the hero Heracles dining with a king, whilst a frieze of horsemen underlines the aristocratic character of the scene. By the sixth century a whole range of drinking-cup shapes appears in Greek ceramics, to remain a very frequent find in archaeological domestic assemblages through Classical and Hellenistic times. Men-only was already becoming the norm for the guests at these formal meals, where politics, art, and literature mixed with social alliances and a form of extreme male-bonding which already produced a blatantly homosexual slant to the proceedings, enhanced by the sharing of couches by two males. Wives and daughters were becoming excluded, although the bisexual Greek male might, even if not that wealthy, pay for *demi-monde* females to perform as musicians and/or sexual playthings at such gatherings. Indeed many of the first examples of the use of writing comprise love-messages or verses incised on symposium vases, generally male-to-male in character. By Classical times, however, a symposium space, the *andron*, was commonly created in the standard Greek middle-class home (Figure 12.8), in popular emulation of the elite lifestyle.

Monumental Architecture

Formal "architecture" reappeared in Greece when it was decided to invest major resources into buildings that went well beyond functionality (Tomlinson 1995). The Lefkandi structure (see Chapter 8) stood out from surrounding homes, either as the residence, or a copy of it, for persons of local distinction. In the transformation of this private monument into a communal temple, high status was being transferred to the god(dess) whose cult image was to be displayed inside

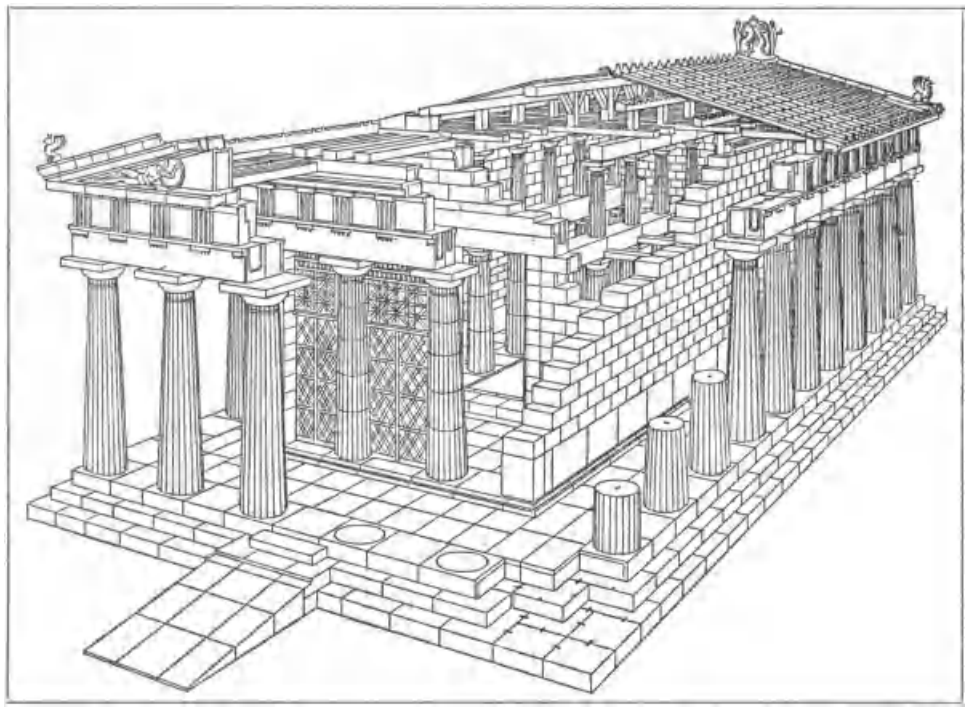


Figure 10.5 Late Archaic temple of Aphaea on the island of Aegina.
A. A. M. van der Heyden, *Atlas van de antieke wereld*. Amsterdam 1958, 30.

it, as an act of group devotion to the community's divine protector. Within the temple lay also a treasury of valuable or symbolic items dedicated to the divinity. However, the Greek climate encourages public activity to be outdoors, so that ancient Greek formal rituals took place at altars before the temple, watched and participated in by the community, who afterwards partook of the meat from the sacrificial animals in regular feasts. Once more a meaningful link is derivable back in time to communal feasting at the chief's great house, and to the prestige goods in his storeroom which evidenced his wealthy social connections, bridal gifts, and foreign exchange contacts.

During the early Archaic, temples achieve greater monumentality, through elaborate cut-stone foundations, stone superstructures for walls and roof-supporting columns, and terracotta-tiled roofs. The successful merging of the local great house with its organic architecture and the admired Egyptian and Levantine architecture, culminates in the characteristic Greek temple design (Figure 10.5). The significance of these structures, through investment in labor and materials, goes well beyond the desire of Greek cities to emulate the advanced cultures they were increasingly mixing with in the East Mediterranean and their own harbor-towns. They represent a reorientation of city-state society toward a new symbol of civic identity, the patron deity's sanctuary, for all citizens regardless of class. Furthermore, vigorous competition between poleis for land, trade opportunities, and prestige encouraged a rivalry in the size and ornamentation of temples (Snodgrass 1986). Outdoing neighboring or rival towns in the dimensions or cost of state temples spurred competitors to follow with a more impressive imitation. Tak (1990) describes similar rivalry between rural communities in Early Modern Italy, using the term "campanilismo," since rival villages try to outdo each other in the height and splendor of their prominent church bell-towers.

Panhellenic sanctuaries were equally arenas for interstate rivalry. Although their festival games were associated with a peaceable meeting of states (for the premier four-yearly Olympic festival heralds toured the Aegean announcing a cessation of interstate hostilities for its duration), less palatably those occasions were also "theaters" for chauvinistic competition and iconographic aggression. Many states dedicated small treasuries in temple form at the major interstate sanctuaries (Renfrew 1986, Snodgrass 1986), publicly displaying their sophistication and wealth, but also armor and weapons taken from campaigns against other Greek states. The treasury of Megara, ca. 510 BC, drew the viewer's attention to a recent military success over its larger neighbor Corinth (Spivey 1997): on its pediment the gods defeat a giant, whilst over this a looted shield was inscribed with the information that the victory spoils had paid for the monument.

Under the Tyrants, temple construction and its symbolic ornament introduced a more personal note to this competitiveness, as dictators embellished their towns with showpiece shrines and other public works (fountains or aqueducts), both to persuade citizens of their benevolent munificence and to impress neighboring states. In Athens Peisistratos, coming to power in 561 BC, had a long and probably benevolent rule, possibly residing on the Acropolis. Here fragments of a temple pediment may show Peisistratos uniting three regional power factions in Attica: the coastlands (waves), the plains (grain), and the hill-country (birds) (Fullerton 2000). Another pediment fragment ca. 545 BC shows Heracles, possibly adopted as propaganda for the tyrant as "strongman" (Spivey 1997). The Peisistratid Acropolis building program may represent several sacred buildings, but the central structure was one (or more) Athena temples. In the city below, this dynasty is linked to the formal layout of a new public square or Agora, with facilities for drainage, water supply, and road construction (Ammerman 1996). Traditionally, the formal presentation of plays in the Agora belongs to the same period, as does the first phase in the construction of a massive temple to Zeus to the southeast of the Acropolis, and the founding of the Dionysos temple on the Acropolis lower slope (Shapiro 2007). Finally, supporting the theory that increasing territorial control by city-states was symbolized through their involvement in local cult foci in their dependent countryside (Bintliff 1977, De Polignac 1995), there was a major elaboration of Athens' distant cult center at Eleusis, on the western border of Attica, attributed to initiatives during the Peisistratids' reign.

We are witnessing the early stages in the characteristic physical appearance of the Classical city, a "city of images" (Bérard 1984): an urban environment where citizens are represented by, and visitors are confronted with, widespread art and architecture in the public and private sphere, which expresses the cultural aspirations and values of the city, as well as to a considerable extent those of Greek civilization in general.

Urban Plans

It is remarkable how little we actually know about ancient Greek cities, from texts or archaeology. Less than 10 percent of a recorded 1500 cities are carefully researched in the field, whilst just 50 or so have usable texts concerning aspects of their life (Whitley 2001). Athens, providing almost all the relevant ancient literary sources and archaeological attention, dominates what is written, despite it being highly abnormal as a rare giant agglomeration (Megalopolis), and imperial center.

Nonetheless the creation of the typical city plan, perhaps precociously seen in Archaic Old Smyrna (Figure 9.3), a walled community with densely-packed homes focused on an agora and a ritual complex (often on an acropolis), can be followed as we have already observed along two major trajectories (Snodgrass 1987–1989). A single Geometric-early Archaic settlement can explode into a much larger walled nucleation, or a community comprising several close hamlet-villages can coalesce through infill of the interstices. Athens and Corinth conform to the second model. At Athens (Figure 10.6) the separate burial places tied to discrete hamlets are banished to a new single urban periphery, whose border will later be marked by an early Classical city wall, whilst the associated rapid growth in population is estimated to rise from 10,000 to 20,000 (Morris 2005) across the Archaic centuries. In Corinth by the sixth century an

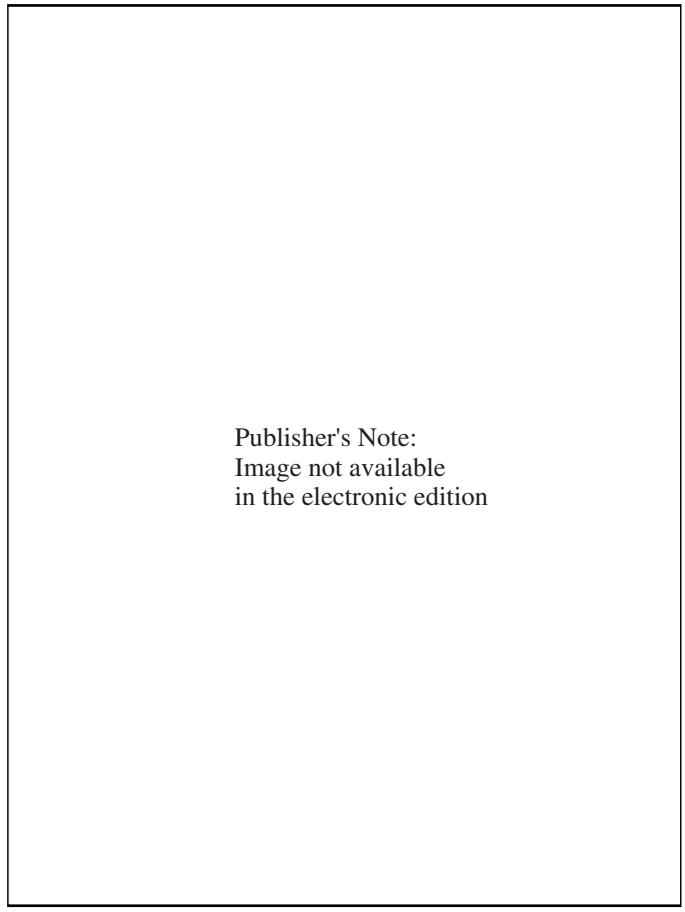


Figure 10.6 The proto-historic dispersed plan of Athens with the later city wall.
I. Morris, "The early polis as city and state." In J. Rich and A. Wallace-Hadrill (eds.), *City and Country in the Ancient World*. London 1991, 25–58, Figure 2. © 1991 Routledge. Reproduced by permission of Taylor & Francis Books UK.

extensive city enceinte was built around most of the older hamlets, although infill of this vast space (4 km^2) was only gradual. Burial is also displaced, focusing on the extramural North Cemetery.

The rise of larger, more integrated civil communities (*poleis*) caused the abandonment of previous refuge-like clusters of houses around the residence of chieftains (*basileis*), such as Emborio on Chios (Figure 8.5), left around 600 BC for a more accessible town site by the coast below.

Two forms are recognizable for Archaic town plans. Older EIA towns grew organically. This tended to create sprawling settlements lacking efficient communication networks, with limited open spaces. The latter were primarily reserved for an acropolis, a public marketplace (*agora*), suburban sanctuaries, and those important male gathering-places, gymnasia. Classical Athens was described by contemporaries as such a place. In contrast, when a new town was built it might possess a regular plan from the beginning, encouraging a geometric grid for streets and house blocks. We see this in the colonies as early as Late Geometric times, at Megara Hyblaea in Sicily for example. Nonetheless the Archaic period throughout the

Aegean witnessed the materialization of the polis concept in the form of defined and increasingly walled, built-up settlements of the living, formally isolated from the external *necropoleis* or "cities of the dead."

Houses remained rather randomly spaced in older-established settlements, and at the start of the Archaic era even city temples were little differentiated from the domestic structures which surrounded them. It was chiefly in the sixth century that we see the creation of small complexes of public buildings around agoras, and communal constructions such as spring-houses, water conduits, and even longer aqueducts. A rising "plantation" of inscriptions marking legal codes and polis decisions of a political, economic, and ritual character would be found at the major state sanctuaries and in the agora. Still, most Greek public events were open-air and the erection of stone buildings in Greek towns for communal affairs of various kinds did not mark the first practice of certain activities (Tomlinson 1995). More relevant is the symbolic statement being made by the polis in paying for costly monumental structures to house affairs of state.

The rights of citizens and their involvement in public affairs are materialized through the building of conspicuous lawcourts (*prytaneia*) and assembly-halls (*bouleuteria*), for example at Athens, the focus from the final Archaic period onwards of the most advanced experiments in democracy. However elsewhere a simpler solution was to hold public meetings in the courts of temples (in Crete at Dreros), or in theaters (Argos in the Peloponnese). Athens, with its final Archaic creation of a constituency-based parliamentary system, still seems in another league for democratic institutions, since assemblies were also held in its rural settlements (in the theater of Thorikos, whilst Sounion has several agoras) (Lohmann 1992). Yet these were probably provincial towns in their own right, thus functioning as mini-poleis.

Actually, after temples, the next city-center public building to appear was its most elegant, seen today in the Athenian Agora in the restored Hellenistic Stoa of Attalos. Archaic to Classical stoas were usually single-story, long, roofed structures with a deep colonnaded façade backed often by a parallel row of small rooms. The portico provided citizens with shelter or shade depending on the weather, but plenty of light and air, whilst the rooms to the rear could be deployed as shops, archives or other storerooms, galleries, or public dining-rooms. Generally stoas were placed along one side of city squares, or other public spaces where religious or secular communal gatherings took place. Eventually city agoras might be enclosed by bordering stoas on several sides. Stoas appear to originate in a sacred context, one of the earliest being the seventh-century example at the sanctuary of Hera on the island of Samos, erected for participants in religious ceremonies. Wood was normal in Archaic times, with stone constructions typical by the Classical era, probably following the earlier "lithicization" (conversion into stone) of temple colonnades (Tomlinson 1995). A less common form of public architecture was required in states with "Dorian" forms of communal male dining, where special buildings were erected in the city-center for these daily "rituals" (Haggis *et al*. 2007).

Greek stone theaters seem an even more typical urban monument, but surviving examples are generally late transformations of simpler constructions. Theatrical performances evolved from ritual dances and songs, usually originally presented in the agora. By Classical times regular excavated areas in natural hills became common, with wooden seating, and similar structures were in use for the Panhellenic Games. Stone seating and performance spaces become general only in late Classical and Hellenistic times (Tomlinson 1995). Although public celebrations of dance, music, poetry, and drama arose in Archaic times from religious festivals, the development of choruses and actors in the sixth century is associated with the city-state form of government and represented another aspect of civic debate on the nature of society which the polis stimulated (Rhodes 2003).

Over the Archaic period the "city as structure" crystallized into an integrated set of meaningful topographies: the religious, defensive, and secular civic built environment was complementary to that of private life (Hölkeskamp 2002, 2004). Monuments at prominent locations reminded the community of its past and present aspirations. The visual world of the "cityscape" acted in a dialectic with its occupants, both reflecting collective values but also educating citizens in those concepts. These concerns are to be associated with the expulsion of burials to extramural areas and

the symbolic layout of cemeteries; the formal setting out and bounding of the agora; the construction of permanent highly-visible buildings for political and legal assemblies; the increasingly secluded nature of private homes; and finally the increasingly pretentious erection of major state sanctuary complexes at eye-catching points of the town. Civic religious processions followed meaningful itineraries around this "city as structure" to reinforce awareness of the constituent parts of the polis as a collective life.

Houses and Archaic Society

The final Geometric-early Archaic era saw more elaborate houses develop, multi-roomed rather than single-space, associated with defined courtyards, and rectilinear rather than oval-apsidal forms. The construction shows more investment with greater use of stone, whilst expensive terracotta roof-tiles become general. This house plan becomes the commonest form of Classical Greek home and appears to embody a pronounced conceptual contrast between the family, shielded from direct contact with others, busy with internalized social and economic activities (the prime domain of women), and the public (male) world of the city's public spaces.

Using the illuminating approach of "space syntax" (Hillier and Hanson 1984), a key part of which involves a systematic mapping of access routes through built structures, Lang (2005) shows how Iron Age homes are typically single linear sequences of one to a few rooms, and with rare multiple movement-paths. In Archaic times the number of rooms tends to rise at the same time as the access plan develops into a more radial route system focused on an enclosed courtyard. If the Geometric house offers privacy with depth, its outside face (where most everyday family life would have occurred) was public and unshielded from general view, whilst the spaces inside were a mere one to two rooms with minimal differentiation of function. In contrast, the Archaic house with its closed entrance leading into a private yard cuts the family off from public access and gaze. Once into the yard, a range of two to three and often several more roofed spaces are separately accessed, suggesting more differentiated activities, especially if the closed yard is seen as a formal bounded space as well. A more elaborate and distinct life for the citizen family can be read as reflecting the rise of the city-state and its mentality. Jameson (1990) suggests that the creation of this typical "courtyard-house" for polis citizens arose from two sources: firstly from a conscious elaboration of more complex forms of living as the wealth and status of ordinary families improved, and secondly from copying the homes of the elite. In the "Dorian" type of serf-states (famously represented by Sparta), the emphasis on male citizen communal eating might be expected to reduce the focus on elaborating the citizen family house, and indeed excavated Cretan homes largely confirm this (see Chapter 12) (Westgate 2007).

The Archaic state is most commonly run by a class of aristocratic families. We therefore would expect to find wealthier mansions. Few are known, probably due to research limitations. We would need Archaic town quarters dug with extensive horizontal excavation to demonstrate a cross-section of social classes. Unfortunately most excavated Archaic homes are also from old projects where limited finds were kept (Lang 2005). Actually some putative Archaic town mansions exist, such as Building F in the periphery of the Athenian Agora, whilst the late phase at Zagora has distinct areas with larger and smaller homes perhaps denoting class differences (Hall 2007). City-states in the Eastern Aegean have also evidenced elite rural mansions from excavation (Crielaard 2009).

An Annaliste Perspective

The rise of literate state-societies in the Archaic Aegean is not an isolated phenomenon. The recovery of the Near East from similar political and military disruptions at the end of the Bronze Age was followed by the re-emergence of city-states and empires, whilst in Europe as a whole, the period paralleling Late Geometric-Archaic sees population boom and the crystallization of chiefdoms and states. Greater political stability and the impact of iron technology are amongst the key factors (Bintliff 1984), but as these societies expanded, their mutual interactions through trade, alliances, and cultural flows hastened the rise of more elaborate societies. In the *longue durée* then

LG-Archaic Greece is a part of this millennial trend to more populous and organized societies.

In the medium term, the heartlands of the Aegean see the rise of a cycle of flourishing, which will be followed by stagnation or decline after some 500 years. More peripheral regions however will take off later and their prosperity will last longer: ecological and socio-political factors can be invoked (Bintliff 1997).

As for the short term, Complexity Theory (Bintliff 2003) teaches us that local initial conditions can be critical for future developments. The contingent role of a lawgiver or tyrant in the social conflicts of Archaic Greece can direct a state's trajectory into divergent pathways, including the extreme democratic experiments of Athens. Yet similar variation can be seen in other, later city-state societies where the absence of a dominating outside political system allows small-scale states to experiment with their social organization, such as in late Medieval-Renaissance Italy (Waley 1988, Bintliff 2004).

A Personal View

Anthony Snodgrass's classic study (1980) dubbed the Archaic era the "Age of Experiment," and one remains amazed at the dynamism of this society, whether we look at the proliferation of hundreds of independent polities, the great wave of colonization around the Mediterranean and Black Sea, or the rapid developments in art and architecture. The above-noted absence of an overpowering empire, allowing so many "small worlds" to evolve, plus their internalized mentality and external aggressiveness to each other, seem to be elements stimulating unparalleled expressions of autonomy in the erection of monumental civic works, experiments in democracy, and remarkable explorations in the artistic and literary representation of everyday life and religious belief.

References

Ammerman, A. J. (1996). "The Eridanos valley and the Athenian Agora." *American Journal of Archaeology* 100, 699–715.

Bérard, C. (ed.) (1984). *La Cité des images. Religion et société en Grèce antique*. Lausanne: Fernand Nathan.

Bernal, M. (1987). *Black Athena: The Afroasiatic Roots of Classical Civilization*. Vol. 1. New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press.

Bernal, M. (1991). *Black Athena: The Afroasiatic Roots of Classical Civilization*. Vol. 2. New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press.

Bintliff, J. L. (1977). *Natural Environment and Human Settlement in Prehistoric Greece*. 2 vols. Oxford: BAR Supplementary Series 28.

Bintliff, J. L. (1984). "Iron Age Europe in the context of social evolution from the Bronze Age through to historic times." In J. Bintliff (ed.), *European Social Evolution*. Bradford: Bradford University Research Ltd, 157–225.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997). "Regional survey, demography, and the rise of complex societies in the Ancient Aegean: Core–periphery, Neo-Malthusian, and other interpretive models." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 24, 1–38.

Bintliff, J. L. (2003). "Searching for structure in the past – or was it 'one damn thing after another'?" In R.A. Bentley and H.D.G. Maschner (eds.), *Complex Systems and Archaeology*. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 79–83.

Bintliff, J. (2004). "Time, structure and agency: The Annales, emergent complexity, and archaeology." In J. Bintliff (ed.), *A Companion to Archaeology*. London & New York: Blackwell, 174–194.

Bonnet, C. and V. Pirenne-Delforge (2004). " 'Cet obscur objet de désir.' La nudité féminine entre orient et Grèce." *Mélanges de l'École française de Rome. Antiquité* 116(2), 827–870.

Burkert, W. (1992). *The Orientalizing Revolution*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Crielaard, J.-P. (2009). "Cities." In K. Raaflaub and H. van Wees (eds.), *A Companion to Archaic Greece*. Oxford: Blackwell, 349–372.

De Polignac, F. (1995). *Cults, Territory, and the Origins of the Greek City-State*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Fullerton, M. D. (2000). *Greek Art*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Haggis, D. C. *et al.* (2007). "Excavations at Azoria, 2003–2004, Part 1." *Hesperia* 76, 243–321.

Hall, J. M. (2007). "Polis, community, and ethnic identity." In H.A. Shapiro (ed.), *Archaic Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 40–60.

Hillier, B. and J. Hanson (1984). *The Social Logic of Space*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Hölkeskamp, K.-J. (2002). "Ptolis and agore. Homer and the archaeology of the city-state." *Storia e Letteratura* 210, 297–342.

Hölkeskamp, K.-J. (2004). "The polis and its spaces – the politics of spatiality. Tendencies in recent research." *Ordia Prima* 3, 25–40.

Jameson, M. H. (1990). "Domestic space in the Greek city-state." In S. Kent (ed.), *Domestic Architecture and the Use of Space*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 92–113.

Lang, F. (2005). "Structural change in Archaic Greek housing." In B. A. Ault and L. Nevett (eds.), *Ancient Greek Houses and Households*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 12–35.

Lohmann, H. (1992). "Agriculture and country life in Classical Attica." In B. Wells (ed.), *Agriculture in Ancient Greece*. Stockholm: Paul Åström, 29–60.

Morris, I. (2004). "Classical Archaeology." In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *The Blackwell Companion to Archaeology*. Oxford: Blackwell, 253–271.

Morris, I. (2005). "The growth of Greek cities in the first millennium BC." Stanford: Stanford Working Papers in Classics 120509 (on-line).

Morris, S. (1992). *Daidalos and the Origins of Greek Art*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Murray, O. (ed.) (1990). *Sympotica: A Symposium on the Symposion*. Oxford: Clarendon Press.

Papalexandrou, N. (2005). *The Visual Poetics of Power: Warriors, Youths, and Tripods in Early Greece*. New York: Lexington Books.

Ray, J. (1997). "How black was Socrates?" *Times Literary Supplement* (14 February), 3–4.

Renfrew, C. (1986). "Introduction." In Renfrew and Cherry 1986, 1–17.

Renfrew, C. and J. F. Cherry (eds.) (1986). *Peer Polity Interaction and Socio-Political Change*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Rhodes, P. (2003). "Athenian drama and the polis." *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 123, 104–119.

Said, E. W. (1980). *Orientalism*. London: Routledge.

Shanks, M. (1993). "Style and the design of a perfume jar from an Archaic city state." *Journal of European Archaeology* 1, 77–106.

Shanks, M. (1999). *Art and the Early Greek State*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Shapiro, H. A. (2007). "Introduction." In H. A. Shapiro (ed.), *Archaic Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1–9.

Snodgrass, A. M. (1980). *Archaic Greece: The Age of Experiment*. London: Dent.

Snodgrass, A. (1986). "Interaction by design: The Greek city state." In Renfrew and Cherry (1986), 47–58.

Snodgrass, A. M. (1987–1989). "The rural landscape and its political significance." *Opus. International Journal for the Social and Economic History of Antiquity* VI–VII, 53–70.

Spivey, N. (1997). *Greek Art*. London: Phaidon.

Tak, H. (1990). "Longing for local identity: Intervillage relations in an Italian town." *Anthropological Quarterly* 63, 90–100.

Tomlinson, R. A. (1995). *Greek and Roman Architecture*. London: British Museum Press.

van Wees, H. (1998). "Greeks bearing arms. The state, the leisure class, and the display of weapons in Archaic Greece." In N. Fisher and H. van Wees (eds.), *Archaic Greece: New Approaches and New Evidence*. London: Duckworth, 333–378.

Waley, D. (1988). *The Italian City-Republics*. London: Longman.

West, M. L. (1997). *The East Face of Helicon. West Asiatic Elements in Greek Poetry and Myth*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Westgate, R. C. (2007). "House and society in Classical and Hellenistic Crete." *American Journal of Archaeology* 111, 423–457.

Whitley, J. (2001). *The Archaeology of Ancient Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Further Reading

Lang, F. (1996). *Archäische Siedlungen in Griechenland: Struktur und Entwicklung*. Berlin: Akademie-Verlag.

Morris, I. (1987). *Burial and Ancient Society. The Rise of the Greek City-State*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

11

The Archaeology of Classical Greece

Demography, Settlement Patterns, and Everyday Life

Introduction

Around 500 BC Greece enters its Classical period, a civilization of lasting worldwide impact. The foundations of its reputation are: the development of democratic principles; major achievements in drama and poetry; the birth of the discipline of history; great advances in philosophy and speculative science (although significant work already began in later Archaic times); and magnificent monuments and high achievement in a range of fixed and mobile art forms.

We must first summarize historical events and trends of this period, which commences in the final decades of the sixth century in political terms, whilst for art historians a date around 480 BC is preferred. 500 BC is a reasonable compromise, and since these dates are based on events in Athens (the most significant single city in Classical Greece), precise dates are irrelevant for Greece as a whole.

Political Developments

In the late Archaic, the dominance of aristocracies in the city-states of Southern Greece (south of Thessaly) was frequently challenged through a combination of internal conflict between leading families, and pressure from the middle and lower classes in society (the hoplite and thetes/peltast groups respectively), who had varied grievances and ambitions. Disputes over political and legal rights, and over rights to land, were central, and historical sources indicate that radical changes occurred as a result, leading to a widespread creation of moderate democracies. However in Northern Greece city-states remained rare, and here confederacies of towns or even tribal non-urbanized peoples were dominant throughout the Classical era, led by aristocrats or kings, or a combination of both. Even within the city-state world of Southern Greece there were regions such as Laconia-Messenia (the territorial state of Sparta) and Crete, where power remained till the end of the Classical era in the hands of a dominant ruling class who controlled a numerous serf population.

Unsurprisingly, modern interest has focused on those poleis (city-states) where pressure induced a broadening of power to include significant political rights for the lower class. Symptomatic of late Archaic political turmoil were either coups by a "tyrant," generally an aristocrat who took sole control of the state, or invitations to outside "lawgivers" (rarely insiders) to legislate to resolve civil strife. In Athens the final expulsion of the Peisistratid dynasty at the end of the sixth century ushered in a wide-ranging democracy, which by the mid-fifth century experimented not only with voting and jury rights for all freeborn males, but allowed citizens of any wealth-status to stand for the highest offices. In Athens, the richest citizens were

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

exploited through "liturgies," requirements to subsidize warships (triremes) or dramatic choruses, yet allowed thereby to achieve public acclaim and influence. On the other hand, whereas the Aegean "Normalpolis," stretching, on average, over a radius of 5–6 km from city to state border, gave opportunities for every male citizen to be active in democratic processes, Athens' much larger hinterland (Attica) meant that it was city-dwellers and those living in the immediate rural suburbs (the "Asty" region) who effectively participated in the Assembly and lawcourts.

The democratic tide, which was happening in other city-states and was also stimulated by Athens wherever its power reached throughout the Aegean, survived and even extended its influence after Athens fell from imperial preeminence at the end of the fifth century BC. In the early fourth century, one of the successors to military hegemony on the Greek Mainland, the city of Thebes, spread such concepts through regions of Greece hitherto lacking such a constitution.

Significantly, in Sparta and Crete, and other "serf" societies, the class in power was wide enough to be comparable to the upper and middle class in more democratic city-states, so the real differences lie in the emancipation and empowerment of the other half of society, the lower class. Athens experimented with total suffrage of freeborn male citizens, an example inspiring all subsequent democratic movements throughout the world. Historians suggest that roughly half the 600–700 Classical city-states in the Aegean had at some stage a moderately democratic constitution. This means that political control over the state was shared between the upper-class and middle-class males, with usually lesser but significant legal and some political rights for the lower class.

Michael Jameson (1977–1978) has reminded us that a society like Athens was able to achieve a very broad participation in the political assembly and lawcourts from adult male citizens, regardless of income, through two compensatory mechanisms. Firstly the state gradually introduced payment for public service. It also could count on the fact that work on the family farm and in the home was assisted by household slaves, whilst much of the commercial economy was left to disenfranchised but free resident aliens (metics). Slave plus metic numbers were large enough in Athens to almost represent the equivalent of the large serf populations in the "less advanced" societies of Sparta and the like. For Jameson, in a Marxist sense, both the "democratic" and the "serf" societies sustained plentiful free time for citizens' political activity, military training, and leisure, through similar substructures of unfree or disenfranchised classes. Exceptionally in Athens the creation of a tribute-paying empire, also without political representation, added yet another layer of undemocratic exploitation to sustain a special lifestyle for the small body of Athenian citizens.

Apart from the monumental constructions for lawcourts and the different political assembly-buildings which we saw being widely erected in city-states from the end of the Archaic era onwards, the broadening of citizen participation can be followed in greater detail in the placing of stone inscriptions to record the state's decisions, both in temple precincts and the agora/civic center. Not surprisingly, hyperdemocratic Athens' share of known inscriptions dwarfs those of other poleis.

Historical Outline

In the early fifth century BC, Athens and other democratic and oligarchic (aristocratic) cities were just exploring the potential of these wider freedoms when an overwhelming threat exploded into the fragmented Aegean political world: the encroachment of the enormous Persian Empire. The innumerable small and large states of Greece failed to unite against the imperial ambitions of this great Near and Middle Eastern power, leaving unstable coalitions of democratic and oligarchic states to pull off two remarkable feats: beating off an attack under the direction of King Darius in 490 BC on the coast of Athens' own homeland of Attica (the battle of Marathon, largely the victory of Athenian hoplites) and then a much more serious campaign led by King Xerxes in 480–479 BC in which a great sea battle (Salamis) followed by a great land battle (Plataea) gave alternate honors to the Aegean's leading maritime power (Athens) and its leading land power (the Spartans). This prolonged period of threat not only elevated to immense fame

and importance those complementary states, but may well have encouraged their individual ambitions as well as their mutual rivalry within the resulting Persian-free Aegean. In any case, throughout the middle to late fifth century, an Athenian-led coalition was locked in intermittent warfare with a Peloponnesian coalition with Sparta and the city of Corinth at its head. On a more positive note, victory against the Persians gave Greeks a new sense of identity, which reinforced their traditional shared culture, language, and religion.

After the Persian wars, Athens excited envy and fear amongst its rivals by converting a religious confederacy, the Delian League, founded in 478/9 and devoted to preventing further Persian incursions, into a ruthless empire. Tribute was exacted as protection-money from a vast cluster of small states around the Aegean, under threat of siege, death, and enslavement for defaulters (Color Plate 11.1). Athens' vast fleet was the basis for "the Athenian maritime empire." If the large state of Sparta relied on its extensive serf-provinces to sustain its hoplite middle and upper class, Athens' population both in town and country grew to a scale well beyond its own rather infertile hinterland of Attica. Athens flourished through accumulating wealth from its tributary empire and the Attic silver mines, and perhaps through specializing in the export of Attic olive oil. Historians are increasingly linking Athens' foreign military adventures in Sicily, Egypt, and elsewhere to a desire to control imports of grain and timber at source.

The Persians had sacked Athens, demolishing its Archaic shrines on the temple hilltop (Acropolis) in the city-center. The Athenians buried the pillars and statues carefully on the Acropolis and in its perimeter wall, leaving the site open for decades, but then the climax of imperial power inspired the leading politician Pericles to restore the sacred hilltop on a massive scale (Figure 11.1). With a budget only possible from Athens' flourishing silver mines and the tribute of dependent cities throughout the Aegean, a series of remarkable ceremonial and cult buildings was erected from the 450s to the end of the century, turning the Acropolis of Athens into one of the great artistic achievements of European civilization. Athenian predominance in the Aegean also had longer-lasting effects well after the fall of its Empire, in the Mediterranean-wide prestige of its art and literature and the ultimate adoption of its dialect as the standard international form of Greek.

The quarrelsome nature of Greek city-states and other forms of state within the Southern Aegean has resulted in historians recording hardly a single year in the fifth or fourth centuries BC without a war occurring somewhere. Large-scale conflicts involving the great powers of Athens, Sparta, and later Thebes, subsequently also the kingdom of Macedon in Northern Greece, drew in scores of lesser states on either side. Architectural skills deployed to make strong and beautiful temples to adorn cities and interstate sanctuaries, were used in equal measure to defend cities or erect border fortresses and signal towers across the countryside (and defend isolated farms). State budgets for military costs always far outstripped any other public expenditure (van Wees 2000).

In 404 BC Athens was finally defeated by the Peloponnesian coalition, after protracted conflicts ("the Peloponnesian Wars") since the 450s. Nonetheless, in the first half of the fourth century BC, Athens attempted to revive its maritime empire, countered again by its chief rival, Sparta, who likewise asserted its influence around the Aegean. Both yielded to a new power in the 370s and 360s, the city of Thebes, head of a federal state in Boeotia, Central Greece. Thebes' hegemony was short-lived, its forces and those of Athens being decisively defeated in 338 BC by a totally novel power in Southern Greek politics, the kingdom of Macedon in Northeast Greece, under the dynamic leadership of Philip II. After Philip's assassination in 336, the Greek states rose up, but his son Alexander swiftly suppressed the rebellion. With Greece securely under Macedonian dominion, Alexander "the Great" fulfilled his father's dream of invading the Persian Empire, beginning in Western Asia Minor where the Greek cities and native dynasties were still under Persian rule. By 323 when he died in Babylon, he had swept through the Middle East and Egypt to the frontiers of India and Afghanistan (Color Plate 13.1a). His generals carved "Successor Kingdoms" out of this vast realm (Color Plate 13.1b), significant parts of which survived till the spread of Roman power out of Italy in the late third to second century BC.

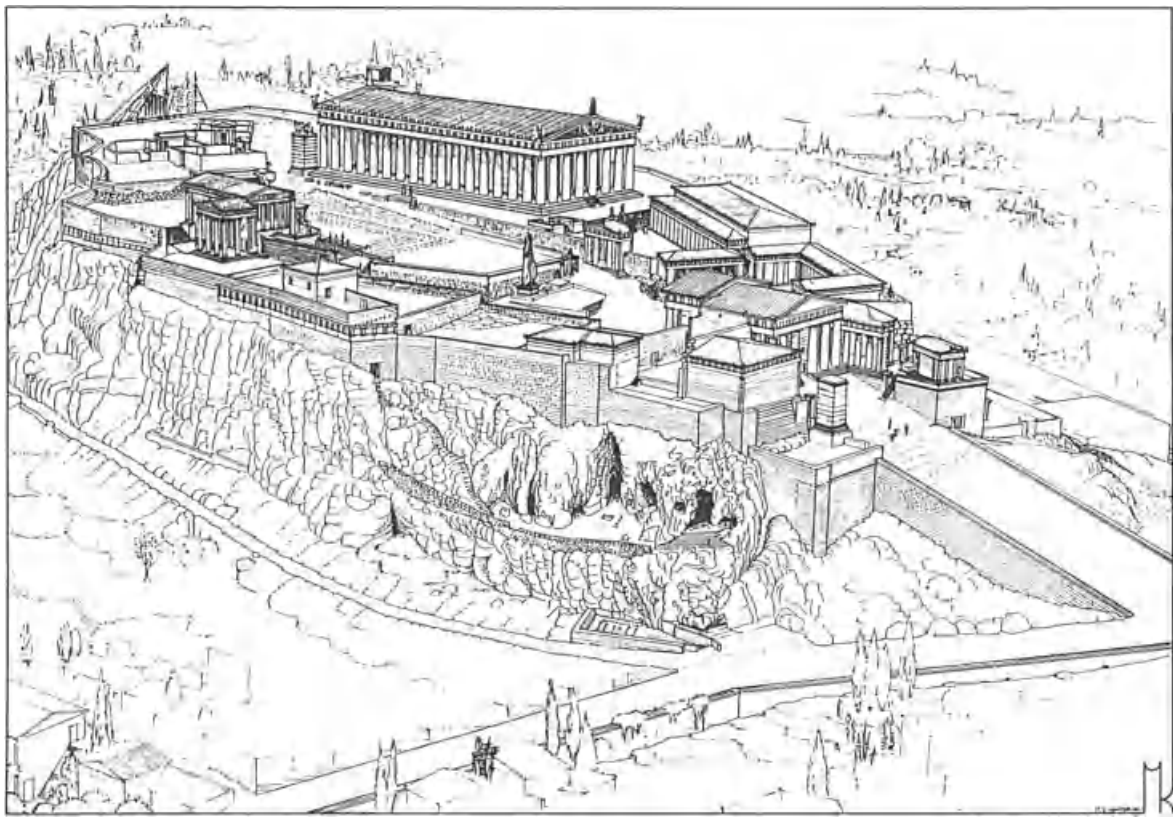


Figure 11.1 The Athenian Acropolis in Hellenistic times. Key Periclean monuments: immediately at the head of the entrance ramp is the Propylaea gate-complex, to its far right on a projecting wing the tiny temple of Athena Nike, then in the raised centre of the citadel is the temple of Athena Parthenos, and to its left adjacent to the perimeter wall the complex temple called the Erechtheion (dedicated to Athena and Poseidon Erechtheios).
Reconstruction drawing courtesy of Professor M. Korres.

Demography and Urbanism

Using intensive and extensive survey results to identify demographic climaxes and urban growth in diverse regions of Greece during antiquity (Bintliff 1997b), we find (Figure 9.5) that the florescence of town and country that had been largely focused in the Southeast Mainland during Late Geometric to Archaic times, has now in the fifth and fourth centuries spread more widely, encompassing much of the Southern Mainland from Central Greece down to the Central Peloponnese, together with the Aegean islands (Crete excepted) and the Western Ionian islands. The Great Power battles are between states in these regions, but involvement of surrounding states spreads the conflict over the entire Aegean world and beyond. Add to this the demand of the major cities for timber, everyday and precious metals, mercenaries, and at times food supplies, then one can suggest that the maximally-dense regions of the South form a "core" having close and stimulating relations with a very large "periphery." Not surprisingly we find that as a result of interventions from the core in politics, military strategy, and interstate economics, parts of the periphery increasingly begin to enhance their militarism, their urbanism, and their investment in status monuments (such as temples) in order to promote their identity and significance.

Although in the core regions and adjacent Lowland zones of South-Central Greece, the basic network of nucleated local centers (proto-poleis and poleis: see Figure 8.3), was expanding through the Geometric era and probably reached its full numerical and spatial extent by the end of Archaic times, the Classical era in the core lands saw these centers grow in size and population. The increasing simplification of the nucleated settlement map into genuine political centers and lesser places subordinate to them (called "villages" (*komai*) or "demes") masks the fact that in the vital Southeast Mainland, population generally rose in major and minor towns, and also in villages, whilst the larger city-states such as Athens had incorporated into their swollen territory several town-like settlements, which continued their function despite downgrading to "village."

Estimating city size combines topographic survey, evidence from urban excavations, surface survey where towns lie today in cultivated or at least open ground, and (more rarely) textual sources. The area enclosed by defensive walls can be used, but critically, to suggest minimum areas for Classical towns, whilst the dating of circuit walls is a well-developed field within Aegean archaeology (Lawrence 1979). Nonetheless, since it is well attested in ancient and medieval urbanism that a town's population may outgrow its defense system, the existence of extramural domestic sectors should be tested. Legal requirements in general use throughout Greco-Roman civilization, from Classical Greek times onwards, prohibiting burial within a town's walls because of ritual pollution, make the mapping of cemeteries an additional helpful tool for confirming the likely edge of a nucleated settlement at any particular era.

Geometric-Archaic Greece was dominated by nucleated settlements, predominantly village or hamlet size to modern eyes, with occasional town-sized communities, often precursors of major Classical cities. The city-state emerged almost entirely from the smaller nucleations, hence the term "village-state" (Kirsten 1956, Bintliff 1994). Although most became incorporated as satellite settlements of slightly larger city-states of around 1 to 1,5 hours walking-radius territory by the fifth to fourth centuries BC (the "Normalpolis"), alongside the rarer, much larger "territorial states" ("Megalopoleis") such as Athens or Sparta, their function usually continued throughout Greco-Roman antiquity as district centers of population, trade, industry, and farming. The reality of the Classical landscape is obscured by emphasizing formal state centers and forgetting the "urban" character of numerous large villages or small towns which existed within city-states and territorial states. In practice a 10 ha minimum size appears useful to consider a settlement as "geographically urban" (Bintliff 1997a), thus incorporating a large body of Classical villages, although there were exceptionally even smaller formal poleis which claimed independence despite limited demographic and economic resources.

Studying ancient urbanism from a geographical rather than legal and constitutional perspective is especially necessary when we enquire how the landscape was organized within the largest territorial states of Classical Greece. Attica, at around 2500 km^2, is the same size as neighboring Boeotia with its 14–15 city-states in a fragile confederacy, yet officially from its earliest accurate records possessed just one town, Athens, in a simple city-state structure. Yet we know that by the end of the Archaic era the population was divided into some 139 villages or "demes," within whose number Athens itself appears as an agglomeration of suburban quarters (also called demes). As we saw in Figure 8.3, the rural demes form a systematic grid of similar-sized territories, appropriate to villages or small towns, whilst the variable number of representative councillors each rural deme supplied to the state's executive council indicates indeed that demes must have run the entire range of sizes from hamlet to significant urban centers in their own right. Hans Lohmann has emphasized this variability in several studies of the still little-researched Attic countryside (Lohmann 1992, 1995).

At one extreme is the one deme we know almost everything about, Atene, due to Lohmann's remarkably fine survey of its territory (1993b). Here the community possessed no nucleated residential focus, consisting merely of rural estates, mostly large and well-established. However there must have been a central meeting-place where the necessary political, ritual, and social events required of demes took place. Perhaps several of the rural demes partially excavated to make way for the new (2004) Athens Airport in the central inland plain of Attica, the Mesogeia, may have

had a similarly dispersed character (Tsouni 2001). Next, here and elsewhere in Attica, there are a few partially-excavated villages, both deme centers and subsidiary settlements to an official deme focus. Finally there are at least a handful of very large Attic demes, where the political quotas and/or the archaeological evidence indicate that the main settlement had a genuinely town-like character, such as Sounion, Acharnai, Rhamnous, and Thorikos. Not surprisingly, legends circulating in Classical Athens suggest that prior to the creation of the unitary territorial state of Athens, during the "Dark Age," there were several rival centers vying with Athens for regional power.

Similarly, within the large territorial state of Thespiae in Boeotia, focused on a very large polis of some 70 ha, minor district foci such as Askra, some 10–12 ha in size, appear to be officially villages but of an extent, according to our surface survey, to have accommodated around 1000 people; Askra possesses its own discrete fertile "settlement-chamber" and many farm satellites within that (see Figure 8.4). Both Kirsten's term "Dorfstaat" and an ancient Greek term *komopolis*, with a similar meaning, suit these villages with a town-like character.

The Classical Countryside

Ancient writers show little interest in everyday life in the countryside, if we except farming manuals, opening the thin textual evidence concerning rural life to contested interpretations. Alongside dense urban and village populations in the core regions of the Southeast Mainland, field survey identifies an almost ubiquitous settlement form: the isolated Classical farm or farm-cluster. From the 1980s onwards, a dispute arose as to whether these were farmhouses with a permanent occupation (family farms?), or seasonal huts occupied during peak agricultural work by farmers residing in towns or villages, or merely sheds and storehouses on rural estates (Osborne 1985, 1987, Snodgrass 1987, Jameson 1990, Lohmann 1992, 1993a).

Some small rural sites clearly lack finds-assemblages broad and rich enough for permanent residence, but most (given reasonable preservation and adequate pottery samples) indicate significant domestic use, if not permanent habitation. The evidence includes lamps for evening use, weaving equipment for cloth production, tableware and food preparation vessels for regular meals, and large and medium storage vessels for everyday needs and for storing agricultural surpluses. Such sites also have tiled buildings whose plan resembles townhouses. Nonetheless, sampling tens of Classical "farms" reveals a variable picture for the representation of these functional features, prompting Foxhall (2004) to range these sites along a continuum in permanence or regularity of use. However, there is always a sampling problem. The detection of artifact-types is primarily controlled by sample size as well as the chances of such finds appearing in deposits currently disturbed by plowing, grazing, or erosion. Thus surveyors often find one loomweight at supposed farm sites (and rarely more). Yet a working loom requires 12–50 weights. An additional form of evidence from survey projects that record "offsite" finds are "haloes" of dense domestic debris surrounding putative rural farms, indicating rubbish from prolonged and significant residence (Bintliff and Howard 1999). Summarizing such empirical evidence, it appears sensible to allow for a minority of sites to have been non- or periodically-residential rural sites, with the majority being permanent residences (see calculations in Bintliff 1997a). Also worthy of note is the fact that regular revisiting of rural landscapes suggests that perhaps as much as half of the small farmsites to be found in surface survey are not visible in any particular year of study, due to changing crops and natural vegetation as well as erosion and deposition of soils.

Hamlet, village, and urban sites also see parts of their visible surface manifestations come and go "like traffic lights" (Barker 1984), but such larger sites virtually never disappear from the surface record, if they are cultivated or at least not under dense woodland. Thus the main population centers are usually reliably represented, especially important since in the Aegean polis-world, two-thirds or more of the total Classical population probably dwelt in such nucleated communities, rather than in the infinitely more numerous small rural sites whose recognition and status are disputed by archaeologists and historians. For the Argolid and Boeotia Projects for example (Jameson *et al.* 1994, Bintliff 1997a), the size and population density of regional cities, compared to the potential inhabitants in hamlets and farms, place 70–80 percent

of the population in towns. A wider analysis of Greek city sizes (Hansen 2004) has produced similar results. The simple reason is the close packing of cities and satellite village-towns in the Aegean, allowing most city residents to commute daily into their landscape to cultivate their estates and graze their stock over traveling distances generally of half an hour or rarely one hour (2–3, and 5–6 km radius respectively).

Why then did anyone bother to live in a rural farm, unless as a seasonal base? Although some misanthropes might avoid their fellow citizens for a quieter rustic life, more widely applicable factors are required. Living on the estate certainly allowed more time in its management. Secondly, we need not assume that farm occupants were the owners. Wealthier peasants, and even more likely, upper-class estate owners, may well have settled tenants, hired labor or slaves on their estates to carry out everyday work. In serf-states such as Sparta, although the citizen middle and upper classes had to maintain a successful farm to retain their political rights, the land was worked by the *helot*-serfs (Fisher 1998). Archaeologically such distinctions will be harder to detect than it might seem. Fine tableware in the Greco-Roman world has been known to be in the possession of slaves (from graffiti), whilst for comparison slaves in the pre-Abolition southern states of the USA have been found to own a surprising variety of consumer items (Orser 2004). Similar results have emerged from the excavation of peasant huts on eighteenth and nineteenth-century tenanted estates in Scotland (Symonds 1997).

Let us now examine some case studies in Classical rural life derived from regional field surveys.

The Atene Survey

The 20 km^2 territory of this Classical village of Attica was surveyed by Lohmann (1993b). This revealed large and small estate-centers, often intervisible, some beginning in late Archaic times, when this "deme" or village within the city-state of Athens already existed officially. The heyday of the dense farm system was the fifth to fourth centuries BC, followed by drastic abandonment of nearly all sites in Hellenistic times after ca. 300 BC.

For unclear reasons, whereas most other Southern Greek surveys uncovered innumerable small farms, Atene possessed few such, the majority being extensive estate-centers indicating upper middle-class to elite landowners (Figure 12.11). Perhaps this can be linked to Lohmann's calculation that the deme's natural fertility was enhanced by some 40 percent through a massive investment in agricultural terracing, primarily for olive culture. Numerous olive presses were recorded from the farm complexes along with threshing floors and stock enclosures. Large-scale olive production is unsuitable for a family farm, where a balance of subsistence crops with a minor surplus for sale is typical. The local dominance of richer farmers and their high investment in a cash crop may demonstrate a major source of their wealth. The oil might have been sold in the vast market of Athens-Piraeus itself, or fed into the trade in which Attica's cereal shortages were met by regular grain shipments from the Black Sea. Some scholars believe Atene was unusual because its large-estate owners were directly involved in the Lavrion mines of eastern Attica, or were providing foodstuffs for their large workforce, but Lohmann argues that extensive survey elsewhere in the Athenian countryside documents similar large Classical farm complexes, whilst the landscape immediately around the mines has a settlement pattern no different from the rest of Attica (Lohmann 1995, 2005).

The Kea Project

The island of Kea/Keos lies near Attica, and one of its small Classical *poleis*, Koressia, has been field-surveyed in both town and country (Cherry *et al.* 1991). The city itself was a "Dorfstaat," technically 18 ha within its walls, but rocky slopes limited domestic settlement to 6–8 ha (perhaps 700–1000 residents). Textual sources suggest a total population around 1300 for town and country. The survey of the 15 km^2 *chora* (rural hinterland) of the city revealed a dense spread of Classical farm sites, but no villages, whilst individual "family farms" were probably occupied for only part of the overall Archaic-Classical-Early Hellenistic era they are datable within (ca. 600–250 BC).

However, how did Koressia sustain itself? In the nineteenth century AD farmers of the newly-independent Greek state were given rights to the land, and constructed a massive series of terraces across this hilly island to boost agriculture (Whitelaw 1998).

Without this investment farming would have been restricted to a mere 18 percent of the landscape, allowing only 200 people to be fed in the survey region. Although no clear traces survive to prove that Early Modern terracing replaced comparable ancient systems, the ancient texts and settlement-size calculations indicate that Classical production must have matched the nineteenth century: the population for all four city-state territories on the island was 4900, while ancient Kea was not a center of trade, industry or overseas empire and so had to support itself agriculturally. This means that a full landscape of Classical terraces has been hidden or destroyed. The evidence from Atene noted above makes clear that such human investment was being carried out elsewhere in the South Aegean at this time.

The Kea team have been able to compare the total number of Classical rural sites with those, the vast majority, which have yielded specific types of late Archaic-Classical drinking vessels. The importance of formal meals with appropriate tableware to Classical rural occupants of all free classes seems underlined, and supports the case that the farms are more than storehouses or siesta retreats for urban resident farmers. The survey team was nonetheless doubtful if most farms were permanently occupied, though this interpretation of rural farms is largely rejected by more recent surveys. If we were to suggest in contrast that the majority of their rural sites were residential, even if not all in contemporary use, this would bring the Project into harmony with the generalization that two-thirds or more of city-state populations dwelt in towns.

The Southwest Argolid Survey

This Southern Mainland survey (Jameson *et al.* 1994) also revealed a climax of settlement in town and country in Classical times. The range of surface ceramics confirmed the team's view that most rural sites were permanent farms and hamlets. The emphasis in settlement on soft rich soils suitable for olive and vine cultivation was seen as implying that the intensive land use and demographic florescence were driven by the regional economy becoming tied in to interregional commerce, the export of surplus oil and wine providing a growth stimulus. While this agrees with the Atene case study described above, the difference here is the dominance of small estate-centers, as on Kea. It is debatable whether this commercial explanation works with small-scale farming. Most surveys in Southern Mainland Greece and the Islands (Crete excepted) have equally strong Classical rural climaxes but little signs of export orientation. A modest family farm required most of its production for its own needs, then part of its surplus for purchasing luxuries and hardware necessities from the nearest polis-center, leaving almost nothing for a major export industry.

Methana

This rocky, Southern Mainland peninsula (Mee and Forbes 1997) enjoys a Classical florescence, with one small city, two satellite villages, and a wide spread of small rural sites. The small farms were founded in the fifth century, with some decline already from the fourth century, presaging a steady reduction throughout the subsequent Hellenistic centuries. Comparison with Attica shows that the surface area of the pottery scatters is larger than the built areas of excavated farms. This is probably the "halo effect" first identified in Boeotia, where careful quantitative recording showed that farm buildings were ringed by a less dense zone of domestic rubbish, produced by: dispersal out by cultivation and weather; rubbish dumps on the farm edge; and manuring of gardens and infields (Bintliff and Snodgrass 1988b). One problem hangs over our understanding of the survey results: site gridding was confined to the nucleated sites and collections of sherds were small. The mapped Classical sites number 46, but only 22 had more than 5 Classical sherds brought back to be dated as such, and it is these "sites" which are shown on the histogram of site sizes. The significance of more than half of the localities with Classical finds is left unresolved (were they permanent residences, or just places with some farming or herding activity?), and they were excluded from further analysis.

The Berbati Survey

This fertile valley is located in the Peloponnese near Mycenae (Wells and Runnels 1996). Again rural settlement expanded in Classical times, but peaked during the Early Hellenistic era (ca. 350–250 BC). There is one village and the rest of the sites are farms

or hamlets. Given the external location of the city-states to which the valley belonged (Mycenae and Argos probably alternated in control), the village formed the immediate focus for the resident farmers of the remaining smaller settlements. Study of the finds from the smaller sites recognized assemblage differences possibly distinguishing permanent residences from temporary storehouses/homes. The rarity of olive and wine presses plus the limited ceramic imports and fine wares led the team to conclude that the theory proposed by the Argolid Survey Project, linking a rise in Classical rural sites to their participation in cash-crop production for an international market, will not suit this region, where farmers were probably subsistence-focused.

The Pylos (PRAP) and Laconia Surveys

The serf-state of Sparta controlled not only Laconia but also Messenia, together a vast 8000 km^2 area spanning the southern half of the Peloponnese (Thomas 2000). Nearly all Spartan citizens and their families lived in the Sparta agglomeration itself, whilst the rest of the state was divided between the estates of the Spartans, worked by *helot*-serfs, and free communities with very limited rights, the *Perioeci*. The Laconia Survey close to Sparta found plentiful small rural sites and suggested that citizens intensified their estate-yields through placing their serfs directly on the estate, where they could also be personally supervised from the city (Cavanagh *et al*. 1996, 2003). In contrast, in distant Messenia, the PRAP survey has found few Classical rural sites, and suggests that helots lived in nucleated village settlements (Alcock *et al*. 2005). This may reflect more limited management of Messenian crop-production.

The Boeotia Project

The regional survey of this fertile agricultural province of Central Greece, directed by myself and Anthony Snodgrass since 1978, has been able to build up a complex understanding of Classical rural settlement (Bintliff and Snodgrass 1985, Snodgrass 1990, Bintliff 2000, Bintliff *et al*. 2007). In the hinterland of the several cities surveyed we found the usual abundance of small sites at this period in the countryside, with a lesser number of larger estates and hamlets. Field surveyors have answered Robin Osborne's (1985) challenge to demonstrate that small rural sites were actually residential, by analyzing the dwelling-structures and farm assemblages recovered at such sites. If we apply Whitelaw's approach (1998) on the Kea Survey, where surface finds are grouped into different use-categories, to the Boeotia rural sites (Bintliff *et al*. 2007), it is clear that the Classical farms are rich in tableware, with a secondary interest in food processing and a low interest in storage/transport vessels. This suits better with domestic occupation. The fragment of an olive or wine press is a rare find, but these are to be associated with specialized crop-processing with a more commercial emphasis, and for preparing family supplies of such crops such stone presses are not necessary (Mattingly 1994). The invaluable aid of subsurface electrical, magnetic, and radar geoprospection to reveal ground plans of farmsteads, as well as the use of soil chemistry to indicate large-scale accumulations of household rubbish at these sites, have strengthened the case that most Classical rural surface sites represent permanent residence. Classical sources provide reasonably reliable regional population figures, although only for citizens, leaving uncertainties about the level of slave-owning and of resident aliens from other states. Nonetheless, the approximate size of the 14–15 cities of Boeotia, and the frequency of satellite villages, plus the more precise data gathered on small farm density within "windows" of intensive surface prospection, encourage the exercise of relating the archaeological settlement hierarchy to population levels that can be reconstructed from ancient sources. Since Boeotia was essentially a mixed-farming landscape with only minor evidence for trade and industry, we can also compare the demographic level with the potential "carrying capacity" of the landscape to support it through food production:

1. 11 regions, each contributing to a federal army 1000 hoplites (heavy-armed troops), 1000 light-armed troops, 100 cavalry. The confederacy possessed a fleet of 50 triremes = 10,000 men. Total forces = 33,100 men × 5 for family and one slave = 165,500 minimum total population derivable from sources ca. 400 BC.

2. Ancient Boeotia = 2580 km^2. In 1961 one-third was considered officially as cultivable land, anciently perhaps one half? A hoplite (middle-class citizen) family landholding is some 5,4 ha (from various ancient sources). Cultivated land was probably rotated, so either 50 percent or 33 percent in any one year would be left fallow. Cereal yields were probably on average about 9–12 bushels per acre. Food needs: 1000 kg "wheat-equivalent" (cereal or an equivalent food crop) per family (+250 kg per slave) per year.
3. If we give all the Boeotian hoplites and the cavalry (usually aristocrats) the minimum hoplite farm, then 12,100 hoplites/cavalry × 5,4 ha = 653 km^2 needed for food production for these two classes.
4. If we assumed in Classical times that one third (860 km^2) or one half (1290 km^2) of the land was cultivated, then either 207 or 637 km^2 was left for lower-class families. This would create less than 1 ha, or 3 ha, for each lower-class family to live off.

Classical farmers were clearly maximizing regional land potential, to sustain estimated populations in town and country remaining unmatched till the twentieth century AD. Even if we allowed a larger area of land in use than recently, under ancient cropping conditions over half was required merely to provide a modest estate of 5,4 ha for the middle and upper classes. The latter certainly owned more than this, customarily the minimum landholding expected of the official status of a (hoplite) middle-class landowner. In contrast a farm of 1 ha would normally have been inadequate for self-sufficiency and even one of 3 ha would have been a difficult basis for long-term risk-free subsistence. An estimated half of the population of lower-class status was thus left with much less than the desirable comfort and economic security of a 5,4 ha estate per family. The upper figure of 3 ha allows for Classical farmers extending land use into present day marginal land by a factor of 1,5. Survey has located such farms in modern scrub, but not to such a degree, so an alternative solution would have been to combine significant use of poorer land with a degree of constant cropping, predicting unparalleled intensification of crop production but a very risky strategy in the longer term due to declining yields.

However, the maximum area of farmland easily cultivated by an ancient nuclear family was 2–3 ha (Foxhall 2003). Here we can see the likely solution in Classical Boeotia for feeding the lower half of society, that poorer peasants supplemented their own smallholdings with labor on the larger estates of the middle and upper classes. In other Greek states it has been argued that agricultural slaves, or serfs, supplied the necessary extra labor to work such larger estates.

The Boeotia survey results seem to correspond remarkably well to the population density implied by our regional documentary sources, and both point to an astonishing demographic pressure which remained unmatched till the end of the twentieth century AD.

Offsite archaeology and the Aegean landscape

Regional survey has increasingly adopted the American approach to landscape archaeology, of treating the single "artifact" (ancient find) on the surface, rather than the archaeological site, as the basis for recording human activity in the Greek landscape. But the application of this concept and even more the interpretation of its results remain surprisingly controversial. Our recent fieldwork in the city and countryside of ancient Tanagra in Boeotia has shed much light on the so-called "site halo" and "offsite carpet" phenomena which appear when we study the distribution of all the individual ancient artifacts across the countryside (Bintliff *et al.* 2004–2005, 2007). It turns out that "non-site" archaeology can reveal remarkable information about ancient population and land use.

Whilst fieldwalking in the outer countryside of Tanagra's rural territory, our counting of surface pottery densities has provided a very clear image of human activity debris (Color Plate 11.2a). In this computer-generated map by Emeri Farinetti the densities of surface pottery are given in color grades, whilst "sites," here farms and hamlets of Classical, Roman, and Medieval age, are indicated with blue dots and numbers. Very few to no finds are noted in the areas with the lowest, first two density levels (marked with grey and pale blue color). These are dominant, large areas, as each marked fieldwalker

strip is usually 20×200 meters in size. Here human activity debris is very slight. In contrast, significant pottery spreads occur around those very high concentrations we have defined as habitation sites, where the density rises from outermost green through dark blue to pink. After fieldwalking, putative sites are gridded and more refined density maps are made in groups of 10×10 or 20×20 meter squares. In this district when we did this it became clear that the settled area of these sites is confined to the dark blue zone for small sites, or even just part of that zone, or the pink zone for larger sites. This creates two further divisions after the genuinely largely empty landscape: the habitation zone and an immediately surrounding zone of human debris, the "site halo."

This "halo" around "site cores" is a feature we have confirmed for domestic sites in Boeotia without exception since 1978, and it accounts here for almost all the dark green sectors. A part of this scatter of material at lesser density than the occupied site core is due to ploughing or the weather moving surface finds out of the core into a limited area around it, but we have shown and this is clear here too, that such haloes can often lie uphill from sites and occur at distances and in quantities too great to be accountable solely to these forces. Additional elements need to be introduced. The simplest can be seen in any modern farm, that is piles of debris, in or out of use, lying on the edges of the occupation area. Nowadays this is plastic or metal, but in pre-modern times far more use was made of ceramics. Furthermore, whilst today we have centralized large-scale rubbish disposal, till recently the world dumped its discarded organic and inorganic debris near its place of production and consumption. Moreover, in most mixed-farming cultures waste material had a value, even a high value, for immediate recycling. Broken roof tiles could be used to patch up roofs, from their first widespread use in Archaic times onwards, and from Roman times onwards, tile old and new is a very common construction material in walls and foundations. Food debris, human and animal urine and feces, and processing debris from farming and herding, were seen as very useful compost material for spreading on kitchen gardens and also open fields. It is well evidenced that the storage and recycling of domestic rubbish for manuring did not involve as today a careful filtering of distinct forms of rubbish. In one fortunate excavation context, that of the Classical city of Halieis, houses were found to have pits filled with all manner of unsorted domestic rubbish including discarded tile, interpreted as collections for rural manuring on their owners' estates (Ault 2005). Thus accumulations of broken pots and tiles found their way into the more useful organic rubbish, although ethnographic evidence shows that adding sherds to manure has an additional value in aerating and moisturizing soil which has long been appreciated. A generation ago Anthony Snodgrass and I (1988b) proposed that the wider spreads of sherds of ancient and post-Roman age in the immediate surroundings of sites ("haloes") and sometimes much further afield ("sherd carpets"), could reflect intentional spreading of such fertile compost onto farm gardens and the "infield" areas (those closest to occupation sites) of agricultural land.

As we can see, the dark green areas regularly extend 200 meters or more out from the site core. Since in many cases the topography here is very level, it is inconceivable that this can be explained through plough or rain dispersal out from the settlement. It is worth noting that the biggest site with the widest human impact into its surroundings (TS30) is a Byzantine-Frankish village, with the remainder mostly composed of Classical rural farms and Roman farms and villas. Haloes are thus a cross-cultural and cross-period aspect of rural estate life. Incidentally the existence of so much rubbish, even from a "family farm" such as TS33, is as powerful an argument as any for sustained domestic life. Finally let us note that the densest haloes (where dark blue replaces the more typical dark green code for density) come from the largest sites (the medieval village and Roman villa TS28), which is appropriate to the greater scale of their human activity.

From Tanagra city's remoter hinterland let us move (Color Plate 11.2b) to the countryside immediately outside the city walls (marked red) of ancient Tanagra. Here we see the density of surface pottery running in four directions up to 1 km away. The same color codes as in the previous map allow a direct comparison between the outer and inner *chora* (city rural territory). Strikingly, there are virtually no low-sherd or

sherd-empty fieldwalked strips (note these are usually 100×20 meters here). The rest of the landscape is one continuous giant human artifact, a vast carpet of broken pottery. The densities are almost entirely in the dark green, darker blue, and pink grades, which we saw were confined in the deep countryside to site cores and their surrounding haloes. There are indeed sites here: many small Classical cemeteries, one or two Classical farms, and several Roman villas. When these sites were gridded in small units, we can still record even higher densities for their habitation areas and haloes than their wider surroundings. So the novelty we have to explain are the high-density carpets of pottery that fill almost all the landscape between sites. One important clue is that these sherd-carpets all rise in density the closer we get to the city. Another is that sometimes, as in the west and south, blocks of land have contrasted levels of density: where the land is flat, the carpets are denser than when they lie on hilly slopes. Even on steep terrain however, densities remain at the level of site haloes in the outer countryside.

How can we account for the difference between the landscape nearest the city and that much further away? We can rule out influence from rural sites: their density and size are broadly comparable from inner to outer *chora*. Since most of Tanagra was enclosed in its ancient walls and the land here mapped outside is mostly uphill from the city, there is no question of these immense sherd scatters being washed out of the town itself. So how can it be that the typical densities up to 1 km from the city wall, in *every* part of every field, would be at site halo or site level in the outer countryside?

There is surely only one explanation possible: the presence of a 55 ha-plus ancient city of some 7000 or so inhabitants. It can only be their accumulated rubbish, artificially transported into the entire adjacent landscape, which could have provided what will amount to several million pieces of broken sherds and tile spread evenly into its immediate hinterland. Urban manuring into the landscape is the mechanism, whilst almost certainly the vast majority of the city-dwellers were farmers whose estates were concentrated into the first 5 km or one hour travel radius out from the urban center (the outer landscape used for comparison lies some 7 km distant).

The particular relevance of this phenomenon to Classical Greek times can be illustrated from another Boeotian city landscape, that of ancient Thespiae, where we already have available a reliable sample of dated sherds from the offsite carpets surrounding the town. The totally-dominant period is Classical Greek. Such labor-intensive manuring to boost crop production is thus exactly in that era when population levels were at their pre-modern highest in the region. Controversy over Classical manuring (Alcock *et al.* 1994, reply by Snodgrass 1994; Pettegrew 2001, Barker *et al.* 2000, Osborne and Foxhall 2001, Bintliff *et al.* 2002), stems in part from doubts as to whether these carpets could be due essentially to plowing scatter and erosion out of ancient sites. For Boeotia I hope we have demonstrated from our comparison of the inner and outer countryside of Tanagra, that only small parts of the site haloes are significantly affected by such phenomena; the wider carpets are almost certainly urban manuring, confined to accessible haulage distances from the town itself.

The pioneer survey work on manuring was achieved by Wilkinson in a series of Near Eastern landscapes (1989, 1990), and he made it clear firstly that such exhaustive practices occurred rarely in any particular landscape, and secondly that their chronology might differ from region to region. The common factor was typically that the landscape in question seemed to have been maximizing its agricultural productivity to sustain an exceptionally high population. Comparison of regional growth curves for the ancient Aegean (Bintliff 1997b; Figure 9.5) show that population climaxes have systematically been out of phase across Greece as a whole, during a 1000-year period (Greco-Roman times), with the Classical climax being essentially focused on the Southeastern Mainland and the Aegean islands. We have also seen other mechanisms for boosting farm production, such as the intensive terracing in Attica. In Boeotia for certain, the Thespiae evidence for an essentially Classical era for urban manuring matches perfectly with regional population reconstructions and the fact that the city itself is larger by almost a factor of two in this period than at any other time in its history.

The Cultural Biography of Rural Surface Sites

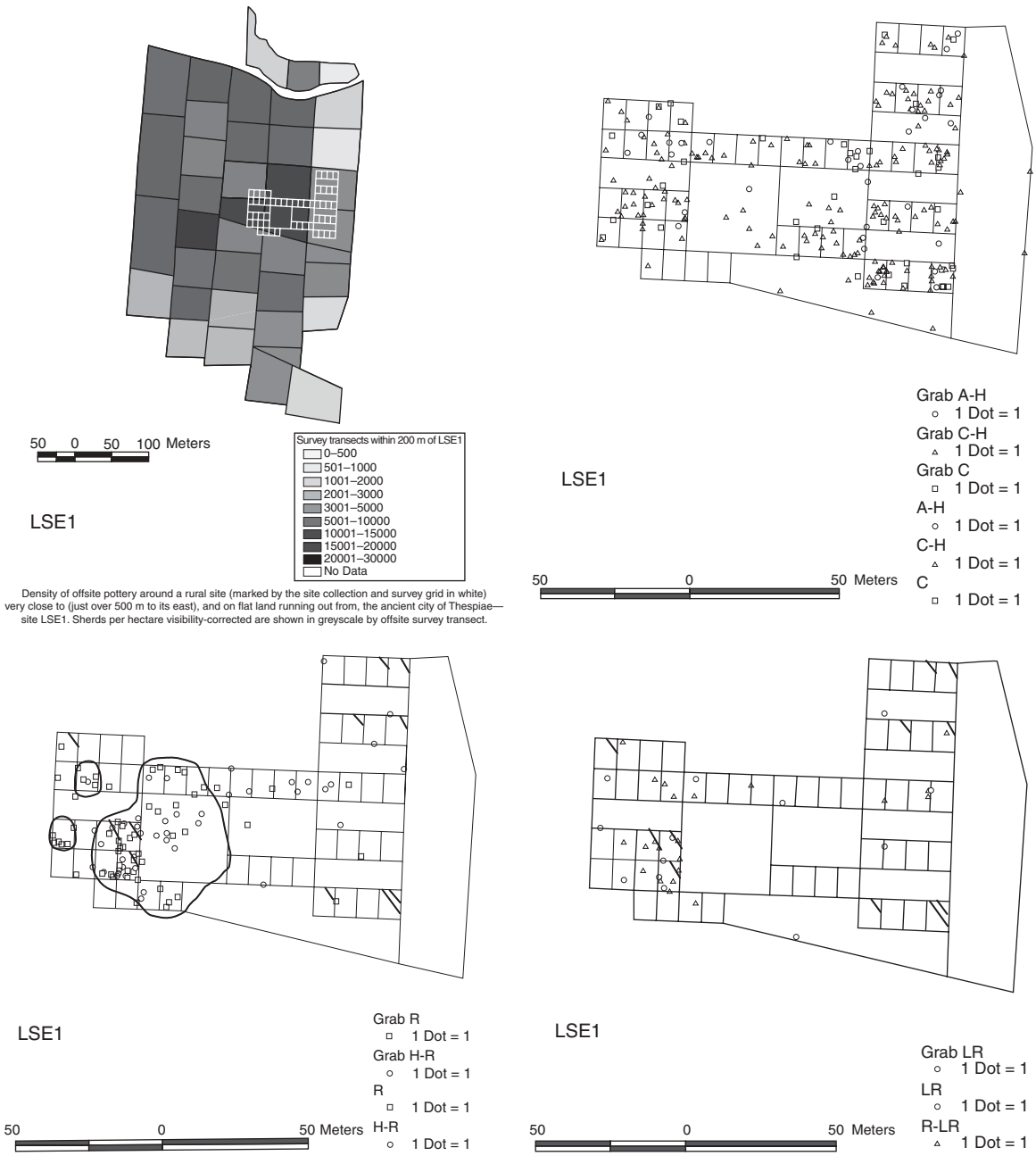
The development of smaller Classical rural settlements opens a window into the vicissitudes of the social and economic role of the countryside. In the Classical Southeastern Aegean heartlands there is a high frequency of "family farms" compared to other eras. Beginning in late Archaic times, most actually commence in the high Classical or Early Hellenistic period, whilst almost all appear abandoned by Late Hellenistic or Early Roman times. The scale and social group size is reasonably assured through analysis of the site data. A minority stay in use through Roman to Late Roman times, and perhaps a majority are reused after abandonment, in Late Roman times. Field surveyors can usually recognize a site's existence from the localized high density of finds, but the problem lies in how to disentangle the history of occupation over several phases of use, merely from collecting a sample of sherds. In Roman Britain for example, there are numerous well-excavated villa sites where sufficient areas have been opened to allow a series of reconstruction images of the estate-center from century to century, nearly always showing radical changes in the size and complexity of the villa (Millett 1990). Rescue excavations in Northern Greece have revealed similar complex building sequences (Adam-Veleni *et al*. 2003).

Greek survey specialists from the 1970s onwards, when focusing on Greek and Roman landscapes, prioritized detecting as many sites as possible, estimating their approximate size and dating their period of use through a small surface collection. This has allowed us to see widespread phenomena of vital historical value, such as the rise and fall of the Classical "family farm" and the revival of many landscapes in the Late Roman period. It is a more recent concern that leads us to ask how particular rural sites developed over time. Moreover, the broad-brush results from the 1970s and 1980s surveys may conceal finer details which we need to evaluate, not merely to deepen knowledge but also to correct possible errors from the assumptions made in interpretation.

A practical example. Most Aegean surveys need to cover large areas in a few seasons to get economical results from limited research funds. A quick, almost standard, method estimates the size of a surface site by placing two lines at right-angles across the site and counts finds at regular intervals along them. Where the dense sherd scatter stops is the site edge, and by interpolation the remaining borders can be inferred. The sherd sample is often focused on these thin strips too, together with a quick grab collection from the rest of the site (the "quadrants"). Also to save time, the number of sherds taken from each site tends to be quite small, of which often only a minority are datable to a particular period. Now this need not be too problematic for a one-period site, as the maximum size of the site coincides with the site date, and only the small samples may prevent a clear study of the full range of activities carried on there. But sadly, on almost all intensive Aegean surveys, the majority of sites have turned out to be multi-period.

Excavated rural sites in other parts of Europe which span two or more periods of use, many hundreds or even a thousand years of activity, almost invariably evidence dramatic changes in the size, and type of use, of the site. In Chapter 8 on the Archaic period we introduced the case-study site LSE1 (Thespiae Hinterland Survey), where a rural estate-center exhibited a striking change in extent and function between Geometric-Archaic and Classical times. This was only detected because the entire site had been divided into a regular grid of samples, and then a large collection of sherds had been gathered from the surface. After the Classical period, there are some further mysterious contrasts here in period presence evidenced from datable sherds collected: Classical Greek 305, Roman 83, Late Roman 22.

To make the analysis more complicated, our site (the white grid in Figure 11.2) lies close to the city of Thespiae, and in the district surface sherd-density map has visibly massive interference from the urban discard halo spreading over it from the west (left). So first of all we need to clarify how much pottery could be being introduced by local offsite activities *onto* the site, rather than signifying occupational site-use. Our



Density of offsite pottery around a rural site (marked by the site collection and survey grid in white) very close to (just over 500 m to its east), and on flat land running out from, the ancient city of Thespiae—site LSE1. Sherds per hectare visibility-corrected are shown in greyscale by offsite survey transect.

Figure 11.2 The site of LSE1. (Top left) Local surface pottery density around the site (gridded in white). (Right and lower) Sherd foci for Classical, Roman, and Late Roman times.
Elements taken from J. L. Bintliff and P. Howard, "A radical rethink on approaches to surface survey and the rural landscape of Central Greece in Roman times." In F. Kolb and E. Müller-Luckner (eds.), *Chora und Polis*. München 2004, 43–78, Figures 11, 22, 23, and 24.

Residual Analysis technique (Table 11.1) compares site surface pottery totals with the level of finds for each period throughout the surrounding district. The "predicted" finds are the amount of pottery we would expect to find at the location even if no settlement was present, based on the levels of density for the whole district around the site. Only if site levels are well above expectation can we begin to argue that in each period there was a real occupation there.

Table 11.1 Residual Analysis for site LSE1.

Period	*Archaic to Hellenistic*	*Roman*	*Late Roman*
Actual	305	83	22
Predicted	153	16	7
Residual	+152	+67	+15

Actual = recorded density.
Predicted = expected density from surrounding fields for this district of the *chora*.
500-sherd sample.

Here, despite the massive Classical Greek offsite carpet in this area, our location remains even for this period an abnormally high density focus. Also the Roman finds are well above local expectations, since Roman is rare in the offsite. As for Late Roman, also rare in offsite, the site finds are not very elevated but "something" is happening here. Having shown that all three periods show a real focus of activity at site LSE1, we now have to account for the gross differences in these period frequencies. Here the necessity for full gridding becomes clear: the sherds collected for the three phases of activity reflect a large farm in Classical times, then a much smaller Roman farm, followed by at most a shed or temporary field base in Late Roman times.

This approach aims to write a "cultural biography" for surface sites. Just to underline that these sequences of striking transformations may be the norm for multi-period sites, Table 11.2 provides the trajectory

Table 11.2 Changing site sizes (ha) and functions in the south *chora* of Thespiae city, Boeotia, together with the size of the contemporary city of Thespiae.

Site	*Classical-Hellenistic*	*Hellenistic*	*Hellenistic-E Roman*	*Early Roman*
LSE1	1,2 hamlet	1,2 hamlet	0,2 small farm	0,2 small farm
LSE2				
LSE3	1,8 hamlet	0,15 Farm	Low activity	Low activity
LSE4	<1,5 cemetery			
LSE5	0,45 medium farm	0,45 medium farm	Low activity	Low activity
LSE6	0,8 hamlet	0,8 hamlet	0,4 medium farm	0,4 medium farm
LSE7	0,7 hamlet	Abandoned?		0,6 large farm/ villa
THS1	<0,03 cemetery			
THS2			Low activity	0,34 Small-medium farm/villa
THS3	0,26 cemetery	0,26 cemetery		
THS4			0,4 medium farm	0,4 medium farm
THS11	0,03 cemetery			
THS12	0,5 medium farm	0,5 medium farm?	0,2 farm?	0,5 medium farm/villa
THS13				0,2 small farm
THS14				
THS15	<0,06 cemetery			
THS16	1,06 hamlet	1,06 hamlet	0,4 farm cluster/medium farm	0,4 farm cluster/ medium farm
THS17	0,27 small farm	Abandoned? Late?		Low activity
PK-Apot	2,5 hamlet + cemeteries?	2,5 hamlet?	Abandoned?	2,5 hamlet + cemetery?
Th City	95,02 major city	95,02 major city	42 medium-large city	42 medium-large city
Totals	9,28 + 95,02	6,66 + 95,02	1,4–1,6 + 42	5,54 + 42

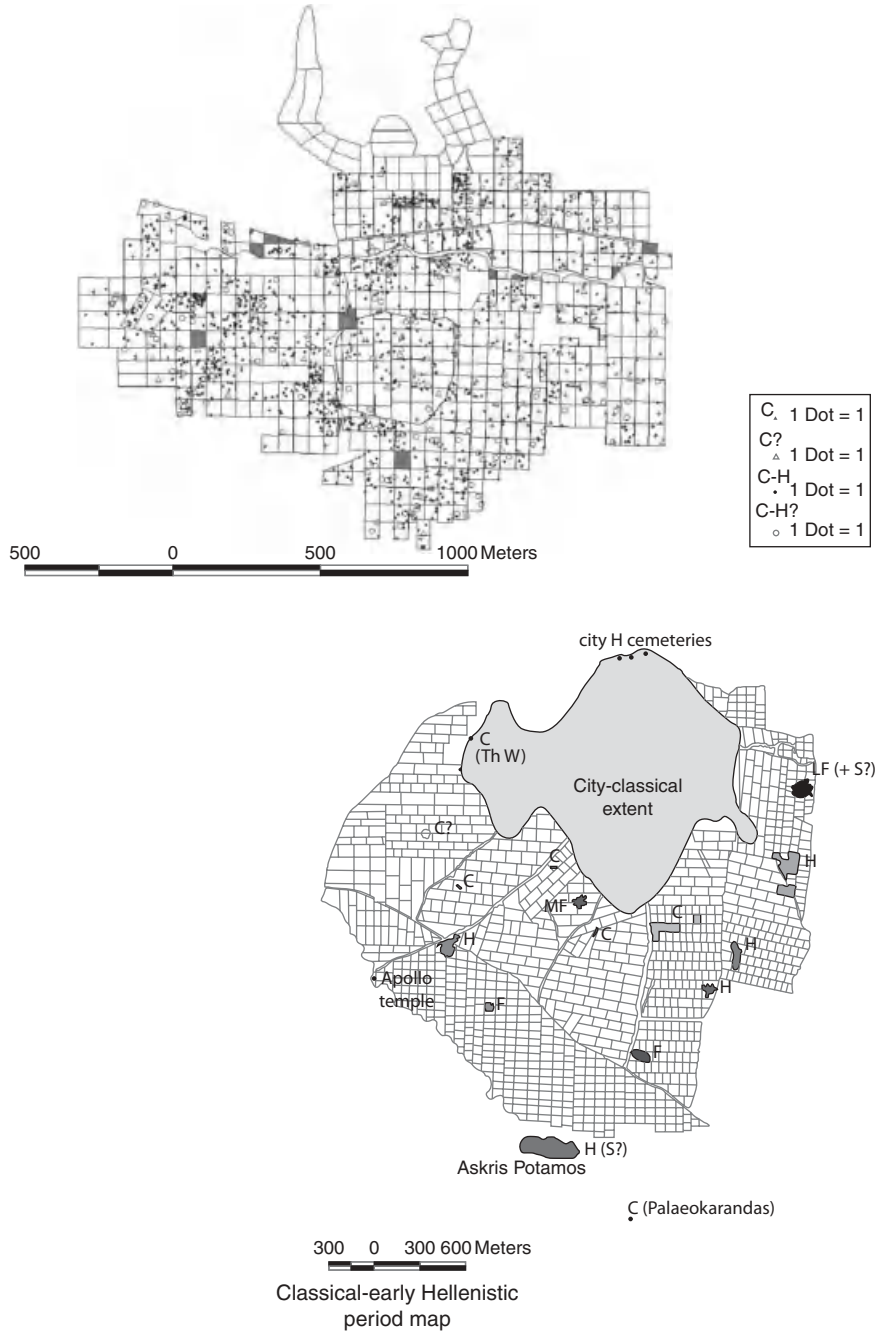


Figure 11.3 (Upper) Surface survey of Thespiae city shows its maximum extent of 70–100 ha during the Classical to Early Hellenistic era. (Lower) Total rural survey south of the city revealed an inner ring of small rural cemeteries (C), then a ring of large to medium-sized farms (MF, LF) and hamlets (H), followed by small farms (F), and finally a large hamlet (Askris Potamos). Upper: author. Lower: J. L. Bintliff *et al.*, *Testing the Hinterland: The Work of the Boeotia Survey (1989–1991) in the Southern Approaches to the City of Thespiai*. Cambridge 2007, Figure 9.4.

of size and function changes for the whole series of sites surveyed in the southern hinterland of Thespiae (Bintliff *et al.* 2007), from Classical to Early Roman.

The changes to many of these sites in Middle and Late Roman times are often equally dramatic. Putting all the individual "cultural biographies" together makes it possible to offer a far more nuanced view of the types of activity in the Classical countryside. Figure 11.3 shows the city size, and then our reconstructed rural landscape for the first 3 km out from ancient Thespiae city, during Classical to Early Hellenistic times. The city itself is of imposing size, never matched before or after, and its rural hinterland has a wide scatter of farm centers and hamlets of different sizes. Between these country residences lay an immense carpet of offsite Classical ceramics, marking the presence of intensive farming carried out largely by commuting city-dwellers.

In this elaborate methodology I have tried to demonstrate that analyzing an ancient landscape must go well beyond putting "dots on a map," where some pottery of a particular period found in a field is read as an occupation focus. Only through intensive grid-based recording and collection of large pottery samples, set into the context of intensive analysis of the "offsite" finds around the site, can we offer a reliable interpretation of the scale and nature of human activity in the countryside.

The Ceramic Assemblage

Classical pottery assemblages are rich in forms, although many of the dominant shapes are also found in Archaic and Hellenistic times. This means that many of the finds from surveys or excavations cannot be securely pinned down to particular centuries, and there is a tendency to squeeze sherds which *could* be Classical into the fifth to fourth centuries, making the periods either side appear problematically impoverished. We touched on the main types of figured tableware in Chapter 10. Although it is now clear that red-figure tablewares were not expensive, we lack reliable statistics to clarify how far down the social scale they were in use, although Lohmann (1993b) suggests they are confined to a minority of rural farm sites in comparison to wider use in the city. The importance of formal drinking at all levels of society is emphasized by the major proportion of cups and *kraters* (jars for mixing wine and water) in typical assemblages. There is an explosion of their production in Greece from the mid-sixth century BC, although their use included ritual, festivals, symposia, and more private home-use. In comparison to Hellenistic and Roman times, amphorae appear less frequently, which implies that long-distance export of bulky food products was at a lower scale, and local consumption dominant. Nonetheless recorded prices place wine-amphorae and honey at modern semi-luxury levels, compared to oil and cereals and figure-painted pottery. The high occurrence of ceramic beehives on town and rural sites is thus not surprising. We noted in Chapter 8 that giant storage-vessels (*pithoi*) were expensive although useful for decades. Our assemblage illustrated in Figure 11.4 presents the everyday household wares, minus the fine tablewares and large pithoi.

The Economy Beyond Agriculture

Agriculture may have provided the mainstay of Classical Aegean state economies but other products could be a major source of income at a secondary level. Mines for example brought relatively short-lived wealth to Athens (silver and lead), and Siphnos (gold and silver), and timber and gold helped to boost the rise of the kingdom of Macedon. Intensive research at the Athenian Lavrion mines has shown a massive and elaborate production area over many square kilometers, although the figure of 20,000 slaves employed there seems a fantasy (Lohmann 2005). Other aspects of the economy are not easily analyzed from ancient sources due to their limited interest in detail and quantification, as well as their imbalance toward Athens, not a typical polis in any respect. Craft workshops were usually home and family based, as were shops, and are well evidenced archaeologically, but seem very rarely to have employed significant groups of artisans. Although banking could be profitable, especially for commercial maritime financing, most citizens preferred to borrow from relatives and friends. However, a few cities where Aegean trade was focused, such as Athens-Piraeus and Corinth, made substantial profits from import-export taxes.

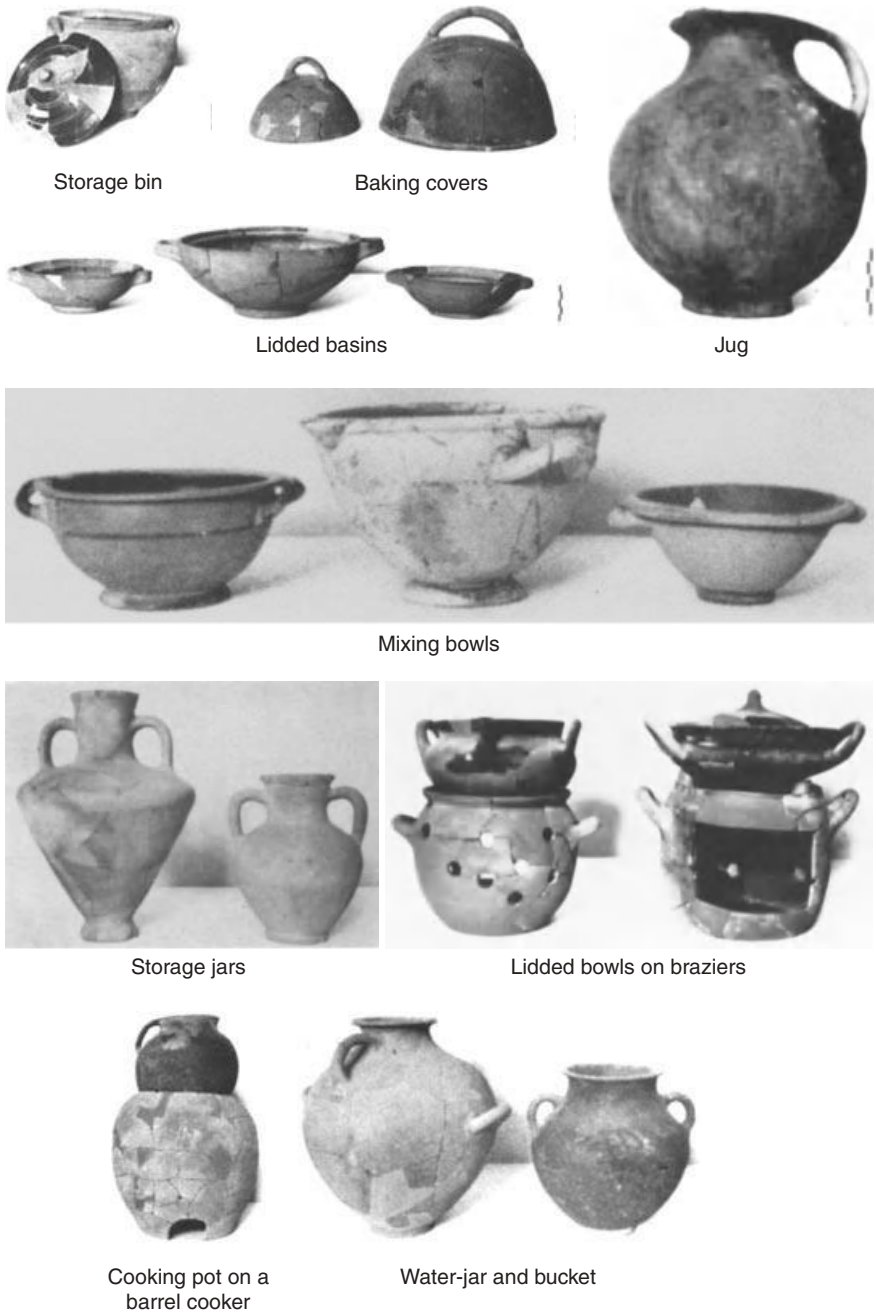


Figure 11.4 Domestic ceramics of the Classical era.
B. A. Sparkes, "The Greek kitchen." *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 82 (1962), 121–137, composite from Plate IV pots 1, 2, 3, 5; Plate V pots 2, 6, 7; Plate VI pots 2, 5.

Nonetheless, there is clear evidence that through the later fifth century in Athens a class of assertive *nouveaux riches* emerged whose income came largely from craft and trade rather than primarily from land. This development may have been resisted by large sectors of the citizen body, but ultimately presaged a general reorientation of Aegean society in Hellenistic and Roman times away from the "hoplite-farmer" lifestyle and mentality so central to the rise of the polis-state (Burke 2002, Rosenbloom 2002).

In contrast, state finances were small-scale, hence the need to call on wealthy citizens to subsidize cultural and military investments. Persian subsidies to favored Greek states, from its vast empire, were able to tip the balance of power in the Aegean in the late fifth and early fourth century (van Wees 2000).

References

Adam-Veleni, P., E. Poulaki, and K. Tzanavari (2003). *Ancient Country Houses on Modern Roads. Central Macedonia*. Athens: Archaeological Receipts Fund.

Alcock, S. E., J. F. Cherry, and J. L. Davis (1994). "Intensive survey, agricultural practice and the classical landscape of Greece." In I. Morris (ed.), *Classical Greece. Ancient Histories and Modern Archaeologies*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 137–170.

Alcock, S. E. *et al.* (2005). "Pylos Regional Archaeological Project, Part VII. Historical Messenia, Geometric through Late Roman." *Hesperia* 74, 147–209.

Ault, B. A. (2005). *The Excavations at Ancient Halieis 2: The Houses. The Organization and Use of Domestic Space*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

Barker, G. (1984). "The Montarrenti Survey, 1982–83." *Archeologia Medievale* 11, 278–289.

Barker, G. *et al.* (2000). "Responses to 'The hidden landscape of Prehistoric Greece'." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 13, 100–123.

Bintliff, J. L. (1994). "Territorial behaviour and the natural history of the Greek polis." In E. Olshausen and H. Sonnabend (eds.), *Stuttgarter Kolloquium zur historischen Geographie des Altertums, 4*. Amsterdam: Hakkert Verlag, 207–249.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997a). "Further considerations on the population of ancient Boeotia." In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *Recent Developments in the History and Archaeology of Central Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 666, 231–252.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997b). "Regional survey, demography, and the rise of complex societies in the Ancient Aegean: Core–periphery, Neo-Malthusian, and other interpretive models." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 24, 1–38.

Bintliff, J. (2000). "Deconstructing 'the sense of place'? Settlement systems, field survey, and the historic record: A case-study from Central Greece." *Proceedings of the Prehistoric Society* 66, 123–149.

Bintliff, J. L. and P. Howard (1999). "Studying needles in haystacks. Surface survey and the rural landscape of Central Greece in Roman times." *Pharos* 7, 51–91.

Bintliff, J. L. and A. M. Snodgrass (1985). "The Cambridge/Bradford Boeotian Expedition: The first four years." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 12, 123–161.

Bintliff, J. L. and A. M. Snodgrass (1988a). "Mediterranean survey and the city." *Antiquity* 62, 57–71.

Bintliff, J. L. and A. M. Snodgrass (1988). "Off-site pottery distributions: A regional and interregional perspective." *Current Anthropology* 29, 506–513.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (2002). "Classical farms, hidden prehistoric landscapes and Greek rural survey: A response and an update." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 15, 259–265.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (2007). *Testing the Hinterland: The Work of the Boeotia Survey (1989–1991) in the Southern Approaches to the City of Thespiai*. Cambridge: McDonald Institute.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (2004–2005). "The Tanagra project: Investigations at an ancient city and its countryside (2000–2002)." *Bulletin de Correspondance Hellénique* 128–129, 541–606.

Burke, E. M. (2002). "The early political speeches of Demosthenes: Elite bias in the response to economic crisis." *Classical Antiquity* 21, 165–194.

Cavanagh, W. *et al.* (1996). *Continuity and Change in a Greek Rural Landscape: The Laconia Survey*. Vol. II. London: British School at Athens.

Cavanagh, W. *et al.* (2003). *Continuity and Change in a Greek Rural Landscape: Laconia Survey*. Vol. I. London: British School at Athens.

Cherry, J. F., J. C. Davis, and E. Matzourani (1991). *Landscape Archaeology as Long-Term History: Northern Keos in the Cycladic Islands*. Los Angeles: Institute of Archaeology, University of California.

Fisher, N. (1998). "Rich and poor." In P. Cartledge (ed.), *Cambridge Illustrated History of Ancient Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 76–99.

Foxhall, L. (2003). "Cultures, landscapes and identities in the Mediterranean world." *Mediterranean Historical Review* 18(2), 75–92.

Foxhall, L. (2004). "Small, rural farmstead sites in ancient Greece: A material cultural analysis." In F. Kolb (ed.), *Chora und Polis*. München: R. Oldenbourg Verlag, 249–279.

Hansen, M. H. (2004). "The concept of the consumption city applied to the Greek polis." In T. H. Nielsen (ed.),

Once Again: Studies in the Ancient Greek Polis. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag, 9–47.

Jameson, M. H. (1977–1978). "Agriculture and slavery in Classical Athens." *Classical Journal* 73(2), 122–145.

Jameson, M. H. (1990). "Domestic space in the Greek city-state." In S. Kent (ed.), *Domestic Architecture and the Use of Space*. Cambridge, Cambridge University Press, 92–113.

Jameson, M. H., C. N. Runnels, and T. H. Van Andel (1994). *A Greek Countryside. The Southern Argolid from Prehistory to the Present Day*. Stanford: Stanford University Press.

Kirsten, E. (1956). *Die griechische Polis als historisch-geographisches Problem des Mittelmeerraumes*. Bonn: Colloquium Geographicum 5.

Lawrence, A. W. (1979). *Greek Aims in Fortification*. Oxford: Clarendon Press.

Lohmann, H. (1992). "Agriculture and country life in Classical Attica." In B. Wells (ed.), *Agriculture in Ancient Greece*. Stockholm: Paul Åström, 29–60.

Lohmann, H. (1993a). "Ein Turmgehöft klassischer Zeit in Thimari (Attika)." *Mitteilungen des Deutschen Archäologischen Instituts Athenische Abteilung* 108, 101–149.

Lohmann, H. (1993b). *Atene. Forschungen zu Siedlungs- und Wirtschaftsstruktur des klassischen Attika*. Köln: Böhlau Verlag.

Lohmann, H. (1995). "Die Chora Athens im 4. Jahrhundert v. Chr.: Festungswesen, Bergbau und Siedlungen." In W. Eder (ed.), *Die athenische Demokratie im 4. Jahrhundert v. Chr*. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner, 515–548.

Lohmann, H. (2005). "Prähistorischer und antiker Blei-Silberbergbau im Laurion." In Ü. Yalçin (ed.), *Anatolian Metal III*. Bochum: Deutsches Bergbau-Museum (*Der Anschnitt* Beiheft 18), 105–136.

Mattingly, D. J. (1994). "Regional variation in Roman oleoculture: Some problems of comparability." In J. Carlsen, P. Ørsted, and J. R. Skydsgaard (eds.), *Land Use in the Roman Empire*. Rome: 'L'Erma' di Bretschneider (Analecta Romana Instituti Danici, Supplementum XXII), 91–106.

Mee, C. and H. Forbes (eds.) (1997). *A Rough and Rocky Place. The Landscape and Settlement History of the Methana Peninsula, Greece*. Liverpool: Liverpool University Press.

Millett, M. (1990). *The Romanization of Britain*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Orser, C. E. J. (2004). "The archaeologies of recent history." In J. Bintliff (ed.), *A Companion to Archaeology*. London & New York: Blackwell, 272–290.

Osborne, R. (1985). "Buildings and residence on the land in Classical and Hellenistic Greece." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 80, 119–128.

Osborne, R. (1987). *Classical Landscape with Figures*. London: George Philip.

Osborne, R. and L. Foxhall (2001). "Response to David K. Pettegrew, 'Chasing the Classical farmstead'." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 14, 212–222.

Pettegrew, D. K. (2001). "Chasing the Classical farmstead: Assessing the formation and signature of rural settlement in Greek landscape archaeology." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 14, 189–209.

Rosenbloom, D. (2002). "From *ponêros* to *pharmakos*: Theater, social drama, and revolution in Athens, 428–404 BCE." *Classical Antiquity* 21, 283–346.

Snodgrass, A. (1987). *An Archaeology of Greece*. Stanford: Stanford University Press.

Snodgrass, A. M. (1990). "Survey archaeology and the rural landscape of the Greek city." In O. Murray and S. Price (eds.), *The Greek City from Homer to Alexandria*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 113–136.

Snodgrass, A. (1994). "Response: The archaeological aspect." In I. Morris (ed.), *Classical Greece. Ancient Histories and Modern Archaeologies*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 197–200.

Symonds, J. (1997). "The Flora MacDonald Project." *Current Archaeology* 152, 304–307.

Thomas, R. (2000). "The classical city." In R. Osborne (ed.), *Classical Greece*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 52–80.

Tsouni, K. (ed.) (2001). *Mesogaia*. Athens: Athens International Airport.

van Wees, H. (2000). "The city at war." In R. Osborne (ed.), *Classical Greece*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 80–110.

Wells, B. and C. Runnels (eds.) (1996). *The Berbati-Limnes Archaeological Survey 1988–1990*. Jonsered: Paul Åström.

Whitelaw, T. (1998). "Colonisation and competition in the polis of Koressos." In L. Mendoni and A. Mazarakis Ainian (eds.), *Keos-Kythnos: History and Archaeology*. Athens: National Hellenic Research Foundation, 227–257.

Wilkinson, T. J. (1989). "Extensive sherd scatters and land-use intensity: Some recent results." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 16, 31–46.

Wilkinson, T. J. (1990). "Soil development and early land use in the Jazira region, Upper Mesopotamia." *World Archaeology* 2, 87–103.

Further Reading

Étienne, R., C. Müller, and F. Prost (2000). *Archéologie historique de la Grèce antique*. Paris: Ellipses.

Whitley, J. (2001). *The Archaeology of Ancient Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

12

Symbolic Material Culture, the Built Environment, and Society in Classical Greece

Classical Art: General Considerations

The art of the Classical Greek era is remarkable for its high quality, although original surviving works are rare. Wooden statues, and paintings on organic surfaces, appear to have been common, but almost never survive the Greek climate. Even marble or bronze statues representing known Classical artists or schools are usually Roman copies, and may not always be precise reproductions; some now appear to be pastiche imitations of Classical style (Beard and Henderson 2001).

Here we shall focus on how symbolic representations illuminate society. Classical Greek art, just as much of its formal literature, has been characterized as primarily a public representation of self-definition or identity by an individual or a city (Fullerton 2000). An early Classical sculptural example is the Tyrant-Slayers (Color Plate 12.1a), a dramatic figure-pair adorning the community center (*agora*) in Athens, portraying a moment in the rise of democracy. Indeed, since only a minority was literate, public art was a more accessible form of communication, so reading it as a coded text offers a plausible approach (Ridgway 1994). It is unsurprising then that human figures dominate late Archaic-Classical ceramic tableware, hence their labels Black-Figure and Red-Figure (Beard 1991). Hallmarks of the post-Archaic style are greater naturalness and a sensitivity to mood. But historical context is important, as the men represented (Harmodius and Aristogeiton) are being publicly commemorated for assassinating a member of the Peisistratrid tyranny shortly before the latter's expulsion and the founding of Athenian democracy at the end of the sixth century BC. But why are both men shown as physically perfect, and naked? Is there significance to the bearded and beardless contrast? We shall see later that these features illustrate Athenian concepts of gender, politics, and personal relations.

Ancient texts and surviving sculptures make clear that every Greek polis, and towns in other political formations such as ethnic federations or kingdoms, were adorned with expensive, finely-made statues. Mostly these were dedications by individuals or the state to communal sanctuaries, both those belonging to states and also interstate sanctuaries. Such standing figures might also mark burials of wealthier members of society, although some states such as Athens prohibited such status markers, to promote its democratic ethos. Stone grave-markers (*stelae*) were also decorated with relief sculptures, which were expensive and thus represented the upper half of society. Rarely, the state erected or allowed the public placing of sculptures to mark exceptional events or individuals, but this was unusual, especially as the latter also contravened the communal ethos of the polis.

A popular misconception, based on their present appearance, assumes that ancient sculptures, as well

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

as temples and their sculpted ornament, were austere white or shades of yellow and grey, the color of their stone. But it has long been known that added color was ubiquitous, elaborate, and to our modern eyes, garish. Color was added through both painting and varied types of stone or metal inlays (Color Plate 12.1b). The British Museum's claim that the "Elgin Marbles," priceless sculptures from the Parthenon marble pediments, frieze, and metopes, were safer in London than had they been left in Greece, were seriously undermined when it was admitted that at one point they were scrubbed with metal brushes and chiseled to restore their supposed pristine whiteness! On this issue, this author strongly believes "the Marbles" must be returned to the nation which created them, especially now a state-of-the-art museum has been built specifically to house them. Incidentally, another aspect of the Greek love of polychrome was its Oriental associations, reminding us how Early Modern Eurocentric views of Ancient Greece preferred white austerity to the original rich palette.

Although freestanding or monument-based marble sculptures are given central attention by Classical art specialists, their high color reminds us that the underlying material was chosen primarily for durability, with (mostly lost) bronzes being infinitely more expensive. Nonetheless, recent research has argued that multiple reproduction of similar bronze statues was carried out even by the most famous artists.

Another class of Classical art which does survive in impressive numbers is figure-decorated fine ware pottery, primarily tableware and hence for social display. So attractive is this class of artifact that the products of the leading producers, especially from Athens, found their way not only throughout the Greek homeland and colonial world, but also in smaller quantities into every settled landscape of the Mediterranean and even into "barbarian" tribal societies and chiefdoms in temperate Europe. The commonest form, Red-Figure, used the natural reddish color of the ceramic for the objects portrayed, set in contrast against a background of glossy black paint, but with details painted onto the paler areas with black and white paint. This allows finer detailing than was possible with Black-Figure wares. Although most Greek city-states produced non-figured black gloss pottery, and some Red-Figure ware too, Athens monopolized the trade in finer versions of the style.

The naturalism and sophisticated designs strike modern eyes as exceptional, if not masterly, a reaction which has helped these vases being treated in Art History as surpassing the products of most other world cultures. Unsurprisingly, Classical figured-wares reach high, occasionally astronomical, prices on the art market. Greek Classical art has always been presented, since Roman times, as symbolic of the unsurpassable quality of Greek civilization, which in turn has featured in an origin myth for the global importance of Europe in the development of world civilization. When Greek vases were first marketed on a significant scale from the late eighteenth century, by entrepreneurs such as Sir William Hamilton (although at first they were assumed from their find-spots to have been made in Etruria under Greek inspiration), their value was promoted by the suggestion that such fine works were originally prestigious possessions.

Connoisseurship went hand in hand with commerce, and Art History went further, appropriating an anachronistic model of art production which derived from the Renaissance era and afterwards in Europe: the artist as a creative genius, whose unique luxury products were recognizable by distinct stylistic features within a generic tradition for each age. It was the lifetime achievement of John Beazley (1895–1970) to have claimed, by meticulous study of a large corpus of Athenian Classical vases, to have identified a series of such master painters (Spivey 1997b, Whitley 2001). In the absence of associated names for all but a few (and the significance of many of the latter is disputed in terms of their role in the production process), he assigned these anonymous craftsmen a title based upon their favorite subject or a stylistic attribute (e.g., the Midas Painter), and their products have been further studied by his successors, gifted analysts such as Boardman (2006).

It is difficult to place figured vases back into their original context, especially when traditional museum presentation, in serried ranks of glass cases, proclaims them "works of art," obscuring their everyday role in ancient Greek life (Shanks 1997). Yet in ancient sources, potters were people of low status, along with most craftsmen. In contrast, sculptors and fresco-painters

were widely known by name and work, and the most sought-after were appreciated more like modern artists. Vickers (1990, 2004), Gill (1988), and Vickers and Gill (1995) consistently criticize the concept of figured vases as articles of high value, produced by master craftsmen.

The prices on vase-sets (Johnston 1991) seem clear evidence that black gloss tableware was not vastly more expensive if it possessed painted scenes (figureless was 25–50 percent cheaper), and both were of moderate cost, within the reach of all but the poor. More controversial is Vickers and Gill's claim that many features of figured ware are imitations of tableware in bronze, silver, and gold: cheap copies of vessels of genuine value. Even experts in the Beazley-style attribution of pots to a particular workshop have offered unintentional support. Studies of Athenian Black-and Red-Figure workshops have estimated that their typical production by potter-painters of low social status in small-scale workshops might have run at 5–6 painted vessels per working day (Stissi 2002; H. Brijder, *pers. comm.*). It is probable that wealthy citizens accumulated quality metalware in bronze, silver, and gold as capital and for home display to their peers, almost all of which has vanished through ancient recycling. When Philip II sacked the town of Olynthus in 348 BC his soldiers took the metalware, but left plenty of ceramic tableware (Cahill 2002). Vickers provocatively calculates the following Classical Greek vase value ratio: painted pottery 1, bronze 10, silver 1000, and gold 10,000.

If wealthy people deployed expensive metalware for the table, and most others used figured or plain black-gloss wares, there was also a pottery class designed primarily for funerary deposition, White-Ground ware, especially in the *lekythos* form, containing an offering of oil for the deceased. This is a tall, narrow fine ware vase with a flaring rim and attached handle for easy pouring, used for anointing the body and the tomb before being deposited with the burial. The fine white surface would not survive regular handling in a household context, but such wares were certainly used for unguents in the home (Nevett 1999).

The high frequency of human figures on Classical tablewares indicates a system of signs, where selective aspects of contemporary society are repeatedly on display (Beard 1991). We should therefore focus on the viewer rather than the artist. Yet "reading" Classical art is beset by a weighty scholarly heritage. The historian Plutarch, part of an Early Roman cultural revival of all things Classical Greek (the "Second Sophistic"), gave us the concept of a High Classical flowering, climaxing in the later fifth century BC, notably in the buildings on the Athenian Acropolis. This marked a standard against which all subsequent art was to be compared. We are today struck by the development from a rather formal Archaic art, growing more naturalistic in the early Classical "Severe Syle" at the start of the fifth century, and then reaching a remarkable harmony of ideal beauty with close attention to naturalistic detail in mid-century. Some, however, see later fifth-century Athenian art as a partial retreat into a formalistic, programmatic, arid beauty. The explanation for these revolutionary explorations of representation is nowadays sought less in the inherent genius of European peoples, and Greeks in particular, but rather in historical context. The dramatic experience of the Persian Wars and the highly personal involvement of citizens in the Greek polis in all its public manifestations stimulated a sharpened sense of human freedom and personal responsibility, as well as an almost arrogant self-comparison to the Gods (Fullerton 2000). At the same time, both Fullerton and Spivey (1997) emphasize the competitive ethos within the polis. These forces built a favored iconography of ideal figures, modeled on perfect versions of living people, capable of anything and masters of their own destiny.

Temple Art in the Classical Period

Classical cityscapes remained dominated by the major temples of the city's patron divinities, especially when their location was elevated above the politico-legal, domestic, and business quarters of the town, as most famously in the city of Athens. Because Athens has always stood in the Western mind as the greatest of Greek cultural centers, so too its symbolic heart, the Acropolis, has been given intensive scholarly and touristic attention from the early pioneers of Classical Archaeology in the late eighteenth century AD (Stuart and Revett 1762–1816) onwards (see following Text Box).

The Athenian Acropolis

Many questions remain concerning the great building program here of the later fifth century BC, in which the Athenians constructed a new set of religious buildings to match their rich and powerful empire (Hurwit 1999, Beard 2002). The new design replaced monuments of the Archaic era, but on a grander scale (see Figure 11.1). A great entrance-portal, the Propylaea, brought the visitor onto the flat summit of the limestone hill which dominates the center of Athens. To the right of this monumental gate-complex is set the beautiful, small temple of Athena Nike (Athena Victorious), whilst directly ahead lay the great rectangular Parthenon temple (Athena the Maiden), containing a giant ivory and gold (chryselephantine) statue of the goddess. Left of the Parthenon a complex, split-level double sanctuary, the Erechtheion, celebrated Poseidon, Athena, Hephaestos, and a legendary hero Erechtheus. The rest of the hilltop gradually filled up with dedicatory statues and inscriptions throughout the era and into Roman times, since the entire Acropolis was now reserved for public cult and the display of the records cut in stone of individuals and the state.

The decorative scheme which ornaments the classic architectural design of the Parthenon (Figure 12.1) is in the most general terms well understood, but in critical details also poorly understood and subject to increasingly divergent theories. Let us start with the areas of general agreement.

The most visible artistic zone is at both ends of the building, where a large triangular area (*pediment*) tops the pillared façades. One end depicts the birth of Athena, the other the contest of Athena and Poseidon for the honor of being Athens' patron; thus both celebrate the eponymous deity of the city and infer that even the Gods would fight for that privilege. Also, on the outside of the temple and above the outer ringing (*peripteral*) portico on the long and short sides, a regular series of square panels (*metopes*), show scenes familiar from other polis temples, portraying warfare of distinct types. An *Ilioupersis* commemorates the legendary Greek war at Anatolian Troy, whilst an *Amazonomachy* shows Greek warrior males defeating the female warriors of mythical barbarians in the region of the Black Sea. A *Centauromachy* displays a fight between drunken, lascivious Centaurs (half man, half horse) and Lapiths, a civilized mythical people defending their womenfolk. Finally the *Gigantomachy* shows

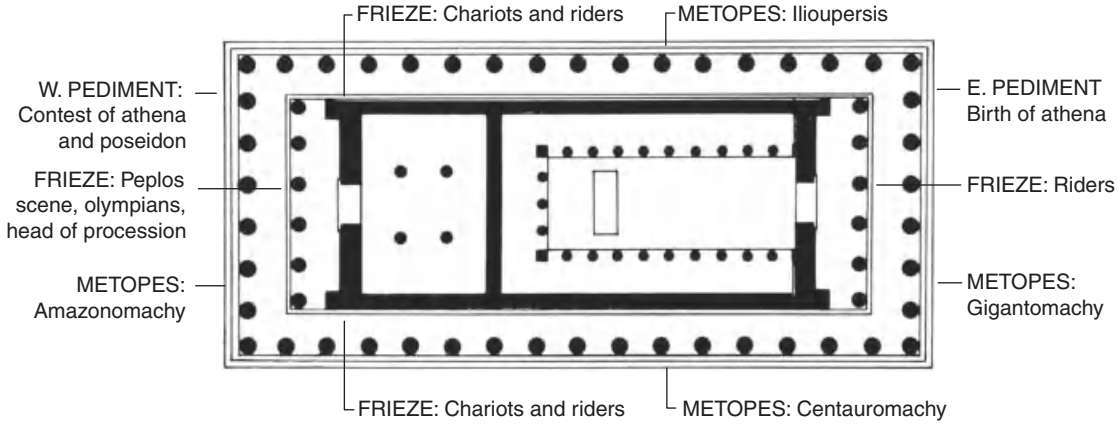


Figure 12.1 The decorative scheme of the Parthenon.
M. D. Fullerton, *Greek Art*. Cambridge 2000, Figure 35. © Cambridge University Press.

the epic battle of the Olympian Gods against the Giants. All these scenes have in common the contest of Classical Greek polis values against "The Other," ways of life in various respects which are non-Greek and represent a threat to the Classical Greek world (Fullerton 2000). This opposition was both symbolic and real in contemporary power-politics. Thus for the Greeks, non-Greek invading armies were a permanent danger in the sixth and fifth centuries BC (Persians for the Aegean homeland, Phoenicians for the Greek colonial West, "barbarian" tribes and kingdoms for the Greek colonies around the Black Sea).

Invoking the Trojan War aligned Greek victories over such enemies with the heroic achievements of their ancestors, of particular resonance in Athens which had played a central role in the defeat of the Persians and still maintained vigilance through its maritime empire against further threats. The monstrous, primitive giants likewise were a symbol of the enormous armies of the Greeks' enemies, whilst the Olympian gods were made in the form and character of the Greeks' own concept of themselves as a people. Centaurs and Amazons challenged the mentality of Greek polis life. Civil disorder, abuse of hospitality and of individual rights were defended by the civilized Lapiths. The Amazon race of warrior women represented the overturning of the male domination of the polis, both by claiming equality in physical accomplishment and heroism with men, and in spurning the correct female values of domesticated marriage, child-rearing, and breast-feeding, central to the inferior place allotted to respectable women in the Classical city-state.

Interpretive disagreement concerns the frieze above the interior wall on the long sides and above the interior portico on the short sides of the Parthenon. This location, together with the frieze's height, makes visibility from the ground very difficult, although the craftsmen tilted the frieze downwards so that its features were somewhat clearer. As with much Greco-Roman monumental art, however, this rather challenges modern expectations that art is primarily there for anonymous viewers, whereas an equal role could be as a statement by the work's commissioners, or for the Gods to appreciate.

The frieze has one theme, a procession winding around three sides of the temple, culminating with the head of the procession meeting a group of seated Gods and forming the "Peplos Scene" at the west end of the Parthenon. The traditional reading sees the people of contemporary Athens processing to the Acropolis, where they will sacrifice to Athena, and in the presence of the Gods dedicate a new garment (*peplos*) to the ancient statue of the goddess in the Erechtheion. An appropriate occasion was the four-yearly state procession and games of the Great Panathenaia. But there are unresolved difficulties. For example the "Peplos Scene" does not clearly show the presentation of the goddess's new garment but perhaps something else. Alternative theories have been proposed, some obscure and perhaps incomprehensible to non-Athenian admirers visiting this monument of imperial propaganda. I still feel that the traditional reading is the most economical, and if we accept it then an interesting conclusion has been drawn by Foxhall (1995). A feature of the Classical polis was its careful prohibition against enhancing individual status, mindful of the not-long-distant threat of tyranny and elite families to the democratic citizen ethos dominant in at least half of Classical city-states. It is exceptional rather than common to find living people portrayed, and these are victorious generals or Olympic victors representing the community. But here the people of Athens represent themselves on their most elaborate state monument, at the highpoint of their city, and of course as a nation of perfectly-formed human beings. Moreover, as a sign of arrogance, even the Gods sit and admire this citizenry in a scene where both occupy the same stage. The Parthenon frieze represents overreaching self-admiration and a claim to superiority, matching the speech in praise of Athens by its first citizen Pericles as reported (or imagined?) by the contemporary historian Thucydides (*History of the Peloponnesian War* 2.38.2.), both basking in the great success of the Athenian imperial venture.

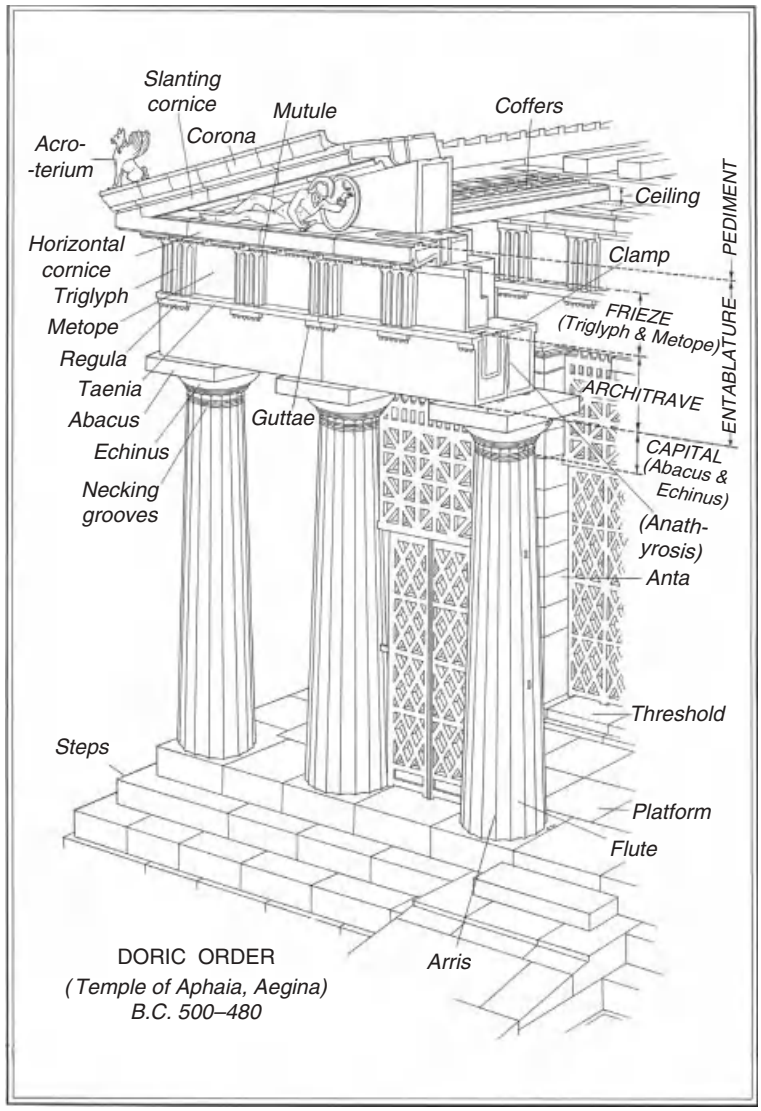


Figure 12.2 The Doric architectural order.
A.W. Lawrence and R. A. Tomlinson, *Greek Architecture*. New Haven 1996, xiv, unnumbered figures.

Finally and on a more general note, we should mention that the two main Classical architectural "orders" (Figures 12.2 and 12.3) were used widely and even in the same Greek sanctuary complexes, so that style and context are more important than any link to dialect or ethnicity which the labels "Doric/Ionian" might imply (Lawrence and Tomlinson 1996).

Theaters

We have seen the agoras of polis-centers becoming filled with civic buildings for political, legal, commercial, and cultural-social purposes from late Archaic times onwards, but one building sees considerable monumentalization in the Classical era: the theater. Although this institution was widespread amongst Greek states, its

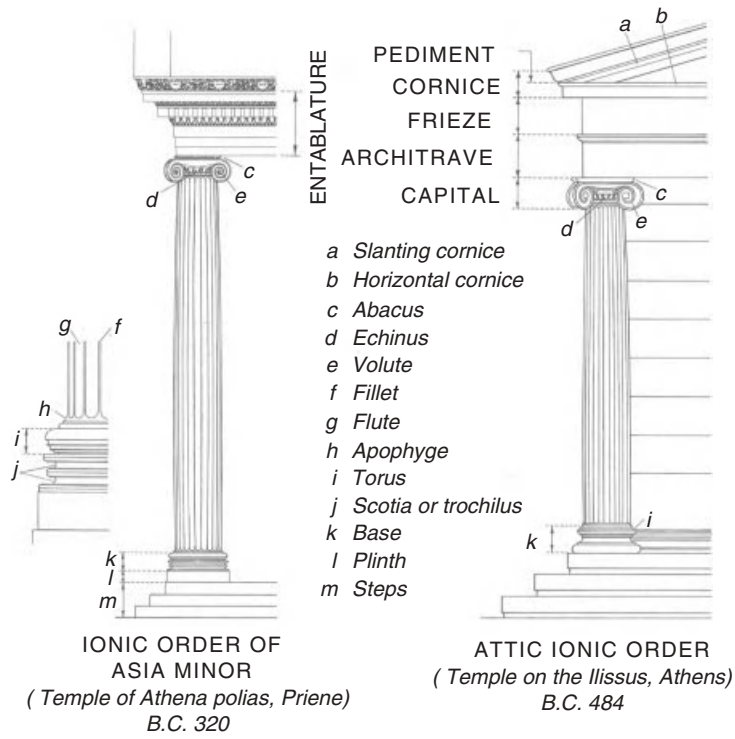


Figure 12.3 The Ionic architectural order.
A. W. Lawrence and R. A. Tomlinson, *Greek Architecture*. New Haven 1996, xv, unnumbered figures.

role in Athens was truly exceptional, since the vast majority of Classical dramas were composed and first performed there. Both here and in other states, drama began as part of religious festivals in which choruses performed dances alongside spoken and sung texts. The special emphasis on the exploration of individual and community beliefs and actions which the Greek polis engendered, not only led to the high significance attached to citizen participation in political assembly debates and legal cases, but also to a form of public presentation of contemporary issues through increasingly sophisticated tragedies and comedies (Rhodes 2003). As noted earlier, appropriately theatrical events once staged in the agora or on hill slopes were seen in the fifth to fourth centuries as worth embedding into large and expensive stone complexes. These incorporated tiered seating adequate for a large proportion of male citizens, a near-circular dance-chorus floor at its base (*orchestra*), and behind this a raised stage with rear rooms for changing and arranging appearances.

Gender Relations, Family, and Class: The Iconography of Figured Vases and Tombstones

For an archaeologist, Black- and Red-Figure fine tableware is less interesting for its disputed status as evidence for master craftsmen, than for the insights it offers into how Greek society worked, or was supposed to work, as represented on such vases. Figure 12.4 offers an excellent introduction to the study of Classical gender relations (Beard 1991).

This image, used repeatedly, follows clear conventions, allowing us to recognize a house interior, with the wife intently spinning on a chair, whilst her husband watches carefully. He stands over her, close enough to be almost threatening, but his walking-stick informs us he is either on his way out of the home or just arrived back, and that he is a man-about-town of sufficient income not to need to use his hands

Figure 12.4 Red-Figure Attic vase showing a household scene.
© Trustees of the British Museum.

for manual work. A female servant appears from behind the housewife with a box, perhaps the wife's jewelry. The latter activity is generally shown separately, where the wife examines her adornments alone with her servant. In Greek art it was permissible to show sequent activities on the same panel ("synoptic" scenes). Very similar scenes appear on the gravestones of women (Stears 1995, Leader 1997).

The relative body positions of the man and woman indicate the dominance of the husband, and the importance he attaches to her wifely duties. Another common task portrayed is the wife looking after the children (usually male). If the woman's place is in the home, the man appears to be "not at home" but calling in, between his activities in the outside world of the city. Some representations however show an old man, seated, but with a walking-stick. This seems to illustrate the fate of this male age-group, unable to spend the day out in the town due to age and infirmity, but perhaps wishing to be there. The opposition between *oikos* (the home) and *polis* (the public side of city life), is a central theme of such scenes, symbolizing gender roles. As we shall see later, recent research identifies the entire house (the formal dining-room excepted) as the women's area. Appropriately, male grave reliefs show a different role "persona" (Leader 1997): hoplite, athlete, or man-about-town.

However, purely chauvinistic readings of such scenes require some "deconstruction." The presentation of the wife's jewelry casket is a good place to start, especially if we link this with women depicted on vases and gravestones looking into mirrors. A modern reading might identify a male stereotype of women as obsessed with outward appearances, but there are strong reasons to reject this. The wife's dowry was fundamental to most marriages, whilst she was also responsible for the household economy; if divorce occurred, her own family was entitled to reclaim her bride-wealth. Thus the jewelry box symbolizes her contribution to the couple's assets (money, land, stock, textiles). The mirror scenes contain another message. On one tombstone with such a portrayal, a text informs the passer-by of the inner beauty of the deceased. The deceased woman looking at herself in the mirror symbolizes her relatives looking admirably into her remembered character.

Other vase images show a very different world, orgiastic parties in the *andron* or formal dining-room of the house. Textual sources indicate that the participants are the male household-head and his male relatives and acquaintances, the only females being party entertainers or prostitutes. Appropriately the scene is found on drinking-cups (*kylix* or *skyphos*) used on such occasions. Also of note, females paid to entertain men are allowed to drink reclining like men, whereas wives and daughters in domestic scenes are seated in upright chairs. Wild symposia of this kind were probably restricted to the wealthy sector of the polis, whilst more typical gatherings were perhaps better seen as the ancient equivalent of the Early Modern Greek male-only coffee-house (*kapheneion*) where men bonded and arranged marriages, land-deals and exchanged reflections on the contemporary world (Jameson 1990b). Returning to the issue of gender portrayals, it is striking that female nudity in Classical Greek art is extremely rare outside such "lowlife" contexts. Introducing the female nude into public art, including religious art, even of the love-goddess Aphrodite, was highly unusual. When the late Classical sculptor Praxiteles carved a titillating nude Aphrodite (Figure 12.5), the citizens of Cnidus set it into a

Figure 12.5 The Cnidos Aphrodite. Marble. Roman, ca. 180 AD. Slightly altered copy of the Aphrodite of Cnidos by Praxiteles, ca. 350 BC.
Vatican Museums, Rome, inv. no. 474. akg-images/ Nimatallah.

portico peep-show; it became a focus of sensational pilgrimage (Spivey 1997b).

In contrast to "respectable women," male nudity was ubiquitous and appears gratuitous and celebratory, in vase-painting, freestanding sculpture, and friezes. A well-known tombstone of two youths has one entirely nude; they are seemingly citizens of Athens who perished in battle, from the hoplite equipment they bear. But this cannot be so, since Athens had a special funeral place for its heroic war dead, and this monument is part of the general cemetery memorials. Rather the deceased appear with appropriate symbolism for their stage in life. A young free male at 18 became a citizen, and in the following years he accrued rights and duties: firstly to fight for his city, training initially in border-patrols. Ideally he would exercise frequently in the gymnasium in preparation for war. Only later was he allowed to vote in the assembly and the lawcourts. The men are shown in youthful prime, physically ideal. The nakedness of the front figure is clearly designed to display his beautiful physique to the admiring onlooker. In the same way aristocratic members of the Parthenon procession frieze include naked riders.

The contrasted representation of female and male bodies in Classical Greek art proves extremely enlightening for our understanding of the social reproduction of polis society (Stewart 1997, Spivey 1997). Although the home in art and texts formed the domain of women, whilst male citizens were expected to be outside, busy with the wider life of the city, this has to be significantly nuanced. Firstly, as in Western society until recently, this gender division was desired by the middle and upper classes, based on achieved income by the husband, or inherited wealth from both partners. But perhaps one half of the free population belonged to the poorer citizenry, where family labor sustained the household. Most Greeks were full- or part-time farmers, and although only the poorest citizens were without slaves (Jameson 1977–1978), the assistance of wife and children in farming or artisanal work would probably have been normal for the lower and lower-middle income groups. This would have meant daytime absence from the house, and communal work, for women and daughters, something rarely visible in Classical art, where the lifestyle of the upper half of society dominates. Nonetheless, modesty remained important to a patriarchal society, and arranging female work in public within a wider circle of relatives and friends would have been the first protection of female virtue, followed by modesty in clothing. But for the upper-middle and upper-class families, the desirability of female seclusion in the enclosed house is suggested by ancient sources and house designs. As for permitted travel into public areas by such women, accompanied by suitable male escorts, there is considerable evidence for their use of veiling in the presence of strangers (Llewellyn-Jones 2004).

Women were a guarded resource. Firstly because they brought wealth to the household, but secondly because the polis monitored the parenthood of offspring to ensure their legal and political rights. Moreover, in a severely chauvinistic society, the respect of male citizens was at risk from the sexual attentions of other men toward their womenfolk. The

naked female body was usually displayed in art, as in public, to represent non-respectable females, their immodesty marking their role in society as marginalized taboo-breakers exciting the lust of men.

But why the constant exposure of the male body? The traditional answer connects ideal forms of human to the ideal gender: male. Contemporary texts classify women as weaker physically and intellectually than men, their role being to support the male citizen through a well-run home and by producing male children. The higher aim of the human species was (male) participation in the introverted society of the polis, through its communal political and legal institutions, and equally important, being able to defend the polis against its enemies (often close neighbors).

The Olympian gods were, with few exceptions given perfect human bodies with supernatural powers, and chief among them were the males. Legendary heroes possessed similar attributes. The ideal form for a citizen was therefore a well-proportioned, athletic male, and we can see this aspect in sculpture and gravestones, or figured vase scenes, where the male is often gratuitously naked. Experts such as Richter (1971) focus therefore on the anatomical exactness of the male body-beautiful (Figure 12.6) as the explanatory key to repetitive male nudes in Classical art. Furthermore ancient writers report that leading sculptors (such as here Polycleitos) consciously designed figures with mathematically balanced proportions (Spivey 1997a).

And yet, there is much more being expressed here. Stewart (1997) and Beaumont (1994, 1998) emphasize the divergent trajectories of male and female citizens at puberty. In Athens, where our sources are richest, girls were married as young as possible, often from age 13, passing from their mothers' tutelage to the control of a husband, who was typically twice their age. They moved from learning to practicing wifely skills. Teenage boys were expected to mix with male relatives, male peers, and also older unrelated males. Sports and military training provided indoctrination into the outdoor world of masculine citizens, whilst here and through the participation of youths at the symposium, came intimate relations with older men. If men generally married in their late 20s, then male sexual desires from puberty might be directed to prostitutes, but especially through homosexuality. Indeed the partnership of young males and older men was considered a respectable

Figure 12.6 The Garlanded Youth (Diadumenos) by Polycleitos. Marble, h. 186 cm. Fifth century BC. Ancient copy from Delos.
akg-images/De Agostini Picture Library.

and desirable form of male citizen bonding, achieving a broader intimacy and education into the society of male citizens than relatives might provide. Revisiting the public statues to Harmodius and Aristogeiton, which opened this chapter, the bearded and beardless pair shows the age difference between two male lovers, whose quarrel with the ruling family of tyrants in late sixth-century Athens was as much about sexual rivalry as violent politics. On Athenian figured vases (Bérard 1984), a recurrent theme is the pursuit of youths by older men, portrayed metaphorically through the hunt, a dog chasing a hare, and more direct scenes of gifts of wild game (dead, or playfully alive) to such boys, symbolizing the same romantic metaphor.

For Stewart (1997), the obsession with nude masculinity in Classical Greece reflected a highly successful strategy, where adolescent male sexual desire was diverted from largely unavailable female sexuality in order to strengthen a male-bonded public life.

Sometimes this culminated in an extreme public self-sacrifice, when an elite core of the polis army comprised pairs of male lovers, who would perish rather than flee even in defeat, to avoid shame in their partner's eyes.

Nonetheless, we cannot underestimate the significant, if secondary, place assigned to women citizens in the Classical polis. In fifth-century Athenian cemeteries there are as many female as male figured gravestones, and as many as both combined where males and females are portrayed together (Stears 1995). In contrast to the Archaic period, where rich males dominate figured-stelae graves or graves with sculptures above, the Classical repertoire represents a broadening to middle-class use and a new balance in the genders, whilst the scenes highlight how men and women equally maintain society. In democratic states anti-elite legislation led to the decline of the more prestigious grave sculptures, but in those that remain from Athens the equal emphasis on men and women served the state's purposes by advertising the legitimacy of offspring as born of two citizen parents. On a more positive note, much of the art expresses a broader set of approved norms for women as household manager, dowry-bringer, manufacturer of home textiles, and carrier of admired virtue, rather than *merely* as childrearer.

The complexity of funerary art symbolism reminds us that communal cemeteries were visual highpoints in the cityscape. Graves were not just in use at the time of bereavement, but witnessed regular ceremonies of memorial by relatives. Urban necropoleis were often located by roadsides leading out of the town so that passers-by were drawn to "view" them; they were thus theaters of representation of desired social relations, at least for the middle to upper classes who could afford such monuments and aspire to the lifestyle portrayed.

In contrast, at least in Boeotia, where surface survey has located numerous dispersed *rural* cemeteries marking the estates of Classical farmers, computer-aided spatial analysis indicates that most family grave groups were rarely visible from roads or other farms, and were largely placed for the benefit of the landowning families themselves as they worked their farms, and their guests, and to remind others who strayed onto an estate whose land it was (Bintliff *et al*. 2004–2005, 2007).

Women on figured pots and grave sculptures are rarely shown in professions. Apart from entertainers, servants assist their housewife-mistresses, their lower status emphasized through lighter, more revealing clothing, shorter hair, and often in reduced scale. This underlines these scenes' class bias, working-class farmers' wives and street vendors also being unsuitable models for representation. A potter's workshop shown on a figured-vase, where one painter is clearly female is a rare glimpse of underrepresented realities.

Closer analysis of women on figured vases (Bérard 1984) encourages the view that although middle- and upper-class wives were constrained by male-focused conventions, they could create a parallel world in which perhaps men were intruders. Women reading to each other, performing music or dancing, were private, small-scale forms of "resistance" to their exclusion from public artistic expression, yet some would link such rarely-portrayed scenes to a broader world of female companionship, in which women are shown swimming in the countryside, and even using the gymnasium (speculatively on special women's days?). Additionally women were the central figures in rites concerned with death and commemoration of family dead. Finally, women had public and private cults of their own in which they could find organizational and spiritual fulfillment and a shared female perspective. One was a house-cult of Adonis, when women decorated the roofs.

Beaumont (1998) points out that in Greek Classical art, female goddesses are adult and powerful, and should not be shown as children. Aphrodite and Athena were indeed born as adults. A childlike weakness, assumed by Greek culture to be typical of mortal women throughout their lives, cannot be permitted with the gods. The need to draw the line between allowing immortal women to hold sway over a man's world, and the tight subordination of mortal women, is clearly expressed in iconography and myth.

In late Classical times, the power of most poleis declined, and specialists have seen a corresponding rise in a more sympathetic portrayal of women, children, and the family in art, as society turned more inwards to the individual and private life (Leader 1997, Beaumont 1994, 1998). Sojc (2005) has sensitively charted this trend toward a broader and subtler humanity in grave reliefs. At the same time, as family begins to take precedence over community, art and house design show more obvious class distinctions. Yet even in Athens during the highpoint of its democracy,

there was always scope for elite families to emphasize their distinctiveness, whether in deploying advantages in education and leisure to lead the city in political or military matters, or being allowed to continue taking traditionally privileged roles in religious cults, or being blatantly milked by the city through compulsory contributions to the construction of warships and the sponsoring of dramatic choruses (*leitourgia*).

Slaves were depicted in smaller scale than citizens, like children, and indeed the same word *paidia* was used for both. Conditions varied from family to family as to how household slaves were treated, although in formal respects they were treated as family members and were often honored thus in death. Yet literature and iconography includes examples suggesting that abuse of slaves, including physical and sexual maltreatment, need not arouse communal disapproval. Nonetheless inscriptions show that building projects, craft workshops, and farming were widely carried out by mixed teams of citizens, free aliens (*metics*), and slaves. Only in projects such as the Athenian silver-mines at Lavrion were many thousands of slaves employed in generally brutal conditions, but even here it is argued that skilled technicians amongst them lived like prosperous citizens (Lohmann 2005).

Houses and Town Planning

Typically, Classical towns with long histories of urban development, commencing in Geometric-Archaic times, grew "organically": clusters of houses aggregated around public foci such as an acropolis, agora or major temple. Larger settlements had several nuclei of dispersed hamlets which gradually merged over time into irregular blocks separated by narrow, winding streets. This contrasts with rarer examples of more regular settlement plans from later Geometric-early Archaic times (such as Vroulia on Rhodes, and early colonies such as Megara Hyblaea in Sicily). Here it seems that aristocratic elites set out a formal land division, made possible by colonization of a new site, whilst conceiving of regular alignments of small house-plots as appropriate spaces for peasant families.

Earlier, we observed the tendency over Geometric-Archaic times for individual houses to grow in size and in the number of formal spaces. In parallel more privacy was achieved through the layout of the multi-roomed home and its more limited access and visibility to neighbors. These developments relate closely to the contemporary emergence and proliferation of the city-state. Even in regions formally "*ethne*" or federal-tribal states with multiple nucleated settlements, such as Thessaly (Auda *et al.* 1990), we find comparable towns. For all these polis and polis-like cities, the rise of citizen rights and the enhanced importance of birth legitimacy (so as to be entitled to citizenship) stimulated investment in house architecture which enclosed the family as a private unit for citizen reproduction, biologically and socially. At the same time rising wealth and aspiration encouraged all but the poorest families to create or commission homes with separate built spaces for human residents, animals, and the reception of visitors.

Thus despite the overall contrast between Athens, notorious for its unplanned domestic districts, and the rigid house-block grids of the replanned "New Town" of Olynthus in the later fifth century BC, most recorded Classical townhouses have comparable plot sizes and internal designs. Moreover, from late Archaic times the rise of grid-pattern town planning appears to reflect a conscious concept of dividing both town and country space into modular units appropriate to a citizen-farmer family of middling wealth. Although fifth-century regular grid-plan towns are associated with the city planner Hippodamus, he merely elaborated and advertised the concept through high-profile commissions such as the new Athenian port-town of Piraeus, and at Rhodes. Significantly, such grid-plans are organized around units of house blocks (*insulae*) rather than the custom of Roman towns, which were articulated through city gates, the central square (*forum*), and other major public buildings (Jameson 1990b).

The Mediterranean climate and the economics of everyday life make a courtyard a natural focus for the home, so that all the main design variants recognized by specialists differ in the way surrounding rooms relate to this open space. Only in the largest cities of the wider Greek world (Alexandria, Antioch), and significantly in Hellenistic times, did modern-style housing pressure lead to tower-like apartment plots with at best only internal lightwells for air and sunlight added to rare external windows. Typical houses from the Northern Greek city of Olynthus can thus illustrate the general nature of the Greek home for average families. (Following Text Box.)

Housing at Olynthus

Olynthus (Figure 12.7) was occupied on its South Hill from ca. 1000 BC, but during the fifth century BC it expanded considerably, mainly due to immigration from other settlements in its region, the Chalkidike peninsula. This "*synoecism*" or merger of communities was probably in reaction to the rising threat from the hinterland kingdom of Macedon. Indeed Philip II of Macedon besieged and destroyed the town in 348 BC, after which only insignificant reuse is attested. The preceding urban expansion focused on a grid-planned "New Town" on the North Hill and part of the adjacent plateau to its east. During the 1920s, a Greek-American excavation undertook large-scale research on the North Hill, producing what is still today the most extensive sample of Classical housing in the Aegean (more than 100 houses excavated, 50 of which are completely planned). Although by modern standards the recording and recovery of structures and finds was limited, the excavation was exceptionally good for its period, allowing Cahill (2002) to reanalyze the impressive series of site monographs and the plentiful unpublished dig-records, and find remarkable insights into everyday life in the town during the period immediately prior to its sack.

As might be expected, limited trials on the older-settled South Hill found an irregular layout, whilst the "New Town" on the North Hill was largely composed in the now popular Classical style of regular blocks of homes, each two rows of five separated by an alley and surrounded by grid-plan streets. House plots were broadly equal, on which homes of closely similar design were erected on stone foundations with mudbrick superstructures. Many showed signs of an upper story, but it remains unclear if this was normal. The repeated plan (Figure 12.8) has a single entrance to the street, from which the focal, often paved yard is accessed (i on the plan). The latter links together all the other built spaces, emphasizing its importance in daily household life, a fact underlined by its abundant artifact finds and the fact that adjacent rooms were largely lit from its daylight.

A portico faces the court (f), offering shelter from sun, wind, and rain, whilst allowing sunlight and air to circulate, and acts therefore as an extension to the fully open yard. At a deeper access-level, a series of small rooms behind the portico form the household living-quarters (a–e), incorporating units for washing and cooking with special drainage and draught facilities (c–d respectively), the others serving storage and daily family life. They are usually unpaved. Separately accessed rooms (h) may be stables or additional general storage and family space. The formal dining room (*andron*, "male room") (k) and an antechamber for food preparation or serving in that space (j) (bottom right) are distinctly furnished rooms, also separately accessed from the yard. The andron has settings for dining-benches, mosaic or plaster floor, and decorated walls. Some houses had a room on the street without internal access, seen as a shop or workshop. Although contemporary texts suggest separate areas for women and men, only the dining-room appears gender-linked. Visitors emerge directly into the courtyard, where normally family members of both sexes doubtless spent much of the day. However, the lost upper floor, and uncertainty over its frequency, makes it plausible that distinct female quarters were here, in the most remote place from stranger-access.

Since ground floor windows were high and small, whilst the entrance door was a substantial barrier, the overall design emphasizes family seclusion rather than gender or class division, for no obvious areas for slaves or servants can be identified (Jameson 1990a–b). As for fixed features, immobile storage vessels are rare, suggesting many rooms were multifunctional. Fixed hearths are uncommon, suggesting that portable braziers were used for heating and cooking, and this suits activities moving around rooms and also into the portico and yard as the weather and company dictated.

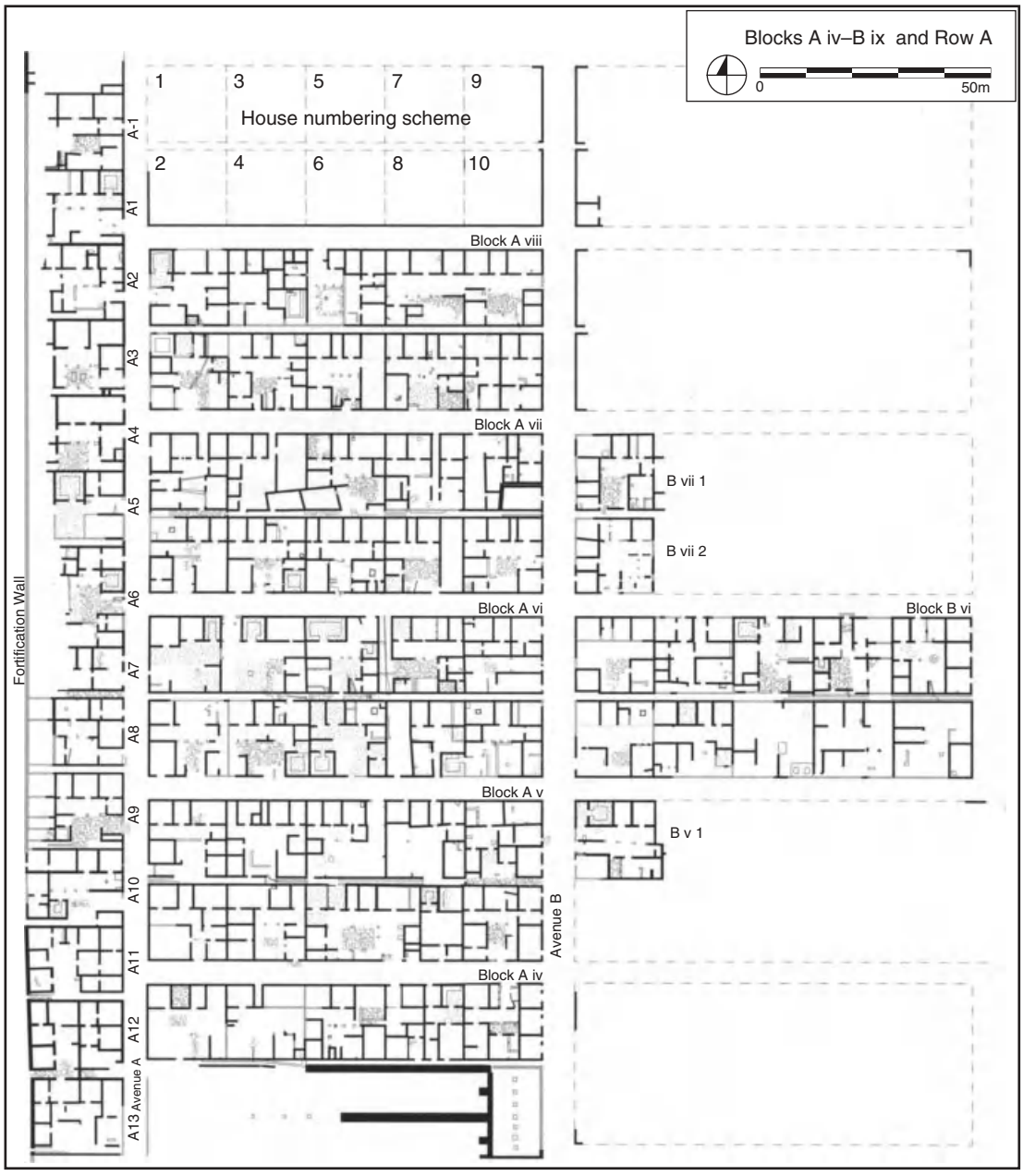


Figure 12.7 A series of house blocks on the North Hill, Olynthus.
N. Cahill, *Household and City Organization at Olynthus*. New Haven: Yale University Press 2002, Figure 7.

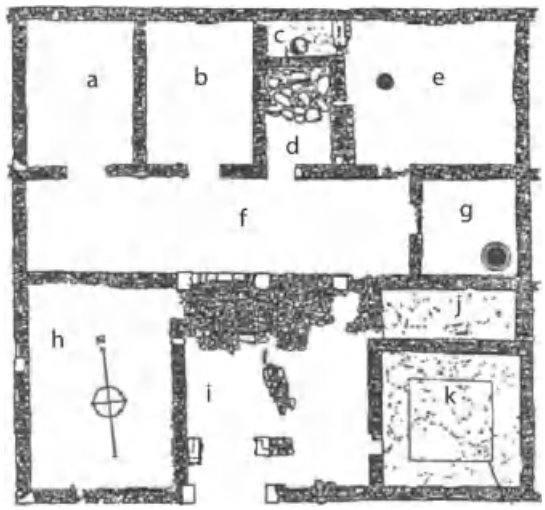


Figure 12.8 A typical Olynthus house plan. M. H. Jameson, "Domestic space in the Greek city-state." In S. Kent (ed.), *Domestic Architecture and the Use of Space*. © Cambridge University Press 1990, Figure 7.6.

Why did citizens prefer to live side-by-side in these small habitations, where work, leisure, storage, some animals, family, slaves/servants, and guests were accommodated at varying times, rather than in the countryside, closer to the primary income source for most Classical Greeks, their estates, and where land was cheaper and hence habitation space could be wider? Following Höpfner and Schwandner (1994), the primacy of the city-state or urban-citizen mentality overrode convenience, with the majority of families choosing life in a town-like nucleation to that in villages or farms. Moreover the uniformity of the necessarily small plots and almost identical house plans reflected a shared ethos of citizen equality before the law, and in at least half of Greek city-states, of major political rights for free male household-heads. Almost all Olynthus house plots are 200–300 m^2, comparable to those in fifth-century BC grid-planned Piraeus.

More irregular houses have been excavated around the Athenian Agora, where individual homes are identified through separate courtyards, but even here the larger houses are only of the normal Olynthus size, making the smaller appear rather impoverished. Athenian sources state that some poorer folk did not possess storage space. Overall, an immense gulf appears between the size and grandeur of public (religious and secular) architecture and that applied to private life in the Classical Aegean city, reinforcing the primacy of the *polis* over the *oikos* (home).

The majority of Greeks were farmers but additionally urban dwellers: agricultural processing and the storage of estate produce took place in the house plot. Animals were probably few per family, larger flocks of sheep/goats or cattle being managed on the large estates of the rich, or group-managed for several families by rural shepherds. Urban families probably had traction or pack animals such as donkeys, and small stock such as milk-goats and chickens in their household enclosures. A typical family possessed large storage jars for water, oil, and wine. But surprisingly little clearly differentiated space exists to reflect these activities. Hints such as rare wheel-ruts in thresholds point to transport to estates. At the town of Halieis the unusual scale of olive production, where four of the 24 excavated homes possessed large oil presses, leave the remaining known townhouses without obvious working fixtures. It should be recalled that such presses suggest commercial specialization above household needs. Perhaps they processed the olives of other families, but since a family could also make oil for itself without them, alternatively they might indicate owners of larger olive-groves. Shops and workshops are more recognizable as small rooms only accessible from the street, though still part of a typical house complex. One fifth of Olynthus houses had such a dedicated space. The home-based, small-scale nature of most Greek craft and industry is clear.

The limited range of townhouse sizes is matched by the rarity of elaborate decoration. A friend of the fifth-century BC Athenian politician Alcibiades was

criticized for luxurious living through using marble in his home, as was the politician himself when he employed a famous artist to do wall-paintings for him. The Athenian orator Demosthenes bemoaned the decline of unostentatious living between that century and his own time of the mid-fourth century, claiming that if you know houses of the famous personalities of *that* era you cannot see them differ from the common man, whilst today every politician has a house so remarkable that it is more magnificent than public buildings.

Archaic house plans, not surprisingly for an era of aristocratic control, show the existence of "immodest homes," before the Classical inauguration of the ethos of citizen equality encouraged at least a superficial similarity of homes in the *polis* world. We may assume that outside that world, where elites continued in power through Classical times around the Aegean, peasant huts lay alongside the mansions of the rich into Hellenistic times. As the fourth century progressed, leading into the autocracies of the Hellenistic kingdoms, we might also expect a relaxation of the citizen-equality of uniform houses. Indeed during the fourth century some houses do appear of well above average proportions, and exhibit a new architectural ostentation, such as the House of the Mosaics from Eretria. Interestingly, here the traditional family home has now been pushed to the fringes of the complex, with its own now private court, kitchen, washroom, and family spaces. The visitor enters an impressive reception court, with a portico on all sides (*peristyle*), opening onto no less than four mosaic-floored rooms for entertaining guests. This 625 m^2 home is more than twice the size of the normal Classical module, although it lacks an upper story. At Olynthus the late fifth to early fourth-century New Town also has a minority of extra large, well decorated suburban "*villae*," especially in the Eastern Plateau extension.

Moreover, the relative modesty of the typical Classical house hides variable cost. At Olynthus and Athens (Cahill 2002) standard house prices range from 1000 to 5000 drachmas, with 10,000 for a fine house. A reasonable annual family income might be 200 drachmas, thus buying a new home was a major investment. Customary fittings like giant storage pithoi or replacement rooftiles were also costly. A major variable was house location, and Olynthus inscriptions record (unsurprisingly) that house prices rose in more desirable quarters, such as near the town center.

Concerning gender relations within the Greek house, iconography and texts announce that the woman's place is the home, the man's place is outside in the city. Some ancient sources separate a female area of the home (*gynaikonitis*), perhaps lockable but also possibly more decorated than that for men, from a male area (*andronitis*). Protecting women from encountering non-family males appears a primary goal. The *andron*-room for formal drinking-parties is associated by modern house analysts with the males of the family and their male guests. Yet the commonly recognizable andron might also have seen wider use. Texts mention special family celebrations, which might have taken place in the andron; indeed in sanctuaries, women celebrated festival dinners in similar symposium rooms. The courtyard would have been a major activity focus for both genders through the year, easily accessible to all the ground floor roofed spaces. Managing female seclusion became therefore a time-scheduling affair, clearing areas of women and girls on the approach of visitors.

One favored solution to the apparent conflict between texts and plans proposes that the upper floor was a zone of female seclusion. This would be the place for sleeping and a refuge when male guests penetrated the courtyard and ground-floor rooms, as well as housing a female boudoir as identifiable on vase-paintings. Stone footings for stairs rarely survive, suggesting that access staircases were normally of wood and mudbrick. Moreover, since house foundations are not massive, upper floors cannot have possessed heavy mobile or fixed contents, so that fallen traces onto excavated ground floors would be rather uninformative, as is indeed the case. In genuine single-floor houses, time-scheduling for the temporary seclusion of women would involve their retreating into slightly less accessible inner rooms, and the latter's nightly conversion to bedrooms from more everyday living-rooms. But throughout this discussion, we need to separate the lifestyle of the middle and upper classes from those of the equally sizeable lower class. Peasants and artisans frequently required wives and daughters to help with agricultural and craft work, outside as

well as inside the home, so that restrictions on female movement and mixing with non-family males may have been relaxed for practical reasons.

Both house plans and images in art indicate that the house was primarily a female and family space, with a male presence highlighted only by the andron. Women controlled everyday household activities, not only the children and the work of servants, but its budget. Greek states encouraged the presence of its middle- and upper-class males in public spaces: the lawcourts, the assembly or gymnasium in the more democratic poleis, or the barracks and dining-clubs as well as gymnasia for the serf societies such as Dorian Crete and Laconia. The home as a complementary space for female power and sociability, however confining, suits its relative openness and the multifunctionality of its spaces.

The economy of Classical Greek society rested on slaves, serfs or tenants; texts characterize a completely impoverished citizen as one lacking such tied labor. Female slaves assisted citizen-wives in housework (Figure 12.4), while agricultural slaves/serfs or tenants were probably fundamental to the middle-upper class of citizen farmers of the democratic polis, and their class counterparts (the normal citizen) in serf-states (Jameson 1977–1978). But hardly any built spaces seem designed as living space for slaves or servants, apart from occasional tiny rooms by the entrance-door which possibly housed a porter, and are usually post-Classical, when class divisions became more visible. Texts portray house-slaves as household members, whilst maidservants probably slept in the same area as the free women of the house. As just noted, the view of many, that the lost upstairs rooms were the prime bedroom space, would leave few excavated traces.

In contrast to Early Modern Greek homes, a small fixed household shrine is not characteristic for Classical houses. A minority of excavated homes possess a stone altar in the courtyard but portable altars were perhaps moved round the house according to need. Texts suggest that rituals were common and conducted ubiquitously within the home, often being a simple scattering of offerings of food or liquid over a fire or into the ground, to bless the varied house localities. Miniature cups recovered from homes at Halieis could represent such practices. The cult of Zeus Ktesios, for protecting and enriching family property, was focused on a jar of seeds and fruits; this was kept in a storeroom and deployed on special occasions, such as if a new slave or married couple joined the household, when they were showered with the contents.

Texts such as fifth-century Athenian confiscation-inscriptions or the Hellenistic temple-estate inventories from Delos caution us that much may not survive for house archaeology (Whitley 2001). We noted that the rich in Athens could employ renowned painters for interior décor. As for movable contents, sums of 1000–1500 drachmas are given for portable items confiscated from homes by the Athenian state, to set against a reasonable annual income of 200 drachmas. More unexpectedly, Delian houses were let without doors or windows, wooden fittings being so valuable on smaller Aegean islands that people took them when moving.

Nevett (1999) explored house interior scenes on vases. If room furnishings consistently matched activities, they might indicate functional spaces. A computer analysis indicates sets of regularly co-occurring pot types on vase scenes, which are correlatable to their likely purposes in the home. One clear grouping seems to be set in the female boudoir. Other contexts are religious libation-pouring for both sexes, washing, and male symposia; the first two associate pots with activities rather than distinct spaces, but the symposium can be located in the *andron* with its dining-benches and male-only clientele (flute-players etc. excepted!). This analysis can nonetheless identify the probable multipurpose use of rooms when combined with archaeological house inventories.

Olynthus remains our largest excavated house sample. However, excavated generations ago, only small samples of finds were recorded, from which a further selection occurred before publication. On average three finds per room were recorded: in the best conditions, the maximum finds per house were 268. This is very low compared with the recent high-quality excavation at Halieis (Ault and Nevett 1999, Ault 2005), where House E produced 4100 ceramic finds, excluding roof tile, plus additional non-pottery objects. Nonetheless, the best large-scale data on house contents come from intelligent reworking of the excavation records of Olynthus town (Cahill 2002).

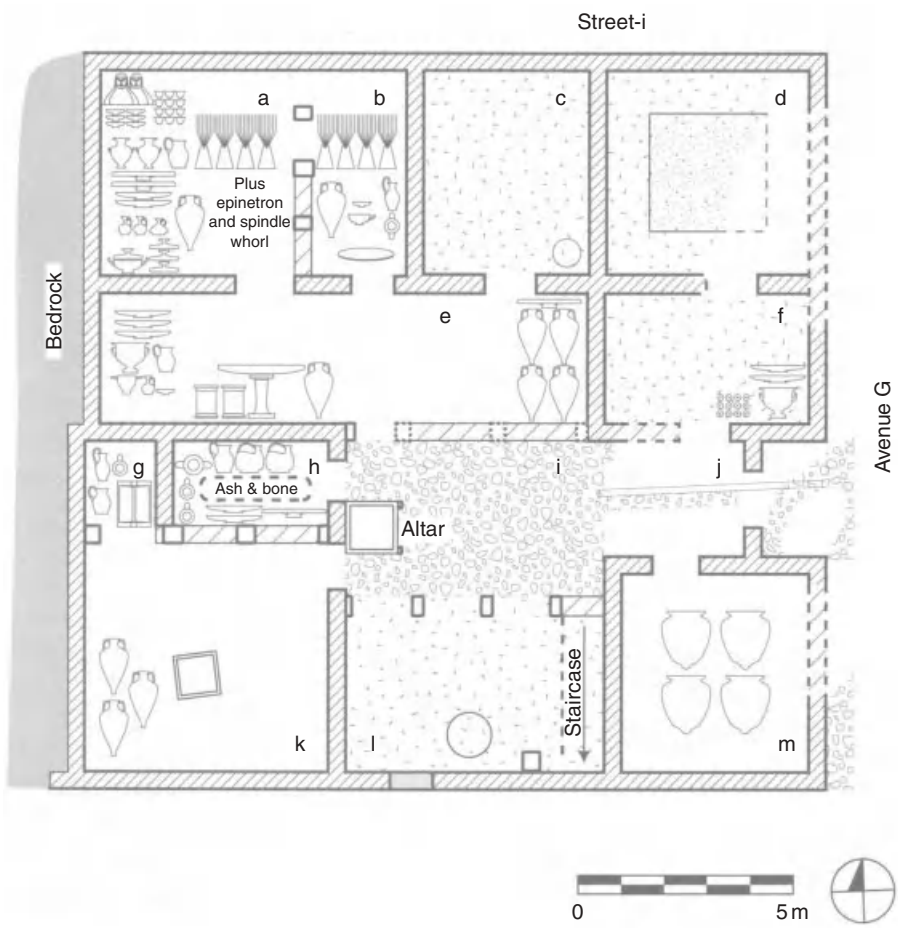


Figure 12.9 An example of Cahill's Olynthus house analysis.
N. Cahill, *Household and City Organization at Olynthus*. New Haven: Yale University Press 2002, Figure 16.

Figure 12.9 shows Cahill's artifact-coding and its deployment to illustrate space-use for one Olynthus home. Spatial patterns do become apparent, some artifact types being localized, others ubiquitous. A series of house-contents analyses reveals interesting trends. The *andron* (*d*) is generally kept clean, but its function emerges from the benches and fixed décor. The associated anteroom (*f*) has a mixing-bowl and plates in store. Weaving equipment can occur in almost any room in Olynthus houses, underlining the likely absence of permanent gender seclusion (in Figure 12.9, loomweights occur in "a" and "b"). Women probably prepared cloth in the court or in various internal ground- and upper-floor rooms, dependent on time of day, season or personal preference. Storage rooms or spaces, and shops, often show up well from their limited range of vessels (e.g., in Figure 12.9, rooms "k" and "m").

Cahill's detailed house analyses led him to argue that rows of houses were in part or whole purchased by social groups with related space needs: either people with similar economic profiles, or relatives. In particular, the North Hill had much commerce and industry, in comparison to the often larger and more agriculturally-focused houses on the Eastern Plateau extension. Such social and economic zoning belied the generally similar appearance and size of homes, and although the North Hill includes many slightly

wealthier homes, their higher frequency on the Eastern Extension agrees with storage provision being generally much higher there. Maybe North Hill residents combined small-scale farming with a trade, whilst the Extension farmers had larger estates, which were perhaps more commercially oriented.

From his analyses Cahill concludes that Höpfner and Schwandner's (1994) thesis that regular "estate-towns" such as Olynthus offer concrete expression for an overriding egalitarian ideal needs significant modification. Actually, contemporaries such as Demosthenes inform us that fourth-century norms (the main period of Olynthus' occupation) had relaxed from those of the fifth century, permitting status families to occupy more visibly spacious homes.

Classical texts, essentially elite-focused, denigrate artisans, so one might have expected to find them on the urban periphery as a marginal social group. The Olynthus house-finds allow easy recognition of sculptors, potters, figurine- and weapon-makers, also cloth- and food-processing on a scale beyond household needs (Cahill 2002). Surprisingly however, trade was not banished to urban fringes or special quarters: at least one quarter of 100 excavated houses, widely distributed, revealed such domestic industries, including presses and press-floors, and large grain-grinder collections, all of which suggest the provision of services for other households (as possible at Halieis, see above).

Till recently the variety of Classical housing was illustrated mainly through contrasting irregular Athens, where limited domestic areas were known, and the large database from the planned town of Olynthus. Now excavations well away from such famous towns are revealing what may have been the "norms" for most Classical Greeks, who lived in smaller cities (the "Normalpolis") which were sometimes grid-planned from late Classical or Hellenistic times, and perhaps as often not. A Greek team led by Adam-Veleni (2000) has been excavating such a small town in inland Northern Greece, whose ancient name is even unclear. Although its remains belong to Hellenistic times, just a few aspects may reflect that late date, and the rest could represent a small town in a hilly region typical for much of the Classical Aegean. The reconstructed town plan shows houses in irregular groups following the contours of the hill and with winding small streets for foot and donkey passage. Perhaps just one wider street existed to allow wheeled traffic to cross the city. Houses, usually on two floors, average 180–200 m^2. Upper storys are of light materials to reduce the load on the floor and lower foundations. The excavator argues that the common one-and-a-half story house-type was adapted to steep slopes. Its andron was on the upper level of the house-front, facing the street. The rear of the house, at a lower level, possessed a backyard with a stair to a veranda (comparable to the *hagiati* of Early Modern Greek houses) from which one accessed a large upper-floor backroom for women. Finds show that ground floors were used for storage, shops or workshops, and also for cooking and stables. Upper rooms from their fittings did for once allow spatial separation of males (andron with symposia equipment) and females (looms and a shrine).

Fascinating new studies have investigated housing arrangements in the very conservative serf-states of the Classical Aegean. Much of Crete followed a "Dorian" mode of society comparable to ancient Sparta. A broad upper-middle class dominated an equally numerous dependent lower class who worked the land for the former as tied labor. Trade and industry were largely left to resident aliens. The political solidarity of the free ruling-class was emphasized by male citizens eating in communal dining halls (*syssitia*), to which each free household contributed 10 percent of its agricultural production. Westgate's (2007) examination of domestic house plans of several Cretan towns reveals greater resemblance to Iron Age homes than those of Mainland Classical cities (Figure 12.10). The access diagrams reveal a simple linear progression which we saw typical for pre-Classical homes. Only the uppermost house on the plan shows Mainland polis influence in its more complex radiating plan. There is thus a lack of development regarding the space for the citizen family. In contrast, work at the small East Cretan city of Azouria (Haggis *et al.* 2007) shows the monumental construction of public dining and storage complexes in the center of the town. In these cities then the focus of the town is shared male citizen activity, preventing the emergence of elaborate homes marking household autonomy, which is all consistent with our historical evidence.

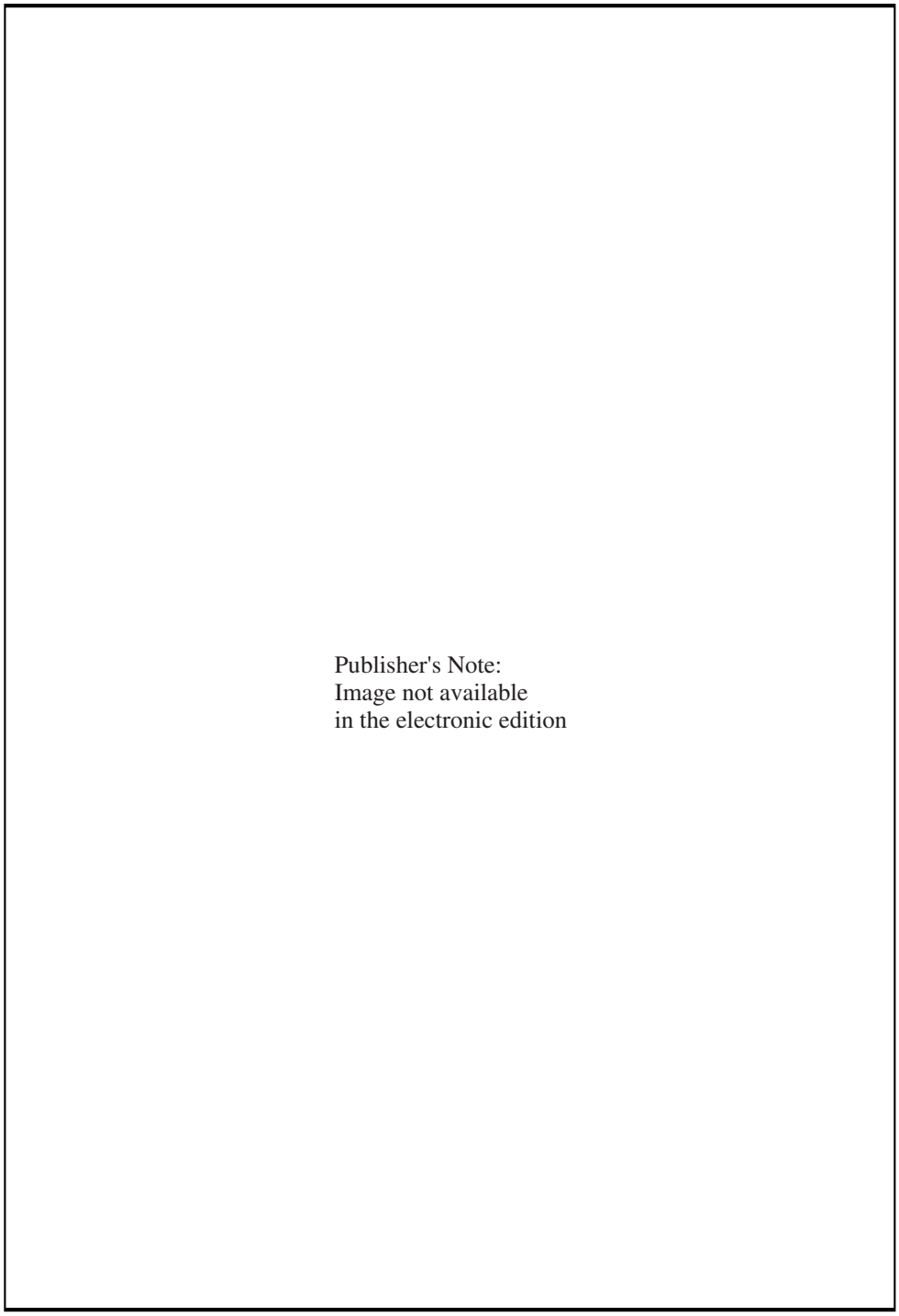


Figure 12.10 Access analysis for the settlement at Trypetos, Crete.
R. C. Westgate, "House and society in Classical and Hellenistic Crete." *American Journal of Archaeology* 111 (2007), 423–457, Figure 12. Reproduced by permission of Archaeological Institute of America (Boston).

Country Houses

Increasingly numerous plans exist of country houses, allowing comparison between townhouses and the rural built environment. A simple home may consist of a two-roomed structure with a small yard. Most recorded townhouses are larger, although Athens evidences some of this small size. Presumably their occupants were poor peasants, agricultural tenants or slaves, but alternatively some might be seasonal field-houses for urban-dwelling farmers of higher status. In contrast the excavated farms on Delos and at Vari in Attica are similar, or larger, than typical townhouses, and the latter estate-center clearly possesses a farmyard larger than urban norms. Nonetheless rural residences repeat the standard plan of the townhouse: a family structure with at least two rooms, and usually additional rooms ranged around a walled farmyard. The larger country residences exhibit more spacious and numerous room-clusters around a veranda-courtyard, not infrequently set off by expensive, prominent towers. An increase in area for rural homes may reflect the lower cost of rural land whilst the obvious dominance of agricultural activities benefited from larger farmyards. Rural courtyards can equal the rest of the farm enclosure in size, whereas the yard commonly occupies just one quarter to one fifth of a standard Olynthus townhouse. Nonetheless regional surveys in Greece have identified a predominance of relatively small "family farms," with surface areas commonly less than half a hectare plotted by pottery scatters, although ensembles of sites in contiguous blocks of countryside reveal a hierarchy of rural residences which include rarer larger estate-centers and rural hamlets (Bintliff *et al.* 2007).

These rural farms, known from standing, above-ground foundations, or (still rare) excavations, can be accompanied by threshing floors, small rough enclosures (probably for stock), terracing to conserve soil on hilly terrain, and stream dams to limit erosion. Occasionally, as in the remarkable network of larger farms mapped by the Atene survey in Attica (Lohmann 1993) wall-lines survive indicating estate-boundaries for specific identified farm sites, further allowing the estimation of landholding sizes (Figure 12.11). Most plans come from stony land where house foundations are visible on the present surface, but where soils are deeper, such as in Boeotia (Central Greece), much can still be achieved through combining non-destructive subsurface probes such as the geophysical tools of resistivity, magnetometry or georadar with exhaustive plotting of the differential spreads of domestic rubbish and collapsed roof tile which mark Classical farms on the surface. A typical small "family" farm has a pottery scatter of some 25 meters radius, which compares well with a basic farmhouse-complex plus a yard of some 200–300 m^2 at its heart (some 9–10 meters radius), surrounded by working areas or gardens, together with rubbish heaps and pits (Bintliff 1997b). Surveyors have additionally noted enhanced quantities of domestic debris surrounding these pottery scatters or "site cores" of Classical age. On our Boeotia Survey, mapping these "site haloes" suggests concentrated rubbish disposal for fertilizing infields of more intensive cultivation (see Chapter 11).

The range of pot types from such sites offers a full spectrum of functions suitable for a permanent residence, but caution is needed. On the Methana Survey farm-site sample collections were small, so that, unsurprisingly, any individual site has a low number of shapes which can be tied to particular activities. Foxhall (2004), as noted previously, compared this composite assemblage of all the pot types from the rural sites with the selection found at individual farms. She interpreted divergence to suggest that some sites were not the location of full domestic activities. However, a more limited range of pot types collected by surveyors can be expected as a result of their differential survival and limited presence on the surface, as well as stemming from the tiny sample of finds brought back and datable, bringing her conclusions into question.

Although farmers of similar income could probably purchase larger rural properties for the same cost rather than buy a smaller townhouse, many estate-centers are so much larger and better-equipped that they seem to reflect wealthier owners. The pseudo-egalitarian ethos which permeates many planned Classical towns may have been relaxed in the countryside where pretentious houses were far from jealous eyes (Jameson 1990a–b). The late Classical author Isocrates remarks for Athens that the better houses and furnishings are rural.

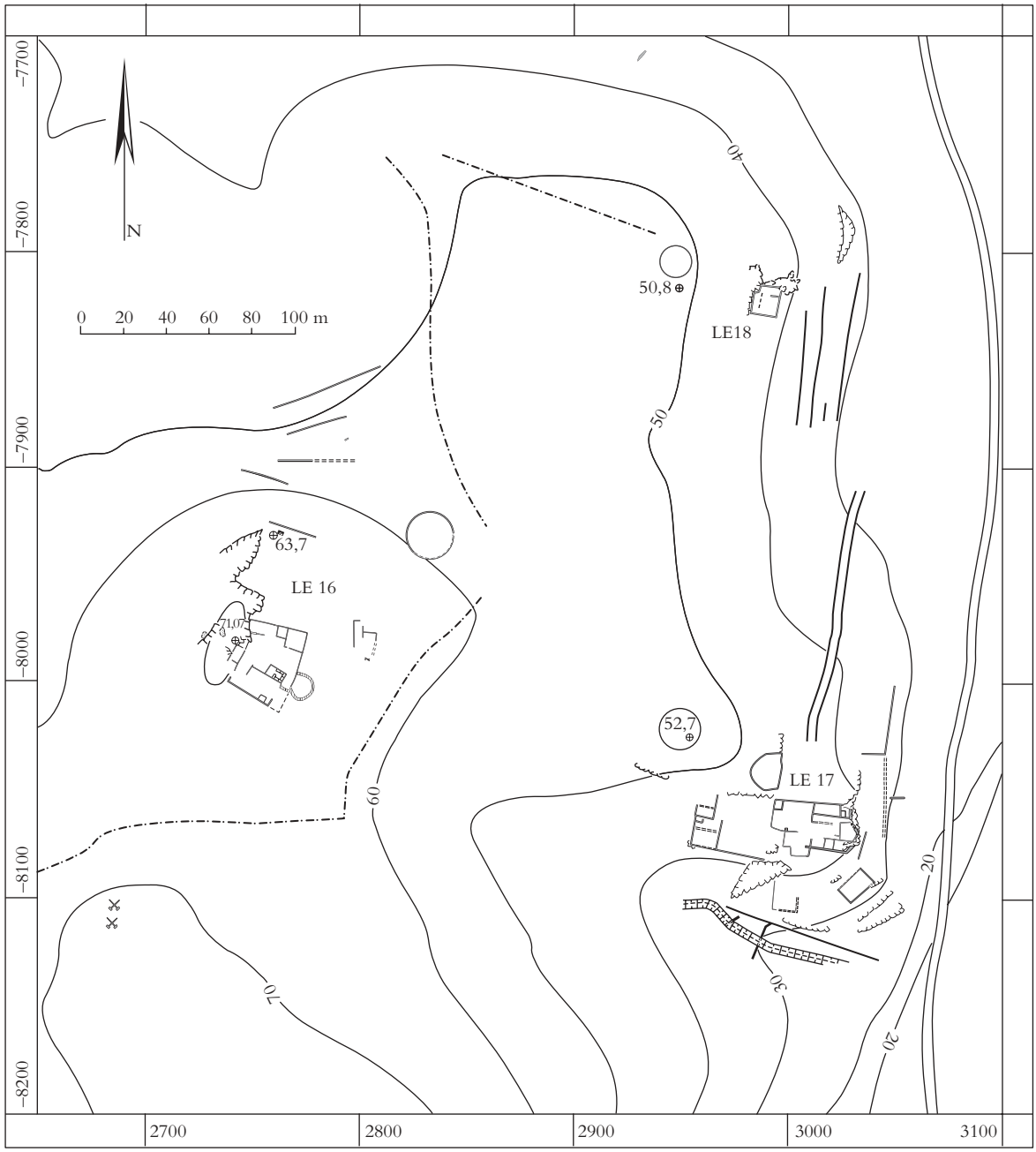


Figure 12.11 Atene deme's thin eroded soil allows Classical farm foundations to stand on the modern surface. Three farms, numbered, are shown with circular threshing-floors and estate boundaries.
H. Lohmann, *Atene. Forschungen zu Siedlungs- und Wirtschaftsstruktur des klassischen Attika*. Köln 1993, Figure 36.

At regular intervals across the countryside there were villages, arguably acting as secondary or tertiary foci for surrounding rural farmsteads when distance from the city reached several kilometers. We have many such sites from surface survey but few are excavated. A village in Attica at Ano Voula has been partially exposed (Lohmann 1992, 1993). Wide streets articulate a loose settlement structure comprising large walled or fenced enclosures. Within these are houses but also associated gardens (the latter match surface survey "site haloes" which rural sites show extending well outside the likely house positions). Several towers are integrated into homes, also recorded from a minority of rural estates in Attica and elsewhere. In towns and villages these are largely for prestigious display, whereas in dispersed farms they also (as texts confirm) have a defensive role against robbers. Finally village social life is revealed by dining-rooms for communal male clubs, and several small shrines dot the street-plan rather like modern Greek versions (*iconostaseis*).

Lohmann's (1993) Atene deme survey provides our best window into Classical rural life within one ancient city-state. In comparison to richer farming landscapes such as Boeotia, where perhaps 50 percent of the surface was cultivated in Classical times, Atene is a rocky 20 km^2 district. To compensate, farmers invested in a massive terracing program, largely for olive groves, enlarging the cultivable surface by an extra 38 percent. Even so, the ca. 445 ha then in use represented only 22 percent of the total deme area. Nonetheless survey located 36 sites (farms and other rural activity-foci), and Lohmann suggests that a further 15–20 farms have been lost to erosion, cultivation, and other disruptions. Numerous rural cemeteries were mapped, all but one associated with a farm site.

Figure 12.11 (upper left) shows a typical larger farm complex, that of LE17, and its close distance to similarly-sized neighbor LE16. Traces of intervening estate boundary-walls survive (dashed lines). The status of the small site LE18 to the north of site LE17 is unclear. Since there is no village center for Atene and we are far too remote from Athens, such a site cannot be a seasonal residence for a farmer living in a nucleation, so the question is whether this was an independent small farm or a satellite to its larger neighbor LE17. Possessing its own threshing-floor might indicate its independence, although it could still be a tenancy to LE17.

An Annaliste Perspective

In the long term, the European Iron Age sees interactions between the positive impact of iron technology and other advances in agriculture and craft, boosting population levels to new highs, and growing political, commercial, and cultural exchanges between its high cultures and civilizations (Bintliff 1984, 1997a). Complex societies develop in parallel in Greece, Anatolia, Italy, Spain, and Temperate Europe. For the medium term, cycles of several hundred years mark the rise and fall of such societies or their transformation into radically different forms: ecological failings, military expansion, and the unsustainability of particular political systems all play a role. Much of the South Aegean sees such a cycle between 600 and 200 BC. The typical fragile small polis can flourish in a large space free from overpowering empires for a limited time, before it either succumbs to such systems intruding from *outside* (surviving the Persian attempt, but not the Roman), or from empires arising out of megalopoleis or non-polis territorial states *within* the Aegean (Athens, Sparta, Thebes, and then Macedon in chronological order). The fate of Italian city-states between 1100 and 1600 AD follows a very similar path (Waley 1988). In the short term, the decisive intervention of a person or event can open up surprising opportunities: the defeat of the Persians, Themistocles' ability to divert Athens' silver from short-lived handouts to its citizens into a great fleet, and the supernova ability of Alexander to conquer enormous foreign lands and change the place of the Aegean in the Greek world for ever. How often events and their wider consequences might have turned out otherwise.

A Personal View

Classical Greece, especially Athens, was an inspiration that made me, from age 10, want to be an ancient historian or archaeologist. It still overpowers me with

the extraordinary cultural achievement and political experiments of relatively small and often very small communities. I have learnt to be less wholeheartedly enthusiastic, of course, about *every* aspect of the era: the subordination of women, the vital role of slaves, the murderous competitiveness of the city-states are always at the back of one's mind. Even the Acropolis brings admiration with a taste of doubt at the brutal treatment of the "subjects" who helped pay for it, and of the many thousands of slaves in the silver-mines who also were necessary to fund its construction. Yet the freedom all this gave to Athenians to create a functioning egalitarian democracy lifts their society onto a new level, still a model for global politics to try to match. And in any case, the widespread achievement of legal rights and some form of political engagement for all free male citizens was something many hundreds of other city-states put in place, symbolized materially by the standard "citizen house." Culturally, again, individual competitiveness and that between cities spurred on artistic production to heights the equal of any world civilization. For Athenians to see themselves like gods was indeed an illusion and high arrogance, although defeating the vast Persian Empire certainly fostered that illusion and helped to stimulate an almost godlike beauty in all the visual arts.

References

Adam-Veleni, P. (2000). *Petres of Florina*. Thessaloniki: Greco-Roman Museum.

Auda, Y. *et al.* (1990). "Espace géographique et géographie historique en Thessalie." In *Archéologie et Espaces. Xe Rencontres Internationales d'Archeologie et d'Histoire, Antibes 1989*. Juan-Les-Pins: Éditions APDCA, 87–126.

Ault, B. A. (2005). *The Excavations at Ancient Halieis 2: The Houses*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

Ault, B. A. and L. C. Nevett (1999). "Digging houses: Archaeologies of Classical and Hellenistic Greek domestic assemblages." In P. Allison (ed.), *The Archaeology of Household Activities*. London: Routledge, 43–56.

Beard, M. (1991). "Adopting an approach II." In T. Rasmussen and N. Spivey (eds.), *Looking at Greek Vases*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 12–35.

Beard, M. (2002). *The Parthenon*. London: Profile.

Beard, M. and J. Henderson (2001). *Classical Art: From Greece to Rome*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Beaumont, L. (1994). "Constructing a methodology for the interpretation of childhood age in Classical Athenian iconography." *Archaeological Review from Cambridge* 13(2), 81–96.

Beaumont, L. (1998). "Born old or never young? Femininity, childhood and the goddesses of ancient Greece." In S. Blundell and M. Williamson (ed.), *The Sacred and the Feminine in Ancient Greece*. London: Routledge, 71–95.

Bérard, C. (ed.) (1984). *La Cité des images. Religion et société en Grèce antique*. Lausanne: Fernand Nathan.

Bintliff, J. L. (1984). "Iron Age Europe in the context of social evolution from the Bronze Age through to historic times." In J. Bintliff (ed.), *European Social Evolution*. Bradford: Bradford University Research Ltd, 157–225.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997a). "Regional survey, demography, and the rise of complex societies in the Ancient Aegean: Core–periphery, Neo-Malthusian, and other interpretive models." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 24, 1–38.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997b). "Further considerations on the population of ancient Boeotia." In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *Recent Developments in the History and Archaeology of Central Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 666, 231–252.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (2004–2005). "The Tanagra project: Investigations at an ancient city and its countryside (2000–2002)." *Bulletin de Correspondance Hellénique* 128–129, 541–606.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (2007). *Testing the Hinterland: The Work of the Boeotia Survey (1989–1991) in the Southern Approaches to the City of Thespiai*. Cambridge: McDonald Institute.

Boardman, J. (2006). *The History of Greek Vases*. London: Thames & Hudson.

Cahill, N. (2002). *Household and City Organization at Olynthus*. New Haven and London, Yale University Press.

Foxhall, L. (1995). "Monumental ambitions. The significance of posterity in Greece." In N. Spencer (ed.), *Time, Tradition and Society in Greek Archaeology. Bridging the 'Great Divide'*. London: Routledge, 132–149.

Foxhall, L. (2004). "Small, rural farmstead sites in ancient Greece: A material cultural analysis." In F. Kolb (ed.), *Chora und Polis*. München: R. Oldenbourg Verlag, 249–279.

Fullerton, M. D. (2000). *Greek Art*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Gill, D. W. (1988). "Expressions of wealth: Greek art and society." *Antiquity* 62, 735–743.

Haggis, D. C. *et al.* (2007). "Excavations at Azoria, 2003–2004, Part 1." *Hesperia* 76, 243–341.

Höpfner, W. and E.-L. Schwandner (1994). *Haus und Stadt im klassischen Griechenland*. München: Deutscher Kunstverlag.

Hurwit, J. M. (1999). *The Athenian Acropolis*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Jameson, M. H. (1977–1978). "Agriculture and slavery in Classical Athens." *Classical Journal* 73(2), 122–145.

Jameson, M. H. (1990a). "Private space and the Greek city." In O. Murray and S. Price (eds.), *The Greek City from Homer to Alexander*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 171–195.

Jameson, M. H. (1990b). "Domestic space in the Greek city-state." In S. Kent (ed.), *Domestic Architecture and the Use of Space*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 92–113.

Johnston, A. (1991). "Greek vases in the marketplace." In T. Rasmussen and N. Spivey (eds.), *Looking at Greek Vases*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 203–232.

Lawrence, A. W. and R. A. Tomlinson (1996). *Greek Architecture*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Leader, R. E. (1997). "In death not divided: Gender, family, and the state on Classical Athenian grave stelae." *American Journal of Archaeology* 101, 683–699.

Lehmann, S. (2007). "Zeus und seine Heiligtum in Olympia." *Antike Welt* 38(6), 8–16.

Llewellyn-Jones, L. (2004). *Aphrodite's Tortoise: The Veiled Women of Ancient Greece*. Swansea: The Classical Press of Wales.

Lohmann, H. (1992). "Agriculture and country life in Classical Attica." In B. Wells (ed.), *Agriculture in Ancient Greece*. Stockholm: Paul Åström, 29–60.

Lohmann, H. (1993). *Atene. Forschungen zu Siedlungs- und Wirtschaftsstruktur des klassischen Attika*. Köln: Boehlau Verlag.

Lohmann, H. (2005). "Prähistorischer und antiker Blei-Silberbergbau im Laurion." In Ü. Yalçin (ed.), *Anatolian Metal III*. Bochum: Deutsches Bergbau-Museum (*Der Anschnitt* Beiheft 18), 105–136.

Nevett, L. (1999). *House and Society in the Ancient Greek World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Rhodes, P. (2003). "Athenian drama and the polis." *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 123, 104–119.

Richter, G. (1971). *Sculpture and Sculptors of the Greeks*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Ridgway, B. S. (1994). "The study of Classical sculpture at the end of the 20th century." *American Journal of Archaeology* 98, 759–772.

Shanks, M. (1997). *The Classical Archaeology of Greece*. London: Routledge.

Sojc, N. (2005). *Trauer auf attischen Grabreliefs*. Berlin: Reimer Verlag.

Spivey, N. (1997a). "Meditations on a Greek Torso." *Cambridge Archaeological Journal* 7, 309–317.

Spivey, N. (1997b). *Greek Art*. London: Phaidon.

Stears, K. (1995). "Dead women's society. Constructing female gender in Classical Athenian funerary sculpture." In N. Spencer (ed.), *Time, Tradition and Society in Greek Archaeology. Bridging the 'Great Divide'*. London: Routledge, 109–131.

Stewart, A. (1997). *Art, Desire and the Body in Ancient Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Stissi, V. (2002). "Pottery to the people." PhD thesis, University of Amsterdam.

Stuart, J. and N. Revett (1762–1816). *The Antiquities of Athens*. 4 vols. London: John Haberkorn, John Nichols, T. Bensley.

Vickers, M. (1990). "The impoverishment of the past: The case of classical Greece." *Antiquity* 64, 455–463.

Vickers, M. (2004). "Was ist Material wert? Eine kleine Geschichte über den Stellenwert griechischer Keramik." *Antike Welt* 35(2), 63–69.

Vickers, M. and D. W. Gill (1995). *Artful Crafts: Ancient Greek Silverware and Pottery*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Waley, D. (1988). *The Italian City-Republics*. London: Longman.

Westgate, R. C. (2007). "House and society in Classical and Hellenistic Crete." *American Journal of Archaeology* 111, 423–457.

Whitley, J. (2001). *The Archaeology of Ancient Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Further Reading

Carter, J. C., S. M. Thompson, and J. Trelogan (2004). "Dividing the chora." In F. Kolb (ed.), *Chora und Polis*. München: R. Oldenbourg Verlag, 127–145.

Goldberg, M. Y. (1999). "Spatial and behavioral negotiation in Classical Athenian city houses." In P. Allison (ed.), *The Archaeology of Household Activities*. London: Routledge, 142–161.

Hurwit, J. M. (1988). *The Art and Culture of Early Greece*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press.

Renfrew, C. (1986). "Introduction." In Renfrew and Cherry 1986, 1–17.

Renfrew, C. and J. F. Cherry (eds.) (1986). *Peer Polity Interaction and Socio-Political Change*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

13

The Archaeology of Greece in Hellenistic to Early Roman Imperial Times

Demography, Settlement Patterns, and Everyday Life

Introduction

Within 500 years, from 323 BC (when Alexander's death inaugurates the Hellenistic era), to the transition from Early to Middle Roman times ca. 200 AD, the changes the Aegean world underwent were out of all proportion to those of the preceding 500 years. At the start of this era, the Aegean was still a world of hundreds of city-states, of varying size and importance, plus larger confederacies and kingdoms focused in the more mountainous, less Mediterranean Northeast and Northwest of Greece. The premature disappearance of the invincible young King of Macedon in a distant part of his overstretched Asiatic empire (Color Plate 13.1a) could have precipitated its collapse, during which several powers in Greece might have reasserted their independence and prolonged the life of the autonomous polis (city-state).

This was not to be: historical parallels teach us that the flourishing of a host of tiny statelets is not unusual but generally occurs in the temporary absence of adjacent great powers, since the resources and cohesion of the former are generally doomed against the might of the latter. Within Greece this scenario had already been played out in Classical times, with sequent attempts at Aegean hegemony by Athens, Sparta, and Thebes. Alexander's successor generals or "Diadochi" lost no time carving out more manageable dynastic kingdoms for themselves (Color Plate 13.1b), keeping as firm a grip as possible on the aspirations of the numerous Greek and non-Greek states, kingdoms, and tribes which had been conquered in the whirlwind Macedonian campaigns of the 330s and 320s. Despite losing the furthest eastern realms to resurgent native states and especially the Parthians, the Seleucid dynasty regrouped around the Levant from a base in Syria, the Ptolemies founded their dynasty in Egypt, and the Antigonids tried to control Greece from the traditional Macedonian homeland. True however to Greek tradition these Successor Kingdoms wasted resources fighting each other to extend their individual sway. A small but for the Aegean influential kingdom escaped from these power-blocs during the third century, that of the Attalid dynasty in Pergamon (Western Anatolia).

Nonetheless, the Aegean outside the state of Macedon was now a marginal region in a vaster Greek-dominated world in which innumerable local cultures were infused by "Hellenization" or central aspects of Greek lifestyle. Apart from a shared form of Greek language, the *koine*, this "New World" was tied by common ceramic styles, coins, domestic practices, and building types. In return, increased mobility led to a growing popularity, even in the Aegean, across the Hellenistic period (and enhanced further under Roman rule), for Eastern gods such as Isis, Sarapis, and Levantine forms of Aphrodite (Mikalson 2006).

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

Alexander's unexpected death encouraged a large-scale revolt in Greece against Macedonian rule, but after Athens and other major southern cities were defeated and democratic constitutions annulled, the Macedonian successor kings sponsored the general installation of, or support for, rule by oligarchy or monarchy in the Aegean and the wider Greek world (Cartledge 1998). The city-state survived to manage its local affairs, but in foreign affairs poleis could at most maneuver beneath the favor or disfavor of the rival Hellenistic kingdoms, all of whom were active in the Aegean. Nonetheless for lengthy periods leagues of Greek states were established to try and counter the dominance of the dynastic kingdoms through equivalent merged resources, the most significant being the Achaean and Aetolian Leagues centered in their regions (van Wees 2000).

The organization of the Macedonian kingdom shows the contrasted nature of Hellenistic states from preceding city-states. An autocratic dynasty bonded its large territorial state through incorporating regional elites into the Royal Court and as elite cavalry. A large professional army led by full-time officers, who were rewarded with estates in conquered lands, mixed novel units (cavalry and light-armed troops) with a vastly more deadly version of the phalanx. All this was supported by economic resources in food surpluses and minerals far beyond the scale of Classical city-states (Osborne 2000). The immense wealth garnered during Alexander's foreign conquests and the tributary demands made on dependent small states by the Hellenistic kingdoms, ensured the powerlessness of all but a few Aegean states; their financial and military capacity was no match for the Hellenistic superpowers. The progressive decline of the citizen hoplite-army occurred from the fourth century, with mercenaries widely employed both within and against the standing armies of the Hellenistic dynastic states. With city-states no longer reliant on the middle, hoplite citizen-class, inequalities in landholding caused decreasing concern and the era sees widespread evidence in historic sources and rural survey for the decline of the free peasant class and a displacement of control over the landscape toward wealthy landowners. This can also be tied to the visible differences now permitted between the urban houses of the rich and those of other citizens, and a relaxation on displaying wealth in tombs.

In the second century BC wars within and between these Hellenistic kingdoms provided an excuse for a new aggressive, expansive power, Republican Rome, to intervene in the politics of the Eastern Mediterranean. Over the following two centuries what now seems a relentless absorption of the Hellenistic world by Rome took place. Both ancient and modern historians see the sack of Corinth in 146 BC, with the abolition of the Macedonian state and the creation of the first Roman province in Greece covering the Northern Mainland, as the effective arrival of Rome as the lord of the Aegean. Like the Diadochoi before them, the Late Republican Roman conquerors benefited from gaining control over the stored-up wealth of the rest of the Mediterranean (Howgego 1992). This fed their irresistible colonial expansion, both in military terms, but also to the economic advantage of Italian settlers in new provinces such as the Aegean, where upper- and middle-class immigrants invested in estates, commerce, and industry, internationalizing the leading sectors of Greek life. Finally with the defeat of the last Ptolemy, Cleopatra at Actium (31 BC), and the complete dominance of the first Roman emperor, Octavian-Augustus, over the Eastern Mediterranean world, from Greece via Anatolia and Syro-Palestine to Egypt, the total suppression of Aegean autonomy both in internal and external affairs was enforced under Roman rule. Administrative authority at the city level was delegated by Rome to local elites under the watchful eye both of provincial governors and of the emperor and senate in Rome itself.

The second century BC had witnessed prolonged, diffuse warfare between Rome and various East Mediterranean powers of Hellenistic origin, in which vast territories and innumerable cities were laid waste. In the first century BC civil wars between Roman warlords exacerbated this: Marius and Sulla, Caesar and Pompey, the Triumvirate and Caesar's assassins, finally Octavian and Mark Antony. Much of this took place in the East. Whilst therefore Roman expansion into Western Europe stimulated rapid prosperity in town and country, frequently the opposite was the case in the previously flourishing world of the Aegean city-states and ethnos states, and the Hellenized Eastern Mediterranean kingdoms. The historical and archaeological record for the Late

Hellenistic era (ca. 150–31 BC), is unsurprisingly disruptive at province and city level.

For the Late Hellenistic-Early Roman Imperial era (LH-ER), a developmental scenario for Rome's Eastern Provinces is also appropriate to many (but not all) regions of Greece. It sees an early phase of often brutal disjunction resulting from the local impact of Rome (at varied moments regionally between the second century BC to first century AD), when destruction or limited growth, if not stagnation, are apparent in town and country. This is followed by stabilization and greater prosperity in Middle Roman Imperial times (second to fourth centuries AD).

By the first century AD all the Roman provinces benefited from internal imperial peace, the *Pax Romana*, whilst commercial networks prospered from growing income and demand in the recently acquired Western and North African provinces. Till the late second century AD we might expect Greece in this Early Roman era to still be recovering from the internal decline of Late Hellenistic times in many regions, and the violent disruptions of the same period associated with Roman impact.

As the Aegean settled into Roman Imperial rule, a reorientation of urban foci was soon evident. Instead of the many hundreds of city-states which had formed significant centripetal (local focus) tendencies for regional populations, a small number of key administrative centers dominated territories of a much larger scale (Alcock 1993). The creation of numerous Roman colonies, such as refounded Corinth and Patras, and a major new city in Northwest Greece at Nicopolis (designated a Roman colony although largely made up of displaced Greeks from a wider region around), were amongst this select set of towns. Other favored cities were Thessaloniki in Northeast Greece and Knossos and Gortyn on Crete (see Figure 13.2).

"Romanization" is a significant concept in assessing the character of Early Roman (ER) Greece. It brought major political change and the penetration of Roman tax-raising, economic systems, and cultural influences. There were also more direct local interventions: the founding of colonies of retired Roman soldiers or other Italians. In return, as the Roman poet Horace remarked, "Captured Greece subdued her fierce conqueror, and introduced the arts to rustic Latium" (*Epistles* 2.1.156). Greece "captured" Rome in cultural terms, since the Roman elite, including several emperors, cultivated a cultural persona based on idealized Classical-Hellenistic Greek art, architecture, and literature, and forms of social interaction such as luxurious social dining and palatial private homes. However, as far as the Aegean is concerned, what not long ago was seen as a positive advance when Greece joined the Roman Empire, is today viewed more critically in the light of the violent breakdown of society in very many cities in the early phase, and then the dramatic contrasts in wealth within and between the various Aegean regions during later centuries of Roman sway. Significantly, Roman admiration for Greece, "Philhellenism," was insufficient to foster sympathetic treatment of the bulk of its people, Athens excepted: "general attitudes to Greeks and matters Greek had little impact on actual policy" (Briscoe 1986, 94). That Roman domination, although eventually bringing welcome peace to Mediterranean peoples, was also driven by the economic self-interest of the conquerors, underlies Pliny the Elder's writing (*Natural History* 14.2): "Everyone is aware that as a result of the world being united under the majesty of the Roman empire life has improved thanks to trade and the sharings of peace." A similar materialism, though likewise tinged with accurate realism of the advantages to the provinces of Roman technological improvements, appears from another first-century AD author Julius Frontinus, who comments that the Egyptians made useless pyramids, the Greeks much-admired but also useless monuments, whilst the Romans made innumerable and necessary aqueducts (Doukellis *et al*. 1995).

It seems likely that outside of the numerous Roman colonies in Greece, Roman power and culture in the period 200 BC to 100 AD were often unpopular amongst the general population, although the local elite cultivated influential Romans whether politicians, generals, traders or bankers. This phase however gave way by the second century AD to an acceptance of Rome as a master under whom many cities could flourish, helped by intermarriage having created a new international ruling-class in the Aegean. Not only Augustus in the first century BC, but later philhellene (Greece-loving) emperors of the second century AD such as Hadrian and Marcus Aurelius, promoted Greek culture as a formative inheritance

adopted by Roman civilization. Marcus Aurelius' contemporary Pausanias wrote a travel-guide to Greece, where the Aegean becomes a past unity akin to a museum landscape (Elsner 1992). In response, Greek elites copied Roman custom in stressing an illustrious family-tree, through genuine or spurious connections to famous names from the Greek Classical era (Luraghi 2008). Significantly in the Early Empire it was only ambitious Greeks of status who adopted Latin names, in order to further their careers *outside* their immediate Aegean environment.

Settlement and Population

The Early Hellenistic period in town and country offers for most regions of Greece a continuation of the picture in town and country of late Classical times. In contrast in LH-ER times, for many of the best-known regions of Classical Greece, there is a marked contrast between on the one hand, the image from the cities presented by art and architecture, and on the other, the evidence from texts and archaeology. A notable reorganization of the Greek provinces also becomes clear at the macroscale of urbanization and population levels.

Historical sources offer a drastically disturbed scenario for large areas of the Aegean from the third century BC on till the early second century AD (Bintliff and Snodgrass 1985, Alcock 1993), almost the entire LH-ER era. Contemporary Greek commentators (Polybius, Strabo, Pausanias) depict severe decline, abandoned or run-down cities, emptied countrysides, social disintegration, and moral decline. Roman, or Romanized Greek, writers used these factors to account for Rome's rise and the concomitant decline of Greek states. For these reasons modern historians were often skeptical of the reality behind these comments. Was this not a comfortable, simplistic literary device (*topos*) to delight Roman audiences and conveniently explain to Greek readers how they fell from greatness?

Hellenistic and Roman buildings have been excavated in long-studied and high-profile centers such as Athens, Corinth, Olympia, Delphi, and Delos, where the wealth and display needs of Hellenistic dynasties, Roman generals and emperors, as well as foreign and indigenous elites, ensured a steady flow of new prestige monuments throughout the period, giving an impression of relative prosperity. Kahrstedt's pioneering (1954) volume on the archaeology of Roman Greece, based on excavation reports, however, showed symptoms of widespread urban decline (towns shrinking to rural estates for example), and a shift in the open countryside toward villa estates, representing a non-peasant class. Yet the data were thin and often ambiguous, preventing general acceptance of his narrative of large-scale decline. A generation later, our intensive field-survey in the rural landscape of Boeotia, Central Greece (Bintliff and Snodgrass 1985) demonstrated that ancient accounts of widespread depopulation and decline in land use, characterizing LH-ER, actually matched the archaeological realities (Figure 13.1, top). During the mid-1980s our attention turned to Boeotian cities: thanks to a continuing emphasis on regional agriculture most remain in open cultivation suitable for surface survey. This confirmed (Bintliff and Snodgrass 1988, Bintliff 2000) that the decline was equally valid for Boeotian city life. Haliartos town, destroyed by the Roman army in 171 BC, clearly never recovered throughout the Early and Middle Roman Imperial era. The small town of Askra (Figure 13.1, below), and a larger city at Hyettos, saw severe contraction.

The survey of the small city-state of Koressia on Kea island (Cherry *et al.* 1991) reinforced the evidence from Boeotia. By Late Hellenistic times the polis shrank to a village and no recovery occurred even in Late Roman times. The Kea countryside also saw severe rural depopulation, lasting through ER, but reviving in LR times. ER rural sites remained small and could still be family farms, although poor assemblages suggest instead that they were bases for hired or tenant labor within larger estates, whose owners dwelt in urban centers elsewhere. In the Northeastern Peloponnese the Berbati Survey (Wells and Runnels 1996) follows the Southeastern Mainland norm: dramatic emptying of the landscape in LH-ER, with only one significant site for the entire valley. Although this was arguably a large estate-center occupying land previously farmed by many small farms, its modest size implies that most of the district was out of intensive use. In the deme of Atene in rural Attica farms are almost all abandoned in mid-Hellenistic times, with limited reuse of the landscape by Late

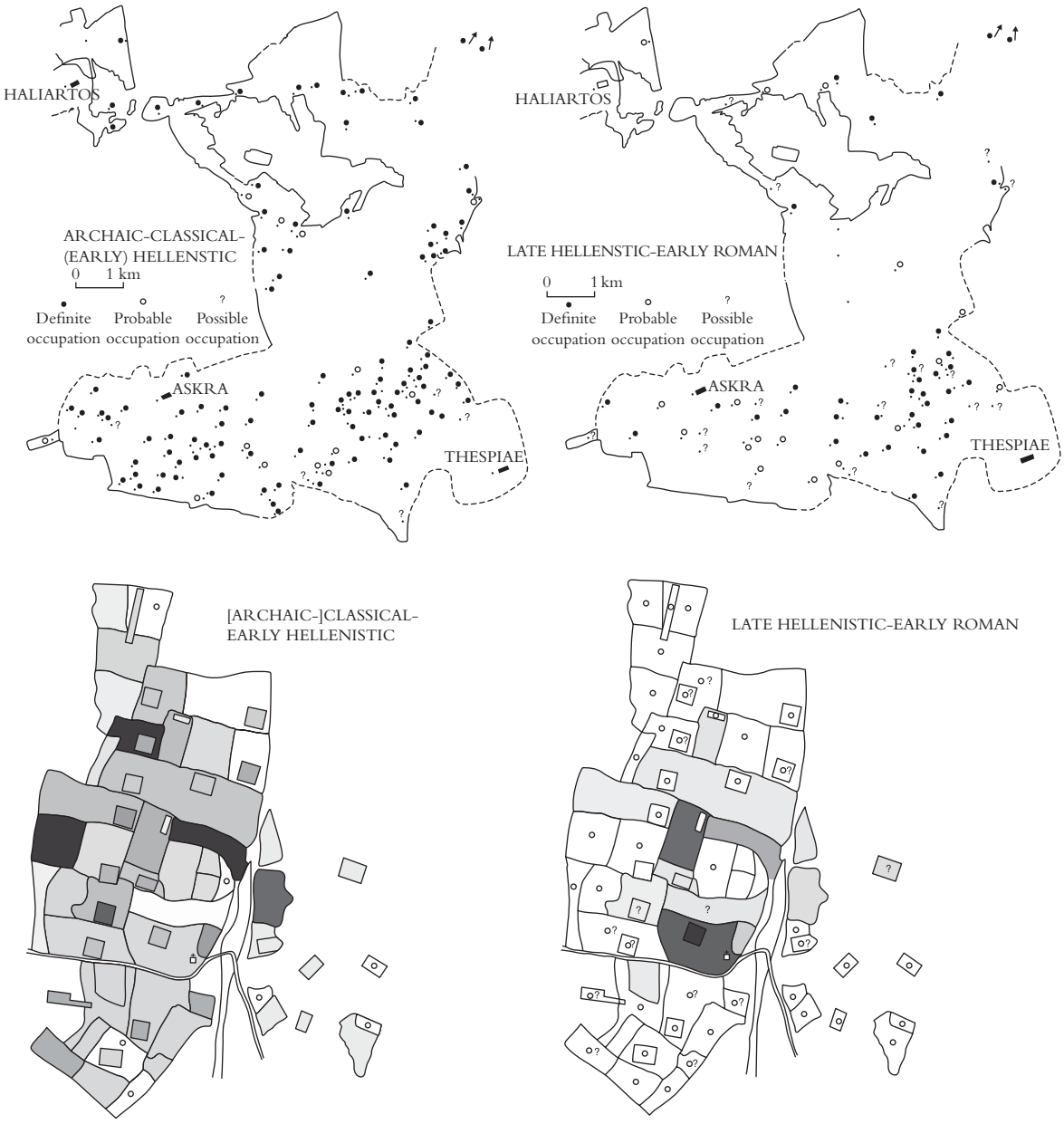


Figure 13.1 (Top) Rural settlement decline in the region of Boeotia, Central Greece belonging to the ancient cities of Thespiae and Haliartos (located in the Southeast and Northwest of the maps). Many rural farms and hamlets disappear between Classical-Hellenistic and LH-ER times, many more cease to be flourishing settlements (low ceramic finds indicate site shrinkage or temporary rather than permanent use = "probable/possible" occupation).
J. L. Bintliff, "The Roman countryside in Central Greece: Observations and theories from the Boeotia Survey (1978–1987)." In G. Barker and J. Lloyd (eds.), *Roman Landscapes. Archaeological Survey in the Mediterranean Region*. London 1991, 122–132, Figures 2 and 4.
(Below) Surface collections from the small town of Askra show severe contraction between Classical Greek and Early Roman times. Open circles denote sample areas lacking finds of the mapped period, grayscale shading increases in darkness with higher density of dated finds for the mapped phase.
J. L. Bintliff and A. M. Snodgrass, "Mediterranean survey and the city." *Antiquity* 62 (1988), 57–71, Figures 2b and 2c.

Roman pastoral enclosures, probably belonging to large estates (Lohmann 1993). In Laconia the LH-R era sees a marked decline in site numbers from survey evidence (Mee and Cavanagh 1998) paralleled by the evidence from the Megalopolis project.

The early results of several survey projects were summarized in their historical context by Alcock (1993). She emphasized the disjunction of the Greek landscape caused by Roman incorporation. Firstly, the Romans created new colonial towns with planned influxes of foreigners. Secondly they administered Greece within much larger political units (provinces) than the old city-states and ethnic-territorial states. Most of Southern Greece formed the province of Achaea, administered from Corinth. Northwest Greece eventually formed the province of Epirus, focused on Nicopolis, whilst Northeast Greece, the province of Macedonia, was centered on Thessaloniki. Crete was exceptionally dislocated from the Aegean, and together with the region of Cyrenaica in coastal Libya formed the province of Crete and Cyrene, whose Cretan capital was Gortyn (dominating the fertile Mesara Plain). The refocusing of Aegean political life led to parallel centralization of social and economic activities into this smaller number of favored provincial capitals, and other older towns who had wisely supported Roman expansion. Indigenous populations, especially those who had been hostile to Rome, were relocated to boost new colonial foundations.

According to Alcock, local elites who prospered with the Roman assumption of power were drawn to these flourishing agglomerations, weakening their traditional support to smaller towns. Such absentee landowners were less likely to oversee intensive farming on distant estates, contributing to an overall decline in crop production, now centered on managers, slaves, and tenants. For the Nemea Survey project in the Northeastern Peloponnese, in contrast, she argued that rural peasants fled deteriorating conditions in the countryside, moving to town to take advantage of other economic opportunities opened up by the Roman Empire. Her urban survey of the associated small town of Phlius used surface ceramic distributions to evidence urban growth in ER times, seemingly going against the downward trend of cities elsewhere in the Southern Mainland (Alcock 1991). The rise of a few "supercities" such as Corinth, Nicopolis, and Thessaloniki (Figure 13.2), and Roman stimulus for the flourishing of its colony at Patras and favored traditional centers like Athens, Argos, Messene, and Sparta, compensated, Alcock said, for the decline of smaller centers (Phlius curiously excepted), and perhaps therefore the rural depopulation merely reflected a move of dispossessed small farmers to favorable towns. In fact her study has been widely interpreted as indicating a displacement of population rather than decline, both to towns as a whole when peasants abandoned the countryside for alternative craft, trade, and service jobs in cities, and from shrinking towns to those growing through Roman favor. The *topos* of an impoverished Aegean is therefore an illusion (cf. Woolf 1994a, Étienne *et al.* 2000, Grandjean 2008).

Revaluation of such work, and a wider perspective over the Aegean, are both necessary and possible now, resulting in more nuanced interpretations of the transformation between Hellenistic and Early Roman Imperial times. "Source Criticism" of survey interpretations, for example, raises doubts about the Roman expansion of Phlius. The well-dated sherds suggest that the city grew in size from Archaic through Classical to reach a peak in Hellenistic times, then declined somewhat in ER and even further in LR times. The apparent ER growth is due to including an arbitrary share of sherds assignable to more than one period, which are far more likely to be dominated by the phases shown in the certainly-dated categories. Furthermore, as we shall see below, claims for supercities absorbing displaced persons from declining towns elsewhere are not supported by the archaeological data, which in total suggest a decline in urban populations for the Aegean as a whole.

By chance, most intensive survey projects in the 1980s and early 1990s (Boeotia, Kea, the Argolid, Methana, Atene) lay in relative proximity, in the South-Central Mainland. The long-term picture they revealed was remarkably similar, supporting ancient sources for these regions: a climax Classical-Early Hellenistic flourishing of town and country, decline in Late Hellenistic to Early Roman times, and (unanticipated in the sources) dramatic recovery (at least in the countryside) in Late Roman times. However, subsequent synthesis of accumulating extensive and intensive surveys (Figure 9.5; Bintliff

Figure 13.2 Early Roman Greece, its provinces, colonial foundations by Caesar (colonies césariennes) and Augustus (fondations augustéennes), and privileged indigenous cities (libres, pérégrines).
R. Étienne *et al.*, *Archéologie historique de la Grèce antique*. Paris 2000, Figure 137.

1997), covering the whole of Greece, confirms other indications from historical sources that regional growth and decline patterns were more varied. Many regions are strikingly out of phase with each other in their development, contrasted with the more internally-consistent set of regions where the major early surveys were carried out: they represented a "core" of precocious takeoff and, perhaps not coincidentally, early decline.

Regional divergence is notably pronounced for the ER period, but continues at a lesser scale in LR. The early takeoff in demography and urbanization in Geometric-Archaic times of the Southeast Mainland in Attica, Argos, and Corinth, followed during Classical times by neighboring regions Laconia, Boeotia, and Thessaly in Southern, Central, and North-Central Greece, corresponds with powerful states during the Archaic-Classical eras. The Late Classical-Hellenistic era sees the decline of most of these "heartland" landscapes, complemented by the emergence of important North and Northwest Greek ethnic states or confederacies: Macedonia, Aetolia, and Acarnania. In Late Hellenistic and Roman times the island of Crete emerges out of obscurity into a major growth phase in town and country, paralleled in the northern Peloponnesian region of Achaea (see Patras Survey, Petropoulos and Rizakis 1994).

These displacements of prosperity reflect historical contingency and geography. The Archaic-Classical highpoint regions possessed reasonably fertile soils for Mediterranean polyculture (cereals, olives, and vines), high communication potentials by land and sea (including early exposure to Oriental culture and commerce), and a stressful climate favoring state expansion to secure resources. They were also at risk from overgrowth, especially when export markets or food imports were threatened by a decline in the military power of these core states, but also from internal overpopulation confronted by unstable climates and poorly regenerating soils with a high erosion potential. These factors combined to weaken those states, whilst other regions, which for various reasons had witnessed slower demographic growth and political elaboration over the same era, now expanded their urban and rural populations, to usurp Aegean military dominance. The Macedonian kingdom was the greatest Aegean power throughout Hellenistic times, but in second place came the kingdom of Epirus and the ethnic confederacies of the Aetolians and Acarnanians, as well as the city-state federation of the Achaean League, all of whom wrote history against a backdrop of decline in the famous states of the Southeastern Classical core lands.

If Macedonia with its vast territory of upland and lowland plains, mountains, and hill country was a late developer in Aegean demography during the Iron Age up till Philip II, its potential was very considerable, and once having taken off economically it was not to decline in antiquity. In contrast, the Northwest provinces of Acarnania, Aetolia, and Epirus had very low agricultural potential, were benefiting more from large territories whose scattered populations were slowly urbanizing, and as agglomerates were more than a match militarily for the depopulating states of the Southeast core lands. The medium-term (scale of centuries) prospects of such powers were limited, since their ascendance depended on tapping the superior agricultural resources of more naturally fertile regions. Aetolian and Acarnanian populations who survived their war with Rome were deported, mostly as slaves to Italy, but a minority were sent to boost new foundations of Roman veterans or freedmen, such as Nicopolis on the coast of Epirus, Patras on the coast of Achaea, and the city of Corinth (burnt by the Romans in 146 BC, refounded by Caesar in 44 BC). Thus we find these poorly-favored regions sinking by the Roman occupation into their more natural adaptive mode of low and scattered population with modest relations to the outside world, excepting a few prosperous coastal ports. Another late developer, Crete, however, once it had expanded to its full demographic potential, remained flourishing throughout the Roman era, including Late Antiquity, but here in proportion to its high fertility. The region of Achaea (Petropoulos and Rizakis 1994), took off in ER times, then declined during LR, possibly due to limited agricultural potential and regional political factors. Each city in Greece tried to survive through alliances and crisis measures in the last two centuries BC, but based on the latest textual and archaeological information, just a few regions seem to have escaped a calamitous downturn in population and economy (Rizakis and Touratsoglou 2008).

Nonetheless, why did the formerly densely occupied and flourishing landscapes of the early core homelands not recover their populations and prosperity under the Pax Romana? At least for Boeotia and Attica, environmental problems and the loss of dominance of outside markets for import and export of agricultural products, respectively, played a major role in the persistence of depopulated landscapes in major parts of both regions. These problems were in addition to the impact of the short-term destructiveness of Roman and other powers that afflicted both regions from the second century BC till the reign of Augustus. Textual evidence makes clear that wide swathes of established Greek cities had become severely impoverished through losses and exactions caused by these recurrent wars, often turning to Italian moneylenders to keep themselves solvent. Some resorted to asking wealthy volunteers to sponsor public inscriptions. But still we might expect that the beneficial effects of incorporation into the Roman Empire would nourish recovery in demography and general prosperity. We need to introduce further explanatory factors.

Rural Transformation

There are clearly vital landownership changes throughout the Aegean. In formerly flourishing Classical-Hellenistic landscapes, sparser Roman-era villas of wealthier individuals replace the denser networks of independent family farms typical for the Classical-Early Hellenistic centuries. Did this lower the intensity of land use, and the size of working populations on the land, whilst at the same time removing the stimulus for productivity for a new class of tenants and sharecroppers, hired estate labor and agricultural slaves or freedmen? The destruction of cities and crops, at times the enslavement of populations, when followed by opportunistic expansion of larger estates by wealthy locals and foreigners, may provide a key background.

In those parts of the Aegean where growth in town and country had been slow in Archaic-Classical times, and really took off in Hellenistic or Early Roman times, a picture of expansion in rural settlement and in town plans under the impact of Rome can certainly be clearly registered, one more typical from the new provinces of the Western Empire, though once again it is larger estates which predominate. Such villas probably mark opportunistic land-grabbing by foreign elites and their local clients. Rome from as early as the second century BC and on into the second century AD was reorganizing significant parts of the Greek landscape, often using new land divisions (*cadasters*), not just to allot land to Italian colonists, but to punish Aegean cities for disloyalty and reward its own elites and favored Greek communities (Doukellis 1988). This is a major background to the collapse of small indigenous farms in many landscapes and the rise of villa-estates, and an increasing polarization of wealth. A second observable aspect of domestic life may explain the increasing numbers of larger rural estate-centers, and that is the common elaboration of the middle- and upper-class urban house toward semi-public display and reception, increasingly limiting or even excluding the processing and storage of farm products (Westgate 2000). Many wealthier townhouses, unless they were residences for specialist merchants and manufacturers, would now require a country base for such purposes, where a slave or free manager supervised the supporting estate.

It is noteworthy that the Macedonian kingdom had always been unashamedly hierarchical, so that its own agricultural intensification might be expected to encourage sizeable rural estates. We know that the state's expansion saw elite families gifted with lands in areas absorbed in the fourth century onwards, and now excellent recent rescue excavations by Greek archaeologists have revealed substantial farms suggested to include such "colonial" elite "villas" (Adam-Veleni *et al.* 2003). Likewise in the countryside of Miletos in coastal Anatolia, a city of oligarchic (aristocratic) constitution, rural survey shows site expansion in late Classical-early Hellenistic times, but with finds of large monumental graves hinting at land concentrated into larger estates (Lohmann 2001). Just as the Hellenistic conquests abroad could spread rural growth in which the rich were notably benefiting, so in the Aegean, Macedonian rule favored the upper class and we may expect here too that the decline of family farms and the rise of villas may be a trend that rises steadily through Hellenistic into Roman times. Indeed recent survey in Messenia (Alcock *et al.* 2005) has found that once Spartan control of this province was broken by the mid-fourth century BC and the

region became independent, rural settlement expanded dramatically, as local cultivators were now able to keep the profits of their labor; but significantly new estates include villas and wealthy graves. Similar evidence comes from adjacent Elis. Overview studies of Roman villa-landscapes in the Mediterranean (Leveau *et al*. 2000) argue that their particular focus was generally commercial agriculture, or large-scale stockraising, thus representing the estates of the upper half of society. They are often linked with nearby villages (*vici*) where their dependent labor resided.

A less obvious but perhaps major change could have occurred in the support system for the lower classes in the Aegean. When community-focused city-states were common, state-funded provision of grain in times of scarcity (even if often subsidized by rich citizens) could protect those vulnerable to food shortages. With the LH-ER rise of a commercial economy in foodstuffs and the general impoverishment of city finances, the rich who controlled the majority of surplus production could exploit scarcity for profit, exacerbating the gulf between income classes. On the plus side, the obligation for most Aegean residents to pay cash taxes to Rome brought far greater interaction with marketing, with the result that provincial farmers of all classes gained easier access to international trade goods.

We are still collecting the vital quantitative data on the numbers of rural sites in LH-ER times and the likely populations involved, but provisionally it remains the case that for most Southern Mainland landscapes a real decline in both rural population and land-use intensity can be registered, whilst in previously less developed countrysides in a wider arc of the Aegean, this period can witness a major expansion in rural life. Nonetheless in both kinds of landscape-use, larger estates are the most prominent feature. It is highly unlikely that small-town inhabitants and occupants of attested villages were essentially craft and trade specialists, and we can assume that peasants now concentrated their own subsistence plots around these nucleations where they mostly now dwelt, and provided a major if not the main workforce as hired labor or share-cropper tenants on the estates of the rich which dominated the open countryside. While major movements of Greek population to the Hellenistic conquered lands in the East and large-scale enslavement by Roman armies can help account for temporary reductions in Aegean populations (Davies 2006), that cannot explain why subsequently so many Greek poleis did not compensate through increased births to infill abandoned lands. The texts we have and the archaeological evidence all seem to indicate that the land, in later Hellenistic and ER times, was progressively absorbed into the control of wealthy families, whose preferred exploitation was commercial but localized. Peasant farmers appear to lack the finances or perhaps access to use the remaining landscape in the intensive manner we have postulated for Southern Greece in Classical-Early Hellenistic times. By the mature Roman Empire, both field survey and excavations indicate Aegean landscapes dominated by villa-estates, alongside a lesser number of smaller farms which may well be largely tenanted rather than independent smallholdings.

Urban Life in Hellenistic Times

In the vast territories Alexander conquered, subsequently carved out into kingdoms by his royal Macedonian successors, old cities were reorganized to varying degrees along Greek lines, and entirely new cities were built. In Greece, the majority of cities continued in use with minor alterations, notably in personalized monumentality for ruler propaganda, and also to take account of major advances in siege warfare, but there were also new cities to reflect the grand schemes of Hellenistic dynasts (such as Demetrias and Halos in Thessaly, and Thessaloniki in Macedonia). The traditional royal residence at Aegai was replanned on a vast scale (Figure 14.1) to suit the rapid rise to Aegean dominance of the Macedonian state, whilst an entirely new capital was constructed by Archelaos ca. 400 BC in a more accessible position near the sea at Pella in the plain of Western Macedonia (Figure 13.3). The formal geometric grid-planning of these new towns was not new however, as we have seen from earlier periods.

In a small settlement-chamber on the Gulf of Volos in Thessaly there had arisen in the Archaic era a typical network of small towns. These were abruptly closed down at the end of the fourth century when the Antigonid dynasty decided to create a strategic

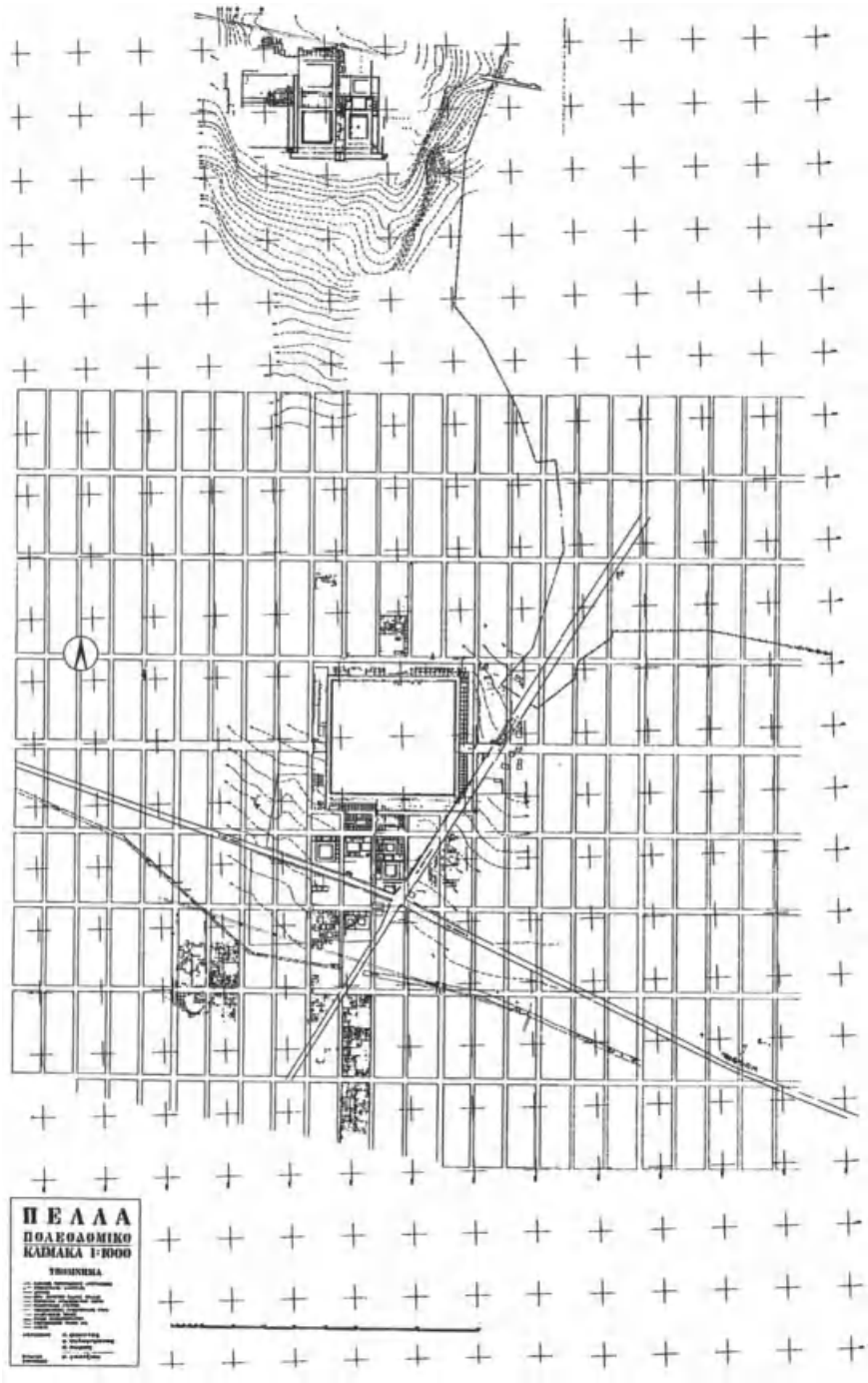


Figure 13.3 Pella: palace/acropolis to north, agora center, and wealthy mansions to its south. M. Lilimpaki-Akamati and I. M. Akamatis (eds.), *Pella and Its Environs*. Athens 2004, Figure 8.

fortified city in North-Central Greece, Demetrias, as a base for the Macedonian fleet and as a second residence after northern Pella (Marzolff 1999). The giant proportions of the "megalopolis," some 440 ha, were filled by forced migration into it from surrounding urban centers, hence by later Hellenistic times almost no surrounding settlements are recorded.

The fate of existing towns or new towns arising in late Classical to Hellenistic times was dependent both on earlier regional development trajectories (Bintliff 1997) and the favor or disfavor of the new powers of the Aegean, the monarchies and city leagues. Messene, for example, was founded as a giant new town with the freeing by Thebes of Messenia from Spartan domination in the early fourth century. Both town and country took off after centuries of repression, the city becoming highly ornamented with monuments gifted by local Hellenistic elites and later Roman patrons.

Alexander founded a series of cities to memorialize his reputation and consolidate a core Greek colonial presence throughout his vast empire, a custom continued by his successor rulers based in the Aegean and Asia. Additionally, in Hellenistic times cities everywhere became the focus of pronounced advertising for the great princes of the East Mediterranean and their leading wealthy supporters in each provincial city, who now held the key power, since the Successor Kings favored oligarchic rule. This contrasts with the major Classical building programs, which had been paid for by the city, the rich being allowed to gain public approbation by part-funding festivals, public monuments or warships. Those theaters and stadia which were still of earth and wood, could be recast in expensive cut-stone with architectural and sculptural embellishments at the cost of kings and dominant urban elites. The small, ambitious breakaway Pergamon kingdom in Western Anatolia fancied itself as a second Athens: to underline the comparison its kings embellished their own city with remarkable buildings but also decorated Athens with flashy monuments in eye-catching places. Eumenes II constructed a giant stoa along the southern slopes of the Acropolis in the early second century BC, whilst later in the same century Attalus II built the great stoa on the east side of the Agora (now reconstructed).

Older, Classical monuments of the Aegean cities were not immune from the new power politics and its local interventions emanating from the great Hellenistic rulers. Thus when in 306 BC Demetrios Poliorcetes drove out of Athens his rival Cassander's puppet-ruler Demetrios of Phaleron, the Athenians showed no self-respect in their gratitude (Hurwit 1999). Poliorcetes and his father Antigonus were deified and awarded royal status while gold portraits were voted for public display. According to the ancient sources, as if Poliorcetes wished to degrade Athens yet further, he gained approval to occupy the west room of the Parthenon where he held orgies with his mistresses, deploying the temple plate for his dinner parties.

Despite the real subordination of almost all Aegean states to the great dynastic powers, cities continued to busy themselves with their internal affairs and tried to ensure their future by seeking the most promising patrons amongst the rival kings. Stone inscriptions thus remain very common amongst Hellenistic cities. With the help of external patrons and rich citizens these towns were often more splendid than in Classical times, adding in the second to first centuries BC innovative features such as arched gateways and colonnaded avenues to the uniform grid-plan favored in new or replanned infrastructures. But local investment in religious architecture, more vital to self-identity than the display-pavilions of foreign potentates, shows a widespread decline across the Hellenistic era (Shipley 2005). A vigorous growth area however was in the building of gymnasia, now usually in town centers than as previously on urban peripheries: with political activity marginal, wealthier citizens cultivated traditional civic identity in athletic and general body-culture, associated with higher education and anachronistic military exercises (Rizakis and Touratsoglou 2008). Their design with grand entrances, a large open space, and inspiring statues seems to replace the older community agora as the focus of elite culture (Kousser 2005).

A definite redirection of citizen activity from politics and cult toward commerce is marked by the new prominence of business premises in urban spaces. The immense agora at Pella (Figure 13.3) has a limited area devoted to public buildings, being dominated by shops and workshops dealing in pottery, terracottas,

metal objects, and foodstuffs (Siganidou and Lilimpaki-Akamati 2003). Urban club-houses proliferated in Hellenistic and then Roman times, especially for particular professions, and increasingly as venues for foreign merchants and businessmen exploiting the wider economic horizons opened up by their empires. The Cycladic island of Delos offers several examples such as a large complex built for traders and shippers from Berytus (Beirut in Lebanon), combining warehouse, offices, assembly-rooms, accommodation, and a shrine (Stewart 2006). A decrease in city autonomy is also marked by a general opening up to allow foreigners to gain citizenship, marry into, and own land in previously closed polis communities, clearly a strategy to bring more wealth and counter demographic decline (Thompson 2006). Cities reoriented themselves around the power of their leading families and to an ethos where wealth creation was primary in a world of expanding commercial markets. The resulting more cosmopolitan connections opened up the Hellenistic city to other communities, new cults from the East, and allowed elite women a new and active role in communal affairs (Shipley and Hansen 2006).

The rise of female influence in the urban world seems to follow from the emergence to dominance during Hellenistic times of a class of wealthy landowners, who monopolize public office and deploy their wealth to subsidize public events and urban infrastructure. This power of leading families elevates the scope for their female members to share in distributing what was joint wealth, and hence encouraged towns to allow them a wider set of civic positions as well as the resultant rewards of honorary inscriptions and statues. However van Bremen (1983) considers that greater female power was not a result of a changed perception of gender equality, but the inevitable effect of changes in class structure and sheer wealth. Nonetheless one must consider that greater visibility and respect for at least elite females may have eventually shifted public opinion away from the official disrespect for women's public potential characteristic of our Classical sources.

We are still some way off achieving an Aegean-wide overview of the state of cities across the Hellenistic era. Balancing the regions which appear to see an expansion in the size and number of towns, such as the kingdoms of Northern Greece, there is the combined testimony of epigraphic and historical texts and archaeology to a serious decline in urban life over large parts of Southern Greece and the Islands during the Late Hellenistic era (Bintliff 1997, Rizakis and Touratsoglou 2008). Overpopulation and land exhaustion, economic, military, and social crises all seem to be involved at different times and places in contributing to this phenomenon.

Urban Life in Early Roman Times

Alcock's admirable analysis of Roman Greece (1993) showed how drastically Rome transformed the Aegean, but suggested that instead of an overall decline in town and country, displaced and depressed populations and elites migrated to a few, especially the larger, urban centers. We have seen that most surveyed Aegean landscapes register rural decline, whilst a minority see rural colonization stimulated by Roman favor or previous underdevelopment (Bintliff 1997). On balance I see lower *total* rural populations, frequently focused on larger estates. But in Classical-Hellenistic times Aegean populations were predominantly urban (perhaps commonly 70–80 percent), so the real issue is the fate of Aegean towns. Here again, most landscapes see shrinkage or even disappearance of the typical small-to-medium Classical town, with more positive exceptions being isolated or in selected regions. A central issue then is whether new "supercities" formed poles of attraction, draining lesser Aegean towns for their own growth, and hence sustaining similar *total* levels of Aegean urban populations to pre-Roman times.

The two outstanding case studies must be Nicopolis and Corinth, the former created by Augustus by moving surviving Greek inhabitants from many surrounding towns and villages, the latter being a genuine colony of Italians introduced by Caesar. In Acarnania, in the wider region south of Nicopolis, Lang (1994) records urban centers for Classical-Hellenistic times with a total walled area of 630–700 ha. By ER times no towns survive apart from Nicopolis and the other city given a share in that landscape, the Roman colony

at Patras across the Gulf of Corinth: villages and villas are the replacement. To the north of Nicopolis, in Epirus, in a region where 70 towns were destroyed and their inhabitants enslaved by Rome in the second century BC and mostly deported to Italy, the ER settlement system is likewise one of villa-estates and small nucleated settlements, with only two towns likely to survive, the earlier cities being either abandoned or shrunk to villages (Doukellis *et al*. 1995, Murray 2003). Roman Patras is not an extensive city, whilst even the much larger Nicopolis is estimated at 130 ha. The evidence appears to indicate a catastrophic decline in urban populations for Northwest Greece, which Nicopolis and Patras fail to balance.

Corinth, capital of Roman Southern Greece, is given the enormous size of 725 ha by Alcock, based on the Archaic-Classical walls, in which the town itself makes up some 500 ha, with an additional 200+ ha taken up with an area enclosed by Long Walls which ran to and included the port of Lechaion. Even for Classical-Hellenistic times these figures do not represent occupied area. Lechaion possessed no major domestic settlement, neither then nor in Roman times (Rothaus 1995), whilst the Long Walls were to safeguard Corinth's strategic access to its port during an enemy siege. Classical and Roman sources indicate that the Long Walls enclosed open fields. These were formally set out as a cadastral (estate allotment) grid for agricultural use in the early era of the Roman colony (Romano 2003), although a small part nearest the city on archaeological evidence appears to have been for extramural cemeteries (D. Romano, *pers. comm*.). Even the Classical 500 ha city wall included the largely barren mountain of Acrocorinth, while the current excavation team considers the remainder was never fully built up. In any case, using the Archaic-Classical city wall as a guide to Roman Corinth is inappropriate, since we now know from Romano's urban and rural survey (2003, and *pers. comm*.) that the new colony had an entirely different plan (Figure 13.4). The Roman colony was laid out at ca. 240 ha, but seems to have been replanned on a diminished scale (ca. 140 ha) within a few generations to match real population needs. In Late Roman times less than half of even this seems still to be in urban use. In conclusion, Roman Corinth was probably one-third the size of its Classical predecessor.

These reanalyses of settlement patterns in Roman Greece do reinforce the point (Alcock 1993, Bintliff 1997) that the different regions and cities of the Aegean pursued radically divergent pathways throughout the historical era. But they also emphatically indicate that Greece *taken as a whole* in the Early Roman Empire was less populated, less intensively cultivated, and less urbanized than in preceding centuries. This can be counterbalanced by the evidence from sources and archaeology that at least where towns survived, and more rarely expanded (especially during the second century AD), there were major public works (monumental civic buildings, odeia (theaters), amphitheaters and stadia, aqueducts and fountain-houses), lavish townhouses, and, in the countryside, innumerable well-furnished villas. As noted earlier, a polarization of wealth and the occasional intervention by emperors and governors essentially explain this contrast. An even more interesting observation can be brought to bear: current research at Leiden University on the urbanization rate of Roman Italy (De Ligt, de Graaf, *pers. comm*.) has found a dominant pattern of around 20 percent urban, 80 percent rural population, the exact inverse of Classical-Early Hellenistic Greece. Many towns seem to be occupied by the upper class, officials, and residents servicing rural populations and elites (market central-places), whilst in Classical Greece the majority of townsfolk were commuter-farmers. It may be that the "decline of the Aegean town" under Rome was less a failure to recover a desired pattern than a restructuring of Greece into a more Italian settlement-system. But let us make no mistake: the net effect appears currently, if we take the Aegean as a whole, to have been a smaller population, less intense land use, an enlarged wealthy class, a severely diminished middle class, and a smaller and marginalized lower class.

The Character of Roman Cities

Roman impact in Greece was an arbitrary mix of pillage and embellishment. Athens (Walker and Cameron 1989, Hoff and Rotroff 1997) provides a good example for the latter (following Text Box).

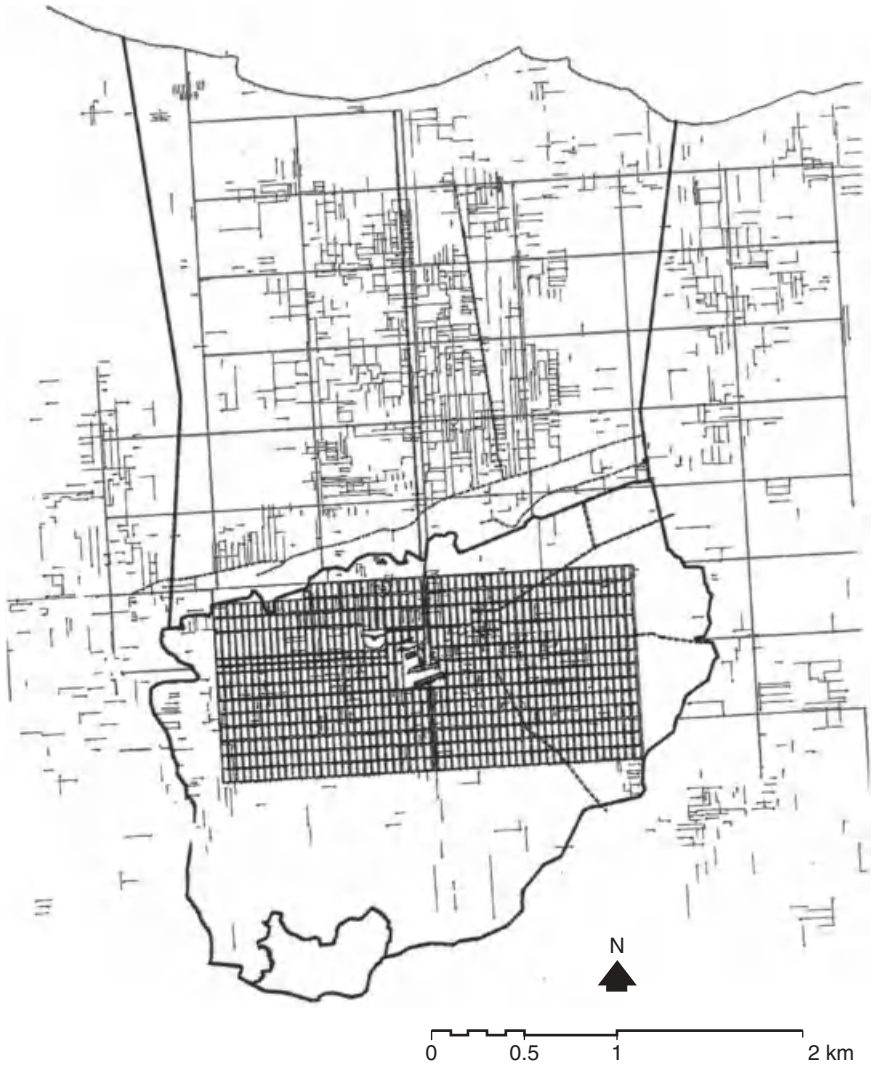


Figure 13.4 The gridplan of the Roman colony of Corinth was set within the pre-Roman city-walls. Also marked is the acropolis (far southwest) and the former Long Walls (to the north running to the coast), together with the Roman agricultural land-division for the colonists around the city.
R. Étienne *et al.*, *Archéologie historique de la Grèce antique*. Paris 2000, Planche XIV.3.

A manifestation that Athens and other famed cities whose glory lay in the pre-Roman past could now count on income from admiring cultured benefactors, students, and tourists emanating from Italy, is the travel-guide prepared by the Romanized Greek Pausanias in the late second century AD (Elsner 1992, Arafat 1996, Alcock *et al.* 2001). For some 30 years he toured the Aegean to "present all things Greek" to the educated Roman, with an emphasis on artistic and architectural sights. This agenda became the main strength (and ultimately limitation) of the sub-discipline of Classical Archaeology during its development in the period 1750–1960.

Between 167 and 88 BC the Cycladic island of Delos, gifted to Athens by the Romans but as a free port to assist its own merchants, became one of the

The Roman Embellishment of Athens

In the second century AD, Roman elite culture particularly enthused over its debt to Greek civilization (the "Second Sophistic" movement; Spawforth and Walker 1985, 1986). Emperors Hadrian and Marcus Aurelius cultivated a Greek appearance and sponsorship of the arts. Hadrian instituted a league of Greek Cities, the Panhellenion, with claims to ancient prestige, and being an ardent fan of Athens made that city its base, perhaps in a large basilica near the Roman Agora (Hurwit 1999). He also improved Athenian grain and water supplies, and further reoriented the old, disorganized Classical town toward the growing number of Roman public monuments surrounding the new Roman Agora, where he constructed a library and "university" complex.

East of the Roman Agora Hadrian built a "New Town," marking the transition with a still-surviving arch: on the "Old Town" side was inscribed "Here begins the City of Theseus" (legendary King of Athens) and on the "New Town" side "Here begins the City of Hadrian." The most spectacular monument in Hadrian's New Town was the Temple of Olympian Zeus (Olympeion), a gigantic structure which had been begun in Archaic times and fitfully worked on in the intervening centuries.

A more controversial figure later in the same century was the Greek millionaire Herodes Atticus (Tobin 1997, Welch 1998). Originating from Marathon in the Attic countryside he grew up in Rome, rising to senator then consul, eventually becoming an intimate of the philhellene Marcus Aurelius. Accused of embezzling a bequest of his father to the people of Athens, he replied with vast and expensive public monuments. Their success is measurable through their reuse today for similar events by Athens' citizens and visitors: on the south slope of the Acropolis a great odeion or concert hall (venue for the modern Athens Festival, west of the Theater of Dionysos), and in the east of the "New Town" a stadium rebuilt in marble for the Panathenaic Games (restored for the first modern Olympic Games in 1896). Herodes Atticus was also busy self-promoting in other high-profile venues: he refurbished the Delphi stadium in stone, whilst a large architectural setting (*exedra*) at Olympia displayed sculpture representing members of his and the Imperial family.

Clearly Roman gifts to Athens' townscape reflect its new status as progenitor of Rome's own cultural sophistication: lecture-halls, odeia, gymnasia, and libraries (Camp 2001). For intellectuals outside the circle of the Roman dynasts, Greece could also offer a prestigious platform to display claims to cultural achievement. The great Roman orator Cicero wrote that he was planning some monument near the Academy: "I am very fond of the city of Athens. I should like it to have some memorial of myself" (Camp 2001).

Athens was understandably slavish to powerful Romans (Hurwit 1999). Flattery for Nero led to a long inscription on the Parthenon exterior. A staggering 94 altars are known from Athens dedicated to the "god" Hadrian. Athens' enthusiasm for cultivating Roman favor was however poorly matched to her impoverished resources, prompting widespread recycling of older statue-dedications and inscriptions, described by one commentator as "all expense spared." A monument to her Hellenistic Attalid patron Eumenes of Pergamon, standing at the Acropolis entrance-gates, was briefly rededicated to Antony and Cleopatra, then again to their naval vanquisher Agrippa. More remarkably, the Erechtheion was rededicated to Julia Domna, the emperor Septimius Severus' wife, whilst statues of the "god" Hadrian and Julia Domna were added to Athena's statue in the Parthenon.

The "wandering temple" reflects another aspect of Roman impact in Greece. In Attica and other Southern Greek regions, survey and excavation indicate widespread rural depopulation of lesser nucleations and smaller estate-centers in LH-ER times (Lohmann 1993, 2005). This probably led to the running-down or even abandonment of their associated temples. During the Early Roman era a fifth-century BC Ares temple from the rural Pallene deme was dismantled and re-erected in

Athens' ancient Agora, whilst temple architecture from elsewhere in Attica was removed to the capital. Walker (1997) however, challenges the standard view that the deliberate infill of the Athenian Agora was a political statement, replacing democratic opportunities by: "otium [leisure] in the Odeion, nostalgia in the reconstructed fifth-century temple, and flattery in the shrines and statues to an alien ruling elite." She suggests rather that Roman novelties to the ancient urban fabric are products of the "classical revival" encouraged by Augustus, a reaffirmation of Rome's cultural roots in the city most associated with its inspiration in Classical Greece.

most prosperous commercial centers in the Mediterranean. It represents an early intimation of the way Roman power would remove old boundaries to human migration and the circulation of goods, as well as the key role played in the future Empire by entrepreneurial bankers and traders (van Berchem 1991, Étienne *et al.* 2000). Italians were perhaps dominant in Delian business, followed by Athenians and then various Eastern communities, whilst freedmen and even slaves were very active in finance and commerce for wealthy patrons. So cosmopolitan is this society that neither Hellenization nor Romanization adequately encompass it. Symbolic for all these developments is the Agora of the Italians: the largest complex on the island, more than 5000 m^2, it possessed statues of Roman magistrates, a public bathhouse, and vast open and porticoed spaces for social and economic interaction. It has little room for traditional religious structures but appears to be devoted to the new god of international business.

Another example of outstanding Early Roman urban development is the city of Thessaloniki (Grammenos 2003) (Figure 13.5). Major rebuilding in modern Greece's second city has allowed large-scale excavations to reveal a monumental Early Imperial city center. As so often, unpredictable politics in the late Roman Republic played their part: Thessaloniki backed the right side in the first-century BC Civil Wars and became the favored regional center for Roman rule at the expense of the older Macedonian capital of nearby Pella, which consequently declined rapidly. Wealthy Roman businessmen and landowners moved in and the town was already highly prosperous by the time of Augustus. Then followed a major building boom in the second century AD in which the vast new Forum was constructed (Velenis 1990–1995). By this time inscriptions indicate that local and Roman elites were well integrated into a dominant urban class. A general trend for Greek cities to allow their fortification walls to fall down or their stones to be recycled is recorded already in the first century BC for Thessaloniki by Cicero. Fortunately the city authorities rebuilt them in the less secure conditions of the Middle Empire, in time to withstand devastating barbarian raids into Greece by the Heruli tribe during the late third century AD. Athens was less successful, parts of the city including the Stoa of Attalus being sacked in 267 AD; sources however claim there was a spirited defense of the city by a local militia led by the philosopher Dexippos which finally drove off the invaders (Gregory 1992).

Argos in the Peloponnese exhibits typical ER developments (Piérart and Touchais 1996). Although becoming a minor regional center in the shadow of more prosperous and favored cities such as Sparta and Corinth, its small oligarchy of rich families is largely responsible for new buildings in the agora, an odeion (theater/concert hall) and new temples. Statues of the elite naturally deck the town, whilst one local worthy even acquired hero status and was buried with gold finery in a mausoleum in the agora. At Sparta, the local dynast Julius Eurycles, a favorite of Augustus, was probably responsible for the marble theater constructed ca. 30–20 BC: a grandiose design recalling Classical predecessors and the Dorian heritage of the city, it nonetheless introduced state-of-the-art Italian-style mobile stage machinery (Waywell *et al.* 1998). On Crete the Romans, probably to spite hostile Knossos which was made into a colony, elevated the minor town of Gortyn to become the island's capital (Francis and Harrison 2003). In Early Roman times the Hellenistic town continued but a Roman-style

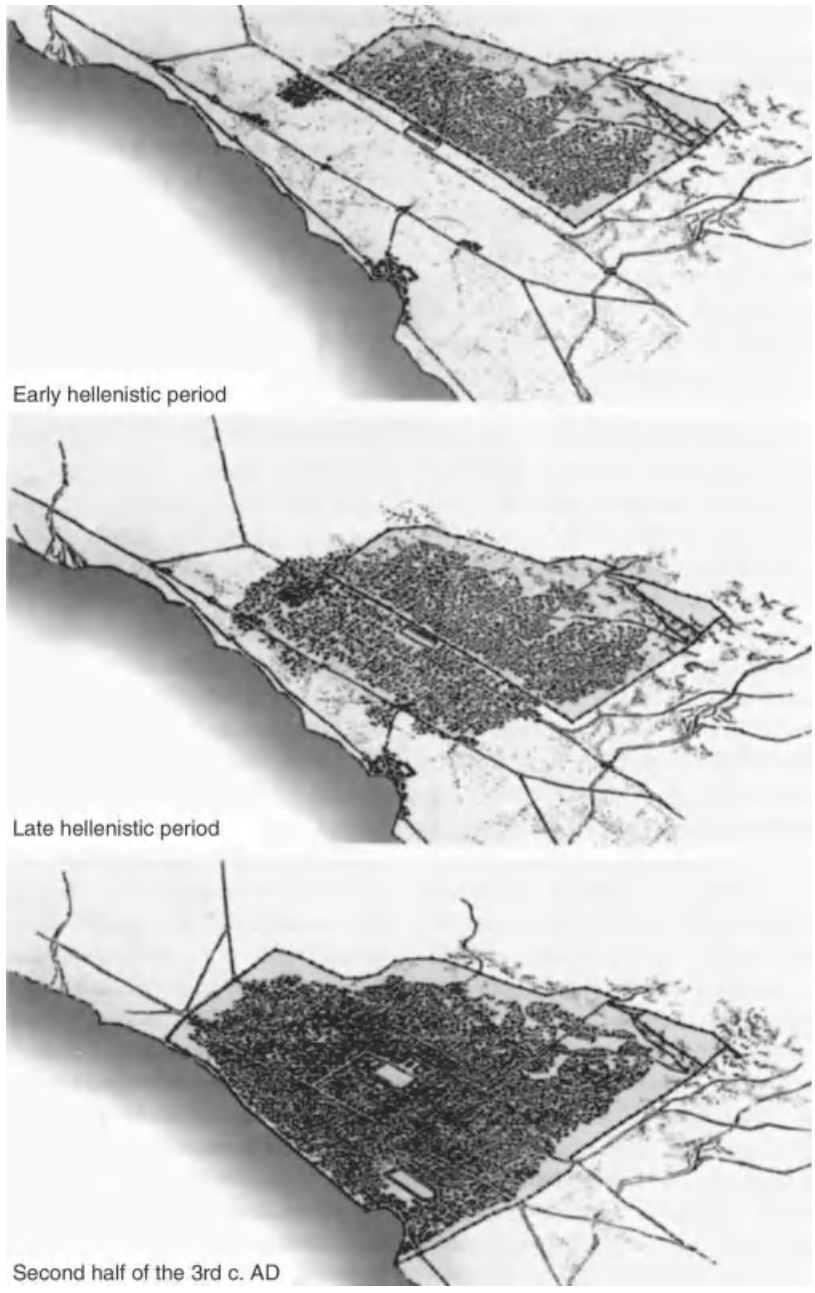


Figure 13.5 Development of Thessaloniki from a secondary center within the Macedonian Hellenistic state, to the capital of the Roman province of Macedonia.
D. V. Grammenos (ed.), "Roman Thessaloniki." Thessaloniki, Archaeological Museum Publications, 2003, 124.

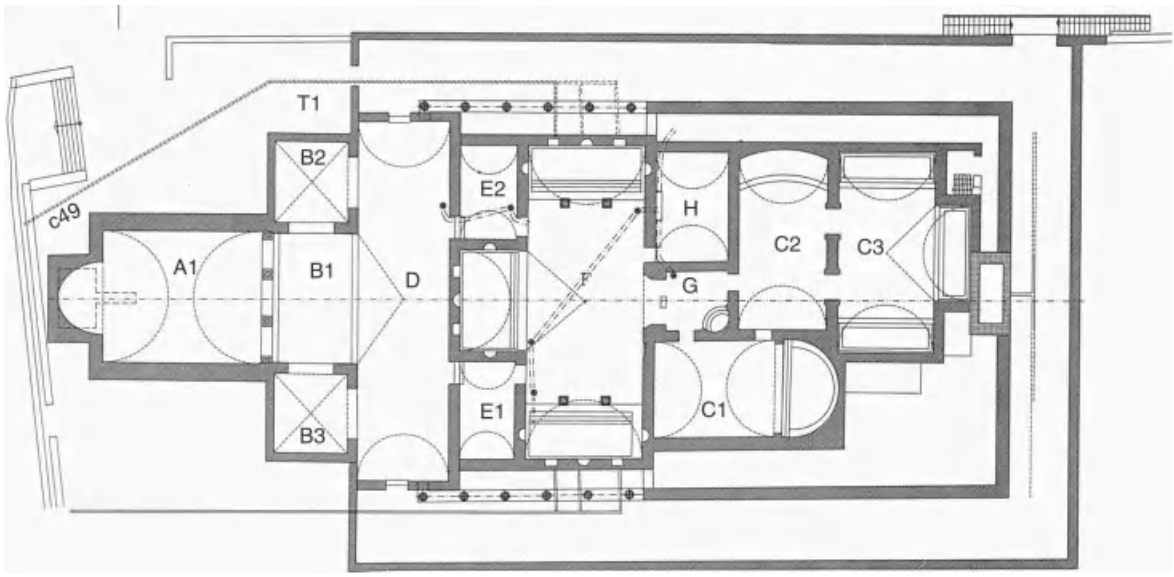


Figure 13.6 Argos: Roman bath complex.
M. Piérart and G. Touchais, *Argos. Une ville grecque de 6000 ans*. Paris 1996, 79.

extension grew up outside it, fitted with an amphitheater, circus, and *praetorium* (governor's residence).

Beneath the glitter and apparent prosperity of the major Romanized towns we can glimpse a major shift in wealth and influence toward Italian entrepreneurs of both aristocratic (senatorial) and wealthy commoner origin (*equites*), as well as to their clients amongst their peers in the Aegean cities. On Crete for example, sluggish in development during the Archaic to Hellenistic centuries, prosopographical study (using names to create collective biographies from inscriptions), evidences a flood of Italian and other immigrants to the island, who develop the economy to an international scale and promote key centers such as Gortyn (Baldwin Bowsky 1999). Such changes are associated with a widening gulf between richer and poorer citizens, evidenced by contrasted living standards and house sizes in towns, as well as the already-noted dominance in the countryside of larger estate-centers and villages (where perhaps tenants and wage-laborers rather than independent smallholders resided). For the wealthy, the "globalization" of commerce was aided by the Pax Romana: this brought security, a vast maritime traffic subsidized by the Empire, and at least from the second century AD a major system of long-distance roads (Rizakis 1996). Also positively, elite women appear in many cities to have gained even further influence on civic life than during Hellenistic times, doubtless tied to Roman customs impacting on the provinces. In Roman society women were given greater respect and allowed more freedoms than in traditional Greek society (see further Chapter 14). We find from inscriptions at many cities of the Roman East that females of wealthy families are allowed to hold varied public offices well beyond their older association with female cult-centers. These included becoming gymnasiarchs (gymnasium-managers), or the officials responsible for public revenues. As a result honorific statues and dedicatory inscriptions to elite women begin to form a significant part of the Roman "city of images" (van Bremen 1983, Lefkowitz 1983).

Because of the traumas of the Late Republic there is often little urban construction then in the Aegean except in new foundations, but recovery spreads in the following two centuries of the Early Empire. A pride in Greek traditions may explain why many cities continued to employ cut stone for public buildings and made little use of Roman concrete and brick (Tomlinson 1995), while traditional Greek athletic

and cultural festivals remained extremely popular into the third century AD, with Romans eager to participate (Spawforth 1989). The Roman elite and emperors also left prominent constructions in famous sanctuaries. It is rather from the second century and especially during the Middle Imperial era of the third to fourth centuries that Italian innovative materials come into general use and Greek cities introduce more Roman building types, marking as seen earlier a wider process of Greco-Roman integration (Woolf 1994b). Roman games featuring gladiators and beast fights now became widely popular, causing modifications to existing stadia and theaters or calling for purpose-made constructions (Welch 1998). Theaters were built or rebuilt in lavish stone in the Roman style from the second century AD, with semicircular orchestras, a podium stage, and increasingly elaborate stone backscenery ornamented with statues (where donors, gods, and emperors were promoted) (Tomlinson 1995). Aqueducts are a clear improvement to urban life which the Romans introduced on a scale without previous parallel (Étienne *et al.* 2000). The grandest is Corinth's, running 100 km from the Central Peloponnese, but Nicopolis' was more than 70 km and Athens' 20 km. Crossing many former independent states most aqueducts remind us of the dissolution of borders, whilst the flourishing of public baths in Athens and elsewhere (Figure 13.6) both stimulated the (usually imperial) gift of aqueducts and shows the partial Romanization of Greek society.

Hellenistic and Early Roman Trade, Economics, and Craft Production

In the Classical era it is generally argued that the vast majority of city-states consumed most of their own food and raw material products, with external commerce being of minor economic importance. Exceptions such as Athens, where total population well outgrew the food-production of Attica, could compensate for this through tribute from its imperial dependencies and the settling of its own citizens on their land, but it also relied on its own silver mines to boost its economy. Yet a sign of longer-term trends is the evidence that Athens promoted the export of olive oil to balance its import of grain. Although then agricultural wealth still remained the foundation of Athenian citizen income, there were important profits from industry and trade, even if these were largely gained by resident aliens (*metics*). A significant role for such external economic factors does create a difference from typical states where citizen wealth grew from a largely internal market.

In Hellenistic times there are increasing signs of a growth in such contributions from intercity commerce toward wealth creation. Rhodes developed a powerful combination of a dominant aristocracy whose incomes linked major agricultural production to shipping and a strong democracy (Gabrielsen 1997). The Rhodian battle fleet was part-public, part-private and defended the independence of the island as well as protected the private merchant fleet.

The collapse of independence for most other Aegean states, even if they could attempt to play one dynastic patron against the others, had two potential effects on citizen motivation. Firstly it may well have redirected citizens' energy away from the affairs of the polis into the promotion of personal wealth, going well beyond traditional needs, which had been an adequate surplus to fund dowries, necessary equipment, and minor luxuries. This was rapidly becoming a society where the display of wealth in house sizes and furnishings was encouraged, breaking earlier restraint. Secondly the vast scale of the new dynastic kingdoms, all of whom were active in the Aegean, opened up cultural, social, and economic exchanges on an unparalleled level. In line with the rising status of women, we find them engaged in effectively independent financial deals on a large scale.

Coinage can be used to shed light on the intensity of market behavior. The immense bullion from the Persian Empire, released into circulation through the minting by Alexander and his successor dynasts to pay armies, seems to have been a major element in stimulating increased monetarization of the Hellenistic world (Davies 2006). Grandjean (2006) argues that the degree of monetarization of a society and thus its commercial complexity can be measured on a spectrum: from a minor level, where coins, especially low-value pieces, are rare and concentrated in the largest urban centers, near major land and sea routes,

to a high level where coins of all values are plentiful and reach remoter rural sites. Although the database remains small, her analysis suggests that Classical monetarization was mainly at the lower end, whilst over the Hellenistic era and even more into the Early Roman Empire most societies in the Aegean were moving progressively toward the higher end of this spectrum. She links the increasing dominance of leading families in cities in the LH-ER era, from the second century BC onwards, and their close involvement in commerce, with the rapid growth in Aegean monetarization.

These developments are increasingly seen as moving into yet another dimension with the rise of Roman influence in the Aegean. Older views in which Hellenistic and Roman economies were set far apart from capitalism and modern economics (Finley 1973) have yielded to a proto-capitalist, "globalist" perspective, where significant changes in the former era lead on to even more dramatic transformations in economic behavior under Rome (Davies 2006). Nothing marks the intensification of interregional movement of goods better than the chart of Central and West Mediterranean shipwrecks (see Davies 2006 updating earlier work by Parker) where a logarithmic rise and fall can be dated from the second century BC to the end of the second century AD.

Although the Aegean largely lay outside the main ER trade routes (Abadie-Reynal 1989) and lacked the economic stimulus of military bases (as it remained a demilitarized zone far from the imperial frontiers), individual cities could benefit from through-trade, imperial favor, and patronage by rich international entrepreneurs. The colony at Corinth was a key port and transit center. Not surprisingly some 85 percent of its amphorae are imported compared to 50 percent elsewhere, whilst these come from a wide range of destinations (Slane 2003, Gregory 2006b). Likewise Late Republican importation of Italian red-gloss (*sigillata*) tableware shows Corinth's Roman settlers looking west, whilst such wares are rare in indigenous Southern Mainland cities till the Early Empire (Étienne *et al.* 2000). Crete, critically aligned on the northern maritime route linking the East and West Mediterranean, also took advantage from commerce which otherwise avoided the inner Aegean (Haggis 1996). At Gortyn (Francis and Harrison 2003) a precocious link-up with trade from the Western Mediterranean is clear from ceramic studies.

The overall impression is that the Aegean became drawn into the more commercialized Roman economic sphere from the second century BC onwards, both through imports and business practices, although there is extreme regional variety based on the particular historical trajectory of each Greek city (Hoff and Rotroff 1997). It is surely in this context that we should understand the widespread disappearance of small farms and their replacement by a lesser number of larger estate-centers or villas. Significantly: "There was nothing like a middle class in the Roman Empire" (Gregory 2006a). It is arguable that this fact encapsulates the decline of city economies dominated by lower-middle- and lower-class farmers largely consuming their own products, with minor marketing to local towns. Instead, larger commercially-focused estates supply the same towns but also, to a much greater extent than previously, exports to a wider region. This is quite different from seeing the Aegean as a major exporter to the *whole* Hellenistic or Roman world. Current data suggest it was a relative backwater economically in this larger framework, with the exception of cities astride through-traffic which crossed the South Aegean Sea between the two halves of the Mediterranean, or cities acting as economic "gateways" to Greece such as Corinth (Abadie-Reynal 1989). Nonetheless, Roman businessmen, especially the upper-income group called *negotiatores*, formed a major predatory class in the last two centuries BC in the Aegean, lending money to weakened cities and buying up estates on a large scale, as well as setting up craft workshops and commercial networks. Ultimately, through intermarriage with Greek magnates, they would create a single ruling class controlling Aegean towns during the Early Empire (Rizakis 2001).

Paterson (1998) notes that the expansion of commerce and finance that marks the rise of Rome in the Mediterranean reaches a peak in the Augustan era, when markets are still rising due to new provinces, increased urbanization, and the stimulation created by the Italian entrepreneurial community abroad. From that point each region of the Empire establishes its own systems of production and exchange, regional economies largely designed to meet regional needs (although the scale is as large as the Aegean as a

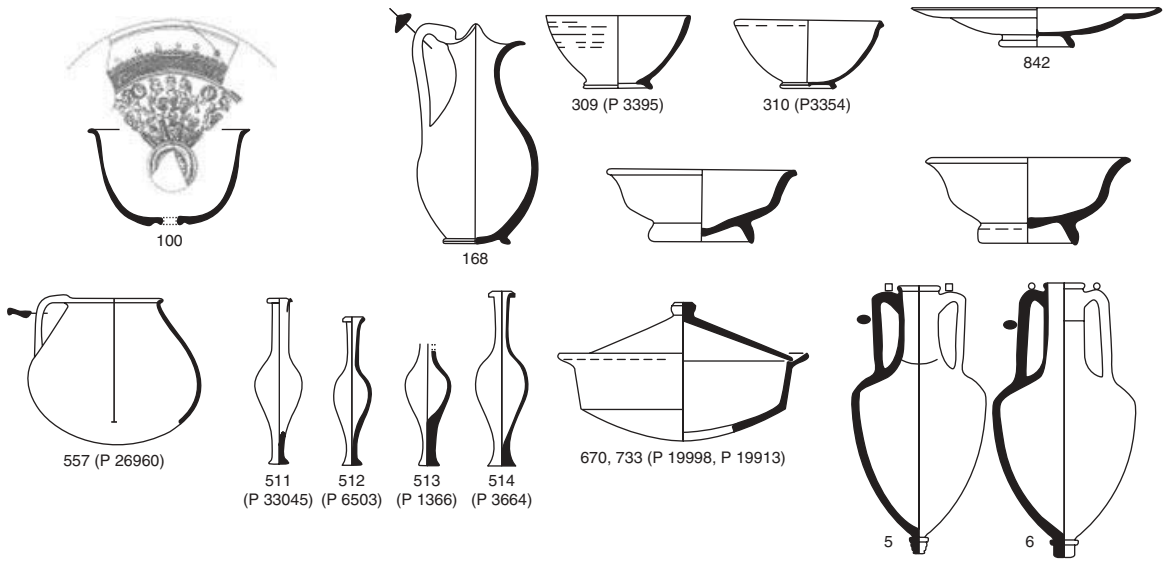


Figure 13.7(a) Drawings. A typical assemblage of Hellenistic date. Top: (left to right) table cups, jug, and serving bowls. Lower: (left to right) cookpot, unguentaria (oil-flasks), casserole, and amphorae.
Courtesy of Mark van der Enden.

whole). In a series of sequent phases, individual regions appear to capture a wider market for particular products and expand their circulation over many or all of the Empire's regions. In an "economy of substitution" such goods can now only achieve interregional success by displacing others. Paterson attributes these "hotspots" of production, especially clear from the changes in the sources of tablewares and transport amphorae, to competition between different business communities around the Empire, and changes in taste. However, major shifts in the location of the dominant exporters of olive oil, wine, and fish-sauce are also known to be linked to the dynamics of the state-sponsored provisioning of Rome and the frontier armies in these and other products (chiefly grain) (Fulford 1987, 1992).

As regards Hellenistic household ceramic containers (Figure 13.7a), alongside the shift in oil-flasks from figure-decorated *lekythoi* to minimally-decorated *unguentaria*, Red-Figured tableware also declines swiftly in Hellenistic times (Hayes 1991). After experimentation with polychrome painting, plain black- or grey-gloss wares take over with impressed and incised ornament, blatantly imitating the silver and gold tableware of the urban and dynastic elites of the age. Is this competitive emulation of the rich, with an escalation of values? Hayes suggests further that the massive decline in sanctuary dedications of miniature pots from the third century BC implies that "such minor offerings were deemed insufficient" in an atmosphere of competitive wealth-display.

The use of ceramic molds points to more uniform, larger-scale production of pottery, which agrees with recent tendencies to see the Hellenistic era as well on the way to more commercial and capitalist forms of economics, parting increasingly with the household dominance of Classical craft-production. The shift to red-gloss molded wares (Eastern Sigillata) occurs in the Late Hellenistic period in the Near Eastern Greek world, rather than in Greece, which has very variable imports of such products, perhaps linked to the highs and lows of each region's prosperity in the troubled era 200–1 BC (Bes 2006). It is with transport amphorae where the rise of commercial trade is most clearly demonstrable (Rotroff 2006), with a "staggering variety" of forms widely traded around the Aegean (although wine and oil will have been their dominant contents). The increasing use of

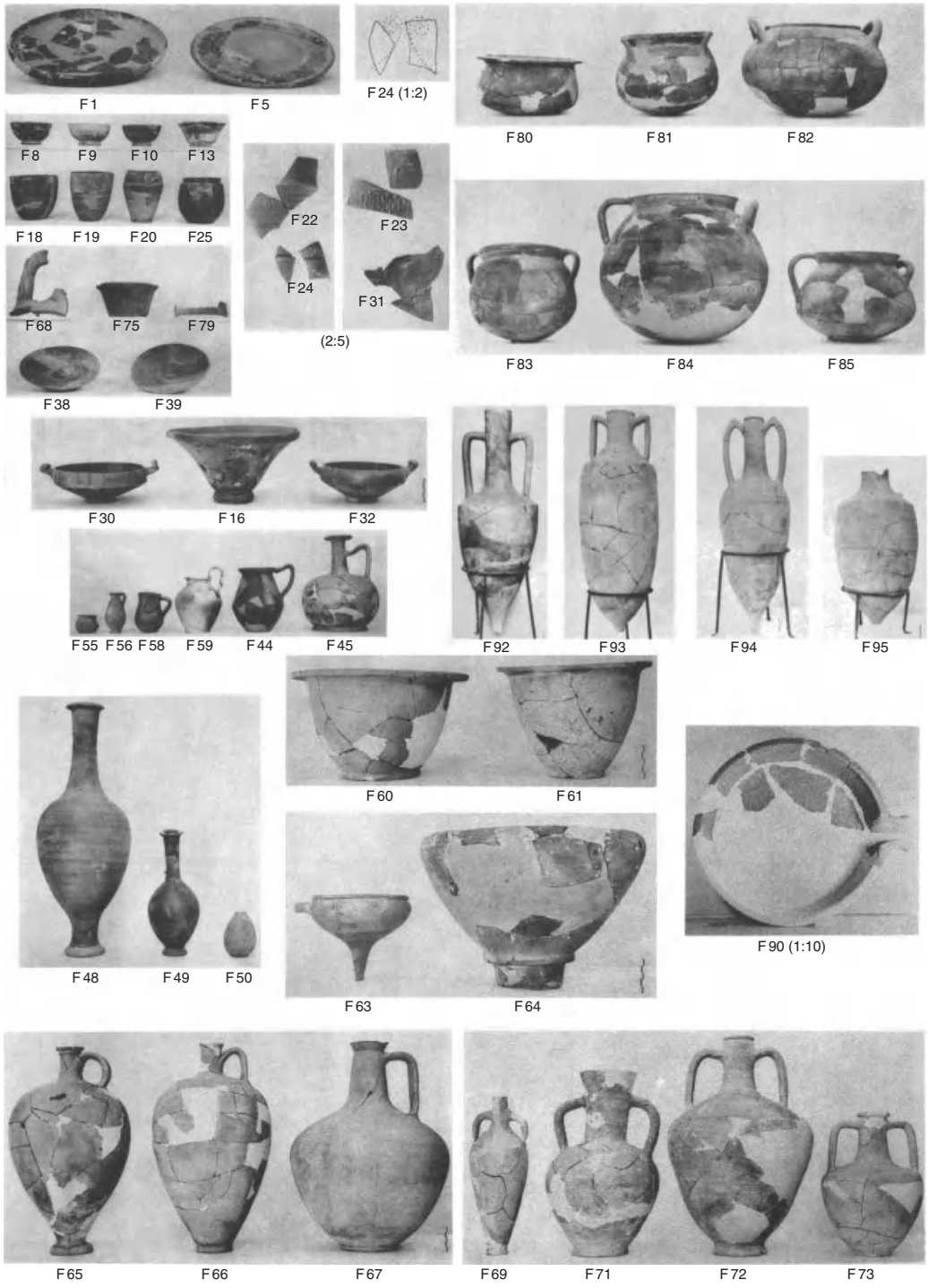


Figure 13.7(b) Early Roman ceramics. Upper left: tablewares. Upper right: amphorae and cooking ware. Below, unguentaria, kitchen, and other plain wares.
Philip Bes after H. S. Robinson, *Pottery of the Roman Period. Chronology* (= *The Athenian Agora*, Vol. 5). Princeton 1959, with permission of Professor J. Camp.

stamps marks both the commercial character of this trade and state monitoring.

Specialists in Roman pottery (Figure 13.7b) agree that the expansion of Roman economic and political influence was associated with a further heightened level of industrial production in most spheres, not least ceramics. The scale of manufacture and the reach of major pottery-production centers is one of the striking features of the Early Empire. Although in the Aegean regional and even city-based production of everyday wares usually remained predominant, we find in both excavation and survey collections that the role of non-Aegean medium- and long-distance imports and exports rises dramatically. The most obvious areas of the assemblage concerned are the red-gloss (sigillata) tablewares and transport amphorae (containing oil, wine, and fish-sauce especially). It has long been noted that the penetration of such highly commercialized wares into every corner of the Empire is remarkable and generally not repeated till the Early Modern era marketing of factory products (Blake 1980). The period 100 BC to 100 AD sees an influx of Italian sigillatas to the Aegean, followed in the subsequent second-century recovery era of the Aegean world by a colonization of the tableware market by Eastern variants. But significantly Eastern tablewares have now adopted Italian shapes, angular over curved (Bes 2006). Moreover Italian eating styles are also adopted in the Greek world: its cups and plates for example. But suiting the marginal and sluggish nature of Aegean economy in the LH-ER era, pots and lamps of Hellenistic style continue to be made into the first century AD before converting to Roman designs (Rotroff 2006). By the second century AD, Corinth was producing lamps following Roman tastes for distribution throughout Greece, such as those found at Messene with gladiators and erotic scenes (Themelis 2003). The virtual cessation of small dedications (miniature vases and figurines) at Roman-era sanctuaries in Greece, appears to mark a collapse of investment in such activities by the average citizen, possibly linked to the greater materialism which had begun in later Hellenistic times. This is also seen in the decline in specific products made for funerary dedications.

In other aspects of technology (Keyser and Irby-Massie 2006), there are progressive advances during Hellenistic times in the milling of flour and olive oil, symptomatic of greater commercialization of agriculture and heightened industrialization of production. More to the advantage of ordinary citizens was the invention of blown glass, probably in the Levant ca. 50 BC, making glass tableware and body-care wares common in Roman Greece.

References

Abadie-Reynal, C. (1989). "Céramique et commerce dans le bassin égéen du IVe au VIIe siècle." In C. Morrisson and J. Lefort (eds.), *Hommes et richesses dans l'empire byzantin, IVe–VIIe siècle*. Paris: Éditions P. Lethielleux, 143–159.

Adam-Veleni, P., E. Poulaki, and K. Tzanavari (2003). *Ancient Country Houses on Modern Roads. Central Macedonia*. Athens: Archaeological Receipts Fund.

Alcock, S. E. (1991). "Urban survey and the polis of Phlius." *Hesperia* 60, 421–463.

Alcock, S. (1993). *Graecia Capta. The Landscapes of Roman Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Alcock, S. E., J. F. Cherry, and J. Elsner (eds.) (2001). *Pausanias. Travel and Memory in Roman Greece*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Alcock, S. E. *et al.* (2005). "Pylos Regional Archaeological Project, Part VII. Historical Messenia, Geometric through Late Roman." *Hesperia* 74, 147–209.

Arafat, K. W. (1996). *Pausanias' Greece. Ancient Artists and Roman Rulers*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Baldwin Bowsky, M. W. (1999). "The business of being Roman: The prosopographical evidence." In A. Chaniotis (ed.), *From Minoan Farmers to Roman Traders*. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag, 305–347.

Bes, P. (2006). "The ICRATES Platform: Tablewares in the Roman east. A case study: Late Hellenistic and Early Imperial Greece (60 BC–AD 150)." In M. Kerkhof *et al.* (eds.), *SOJA-bundel 2005*. Leiden: Stichting voor Onderzoek door Jonge Archeologen, 25–34.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997). "Regional survey, demography, and the rise of complex societies in the Ancient Aegean: Core–periphery, Neo-Malthusian, and other interpretive models." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 24, 1–38.

Bintliff, J. (2000). "Deconstructing 'the sense of place'? Settlement systems, field survey, and the historic record: A case-study from Central Greece." *Proceedings of the Prehistoric Society* 66, 123–149.

Bintliff, J. L. and A. M. Snodgrass (1985). "The Cambridge/Bradford Boeotian Expedition: The first four years." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 12, 123–161.

Bintliff, J. L. and A. M. Snodgrass (1988). "Mediterranean survey and the city." *Antiquity* 62, 57–71.

Blake, H. (1980). "Technology, supply or demand?" *Medieval Ceramics* 4, 3–12.

Briscoe, J. (1986). "Review of E. S. Gruen *The Hellenistic World and the Coming of Rome* 1984." *Classical Review* 36, 91–96.

Camp, J. M. (2001). *The Archaeology of Athens*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Cartledge, P. (1998). "Historical outline c.1500–146 BCE." In P. Cartledge (ed.), *The Cambridge Illustrated History of Ancient Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 54–73.

Cherry, J. F., J. C. Davis, and E. Mantzourani (1991). *Landscape Archaeology as Long-Term History. Northern Keos in the Cycladic Islands*. Los Angeles: Institute of Archaeology, University of California.

Davies, J. K. (2006). "Hellenistic economies." In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 73–92.

Doukellis, P. (1988). "Cadastres romains en Grèce. Traces d'un reseau rural à Actia Nicopolis." *Dialogues d'Histoire Ancienne* 14, 159–166.

Doukellis, P., J.-J. Dufaure, and É. Fouache (1995). "Le contexte géomorphologique et historique de l'aqueduc de Nicopolis." *Bulletin de Correspondance Hellénique* 119, 209–233.

Elsner, J. (1992). "A Greek pilgrim in the Roman world." *Past and Present* 135, 3–29.

Étienne, R., C. Müller, and F. Prost (2000). *Archéologie historique de la Grèce antique*. Paris: Ellipses.

Finley, M. I. (1973). *The Ancient Economy*. London: Chatto & Windus.

Francis, J. and G. M. W. Harrison (2003). "Review article: Gortyn: First City of Roman Crete." *American Journal of Archaeology* 107, 487–492.

Fulford, M. (1987). "Economic interdependence among urban communities of the Roman Mediterranean." *World Archaeology* 19, 58–75.

Fulford, M. (1992). "Territorial expansion and the Roman Empire." *World Archaeology* 23, 294–305.

Gabrielsen, V. (1997). *The Naval Aristocracy of Hellenistic Rhodes*. Aarhus: Aarhus University Press.

Grammenos, D. V. (ed.) (2003). *Roman Thessalonike*. Thessalonike: Archaeological Museum Publications.

Grandjean, C. (2006). "Histoire économique et monétarisation de la Grèce à l'époque hellénistique." In R. Descat (ed.), *Approches de l'économie hellénistique*. Saint-Bertrand-de-Comminges: Entretiens d'archéologie et d'histoire 7, 195–214.

Grandjean, C. (2008). "Introduction." In C. Grandjean (ed.), *Le Péloponnèse d'Épaminondas à Hadrien*. Paris: De Boccard, 11–17.

Gregory, T. E. (1992). "Kastro and diateichisma as responses to Early Byzantine frontier collapse." *Byzantion* 62, 235–253.

Gregory, T. E. (2006a). *A History of Byzantium*. Oxford: Blackwell.

Gregory, T. (2006b). "The Corinth centennial: 100 (+10) years of work in the Roman city." *Journal of Roman Archaeology* 19, 632–636.

Haggis, D. C. (1996). "The port of Tholos in Eastern Crete and the role of a Roman horreum along the Egyptian 'corn route'." *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 15, 183–209.

Hayes, J. W. (1991). "Fine wares in the Hellenistic world." In T. Rasmussen and N. Spivey (eds.), *Looking at Greek Vases*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 183–202.

Hoff, M. C. and S. I. Rotroff (eds.) (1997). *The Romanization of Athens*. Oxford: Oxbow Books.

Howgego, C. (1992). "The supply and use of money in the Roman world 200 B.C. to A.D. 300." *Journal of Roman Studies* 82, 1–31.

Hurwit, J. M. (1999). *The Athenian Acropolis*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Kahrstedt, U. (1954). *Das wirtschaftliche Gesicht Griechenlands in der Kaiserzeit*. Bern: Francke.

Keyser, P. T. and G. Irby-Massie (2006). "Science, medicine, and technology." In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Kousser, R. (2005). "Creating the past: The Venus de Milo and the Hellenistic reception of Classical Greece." *American Journal of Archaeology* 109, 227–250.

Lang, F. (1994). "Veränderungen des Siedlungsbildes in Akarnanien von der klassisch-hellenistischen zur römischen Zeit." *Klio* 76, 239–254.

Lefkowitz, M. (1983). "Influential women." In A. Cameron and A. Kuhrt (eds.), *Images of Women in Antiquity*. London: Croom Helm, 49–64.

Leveau, P., P. Gros, and F. Trément (2000). "La recherche sur les élites gallo-romaines et le problème de la villa." *Bulletin Ager*, 2–10.

Lohmann, H. (1993). *Atene. Forschungen zu Siedlungs- und Wirtschaftsstruktur des klassischen Attika*. Köln: Böhlau Verlag.

Lohmann, H. (2001). "Survey in der Chora von Milet 1999 Abschlussbericht." In *18. Arastirma Sonuclari Toplantisis 2. Cilt*. Ankara: Ayribasim, 11–22.

Lohmann, H. (2005). "Prähistorischer und antiker Blei-Silberbergbau im Laurion." In Ü. Yalçin (ed.), *Anatolian Metal III*. Bochum: Deutsches Bergbau-Museum (*Der Anschnitt* Beiheft 18), 105–136.

Luraghi, N. (2008). "Meeting Messenians in Pausanias' Greece." In C. Grandjean (ed.), *Le Péloponnèse d'Épaminondas à Hadrien*. Paris: De Boccard, 191–202.

Marzolff, P. (1999). "Zentrum und Peripherie im Wandel der Besiedlungsstruktur an der Bucht van Iolkos." In E.-L. Schwandner and K. Rheidt (eds.), *Stadt und Umland*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern, 168–185.

Mee, C. B. and W. G. Cavanagh (1998). "Diversity in a Greek landscape: The Laconia Survey and Rural Sites Project." In W. G. Cavanagh and S.E.C. Walker (eds.), *Sparta in Laconia*. London: British School at Athens Studies 4, 141–148.

Mikalson, J. D. (2006). "Greek religion. Continuity and change in the Hellenistic period." In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 208–222.

Murray, W. M. (2003). "Foundation and destruction: Nicopolis and northwestern Greece." *Journal of Roman Archaeology* 16, 475–478.

Osborne, R. (2000). "The fourth century: Political and military narrative." In R. Osborne (ed.), *Classical Greece*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 197–222.

Paterson, J. (1998). "Trade and traders in the Roman world: Scale, structure, and organisation." In H. Parkins and C. Smith (eds.), *Trade, Traders and the Ancient City*. London: Routledge, 149–167.

Petropoulos, M. and A. D. Rizakis (1994). "Settlement patterns and landscape in the coastal area of Patras." *Journal of Roman Archaeology* 7, 183–207.

Piérart, M. and G. Touchais (1996). *Argos. Une ville grecque de 6000 ans*. Paris: CNRS.

Rizakis, A. D. (1996). "Les colonies romaines des côtes occidentales grecques. Populations et territoires." *Dialogues d'Histoire Ancienne* 22, 255–324.

Rizakis, A. D. (2001). "Les Cités péloponnésiens entre l'époque hellénistique et l'Empire: le paysage économique et social." In R. Frei-Stolba and K. Gex (eds.), *Recherches récentes sur le monde hellénistique*. Bern: Peter Lang, 75–96.

Rizakis, A. D. and Y. Touratsoglou (2008). "L'Économie du Péloponnèse hellénistique: un cas régional." In C. Grandjean (ed.), *Le Péloponnèse d'Épaminondas à Hadrien*. Paris: De Boccard, 69–82.

Romano, D. (2003). "City planning, centuriation, and land division in Roman Corinth." In C.K. Williams and N. Bookidis (eds.), *Corinth, the Centenary 1896–1996*. Athens: American School of Classical Studies, 279–301.

Rothaus, R. (1995). "Lechaion, western port of Corinth: A preliminary archaeology and history." *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 14, 293–306.

Rotroff, S. I. (2006). "Material culture." In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 136–157.

Shipley, G. (2005). "Between Macedonia and Rome: Political landscapes and social change in Southern Greece in the Early Hellenistic period." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 100, 315–330.

Shipley, D. G. J. and M. H. Hansen (2006). "The polis and federalism." In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 52–72.

Siganidou, M. and M. Lilimpaki-Akamati (2003). *Pella. Capital of Macedonia*. Athens: Archaeological Receipts Fund.

Slane, K. W. (2003). "Corinth's Roman pottery. Quantification and meaning." In C. K. Williams and N. Bookidis (eds.), *Corinth, the Centenary 1896–1996*. Athens: American School of Classical Studies, 323–335.

Spawforth, A. (1989). "Agonistic festivals in Roman Greece." In S. Walker and A. Cameron (eds.), *The Greek Renaissance in the Roman Empire*. London: British Institute of Classical Studies Supplement 55, 193–197.

Spawforth, A. and S. Walker (1985). "The world of the Panhellenion I." *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 75, 78–104.

Spawforth, A. and S. Walker (1986). "The world of the Panhellenion II." *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 76, 88–105.

Stewart, A. (2006). "Hellenistic art. Two dozen innovations." In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 158–185.

Themelis, P. G. (2003). *Ancient Messene*. Athens: Ministry of Culture, Archaeological Receipts Fund.

Thompson, D. J. (2006). "The Hellenistic family." In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 93–112.

Tobin, J. (1997). *Herodes Attikos and the City of Athens: Patronage and Conflict under the Antonines*. Amsterdam: J. C. Gieben.

Tomlinson, R. A. (1995). *Greek and Roman Architecture*. London: British Museum Press.

van Berchem, D. (1991). "Commerce et écriture. L'Exemple de Délos à l'époque hellénistique." *Museum Helveticum* 48, 129–145.

van Bremen, R. (1983). "Women and wealth." In A. Cameron and A. Kuhrt (eds.), *Images of Women in Antiquity*. London: Croom Helm, 223–242.

van Wees, H. (2000). "The city at war." In R. Osborne (ed.), *Classical Greece*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 80–110.

Velenis, G. (1990–1995). "The Ancient Agora of Thessalonike." *Athens Annals of Archaeology* 23–28, 129–142.

Walker, S. (1997). "Athens under Augustus." In M. C. Hoff and S. I. Rotroff (eds.), *The Romanization of Athens*. Oxford: Oxbow, 67–80.

Walker, S. and A. Cameron (eds.) (1989). *The Greek Renaissance in the Roman Empire: Papers from the Tenth*

British Museum Classical Colloquium. London: Institute of Classical Studies.

Waywell, G. B., J. J. Wilkes, and S. E. C. Walker (1998). "The ancient theatre at Sparta." In W. G. Cavanagh and S. E. C. Walker (eds.), *Sparta in Laconia*. London: British School at Athens Studies 4, 97–111.

Welch, K. (1998). "Greek stadia and Roman spectacles: Asia, Athens, and the tomb of Herodes Atticus." *Journal of Roman Archaeology* 11, 117–145.

Wells, B. and C. Runnels (eds.) (1996). *The Berbati-Limnes Archaeological Survey 1988–1990*. Jonsered: Paul Åström.

Westgate, R. C. (2000). "Space and decoration in Hellenistic houses." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 95, 391–426.

Woolf, G. (1994a). "Town, country and imperialism in Roman Greece." *Journal of Roman Archaeology* 7, 417–420.

Woolf, G. (1994b). "Becoming Roman, staying Greek: Culture, identity and the civilizing process in the Roman East." *Proceedings of the Cambridge Philological Society* 40, 116–143.

Further Reading

Arafat, K. W. and C. A. Morgan (1998). "Architecture and the other visual arts." In P. Cartledge (ed.), *The Cambridge Illustrated History of Ancient Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 250–287.

Bintliff, J. and P. Howard (1999). "Studying needles in haystacks. Surface survey and the rural landscape of Central Greece in Roman times." *Pharos* 7, 51–91.

14

Symbolic Material Culture, the Built Environment, and Society in Hellenistic and Early Roman Greece

Urban Residential Life

Hellenistic Era

As noted in the preceding chapter, quite a number of significant "Hellenistic" trends derive from the Late Classical fourth century BC world, not least in the kingdom of Macedon, so I will take the liberty at times in this chapter to include slightly earlier aspects that predate the death of Alexander. Notable already during the late Classical fourth century, and increasingly pronounced for the Hellenistic era, is a relaxation of the outwardly egalitarian "polis" ethos of domestic housing (Westgate 2000). Differentiation increases both in house size and decoration. Private as well as public life openly reflect the display of personal status within a blatantly stratified society, modeled upon the traditional dynastic-oligarchic combination found in Greece's conquerors, the Macedonian Kingdom. Macedonian towns and houses form influential models throughout the Greek world for status dwellings.

For Hellenistic dynasts the palace (*basileion*) replaced the agora of Archaic-Classical Greece as the setting for the reproduction of public life (Étienne *et al.* 2000). An early example is the Vergina-Aigai royal palace, the traditional Macedonian capital and site of the royal tombs (Figure 14.1). The plan of the palace is seen in its late fourth-century form. The approach was dominated by a monumental east façade, leading via a tunnel into a vast 2000 m^2 court. Around this opened a series of medium to large meeting-rooms, including several banqueting chambers supplied with mosaic floors and couches (rooms E and F, and M1–3, of which the latter are each 300 m^2 or larger than a typical Classical house). West of the Great Court was a smaller version, perhaps the private apartments for the ruling elite. At the succeeding capital of Pella two major palaces have been uncovered, also on a massive scale (Palace 1 is 7500 m^2), with a similar emphasis on large courts and assembly/dining rooms, linked by formal porticoes. Although the plans of Macedonian palaces are not fully understood, especially the location of administration (the grand east portico at Aigai was maybe for the civil service), it is clear that a central feature of the power structure was provision for large-scale formal banqueting where relations between the dynasts and their upper-class retinue were regularly affirmed and negotiated.

In the excavated town of Pella late fourth-century private house-blocks (*insulae*) incorporate spacious mansions for the wealthy and powerful. Sources indicate that major officials and junior members of the royal house occupied such urban villas, appropriate to their scale: often 1000–2000 m^2, whilst the Villa of Dionysos is over 3000 m^2. The latter has an entrance-door with Ionic capitals and both its courts are *peristyle* (pillar-surrounded) display spaces,

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

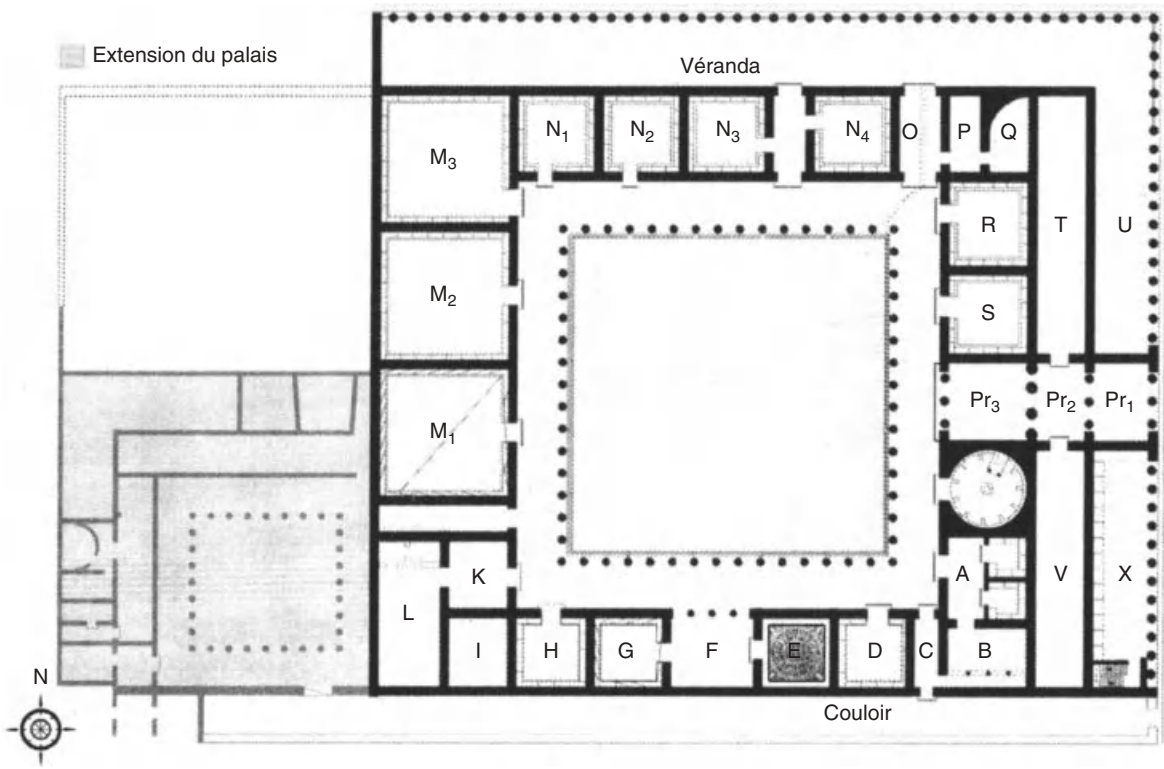


Figure 14.1 Plan of the Aegai palace.
R. Étienne *et al., Archéologie historique de la Grèce antique*. Paris 2000, Figure 113.

although the northern with its series of smaller rooms and an upper story doubtless included more private and service functions. Macedonian elite homes represent small-scale imitations of palaces: porticoed courts, often more than one, are surrounded by rooms with decorated mosaics or murals (Color Plate 14.1a) for the reception or dining of guests, the whole ornamented in terracotta and sculpture. These changes were both copied throughout the Greek world but were independently occurring in other states with the widespread decline of the city-state ethos. Already by late Classical times, for example, the great houses at Eretria (on the island of Euboea) had become bi-focused with a double court.

Architectural splendors formerly reserved for public secular and sacred buildings of the Classical polis are now imported into private homes, where just a single *andron* suite with modest décor had formed an exception. The enhanced display function shows that the homes of wealthier individuals are no longer secluded private residences where the front door led directly into family space. Judging by the multiplication of ornamental courts and entertainment rooms in late Classical-Hellenistic houses of middle to large scale, the house has become a semi-public zone (see Figure 14.2 for Delian homes). From the late Classical era through the Hellenistic, mosaics primarily for house ornament become increasingly popular and technically sophisticated, a sure sign of growing conspicuous consumption at the family level. Nonetheless, Hellenistic palaces still stood out through scale and prestigious façades, advertising a new hierarchy of power.

Figure 14.2 Access diagram for three houses in Delos. Note the focus on entry toward the display courts with adjacent mosaic-floored entertainment rooms and the marginalization of family and service suites.
R. C. Westgate, "House and society in Classical and Hellenistic Crete." *American Journal of Archaeology* 111 (2007), 423–457, Figure 1. Reproduced by permission of Archaeological Institute of America (Boston).

In many houses the architectural embellishment of the main, sometimes only court, indicates a reduction in its functional household activity role in favor of leisure and guest reception. There is evidence that upper rooms were becoming more decorated, possibly hinting at a more relaxed attitude to female seclusion in Hellenistic times. The often multiple dining-rooms may indicate sensitivity to different statuses of guests, whilst contrasts in the art of small versus large reception rooms are interpreted as designed to impress visitors of greater or lesser sophistication. Additionally the number of couches may rise from the Classical norm. Contemporary texts inform us that dinner-parties were important for integrative networking ("social reproduction"). As for citizen homes below the rich, they also seem to exhibit

minor differences reflecting their means. On the other hand, time-scheduling probably removed the inconvenience of losing traditional family space to display areas, allowing domestic activities to spread into reception areas when guests were absent.

Town life and the rise of Rome in the Aegean

During the transitional era from Hellenistic to Early Roman times, the second to first century BC, when most excavated Delos houses are dated, the display courts of its larger residences possess fountains, ponds, and ornamental sculpture. For the island's flourishing merchant community of Greek, Italian, and others of foreign origin, social display through opening up the home for acquaintances, clients, and business colleagues was a priority. In the group of three houses from Delos (Westgate 2000) shown in Figure 14.2, the *left* example (if truly an independent residence) seems a very simple home for someone of modest means. Its access diagram recalls Iron Age homes with a basic linear progression from public to private (or storage). In contrast the homes in the *center* and *right* offer very elaborate access routes. Entry to the home is conceived as a display opportunity, as the visitor arrives in a colonnaded court from which one or several decorated reception rooms are accessible (here Q and R in the central house, AE for the right). The service rooms are marginalized within the complex (via rooms S, H, and C in the central house and AJ or AK for the right example).

In terms of urban fabric, the Delian townscape in this era resembles that of Early Modern European towns (Trümper 2005). There are many social gradations from the hyper-rich multi-courted villas, through middle-class traditional-sized homes, then to the lower classes in small to very small apartments or tiny homes, or even above shops. Yet all classes and occupations live side by side, whether in privately owned plots of very small to very large extent, or in sublet sectors of elaborate house-blocks owned by wealthier residents.

By the Early Roman imperial era the dominance in every aspect of city-life of an integrated ruling class of indigenous and Italian origin was also clear to all citizens through the proliferation of honorific statues at every point of the town plan, as well as through the numerous public buildings and facilities gifted by this elite. With the decline of city finances such wealthy families were the default source of income for new or renovated civic monuments, apart from the occasional gift from the Imperial family or a provincial governor.

The first-century BC Roman authors Cornelius Nepos and Vitruvius observed that Romans allowed women to share in social life, including dinner-parties, whilst Greeks confined women's society to their relatives, denying them access to social dining. However such references probably referred to the pre-Roman era rather than contemporary Greek customs, and at least by the time of the late first and early second century AD the Greek author Plutarch tells us his wife was well esteemed by his friends, implying easy familiarity between the genders. This may fit with a notable alteration in house access (Nevett 2002). Whereas the Hellenistic double-court, one for display, brought a semi-public area within the home, the retention of a separate domestic court at a further level of accessibility or on a divergent route, still indicates a restriction on the movements of non-family members. Nevett highlights a significant change with many Roman-era Aegean homes. Characteristic is the house-access shift between a fourth-century and first-century BC house at Kassope. Here the original single house-access to a court and andron, shielding easy access to inner private open and roofed spaces, is replaced by two different house-entrances, removing movement barriers. The easier circulation created into and around the house may well indicate that everyone was socialized with little restriction. Delian houses sometimes likewise show an opening up of their façades through eye-level windows, or bays for creating attractive views (Étienne *et al.* 2000).

One wonders if the impact of Roman entrepreneurial culture, a major form of Italian influence on Greece, did not undermine traditional class and gender distinctions to promote the maximum freedom of movement and interaction to assist unimpeded wealth-creation. A large proportion of resident Italians in Greece were actually freedmen or even slaves employed by elite patrons to conduct their business, and indeed the important Roman colony at Corinth had a core of freedmen at its foundation. In time some Roman Corinthians became sufficiently wealthy to marry into established Greek elite families.

In Roman-era houses, on occasion, the display court becomes so elaborate that its use for household work becomes less likely. If there is no second, more domestic court, this raises the question where everyday work (weaving, food preparation, agricultural-processing, and house-based artisanship), can have taken place. An example is the Areopagus House in Athens, with a walled garden, pond, and well. In Delos especially such courts had wall-paintings, architectural features, reliefs, statues, and barriers. Often the narrow entrance-doors rule out farm vehicles entering such houses. Two solutions are likely. Firstly, plans can oversimplify actual use. Everyday work might, as we saw for Hellenistic courtyards, have continued in the peristyle verandas surrounding these leisure-courts. Secondly, the wealthier households may have dedicated their townhouses to social life and removed associated craftwork and agricultural processing to rural estate-centers; in turn, this could be linked to the proliferation of villa-type establishments in the Greek countryside in Roman times.

In the increasingly elaborate town mansions of the Roman Imperial period particular attention was paid to the dining-rooms, or *triclinia*, where complex mosaic designs were so placed to suit the viewpoint of guests reclining on three sides of the room. At Knossos the second-century AD Villa Dionysos has a peristyle garden with four highly-decorated reception rooms opening off it, including very fine mosaic floors, marble veneer, wall-painting, and stucco moldings; a fountain and a grand pillared entrance for the house complete the image of a wealthy mansion in or near the town (Paton 1998). By Middle Imperial times (ca. 200–400 AD), Roman entrance-hallways or *atria* appear, and these can also have a shallow pool and mosaics: probably clients of lower status were received here as opposed to one's social equals who were invited further into the house, where the more elaborate reception and dining-rooms were situated around an inner court or garden (as at Sparta, Raftopoulou 1998).

Hellenistic Art

The royal tombs at Vergina

Although the Classical polis-world knew visible displays of wealth in burials, expressed in elaborately carved monumental tombstones, such minor infringements of citizen egalitarianism pale into insignificance when we enter the Hellenistic era. The kingdom of Macedon, always a highly stratified society, had never experienced a democratic ethos, so as its Aegean power grew it combined lavish burial for leading families with Classical art forms adopted from the South Aegean states. Most spectacular are the monumental burials associated with the royal family at the original capital of Aegai (modern Vergina). Andronikos' excavations (1989) revealed, within a series of traditional tumuli, complex stone-built tombs with fabulously rich gifts and elaborate painted decoration (see following Text Box).

Repackaging the Macedonian kingdom, often considered "barbarian" by the Aegean city-states, into a heroized state with mythical Greek roots, began in the early fifth century BC with King Alexander I: an imaginary history of the royal house traced it back to Hercules via the Peloponnesian city of Argos. The next step was to claim divine status for the dynasty. Already during Philip II's reign, he erected a circular shrine to himself and his family at the Panhellenic sanctuary of Olympia, and here and also in a surviving sculpted head from Athens the portrayal of his son Alexander is already that of the propaganda ideal that the latter would promote around the Mediterranean and Near East. The autocrat as a god (on death, and even when alive), was easily accepted in most regions of the Near East where a comparable concept had been common for millennia (particularly in Egypt), but in Greece it represented a stronger break with Classical tradition. However, since Olympian gods and mythical heroes were conceived as ideal mortals, the emergence of supernatural associations for rulers of unparalleled and awesome power in the Hellenistic world would ultimately not have seemed unimaginable to the Greek mind. Yet one did not offer prayers or dedications to Hellenistic dynasts or expect supernatural miracles from them, and it appears rather that their cults reflected gratitude, fear, and respect toward new powers who wielded an influence on ordinary people previously associated with divinities (Mikalson 2006).

The Alexander cult

If Philip II was nonetheless considered by contemporaries in the city-states as an upstart dictator, fighting his way to controlling Classical Aegean civilization

Macedonian Royal Tombs

Many scholars accept one tomb (Color Plate 14.1b) as that of the founder of Macedon's hegemony, Philip II, based on the finds-chronology and physical details uncovered by facial reconstruction of the skull, although just as many prefer another member of the dynasty and dispute the same evidence. In any case, this tomb has armor and crowns emphasizing political and military power and contains 20 miniature ivory images which are probably portraits of family members. The objects selected for Macedonian burials and accompanying murals were carefully chosen to symbolize central aspects of elite society (Étienne et al. 2000): purple cloth and crowns for royalty, military paraphernalia to represent an ethos of conquest, hunting scenes representing aristocratic manliness and companionship, banquet couches and luxury tableware recalling the central role of large-scale social dining, and bath implements to symbolize Greekness through gymnasium culture.

This elaborate funerary presentation of Macedonian royalty builds on the older Southern Greek tradition of hero cults, where mythical associations were created to suggest semi-divine status for the elite. Moreover, the merging of imported architectural elements derived from South Aegean public buildings, with the regional tumulus-burial tradition, created a novel monument of enhanced prestige: the "Macedonian Tomb." Its façade resembles a Greek temple, behind which a barrel vault roofs one or more chambers containing the burials and gifts of the elite, all enclosed by a traditional Macedonian earth tumulus. Such tombs, the palace-towns at Aegai and Pella, and an iconography of dynastic power, sustain what anthropologists have called the "Theatre State" (Geertz 1980, Spivey 1997), where pomp and pageantry are deployed to reinforce the power of ruling elites. The two-story monumental façade of the Aegai palace, later adopted for Hellenistic stoas in agoras and temple complexes, likewise offered "grandstanding" as well as theatrical backdrops for public events in an age where spectacle might replace substance (Stewart 2006).

from a peripheral "barbarian" kingdom, his son rapidly shifted everyone's perceptions through his remarkable success in carrying Greek arms to the ultimate borders of the vast empire of that traditional enemy, the Persians. During his lifetime he encouraged the act of prostration before himself for formal reception, an Oriental custom, and consciously cultivated divine status through stage-managed visits to foci of mythical and religious associations. Although not demanded of Aegean cities, he ordered his colonial foundations in Asia to establish cults for his worship (Spivey 1997). As befitted a self-created god, Alexander carefully controlled the propagation of his ideal image in sculpture, painting, gems, and coins, selecting the artists who would bring his desired appearance and qualities to the great world he had conquered. The battle-scene where Alexander charges toward a terrified King Darius, copied in a mosaic from Pompeii two centuries later, is probably based on a lost contemporary painting, and if so, already gives the audience a reworked propaganda image of the great hero rather than a taste of realism.

Hellenistic sculptural traditions

Attalos I, king of the small state of Pergamon in Northwest Asia Minor (Color Plate 13.1b), achieved spectacular military victory in 237 BC over invading tribes of Gauls ("Galatians"). His propaganda machine portrayed this as a new episode in the Greeks' defeat of threatening Barbarians, a topos (literary cliché) traceable back to the Sack of Troy by way of the two successful defeats of the invading Persians in the early Classical era. His son and successor Eumenes II achieved further victories over the Gauls, and these dynasts were also able to defeat the Macedonian and Seleucid states. In part to celebrate this ostentatiously, Eumenes commissioned the "Baroque" giant sculptural

frieze at the Great Altar in Pergamon, full of symbolism of the mythical roots of the Pergamene state and its superhuman victories. This style, favored by dynasts and other members of the Hellenistic elite, was named from its similarity to a post-Renaissance artistic tradition of exaggerated expressionism. Contorted bodies and gestures, grandiose poses, offer a populist "comic strip" iconography, suitable for emphasizing "the Other," whether Barbarians or the extraordinarily powerful Hellenistic dynasts themselves. "Barbarians" could also however be identified in a contemporary Greek form. In 200 BC, when Philip V of Macedon threatened Athens, Attalos I seized his chance to protect this now minor state on which he was modeling his own. Although his reaction was more diplomacy than armed protection, so that Athens suffered considerable death and destruction before Philip withdrew, the city was duly grateful, with Attalos receiving public honors and a hero cult.

To permanently commemorate this intervention, making its symbolism timeless, Attalos presented a series of sculptures, mounted on a discontinuous plinth over 100 meters long, to be displayed on the Athenian Acropolis (Stewart 2004). The themes were: (1) a battle of Gods and Giants; (2) a battle of Athenians and Amazons; (3) Athenians fighting the Persians; and (4) the Pergamon warriors fighting the Galatians. All four themes represent the forces of (Greek) civilization defeating the (Barbaric) "Other," while the ensemble cleverly evokes the Attalids' claim to be the modern defenders of Greek life and values. Even the tortuous twists of the various enemies' bodies and their manic glances show their "abnormal" non-Greek emotions (Figure 14.3). Their manufacture in bronze with details picked out in metal, glass, and stone inlay increased their high visibility, but their placing, near the Parthenon with closely-related themes on its external sculpted metope-panels, was an unmistaken cross-reference to Athenian Classical propaganda.

Alongside such power-statements of the all-controlling elite at the royal and city level, with exaggeratedly ideal sculptural representations of the Great and the Good borrowed from the Classical tradition of merging gods with men, a quite contrasting style of human representation developed. This is a very different reaction to the violent discontinuity that was occurring in the way of life of all Greeks, being a turn to realism and the individual. The Hellenistic era brought an end almost everywhere to the democratic world of the Classical polis, relegating the ordinary citizen from any major role in the vital political decisions concerning the state he belonged to, unless he happened to be rich and powerful. This resulted in a refocusing on "the basics": making the most of one's profession, high or low, and taking a closer look at the remaining arenas of social life, the neighbors, the craftsmen or entertainers. A world formerly centered on participation in popular politics and the citizen-to-citizen bonding of army service, has become reoriented toward individualism and the search for wealth and status, where attention turns to smaller-scale networking. Artistic concerns reflect these trends, portraying the unique features of the people, or of a common "type," one encountered within more confined social networks.

Parallel to the godlike transformation style for elites, then, another genre arose, the "warts and all" confrontation with a real person, or a generic character that was set apart from other human types or lifestyles. The democratic orator Demosthenes, portrayed ca. 280 BC, could represent a "people's politician." A boxer was no longer the "Adonis" athlete of the Classical sculptor Praxiteles, but a punch-drunk, broken-nosed bruiser, although inspiring empathy. In another genre, the theater, the same shift is striking: Classical Old Comedy with its political references and Athenian master-playwrights, was replaced by the New Comedy, often composed by writers from diverse cities, in which stock characters of the town played out domestic comedies (Walton and Arnott 2001). Even rulers sometimes deploy this style to suggest to their enemies that they are tough and pragmatic opponents. In a more negative sense, Athens in the final century BC and first century AD experienced considerable popularity for this "verismo" style, since its unflattering and cynical reflection of the world symbolized a city which had been taken over by a new class of *nouveaux riches* businessmen (Stewart 1979). The turn to the individual can also be linked with the rise in popularity of the cults of Dionysus, Asklepios, and Isis, offering their devotees personal health, security, and the good life now and after death (Mikalson 2006).

Figure 14.3 The Baroque: defeated Barbarians from the Attalid dedication on the Parthenon.
Left: National Archaeological Museum of Venice. Right: © 2011. DeAgostini Picture Library/Scala, Florence.

Within the more personal, realist tradition such as the subgenre of "worthy citizen, orator or philosopher" seen in the serious, Classical derivative Demosthenes statue, Stewart (1979), focusing on Hellenistic and Republican Roman-era sculpture in Athens and Delos, observes a sociological sea-change which portraits have undergone since Classical times. Athens till the fourth century honored its rich and powerful office-holders and benefactors with citizenship, tax-breaks or votes of thanks. Now a portrait commission became common. The weakened Aegean poleis had grown increasingly dependent on leading individuals within or outside their citizen-communities. Fifth-century portraits were usually created posthumously, now they represented living heroes, the more elevated of whom received divine honors and formal worship.

As well as flattering patrons who might continue to act for a city, portraits could offer compensation for a feeling of impotence on the "world stage," substituting a "local hero" statement to elevate activities on a lesser scale. As Stewart remarks, this shows how a minor notable, a provincial but prominent person, was "asserting his own individual worth and significance by literally carving himself a niche in history." The individual and polis reconstituted their relations through the central medium of the portrait, where private virtue and public need and advantage coincided.

Traditionally Greek art studies have adopted an evolutionary sequence based on formal styles, essentially focusing from Archaic times onwards on Athens. But already in the Hellenistic era (and regionally earlier), both public and private patrons could select a sculptural style or genre from a wide range to suit varied contexts (Fullerton 2000). Thus earlier scholars could be misled into taking LH-ER sculpture as copies of Classical-early Hellenistic originals. The famous Venus de Milo, for example, now appears to be a

pseudo-Classical statue of Aphrodite ca. 150–50 BC, once standing in the gymnasium of Melos, but modified with some baroque stylistic features and betraying its lateness by clearly representing a sensuous female nude (Kousser 2005).

Hellenistic figured vases, funerary art, and society

Radical changes in Hellenistic private life are also reflected in vase scenes and family portrayals on tombstones. From the fourth century onwards, baby goddesses appear more frequently on vase-painting, tied to the increased role of the home, wives, and children (Beaumont 1998). On tombstones, late Classical scenes increasingly show family groups (Leader 1997), whilst some evidence a further symbolic novelty when portraying a husband and wife bidding a forced farewell imposed by death (Stears 1995). Whilst Classical husbands were shown taking physical "possession" over a new bride, through grasping her wrist, now at times an equal handshake appears, or even the roles in reverse with the wife's grip dominant. Family life as an enhanced focus of attention in an era of declining public commitment seems to explain the development of "hero" cults even for non-elite families, centered on small shrines with statues of family ancestors (for example on Thera) (Thompson 2006).

An enhanced female profile of women in the more home-centered Hellenistic world could expand outwards into the polis. If powerful families now held control in Greek cities, in alliance with elite clans ruling the dynastic states above them, then women, being central to such groups, could find new scope for involvement in both affairs of state and urban affairs. As noted earlier, it thus became acceptable for wealthy, powerful women to contribute to polis monuments or infrastructure, thereby receiving civic honors and statue dedications (van Bremen 1996).

Athens, which till now has formed the main focus of study for grave monuments (the corpus of fourth-century decorated graves alone registers 1800), provides an impoverished record for Hellenistic times. However, the puppet-ruler Demetrios of Phaleron (installed in Athens by Cassander) had authorized a decree in 317 BC banning all but simple monuments and brief inscriptions (Stears 2000). This reacted against a growing trend for ever larger funerary monuments with a theatrical relief style, part of wider tendencies seen in houses and sculpture toward the relaxation of democratic ideals in favor of a greater display of individuality and wealth. Presumably this law would squash any opportunity for local elites to assert undue power in cities within the sphere of Hellenistic kings and generals. Tombstones became limited to a small column or table. Unsurprisingly these restrictions remained under successive external powers till the second century BC. Intriguingly a more hidden aspect of burial ritual alters likewise to a simpler form in Hellenistic times, since finely-painted *lekythoi* were replaced as standard grave goods in Athens by cruder oil-flasks (*unguentaria*). Nonetheless, even where expensive burials were banned, those elites favored by the great kings were still able to exhibit their status publicly through dedicating civic monuments and being awarded statues in public places. This kind of greater visibility was easier to control by the dominant powers.

However the Athenian bias in Greek archaeology has been rectified for the Hellenistic era by well-published excavations in Macedonia. Here a society which throughout Greco-Roman times was very hierarchical gives evidence for rich elite burials from Archaic times onwards, and in particular the Hellenistic era provides an equivalent range of burial wealth and elaboration of tombs to parallel the varied statuses amongst the living (Ginouvès 1994). Beyond the spectacular royal tombs of Aegai, other centers such as Pella (Siganidou and Lilimpaki-Akamati 2003) possess cemeteries which range from simple cist and earth tombs for ordinary citizens, through larger, vaulted chamber tombs for middle-class family use, up to "Macedonian Tombs" for the elite, imitating on a smaller scale the mounded chambers of royalty. The middle- and upper-class burials possess plentiful gifts, including precious metal, as well as wall-paintings and architectural settings.

Insights into personal representation and gender roles can also be gained from changes in grave goods. Till the end of the fifth century BC strigils (metal scrapers for cleansing the body with oil, traditionally linked with males) and mirrors are rare, but in Hellenistic times they increase ten-fold, and now both appear in women's burials. Heightened body-care

may reflect the rise of individualism and the participation of women can be linked to new perceptions of women as primarily attractive, desirable persons beyond their earlier chief role as wives or mothers (Naerebout 2001–2002, Rotroff 2006).

Terracottas

Terracotta figures become an important minor art form in late Classical and Early Hellenistic times in Greece, especially known from cemeteries at the Boeotian city of Tanagra (Higgins 1986). Flourishing from the later Classical era till around 200 BC, they contrast with the traditional grand art of Greece in temples and grave-monuments through focusing on everyday life, and recognizable individuals, in highly detailed miniature human or animal figurines. Usurping the dominance of gods and goddesses in Archaic to Classical figurines, the genre includes numerous representations of contemporary ordinary folk. This more personalized and sensitive art once more spotlights the particularities of real persons at a local, neighborhood scale, as the affairs of the polis retreat into the hands of the rich and powerful few. Figurines of divinities do of course continue to be made, and here it is noteworthy that statues of a nude Aphrodite become common, illustrating a more blatant interest in female sexuality in Hellenistic times, if not female power. This suggestion agrees with other figurines of clothed contemporary women who are attractive, but lacking obvious signs of motherhood or housewifery (Rotroff 2006).

Art and Architecture in the Aegean in the Early Roman Period

The presence of Romans and other Italians in Greece became noticeable from the late third century BC onwards, as diplomats, soldiers, and businessmen. Their influence increased inexorably, so that actual annexation was the formalization of a process begun long before. But let us recall Horace's quip cited in Chapter 13, that "captured Greece took its wild conqueror captive," in at least the cultural sense. Like many upwardly-mobile societies rising to prominence through hard-nosed commerce and aggressive militarism, the Romans soon sought some cultural credentials. Their natural model was Greece, already influential on proto-historic Italian states from the eighth century BC. Taking on the mantle of cultural eminence could be obtained in two ways: the easiest, widely adopted, was carrying off by force or purchase as many Greek works of art as possible, to adorn the townhouses and rural villas of the Italian elite, as well as Italian public buildings and open spaces. The sack of rich ancient towns such as Corinth and Athens provided rich booty, whilst large-scale tomb-robbing increased the haul. A more creative response by culture-hungry Italians was to commission new works of art by Greek artists or in a Greek style. This process revolutionized art and architecture in Italy itself, but there are also many products of this initiative within the Roman Aegean.

The demand for varied decoration in rich houses and prestige buildings belonging to Italians or their Greek protégés in the Aegean further enhanced Hellenistic eclecticism. "Off-the-shelf" styles reflecting different periods or contexts of earlier Greek art could be selected for a particular room or temple façade for aesthetic purposes, style becoming a timeless commodity. On the other hand Italians had new needs for art, retaining sufficient sense of a separate identity to inspire a merger of the fine art traditions of Classical Greece with a self-perceived rugged individuality, proper to traditional Roman elites and *nouveaux riches* alike. Statues of implausibly ideal bodies topped with heads of a no-nonsense soldier or businessman (Figure 14.4) look rather absurd to us, but represented consumer choice by a new society aware of its position in history (Fullerton 2000). Nonetheless these are not quite realistic portrayals of pragmatic merchants, bankers, and generals: their serious, unflattering appearances express generic values which these patrons projected as personalities, just as their ideal bodies are hardly those of the person represented.

The Cycladic island of Delos was a major market for such works, but their Athenian sculptors were also active in Athens itself (Stewart 1979). Athens, with Roman encouragement, made the island its colony in 168 BC. As a free port, it became a magnet for a rising international trade, especially in slaves, attracting a large population of resident Italians. Their taste and purchasing power stimulated a boom in sculpture and other arts, in both eclectic and Classicizing-realist

Figure 14.4 A Roman entrepreneur from Delos, first century BC, in Classicizing physique, a "pseudo-athlete." © Erin Babnik/Alamy.

styles, and they commissioned sculpture and a range of other artworks for their homes and to adorn public monuments gifted to Greek cities and sanctuaries. On Delos private houses of Italians and Athenians could possess portrait-busts or statues of their owners or patrons (Étienne *et al.* 2000).

The new semi-realist style was not confined to Italian patrons but spread wider into Athenian society (Stewart 1979). As noted earlier, from the second century BC, a social revolution occurred in Athens: a *nouveau riche* class, enriched by commerce on Delos, took over Athens' government. Foreigners were incorporated into the citizen-body, women allowed greater freedoms, and an assertive middle- and even lower-class majority set the lifestyle and attitudes of the city. Replacing a pale imitation of the Classical style, a more open society favored sculptures projecting strong, self-made personalities.

Flourishing workshops produced cultural goods in marble, ivory, bronze, silver, and gold, symbolizing a highly materialistic consumer culture where styles had become disembedded from a particular era (Fullerton 2000). One class of luxury objects worth mentioning here is that of large marble vases and altars, for conspicuous consumption in house interiors, deliberately referencing Greek Classical and Hellenistic art, hence termed "Neo-Attic." The success of this industry may, it now appears, have led to chronological confusions amongst previous generations of Classical art historians (Beard and Henderson 2001).

In the Roman Aegean leading families aimed to dominate the "city of images" through multiple statues and public monuments advertising their achievements and generosity. A spectacular example of dynastic propaganda comes from the city of Messene, where in the second century AD the Saithidai family restore the theater in Roman style with elevated scenery and a great number of statues to their dynasty, so that the audience must have felt it was in a monument to this clan (Luraghi 2008). These honorific statues are often influenced by propaganda images of the emperor and his family, although more private images make free use of stylistic eclecticism to express varied attributes of the sitter. The first Roman emperor, Augustus (reigned 27 BC–14 AD), had favored public images in a rather severe form of Athenian Classical imagery, alongside that of military virtue. In the second century AD several emperors cultivated a more Hellenistic, intellectual appearance, with the styled hair and beards of the "philosopher" persona (Smith 1998). Exceptionally they might also create art in Greece where they inserted their personal mythology into Greek traditions, as with Hadrian's sculptural program in his restoration of the Theater of Dionysos in Athens.

In the Hellenistic era the showplaces for the great kings were primarily the Panhellenic sanctuaries and then certain cities significant for their diplomacy, but with the total domination of Rome every city

competed to show enthusiasm for the imperial family and provincial officials. Pride of place was the essential construction of a temple with associated art for the cult of the emperor, in whose honor games and other festivals were organized by local notables wishing to affirm their loyalty to Rome. An inflation of value occurred, where civic power was so closely linked to a town's notables and their contacts in the provincial administration of Rome, that even a modest contribution to a town's finances was rewarded with a public statue (Hojte 2002). However in the early phase of Greece's relations with Rome many cities had weak finances and we find older honorific statues to Hellenistic kings rededicated to influential Roman patrons.

Funerary art

A notable feature of the Hellenistic era is the widespread revival of the display of wealth and status in burials (Athens excepted, as noted earlier). Macedonian tombs were copied elsewhere in Greece, but other forms of grave monumentalization appear, while grave goods vary significantly in value. Whereas in hierarchical societies such as Macedonia these class distinctions had existed since the Iron Age, they became general with the rapid emergence in Hellenistic times of dominant elite families in Aegean towns. Messene favored its leading citizens exceptionally through a series of family tombs inside the town, including within the gymnasium, beginning in the third century BC, as if to provide role models for other citizens to admire and emulate (Fröhlich 2008). In the Early Empire this reached its peak with the Heroon or monumental family tomb to the important local family the Saithidai, placed at one end of the intramural stadium and on the city wall (Luraghi 2008). In Roman times, cemeteries outside settlements usually had clearly defined statuses exhibited in their burials, reflecting the formal hierarchy of Roman society in general. Thus outside the town of Messene stone family mausolea with marble sarcophagi adjoin cist-graves and simple tile-graves for the non-elite classes (Themelis 2003).

Where genuine Roman settlers were brought into Greece, cultural importations are apparent. Burial monuments at Corinth and Patras show Italian styles such as street tombs, and altar or temple graves with urn niches (*columbaria*) (Flämig 2003). Nicopolis mixes alien and Greek burial traditions, as its hybrid population would suggest. In contrast, in remoter, more provincial Greece, local conservative "Classicizing" or Hellenistic traditions persist into the Early Roman era, although concessions are made to Roman dress and hair codes. For example at Palatiano (Macedonia), a leading family erected a "heroon" (ancestor cult shrine) in this hybrid style (Flämig 2003). At Knossos Hellenistic burials respect the location of older graves whilst the layout makes a spatial connection to earlier interments as a sign of continuity. When the city was refounded as a Roman colony, a punishment for resisting Rome, no such reverence was observed. The Italian colonists, emanating from Capua, are buried in a new part of the extramural landscape and show a great interest in robbing earlier burials for simple wealth but also for antiquities, much desired by Roman collectors (Grigoropoulos 2004).

Stylistic references to past days of Greek glory appear in funerary monuments of the flourishing "museum" city of Athens. The enforced disappearance of expensive grave reliefs due to overbearing Hellenistic monarchs and their lackeys, could be relaxed under a Roman rule which positively encouraged wealth creation and display, and significant social mobility. The most spectacular example occupies an eye-catching location on a hilltop opposite the Athenian Acropolis, the tomb of Philopappos, a Greek descendant of Hellenistic rulers, a Roman consul (109 AD) and honorary citizen of Athens. A new production of male and female grave reliefs arises, often reflecting a nostalgia for Athenian Classicism. Although it is tempting to read this as "cultural resistance" to Roman rule, Bergemann (2003) argues that it merely responds to the wider mood of the Early Empire, where Augustus had set the lead of reviving that Classical Athenian art style as appropriate to the peace and stability of the ordered, authoritarian state he inaugurated (Zanker 1988).

Indeed an important form of multiple identity formation occurred in Athens, but was known throughout the Eastern Provinces, still permeated (though much less so for Egypt) by Hellenistic Greek culture (Smith 1998). On the one hand,

retrospective artistic references to the great centuries of Classical-Hellenistic Greece reveal a current awareness of Greek-speakers' pride in tradition. On the other, Greeks are perfectly willing to seize the benefits available, by "buying in" to the administrative, economic, and social opportunities which have arisen through incorporation into the Roman world, and other forms of art show this clearly too. Thus in Athens some citizens advertise their "Roman-ness" by commissioning gravestones imitating current styles of honorary portraits of "the great and the good," whilst at the same time occasional graves reject such urban modernity, preferring symbols of Attic rustic life (farmer's dress, vine-trimming tools, ploughs) (Gray 2006). The latter are not actually based on Classical precursors, but form a material complement to contemporary texts which praise "the old ways of life," the survival of a pure Attic dialect in the countryside, and a number of rural hero cults associated with a nostalgia for tradition. But for the bulk of the population, this mix of identities was unproblematic, as the popularity of gladiatorial games in cities such as Thessaloniki attests.

An Annales Perspective

In the long-term perspective (*longue durée*), the absorption of small political units by ever larger ones seems to be a global trend, bringing us today to a world with some 200 states in total. In the context of the ancient world the acquiring of economic and manpower resources through conquest or peaceful absorption increases the power of a state. The Hellenistic kingdoms and Roman empire follow this path. The medium-term dimension of our era allows more differentiation: the cyclical rise and fall of regions does not coincide with the trajectories of the great states just noted, reflecting their own earlier trajectories and contingent interactions with wider events and trends. Finally the short term shows us human lives and lifestyles which were altered for centuries by the victory of the Macedonian kingdom over its opponents within Greece and throughout the Near East. Art and architecture also speak volumes about the shifting mentalities of the age.

A Personal View

The decline of citizen democracy over this era causes sadness, whilst at the same time the relentless rise of "capital" brings recognition that over the LH-ER period many aspects of modern economic activity become visible, together with a vast range of wealth and statuses that also reminds me of the inequalities created by contemporary processes of globalization. Yet out of this transforming period we see ordinary people emerge to express themselves in the plays of the Athenian New Comedy, the Tanagra figurines, and the individualized statues of the great and minor figures of the age.

References

Andronikos, M. (1989). *Vergina. The Royal Tombs*. Athens: Ekdotike Athenon.

Beard, M. and J. Henderson (2001). *Classical Art: From Greece to Rome*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Beaumont, L. (1998). "Born old or never young? Femininity, childhood and the goddesses of ancient Greece." In S. Blundell and M. Williamson (eds.), *The Sacred and the Feminine in Ancient Greece*. London: Routledge, 71–95.

Bergemann, J. (2003). "Klassizismus im kaizerzeitlichen Griechenland: Klassische Kunst zwischen Romanisierung, Resistenz und vorbildhaftem Geschmack." In P. Nölke (ed.), *Romanisation und Resistenz*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern, 560–562.

Étienne, R., C. Müller, and F. Prost (2000). *Archéologie historique de la Grèce antique*. Paris: Ellipses.

Flämig, C. (2003). "Grabarchitektur als Spiegel der historischen Prozesse und der Bevölkerungsstruktur im kaiserzeitlichen Griechenland." In P. Nölke (ed.), *Romanisation und Resistenz*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern, 563–575.

Fröhlich, P. (2008). "Les tombeaux de la ville de Messène et les grandes familles de la cité à l'époque hellénistique." In C. Grandjean (ed.), *Le Péloponnèse d'Épaminondas à Hadrien*. Paris: De Boccard, 203–227.

Fullerton, M. D. (2000). *Greek Art*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Geertz, C. (1980). *Negara: The Theatre State in Nineteenth Century Bali*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Ginouvès, R. (ed.) (1994). *Macedonia. From Philip II to the Roman Conquest*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Gray, C. L. (2006). "The bearded rustic of Roman Attica." In R. M. Rosen and I. Sluiter (eds.), *City, Countryside, and the Spatial Organization of Value in Classical Antiquity*. Leiden: Brill, 349–368.

Grigoropoulos, D. (2004). "Tomb robbing and the transformation of social memory in Roman Knossos." In B. Croxford *et al*. (eds.), *TRAC 2003. Proceedings of the Thirteenth Theoretical Roman Archaeology Conference Leicester 2003*. Oxford: Oxbow Press, 62–77.

Higgins, R. (1986). *Tanagra and the Figurines*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Hojte, J. M. (2002). "Cultural interchange? The case of honorary statues in Greece." In E. N. Ostenfeld (ed.), *Greek Romans and Roman Greeks*. Aarhus: Aarhus University Press, 55–63.

Kousser, R. (2005). "Creating the past: The Venus de Milo and the Hellenistic reception of Classical Greece." *American Journal of Archaeology* 109, 227–250.

Leader, R. E. (1997). "In death not divided: Gender, family, and the state on Classical Athenian grave stelae." *American Journal of Archaeology* 101, 683–699.

Luraghi, N. (2008). "Meeting Messenians in Pausanias' Greece." In C. Grandjean (ed.), *Le Péloponnèse d'Épaminondas à Hadrien*. Paris: De Boccard, 191–202.

Mikalson, J. D. (2006). "Greek religion. Continuity and change in the Hellenistic period." In G.R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 208–222.

Naerebout, F. G. (2001–2002). "The Baker dancer and other Hellenistic statuettes of dancers." *Imago Musicae* 18–19, 59–83.

Nevett, L. (2002). "Continuity and change in Greek households under Roman rule." In E. N. Ostenfeld (ed.), *Greek Romans and Roman Greeks*. Aarhus: Aarhus University Press, 81–97.

Raftopoulou, S. (1998). "New finds from Sparta." In W. G. Cavanagh and S. E. C. Walker (eds.), *Sparta in Laconia*. London: British School at Athens Studies 4, 125–140.

Paton, S. (1998). "The Villa Dionysos at Knossos and its predecessors." In W. G. Cavanagh and M. Curtis (eds.), *Post-Minoan Crete*. London: British School at Athens Studies 2, 122–128.

Rotroff, S. I. (2006). "Material culture." In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 136–157.

Siganidou, M. and M. Lilimpaki-Akamati (2003). *Pella. Capital of Macedonia*. Athens: Archaeological Receipts Fund.

Smith, R. R. R. (1998). "Cultural choice and political identity in honorific portrait statues in the Greek East in the second century A.D." *Journal of Roman Studies* 88, 56–93.

Spivey, N. (1997). *Greek Art*. London: Phaidon.

Stears, K. (1995). "Dead women's society. Constructing female gender in Classical Athenian funerary sculpture." In N. Spencer (ed.), *Time, Tradition and Society in Greek Archaeology. Bridging the 'Great Divide'*. London: Routledge, 109–131.

Stears, K. (2000). "Losing the picture: Change and continuity in Athenian grave monuments in the fourth and third centuries BC." In N. K. Rutter and B. A. Sparkes (eds.), *Word and Image in Ancient Greece*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 206–227.

Stewart, A. (1979). *Attika. Studies in Athenian Sculpture of the Hellenistic Age*. London: Society for the Promotion of Hellenic Studies.

Stewart, A. (2004). *Attalos, Athens and the Akropolis*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Stewart, A. (2006). "Hellenistic art. Two dozen innovations." In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 158–185.

Themelis, P. G. (2003). *Ancient Messene*. Athens: Archaeological Receipts Fund.

Thompson, D. J. (2006). "The Hellenistic family." In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 93–112.

Trümper, M. (2005). "Modest housing in Late Hellenistic Delos." In B. A. Ault and L. C. Nevett (eds.), *Ancient Greek Houses and Households*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 119–139.

van Bremen, H. C. (1996). *The Limits of Participation. Women and Civic Life in the Greek East in the Hellenistic and Roman Periods*. Amsterdam: J. C. Gieben.

Walton, J. M. and P. D. Arnott (2001). *Menander and the Making of Comedy*. Westport: Greenwood Press.

Westgate, R. C. (2000). "Space and decoration in Hellenistic houses." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 95, 391–426.

Zanker, P. (1988). *The Power of Images in the Age of Augustus*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press.

Further Reading

Hurwit, J. M. (1999). *The Athenian Acropolis*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Tobin, J. (1997). *Herodes Attikos and the City of Athens*. Amsterdam: J. C. Gieben.

15

The Archaeology of Greece from Middle Roman Imperial Times to Late Antiquity

Demography, Settlement Patterns, and Everyday Life

Introduction

As we saw in Chapter 13, the Roman impact in Late Republican and Early Roman imperial Greece was all too often in the form of destruction and stagnation in the cities and countryside. But this generally led into an era of greater prosperity in Middle Roman (MR) imperial times (second to fourth centuries AD), although this period was punctuated by occasional phases of stress (the plague of the second century AD, widespread financial problems and Barbarian raids in the third century).

The final, Late Roman (LR) phase from ca. 400 to the mid-seventh century AD in the Eastern Mediterranean forms a strange conjunction of continuity and discontinuity, demolition and vigorous new building, a vigorous international economy but social decline, and increasing military insecurity. On the other hand, compared to the collapsing Western provinces, the Eastern provinces are entering a boom time (Bintliff and Snodgrass 1988a). The Eastern provinces witness an extraordinary flourishing during this period, with almost unparalleled levels of activity in the countryside and in villages and towns, matched by a staggering outburst of construction in monuments to the new official state religion of Christianity – churches and monasteries, as well as in secular urban and rural villas. As a result of the late third-century reforms of Diocletian and subsequent emperors, the courts of the emperor, co-emperors, and junior Caesars were displaced away from Rome and, in both Eastern and Western provinces, moved closer either to the threatened frontiers (Milan, Trier, Thessaloniki) or to safer locations (Ravenna, Constantinople). When Constantine the Great elevated the last-named regional center of Byzantium to a "New Rome" (dedicated in 330 AD), as a rival to the "old," he recognized the unequal resources now favoring the Roman East, unintentionally setting in motion a progressive transference of the Empire's heart toward his foundation. Constantine's other remarkable innovation, to tolerate (312 AD) and then encourage Christianity, changed the physical and mental world of the Empire as well as offering a new framework for holding its communities together against the overwhelming military threats stacked against its survival. His instinct was correct: Rome and the Western provinces fell into Barbarian hands in the fifth century and were converted into their kingdoms, but the Eastern provinces survived intact till the mid-seventh century and in parts even till the fifteenth century.

For archaeologists who focus on material culture, Late Antiquity is usually characterized as "Late Roman" because of the major continuities in ceramics and architecture, whereas art historians prefer to begin "Byzantine" civilization and history with this era of ca. 330–ca. 650 AD. We shall adhere

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

to the former tradition in this volume and advise the reader that our "Early Byzantine" is the next, very different period from ca. 650–850 AD, when a new society arises which is the basis for the Greek Middle Ages.

In various regional projects within the Aegean the case is strongly made for an MR-LR landscape of great estates or villas, with dependent workers living within the villa complex or in separate nucleated or dispersed rural sites. The pottery is heavily dominated by so-called transport and storage amphorae, often distinctively combed on the outside, suggestive of commercial production for wide markets. Abadie-Reynal (1989) argues that the collapse of Rome and Italy to waves of Barbarians in the final fourth through late fifth century, the florescence of the Eastern Roman provinces, and the new focus of Constantinople at the head of the Aegean Sea, converted Greece, hitherto a sleepy backwater with low external imports and exports, into the heart of empire. Moreover, the evidence of amphorae and tableware shows that exports from the East, including the Aegean, now flowed to the Western Mediterranean and even to Southwestern Britain (Fulford 1989).

Great Eastern cities such as Constantinople, Antioch, and Alexandria, and the frontier armies, needed vast amounts of food and other material. The explosion of rural sites in Greece and other parts of the Eastern Empire from the 4th century on arose, to a significant extent, as commercial estates to service these needs. The local market town however lost importance and rarely increased in size. Many became village-like and rural, with agoras taken over by industrial workshops, burials, and market stalls, and show little sign of secular investment. Only the Christian church forms a focus of new construction: even shrunken village-towns usually boast new basilica-form churches with recycled architecture built into their walls or altars from abandoned pagan monuments. In fact the central role of Christianity in everyday practical and spiritual life cannot be underestimated. Cormack (1985) emphasizes the key changes by the mid-sixth century as the rise of the "holy man," the development of monastic life, the growth in the power of bishops with their significant role in the management and sustenance of communities, and the rise of religious icons as foci of worship and presumed supernatural power.

Already from the third century and with increasing frequency and ferocity Barbarian tribes were raiding into the Empire from its northern frontiers, while the rising Persian (Sassanid) Empire attacked its eastern provinces. In response most cities construct a small internal fortification-wall during the third to sixth centuries AD well inside older, more extensive urban defenses, hastily made with ancient *spolia* (reused blocks and inscriptions of earlier centuries) (Gregory 1982, 1992). Though towns indeed usually shrink in total area, surface survey and excavation show that many cities included extramural settlements with churches outside these Late Roman fortresses. The walled *kastra* (castles) were often designed primarily to house garrisons of local militia and imperial troops, alongside the imperial administrators, the bishop, and ecclesiastical staff who now ran the towns. Large numbers of the class of rich landowners who used to control the city (*curiales*) had retreated to their rural estates, the great cities of the Empire, or imperial administration to avoid increasingly burdensome civic duties (Haldon 1990). Some have argued that many lesser Greco-Roman cities became villages associated with a fort (Foss 1977, 1996).

The Empire from the third century AD onwards, when the first Barbarian incursions successfully penetrated its borders, also began to redeploy its armies from concentrations along the borders to defense in depth. This encouraged the refortifying of neglected ancient city walls, but also the reconstruction of older landscape defenses within the provinces (Gregory 1992). Examples of the latter include one at the Thermopylae Pass, a key route between Northern and Southern Greece, and the *Hexamilion* wall which blocked access to the Peloponnese at the Corinth Isthmus (Gregory 1993). The mobile professional, full-time army (*comitatenses*), was placed in strategic hinterland points where Barbarian threats were expected, but its increasing weakness in stopping deeply-penetrating enemy incursions into the heart of the Empire led to greater reliance over time on local soldier-farmer militias (*limitanei*), who had a vested vital interest in defending their families and possessions from their bases in the continuous network of *kastra* (Liebeschuetz 2007).

The highpoint of the Late Roman Eastern Empire is marked by the meteoric career of the emperor

Justinian I (reigned 527–565 AD). The sustained economic and demographic expansion of the Roman East lay behind his ambition to reconquer the Western provinces (Color Plate 15.1). His general Belisarius arrived in North Africa in 533, conquered the Vandal kingdom and advanced into Italy in 535. The ruling Ostrogoths were a tougher challenge, and although their capital at Ravenna was taken in 540, imperial forces waged a further 15 years of warfare before mastering the rest of Italy. Meanwhile parts of Spain were regained from the Visigoth kingdom. Success in Italy was however reversed with the arrival of a stronger invader, the Longobards, whose stubborn resistance eventually led to the loss of Italy apart from footholds in the north and center such as Ravenna, and large parts of the south with Sicily, all of which remained largely in imperial control for several centuries to follow.

After ca. 540 AD the Eastern Roman Empire experienced continuing crises which almost exterminated it, although the worst time is the mid-seventh century AD which ushers in the Early Byzantine period (or "Dark Ages"). Exhaustive warfare against the Persian Sassanid Empire permanently weakened both the Eastern Romans and Sassanids, laying them open to an unexpected and devastatingly successful military empire expanding out of Arabia in the early seventh century, that of Islam. It was the Arab conquests that definitively removed North Africa and the Near East, Anatolia excepted, from Eastern Roman control. In the Aegean disasters include bubonic plague, major earthquakes, and invasions: from the late sixth century Slavic tribes penetrated the Balkans and gradually took over the countryside from imperial power, leaving coastlands and major towns as islands of Roman authority. The general prosperity of the early sixth century is thus all but destroyed by its end, when we begin to see a progressive deconstruction of the Greco-Roman way of life in both town and country (Bintliff 1997a, Liebeschuetz 2001). This prepares the way for new forms of society in a transformed, shrunken Eastern Empire, after the seventh century, in the guise of Byzantine civilization.

A final notable general feature of Late Antique society was the high profile of women (Gregory 2006). The weakness of the Empire encouraged attempts to secure succession to the throne through kinship, allowing mothers and sisters as well as wives to intervene, sometimes decisively, in politics. Even more in religion, the still formative Christian Church was an environment favorable to indirect forms of female power. Elite women were prominent in the foundation of churches and monasteries, with an early example being Constantine the Great's mother Helena. More pervasively the rise of the personal worship of *icons* (religious images) in the home is associated particularly with women, whose public role in organizing worship was already denied (Cormack 1985).

The Middle to Late Roman Countryside

Although the Late Hellenistic and Early Roman periods are poorly represented in many intensive Aegean surveys, probably resulting from political and economic instability during those centuries in those regions, Middle Roman times are far more visible; the transformed countryside which now emerges will be expanded in Late Roman times. If we revisit the Aegean-wide picture of the first florescence of town and country in historic times (see Figure 9.5), there are occasional landscapes where this first occurs as late as this era, for example in Eastern Macedonia (Kotsakis 1989, 1990). Even where the first apparent population and urbanism highpoint is pre-Roman, the Late Roman period commonly witnesses revival after stagnation (notably on the Southern Mainland), or a deepening of previous growth (such as on Crete).

For most studied regions however the innumerable small Classical-Early Hellenistic peasant farmsteads have long ago drastically declined, replaced in MR-LR if not earlier (LH-ER), by fewer but larger estate-centers, as well as a continuing number of village foci. Most of the new larger sites classified as "villas" suggest extensive estates. Even if only a minority have certain evidence for wealthy owners (attached bath-houses, architectural ornaments, complex room plans, mosaic and other decoration), this probably implies that managers ran the remaining such establishments for wealthy owners. It is generally agreed that exploitation of the countryside has shifted toward a wealthier class

of landowners than in Classical-Hellenistic times. Indeed tax data from the LR Aegean (Jameson *et al.* 1994) indicate that estates are typically three to four times larger than normal for Classical-Hellenistic farms.

Such a reading nonetheless fails to address conditions of labor and tenure, a telling criticism by Garnsey (1979) of early interpretations of the survey evidence for the landscapes of Roman Italy. Where does the workforce for these larger rural sites reside? If on the estate, then we can stay with our initial model: the generally larger estate-centers *are* the signs of a landscape controlled by villa elites. But to judge by ethnographic and historical parallels in the Mediterranean, it is equally likely that a waged labor-force, or a share-cropping tenantry (farmers working others' land for a share of the harvest), cultivated rich people's estates from villages or the nearest town, instead of or alongside villas with resident labor. If we still find smaller rural sites appropriate for cultivation by "lesser folk," and significantly this tends to be in parts of the countryside more remote from the urban centers (such as upland Methana), are these dispersed tenant-farmers, or survivors of the free peasantry of Classical times? For Methana in fact, the investment in commercial processing-equipment suggests tenants.

However, if poorer people worked *their own* land from villages and towns, as was the norm for Archaic to Hellenistic times, it is not always easy to separate their settlement pattern from the tied-labor model. Commuter-farming is mostly physically "invisible" in the countryside (unless it is unusually intensive, producing evidence of manure "carpets" discussed earlier), since the visible farmsteads represent a minority of people active in the landscape, most families not maintaining a rural house as well as their main home. This should caution us from equating the visible MR-LR "villa" landscape with a single form of land use and landownership without additional evidence.

Nonetheless the balance of probability agrees with Alcock (1993), that the decline of small rural sites in favor of rising villa-type sites indicates a shift in relations of landownership toward the wealthy. Although the share of land use remaining in the hands of a lower and lower-middle class of farmers is problematic, as is the status of farmers living in the LR villages and towns, textual sources indicate increasing levels of dependency (as tenants, laborers) without excluding small-scale peasant subsistence farming (Haldon 2000).

Let us consider case-study archaeological surface surveys on these important issues. On the Kea Survey (Cherry *et al.* 1991) in LR times there is a clear revival in site numbers, and although most sites remain small, a minority in the 1,5–2 ha size are likely to be larger estate-centers. However these latter lack trademark signs of villa life (wall-painting fragments, mosaics, etc.) suggesting that their wealthier landowners are not in residence. It is argued that managers, tenants or wage-laborers were responsible for cultivation at both site-types, on behalf of absentee landowners. The lack of urban revival at the former urban center of Koressia underlines the distinctly limited nature of the LR recovery. For comparison the Argolid Survey (Jameson *et al.* 1994) and the Methana Survey (Mee and Forbes 1997) show vigorous rural recolonization after ER-MR limited activity.

Site numbers for the Argolid Survey:

Date	*Definite occupation*	*Possible occupation*
Early Roman	6	20
Middle Roman	4	21
Late Roman	66	33

Site numbers for the Methana Survey:

Date	*Definite occupation*	*Possible occupation*
Early Roman	2	18
Middle Roman	3	25
Late Roman	36	22

However, these statistics need critiquing. Most surface pottery of the ER-MR periods cannot be closer dated than "Roman," which covers both their time spans. On Methana 10 sites had enough finds of this broader period to be seen as occupation sites. As just one had only such finds, the others having some ER or MR sherds, the real number of ER or MR definite settlements should be two to three times higher than

the 2 or 3 sites listed above. Furthermore on many surveys everyday rather than fine ware ceramics show little change between ER, MR, and LR, and are therefore classified as ER-LR. They are usually left out of calculations, or may be shared out equally across the ER, MR, and LR; the first procedure reduces generic Roman activity levels, the second blurs contrasts across the 600–700 years of such activity.

Moreover recognition of LR ceramics is easier than ER-MR (Pettegrew 2007). Most LR sites have high numbers of distinctive ribbed-amphora sherds, whereas ER-MR presence is usually distinguished by much rarer imported red-gloss tableware or its local imitations. A typical Roman Mediterranean urban pottery assemblage produces 50–85 percent amphorae (Hayes 1997), a generalization referring chiefly to the LR era. LR tableware, notably distinctive imports like African Red Slip Ware or East Mediterranean variants, adds to the visibility of sites from this phase. All these factors may bias against recognizing site use during ER-MR as opposed to LR times, unless the site was large and a sizeable collection was made. Unfortunately most surveys gather small collections of sherds.

Furthermore we often lack detailed spatial distribution at rural sites, in order to query *what kind of activity* is being evidenced by the less abundant finds of ER-MR date. Most surveys estimate the maximum site extent, then use this for *all periods* in which the site sees activity. Usually only a handful of urban or village sites are more carefully gridded, allowing the team to collect dated sherds from different sectors of the occupied surface and thence suggest how the settlement expanded or contracted from period to period. Both the Argolid and Methana surveys suffer from these spatial resolution problems. Individual periods on multi-period sites are almost certainly occupying different surface areas, and unless this is mapped by subsampling the site surface, population estimates based on maximum site area will be seriously unreliable.

Finally, study of assemblages from Classical-Hellenistic sites shows a higher proportion of drinking and eating vessels than for ER-LR sites, regardless of site size. Overall consumption of ceramics may have been higher and hence leaves disproportionately greater sherd numbers on Classical-Hellenistic sites, making ER-MR rural sites appear impoverished. Equally, LR sites appear abundant in surface finds. This is partly attributable to their abundance in storage and transport amphorae, which seem comparatively underrepresented in Classical-Hellenistic and ER-MR rural sites, and being generally large containers tend to break into far more fragments than other pots.

We can now ask ourselves what "possible occupation" finds of ER-MR could mean, why they seem different from Classical-Hellenistic rural sites and why LR rural sites are often distinct in character from both earlier periods. In fact the difficulties just itemized have a positive side, as they seem to be telling us something about changing social and economic conditions in the countryside.

Let us begin with sherd quantities. In regions with an early population takeoff, abundant finds at Classical-Hellenistic rural sites (especially for food consumption), dominated numerically by putative "family farms" of less than a dozen people, and the low presence of transport amphorae, indicate prosperous small farmers without a major orientation to commercial food production, but with a cultural commitment to social dining. Larger sites include wealthier estates and villages, and for the former it is widely accepted that commercial market production was important. In ER-MR times two common scenarios appear: old-occupied regions see decline or stagnation, whilst underdeveloped regions expand rural settlement. Leaving aside the often dominant "villa-type" sites in both, the remaining sites with ER-MR finds fall into two groups: a minority continue to show heavy domestic use and suggest that some small farms survived, whilst a majority have impoverished assemblages (although partly due to recognition problems), suggesting the shrinkage of larger Classical-Hellenistic sites and impermanent use of small sites as sheds or temporary field-houses. The rarity of pots concerned with social dining may indicate a decline in the economic status of those rural workers using ER-MR sites on a permanent or temporary basis.

In LR times the great rise in "definite" sites in both newly colonized and previously depressed regions of the Aegean indicates a surge of activity levels in the

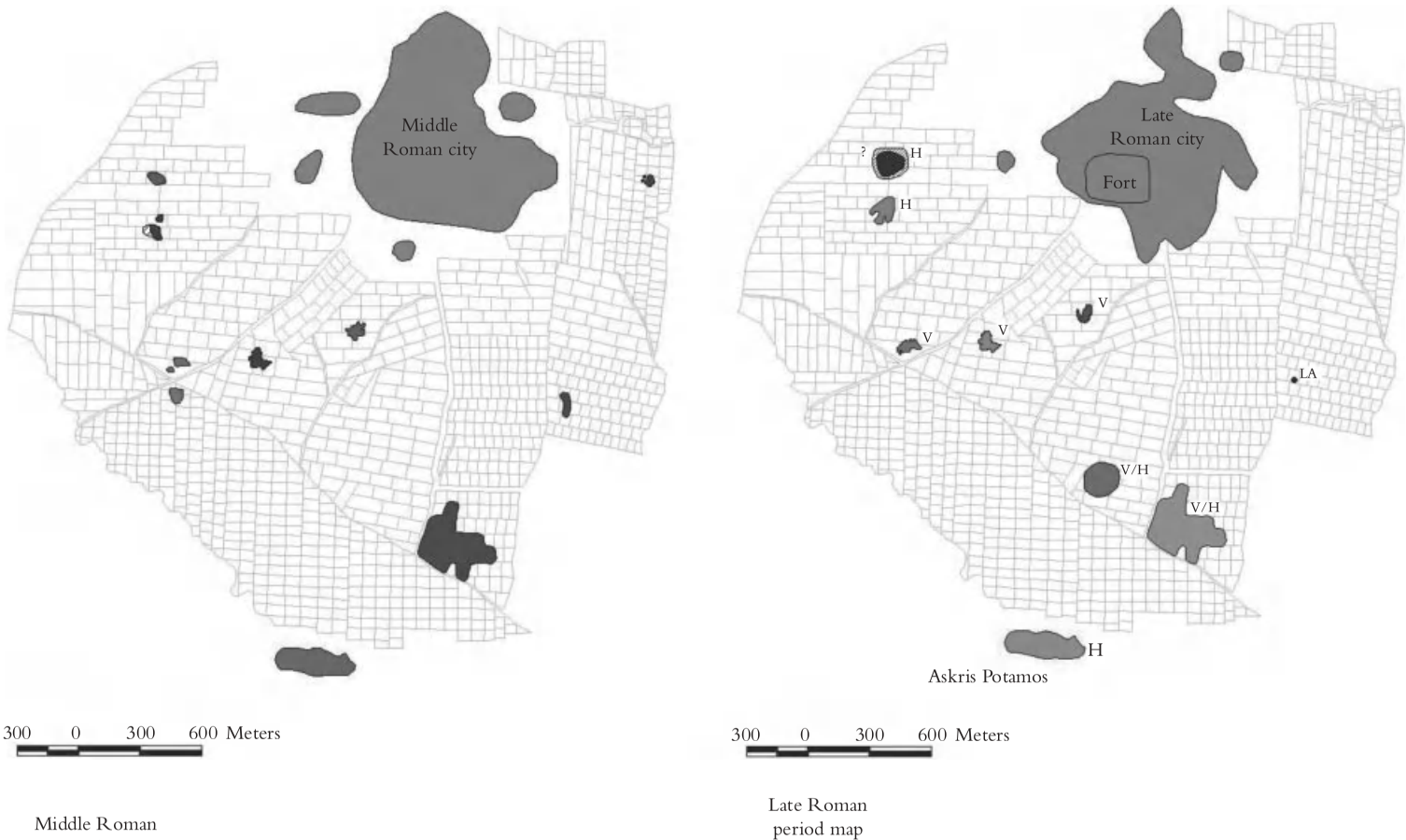


Figure 15.1 Sequence of landscape change in the countryside of Thespiae, Boeotia in MR-LR times. Villas (V) and putative villa-estate hamlets (H) concentrate in the southwest and west districts, with an increase in site area over time.
Redrawn from J. L. Bintliff *et al.*, *Testing the Hinterland*: *The Work of the Boeotia Survey (1989–1991) in the Southern Approaches to the City of Thespiai*. Cambridge 2007, Figures 9.10 and 9.15.

countryside: seemingly permanent occupation rose dramatically, perhaps returning to Classical-Hellenistic levels. The recovery of activity is undeniable but exaggerated because of the high recognizability of LR ceramics, underlined by the observation (cf. Pettegrew 2007) that the ratio of certain to possible sites in surveys rises dramatically from the ER-MR phase. Moreover we have also challenged the view that more and often larger rural sites document a return to a fully-populated countryside (Bintliff *et al.* 2007), at least in Central Greece.

In Boeotia (Figure 15.1), we have argued that these sites are estate-centers for commercial crop production, destined primarily for wider markets, with a limited permanent staff of slaves and farm-managers, whilst their labor force were wage-laborers or tied tenants residing in nearby towns and villages. Wickham (1984) and Haldon (2000) have argued that the larger estates of the wealthy relied especially on slave workforces in the Early Empire, only to replace them with tied tenants in Late Antiquity. The low level of LR villa domestic debris contrasted with high tile and amphora finds, reflects the small resident labor force and the investment in farm storage structures and vessels for collecting and transporting commercial products such as wine, oil, and cereals to regional and interregional markets. Comparable to the "agro-towns" of post-Medieval Southern Italy and Sicily (Blok 1969, Ikeguchi 1999–2000), peasants were grouped into nearby nucleations whose regular spacing facilitated seasonal commuting onto the estates of wealthier landlords, whilst probably those laborers or tenants also possessed small subsistence plots or gardens in the vicinity of their communities. Similar amphora and tile sites appear common in many areas of LR Greece. The clinching and quite independent evidence in Boeotia for this interpretation is the lack of widespread offsite sherd carpets around towns and rural villas, suggesting lower populations and a reduction in the extent and intensity of farming overall.

Nonetheless there are certainly sites on all surveys which produce exceptions to these features, and some whole landscapes differ from these generalizations: on Methana for example as noted earlier, LR activity is focused on a rash of small sites with more balanced domestic assemblages. The Methana team however believe on local and general textual evidence that the LR rural workers were tied labor, but the rugged topography of Methana peninsula made it less efficient to locate estate workers in the single nucleation, Methana city. Instead it is suggested that they were sent out to live in the uplands on small tenant farms, through which large estates were cultivated. The seeming contrast between Boeotia and Methana may be a response to the logistics of farming in very different topographies. The fact that most small to medium Methana farms have presses for oil or wine suggests that it was more efficient for tenants to process their cash crops on the spot than convey them as raw crop to central facilities for the estate as a whole (as well as indicating an economy beyond peasant needs). There are also textual references indicating that Methana lands were passing into the control of external elite groups, an observation also confirmed for the ER-LR Argolid region (Jameson *et al.* 1994). Significantly, the Methana sites already in ER and MR yielded international traded ceramics, revealing that their lowly workers were tied to a more interregional economy. The Atene survey in Southeast Attica (Lohmann 1993) shows a more extreme form of large-estate specialization: after a very full mixed agricultural use in Classical-Hellenistic times, the only evidence for ER-LR land use is a series of pastoral enclosures, interpreted as reflecting the development of commercial sheep and goat herding.

The commercialization of estates is evidenced in a different fashion in the LR era, when over very large areas of Greek coastline on the Mainland and the Islands we find a rash of sites on small and large bays, suitable for coastal loading and unloading of merchandise. In some cases there is associated archaeological material pointing to mineral mining and export (such as on Melos: Bintliff 1977, Renfrew and Wagstaff 1982), but most examples must be staging points for the primary exportable produce of Greece in this era, commercial crops for the new imperial capital at Constantinople and the armies on the Danube frontier. For the latter products we see the development of widespread ceramic production centers for the manufacture of appropriate transport amphorae for oil, wine, and grain, often also by the coast as natural foci for assembling such cargoes. Abadie-Reynal (1989) has used the presence and quantity of traded ceramics to model the possible

variation in the strength and direction of ER-LR trade affecting the Aegean. In ER-MR times Greece is a relative backwater in the imperial Mediterranean but in LR times a massive surge in trade washes throughout the region. Greece is not gifted with vast food or mineral surpluses compared to other provinces and was in ER times in many regions suffering demographic and economic crisis. Yet a few regions of the Aegean could already benefit then, such as Crete, firstly because it lay *en route* for strong merchant flows running from the Eastern provinces toward Italy and Rome, and secondly because it had not succumbed to the Hellenistic-ER decline and was in fact entering a florescence unparalleled since Minoan palatial times (Bintliff 1997b).

What changed in Late Antiquity was that the reorientation of the entire Empire to Constantinople, lying just northeast of the head of the Aegean, funneled immense flows of merchant traffic through the Aegean Sea, stimulating subsidiary feeding of regional surpluses into the wider supplying of "The City" as it came to be known, with the progressive loss of the other giant Roman cities between the fifth and seventh centuries AD. To this we can add the archaeological evidence for massive revival of land use in almost every corner of Greece, arguably driven by commercial rather than subsistence production. The needs of the frontier and interior armies must also be met on an increasing scale, with escalating warfare throughout the LR era and the abandonment of productive land along the imperial borders due to insecurity. The LR fort at the Isthmus of Corinth, for example, was probably sustained both by resident soldier-farmers but also from a constellation of contemporary villa-estates in its surroundings (Gregory 1990).

The evidence from the Argolid and Methana surveys can still be read as indicating a severe rural decline during ER-MR times, with dramatic revival of activity in LR times, yet our reanalysis suggests that ER-MR site *use* may be more significant than claimed, and LR site *occupation* less significant. This helps to explain a very frequent observation in Greek surveys: a large number of rural sites are in use in the Classical-Hellenistic era, then see reoccupation in LR. For the intervening periods of LH-ER and MR, either no activity is found or very sparse ceramic finds. Although some locations are obviously favorable for siting an estate-center, most of these resettlements are not of especially distinctive localities, and we must accept that the landholding and its associated former residence survived in some recognizable form during the intervening centuries. I suspect that many sites with scant recognized ER-MR finds were impoverished farms, temporary land-use bases for large estates, or at least their land plots were perhaps cultivated as units by labor based in villages and towns. When the LR revival of land use arose, these landholdings see higher activity levels for various reasons: some had tenants resettled on them, others were utilized more intensively from residences elsewhere, and all have more recognizable broken pots as the high commercial bias favored tiled storage structures and amphorae. Finally, let us not forget the bias to more datable sherds which elevates the visibility of LR activity. Nonetheless, there surely was a population rise in LR Greece, if considerably less impressive than usually conceived, and in no way comparable to earlier Classical Greek levels.

One Mainland project however directly highlights the role of large landownership. The Berbati Survey area (Wells and Runnels 1996) recovers from virtual abandonment in LH-ER times and shows a characteristic recolonization during MR-LR times. The relevant distribution map combines both MR and LR but essentially almost all sites shown are the product of a revival in MR and a peak of activity in LR. These sites concentrate in the lowest and most fertile lands but the team argue that there may have been just one great estate exploiting the valley by Late Antiquity. At its heart is a villa with mosaics, architectural decoration, and a bath complex. Nearby lie a water cistern and water-mill perhaps for milling grain, whilst numerous finds of olive presses add to a picture of a large-scale commercial estate, whose wealthy owners are probably to be identified with an elaborate hypogeum (underground cut chamber) grave some distance from the villa. A cluster of sites around the villa itself are suggested to constitute worker accommodation, industrial areas, and a cemetery for the labor force (this valley lacks a contemporary town or village as a source of labor).

Much evidence thus comes from rural sites, but is this usually where the countryside is largely being exploited from? Much depends on the level of population in contemporary villages and towns.

We should recall that in Classical-Hellenistic times the real weight of population lay not in the innumerable farms but primarily in the close-spaced cities and their dependent villages. I suspect that this may often have remained the case even in ER-LR times, as we shall shortly investigate.

A question under lively discussion at the present is the effect on rural life of the rising inability of the Empire to protect the Greek provinces from Barbarian raids, whose tempo, range, and depth of devastation in the Balkans as a whole increase from the third through sthe seventh centuries AD (Poulter 2007). Abandonment or destruction dates for open settlements such as villas suggest a parallel rate of emptying of the landscape to match the scale of raids and warfare, especially from the mid-sixth century AD. Textual sources record large-scale enslavement of captured populations who did not make it to the nearest fortified town or village (Liebeschuetz 2007). From the fifth century, invaders such as the Huns could storm cities as well, and with the Slav raids and then invasions of the late sixth through seventh centuries only the largest towns and strips of coast protected by the imperial fleet could be held permanently by the Roman army (Whitby 2007). The North Balkans suffered far more initially through propinquity to the frontiers in the early phase of LR, whilst in Greece villa landscapes usually survive into the time of the more serious and permanent invasions by the Slavs. But throughout the Balkans populations increasingly sought refuge in the fortified towns or clustered inside a new class of fortified village or castle (*kastron*), sometimes reoccupying hilltop locations last used in pre-Classical times. Whilst hundreds of such sites are recorded in the lands north of Greece, their study is just beginning in the Greek Aegean. Our own survey in Boeotia, Central Greece, has located a fortified LR hilltop-village 2 km east of the ancient and contemporaneously refortified city of Tanagra, at Aghios Constantinos (Figure 15.2a). It is possible that this focus for rural populations eventually became the home for the inhabitants of Tanagra during the "Dark Age" of the seventh century onwards, as the latter had a weak defensive position.

Heather (2007) emphasizes the critical significance of the loss of villa-estates in the final LR landscape: the landed elite had been the mainstay of civic organization and cultural investment and in turn it was the town which held together the Greco-Roman world, so that the necessary disappearance from any

Figure 15.2a The fortified hilltop of Aghios Constantinos represents a class of walled villages typical for the Balkans in the fifth to seventh centuries AD.

district of its landed magnates ultimately caused a vacuum into which a different kind of society would emerge in subsequent centuries.

Towns in the Middle to Late Roman Eras

Textual references to Roman towns in Greece are twofold. Inscriptions inform us of public affairs or family and personal history, whilst official histories by near-contemporaries offer details of general conditions. But such documents become much rarer in MR-LR times. The "epigraphic habit" of erecting inscriptions declines dramatically following Emperor Caracalla's gift of citizenship in 212 AD to all free inhabitants of the Empire, removing the stimulus to advertise one's citizen status (Meyer 1990). Although archival history becomes thinner and the geographies and tourist manuals fade away after the second century AD, the letters, saints' lives, and formal records of the Christian Church form a new, compensatory source for general and local conditions.

For local civilian elites heightened taxes and crises made public service as councilors and other official urban positions increasingly unpopular. To compensate, authority over cities gradually shifted to a pairing of state representatives and (from the fourth century AD) the local bishop and clergy. This caused a widespread decline in the traditional ostentatious erection of urban inscriptions and inscribed secular public monuments by local grandees, together with statues honoring them. There *are* rare examples of honorific statues in LR towns, but these now focus on powerful representatives of the state (Poulter 2007).

The outstanding exception to all this is an extraordinary burst of church-building, consuming most of the funds and motivation for prestigious urban construction. Nonetheless, we should not overestimate the speed of Christianization within the Empire: edicts continue till the end of the seventh century to ban pagan practices (Chrysos 1997) and it seems that a significant degree of tolerance in the fourth and early fifth centuries accounts for the fact that most of the typical basilican churches of the Aegean were built from the mid-fifth century onwards (Oikonomou-Laniado 2003).

Our textual sources allow historians to paint a general picture of MR-LR urban life. During the MR era, most Aegean cities remain dominated by an elite, often one or two powerful families. Increasingly, especially in the LR era, rising taxation and currency instability, taken with escalating costs of urban maintenance (such as the need to rebuild and maintain city walls during the Barbarian incursions), cause many such families to emigrate to the great cities (after the early fourth century, especially Constantinople), or to great estate-centers. However, it is frequently from the ranks of regional wealthy landowning families that the Church recruits its bishops, who often assume the neglected role of the urban managerial elite (*curiales*). It is also argued (Heather 2007) that the former urban elites have turned to serving in the imperial service as officials in the same regions, remaining an important force despite withdrawal from central roles in urban management.

These historical trends do not allow us to estimate the overall state of city life in Greece in the mature to late Empire, but do provide a helpful background to the decline in public secular building (defenses excepted) and a corresponding flourishing of urban church construction. For a more realistic take on the scale of town life we need to turn to surface survey and major urban excavations.

When field survey revealed the dramatic changes in many parts of the Southern Aegean countryside between Classical-Hellenistic and Roman times, indicating a severe decline in rural population and land use, some scholars suggested a flight of peasants into expanding Roman towns, with little change in total demography. As we saw in Chapter 13, this argument was challenged in Central Greece when the Boeotia Project followed up rural survey with the complete survey of three town sites, Thespiae, Haliartos, and Askra (Bintliff and Snodgrass 1988b). Contemporaneous with rural depopulation came abandonment or dramatic shrinkage of all three nucleated sites. Subsequently the same result was demonstrated at the city of Hyettos. Notably, although surrounding rural sites pick up in number and size through MR and chiefly in LR times, these urban sites do not recover their Classical-Hellenistic size (except for the village-town of Askra).

On the Argolid Survey (Jameson *et al*. 1994), the city of Halieis was abandoned during Hellenistic

times, and on its ruins, significantly, by LR times a villa with a bath-house was erected, with 26 poor graves probably marking its labor force. Another city, Hermione, survives but in a shrunken size from its Classical Greek peak. On the Methana Survey (Mee and Forbes 1997), two of the three nucleated sites of Classical-Hellenistic times lose that status, whilst the remaining example, the town of Methana, loses two-thirds of its former extent by Roman times. In the Patras region of Achaea, extensive survey and excavation (Petropoulos and Rizakis 1994) evidence population and economic growth in ER times, in both town and country, far beyond Classical-Hellenistic levels when the region was not highly developed. However in LR times not only does the town follow the Greek norm in shrinking in size but rural sites buck the wider trend and decline in number by a half. The island of Kea (Cherry *et al.* 1991) seems to have lost three out of four of its Classical towns by LR times, with only Ioulis retaining its urban character.

Yet an intriguing contrast emerges if we focus on the traditional subject-matter of Classical archaeology: art and architecture. All investigated Late Antique towns in Greece look flourishing if we ignore the widespread evidence for their contraction and focus on monumental buildings. With the arrival of Christianity as the state religion, whilst pagan sanctuaries are converted to churches or more commonly demolished for building material (recycled as *spolia* into city-wall renewals, private houses, and church construction), a great spate of new churches, monasteries, and baptisteries sweeps over every surviving urban center and every village. At Patras, where we just noted urban shrinkage and declining rural site numbers, the LR city has nonetheless well-built baths and Christian basilicas. Corinth boasts in its port at Lechaion one of the largest basilican churches in the Roman world (Rothaus 1995). Yet Corinth shows a decline in its urban fabric progressively over the fifth and sixth centuries, reflected in a shrinkage in its public bath facilities, piecemeal disuse of its agora buildings, and then displacement of the town center, leaving the former agora outside the final fortified settlement, whose size indicates a community perhaps a third of its ER predecessor. The Lechaion basilica was probably paid for by the emperor and major improvements to its harbor are recorded as the gift of the provincial governor. Decaying civic centers may be left to encroachment by housing and industry, while a church complex can form a new urban focus elsewhere, such as at Cretan Gortyn (Francis and Harrison 2003). In Athens (Figure 15.2b) a new city wall of reduced circuit leaves the Classical Greek Agora outside it, no longer in active civic use, whilst pagan temples and secular public buildings in the remainder of the town are converted into churches (Camp 2001). At Argos around 400 AD (Oikonomou-Laniado 2003), the city center (including the agora, baths, theater, and odeion) loses its role and is taken over by houses and workshops, whilst the focus of life shifts to the east around new church buildings; the mid-sixth to seventh centuries see urban shrinkage and further decline in town life. For Thessaloniki, the agora and its public buildings appear to go out of use from the fourth century onwards, allowing pottery kilns to colonize the civic center in the fifth century: again the contemporary creation of churches in new areas and wealthy mansions indicate drastic urban reorganization (Velenis 1990–1995, Poulter 2007).

For most Aegean towns a combination of surface prospection, planning of surface architecture, and small-scale excavation now offers the best insights for the MR-LR era. Till the 1980s all that was known of the large Greco-Roman city of Thespiae in Boeotia was a largely demolished LR stone and tile fortress of an irregular shape (*kastron*), 12 ha in extent. Total urban survey showed that it lay central to a much greater Classical Greek city, almost 70 ha (see Figure 11.3). Shrinking drastically in LH-ER times, the city saw a modest re-expansion in the LR era (Figure 15.1). In the center of the artificial surface collection grid an irregular circle marks the fort built in the late fourth to early fifth century out of recycled architectural pieces from the earlier city. The surface finds indicate that although activity was most intense within the fort, a large extramural settlement existed to the east of it, whilst to the far east, and to north, south, and west, scatters of LR sherds denote the extensive cemeteries of the town, with dispersed foci of activity (including probably cemeteries) in the intervening formerly built-up areas. Within the eastern extramural settlement three small basilican churches survive as surface ruins, whilst a fourth lies within the Kastro. It may be

Figure 15.2b The Late Roman wall of Athens. Author.

suggested that the restricted Kastro served as the residence of a militia, the bishop and his entourage, and the imperial officials now responsible, together with the Church, for urban management. To judge by the remarkable concentration of ceramic wasters (production debris) in the Kastro and hardly anywhere else, and their mostly LR date, we can suppose that this locality, the former civic center of the Classical town was also a significant area for industrial production. The town of Sparta appears to have had a similar *kastro* plus extramural domestic zone (Zavvou 2006).

As well as encouraging urban refortification and village fortification, the state was compelled from the third century onwards to set up military bases within provinces well behind the frontiers, as Barbarians succeeded in penetrating the borders (Gregory 1982, 1992). A well-studied example is the fifth-century AD Hexamilion wall that ran across the Isthmus of Corinth, guarding northern approaches to the Peloponnese and the provincial capital of Corinth (Gregory 1993). A major military base attached to it has also been subjected to intensive analysis (Kardulias 1992, 2005, Gregory 1993). The land wall and fortress utilized pillaged blocks from the nearby major Classical Greek sanctuary at Isthmia. Surface architectural debris and geophysical tests allowed the American research team to make an internal plan of the major buildings within the fort, which also showed a considerable amount of industrial activity. In the LR period military bases made and repaired much of their own equipment, but it is common, especially in the sixth and early seventh centuries, to see a blurring of the use of urban space in general, where "dirty" productive activities colonize formerly "clean" public spaces such as the major streets and agoras of Roman towns (Potter 1995, Liebeschuetz 2001). Perhaps similar trends are active in Thespiae and the Hexamilion fort, mixing military and domestic life. For the latter, the finds indeed support the idea that the military unit included resident families, and was involved in artifact production, whilst international ceramic imports and mosaic floors all add

up to a small town-like community, probably representing a local militia and their households combined perhaps with imperial troops. Kardulias (2005) suggests that the fort is a microcosm for a late antique society where the traditional Greco-Roman cities and their associated cult-complexes, with their civic or ritual architecture and infrastructure, are widely replaced by such *kastra*: small defended communities oriented around defensive militarism and the Christian Church.

The detailed stages of such urban decline or abandonment due to Barbarian invasions and Slavic colonization are still archaeologically unclear, whilst the historic sources are suspected of exaggeration and are often contradictory. There is also evidence for a major blow to urban prosperity already with the Gothic invasions of the late fourth century, such as at Corinth and Argos (Oikonomou-Laniado 2003). Slavic colonization into the imperial Balkans seems to have begun by the later sixth century, and Slavic raids into Greece likewise, but despite earlier claims for urban destructions at this time, scholars today appear to favor a permanent and large-scale loss of imperial control over much of the Mainland countryside to Slav settlers as occurring later, in the seventh century. The so-called "Slav Ware" (see Color Plate 17.1) in its sporadic sixth-century appearances in the Aegean is perhaps a local, hand-made supplement to traditional Roman-style wheel-made wares, although later variants genuinely seem to represent the typical wares of the Slav settlers in Central and Eastern Europe and the Balkans, most notably in the Slavic village which was erected on the ruins of the sanctuary of Olympia. In any case, there seems a general agreement that between the mid-sixth and late seventh centuries nearly all of the numerous towns of the Aegean suffered shrinkage, infrastructural decay, and demographic collapse. Most would not survive as cities: only a minority, with powerful defenses, a sizeable population, and/or on the coast and protected by the imperial fleet, remained in any sense urban into the next, Early Byzantine era.

Death and Burial

Late Roman cemeteries continue class-based traditions of earlier pagan times in the Aegean. The upper elite are buried in marble sarcophagi, lower elite and middle-class groups can possess vaulted chamber tombs, whilst the majority of the population appear in dense clusters of cist-graves or tile-graves, rarer in amphorae or other everyday vessels, or even simple earth graves. In the second to third centuries at Thessaloniki (Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou 1997), Christian graves, although in pagan extramural cemeteries, are sometimes recognizable through gifts or paintings using Christian symbolism. Conversely, many pagan themes continue to the end of the LR era in the now largely Christian cemeteries, since they could be reinterpreted in new ways, or could represent a pagan desire for a form of earthly paradise in Heaven. However in most parts of Greece the LR era sees a decrease in funerary gifts, in part reflecting the Christian emphasis on a spiritual rather than materialistic after-life, but also probably due to the increasingly impoverished status of the rural and urban lower classes. A polarization in wealth is indicated by the continuance of extravagantly-carved marble sarcophagi for the secular and ecclesiastical elite (a third-century example from Thessaloniki is shown in Figure 15.3). However the disintegration (or perhaps radical restructuring) of the traditional Classical townscape is marked from the sixth century onwards by the colonization of the intramural area by graveyards, as at Argos (Oikonomou-Laniado 2003).

Ceramics, Economics, and Trade

We have seen that commerce picks up to an unprecedented level in MR-LR times, marked by the high proportion of interregional tablewares and the increasing dominance of transport-amphorae in assemblages (Figure 15.4).

The typical red-gloss sigillata tableware of the Early Empire, not very common in the Aegean and often showing an Italian origin, are gradually replaced in the MR period by Eastern Sigillata from Anatolia and other Near Eastern provinces. But in the LR era, North African red-slip variants often dominate (Slane 2003), competing with Western Anatolian Phocaean red-slip (François 1994), both being frequently encountered in Aegean rural and urban assemblages. These trends seem to follow the rise and fall of wider exports from these ceramic-producing regions.

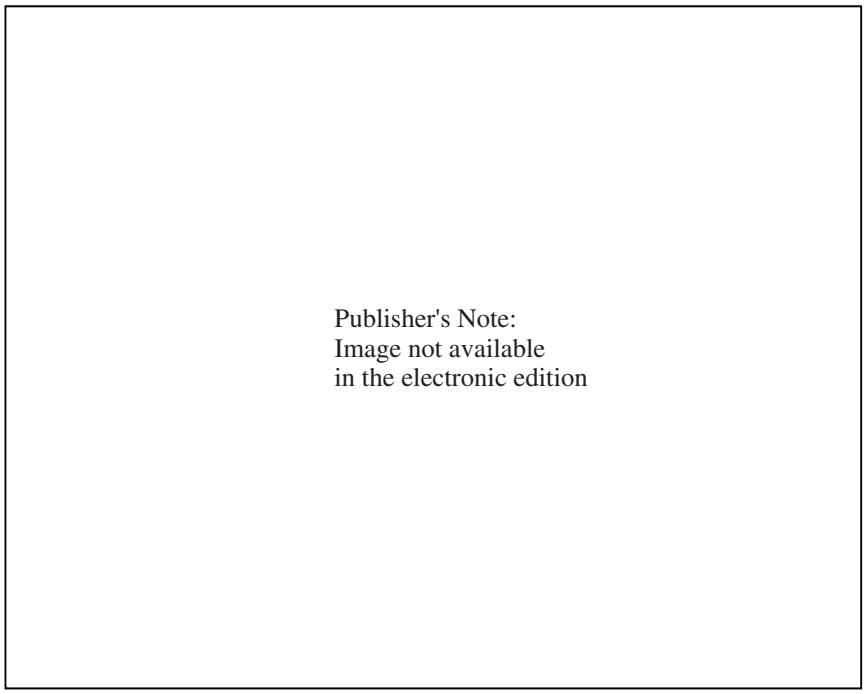


Figure 15.3 Marble sarcophagus from Thessaloniki, third century AD. Archaeological Museum of Thessaloniki, inv. no. MΘ 1247. © Hellenic Ministry of Culture and Tourism/Archaeological Receipts Fund.

LR amphora manufactories are widespread in the Aegean, especially the LR2 form, mainly used for olive oil, but the region also receives amphorae and their contents from Western Anatolia (LR3), Southeastern Anatolia/Syria (LR1), and Palestine (LR4–6), all primarily containing wine and oil (Abadie-Reynal 1989). Fulford (1987) has argued cogently that the long-range flows of tablewares are largely riding on the back of bulk exports of such staple (amphora-borne) foods, whilst the latter are heavily driven by the shifting routes to the great cities of the Empire and the frontier armies (the "command economy") (Fulford 1992). The great expansion of Aegean amphorae in LR fits with the proliferation of harbor-sites and the dominance of villas in the countryside, all arguing for a central focus of the Aegean economy on commercial crops, their target markets being both regional and interregional, especially north to Constantinople and the Balkan provinces.

We have cast doubt on the benefits of this expansive, commercial LR economy for both population levels and personal prosperity for all social classes. In Central Greece at least the hypothesized rich villa-owning elite and their dependent labor probably had increasingly divergent incomes and only a modest growth in demography can be supported since ER times (Bintliff *et al.* 2007). But more positive evidence for rising populations and overall wealth-creation comes from elsewhere in the Roman East, such as upland Syria (Tate 1997), and this could also apply to other regions of Greece when wider research is carried out. Perhaps significantly in the Syrian example, "cooperatives" of peasants rather than landed magnates are the driving force. The immense activity in the "busy countrysides" (Pettegrew 2007) of the LR Aegean certainly cannot be imagined without many hands at work.

The central significance of commercial farming in Late Antiquity is borne out not merely by the proliferation of villa-estates, commonly on sites out of occupation since Classical times, but in manuals such as that of Palladius Rutilius (fourth century) on land

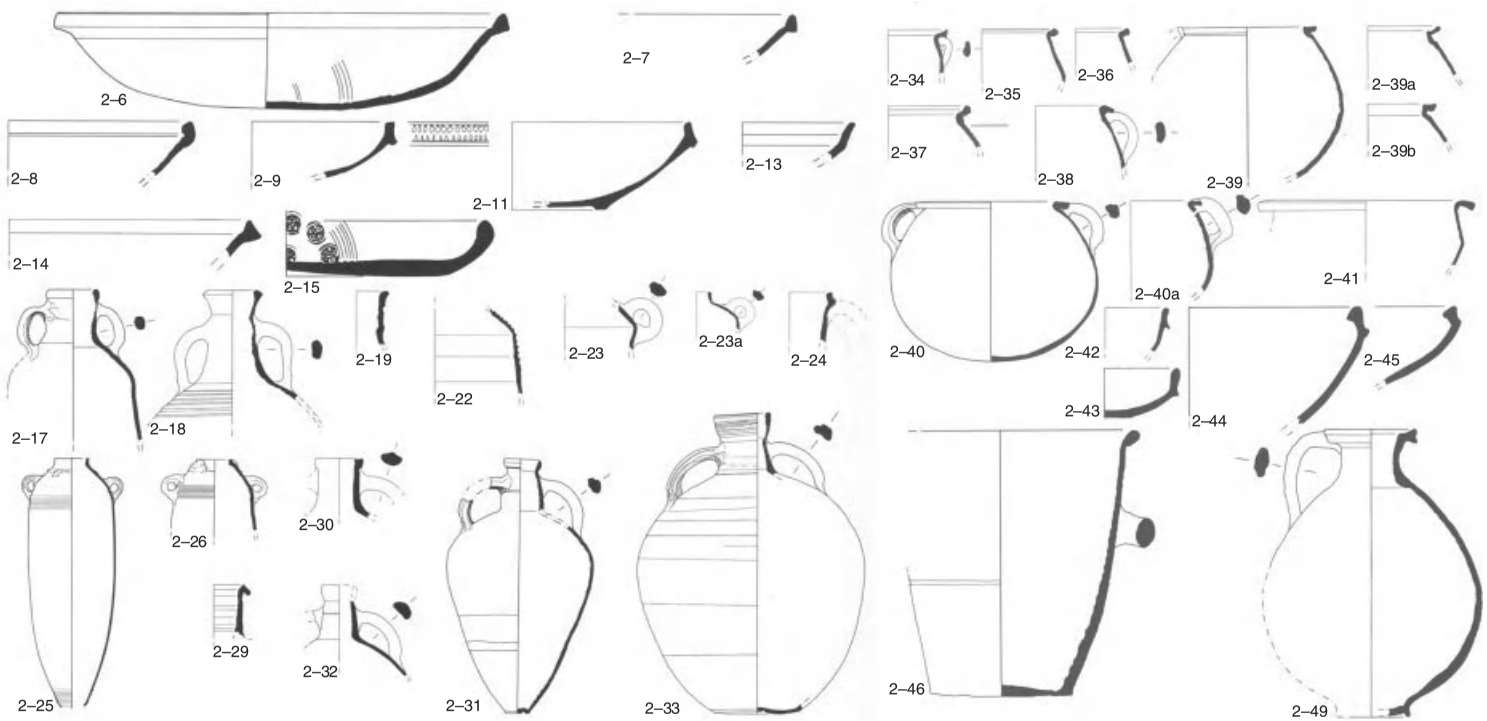


Figure 15.4 A Late Roman ceramic assemblage. Upper left: tablewares. Right upper and lower: kitchen and other domestic wares. Below left: storage and transport amphorae.
Philip Bes after K. W. Slane and G. D. R. Sanders, "Corinth: Late Roman horizons." *Hesperia* 74/2 (2005), 243–297. Reproduced with permission of American School of Classical Studies at Athens.

use and villa construction (Arce 1997). It is debated if the villa focus implies "de-urbanization," but certainly the largest estates show almost town-like, self-sufficient economies with craft production, cemeteries, and elaborate reception rooms for clients and peers, whilst the presence of activity at virtually every small bay in the Aegean may represent significant amounts of the estate-surpluses bypassing towns for wider regional and interregional markets. Yet as we have argued, most Aegean towns may have been homes to agricultural tenants and others servicing the landowning class, so their integration into the villa economy was intense, and indeed their populations must have been sustained largely by the villa-estate economy. The scale of Eastern Empire LR trade can be measured by its products reaching through the Barbarian states of Western Europe and into the chieftain-societies of Dark Age Britain (Lebecq 1997).

The catastrophic loss of provinces which the Empire suffered due to the early seventh-century Islamic conquests, following on the failure to reincorporate the lost Western Roman provinces into permanent parts of the state, needs to be given an economic value. Haldon (2000) estimates that in the mid-seventh century the Empire had merely one-quarter of its income of the mid-sixth century AD, and this enforced a total reorganization of civil and military life. In parallel, we must consider the catastrophic intra-Aegean effects, for the maintenance of cities and standing armies, of the abandonment of its commercial villa economies due to Germanic raids and subsequent conquest of the Mainland interior by Slavic subsistence-farmers (Heather 2007). The subsequent "Dark Ages" till the ninth century, with the temporary loss of most of Mainland Greece from imperial control and the disappearance of most towns, are easier to comprehend in this light. Naturally the large-scale production and distribution of transport ceramics and fine tablewares rapidly drops away, to be replaced by a thinner but continuing circulation of such wares and by more regional or even local products of lower sophistication, including handmade wares, from the second half of the LR era onwards (see the following chapter, and Oikonomou-Laniado 2003, Sodini 2008, Vionis *et al*. 2009).

References

Abadie-Reynal, C. (1989). "Céramique et commerce dans le bassin égéen du IVe au VIIe siècle." In C. Morrisson and J. Lefort (eds.), *Hommes et richesses dans l'empire byzantin, IVe–VIIe siècle*. Paris: Éditions P. Lethielleux, 143–159.

Alcock, S. E. (1993). *Graecia Capta. The Landscapes of Roman Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Arce, J. (1997). "Otium and negotium: The great estates, 4th–7th century." In L. Webster and M. Brown (eds.), *The Transformation of the Roman World AD 400–900*. London: British Museum Press, 19–32.

Bintliff, J. L. (1977). *Natural Environment and Human Settlement in Prehistoric Greece*. 2 vols. Oxford: BAR Supplementary Series 28.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997a). "Catastrophe, chaos and complexity: The death, decay and rebirth of towns from antiquity to today." *Journal of European Archaeology* 5, 67–90.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997b). "Regional survey, demography, and the rise of complex societies in the Ancient Aegean: Core–periphery, Neo-Malthusian, and other interpretive models." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 24, 1–38.

Bintliff, J. L. and A. M. Snodgrass (1988a). "The end of the Roman countryside: A view from the east." In R.F. J. Jones *et al*. (eds.), *First Millennium Papers: Western Europe in the First Millennium AD*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 401, 175–217.

Bintliff, J. L. and A. M. Snodgrass (1988b). "Mediterranean survey and the city." *Antiquity* 62, 57–71.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al*. (2007). *Testing the Hinterland: The Work of the Boeotia Survey (1989–1991) in the Southern Approaches to the City of Thespiai*. Cambridge: McDonald Institute.

Blok, A. (1969). "South Italian agro-towns." *Comparative Studies in Society and History* 11, 121–135.

Camp, J. M. (2001). *The Archaeology of Athens*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Cherry, J. F., J. C. Davis, and E. Mantzourani (1991). *Landscape Archaeology as Long-Term History: Northern Keos in the Cycladic Islands*. Los Angeles: Institute of Archaeology, University of California.

Chrysos, E. (1997). "The empire in east and west." In L. Webster and M. Brown (eds.), *The Transformation of the Roman World AD 400–900*. London: British Museum Press, 9–18.

Cormack, R. (1985). *Writing in Gold: Byzantine Society and its Icons*. London: George Philip.

Foss, C. (1977). "Archaeology and the 'twenty cities of Asia'." *American Journal of Archaeology* 81, 469–486.

Foss, C. (1996). *Cities, Fortresses and Villages in Byzantine Asia Minor*. Aldershot: Variorum Reprints.

Francis, J. and G. M. W. Harrison (2003). "Review article: Gortyn: First City of Roman Crete." *American Journal of Archaeology* 107, 487–492.

François,V. (1994). "De la céramique en contexte à Istanbul." *Journal of Roman Archaeology* 7, 512–519.

Fulford, M. (1987). "Economic interdependence among urban communities of the Roman Mediterranean." *World Archaeology* 19, 58–75.

Fulford, M. G. (1989). "Byzantium and Britain: A Mediterranean perspective on post-Roman Mediterranean imports in western Britain and Ireland." *Medieval Archaeology* 33, 1–6.

Fulford, M. (1992). "Territorial expansion and the Roman Empire." *World Archaeology* 23, 294–305.

Garnsey, P. (1979). "Where did Italian peasants live?" *Proceedings of the Cambridge Philological Society* 205, 1–25.

Gregory, T. (1982). "The fortified cities of Byzantine Greece." *Archaeology* 39, 14–21.

Gregory, T. E. (1990). "Geophysical and surface surveys in the Byzantine fortress at Isthmia." *Hesperia* 59, 467–511.

Gregory,T. E. (1992). "Kastro and diateichisma as responses to Early Byzantine frontier collapse." *Byzantion* 62, 235–253.

Gregory, T. E. (1993). *Isthmia IV: The Hexamilion and the Fortress*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies.

Gregory, T. E. (2006). *A History of Byzantium*. Oxford: Blackwell.

Haldon, J. F. (1990). *Byzantium in the Seventh Century. The Transformation of a Culture*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Haldon, J. F. (2000). *Byzantium. A History*. Stroud: Tempus.

Hayes, J. W. (1997). *Handbook of Mediterranean Roman Pottery*. London: British Museum Press.

Heather, P. (2007). "Goths in the Roman Balkans c.350–500." In A. Poulter (ed.), *The Transition to Late Antiquity on the Danube and Beyond*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 163–190.

Ikeguchi, M. (1999–2000). "A comparative study of settlement patterns and agricultural structures in ancient Italy: A methodology for interpreting field survey evidence." *Kodai. Journal of Ancient History* 10, 1–59.

Jameson, M. H., C. N. Runnels, and T. H. Van Andel (1994). *A Greek Countryside. The Southern Argolid from Prehistory to the Present Day*. Stanford: Stanford University Press.

Kardulias, P. N. (1992). "Estimating population at ancient military sites: The use of historical and contemporary analogy." *American Antiquity* 57, 276–287.

Kardulias, P. N. (2005). *From Classical to Byzantine: Social Evolution in Late Antiquity and the Fortress at Isthmia, Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1412.

Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou, E. (1997). "From the Elysian fields to the Christian paradise." In L. Webster and M. Brown (eds.), *The Transformation of the Roman World AD 400–900*. London: British Museum Press, 128–142.

Lebecq, S. (1997). "Routes of change: Production and distribution in the West (5th–8th century)." In L. Webster and M. Brown (eds.), *The Transformation of the Roman World AD 400–900*. London: British Museum Press, 67–78.

Liebeschuetz, J. H. W. G. (2001). *The Decline and Fall of the Roman City*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Liebeschuetz, J. H. W. G. (2007). "The Lower Danube region under pressure: From Valens to Heraclius." In A. Poulter (ed.), *The Transition to Late Antiquity on the Danube and Beyond*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 101–134.

Lohmann, H. (1993). *Atene. Forschungen zu Siedlungs- und Wirtschaftsstruktur des klassischen Attika*. Köln: Böhlau Verlag.

Mee, C. and H. Forbes (eds.) (1997). *A Rough and Rocky Place. The Landscape and Settlement History of the Methana Peninsula, Greece*. Liverpool: Liverpool University Press.

Meyer, E. A. (1990). "Explaining the epigraphic habit in the Roman Empire: The evidence of epitaphs." *Journal of Roman Studies* 80, 74–96.

Oikonomou-Laniado, A. (2003). *Argos Paléochrétienne. Contribution à l'étude du Péloponnèse byzantin*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1173.

Petropoulos, M. and A. D. Rizakis (1994). "Settlement patterns and landscape in the coastal area of Patras." *Journal of Roman Archaeology* 7, 183–207.

Pettegrew, D. K. (2007). "The busy countryside of Late Roman Corinth: Interpreting ceramic data produced by regional archaeological surveys." *Hesperia* 76, 743–784.

Potter, T. W. (1995). *Towns in Late Antiquity: Iol Caesarea and its Context*. Oxford: University of Sheffield/Oxbow.

Poulter, A. (2007). "The transition to Late Antiquity." In A. Poulter (ed.), *The Transition to Late Antiquity on the Danube and Beyond*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1–50.

Renfrew, C. and M. Wagstaff (eds.) (1982). *An Island Polity. The Archaeology of Exploitation in Melos*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Rothaus, R. (1995). "Lechaion, western port of Corinth: A preliminary archaeology and history." *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 14, 293–306.

Slane, K. W. (2003). "Corinth's Roman pottery. Quantification and meaning." In C. K. Williams and N. Bookidis (eds.), *Corinth, the Centenary 1896–1996*. Athens: American School of Classical Studies, 323–335.

Sodini, J.-P. (2008). "Conclusions." *Mélanges de l'École française de Rome. Médiévale* 120(2), 419–425.

Tate, G. (1997). "Expansion d'une société riche et égalitaire: les paysans de Syrie du Nord du IIe au VIIe siècle."

Comptes-rendus des séances de l'année. Académie des inscriptions et belles-lettres 141(3), 913–941.

Vionis, A. K., J. Poblome, and M. Waelkens (2009). "The hidden material culture of the Dark Ages. Early medieval ceramics at Sagalassos (Turkey): new evidence (ca. AD 650–800)." *Anatolian Studies* 59, 147–165.

Wells, B. and C. Runnels (eds.) (1996). *The Berbati-Limnes Archaeological Survey 1988–1990*. Jonsered: Paul Åström.

Whitby, M. (2007). "The Late Roman army and the defence of the Balkans." In A. Poulter (ed.), *The Transition to Late Antiquity on the Danube and Beyond*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 135–161.

Wickham, C. (1984). "The other transition: From the ancient world to feudalism." *Past and Present* 103, 3–36.

Zavvou, E. *et al.* (2006). *Sparta. An Archaeological and General Guide*. Sparta: Municipality of Sparta.

16

Symbolic Material Culture, the Built Environment, and Society in Middle to Late Roman Greece

Houses and Society in the Later Roman Aegean

In the Middle to Late Roman Empire (ca. 200–650 AD) there is a clear trend for even greater differences in private-house size and sophistication than we observed for LH-ER times (Scott 1997). Palatial mansions have been excavated in all the major cities of the Aegean, whilst we observe the largest number of extensive estate-centers known at any time for the Greek countryside (except Late Ottoman times, see Chapter 21). However although rural villas with impressive architecture are known in survey and excavation, many, perhaps most, lacking such luxurious facilities, may have been foci for estates whose owners lived in distant centers.

The town houses of the wealthy and powerful often have facilities for receiving their peers, clients or tenants on a large scale, prominent sizeable rooms often with an elevated apse where the elite family could entertain and address dependents. In Thessaloniki, 10 excavated, substantial Late Roman (LR) villas have been linked to the rise of a class of imperial administrators and military officials, who were largely replacing the traditional wealthy local councilor elite (*curiales*) (Grammenos 2003). Constructed in the north and east of the town where building density was light, they provided seclusion from the bustle of the downtown and harbor zones and a more favorable climate. All were based around a large reception room (*triclinium*) possessing the usual elevated niche at one side. The pragmatic attitudes of suburban villa-owners are clear from the juxtaposition in the same complexes of luxury fittings (wall-paintings, stucco, mosaics, marble revetments), with cottage industry and storerooms.

In Athens, several large villas have been identified around the Acropolis and neighboring Areopagus hill. Some may reflect a special source of wealth in the Roman-era city, in modern terminology "private colleges" (Camp 2001). Athens' educational reputation was already attracting young members of the Roman elite in late Republican times, and this was only enhanced by the greater catchment which opened up through incorporation into the expanding Roman Empire. One mansion could as well belong to a successful philosophy professor as to a wealthy landowner or imperial official, and, like others in this quarter of fourth- to sixth-century AD Athens, it had private baths, marble peristyle courtyards, sculpture collections, and rich wall décor. At Sparta mansions outside the restricted LR "kastro" walls have gardens, private baths, and elaborate decoration for the *triclinium*, where mosaics with figure patterns were set to delight the reclining diners around them (Raftopoulou 1998). At Argos luxurious homes are notable from the fourth century onwards, some with their own bath complexes (Oikonomou-Laniado 2003): as elsewhere

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

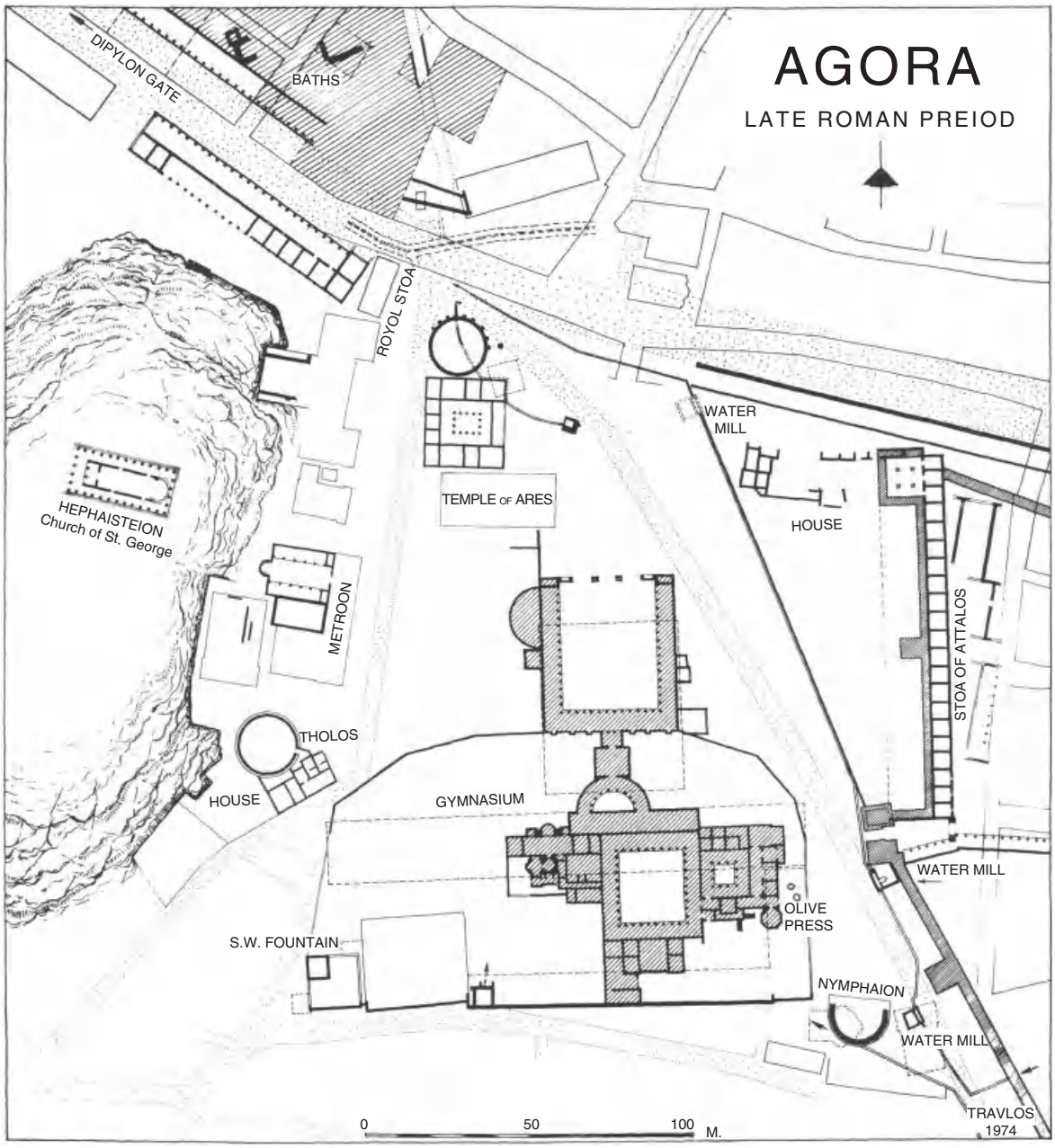


Figure 16.1 The fifth-century palace in the Old Agora, Athens, lying outside the new city wall on its right. J. M. Camp, *The Archaeology of Athens*. New Haven 2001, Figure 224.

in Greece, mosaic scenes emphasize elite pastimes such as hunting, the seasons, and appropriately Dionysos and his entourage with their associations of feasting and leisure. Since wealthy individuals were commonly donors of churches, their taste could intrude into Christian basilica floors, and similar scenes are often found there.

It has been suggested that the weakening of civic culture led to even greater dependence on patron–client relationships in Late Antiquity, stimulating larger spaces in elite mansions for the entertaining of followers (Scott 1997). With parallels in the private Triconch palace at Butrint (Albania) and Diocletian's retirement palace at Split (Croatia), a massive palace was constructed in the fifth century amidst the ruins of the Athenian Old Agora, now left outside the fortifications (Figure 16.1), although it is unclear if it was for a very wealthy private individual or an imperial official (Camp 2001).

Symbolic Culture

The decline of civic culture outside the contrastingly booming life centered on urban churches is marked by the rarity of new secular public buildings, public inscriptions, and honorific statues to local councilors. Those statues which *are* erected are often to the new power-foci, the governors and other imperial officials, who with the bishop were largely responsible for regional management in the Late Empire. Statues in Athens to the prefect Herculius can be matched by crude statues of generals from Corinth, one being identified interestingly as of Germanic origin. Vanderpool (2003) notes that LR statues from both towns use recycled marble from older works.

In palaces, town houses, suburban villas, and the larger rural villas, Roman naturalistic art flourished amongst the prosperous upper-class communities of the Middle to Later Roman Empire in Greece. This same style was adopted by the first Christian communities in their necessarily private religious art in house-churches and foci of worship in communal underground cemeteries (*catacombs*). But with the edict of tolerance in 312 AD and the subsequent adoption of Christianity as the state religion, followed gradually by the banning of pagan worship and the closure of temples, radical changes affected the architecture and art of the LR Aegean.

Temple complexes dedicated to the Olympian gods and Oriental cults were systematically demolished or converted to Christian use, hence the survival of Classical temples such as the "Theseion" in the Athens Agora (Figures 16.1-2) and the Parthenon itself. All LR cities exhibit "spolia," recycled architectural material from redundant shrines or pagan burial-monuments, placed in the new Christian churches, private houses, and notably in the great rebuilding of town defenses spurred on by the Barbarian invasions from the third century onwards. Nonetheless the late foundation dates of most Aegean churches and repeated imperial legislation indicate that paganism was mostly tolerated until the age of Justinian, so that temple destruction or conversion often occurs in practice in the fifth or even sixth and seventh centuries.

At the same time there was a dramatic need to create new, capacious places of worship now Christianity could be practiced in public and was attracting growing congregations. Its establishment as the state religion brought an unparalleled demand for large churches, as attendance was now associated with the institutional structure of the city (Color Plates 16.1a–b).

Greco-Roman temples housed cult statues and a treasury for dedications; formal worship was focused outside around altars and on temple steps. Christian worship however developed from Jewish traditions of communal worship inside a roofed space, requiring architects from Constantine the Great's time onwards to elaborate an appropriate large-scale hall. Actually there already existed an ideal form in the public urban *basilica*, a rectangular building which could have galleries and naves, developed in the Roman world as a space for judicial proceedings and other public assemblies. Basilicas often possessed an apse for the presiding magistrate or official of the state to be seated in a dominating location. In the canonical new Christian temple, however, the axis of attention in the basilica moved from the entrance and apse facing each other in the center of each long side, to their placement at the opposing short ends. The altar and seats for the clergy and bishop (replacing the pagan judge and administrators), were located in the apse, often on a raised platform, with the congregation facing them in a clearly subordinate position (Runciman 1975).

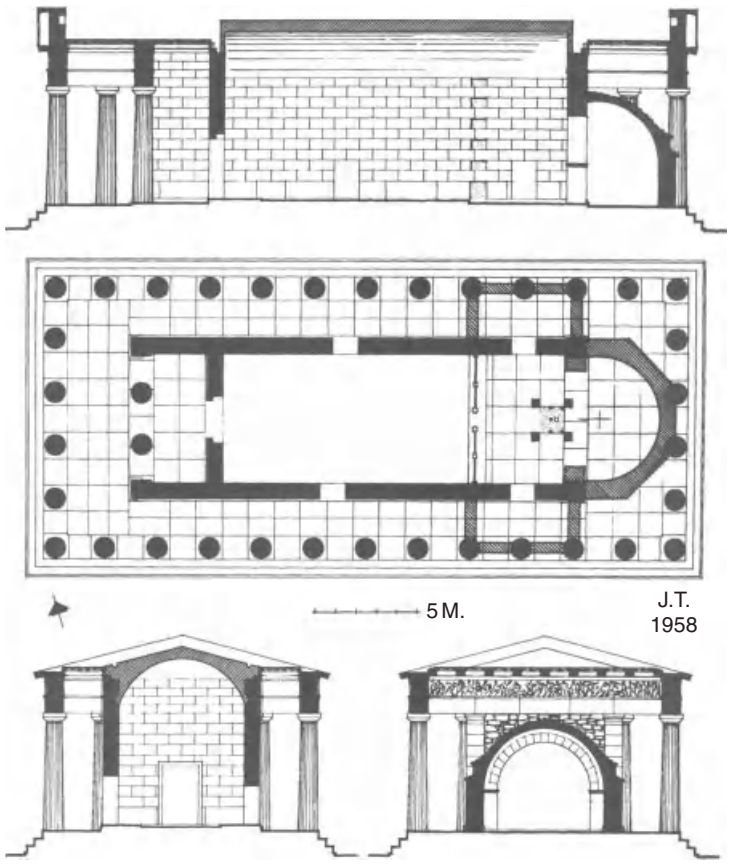


Figure 16.2 The "Theseion" (Hephaisteion) converted to a church, Athens.
J. M. Camp, *The Archaeology of Athens*. New Haven 2001, Figure 231.

The basilican hall would remain the characteristic church design for some 500 years (for a map of significant LR Greek examples see Sodini 1975).

The longitudinal organization of the basilica reflected the importance of movement in the physical performance of worship (Mathews 1998), with four processions: when the clergy made their entry, when Bible readings were given, when bread and wine were presented, and finally when communion was shared. Wall decorations accompanied these movements with dynamic narratives lining the nave, focusing attention on a stillness at the apse where the ceremonies culminated and whose art symbolized the communion act.

In Late Antique towns the clergy were given increasingly wider functions in the running of public affairs, so that ecclesiastical complexes formed one of the main foci for urban life. Since LR towns often witnessed radical shifts in zones of occupation, this new religious focus often lay in a different sector than the traditional Greco-Roman forum (Bintliff 1997). The importance of local martyrs also encouraged major churches at the edge of town, where their executions had occurred.

In the sixth century the emperor Justinian recovered large swathes of the former Western Empire, whilst encouraging monumental church-building as a symbol of Eastern Roman power. The most famous survivors of his program of new buildings or renovated structures are great churches at the port-town of Ravenna in Northeastern Italy and in Constantinople, but in Greece there are innumerable contemporary examples. Although these large churches were

ubiquitous, only a minority survive as standing monuments, since many rural examples and those in smaller towns were not to outlast the abandonment or shrinkage of their settlements in the "Dark Ages" of the seventh to eighth centuries AD. Yet it is possible to rediscover even major churches which are invisible on the surface, as an example from the abandoned city of Tanagra (Boeotia) demonstrates. Here geophysical survey has revealed monuments such as two large Early Christian basilican churches, while subsequent targeted surface architecture collection ("ground-truthing") has documented innumerable decorative elements from distinct parts of their plans (Bintliff and Slapsak 2007; for a parallel from Philippi see Provost and Boyd 2002).

A rarer MR–LR building type was a round, domed construction (*rotunda*), also of pagan origin. This had earlier served as a monumental tomb design or an imperial showpiece temple. The gigantic palatial complex of the emperor Galerius at Thessaloniki included a colossal circular domed temple-mausoleum, ca. 300 AD. The Rotunda was converted into a Christian monument, probably by the late fourth-century emperor Theodosius the Great, after which it was decorated with one of the earliest surviving large-scale Christian mosaic programs (Color Plate 16.2) (Nasrallah 2005). This domed and centralized plan, usually adopted in LR times for Christian mausolea (especially martyria) or baptisteries, was the seed of a far greater development within Byzantine church architecture. This is also anticipated in the greatest achievement of LR ecclesiastical construction at the "New Rome" of Constantinople, Justinian's stupendous Aghia Sophia church (532–537 AD), the cathedral of the Eastern Empire (Mainstone 1988). Looking both backwards and into the future, it combines a giant basilica adorned with naves and galleries with a vast 30 meter-wide dome soaring 55 meters over its heart.

Late Antique churches were decorated primarily with striking, abstract surface ornament: intricate hollow-carved pillar-capitals, columns and screens of marble and other bright stones, veneers of colored stone on the walls (cleverly covering the underlying rubble, spolia, brick, and concrete construction). Often the upper walls and ceiling glittered with polychrome mosaics. Frescoes had been overtaken in popularity by mosaics, an art of display which suited the more dramatic forms of symbolic culture characteristic of Late Antiquity. Here Eastern Roman and later Byzantine artists became specialists in atmospheric light effects. Firstly, windows were few and often filled with alabaster sheets which diffused the light, then additional illumination from candles and lamps formed glowing pools which chained from one wall or icon to another. Mosaicists were also skilled in varying the angle of each cube to enhance the indistinct flickering of the flames illuminating them. The impression aimed for was to get the church and its decoration to shimmer with movement and the eye to be taken round the building and its images (Runciman 1975; cf. also Mathews 1998). The rising demand for church art stimulated regional mosaic and marble sculpture workshops to develop throughout the Aegean, although high-profile commissions such as the giant basilica at Corinth's port of Lechaion (perhaps an imperial donation), used imported marble, ready-prepared pieces, and skilled workers alongside local artisans (Sodini 1970, 1977). Already in Constantine the Great's first churches in the early fourth century, figurative Christian art could appear, raising even in this early period a debate on the risk of "idolatry" which would resurface more dramatically in the Byzantine era (Gregory 2006).

Public Non-ecclesiastical Architecture

During Middle Roman times the provinces became increasingly significant as "players" in the Empire, with emperors often rising from them and their fates gradually diverging from that of Rome and Italy (Elsner 1998). The East had always been apart with its alternative Hellenic identity, together with lesser regional identities such as Egyptian and Aramaic. The dominance of the Roman East begins in Middle Roman times and peaks in Late Roman, indeed after Rome has fallen to "the Barbarians," and after its replacement capital of Constantinople had begun its extraordinary development. Intimations of this future centrality of the Eastern, "Greek" provinces, anticipating Byzantine civilization, are visible in the special place of Aegean Thessaloniki in the late third to early

fourth centuries AD (Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou and Tourta 1997, Grammenos 2003, Nasrallah 2005).

When the emperor Diocletian (284–305 AD) reorganized the sprawling, struggling Empire into more manageable quarters (the Tetrarchy), appointing a second emperor (*Augustus*) to himself and under both a junior (*Caesar*), a successful general Galerius, born near Sofia (Bulgaria) as an uneducated peasant, became first a Caesar and later Augustus (293–311 AD). He chose as his seat the city of Thessaloniki, constructing a 15 ha palace-complex near the eastern fortification walls close to the harbor. His giant palace, a sequence of courts, included a sealed passage to the imperial box in a new hippodrome. A large basilica was constructed for state embassies and council meetings, whilst a giant arch commemorated Galerius' victories over Rome's chief enemy in the East, the Parthians. Finally he erected the great domed temple (*Rotunda*), probably in honor of the gods of the four rulers of the Roman world, the Tetrarchs, and planned to become his own mausoleum (though he was actually buried elsewhere). The palace-complex and associated art represent a mini-Rome in the East, a precedent followed by Constantine the Great, a mere decade or so later, when he took the momentous step of founding a "New Rome" in an Eastern city. Indeed Thessaloniki was considered a possibility for this ultimate accolade, before Byzantium-Constantinople received final approval.

Figure 16.3 Image of the victorious Christian emperor Justinian. Byzantine, early sixth century AD ivory diptych relief, made in Constantinople.
The Art Archive/Musée du Louvre, Paris/Gianni Dagli Orti.

"Style" in Late Antiquity

In the MR era, public art had continued its careful manipulation of the Hellenistic "reality" forms, as well as the serious, remote idealism inherited from Classical Greece, producing alternatively naturalistic or idealized images of the ruling class. Subsequently, during the Late Roman fifth and sixth centuries, "official" art underwent a style transformation (*Stilwende*) (Elsner 1998). Late Roman public representations often take the appearance of modern "comic books." The elite are portrayed on a larger scale than lesser citizens, striking exaggerated poses of power. Moreover after Constantine the Great's reign, the dominance of Christianity in the Empire necessarily elevated the emperor to a pivotal position in the Christian model of the universe. As early as Eusebius' (ca. 264–340) *Ecclesiastical History*, world history ends with the ideal Christian ruler Constantine. Although in practice successor emperors were intended to be selected by their predecessor in advance, with the agreement of the influential army and the Senate, by the age of Justinian (emperor 527–565 AD), he was considered to have a "special relationship" with God and be His appointee. This is fundamental to his formal portraits and was reinforced by the custom of formal prostration and silence practiced by those entering his presence. The image of Justinian in Figure 16.3 combines Christian imagery (the blessing offered above the warrior emperor by Jesus, not shown on this close-up view) with the pagan winged goddess of victory (Nike) on his right side.

The third-century crisis of the Empire and the sustained pressures that did not disappear in the entire LR period are considered to be a potent force in the

creation of these new, expressionist tendencies in the art of that era (Gregory 2006). For similar reasons, after Diocletian, emperors became more secluded from the public and cultivated a mystique of remote, awe-inspiring power through elaborate court ceremonial and dress codes.

Icons

Images of Christian saints and divinities are central to Greek Orthodox symbolic culture, and were well established in the Byzantine world (the direct descendant of the LR Eastern Empire) by the ninth century AD. They form a material "portal" where supernatural power communicates with the world of mortals, and still today attract fervent belief in their healing and protective powers. Technically, experts restrict the term "icon" to sacred representations painted on wood, and these have the particular potential to be opened and shut with door-panels, conveyed from church to church or around a town and also borne into battle (Cormack 1985). But from Late Antiquity onwards such images were closely related to similar pictures in mosaic or paint affixed to church walls and ceilings (Color Plate 16.2). As these icons played a key role in the identity of what became Byzantine society in Greece, and indeed provide spiritual continuity with Modern Greek culture and the far wider Eastern Orthodox religious communities, we shall discuss the origins of this phenomenon.

There are pagan examples within the Roman Empire of the private ownership of small images of divinities painted on wood. They already diverge from the remote Classicizing statues found in public temples through their frontal stare at the worshipper, commanding attention and signifying a personal eye-contact with the supernatural protector. Painted haloes or fires may enhance the imagined power of the sacred beings (Elsner 1998), whilst lids protect the images and shield their fearful gaze from casual view. Possibly these little-known household icons were set within a framework of candles, incense-burners, and cushions for the worshipper. Christians appear to have borrowed these customs for early representations of saints, and indeed the world of the home remained the special sanctuary for icons whereas their popularity in churches fluctuated. This created an opportunity, seized by women, to reset the balance of public worship, where they were marginalized physically and as participants.

In creating images of their new divinities Christian artists had little or nothing to rely on for authenticity and increasingly adopted appropriate iconography from pagan sacred art to create powerful effects. Thus in our earliest images Jesus is a young beardless man with short curly hair, but gradually another type grew in popularity to become today's standard representation, a bearded man with long, parted hair. The fifth-century bishop Gennadius was in no doubt about the source of the second form when he healed the withered hand of "a painter who dared to paint the Savior in the likeness of Zeus" (as recorded by the sixth-century Church historian Theodore the Reader).

Icons increasingly invaded the space of the community church. In the sixth century, figurative images were especially common in the focal apse and on the low screen or *templon* which, placed between apse and nave, separated clergy from congregation. Moreover as this display area grew in symbolic prominence, more prestigious materials were employed there, marble and mosaic. In so doing, the Church emphasized its power over the people through spatial barriers marked by potent images. By the seventh century prominent icons were borne in public to counter Barbarian attacks on Eastern Roman towns, and were attributed miraculous healing-powers.

One little-preserved locale for Christian art was the decorated tombstone or family vault. Thessaloniki possesses one of the finest collection of such wall-paintings in the Aegean region (Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou 1997) from the third to sixth centuries. They develop from traditional pagan themes, imitations of luxury homes with marble veneer walls and scenes of the "good life" expected hereafter, to Christian spiritual symbols such as the lamb, deer, and lion, or biblical characters taken from the Old and New Testament.

Even rarer are the splendid luxury silver and gold chalices and plates used in church liturgy, similar to those present at the dining-tables of the non-ecclesiastical elite. Greek representatives were mostly lost in the wars and destructions which the Aegean suffered in Medieval and post-Medieval times,

but similar objects from the Late Roman world appear in rare buried hoards of treasure, in cathedral treasuries in Western Europe, or as gifts, trade items or simple plunder in the graves of Barbarian chiefs (such as the royal grave at early seventh-century Sutton Hoo in England, Lebecq 1997).

An Annales Perspective

Both historical and archaeological eras seem often to enclose cycles of growth and decline of cultures and institutions over the middle term of several hundred years. The LR era is no exception and it is clear that scholars have found the third-century crisis and the subsequent reshaping of the Empire by Diocletian and Constantine to have inaugurated new structures of empire, a distinctive phase which then loses its coherence during the sixth to early seventh centuries, calling forth yet another remaking of empire during the following "Dark Ages." The challenge and response met by the Roman polity allowed the emergence of a major cultural achievement in Late Antiquity. Out of the *subsequent* crisis the Eastern Empire would be reborn as Byzantine civilization. Over the short term the endless saga of good/bad emperors, or victories and defeats over foreign enemies, is reminiscent of the Early Empire, although the Late Empire increasingly runs out of resources to sustain the former's geographical and political scale. Unique circumstances, notably the elevation of Constantinople to rival Rome, and Constantine's promotion of Christianity, are probably unpredictable "events" with the kind of long-term impact not far off the legendary butterfly-wings in Tokyo causing a tornado in Florida familiar from Chaos Theory (Lewin 1993, Bintliff 1997).

A Personal View

Late Antiquity, especially the often forgotten "afterlife" of the Eastern Empire following the Fall of Rome, has till recently been neglected by archaeologists and many historians, more interested in the supposedly linear evolution of modern European states from the Barbarian kingdoms that replaced the Western Empire. Now, if anything, more publications appear for Late Roman than for Early, but welcome all the same, because it is an extraordinary age of dramatic contrasts: between devastating wars and the slow death of cities, and the giant Christian basilicas with their emotive mosaics and the sprawling town-like estates of the powerful landowners. No wonder that a major style of this period's art is an almost "comic strip" of "superheroes," emperors, generals, saints, or Christ himself. The worse things got, the more loudly the secular and religious leaders needed to shout to prevent their world collapsing completely under both internal and external threats to its very survival.

References

Bintliff, J. L. (1997). "Catastrophe, chaos and complexity: The death, decay and rebirth of towns from antiquity to today." *Journal of European Archaeology* 5, 67–90.

Bintliff, J. L. and B. Slapsak (2007). "Tanagra: la ville et la campagne environnante à la lumière des nouvelles méthodes de prospection, par les universités de Leyde et de Ljubljana." In V. Jeammet (ed.), *Tanagras. De l'objet de collection à l'objet archéologique*. Paris: Musée du Louvre Éditions, 101–115.

Camp, J. M. (2001). *The Archaeology of Athens*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Cormack, R. (1985). *Writing in Gold: Byzantine Society and Its Icons*. London: George Philip.

Elsner, J. (1998). *Imperial Rome and Christian Triumph*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Grammenos, D. V. (ed.) (2003). *Roman Thessaloniki*. Thessaloniki: Archaeological Museum Publications.

Gregory, T. E. (2006). *A History of Byzantium*. Oxford: Blackwell.

Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou, E. (1997). "From the Elysian fields to the Christian paradise." In L. Webster and M. Brown (eds.), *The Transformation of the Roman World AD 400–900*. London: British Museum Press, 128–142.

Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou, E. and A. Tourta (1997). *Wandering in Byzantine Thessaloniki*. Athens: Kapon Editions.

Lebecq, S. (1997). "Routes of change: Production and distribution in the West (5th–8th century)." In L. Webster and M. Brown (eds.), *The Transformation of the Roman World AD 400–900*. London: British Museum Press, 67–78.

Lewin, R. (1993). *Complexity. Life at the Edge of Chaos*. London: J. M. Dent.

Mainstone, R. (1988). *Haghia Sophia: Architecture, Structure and Liturgy of Justinian's Great Church*. London: Thames & Hudson.

Mathews, T. F. (1998). *The Art of Byzantium*. London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson.

Nasrallah, L. S. (2005). "Empire and apocalypse in Thessaloniki: Interpreting the Early Christian Rotunda." *Journal of Early Christian Studies* 13, 465–508.

Oikonomou-Laniado, A. (2003). *Argos Paléochrétienne. Contribution à l'étude du Péloponnèse byzantin*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1173.

Provost, S. and M. Boyd (2002). "Application de la prospection géophysique à la topographie urbaine. II. Philippes, les quartiers Ouest." *Bulletin de Correspondance Hellénique* 126, 431–488.

Raftopoulou, S. (1998). "New finds from Sparta." In W. G. Cavanagh and S. E. C. Walker (eds.), *Sparta in Laconia*. London: British School at Athens Studies 4, 125–140.

Runciman, S. (1975). *Byzantine Style and Civilization*. London: Penguin Books.

Scott, S. (1997). "The power of images in the late Roman house." In A. Wallace-Hadrill and R. Laurence (eds.), *Domestic Space in the Roman World: Pompeii and Beyond*. Portsmouth, RI: Journal of Roman Archaeology Supplementary Series 22, 53–67.

Sodini, J.-P. (1970). "Mosaiques paléochrétiennes de Grèce." *Bulletin de Correspondance Hellénique* 94, 699–753.

Sodini, J.-P. (1975). "Notes sur deux variantes régionales dans les basiliques de Grèce et des Balkans." *Bulletin de Correspondance Hellénique* 99, 581–588.

Sodini, J.-P. (1977). "Remarques sur la sculpture architecturale d'Attique, de Béotie et du Péloponnèse à l'époque paléochrétienne." *Bulletin de Correspondance Hellénique* 101, 423–450.

Vanderpool, C. de G. (2003). "Roman portraiture. The many faces of Corinth." In C. K. Williams and N. Bookidis (eds.), *Corinth, the Centenary: 1896–1996*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens, 369–384.

Part III

The Archaeology of Medieval and post-Medieval Greece in its Historical Context

17

The Archaeology of Byzantine Greece

Demography, Settlement Patterns, and Everyday Life

Introduction

Timothy Gregory's entry on Byzantine Archaeology in *The Oxford Dictionary of Byzantium* (Kazhdan 1991) began by commenting that this field hardly existed, reinforcing similar comments by Rautman (1990). Crow's latest review (2010) continues the criticism of the slow development of an independent archaeological approach to Byzantine civilization, although in contrast Athanassopoulos's review (2008) suggests that Greek Medieval Archaeology has finally "come of age." The splendid Thessaloniki exhibition of Byzantine everyday life certainly succeeds in embedding museum objects into the wider society that produced and used them (Papanikola-Bakirtzi 2002). Nevertheless whilst the churches and art of the independent Byzantine empire from the later seventh to early thirteenth centuries, and of the divided empire of the subsequent era to 1453 AD (when much of the Aegean had been conquered by Crusaders or "Franks"), have been thoroughly studied for many generations, archaeology as the total integrated examination of society has barely begun, by the standards of West European Medieval Archaeology. We refer to the survey and excavation of farms, villages, cemeteries, town quarters, isolated defenses and castles, industrial zones, harbors, monasteries, etc.

Yet a more holistic approach to Byzantine material culture began already a century ago, when large-scale American excavations uncovering major Classical monuments in the ancient Agora at Athens and in ancient Corinth revealed significant overlying Medieval levels. Very creditably the excavation directors commissioned pioneering studies of the finds (e.g., Frantz 1938, 1942), the most substantial of which, Morgan (1942), remains a major sourcebook for Byzantine and Frankish ceramics in the Aegean. Even earlier, a group of British archaeologists with remarkably wide period-interests were publishing papers on Byzantine and Frankish churches and castles at the beginning of the twentieth century (Wace, Traquair, and others). Over the last two decades an explosion of new data has emerged from two parallel developments. Firstly, interest has been renewed in post-Roman excavated deposits from urban excavations, especially at Corinth (Sanders 2000). Secondly, widespread evidence for Medieval rural life has emerged from regional surface surveys.

As a result, a better understanding of the ceramic sequence has been called for, not just the fine tablewares which had already been published as art objects, but of the domestic and coarse wares which dominate archaeological assemblages. Notable advances have been made by combining ceramic studies from production sites, excavated town sites, and the often large collections of surface finds from regional survey. Key works for Medieval-Postmedieval Aegean ceramics include the

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

Saraçane excavation in Constantinople (Hayes 1992); Hayes' contributions to regional rural surveys (Kea: Cherry *et al.* 1991; Boeotia: Bintliff *et al.* 2007); Bakirtzis on medieval cooking, storage, and transport wares (1989); Papanikola-Bakirtzi on medieval glazed wares (1992, 1999); Sanders' studies of urban deposits from Corinth (2000); and overviews by Vroom (2003, 2005) and Vionis (2001). Coarse wares and fabric studies now extend the diagnosticity of assemblages beyond traditional reliance on decorated pottery (Lang 2009).

Additionally the Austrian *Tabula Byzantina* project has since 1976 issued atlases of the Byzantine empire, province (*theme*) by province (Koder 1996). Alongside excellent maps showing the location of monuments, excavations, and literary topographic references, the texts of these volumes offer historical-geographical reviews, upon which intensive regional surface survey can build up local detail.

Reflecting this broadening of approaches, several significant volumes dealing with Medieval Greece have appeared (Lock and Sanders 1996, Caraher *et al.* 2008, Bintliff and Stöger 2009). Alongside these are excellent recent studies of Byzantine history, including archaeological information (Foss and Magdalino 1977, Ducellier 1986, Haldon 2000, Gregory 2006).

Chronology

It is first necessary to clarify our terminology when dealing with Byzantium. Once Constantine the Great had created his "New Rome" at the strategic position of Byzantium (modern Istanbul) in 330 AD, the Roman Empire reoriented itself to a new focus, not only administratively but also in economic and military organization. The association of this change with official tolerance and soon state support for Christianity represents another vital rupture in the Roman way of life as it had developed over the preceding 1000 years. For these reasons many scholars commence the Byzantine era in the early fourth century AD. This "Byzantine" civilization would only last some 300 years in all the Roman provinces which the Empire lost to the advance of Islam from the seventh century AD (North Africa and the Levant), so scholars of the Levant call the last part of this period Late Byzantine. This is confusing, since in the core regions of the new Roman world which from the fifth century were ruled from Byzantium-Constantinople (the South Balkans and Anatolia), Eastern Roman imperial power is in force till 1204 AD, and, after an interruption between then till 1261 when Crusader Franks occupy the capital, "Roman" power is restored till 1453 when the capture of the city by the Ottoman Turks definitively ends the Eastern Roman Empire. For Greek scholars then, Early Byzantine can begin with Constantine, Middle Byzantine with an important change in the nature of the Empire in the ninth century AD, and Late Byzantine with the Frankish occupation, ending with the Ottomans.

Actually, many archaeologists (including myself) prefer a different scheme to suit the material realities of Eastern Roman life. Till the seventh century AD the Roman Empire remained dominant in its Eastern provinces and its material culture and organization rest on forms and models which had developed in the third and fourth centuries AD. From the mid-sixth to the eighth century, by which time the Western Roman provinces had been lost to Barbarian kingdoms (with brief episodes of recapture and with minor footholds surviving in Southern Italy), a series of crises afflicted the surviving Eastern Empire, almost destroying it on many occasions. However, by the ninth century it re-emerged as a great power in the Mediterranean world. This imperial renewal also coincides with major changes in material culture (especially the emergence of a distinctively "medieval" ceramic assemblage), novel urban forms, church architecture, and art, and is associated with a series of effective emperors (the Macedonian dynasty). Hence we shall define the era ca. 400–650 AD as Late Roman; the transitional era ("Dark Age") 650 to mid-ninth century as Early Byzantine; and the era of greatest flourishing, from then to 1204 AD, as Middle Byzantine; finally 1204–1453 AD forms the Late Byzantine period. The latter includes Frankish-Crusader times when Greece was divided between Byzantines and these hostile colonizers.

"Byzantine" civilization was coined by Early Modern Enlightenment scholars. The inhabitants of that society called themselves "Romans" (*Rhomaioi*), expressing their sense of continuity as the surviving Eastern Roman Empire. Even modern Greeks, aware

of their rich Medieval heritage, call the essence of Greek identity "*Rhomaiosyne*" (literally Roman-ness) (Leigh Fermor 1966). Nonetheless this "Eastern Roman Empire" from ca. 650–1453 underwent transformations, so although there was much inherited from the wider Empire before the collapse of the Roman West in the fifth century AD, there was far more change within the following 800 years. Latin, for example, did not survive for long as an official language once Constantinople formed the focus of the Eastern Empire, unsurprising when even in Rome's heyday the Eastern Provinces had remained dominated by Greek and local languages such as Aramaic.

As yet Byzantium is little known outside the Southern Balkans, and is seen as a strange culture with wonderful art but disreputable politics, in any case out of the path linking the great achievements of the Ancient Greeks and Romans to Modern Western Civilization. Hence the prolonged neglect of its archaeology and history by students and the general public outside of Greece (Gregory 1984, 2006). Historical sources are also surprisingly limited for such a powerful and long-lived civilization, but this is mostly due to their destruction through war. A popular image is of a static, backward society run by corrupt priests and tyrannical emperors or their scheming courts ("byzantine" is a term used today to denote a tortuous and possibly devious administrative organization). The seeming lack of development in its best-known remains, churches and their icons, appears to confirm its stagnant nature. Yet of course no civilization could really survive so long without adaptation. But there is a core of truth in the stereotype of continuity within Byzantine history: the basic notion of the Empire remained the same. It was the Kingdom of God on Earth, a pale reflection of the Kingdom of Heaven, and the emperor was God's earthly ruler. Since the emperor was expected to maintain order on Earth in imitation of that in Heaven, ritual and ceremonial were a central feature of court life (Haldon 2000).

The Early Byzantine (EB) Period (ca. 650–842 AD)

If the period 400–550 AD had seen Greece in a phase of revival and heightened activity in town and country, not least because it had become one of the near-hinterland regions of a Roman Empire focused on Constantinople at the head of the Aegean, the succeeding centuries saw rising crisis and a constant threat of the complete disappearance of Eastern Roman power. Following immense depopulation occasioned by the first outbreak of the (probably bubonic) Plague in the mid-sixth century (Durliat 1989), continual recurrences till the eighth century ensured that Greece was underpopulated and its economic productivity shrunken. The migration of Slav peoples from the Baltic regions of North Europe had been underway throughout Central-Eastern Europe for some centuries, so that their arrival in the South Balkans in the late sixth century found insufficient resistance from a weakened Byzantine army or local militias to prevent their rapid colonization of the countryside, from Macedonia in the north to the Peloponnese in the south (Malingoudis 1991). The Empire was preoccupied with prolonged wars in the East against the Persian Sassanian Empire and then, from the seventh century, against the seemingly irresistible Arab armies. The available forces to meet this Slav challenge were only capable (with the help of the imperial fleet), to retain Byzantine control over the capital, major towns, and many coastal strips and islands. Essentially the Mainland Greek countryside left imperial control for much of the period 600–800 AD and came under the dominance of Slav tribes. But evidence on the Aegean islands during the EB era for churches and walled military posts confirms a tenuous grip by the Byzantine fleet on many coastal localities.

The permanent loss of Byzantine control over its Levantine and North African provinces in the seventh century to a new Islamic empire arising in Arabia, although confining the Empire to the South Balkans, Anatolia, and restricted parts of Italy (Figure 17.2), at least allowed it to direct all its energies to reorganizing its rump state and recapturing its core hinterland in Greece. During this phase of crisis a new system of provincial management emerged, where the surviving Empire was divided into a series of small provinces or *themes* (Haldon 1990), each with an integrated government combining military and socio-economic control. Soldier-farmers ensured the regional productivity needed to make each theme both economically viable and defensible. Steadily between the seventh and early ninth centuries imperial forces defeated the

Slavs and reincorporated the Aegean countryside into the Empire, as well as stabilizing the frontiers to North and East, respectively against new Slav states and the dynasties of the Islamic Empire (the Umayyads and their Abbasid successors).

Settlement in Early Byzantine town and country

Late Roman ceramics up to the early seventh century can be understood reasonably well, evolving out of forms arising in the earlier Empire (Hayes 1972, 1997). Fine wares, especially from North Africa and in lesser quantities from the East Mediterranean, and transport amphorae from numerous centers in the East Mediterranean and the Aegean, allow collections to be dated with considerable accuracy (Pettegrew 2007). Increasingly, the domestic and coarse wares (generally locally made in each region) are also being classified for many provinces, including the Aegean variants. Field survey, our most significant tool for the history of rural sites between Late Antiquity and the Middle Byzantine period, demonstrates that despite the accumulating crises, people continued to dwell or exploit rural estates till the end of the LR era. On the Methana Survey for example (Mee and Forbes 1997), 11 LR sites survive into the seventh century AD. The large villa at the abandoned city of Halieis in the Argolid, partly excavated, was deserted after fire destruction in the seventh century (Jameson *et al.* 1994). Late Antique towns were hit by a succession of catastrophes, not only natural ones such as earthquakes and the Plague, but increasing Barbarian raids from the third through sixth centuries, culminating in the permanent settlement of the Slav tribes in the sixth and seventh century. Nonetheless many small and large Greek urban sites continued to be occupied throughout the sixth even into the early seventh century AD (the last imports of African red-slip tablewares being a primary dating tool), including excavated sites such as Corinth as well as town sites explored by intensive surface survey, such as the several Boeotian cities.

Archaeological research in Greek cities and rural sites focusing on the post-Roman periods remains very rudimentary, further compounded by a severe problem in recognizing assemblages typical for this period, whether in provincial towns or in the countryside. The archaeological evidence in the Aegean is, however, extremely scanty for this period. If we accept that population was brought to a very low level from the sixth century onwards as a result of warfare and recurrent Plague outbreaks, then the amount and dispersal of material culture should be limited for this phase of two hundred years, with the exception of the larger towns. Even there, however, our recovered evidence remains slight, despite historical sources confirming their widespread continued existence through Early Byzantine times.

When the Byzantine Empire recovers its demographic, military, and economic power from the ninth century onwards, there are also radical developments in material culture, one of which is a new ceramic assemblage of "medieval" character, paralleled around this period in both other Christian lands of Southern Europe and in the Islamic Near East and North Africa. The easily-recognizable feature is glazing on table and other wares, initially perhaps to make them watertight and cleanable, soon however for visual attractiveness (probably imitating expensive metal containers). Such wares spread slowly out of precocious seventh-century production foci such as Egypt, Syria, and the city of Constantinople. It is generally in the tenth to eleventh centuries that they become common in the Byzantine provinces, by which time they had already stimulated imitative local production. Outside major cities and maritime-oriented smaller settlements, a serious gap in recognized ceramics for the crisis phase, the later seventh to later ninth centuries, hinders understanding of everyday Aegean life.

As in Italy (Potter 1987), pushing back regional glazed ware production to meet the last early seventh-century Late Roman forms is unsupported, leaving rare occurrences of glazed white wares exported from Constantinople to the provinces as occasional dating evidence (Sanders 1996). What is beginning to be confirmed is that the "Dark Age" saw derivatives of Late Roman wares, chiefly local domestic and coarse ceramics, but also in lesser amounts red-slip and amphora types, survive until the appearance of the "medieval" assemblages (Armstrong 2009, Vionis *et al.* 2009). Since we still lack a clear assemblage for EB sites after the mid-seventh and until the tenth century AD in the Greek provinces, only future research will

create regional settlement maps for Greece during these centuries, or a plan of occupation zones in a surviving town site. Instead we can at least present case studies from rural settlements and excavated urban sites.

The failure of a distinctive Slav culture in Greece to fill the gap surprises scholars. Slav-occupied areas in East-Central Europe do possess distinctive assemblages, although in the early period of migration it is usually in cemeteries that such wares are most clearly recognized. But in Greece comparable pottery is very rare and often their forms and decoration merely assign them to either an earlier or later time-period within the seventh to tenth century AD. Our historical sources (Malingoudis 1991) leave no doubt that the Slav colonization of Greece was a large-scale population movement. Thessaloniki, second city of the Byzantine Aegean, was besieged by a sea of Slav settlers from the surrounding countryside, and Slavs exercised genuine control over the Greek rural landscape rather than existing as harmless infillers of land left empty by earlier depopulation. Indeed for this reason we could not accept the apparent emptiness of the EB landscape, since such colonizers undoubtedly revived land use and settlement activity. We can also dismiss the theory that early Slavs lacked tangible houses, pottery or mixed farming: all these features are well-evidenced throughout the remaining Slav world (Malingoudis 1991).

The Greek peasant population which survived the raids and plagues of the LR era we might suspect largely stayed in their landscapes and intermarried with Slav incomers, hence the occurrence of sub-Roman ceramics in the EB period. Our working hypothesis to account for the rarity of "Slav" ceramics is that Roman-derivative wares were preferred by both population groups. This merger was aided by the creation of a minor but widespread local production of hand-made coarse wares in final LR times, perhaps to substitute for declining professional supplies, which look similar to genuine Slav ceramics (Gregory and Kardulias 1990, Rautman 1998, Oikonomou-Laniado 2003). On present knowledge, the colonizers arrived with their own Slav ceramic traditions but rapidly converted to utilizing regional pottery in a sub-Roman tradition, making their presence almost invisible in the archaeological record. Up till 2005, our Boeotia project in Central Greece, despite having surveyed many Late Roman villas, villages, and urban sites, and numerous Medieval villages and farms, producing a database of 100,000 sherds, included just one piece of "Slav ware," from ancient Hyettos city. We favor the view that a mixed Slav-Hellenic peasant population occupied many of our sites during EB times but their ceramic culture lies largely unrecognized in the innumerable "LR" sherds which lack a distinctive fine-dating. The latest research (Vionis *et al*. 2009) shows that careful examination of such assemblages and those of "medieval" settlements can reveal new variants of older Roman wares, or distinctive new unglazed wares, as probable type-fossils (recognizable types) for the EB era.

Finding EB settlements may be hindered by a new preference for surviving local populations to occupy isolated hilltop refuges, little researched in Greece. Such locations, analogous to post-Bronze Age refuge sites, are widely documented historically and archaeologically throughout the rest of the LR Balkans (Dunn 1997, Poulter 2007), and we discovered one such (Aghios Constantinos) near Tanagra, Central Greece (see Chapter 15). In Italy similar resettlements occur (Francovich and Hodges 2003). But the incoming Slav colonizers were confident militarily, and skillful farmers seeking the best land (Malingoudis 1991); this would surely encourage them rather to reoccupy ancient village and city locations. Surface survey and place-name evidence support this second scenario for the EB era, and if some open locations retained existing peasant occupants there may well have developed a peaceful coexistence with dominant Slav settlers. We do however have one very clear Slav community discovered archaeologically. The ancient sanctuary at Olympia lost its ritual role probably in the fifth century, but was occupied by a domestic Late Roman settlement till perhaps the early seventh century, sheltering behind a fortification (recalling Aghios Constantinos village). It is argued that this community left and was soon replaced by a Slav village, only recorded from a cremation cemetery of at least 35 burials (Vida and Völling 2000). The typology of these burial urns, beginning with early hand-made, undecorated forms and continuing into increasingly more complex wavy-line ornaments and the use of the potter's wheel, suggests a period of use

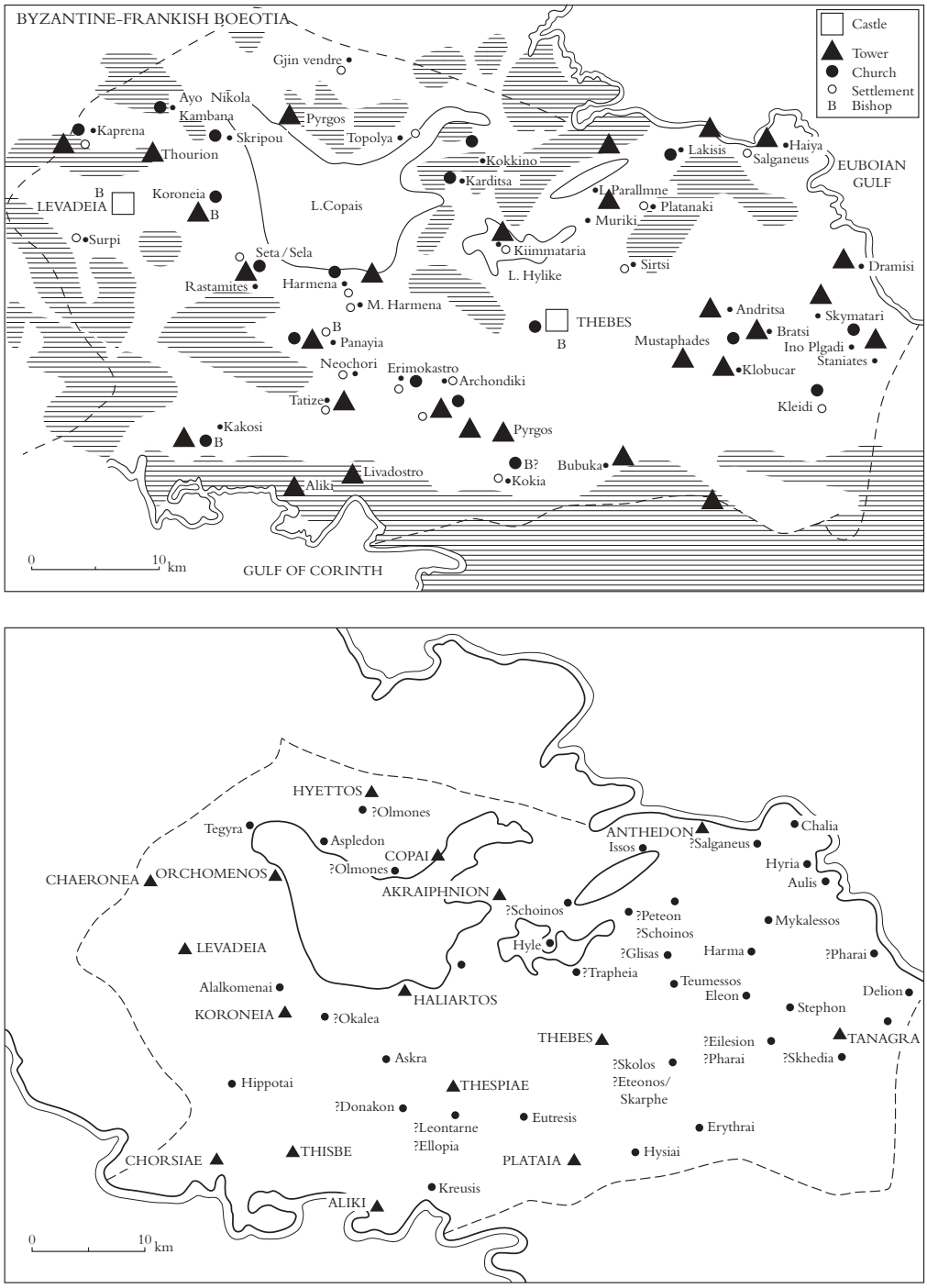


Figure 17.1 (Upper) Generalized distribution of major foci of settlement in Byzantine and Frankish Boeotia, from extensive and localized intensive survey, compared with (Lower) the distribution of Greco-Roman cities (triangles) and villages (circles) in Boeotia. A high proportion of settlements are in use in both eras, but their names changed in the intervening period.

J. Bintliff, "Reconstructing the Byzantine countryside: New approaches from landscape archaeology." In K. Blelke *et al.* (eds.), *Byzanz als Raum*. Wien 2000, 37–63, Figures 11 and 12.

of some 200 years over the seventh and eighth centuries, paralleling sequences in the Lower Danube and Dniepr Valleys in the North Balkans. Other evidence suggests that we are on the right track.

Thus a map of known Byzantine-Frankish settlements in Boeotia (but excluding small farms and hamlets) is strikingly similar to that of Greco-Roman towns and villages (Figure 17.1). We might argue that in EB times some elements of a reduced Greco-Roman population remained on or near former LR foci of settlement from Late Roman times, merging through intermarrying with incoming communities of Slav farmers. A subsequent major rise of population and regional prosperity during mature to final Middle Byzantine (MB) times (tenth to twelfth centuries AD), predicted from traditional study of church-building and the historical sources, is certainly matched by a dramatic increase in rural sites from our intensive survey in Boeotia, generally without LR or possible EB occupation. Yet I would suggest that this later phase of revival builds upon the "survival capsules" of "Sub-Roman" times, which in their turn are a simplified network of the Greco-Roman settlement system. We also suggest that these EB sites are in two forms: defensible locations used by indigenous communities on or near antique settlements, as widely evidenced in the north Balkans (Liebeschuetz 2007), at least in the most insecure early part of the EB period, and open sites also on or near ancient sites, where Slav farmers settled down with or without local surviving peasant families.

In the *Siedlungskammer* (settlement-chamber) model of the German *Landeskunde* (landscape-knowledge) school (see Chapter 8; Lehmann 1939, Bintliff 2000a–b) diversified landscapes create "constraints and possibilities" for settlement, often in or around certain recurrent places in the landscape (the product of physical topography, soil types, technological and land use regimes, and natural paths of communication). Apparent continuities in the placing of settlements over time can thus result from natural conditions, or recurrent ways of using the landscape, and need not imply genuine continuities of local peoples.

To clarify these contrasted processes we need more precise information. Intensive survey of small districts at the *Siedlungskammer* scale, combined with historical and archival evidence, can provide major insights in Boeotia (following Text Box).

The Transition from Antiquity to the Middle Ages in Boeotia

The Valley of the Muses is a small, largely enclosed upland valley landscape, which has in the long term normally only seen one nucleated settlement (see Figure 8.4). Intensive survey (Bintliff 1996) found some 50 archaeological sites dating from Neolithic to Turkish times. In Greco-Roman antiquity the central nucleation was a large village at Askra, which was particularly flourishing in Late Roman times. Byzantine ceramics from Askra securely dated to the ninth to twelfth centuries AD suggest a smaller village, but are associated with a large church in the south center of the site (Bintliff and Snodgrass 1988). Lock (1995) has argued that this community is "Zaratova," which gained an Orthodox bishop by the twelfth century, one of several new bishoprics established by the bishop of Thebes to serve a rapidly growing rural population in later MB Boeotia, very much supporting other evidence we have for general revival in the Aegean from the ninth and tenth centuries onwards.

Only hints of possible EB wares at Askra suggest continued use of the site after its LR florescence, but restudy is in progress. Provisionally more help comes from archival sources. The replacement of ancient Askra with Byzantine Zaratova indicates a dominant linguistic presence of Slav-speakers, the place-name "of the mountain" suiting this upland basin enclosed on three sides by imposing Mount Helicon. The toponym points to the settlement of Slavs in an open, non-defensive site surrounded by highly fertile land, exactly at the period where our ceramic evidence is still ambiguous for continuity of site use at Askra. Boeotia was recovered by the Byzantine army by the ninth century. The subsequent Hellenization and Christianization of the Slavs in Greece explains why by the end of the Middle Ages the village had acquired a Greek

Orthodox name, Panaghia (signifying the Virgin Mary). The precise overlying of the Medieval over the Greco-Roman village might hint at a merger of surviving local peasants and a dominant incoming Slav community, which we hope to test through re-examination of the survey ceramics.

Haliartos, a Greco-Roman city also in Boeotia, offers similar evidence (Bintliff 2000a–b). Destroyed by the Roman army in the second century BC, it never revived as a nucleated settlement during Antiquity. Our total urban survey found scanty Medieval activity, but when we surveyed around and between the houses of the adjacent, modern Haliartos town, we collected plentiful finds of Middle Byzantine, Frankish, and Early Ottoman times. The MB extramural village blossomed into a populous community in the thirteenth to sixteenth centuries AD, with the name Harmena or Charmaina. The reasons for postulating an EB settlement rest again on that community's name: it appears to be a Slav name for a church (P. Soustal *pers. comm.*), associated with earlier rather than later Slav settlements. Indeed toponyms may offer complementary evidence to archaeology elsewhere in Greece: the Slav languages underwent major changes from the tenth century, but most of the Greek villages with original Slav names belong before this transformation (M. Kiel *pers. comm.*).

Thespiae offers a further parallel. The Late Roman town is replaced by two villages with the Greek name Erimokastro, in place by MB times on the far eastern periphery of their urban predecessor, according to texts and abundant surface finds. There is now strong reason to support continuity of occupation at the city, if only at village level, during the intervening EB period, both by A. Vionis' recognition of sporadic EB ware amongst the sherd finds from our 1980s city survey, but also by M. Karambinis' discovery that fragments of church architecture from the LR Kastro also belong to the "Dark Age."

The Boeotian evidence resonates with the wider picture: "most of the cities of the Balkan area ceased to exist in the late sixth and/or the seventh century, and social life changed dramatically" (Gregory 2006, 158), but their village replacements are very common. A relatively small number of larger or more strategically vital towns did survive in Greece through the EB era, and we shall present their evidence later in this chapter in the context of their subsequent MB revival.

The Middle Byzantine Peak: Ninth Century to 1204 AD

Under the vigorous and powerful Macedonian imperial dynasty, lasting 200 years from the late ninth century, the Byzantine Empire strengthened and at times extended its borders (Figure 17.2), which however remained overall in the same lands as previously: the South Balkans with Greece, Anatolia, and a foothold in southern Italy and the Crimea. Alongside strong rulers and military power, the final victory of the "iconophiles" in 843 (the supporters of religious representative art and its mystical authority, see Chapter 18) encouraged greater internal coherence around the symbolic power of the Empire as God's kingdom on Earth, and brought a spiritual dimension to the defenses of the Empire against its Slav and Islamic neighbor states. The grandson of the first Macedonian emperor Basil I (acceded in 867) was Constantine VII Porphyrogenitos (acceded 913), from whose reign colorful texts and images survive to illuminate the elaborate ceremonies and politics of the Empire.

Slavs within the revived Empire had been incorporated into the Byzantine state during the eighth and ninth centuries, whilst their Christian conversion followed a policy pursued by the Byzantine church and state, which led ultimately to the "Hellenization" of the probably large share of the population of Greece which derived from the Slav colonization. One means through which successful Hellenization was achieved

Figure 17.2 The Byzantine Empire in 1025.
C. Mango (ed.), *Oxford History of Byzantium*. Oxford 2002, 178 (unnumbered figure). © Oxford University Press.

was through imperial initiative in appointing tribal leaders as "archons" or regional representatives, tied to recognition of Byzantine authority and the payment of tax or tribute (Megaw 1966). Although we know the names of certain leading families of Slav origin in later times, most not only Christianized but adopted Greek names and kept no roots in their culture of origin. This is of course a sensitive topic even today for a nation like Greece with appropriate pride in its national heritage from Classical Greek times. As a result, the Slav presence in Medieval to Modern Greece has been subject to both academic and popular controversy. The provocative thesis of Fallmerayer in the nineteenth century, that Modern Greeks were almost entirely a Slav replacement of the vanished Hellenic stock, no longer stands academic scrutiny, but neither does the nationalistic opposite, sometimes voiced even by Greek academics, that the Slavs made no significant contribution to the population, perhaps even going "home" after a time in Greece. Malingoudis' (1991) measured small volume on this topic is an excellent antidote to nationalists on either side of the debate. Equally important to the integration and survival of Byzantine civilization was the Christianization of the Slav states surrounding the Empire to its North and West, spearheaded by the monks Saint Cyril and Saint Methodius in the ninth century, which gave the Byzantines a powerful spiritual influence on their often dangerous neighbors.

On the other hand, there were also signs of internal changes of a less positive character in later MB times, particularly when the Comnenoi dynasty assume imperial power in the late eleventh century. In the Aegean Mainland countryside the reduced populations suggested from textual and archaeological evidence up until the tenth and eleventh centuries, following a period under Slav control when imperial authority was largely absent, is associated by Byzantine historians with a strong peasantry and a village-based organization of the landscape. A text called *The Farmer's Law* (early eighth century AD?) is seen as illustrating this phase of MB peasant life (Gregory 2006). This is contrasted with the dominant model of the Late Roman period, when peasants are considered to have been largely tied (*coloni*) to the estates of large landowners. By the late MB however the sources

evidence an increasing conflict between the independent villager and a new class of landowners (secular but also clerical, with the expansion of monastic holdings), intent on absorbing them into their expanding estates, a battle where the emperors regularly intervened on the peasants' side but ultimately without great success. At the time of the Crusader conquest of Greece and Constantinople from 1204 AD, many historians argue that the Greek peasantry was widely tied to a form of magnate lordship, as tenants, sharecroppers or even serfs, so that the introduction of Western feudalism by the Franks meant no radical change for many rural communities.

The Macedonian dynasty had achieved a long period of growth and prosperity but from the late eleventh century, when the Comnenoi dynasty (1081–1185) assumed power, the Empire began to suffer increasing problems from within and without which were inexorably going to cause its decline and demise, even if the last blow was the definitive capture of the capital, Constantinople in 1453 by the Ottoman Turks. The Empire became constantly on the defensive from external aggression, at the same time as increasing indications of internal breakdown became manifest, including the loss of income and authority to a "semi-feudal" provincial landlordism. Normans based from the later eleventh century in their new state in Sicily and South Italy attacked the Byzantine Balkans from the West, whilst the Seljuk dynasty led colonizing Turks at the same time into Anatolia. Although the Normans were rebuffed from the Balkans (not before sacking the second city of Thessaloniki and other major towns such as Thebes), the Turks gradually took over Anatolia except the coastlands.

John Haldon (1992) has suggested a cyclicity in the development of the Byzantine state, paralleled by similar processes in its ultimate replacement, the Ottoman state. The Byzantine Empire initially deployed the "Ancient Mode of Production" whereby free peasants were taxed at low levels to sustain its central state bureaucracy and its regional urban administration, and were also expected to provide recruits for the army. Over time however, a "service" military-bureaucratic class diverted control over the peasantry and tax income into its own hands, aspiring to a hereditary society of wealthy landowners dominating a tied peasantry. This weakened the emperor's grip on his people and territories. Armies became increasingly dominated by foreign mercenaries, whose cash demands raised taxes, already reduced by a siphoning-off of state revenue into the pockets of the landowners. An early tight control on trade within the Byzantine world was replaced by concessions to the commercial fleets of the entrepreneurial Italian trading cities such as Venice and Genoa, blocking the rise of a middle class of wealth-creating manufacturers and traders within the state and subverting its entire economy. The early Byzantine Empire had been sustained by tax and peasant army recruits from independent rural communities, largely producing their own food and supplying sufficient small surpluses for the minor demands of the state. In contrast, the mature to late Byzantine state was being cut apart by the scissors of a declining income from its peasantry and an economic peripheralization as its wealth was being drained by the expanding proto-capitalist Italian commercial world. Unsurprisingly, the coinage, hitherto a "gold standard" for Mediterranean trade that had maintained its value for some seven centuries, now became devalued (Gregory 2006).

Whereas in feudal Western Europe a defined hierarchy of power existed, Byzantium allowed greater mobility, with two avenues to power: the civil elite with administrative roles in Constantinople and the military leadership provided by provincial landed magnates. However intermarriage and success in building up dynastic privilege led by the twelfth century to a concentration of wealth and status in a limited stratum of families, largely responsible for the commissioning of monastic and church foundations and their famous art (Cormack 1985). This meant that a powerful landowner elite dominated social life at all levels and especially in provincial towns, limiting the development of a middle class (trade and manufacture were considered unsuitable career paths for the elite) and causing a widening gulf between relatively poor peasants and the wealthy magnate class (Gregory 2006). The result was a predictable inability of the Byzantine economy to compete with that of the Italian mercantile families who, massively supported by their commercial republics, represented a foreign capitalist elite in the Byzantine homeland.

Developments in the Middle Byzantine Greek countryside

The development of rural life in the Byzantine provinces has traditionally been reconstructed from literary sources: agrarian laws, saints' lives, contemporary chronicles, and monastic archives. In second place has come the study of monuments surviving in the landscape, especially churches and monastic foundations, with much less attention being given to defensive structures such as castles and towers (which generally remain poorly dated and recorded), and the rather sparse record of modern excavation. The atlas for each Byzantine province (*Tabula Imperii Byzantini*) now helpfully synthesizes this information. However the richest database for writing the history of the Byzantine countryside lies invisible to all but surface artifact survey teams, ceramic scatters found across provincial landscapes. Although the first intensive surveys were only able to date pottery to very broad periods ("Medieval" or even "Medieval to Turkish"), it is now possible, with the help of a handful of experts, to assign surface finds of tableware to periods of one to two hundred years, whilst advances in establishing fabric and style typologies for domestic and coarse wares often allows their assignation to broader but still useful periods such as Middle Byzantine, Frankish, Early- or Late Ottoman, and Early Modern.

The results of regional surface surveys confirm fundamental changes in Byzantine society during the MB era: a major population growth and the rising productivity of the countryside, which sustained a parallel growth in the number and size of towns (Armstrong 2003) (Figure 17.3). This economic expansion continues into the Frankish thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, forming a steady trend not anticipated by historical sources. It may be objected, as noted earlier, that we have no accurate idea of the settlement patterns for the preceding Early Byzantine era, and indeed we have suggested that most settlements remain invisible archaeologically owing to our inadequate knowledge of the pottery assemblage and the scarcity of coin finds. But several arguments can be deployed to argue that there was a real MB takeoff in rural and urban population.

Firstly, historical sources give clear signs of land intake, deforestation, village foundation, multiplication of bishoprics, and urban revival (Harvey 1983, 1990). A first peak of such prosperity around the late MB period fits the independent evidence of archaeological survey, where a dramatic rise of nucleated hamlet and village sites can be seen across Greece in the eleventh to twelfth centuries, often without prior occupation in Late Roman times or with any ceramics of the ninth to tenth centuries. There is also growing evidence from rescue excavations in Greece for the flourishing of small Middle Byzantine rural settlements (such as in Attica, Gini-Tsofopoulou 2001). Whereas an absence of datable seventh- to eighth-century finds is unreliable when we are just beginning to characterize contemporary wares, the widespread lack of the typical "medieval assemblage" forms including glazed wares from the ninth and tenth centuries is strikingly consistent. The delayed explosion of rural settlements is partly due to the fact that even though from the ninth century the Empire was growing strong and flourishing again, there were regional difficulties and setbacks. The decline of Aegean piracy was held back till Crete was recaptured in 961 whilst Bulgarian invasions hit Greece severely in the tenth century (Bouras 2006).

At the same time the chronology of church architecture gives a suitable rise in dated monuments: there are just a handful erected outside the major towns in the EB period, a few churches for the early MB, and then a proliferation during the eleventh and twelfth centuries and also during the first century of Frankish power over much of Greece, the thirteenth century. The example of Messenia is shown in Figure 17.4. Boeotia provides another example (Megaw 1966). After the definitive reconquest of the province from the Slavs by the end of the eighth century AD, several major church foundations from the mid-ninth century in the regional capital Thebes coincide with similar examples from Athens, as well as with the building of the famous Boeotian rural monastic church at Skripou (modern Orchomenos). Historic sources indicate that the ancient city of Orchomenos, reduced to a village by Roman times, saw this new monastic church constructed in 872 AD in the open countryside, with much *spolia* from its ruins, on the estate of a magnate and regional government official from the provincial center at Thebes. The location was very exposed to attack, so the important new

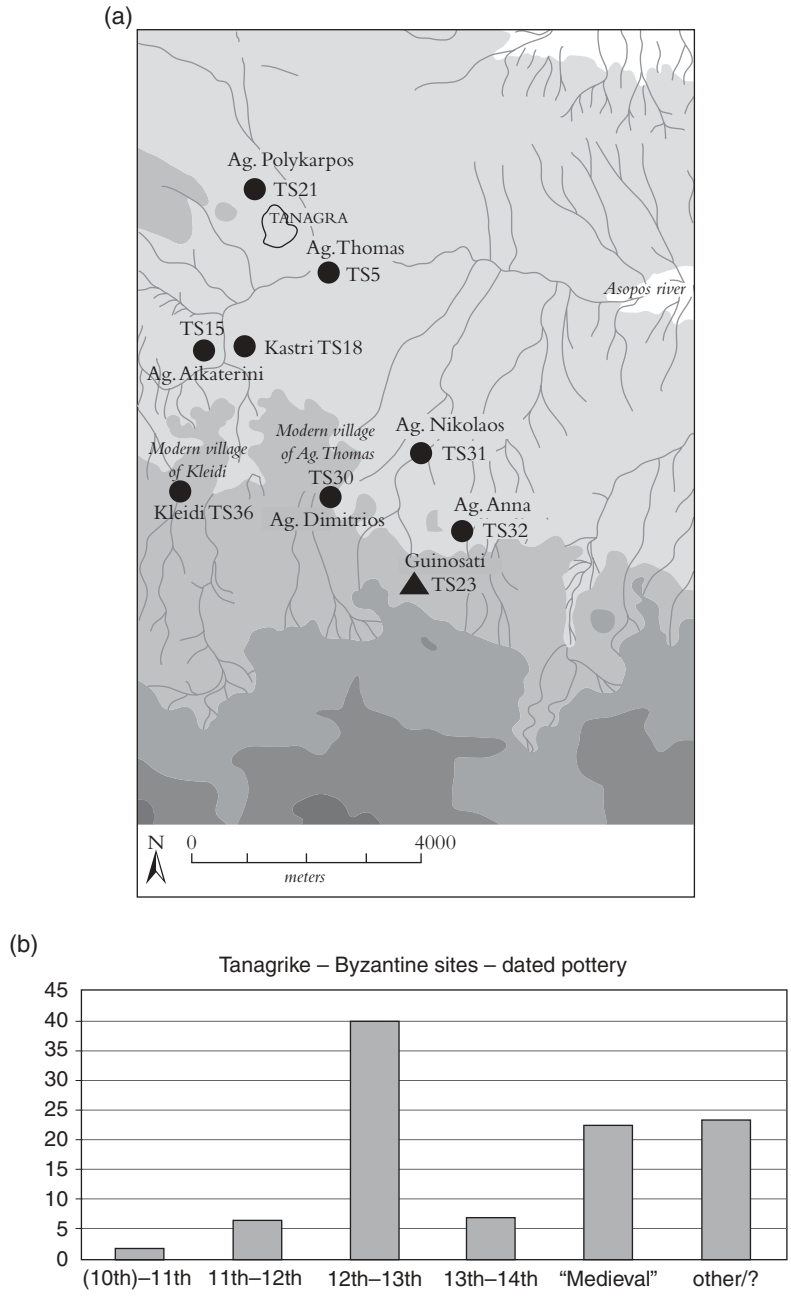


Figure 17.3 (a) Deserted medieval villages (black circles) in the region of ancient Tanagra city, Boeotia. (b) The chronology of their surface finds.
A. Vionis, "Current archaeological research on settlement and provincial life in the Byzantine and Ottoman Aegean." *Medieval Settlement Research* 23 (2008), 28–41, Figures 5 and 13.

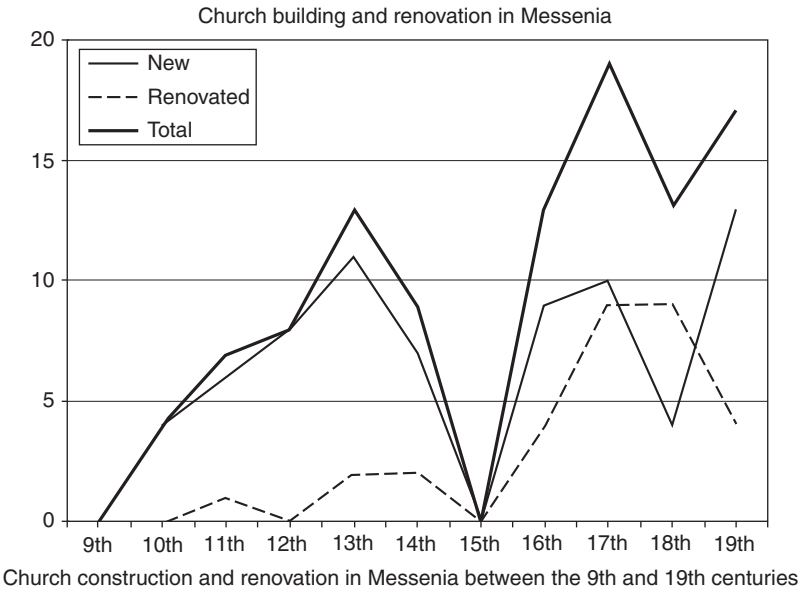


Figure 17.4 Chronology of church construction in Messenia.
E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 187.

monastery reflects the establishment of firm imperial control in the region. The revival of the nearby settlement of Orchomenos and other parts of the adjacent countryside seems to occur later in the MB era, further symptom of that sustained wider demographic and economic growth over the period, to judge by the two small churches of eleventh-century date in the modern town and the nearby twelfth- to thirteenth-century rural church of Aghios Nikolaos sta Kampia. This is in keeping with our own intensive survey results from several other districts in Boeotia which indicate that the proliferation of villages associated with parish churches marks the late phase of the MB period, from the tenth and more usually eleventh or twelfth centuries AD, confirming the historic sources for agrarian expansion in contemporary texts such as the cadasters (landholding records) from Thebes (Svoronos 1959, Harvey 1983).

Finally we can cite the evidence of coinage. Experts in numismatics suggest that the Early Byzantine era was one which virtually lost the everyday use of money, relying on exchange in kind or services. From the ninth century however, for example at the town of Corinth, coin finds indicate a recovery of coin circulation, pointing to the revival of marketing and commerce, whilst increased production of small change, the opening of provincial mints, and tax changes confirm a rise in monetarization at the everyday level (Harvey 1990, Sanders 2003, Gregory 2006). Dunn (2007) has contributed an important study on MB peasant productivity (seen as very favorable) and rural markets, whilst an insightful analysis of Byzantine urban market areas can be found in Koder (2006). Dunn (2009) also discusses the existence of entrepôts on the Strymon Delta in Macedonia, which serviced the export of surpluses from estates in its fertile hinterland as well as the channeling of imports inland.

The archaeology of Byzantine villages poses one of the greatest areas of research potential in the period. There are clearly many hundreds if not more deserted sites from the EB through LB era awaiting survey and excavation, whilst at least from the tenth century, when, or soon after, the majority were founded, the ceramics are both datable and rich. Moreover since the typical Byzantine town was small, with the revival of imperial control the village became a fiscal unit, rather than as in Classical and Roman times being

merely a rural suburb of a city district. This indicates that the backbone of Byzantium was its rural population (Haldon 2000). In keeping with this observation, larger villages are known to have stimulated considerable cottage industry to supply their own inhabitants: monastic records for the village of Radolibos in Macedonia for example evidence a population of around 1000 people, with more than 20 shoemakers and two potter's workshops (Laiou-Thomadakis 1977). Fairs occurred not only in towns but in villages and the open country, to further expand the reach of products to rural populations in the absence of a dense network of urban centers and the lack of large-scale manufacture and marketing within them. Even the industrial establishments excavated at Corinth are described by the excavators as "cottage industry" (Sanders 2003).

The revival of town life

Although historical sources are thin for events outside the two greatest cities of the Byzantine world, Constantinople and Thessaloniki, it is likely that (as with Anatolia and Byzantine Southern Italy), most Aegean towns lost their urban status in the EB era if not already in the final centuries of LR, whilst many suffered destruction and despoiling of their ruins. Just a few cities lasted as real centers in EB, notably when bases for the army and as *theme* (province) capitals (for example Thessaloniki in Greece and Amorium in Anatolia). But from the ninth century onwards there is clear revival of provincial small towns, with a wave of construction of churches and defense-works and the expansion of domestic quarters. By the tenth century there were some 40 towns above village status in the Peloponnese, although even the largest such as Corinth at its twelfth-century peak may have contained just 10,000 people (Sanders 2003). Some are officially "refounded" as they come back into full imperial control. Argos may be typical of the fate of larger centers: it shows continuity of activity on a very limited scale in the EB, seen as a village by French excavators (Piérart and Touchais 1996), then with the reconquest of the Peloponnese it is reborn as a major provincial center and archbishopric with numerous churches and a kastro (fortified refuge and military base) above it. At Sparta, whereas the EB population appears to have withdrawn to the acropolis for security, where behind the walls of the LR kastro houses were built inside the abandoned theater, during the tenth to twelfth centuries the town spread out into the former lower town, where rescue excavations have uncovered new public and private buildings, churches, baths, and workshops (Zavvou *et al.* 2006). At Athens (Camp 2001) the town survives through the EB era but in severe decline, with minimal evidence for occupation until a clear revival in the eleventh to twelfth centuries, when a thriving town re-emerges with numerous small churches marking its parishes. At some former cities however the fortified EB kastro may have been accompanied by small hamlets nearby in parts of the abandoned ancient settlement (Haldon 2000).

The Byzantine town differed, however, in several significant ways from the Greco-Roman cities it replaced as "central-places" in each region (Haldon 2000). Firstly, apart from Constantinople and Thessaloniki, other Aegean towns were very small. Even the great cities lacked a gridded street plan of wide avenues, although they still possessed substantial public squares, but in typical provincial towns the extensive central Greco-Roman fora were replaced by small squares or street widenings. Roads were narrow and winding, and house-blocks irregular. Towns could be fortified, or possess a separate kastro, but the key to their internal organization was a network of parish churches or monasteries, creating local neighborhoods where much welfare and education provision as well as communal activities were focused around the Orthodox Church. In fact in contrast to the ancient city, where aristocrats and wealthy businessmen had frequently invested in public secular amenities and games to attract approval, these groups now primarily displayed their wealth through the construction and decoration of religious institutions (Cormack 1985). The great communal baths of the Roman era, as much social as exercise centers, went out of use in Late Antiquity, to be replaced by much smaller establishments open to the public but run as private ventures or attached to religious complexes, as much victims of economic decline as the underlying disapproval of the Church (Magdalino 1990).

The functional role of Byzantine towns is controversial. A major debate has been running for over two decades on the fate of towns in former Roman provinces between Late Antiquity and the Middle Ages (Barnish 1989). One view emphasizes the decline of their industrial and commercial activities during the "Dark Ages" in response to the collapse of markets and trade-routes. An alternative thesis stresses the continuing significance of the social and political role of surviving or re-emergent towns in the Early Medieval era. For the Byzantine Aegean provincial towns, it seems likely that they functioned essentially as regional market centers providing services and craft products, with a solid local agricultural base, as well as acting as foci of provincial military, political, and ecclesiastical administration. Long-distance trade and manufacturing for an interregional market appear to be of lesser importance, although we know of clear exceptions where towns had industries producing for a wider consumer zone than just their region. If the various workshops at Corinth, for example, show typical service industries for the townsfolk and surrounding villages (pottery, metalworking, and metalwork), sources tell us of major silk manufactories there and also in Thebes of international importance (Jacoby 1991–1992). However, at Sparta as at these other towns, it was especially a Jewish colony that was prominent in the processing and commerce of textiles and local agricultural surpluses. Moreover the presence of Venetian merchants at provincial towns in our sources also suggests that local entrepreneurs were slow to take advantage of such flourishing populations and regional production (Zavvou *et al.* 2006), although at the same time it does evidence a surplus of wider marketability. A few centers also benefited from holding international fairs, such as Thessaloniki, where merchants from the Christian West, the Islamic Near East, and Southern Russia were active (Gregory 2006).

Schreiner (2001) observes that in Byzantium a broad urban culture, so well known from contemporary Western Europe, is poorly represented, and then chiefly in its final LB two centuries. This reflects the high centralization of the court and the state's policy of limiting the powers of provincial towns. All who could, went to Constantinople to make careers and wealth. With the later decay of the capital and imperial power, however, rival centers emerged, Trebizond as a second imperial city from the thirteenth century in Northern Anatolia, and Mistra likewise dominating the Peloponnese; but both remained focused on the residence of imperial court personnel. Only Thessaloniki shows signs of the development of a politically-assertive urban bourgeoisie, linked to the importance of its commercial community in Late Byzantine times.

In the later phase of MB it appears that Italian entrepreneurs took advantage of flourishing urban centers in the Byzantine world to dominate their financial and commercial affairs, which restricted their own citizens' ability to participate in wider Mediterranean economic opportunities. Advantages given by the Byzantine state to such Italian businessmen in terms of trading privileges were partly to blame, a combination of a lack of awareness of the negative effects on its own trading communities, and pressure (including military) on Byzantium to perpetuate these inequalities. However the restrictive practices of the Byzantine guild system were also a major factor in limiting the ability of local producers and merchants to compete with the flexible, state-sponsored commercial families of Northern Italy. The truncated potential of Byzantine commerce can be indicated from an exception, its flourishing entrepôts in the Black Sea during the eleventh and twelfth centuries, walled emporia run by magnates paid by the state (Stephenson 1999). Nonetheless, to confound the expectations of historians, who have derived from political history the image of a declining state and economic crisis, the twelfth century sees a flourishing urban network in the Aegean. Although much was being both siphoned off and run by Italian and Jewish businessmen, there was sufficient wealth for rich Byzantines to fill these towns with their endowments to monasteries and churches, paralleling a countryside dense with populous villages.

The Late Byzantine Period (1204–1453 AD)

The decisive shift in the fortunes of Byzantium was unsurprisingly to come from the West, through an unholy alliance between the ruthless maritime, commercial empire of the Republic of Venice and a mot-

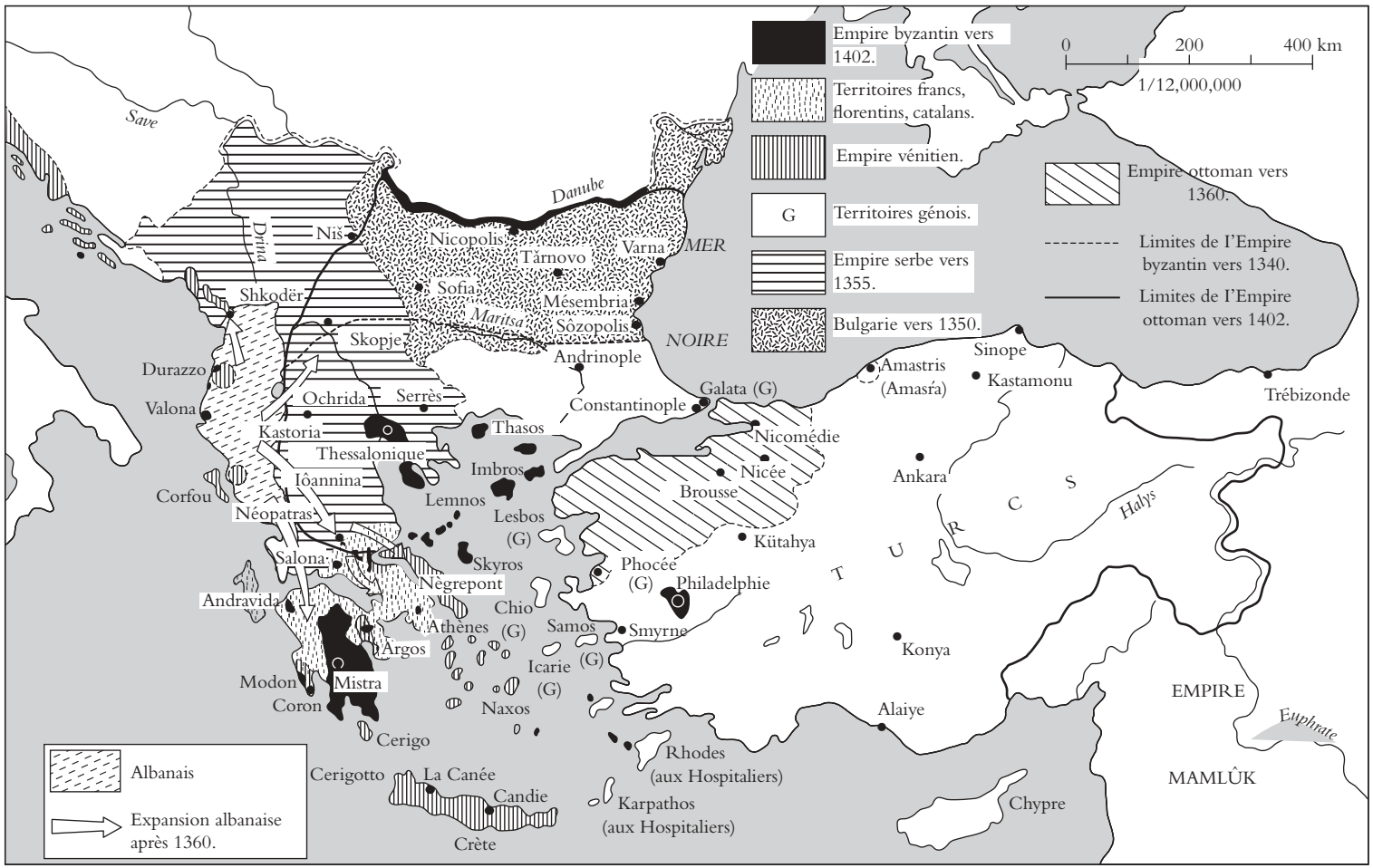


Figure 17.5 The fragmented territorial powers of the Aegean in 1402 (Venice, Genoa, Serbia, Bulgaria, the Ottomans). Albanian colonization is also indicated. Residual pockets under Byzantine rule are in black.

A. Ducellier, *Byzance et le monde orthodoxe*. Paris 1986, 8, bottom figure. By permission of Éditions Armand Colin.

ley collection of Frankish (mainly French and Italian) barons. The Fourth Crusade diverted its forces from the increasingly difficult war in the Holy Land, where the Crusader states were losing their territories to Islamic armies, to sack a softer target, the capital of another Christian state, Constantinople, in 1204. The conquest of much of Byzantine Greece followed, which was partitioned between major and minor Western feudal lords. Important pockets of Byzantine power under aristocratic families survived: in Epirus the Despotate of Arta under the Angeloi, an imperial statelet at Nicaea in Northwestern Anatolia under the Lascarids, and another on the Black Sea at Trebizond under the Comnenoi. Although the Byzantines recaptured the capital in 1261, expelling the Frankish emperor and establishing their own, final dynasty, the Palaeologi, and although the Peloponnese saw the creation and steady expansion of a Palaeologan satellite province at Mistra, the disintegration of the Byzantine heartland was now irreversible.

The Western Crusaders and their allies the Venetians occupied large areas of Greece, but Serbia and Bulgaria also extended their realms into Byzantine Greece during the fourteenth century. By this time the Turks had occupied most of Anatolia, providing a launching-pad for one of their constituent statelets, the Ottomans (founded by Osman) in the Northwest of the region, to steadily expand Islamic conquest into Greece and the Balkans. By the beginning of the fifteenth century, Byzantine power was confined to the capital and its hinterland, Thessaloniki its second city, some island pockets, and a portion of the Peloponnese centered on Mistra (Figure 17.5).

The capital itself in this "Late Byzantine" era (contemporary to the "Frankish period" in Crusader-occupied Greece, see Chapter 18), degenerated into a series of villages amid ruins and gardens, with perhaps 50,000 occupants remaining from tenth-century estimates of 500,000, and its trade largely in the hands of resident Italians. If anything the provincial city of Mistra near ancient Sparta was more prosperous. Despite or perhaps even because of all this (see Chapter 18), a Late Byzantine florescence in art and architecture is attested, with a distinctive style, strongly influential on the emergent Italian Renaissance. In return, Palaeologan architecture incorporates Western features.

Developments in the Late Byzantine town and country

Our knowledge of rural archaeology from historic sources and regional surface survey shows that, despite disruption caused by the Frankish conquest, the progressive infill of the Greek countryside by a dense network of farming villages from the eleventh century onwards does not cease until the fourteenth century. Moreover, although the official sources for political and social history have suggested worsening conditions for Byzantine society in town and country from a highpoint in the eleventh century, the archaeological picture contradicts this, whilst the latter matches local archives such as monastic records, from which trends concerning village numbers and their populations can be inferred. If the central state became terminally weak and its income minimal, the dense villages and numerous towns of the Aegean indicate a parallel, more flourishing image. Clearly rural productivity was high, allowing provincial magnates to live in some style in towns, import fine ceramics and luxuries, and invest in monastic and church endowments. The balance between those towns which were primarily residences to their rentier class and provided local markets and services, and those which were significantly producing industrial products and agricultural surpluses for interregional trade, remains, as we have seen, disputed, but will emerge from increasing archaeological investigations. The failure of a widespread entrepreneurial middle class or assertive artisan class to emerge in the towns, for example stimulating the rise of a more autonomous "communal" politics, seems at present to argue for the former view of urban society. Only Thessaloniki, with an exceptional international role in trade, produces a short-lived emergence of popular power.

Nonetheless, all our sources confirm a general collapse of settlement in both Byzantine and Frankish areas during the fourteenth century. The impact of the Black Death from the mid-fourteenth century is considered to have reduced European populations by a third to a half, whilst Greece's woes were augmented by constant aggression from Byzantium's enemies over its remaining territories, as well as their own mutual wars (Bulgarians, Serbs, Turks, Venetians, Catalans, Navarrese, Florentines, etc.). A similar demographic collapse occurred not only

in the two great cities of the Empire but throughout its few other remaining regional towns. This chaos was resolved by the conquest of Constantinople by Ottoman armies under Mehmet the Conqueror in 1453, linked to the absorption of the Greek Mainland and almost all the Aegean islands, as well as virtually all of the Slav states of the Balkans, into the rapidly-expanding Ottoman Empire. The subsequent "Ottoman Peace" (*Pax Ottomanica*), offered the opportunity for native Greek populations to recover from the military and economic disasters of the preceding 150 years. Despite being now within an Islamic state, this is remarkably what occurred in the following period up till 1600 AD.

Byzantine Everyday Material Culture

The ceramics of the EB era are still being slowly understood and remain largely unrecognized. Amongst forms now assignable are the handmade "Slavic Wares," locally produced and found in many sites in Greece, seemingly both an indigenous replacement for the general disappearance of local industrial products and also produced by genuine Slav settlers from outside the Balkans (Color Plate 17.1). They date from the sixth to seventh centuries for undecorated hand-made varieties, then comes a decorated (incised linear and wavy-lines designs), wheel-made series in the eighth and ninth centuries. These were used both for cooking and as tablewares. Other wares reflect a clearer development as sub-Roman ceramics (Armstrong 2009, Vionis *et al.* 2009), such as Red-Painted Ware manufactured on Crete during the seventh and eighth centuries, originating out of the LR tradition of Red-Slip Ware of the sixth to the seventh centuries in the Aegean (Color Plate 17.1). Recent research indicates that Red-Slip wares are also still being made locally into the 8th century. Constantinople White Ware (named from its fabric), is a yellow-green pioneer glazed ware found rarely in the EB provinces. Pamela Armstrong has argued that although White Wares are already common in the capital from the seventh century, they spread widely in the ninth and tenth centuries, reflecting both the recovery of Byzantine power over the Aegean and also the desire of provincial populations to acquire exotic tableware from the cultural center of their civilization (Armstrong 2001).

Transitional amphorae types of globular form from the seventh to ninth centuries have been identified across the Aegean and the Eastern Mediterranean in recent years, especially the Sarachane 35 amphora. Shapes show continuity from Late Roman forms into the Early Byzantine period in the Eastern Mediterranean, and the wide spread of such transport wares indicates that maritime commerce did not cease during the "Dark Ages."

With the Middle Byzantine era the ceramic assemblage becomes much clearer. In tablewares the commonest types (shown in Color Plate 17.1) are (1) Green and Brown Painted Ware (maybe Persian-influenced), eleventh to early thirteenth centuries; (2) Early Sgraffito (incised) Ware (Islamic-influenced), eleventh and twelfth centuries; and (3) Slip-Painted Ware, eleventh century to Modern era. These wares are normally covered with a clear or colored lead-glaze to protect their surfaces and assist cleaning and impermeability. But even in provincial trading towns such as Corinth, such glazed wares are less than 1 percent of the weight of excavated pottery in the tenth and eleventh centuries, then rise gradually to 20 percent in the thirteenth century (Sanders 2003). Nonetheless, although the vast bulk of glazed tableware was made regionally, the burgeoning commerce of the late MB and LB Aegean, even if increasingly in Italian hands, was moving tableware as well as the more predictable oil and wine amphorae around the coastlands, as the twelfth-century Alonissos shipwreck underlines (Papanikola-Bakirtzi *et al.* 1999). Byzantine plain wares, for food preparation and serving, and for cooking, have been published by Bakirtzis (1989).

We shall cover LB ceramics in Chapter 19. One other artifact can at times shed important light on Byzantine society, lead seals (Polychronaki 2005). They were used to guarantee the confidentiality of correspondence, authenticating the author and also used to seal merchandise. As official archives are almost all lost, lead seals can shed light on state mechanisms, as its administration required a constant exchange of letters.

Byzantine Burial Traditions

Many traditional forms of interment continue from Antiquity (Rautman 2006). The commonest recorded is a brick-lined tomb sealed with roof tiles or stone

slabs, the inhumation being accompanied by small gifts such as coins, jewelry, and pottery and the deceased dressed in clothes indicating their status in life. Pots and lamps used in funeral meals by family members may leave surface debris for archaeologists, to add to that from the grave-gifts when a tomb is disturbed by cultivation or later constructions. From the Late Roman era onwards, burials were made not only in older cemeteries extramural to towns and villages, but clustered around the graves and shrines of Christian martyrs both outside and inside settlements (Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou 1997). By the eighth or ninth century the Church specified that the burials of ordinary citizens should be confined to the precincts of churches and monasteries, by now commonly intramural in both towns and villages. Elite figures from public and ecclesiastical life were permitted to be interred inside churches to emphasize their status. Wealthy families generally invested their wealth in such foundations to increase their chances of divine grace on decease.

References

Armstrong, P. (2001). "From Constantinople to Lakedaimon: Impressed white wares." In J. Herrin *et al.* (eds.), *Mosaic. Festschrift for A.H.S. Megaw*. London: British School at Athens Studies 8, 57–67.

Armstrong, P. (2003). "The survey area in the Byzantine and Ottoman periods." In W. Cavanagh *et al.* (eds.), *Continuity and Change in a Greek Rural Landscape. The Laconia Survey*. Vol. I. London: British School at Athens, 330–402.

Armstrong, P. (2009). "Trade in the east Mediterranean in the 8th century." In M. M. Mango (ed.), *Byzantine Trade, 4th–12th Centuries*. Farnham: Ashgate, 157–178.

Athanassopoulos, E. F. (2008). "Medieval archaeology in Greece: An historical overview." In W.R. Caraher, L. J. Hall, and R. S. Moore (eds.), *Archaeology and History in Roman, Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Aldershot: Ashgate, 15–35.

Bakirtzis, C. (1989). *Byzantine Tsoukalolagena*. Athens: Publications of the Archaiologikon Deltion 39.

Barnish, S. J. B. (1989). "The transformation of Classical cities and the Pirenne debate." *Journal of Roman Archaeology* 2, 385–400.

Bintliff, J. L. (1996). "The archaeological survey of the Valley of the Muses and its significance for Boeotian history." In A. Hurst and A. Schachter (eds.), *La Montagne des Muses*. Geneva: Librairie Droz, 193–224.

Bintliff, J. L. (2000a). "Reconstructing the Byzantine countryside: New approaches from landscape archaeology." In F. Hild *et al.* (eds.), *Byzanz als Raum*. Wien: Österreichisches Akademie der Wissenschaften.

Bintliff, J. L. (2000b). "Deconstructing 'the sense of place'? Settlement systems, field survey and the historic record: A case-study from Central Greece." *Proceedings of the Prehistoric Society* 66, 123–149.

Bintliff, J. L. and A. M. Snodgrass (1988). "Mediterranean survey and the city." *Antiquity* 62, 57–71.

Bintliff, J. L. and H. Stöger (eds.) (2009). *Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece. The Corfu Papers*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2023.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (2007). *Testing the Hinterland: The Work of the Boeotia Survey (1989–1991) in the Southern Approaches to the City of Thespiai*. Cambridge: McDonald Institute.

Bouras, C. (2006). *Byzantine and Post-Byzantine Architecture in Greece*. Athens: Melissa.

Camp, J. M. (2001). *The Archaeology of Athens*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Caraher, W. R., L. J. Hall, and R. S. Moore (eds.) (2008). *Archaeology and History in Roman, Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Aldershot: Ashgate.

Cherry, J. F., J. C. Davis, and E. Mantzourani (1991). *Landscape Archaeology as Long-Term History*. Los Angeles: Institute of Archaeology, University of California.

Cormack, R. (1985). *Writing in Gold: Byzantine Society and Its Icons*. London: George Philip.

Crow, J. (2010). "Archaeology." In L. James (ed.), *A Companion to Byzantium*. Oxford: Blackwell, 291–300.

Ducellier, A. (ed.) (1986). *Byzance et le monde orthodoxe*. Paris: Armand Colin.

Dunn, A. (1997). "Stages in the transition from the Late Antique to the Middle Byzantine urban centre in S. Macedonia and S. Thrace." In *Aphieroma ston N.G.L. Hammond*. Thessaloniki: Etaireia Makedonikon Spoudon, 137–151.

Dunn, A. (2007). "Rural producers and markets: Aspects of the archaeological and historiographic problem." In M. Grünbart, E. Kislinger, and A. Muthesius (eds.), *Material Culture and Well-Being in Byzantium (400–1453)*. Vienna: Austrian Academy of Sciences, 101–109.

Dunn, A. (2009). "Byzantine and Ottoman maritime traffic in the estuary of the Strymon." In J. Bintliff and H. Stöger (eds.), *Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece. The Corfu Papers*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2023, 15–31.

Durliat, J. (1989). "La Peste du VIe siècle." In C. Morrisson and J. Lefort (eds.), *Hommes et richesses dans l'empire byzantin, IVe–VIIe siècle*. Paris: Éditions P. Lethielleux, 106–119.

Foss, C. and P. Magdalino (1977). *Rome and Byzantium*. Oxford: Elsevier-Phaidon.

Francovich, R. and R. Hodges (2003). *Villa to Village: The Transformation of the Roman Countryside*. London: Duckworth.

Frantz, M. A. (1938). "Middle Byzantine pottery in Athens." *Hesperia* 7, 429–467.

Frantz, M. A. (1942). "Turkish pottery from the Agora." *Hesperia* 11, 1–28.

Gini-Tsofopoulou, E. (2001). "The Mesogaia from Early Christian times to the Ottoman conquest." In K. Tsouni (ed.), *Mesogaia*. Athens: Athens International Airport, 148–197.

Gregory, T. (1984). "Cities and social evolution in Roman and Byzantine South-East Europe." In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *European Social Evolution: Archaeological Perspectives*. Bradford: University of Bradford Research Ltd, 267–276.

Gregory, T. E. (2006). *A History of Byzantium*. Oxford: Blackwell.

Gregory, T. E. and P. N. Kardulias (1990). "Geophysical and surface surveys in the Byzantine fortress at Isthmia." *Hesperia* 59, 467–511.

Haldon, J. F. (1990). *Byzantium in the Seventh Century. The Transformation of a Culture*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Haldon, J. F. (1992). "The Ottoman state and the question of state autonomy: Comparative perspectives." *Journal of Peasant Studies* 18, 18–108.

Haldon, J. F. (2000). *Byzantium. A History*. Stroud: Tempus.

Harvey, A. (1983). "Economic expansion in Central Greece in the eleventh century." *Byzantine and Modern Greek Studies* 8, 21–28.

Harvey, A. (1990). *Economic Expansion in the Byzantine Empire, 900–1200*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Hayes, J. W. (1972). *Late Roman Pottery*. London: British School at Rome.

Hayes, J. W. (1992). *Excavations at Sarachane in Istanbul: The Pottery*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Hayes, J. W. (1997). *Handbook of Mediterranean Roman Pottery*. London: British Museum Press.

Jacoby, D. (1991–1992). "Silk in Western Byzantium before the Fourth Crusade." *Byzantinische Zeitschrift* 84–85, 452–500.

Jameson, M. H., C. N. Runnels, and T. H. Van Andel (1994). *A Greek Countryside. The Southern Argolid from Prehistory to the Present Day*. Stanford: Stanford University Press.

Kazhdan, A. P. (ed.) (1991). *The Oxford Dictionary of Byzantium*. Oxford: Clarendon Press.

Koder, J. (1996). "Perspektiven der Tabula Imperii Byzantini." *Geographia Antiqua* 5, 75–86.

Koder, J. (2006). "Land use and settlement: Theoretical approaches." In J. F. Haldon (ed.), *General Issues in the Study of Medieval Logistics*. Boston: Brill, 159–183.

Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou, E. (1997). "From the Elysian fields to the Christian paradise." In L. Webster and M. Brown (eds.), *The Transformation of the Roman World AD 400–900*. London: British Museum Press, 128–142.

Laiou-Thomadakis, A. E. (1977). *Peasant Society in the Late Byzantine Empire: A Social and Demographic Study*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Lang, F. (2009). "A method for the activity analysis of Medieval sites." In J. L. Bintiff and H. Stöger (eds.), *Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece. The Corfu Papers*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2023, 157–165.

Lehmann, H. (1939). "Die Siedlungsräume Ostkretas." *Geographische Zeitschrift* 45, 212–228.

Leigh Fermor, P. (1966). *Roumeli: Travels in Northern Greece*. London: John Murray.

Liebeschuetz, J. H. W. G. (2007). "The Lower Danube region under pressure: From Valens to Heraclius." In A. Poulter (ed.), *The Transition to Late Antiquity on the Danube and Beyond*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 101–134.

Lock, P. (1995). *The Franks in the Aegean 1204–1500*. London: Longman.

Lock, P. and G. D. R. Sanders (eds.) (1996). *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow.

Magdalino, P. (1990). "Church, bath and diaconia in Medieval Constantinople." In R. Morris (ed.), *Church and People in Byzantium*. Birmingham: Centre for Byzantine, Ottoman and Modern Greek Studies, Birmingham University, 165–188.

Malingoudis, P. (1991). *Slavi sti Mesaioniki Ellada*. Thessaloniki: Ekdoseis Banias.

Mee, C. and H. Forbes (eds.) (1997). *A Rough and Rocky Place. The Landscape and Settlement History of the Methana Peninsula, Greece*. Liverpool: Liverpool University Press.

Megaw, A. H. S. (1966). "The Skripou Screen." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 61, 1–32.

Morgan, C. H. (1942). *Corinth, XI: The Byzantine Pottery*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press.

Oikonomou-Laniado, A. (2003). *Argos Paléochrétienne. Contribution à l'étude du Péloponnèse byzantin*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1173.

Papanikola-Bakirtzi, D. (ed.) (2002). *Everyday Life in Byzantium*. Athens: Ministry of Culture.

Papanikola-Bakirtzis, D., E. D. Maguire, and H. Maguire (1992). *Ceramic Art from Byzantine Serres*. Urbana and Chicago: University of Illinois Press.

Papanikola-Bakirtzi, D., F. N. Mavrikiou, and C. Bakirtzis (1999). *Byzantine Glazed Pottery in the Benaki Museum*. Athens: Benaki Museum.

Pettegrew, D. K. (2007). "The busy countryside of Late Roman Corinth: Interpreting ceramic data produced by regional archaeological surveys." *Hesperia* 76, 743–784.

Piérart, M. and G. Touchais (1996). *Argos. Une ville grecque de 6000 ans*. Paris: CNRS.

Polychronaki, M. (2005). "Late Byzantine lead seals from the Demetrios Economopoulos Collection." *Museum of Byzantine Culture* 12, 67–80.

Potter, T. W. (1987). *Roman Italy*. London: British Museum Press.

Poulter, A. (ed.) (2007). *The Transition to Late Antiquity on the Danube and Beyond*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Rautman, M. L. (1990). "Archaeology and Byzantine Studies." *Byzantinische Forschungen* 15, 137–165.

Rautman, M. L. (1998). "Handmade pottery and social change: The view from Late Roman Cyprus." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 11(1), 81–104.

Rautman, M. L. (2006). *Daily Life in the Byzantine Empire*. Westport: Greenwood Press.

Sanders, G. D. R. (1996). "Two kastra on Melos and their relations in the Archipelago." In P. Lock and G. D. R. Sanders (eds.), *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow, 147–177.

Sanders, G. D. R. (2000). "New relative and absolute chronologies for 9th to 13th century glazed wares at Corinth: Methodology and social conclusions." In F. Hild and J. Koder (eds.), *Byzanz als Raum*. Wien: Österreichisches Akademie der Wissenschaften, 153–173.

Sanders, G. D. R. (2003). "Recent developments in the chronology of Byzantine Corinth." In C. K. Williams and N. Bookidis (eds.), *Corinth, the Centenary 1896–1996*. Athens: American School of Classical Studies, 385–399.

Schreiner, P. (2001). "Drei Kulturen in Byzanz." In C. Stiegemann (ed.), *Byzanz. Das Licht aus dem Osten*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern, 2–18.

Stephenson, P. (1999). "Byzantine policy towards Paristrion in the mid-eleventh century: Another interpretation." *Byzantine and Modern Greek Studies* 23, 43–66.

Svoronos, N. (1959). "Recherches sur le cadastre byzantin et la fiscalité aux XIe et XIIe siècles: le cadastre de Thèbes." *Bulletin de Correspondance Hellénique* 83, 1–145.

Vida, T. and T. Völling (2000). *Das slawische Brandgräberfeld von Olympia*. Rahden: Verlag Marie Leidorf, Archäologie in Eurasia 9.

Vionis, A. K. (2001). "Post-Roman pottery unearthed: Medieval ceramics and pottery research in Greece." *Medieval Ceramics* 25, 84–98.

Vionis, A. K., J. Poblome, and M. Waelkens (2009). "The hidden material culture of the Dark Ages. Early medieval ceramics at Sagalassos (Turkey): new evidence (ca. AD 650–800)." *Anatolian Studies* 59, 147–165.

Vroom, J. (2003). *After Antiquity: Ceramics and Society in the Aegean from the 7th to the 20th Century A.C.* Leiden: Leiden University Archaeological Studies 10.

Vroom, J. (2005). *Byzantine to Modern Pottery in the Aegean. An Introduction and Field Guide*. Utrecht: Parnassus Press.

Zavvou, E. *et al.* (2006). *Sparta. An Archaeological and General Guide*. Sparta: Municipality of Sparta.

Further Reading

Dunn, A. (1999). "From polis to kastron in southern Macedonia: Amphipolis, Khrysoupolis, and the Strymon Delta." In A. Bazzana (ed.), *Castrum 5. Archéologie des espaces agraires méditerranéens au Moyen Âge*. Madrid: Casa de Velázquez, 399–413.

Vionis, A. (2008). "Current archaeological research on settlement and provincial life in the Byzantine and Ottoman Aegean." *Medieval Settlement Research* 23, 28–41.

18

Symbolic Material Culture, the Built Environment, and Society in the Byzantine Aegean

The Early Byzantine Period (ca. 650–843 AD)

Cormack (1985) has argued that Byzantine civilization was dominated by the Church. It deployed art, for whom it was the chief patron, as a means to reproduce a particular mentality which aimed to discipline everyday public and private life. The Byzantine world was portrayed as aspiring as closely as possible to Heaven on Earth, with the emperor and priesthood God's representatives in this grand design. Art could thus complement military action, strengthening the Byzantines' sense of destiny when the Eastern Roman Empire was threatened with total destruction during the Dark Age centuries.

Cormack uses the example of Saint Demetrius in his great pilgrim church at the city of Thessaloniki. Martyred in the fourth century AD, his symbolic role as divine patron of the town was soon a focal point of resistance to enemy attacks. In the late sixth century large Avar and Slav forces besieged the town but the threat was beaten off, not least by the saint himself, whose supernatural embodiment took to the walls to repel the invaders. A celebratory depiction of ca. 620 (Figure 18.1) shows the saint with one arm round the city's religious head, the bishop, the other around the regional military and civil governor, the *eparch*. Although the saint's body had not been preserved, a special shrine (*ciborium*) had been erected. This was a highly-decorated locale with dedications and artworks donated by the poorer faithful and local elites, and it became a focus for bringing the sick for miraculous healing, for prayers of personal intervention, and even for timely manifestations of the saint to assist the city in times of need. These might include, alongside sieges, food shortages and civil unrest. The Church encouraged this local "hero cult" to control and inspire the town's population.

We can also observe that wealthy aristocrats had by now diverted the wealth they had in pagan times spent for public entertainments and civic monuments, into the construction and decoration of churches and monasteries. Here they were often portrayed as pious donors, alongside the saints and even more powerful Christian figures such as Mary or Jesus.

The intimate relationship between Byzantine life and Orthodoxy meant however that crisis in society could be refracted into religion. Since Christian symbolic culture and its associated rituals were the central medium for reproducing Orthodoxy, it becomes less surprising to find that the "Dark Ages" of the seventh to mid-ninth centuries also provoked an Empire-wide assault on icons known as *Iconoclasm* ("the smashing of images"). From the early seventh century onwards, Islamic armies had swept out of Arabia and in astonishingly rapid conquests had driven Byzantine

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

Figure 18.1 Saint Demetrius mosaic, Thessaloniki (ca. 620 AD).
E. Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou and A. Tourta, *Wandering in Byzantine Thessaloniki*. Athens 1997, Figure 191. Photo © Kapon Editions.

power from the Levant and North Africa. They then raided and threatened the surviving rump Eastern Roman territory for the succeeding two centuries. At the same time the Church grew immensely rich and politically influential, encouraging the populace to orient their mentalities to the magical power of icons and the mystical power of the clergy, rather than to the army and the emperor. An influential sector of the Byzantine secular elite, as well as more fundamentalist Eastern church leaders, began to believe that the defeat of the Empire and its threatened imminent demise was due to God's displeasure at the perversion of his commands. Was it not forbidden by Moses' Commandments to create graven images to worship? The cult of icons encouraged embracing and kissing of images, the belief that many were of supernatural rather than human manufacture, and widely-accepted tales that they could weep or bleed, and that their subjects could step out of the icon to work wonders. Was it not Islam which was more in God's favor, with its stricter adherence to the non-portrayal of human or divine forms in its religious art, and hence the bringer of justified chastisement on Byzantine idolatry?

Between 726 and 780 and again from 813 to 843 AD, the imperial power and a body of favorable church leaders pursued a policy of Iconoclasm throughout the Empire: figurative church images were destroyed or painted over, and replaced by simple crosses and similar aniconic symbols. Contemporary historical sources may exaggerate the scale of destruction (Haldon 2000) and in Greece it may have been weakly implemented (Bouras 2006), but nonetheless this was an attempt to reorient deeply-rooted ways of thought in Byzantium public life. Icons had become a significant personal focus in the home, where women played a role in private worship denied them in public religious affairs, and it seems that iconoclasm was resisted in many domestic circles, not least because icon-worship offered women personal fulfillment, nor was this sphere a focus of official persecution. Significantly, it was indeed females of the imperial family who were responsible for the revival of icons which ended both periods of Iconoclasm.

We must always recall, however, that alongside the well-preserved religious art surviving today in churches, museums, libraries, and private collections, there was also a secular art, of hunting, battle, circus, and erotic scenes, almost all destroyed, just occasionally intruding into Christian contexts (Effenberger 2001, Maguire 2005).

Symbolic Culture of the Middle Byzantine Era (843–1204 AD)

The ninth century marks a turning-point in Byzantine fortunes. Over the preceding century the Greek countryside had been reconquered from Slav tribes, and now the Arab threat was increasingly distanced through successes by the army and fleet. A strong dynasty, the Macedonian, seized power in 867 AD

under Basil I and this inaugurated an era of sustained prosperity for the Byzantine Aegean until the late eleventh century.

This new confidence encouraged the public revival of the icon, as the powerful focus of an empire representing itself as the closest mankind could get to God's Kingdom on Earth, with its saints physically approachable and conceived as regularly active within everyday public and private life. A more confident secular power could allow the Church and its powerful symbolic propaganda machine back into partnership in controlling the Byzantine people and their mentality. This was also made clear in Byzantine coinage (Gregory 2006), the essential way in which the emperor became known to his subjects. From the end of Iconoclasm one face had the emperor with his symbols of power, accompanied by Christ, the real ruler; on the reverse came the imperial family crowned by Christ or Mary. In the representational arts and literature, imperial revival stimulated imitation of Classical forms (Greek and Roman) to remind citizens and Barbarians that what we term the Byzantine world was the unconquered Eastern Roman Empire.

Even more significant was a major transformation in the way that a new form of church corresponded to a novel iconographic program, which together almost universally separates the monuments of the Late Roman and Early Byzantine epochs from those of Middle to Late Byzantine times. Actually the change in design appears to have occurred during the political and iconoclastic crisis of the seventh to eighth centuries AD but the all-important new world of images awaits the end of iconoclasm and the recovery of the Empire's confidence in the ninth century (Mathews 1998). Whereas the earlier church design, dominated by longitudinal basilicas, created open, public areas, decorated with flexible narrative scenes, the majority of later monuments are compressed, multiple-enclosure areas, usually variations on a domed cross-in-square plan (Color Plates 18.1 and 18.2), and with a more controlled program of symbolic forms, that are also formally blocked into specific interior spaces. The new church concept, the commonest (but far from exclusive) design till the present day, envisaged it as a container for a particular religious experience in which the separate elements of its iconography are actively participating. At the same time, the shift from early to later church design reflects a redirection of ceremonial from longitudinal processions in which the congregation had participated, suited to the basilica, to rituals centering on the frontal appearance and special acts of the clergy, with the congregation boxed into a focal central space and as largely passive observers (see following Text Box).

It has been observed that typical public Middle Byzantine (MB) churches are normally smaller than their predecessors, attributed to smaller populations (hence smaller congregations), and less surplus wealth, as the Empire slowly recovered from its Dark Ages. The comparison is certainly overdrawn since MB rural parish and monastic churches are ubiquitous. Moreover many large urban EB basilican churches were still in use and thus covered the needs of considerable congregations. In addition, smaller size is somewhat illusory, as traditionally Orthodox services have spilled out into the areas around the church, with doors open so that large bodies of worshippers can swell the numbers present inside and still participate in the service. Worship also emerges into the open air for processions and outdoor ceremonies.

In rural districts the simpler basilica construction continued to be built as a minority (and cheaper) alternative to the new centralized domed form (Bouras 2006). Indeed in many, perhaps most Greek provincial landscapes, there exist innumerable small churches of a different and so simple a plan that they are so far very hard, or even impossible, to date (Bouras 2006, Nixon *et al.* 2009). Still what is clear about the new, dominant church design is the marshaling of the inner congregation into an almost spotlighted central space beneath the main dome, where participants receive spiritual power from the religious activities directly before them at the apse screen, and from the all-surrounding sacred beings who line the walls up to and including the roof itself.

Outside of the great cities such as Constantinople or Thessaloniki, where multi-story apartment blocks competed with religious domes for the townscape skyline, the larger class of the new churches dominated the typically low-elevation ordinary houses and the occasional larger town house or palace of the upper classes. This accentuated the "monumental time" which they represented, in contrast to the more perishable secular buildings (Cormack 1985). The individual quarters of

The Cross-in-square Church Design

The key to the new church design that emerged from the EB era was a cross shape, whose arms were enclosed into corners to make a square, then roofed correspondingly by four barrel vaults or subsidiary domes over the arms, and a central dome over the crossing. The dome's thrust was transferred to its corner piers and the secondary vaults, as well as the enclosing corners between the arms. The design created a large, high auditorium, the center of the cross, where the congregation stood to receive spiritual power from all sides. Before them lay the apse(s), where the clergy conducted the key Orthodox rituals. The apse initially was set apart by a low screen with marble panels, but increasingly this rose higher to become a total barrier to vision onto which more and more icons accumulated, and behind which the priests gathered invisibly and prepared for dramatic appearances before the worshippers. With larger churches, the cross-in-square was preceded by one or two entrance-chambers (*narthex*, *exonarthex*).

The likeliest origins of the new plan are firstly, a small number of Justinian-era and subsequent EB churches, including Aghia Sophia in Constantinople, of basilica plan but enhanced by a dome above the space before the apse, and secondly, the Holy Apostles imperial mausoleum in the capital, a cross-form basilica with domes over sanctuary and arms (begun by Constantine the Great and rebuilt by Justinian). The MB design would thus combine the two main Early Christian monument forms (Bouras 2006, Papacostas 2010). So far the earliest examples of the full cross-in-square church are eighth- to early ninth-century monuments at Arta in Epirus, on the Cycladic island of Naxos, in the Propontis near the capital, and in Constantinople itself (Bouras 2006).

Outside, the new churches were ornamented with brickwork, mosaics, and inset glazed ceramics. The exterior tile and brick patterns can reflect cultural borrowing from the aniconic (non-representational) Islamic mosque, and include stylized Koranic script, such as the pseudo-Kufic designs at Osios Loukas in Central Greece. The interior of the MB church was a single vast icon with a relatively fixed program, relating particular themes to specific locations within the building. The inner frescoes and mosaics surrounded the congregation on all sides and also from above at increasing heights. According to the new programmatic placing of images (Mathews 1998), the ground level directly confronting the worshipper comprised "everyday" saints, including clergy (nearest the altar), the military, women, and healers. It became traditional to visit these individually, offering the *proskynesis* (a triple bow), the *apasmos* (kissing the image), then a personal address which might include a request. Intimacy with the lesser saints made worshippers aware of their real presence in the sacred space and inspired hopes to share in their eternal world, enhanced by their usual representation as standing figures, seemingly populating the same space as the worshipper.

The theme of physical and spiritual merging with the divine is continued at the next height level, the vaults beneath the dome, where the Body of Christ dominated narrative compositions. In contrast to Western Christianity, Christ was portrayed as muscular and sensuous, his body symbolizing transformation into eternal life in scenes of his baptism, crucifixion, burial, and transfiguration. In the apse there was often a Virgin and Child, a prominent but notably inferior placing; this recalls again the "embodiment" of God in Jesus, but also celebrates the remarkable religiosity and silent witness of women in Orthodox Christianity. Before the apse lay the screen, a decorated barrier to vision, with doorways sealed from sight by curtains. Behind the screen only clergy were active, and the steps of the screen, the doorways and the hidden rear space were used to create ritual dramas. The Bible readings, the sermons, the preparation and display of the elements of the mass, all became choreographed to the unaccompanied chanting of the

priests and congregation, so as to create a striking effect on the worshippers. Once again the theme of God's body is central, with the mass being the climax, when the faithful consume the body and blood of Christ, and are thus physically and spiritually assimilated in turn into him.

At the next level up in the church iconography, in the various domes, we see Heaven, whilst the Evangelists, the Prophets, and Mary are shown as mediators between humans and God. But the central dome, high and directly above the congregation, is totally dominated by the image of Christ offering a blessing with his right hand. He embraces the worshippers below in his benediction and in his remote elevation symbolizes transforming strength, hence the naming of this image the *Pantocrator* (all-powerful).

The church's entrance gallery, the *narthex*, being naturally well-lit, could be used for daily prayers but also commonly served for burial rites, and hence is frequently painted with scenes of the Day of Judgment and Resurrection, focusing the worshippers' attention, on entering and leaving, on their eternal hopes as well as mortality.

As a visual unity, the Middle Byzantine church, the model for the commonest large Orthodox church plan up to the present day in Greece, not only portrayed in "surround-image" the community of the saints, apostles, and great divinities, but materialized the belief that during the sacred rituals this other world becomes alive and joins with the congregation in the ceremonies taking place. Middle Byzantine representational art of this period is thus austere and powerfully confrontational, well illustrated by the mosaic of Holy Luke in the Katholikon church of his monastery (Color Plate 18.3a).

Holy Luke is a monastic church complex, and indeed although most other new MB church buildings are small, many of the larger, such as this double church, are the result of the endowment of churches and monasteries by the rich and powerful, not only the royal family and top administrators, but also provincial elites. Such foundations allowed the ostentatious display of status and piety before the community, but could also include the mausolea of donor families and ensure continual prayers for their departed members. The imperial family regularly deployed church iconography to boost its secular image. Conquering emperors would be surrounded by military saints, whilst imperial families and other church donors appear, unselfconsciously, carrying bags of money for a church donation. "[I]n the 9th and 10th century [church] building activity was becoming one of the political activities of the Byzantine empire, the objective being to strengthen its authority in remote regions, where it had been weak or ignored for many years" (Bouras 2006, 70).

Byzantine towns were focused on churches and especially monasteries, not merely due to the rituals drawing in local inhabitants (services in and around them, processions emanating from or coming to them), but also because they were community welfare centers, their complexes including schools, hospitals, old people's homes, and soup-kitchens.

Whereas the official Church was close to the imperial court, monastic institutions were not and were in fact commonly hostile to the secular authorities and hence closer and more influential to the people (Schreiner 2001). Monks traveled and spoke demotic (everyday) Greek, as opposed to the almost incomprehensible classicizing use of language in court life. The popular influence of monks was also enhanced by the ubiquitous dispersion of small monasteries and the power and pilgrimage attraction of major monastic centers such as Mount Athos.

By the end of the MB era monasteries owned vast swathes of the landscape, forming small semi-urban foci of agricultural production, craftwork, and art. Their usual plan (Gregory 2006) was a walled rectangle, around whose periphery lay the abbot's or abbess's residence and the monks' or nuns' cells and a formal

reception-room. Central to the complex was a church or even two, one for visitors and the other for the monastic community. There were also service buildings and rooms for study and art production. Apart from market- and kitchen-gardens within and around the monastery, its extensive agricultural estates might be so distant that satellite estate-centers (*metochia*) were set up to manage them. The greatest center of monastic life in Greece, and the richest landowner collectively, was the multiple monastery peninsula of Mount Athos in coastal Macedonia, where the earliest communities settled in the ninth century and the first major monastic complexes date from the late tenth century (Cormack 1985).

The artists

We can truly marvel at the power and beauty of Byzantine art and architecture. Its craftsmen were not surprisingly in demand in neighboring societies, either sent from within the Empire or working from surviving schools of Christian art within the Islamic world. The Early Islamic Dome of the Rock Mosque in Jerusalem and the Great Mosque in Damascus employed Christian mosaicists for their decoration, whilst the spectacular Great Mosque in Cordoba culminates in a prayer-niche (*mihrab*) which glows with mosaics made by craftsmen sent on request from the Byzantine emperor. Likewise in Italy, the revival of mosaic art in Rome from the ninth century, in the mosaic decoration of Saint Mark's Cathedral in Venice between the eleventh and thirteenth centuries, and in the great churches in the Norman kingdom of Sicily in the twelfth century, all betray the inspiration of MB church art and at times the hands of Greek craftsmen (Runciman 1975).

Nonetheless Middle Byzantine artists were not the high-profile, named individuals we are familiar with from Renaissance Italy. Instead their status was as skilled craftsmen, who at their highest level were an imperial "civil service team." Their goal in Church art was the reproduction of the essential concepts of belief on which Byzantine mentalities were rooted. Inevitably, the representation of eternal truths, and the close links between artist and ecclesiastical patron, encouraged the enforcement of conventions in religious art: how particular saints or secular figures should be shown, appropriate gestures and colors, tended toward a formal pattern, limiting experimentation. We may find this constricting, and indeed it has resulted in lesser works, to be found in most Orthodox churches today, unadventurous copies of standard images, still made in styles developed 1000 years ago. Yet Orthodox believers rightly challenge "Western" expectations of artistic individuality. Byzantine art is deliberately "traditional," ultimately connected with Neoplatonic ideas emphasizing the unchanging qualities of the sacred world and its divinities, which lie "beyond time." In the essential element, the icon, a saintly face is characteristically frontal to the viewer, with little background to distract attention, its large staring eyes opening a direct avenue of communication to the divine (Cormack 1985). It is deliberately two-dimensional, formalized, and symbolic rather than realistic (Gregory 2006). Moreover, the higher-quality products of Byzantine art *did* witness changing styles, even within the confines imposed by a commitment to numerous traditional conventions.

The material culture of status and ceremonial

Byzantine secular and religious life were manifestly integrated through ritual processions: through communities, and into, out of, and between churches and monasteries. Elites were prominent in such events, which could occur on a weekly basis. In Modern Greece, important Orthodox ceremonies retain this character.

Secular power was also supported by a gradual elaboration of court and provincial ceremonial, culminating in instructions within the *Book of Ceremonies* compiled by the tenth-century emperor Constantine Porphyrogenitus. The imperial bureaucracy was extremely hierarchical and this was expressed in rules of precedence, complex dress codes (forms and color), and set modes of address. On the most formal occasions the place and movements of officials or representatives of the people could be choreographed and even set to music.

Embassies from the medieval West were surprised by the lavish ornamentation of the body for both sexes in elite Byzantium, including precious metal jewelry, gemstones, and enamel. Silk production was

an imperial monopoly. If we add to this the fact that particular colors and a special cut to clothes were used to define official status, we can see that control over prestige dress formed a source of power (Jacoby 1991–1992). Gifts of Byzantine silk were diplomatic items in external relations, hence their survival in royal and cathedral treasuries in Western Europe and not in the plundered Empire itself (Fulghum 2001–2002).

Dress codes allows us a brief comment on attitudes to gender in Byzantine society. As with Classical Greece, our sources suggest that wealthy women were expected to cultivate modesty and seclusion in the presence of male strangers in the home, deploying veils or retiring to a women's quarter. Some Orientalists have even suggested that Islamic veiling may have arisen under Byzantine influence. But as with the ancient parallels, working women moved freely and without veiling whether in urban trades or assisting with agricultural tasks in the country. Ibn Battuta noted for fourteenth-century Constantinople that women were omnipresent in retail occupations and craftwork (Sigalos 2004b). In fact Byzantine women appear to have enjoyed greater freedom to work in a range of jobs, and engage in business management and legal affairs, than their antique predecessors (Herrin 1983). At the highest level, several empresses ran the Empire for under-age male heirs or arranged their own marriages to retain power.

Symbolic culture during the Comnenoi dynasty, 1081–1185

It is widely accepted that the shift in public mentality from confidence in the eternal order of the Byzantine world, symbolized in the Macedonian era (867–1081) by a strong, if not severe, art style, to the contrasted experience of political turmoil and imperial decline under the Comnenoi dynasty and in the subsequent Late Byzantine eras, stimulated new and remarkable artistic achievements. These can be characterized as experiments in surrealism and emotional expressionism, with more depth and dynamism to the images. The embattled state, under regular attack from the medieval West and the Seljuk East, as well as undermined by the growth of rapacious landlordism in its own countryside, nourished a change in mentality which finds expression in a more sensitive, humanistic religious art (Cormack 2000).

The imperial family and powerful state officials still commanded sufficient wealth to endow churches and monasteries with buildings and artworks, where this new more personal view of the world can be seen. Especially popular was the image of Mary as the compassionate Mother, loving of her Son but also grieving in anticipation of His fate (the *Eleousa*). The most famous example is an icon (the "Virgin of Vladimir") gifted to the Duke of Kiev by the Patriarch of Constantinople. This art style was highly influential in Italy, for example in the twelfth-century churches of the Norman kingdom of Sicily and the mosaics of the Byzantine-style cathedral in Venice. Mosaics were increasingly replaced by frescoes, cheaper in a declining state economy, but also, with their stronger outlines, more suited to the new intimate humanistic style, compared to the remoter glow of ideal forms in earlier glittering mosaics.

Symbolic Culture of the Late Byzantine Era

The Peloponnesian town of Mistra, center of a flourishing but isolated Byzantine province, by this period surrounded by Frankish territory, provides another "gallery" of church art in the new late style of Byzantium (closely paralleled in the wonderful Late Byzantine churches of Constantinople such as the Chora monastery, Color Plate 18.3b). Fantastic colors and expressionist composition join with emotional humanity to create a last flowering of independent Byzantine art in the final centuries of the fragmented and besieged Empire, especially in the fourteenth-century churches of the Aphentiko and Peribleptos. Also exceptional is the art in a series of churches in the empire's second city Thessaloniki, founded by the city's ecclesiastical hierarchy rather than the imperial family and regional aristocracy, reflecting the town's more socially diverse commercial culture (Rautman 1989).

This Late Byzantine humanist style was clearly the basis for the earliest art of the Italian Renaissance, where Duccio and Giotto elaborated their masterpieces from a thorough grounding in the "Greek

Style" (*maniera greca*). Yet here is a difference: whereas the Byzantine anonymous masters still strove to present realistic images of eternal figures, the Italian pioneers transformed designs copied from imported icons by rooting their subjects in a precise time and place and person (Mathews 1998), commencing a very different concern with the world here-and-now, and with the individual. However, Byzantine art itself reflects the mutual entanglement between its society and that of the West, created through commerce, warfare, and the Frankish colonization of the Aegean. It can be seen to develop new aspects from this era onwards which reflect artistic trends in Italy: for example in the twelfth century some Byzantine artists sign their name (Cormack 1985), something that becomes common in post-Medieval Orthodox churches.

The Urban Built Environment

Byzantine power recovered from the ninth century onwards, encouraging prosperity and expansion in both the capital and regional towns. Although the higher Byzantine elite considered life outside Constantinople as a form of banishment, and provincial towns (Thessaloniki excepted) were far less grandiose and cosmopolitan, literary sources make clear that in Middle Byzantine times regional towns accumulated wealth from commerce and manufacturing, as well as from their mainstay of income from surrounding agricultural estates. Nonetheless sources report that even Constantinople had very few streets wide enough for carriages, and off these one entered a rabbit-warren of winding alleys navigable on foot or with pack-animals. Unsurprisingly, limited excavations reveal that provincial towns were unplanned mosaics of meandering streets around irregular house-plots (Gregory 2006), which developed organically rather than to a set geometric plan. Nonetheless, in Corinth (Figure 18.2) within the old forum, by at least the eleventh century, the town center was flourishing, eventually comprising a wide street flanked by shops, including temporary affairs marked by post-holes, and with multiple workshops for bronzesmiths and for ceramic and glass production (Sigalos 2004a). Mistra also had a great open square before the Palace for public gatherings. However major exchanges between town and country and at the interregional level often took place in extramural markets and fairs. Apart from the capital and Thessaloniki, with their large quarters for foreign merchants, another exception to the typical urban design of the town-plus-castle (essentially a market and service center for an agricultural region), was the coastal port-town of Monemvasia in the Peloponnese, which specialized in trade and piracy: the Upper Town was reserved for the governor, the elite, and major churches, the Lower for sailors and merchants (Avramea 2001).

The commonest Byzantine town plan (Avramea 2001) was a fortified settlement with separate citadel and lower town, the latter organized round parish churches and monasteries (see Mistra Text Box). Much of the population owned farmland and many commuted out to work in their fields, whilst usually a household owned a vegetable plot by the house or within the walls for kitchen-produce. The town was run by the governor, the bishop, and the local elite of officials and landowners ("the powerful" or *dynatoi*), the latter two possessing multi-story mansions contrasted with the simpler, single- or two-story rectangular homes for ordinary citizens. The elite founded monasteries and small churches within the urban fabric, further embellished by founders' inscriptions and paintings, as well as burial chapels reserved for them.

The archaeology of the Byzantine house is still in its infancy and just hints emerge from published plans and textual comments (Sigalos 2004a–b). For the first stage, the Early Byzantine centuries of crisis, we might expect limited new construction and patching-up of those buildings still in use from Late Roman times, amidst much abandoned space due to depopulation in towns. Certainly written sources agree, offering a semi-rural picture even for Thessaloniki in this phase. Excavations in Athens, Corinth, Thebes, and Thessaloniki show continued use of Late Roman houses with some internal modifications. This practice continues into MB times, where we have excavated house areas from Corinth and Athens for example. These courtyard houses continue ancient forms, mostly reusing existing Roman structures of this design, but in Corinth it seems that this type clusters near the center of the town, has

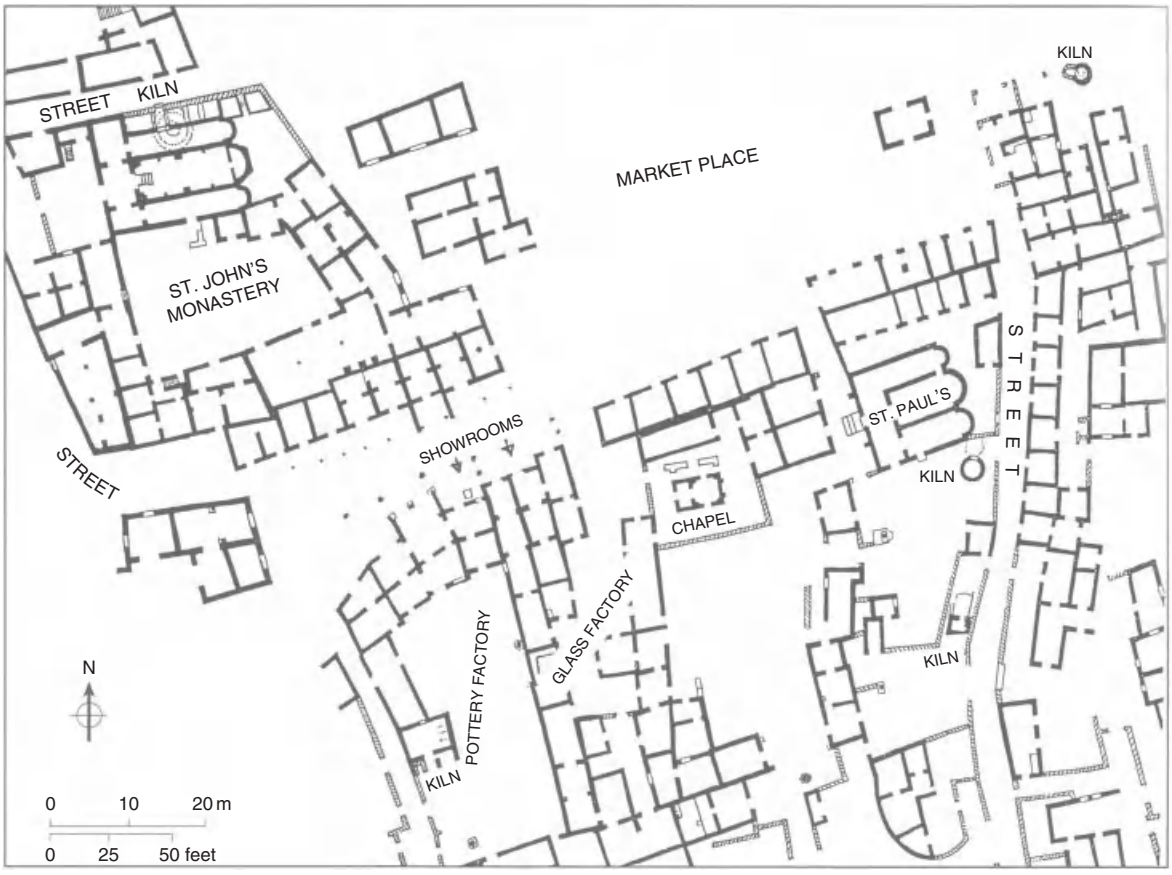


Figure 18.2 The center of the town of Corinth in the eleventh to twelfth centuries.
C. Mango (ed.), *Oxford History of Byzantium*. Oxford 2002, 200 (unnumbered figure). © Oxford University Press.

much storage space, and is associated with signs of urban commerce and artisan production. Probably it belongs to a wealthier class of resident, prosperous from the economic revival of this period. Although dating from the subsequent Frankish period, one good example is a domestic-cum-manufacturing complex located in a large courtyard house. Within this, the small, one-roomed ground floor units were probably workshops and shops, with bronze-working the chief activity. It is likely that domestic accommodation existed above on the first floor. The entire house might have been the property of a wealthy citizen, for which parallels exist in texts. Such elaborate houses have some half dozen rooms and areas 200–300 m^2 or more.

A more typical middle-class two-story courtyard house seems to have located animals and stores on the ground floor and domestic accommodation above (Gregory 2006). One central aspect of the Greek traditional two-story house is the elevated open balcony (*hagiati*), offering an intermediate working and living space between indoor and outdoor space. An enclosed projecting upper story (*ondas*) can also increase living space and the circulation of light and air into living-rooms. Although the precise form and functions of the *hagiati* and *ondas* in traditional Greek houses are closely associated with Oriental house influences, there is evidence that the basic habit of allowing the upper story of a house to encroach over the street below, projecting out from the ground floor, whether

fully walled-in or open in parts as a balcony, also existed in Byzantine urban settlements. Some larger houses at Mistra for instance show enlarged balconies, although there are Italian architectural influences in this late town which may also be a design source for this feature.

A second excavated house type is usually single-story, has two or more rooms, and lines the street and/or borders a yard. At Chalcis for example, larger numbers of such simpler homes have been found further out near the edges of the town, interpreted as working-class or urban-farmer accommodation, and when they occur in direct association with workshops might be homes for a lower artisan class (Sigalos 2004a–b). Such simpler linear houses often have just one or two, occasionally three to four rooms and may have no yard areas, and average 50–100 m^2. A busy neighborhood in Chalcis gives a picture of this poorer end of the urban environment.

Contemporary sources have led to suggestions that Byzantine women were secluded within the home, in a *gynaikonitis* (female apartment). We lack house details to confirm this image, but might be suspicious of the applicability of the custom outside the mansions of the rich.

At Athens, Corinth and elsewhere, the growth of the city is marked by MB expansion from Late Antique and Dark Age limits. In general the evidence from texts and archaeology reinforces the view of Alan Harvey (1990) that links demographic upturn in country and town with the rise of towns, both servicing, and supported by, increasing rural populations. The market for the expanding commerce and manufacturing seen in excavated town quarters would rest on a flourishing agrarian surplus and rising rural demand, and a modest interregional trade.

Rural Settlement Design and House Culture

If Byzantine towns created opportunities for a range of social classes to occupy houses from small dwellings, comparable to rural homes, to palatial multi-story mansions, it seems likely that villages and hamlets remained simple in their layout and the variety of their housing. It is suggested that Greek peasants in general occupied houses of limited size and internal complexity till the late nineteenth century, often on the Mainland just single-story (except in steep terrain where a basement was both necessary and easier to construct). The Mainland Agricultural Style (Sigalos 2004b) of rural settlement, consisting of a loose dispersal of longhouses with a broad façade, allowing much space between homes for open-air activities, appears already in MB times, and seems typical for a mixed-farming economy right up to living memory in many regions. One to two rooms, and animals under the same roof as the extended family, can reasonably be inferred from more recent use of such houses (see Color Plate 21.1b).

As for rural estate-centers of the rich, we are very poorly informed both from texts and archaeology. Some sources suggest that rural towers are not merely a Crusader introduction but were in use in Byzantine areas both to mark status and as protection for estate staff. A rare excavated example of an isolated complex estate-center from Pylos (in the province of Elis) dates from the twelfth century and has a square, two-story plan a little reminiscent of a tower house from later centuries, but is on a much smaller scale (Coleman 1969, 1986). Perhaps we can use the description provided by the fourteenth-century statesman Michael Choniates of his semi-rural palace in the outermost suburb of Constantinople as a guide to rural villas of the elite (Magdalino 2002): set within farmland the estate-center was vast, including domestic structures with upper galleries surrounding a paved courtyard, a church, gardens, cisterns, and aqueducts.

An Annales Perspective

The *long-term* perspective for Byzantium clearly challenges us to set this civilization as it saw itself, as a thousand-year empire which was "Part II" of the preceding thousand-year Roman Empire. In many respects there were important continuities. The emperor aspired to absolute power over remodeled provinces in the Eastern Mediterranean; the economy was of "ancient economy" type, resting at least initially on the tax of free town and village populations, which in turn relied essentially on agricultural surpluses primarily consumed regionally; at least initially, the

The Town of Mistra (Figure 18.3)

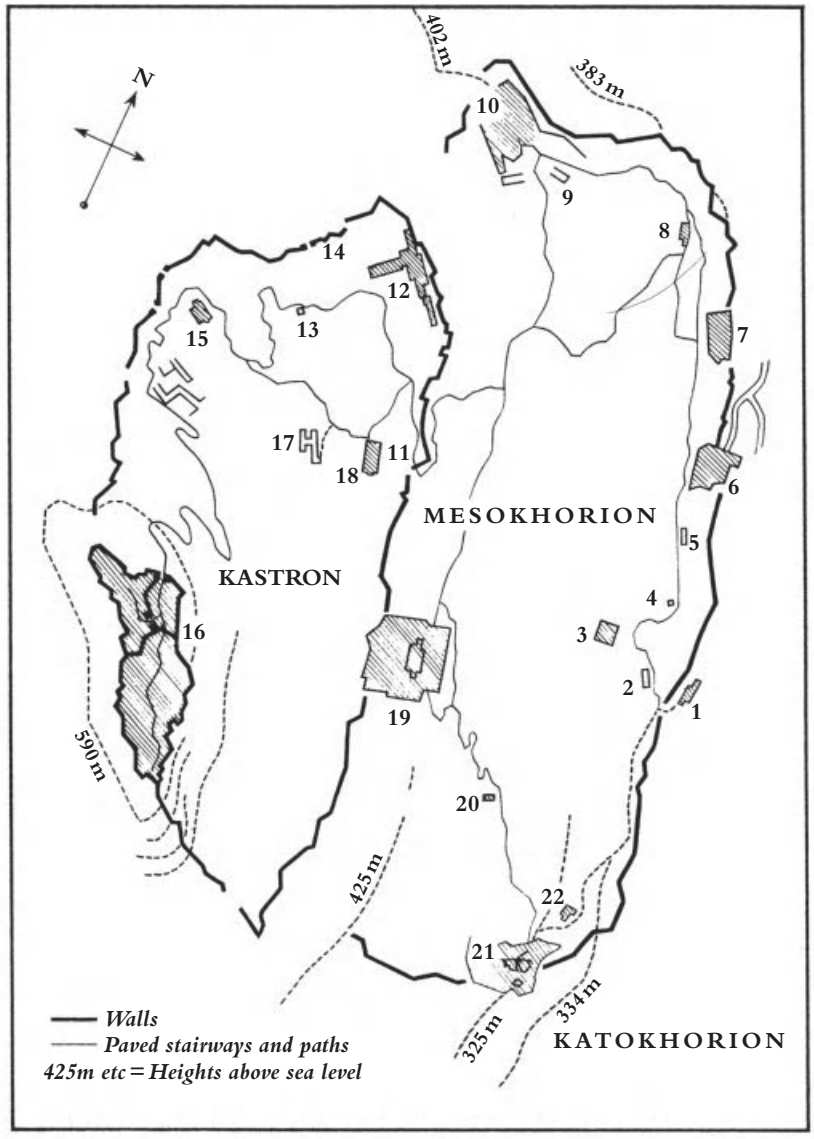
After 1204, Greece was divided into Frankish feudal realms, with just three major pockets of Byzantine resistance in Epirus and Anatolia. But by 1261 the Byzantines had driven the Crusaders out of the capital, and over the following two centuries they nibbled away at the Frankish dukedoms and baronies with considerable success. Mistra (Runciman 1980, Avramea *et al.* 2001, Chatzidakis 2003, Sigalos 2004a, Gregory 2006) had been founded in 1248 as a castle dominating the Vale of Sparta in the Southeastern Peloponnese, by the Frankish Prince of Achaia William II Villehardouin, but had to be surrendered to the revived Byzantine state in 1262. The citizens of the nearby regional town of Sparta migrated to this safer walled town, which became the seat of a semi-independent statelet or Despotate ruled by junior members of the imperial family, whose wealth and importance grew continually to the fifteenth century, as Mistra expanded its power over most of the Peloponnese. The enlightened patronage of the city's secular and ecclesiastical elite encouraged a circle of philosophers, writers, and artists to reside there, making it a vibrant center for a late flourishing of Byzantine culture.

The town has four parts (Figure 18.3). Initially the Frankish settlement focused on the uppermost, walled citadel (16), and below it the Upper Town (Kastro) with the first stages of the Palace (17) and some of the oldest houses. After the Byzantine takeover important monasteries developed below the walled Upper Town and these were subsequently incorporated inside a Lower Town (Mesokhorion) wall, within which gradually many additional houses were built, especially mansions of the leading families, as well as the Cathedral. Finally an extramural settlement developed beyond the Lower Town (Katochorion).

A series of impressive churches and monasteries scattered amongst the often expansive private mansions of the wealthy and powerful document a town that seems more prosperous than the capital itself, despite its far smaller scale. Nonetheless the impact of Frankish and especially Italian architecture is visible, in the foreign introduction of bell-towers, and design aspects in the homes of the elite and the Palace of the Despots (17). Second-story balconies supported with arcades, Gothic windows, towers, and large reception-halls seem to reflect Western influences in the town's mansions.

The houses, smaller and larger, follow however typical provincial town plans elsewhere on the Mainland, with a basic rectangle aligned across the slope, which is here steep enough usually to allow an extra story downslope (usually for stores), onto which additional units can be added longwise or at a right-angle, and in grander mansions also upwards. The austere stonework is relieved by large windows and doors, and the decorative use of brick and tile. Houses are often separated by open space and do not form coherent planned geometric blocks. Grander mansions have towers and many houses have a first-floor veranda with a view over the Sparta Valley (Figure 18.4). A large room on the first or second floor was the main domestic space, used for eating, socializing, and sleeping (*triklinion*), and can have spacious windows; wooden partitions may have offered privacy. The Palace of the Despots possesses a giant throne room on its second floor with Gothic features.

The streets were steep and narrow and not suited for carriages, thus used for foot, horse, and mule transport. Before the Palace was a large square for administrative and economic activities, although much marketing took place outside the Upper Town gate. Exceptionally a new aqueduct was built for import of clean water into the city, probably linked to cisterns and terracotta distribution-pipes.



Mistra **1 Marmara, 2 Church of St Christopher, 3 Lascaris mansion, 4 well, 5 passage, 6 fortification, 7 Metropolitan Church, 8 Church of the Evanghelistria, 9 Church of the Sts Theodore, 10 Hodeghetria Church, 11 Monemvasia Gate, 12 Palace of the Despots, 13 Chapel, 14 Nauplia Gate, 15 Church of St Sophia, 16 Castle, 17 Palataki, 18 Church of St Nicholas, 19 Pantanassa, 20 Phrangopoulos mansion, 21 Church of the Peribleptos, 22 Church of St George**

Figure 18.3 Mistra: general town plan. Citadel = 16, Upper Town = Kastro, Lower Town = Mesokhorion, Extramural Settlement = Katochorion.
S. Runciman, *Mistra: Byzantine Capital of the Peloponnese*. London: Thames and Hudson Ltd 1980, 94. Drawn by Hanni Bailey.

Figure 18.4 The "Laskaris House," an aristocratic mansion at Mistra.
N. V. Georgiades, *Mistra*, 2nd edn. Athens 1973, Figure 6. Drawn by A. K. Orlandos. The Archaeological Society at Athens.

army rested on peasant conscripts; art and ceremonial show strong continuities with the Roman world, especially the former in periods of conscious "Classical revival." But the differences are as great: the total dominance of Christian belief being the chief novelty, not only in the balance between Church and State, but at times in open rivalry with the State. If we note the changes over time toward a dependent peasantry and mercenary armies, these were also features of the Late Roman Empire, but the lack of a strong regional urban identity with powerful, largely self-governing elites to whom provincial rule could be delegated strikes one as a fundamental contrast to the city-based world of Greek and Roman antiquity. Indeed apart from Thessaloniki, Byzantine towns were small and irregular.

In the *medium term* the rise and fall of Byzantium appears to follow many other cultural examples, and as so often internal decay and external aggressors can be invoked, although the novelty here in a World History perspective is the aggressive intrusion of the North Italian capitalist economy into that of the Byzantine world. For the *short term* both the success and failure of individual emperors or dynasties are relevant, as are certain events: such as the defeat of the imperial army by the Seljuk Turks at Manzikert in 1071 (leading to the loss of most of Anatolia), and the temporary destruction of the latter's successor, the rising Ottoman state, by the Mongol Khan, Tamerlane the Great, in 1402 (giving the Byzantine Empire another half century of life).

The overall mentality of the Byzantine world shows powerful strands of a central continuity, giving its citizens and elites a confidence in their superiority over other cultures and the will to survive. The focal belief in the state and the emperor as God's representatives on Earth further assisted in the reproduction of a significant military and cultural power in the Old World.

A Personal View

Byzantium has had a "bad press" since scholars of the European Enlightenment consigned it to a deviant, non-progressive path on their models for the gradual improvement of civilization. It remains a neglected area in the study of European and World History, and archaeologically we are, if one excepts the rich tradition of studies in ecclesiastical art and architecture, in the formative stage of a genuine discipline for Byzantine Archaeology where everyday life and settlement analysis are concerned. Closer examination of this impressive culture however makes clear that for many centuries the ruling classes in the rest of Medieval Europe and Russia saw Byzantium as a splendid civilization which they sought to emulate. Furthermore, the abundant remains of Byzantine life to be found in abandoned villages and small fortified towns throughout Greece, and indeed in other parts of the former Empire (Southern Italy, the Black Sea, Anatolia, and the wider Southern Balkans), would be an ideal focus for attracting the interest of young archaeologists looking for new research areas to colonize, away from the overpopulated discipline of Classical Archaeology.

References

Avramea, A. (2001). "Byzantine towns." In A. Avramea, D. Eugenidou, and J. Albani (eds.), *The City of Mystras*. Athens: Ministry of Culture, 23–31.

Avramea, A., D. Eugenidou, and J. Albani (eds.) (2001). *The City of Mystras*. Athens: Ministry of Culture.

Bouras, C. (2006). *Byzantine and Post-Byzantine Architecture in Greece*. Athens: Melissa.

Chatzidakis, M. (2003). *Mystras*. Athens: Ekdotike Athenon.

Coleman, J. E. (1969). "Ileia: Excavation of a site (Elean Pylos) near Agraphidochori." *Archaiologikon Deltion* 24B1, 155–161.

Coleman, J. E. (1986). *Excavations at Pylos in Elis*. Athens: American School of Classical Studies, Hesperia Supplement 21.

Cormack, R. (1985). *Writing in Gold: Byzantine Society and Its Icons*. London: George Philip.

Cormack, R. (2000). *Byzantine Art*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Dark, K. (ed.) (2004). *Secular Buildings and the Archaeology of Everyday Life in the Byzantine Empire*. Oxford: Oxbow Books.

Effenberger, A. (2001). "Kunst und Alltag in Byzanz." In C. Stiegemann (ed.), *Byzanz. Das Licht aus dem Osten*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern, 65–75.

Fulghum, M. M. (2001–2002). "Under wraps: Byzantine textiles as major and minor arts." *Studies in the Decorative Arts* 9(1), 13–33.

Gregory, T. E. (2006). *A History of Byzantium*. Oxford: Blackwell.

Haldon, J. F. (2000). *Byzantium. A History*. Stroud: Tempus.

Harvey, A. (1990). *Economic Expansion in the Byzantine Empire, 900–1200*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Herrin, J. (1983). "In search of Byzantine women: Three avenues of approach." In A. Cameron and A. Kuhrt (eds.), *Images of Women in Antiquity*. London: Croom Helm, 167–189.

Jacoby, D. (1991–1992). "Silk in Western Byzantium before the Fourth Crusade." *Byzantinische Zeitschrift* 84–85, 452–500.

Magdalino, P. (2002). "Review of J. F. Featherstone 'Theodore Metochites's Poems'." *Byzantine and Modern Greek Studies* 26, 339–345.

Maguire, H. (2005). " 'A fruit store and an aviary': Images of food in house, palace, and church." In D. Papanikola-Bakirtzi (ed.), *Food and Cooking in Byzantium*. Athens: Ministry of Culture, 133–146.

Mathews, T. F. (1998). *The Art of Byzantium*. London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson.

Nixon, L., S. Price, and J. Moody (2009). "Settlement patterns in Medieval and post-Medieval Sphakia." In J. Bintliff and H. Stöger (eds.), *Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece. The Corfu Papers*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2023, 43–54.

Papacostas, T. C. (2010). "The medieval progeny of the Holy Apostles: Trails of architectural imitation across the Mediterranean." In P. Stephenson (ed.), *The Byzantine World*. Abingdon: Routledge, 386–405.

Rautman, M. L. (1989). "Patrons and buildings in Late Byzantine Thessalonika." *Jahrbuch der Österreichischen Byzantinistik* 39, 295–315.

Runciman, S. (1975). *Byzantine Style and Civilization*. London: Penguin Books.

Runciman, S. (1980). *Mistra: Byzantine Capital of the Peloponnese*. London: Thames & Hudson.

Schreiner, P. (2001). "Drei Kulturen in Byzanz." In C. Stiegemann (ed.), *Byzanz. Das Licht aus dem Osten*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern, 2–18.

Sigalos, E. (2004a). "Middle and Late Byzantine houses in Greece (tenth to fifteenth centuries)." In K. Dark (ed.), *Secular Buildings and the Archaeology of Everyday Life in the Byzantine Empire*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 53–81.

Sigalos, E. (2004b). *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1291.

19

The Archaeology of Frankish-Crusader Society in Greece

Introduction

The main era of Frankish-Crusader rule in Greece lasted from 1204 AD till the early fifteenth century. In a wider context, its image is rather unfavorable. Compared with Byzantine civilization, which it helped to destroy, Frankish Greece appears as an episode with restricted geographic scope and even less cultural significance, and no lasting heritage. This phase of Western intrusion into the Aegean is moreover unknown to all but a few educated visitors to Greece and plays no significant role in the traditional "History of Greece." As for archaeology, it will be no surprise that a research focus on Frankish Greece hardly existed, apart from an obscure corner within the specialist field of "Castle Studies," until it was formally created in 1996, with the publication by Lock and Sanders of *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*.

I was myself long mystified by the curious title "Duke of Athens" given to Theseus in Shakespeare's play *A Midsummer Night's Dream*. The Dukes of Athens and Thebes were in fact major players in the remarkable history of the Frankish adventurers who, in the wake of the Crusader conquest of Constantinople, carved out small states from the Mainland and Aegean islands (see Figure 17.5). Their story is available through contemporary chronicles in various Frankish languages, reflecting not only the diverse source of the conquerors of 1204, but also several waves of subsequent West European adventurers. After the initial dominance of French, Genoese, and Venetian colonizers, came the Catalans, Navarrese, and Florentines. The Venetians were always present and their possessions grew over time as the other Frankish states weakened; their avarice was indeed the prime force behind the diversion of the Fourth Crusade from recovery of the Holy Land to the easier prey of the terminally-weakened Byzantine Empire. These contemporary chronicles, and obscurer archives of secular and papal authorities, have long attracted medieval historians, producing most notably Miller's highly entertaining yet scholarly *Latins in the Levant* (1908), and a series of studies by Bon (e.g., 1969) and Setton (e.g., 1975). As noted previously, windows into rural life during these Frankish-Late Byzantine centuries appear in great detail from monastic records (Laiou-Thomadakis 1977, Lefort 1986). From the latter part of the Frankish era onwards there are also maritime charts and early maps of the Aegean to illustrate contemporary texts (Avramea 1985, Tolias 1999).

Historical sources, from political chronicles to monastic records and the earliest Ottoman imperial tax archives after their takeover of the Aegean, suggest a flourishing society in the Frankish sphere during the thirteenth and early fourteenth centuries, followed by a catastrophic decline in the late fourteenth to mid-fifteenth centuries, as the Crusader possessions

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

are afflicted by large-scale depopulation resulting from the great plague know as the Black Death, and constant warfare between the Franks, the Byzantines, and the Ottomans. In an effort to repopulate largely deserted agricultural lands, the last generation of Frankish lords and subsequently the earliest Ottoman administration encouraged a major rural resettlement by farmers and herders from Albania. Only a minority of Greek villages now survived, refuge communities lying in upland or otherwise remote locations where they had escaped pillage and enslavement; the Albanian colonizers spread like a tidal wave around them to dominate the Southern Mainland rural landscape (Bintliff 2000b, Kiel 1987).

Those striking landmarks of Western feudal power in Greece, the castles, had also inspired pioneer papers (e.g., Traquair 1905–1906), then classic publications by Bon (1937, 1969) and Andrews (2006 [1953]). Other aspects had attracted the interest of early archaeologists who had not yet learnt to confine themselves to particular periods of the Greek past, such as Wace's (1904–1905) study of Frankish sculpture in the Peloponnese. Additionally, major excavations on Classical sites such as the Athenian Agora and the center of ancient Corinth by American teams throughout the twentieth century revealed, and took appropriately seriously, significant overlying layers of Frankish occupation (when both towns were major feudal centers). Indeed today it is continuing work on Frankish Corinth (Sanders 2000, 2003, MacKay 2003, Williams 2003), which is providing the key sequence for Frankish-era ceramics and trade, as well as knowledge of Mainland urban planning. Corinth's Frankish town, with the adjacent massively-fortified acropolis mountain of Acrocorinth, was a significant possession of the Princes of Achaia, one of the most powerful baronies of Crusader Greece, whose residence was however closer to Western shipping at the still-imposing castle of Chlemoutsi and its nearby towns of Glarenza and Andravida, in Elis (Northwest Peloponnese).

For the wider landscape, the Austrian *Tabula Imperii Byzantini* (Koder 1996) provides for all relevant Byzantine provinces a gazetteer and map for all published Frankish-era monuments and excavations, together with places mentioned in historical sources. But it has been the rapid rise of regional surface survey from the late 1970s which has provided a third pillar in the revival of Frankish Greece as a major focus of academic research. Intensive, multi-period surface survey, with its impartial interest in all periods of occupation of the Greek landscape, has found ample evidence of the Frankish era, and here our own experience on the Boeotia Project in Central Greece is indicative.

When Anthony Snodgrass and I commenced this regional surface survey in 1978, our interest was in reconstructing the prehistoric and Greco-Roman history of the landscape. We did not consider that the survey might reveal significant evidence for Medieval or post-Medieval Greece, and there was no serious published work to suggest this was feasible, given the sparse literature on monuments and ceramics for those eras. This rapidly changed when our ceramic assemblages from a series of farms and villages were dated by John Hayes, utilizing his immense experience in processing excavated post-Roman pottery from many countries of the Mediterranean. What previous survey projects had largely been confined to, assigning sites merely as "post-Roman" or "Medieval," shifted to dating them far more precisely. The possibility of a detailed phase by phase reconstruction of landscape developments within the lengthy interval 700–1900 AD immediately became apparent, and we seized this opportunity (Bintliff and Snodgrass 1985, Bintliff 1996b, 2000a).

Our expectations of the potential of surviving Frankish monuments also changed rapidly. In the early 1980s, as our survey teams walked large areas, we became ever more aware of a striking series of isolated towers which punctuated the Boeotian landscape, clearly of post-Roman age and adapted to pre-cannon warfare from their rudimentary defenses and arrow-slits (Figure 19.1). We invited a medieval historian and architectural expert, Peter Lock, to research the Boeotian towers. He later studied comparable structures in adjacent Attica and Euboea, including a giant medieval tower on the Acropolis in Athens which had been demolished in 1875. The implications of Lock's researches (1986, 1996, 1997) were considerable for the future development of Frankish Archaeology, since he concluded that most towers were probably built as rural control points for their village *fiefs* (land assigned to them) by the incoming thirteenth-century

Crusaders. With our new confidence in the datability of Medieval village surface ceramics, the opportunity opened of linking peasant villages to Frankish feudal towers, which proved itself almost immediately with the ideal example in site VM4 in the Valley of the Muses (see below). Meanwhile Lock updated older histories of the period with a new synthesis, *The Franks in the Aegean 1204–1500* (1995). The Frankish era was also well integrated into contemporary Late Byzantine history in the historical overview of Byzantium edited by Ducellier (1986). But archaeological survey teams still need to be more sensitive to the potential and pitfalls of using historical sources without experts on their project staff (Tsougarakis and Angelomatis-Tsougarakis 2009).

In the later 1980s and 1990s further survey projects followed our example in mapping the Frankish era in other regions of Greece: in the Peloponnese at Nemea (Athanassopoulos 1997), Asea (Forsen and Forsen 2003), the Corinthia (Kardulias 1997), and on the Pylos Project (Davis and Bennet 2009); on Crete the Mesara Survey (Watrous *et al.* 2004) and the Sfakia Survey (website http://sphakia.classics.ox.ac.uk/); and in the Cyclades on Kea (Cherry *et al.* 1990) and other island groups (Sanders 1996, Vionis 2001b, 2005).

In contrast to Boeotia and the Peloponnese, where barons and knights from France were initially in control, the dominant Frankish power in Crete and the Aegean Islands was the Venetian maritime empire. Significantly, whereas the first group of Frankish principalities was based locally and we lost almost all their records with their fall, except for narrative chronicles preserved in Western Europe, the "Serenissima" or "sublime" power of Venice kept a very close eye on its colonial empire from the city itself, where far richer archival sources still survive.

Frankish control in the Aegean did not completely disappear with the Ottoman conquests of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. Whilst the other Frankish powers were wiped out by the Ottoman conquest, the Venetians hung on to fragments of their Aegean Empire (Crete and some smaller Aegean islands and Mainland coastal dependencies), and made a serious attempt at reconquest of large sectors of Southern Greece as late as the end of the seventeenth century. For Venetian dependencies from the thirteenth to seventeenth centuries in Greece, plentiful archives exist (cf. McKee 1995), and a plethora of largely unpublished monuments (to modern standards that is). Although the Frankish principalities in the Peloponnese were largely non-Venetian until the Ottoman conquest, in the seventeenth century Venice briefly seized the peninsula from the Ottomans, leaving highly detailed landscape records now being exploited by regional survey teams (Davies and Davis 2007, Davis and Bennet 2009). The first results of combining regional survey and individual site survey with the Venetian archives are now appearing. This later Venetian archaeology will be covered with the archaeology of its contemporary Ottoman era in the Aegean in the following chapters.

Frankish Society

Western medieval society was relatively open for the free, non-serf population, in terms of marriage and landholding rights across the whole of Christendom, provided that the individuals concerned paid their allegiance, taxes, and if necessary military obligations, to higher authorities, whether kings, barons, or city councils. Given the small scale of the Frankish emigration to Greece during and after the Fourth Crusade, many local Greek notables could thus be conveniently and usefully incorporated into the Frankish power and landholding structure, although they retained their Orthodox faith. In fact the Catholic Church made little headway in converting Greeks to the Latin rite, except for the heavily Italianized Cyclades where a more significant immigrant population existed. As we have observed in previous chapters, later Byzantine society had been moving inexorably toward a semi-feudal structure, making intercultural cooperation that much easier. The elite families from both local and colonizing groups intermarried and we can see mutual influences in dress, ceremony, art and architecture, and ceramics.

The serious undermanning of Frankish fiefs in Greece was a more general problem with Crusader states in the Eastern Mediterranean, since large numbers of Westerners participated through allegiance to their overlords for the duration of specific campaigns of conquest, and having obtained, they hoped, some

wealth from gifts of land and a share of booty, would leave for home (Phillips 1997). However a distinction needs to be made between this picture, typical for the Mainland landed Frankish elite, and that in the capitalist-minded regions dominated by Venice, such as the Cyclades, Crete, the Ionian Islands, and key fortified ports on the Mainland, where larger colonial populations resided and a more intense link between commercial estates, industry, and trade were encouraged by the highly interventionist Republic of Venice.

In terms of economy, Italian merchants were already a dominant force in the Aegean before the conquest of Constantinople, and were even more significant in the mature Frankish era and beyond. There is widespread evidence that the concurrent expansion of Italian commercial networks and Frankish colonization stimulated new levels of international trade and cultural exchange throughout the Mediterranean. Craftsmen may also have settled in the major centers, such as the Italian glassworkers suggested by Whitehouse (1991) to have set up production in Corinth.

Stone Centers of Power

Appropriately for a colonial expansion into an alien environment, increasingly detailed studies have appeared of the fortified centers of Frankish power, even if we still await modern archaeological and architectural study of the castles to match meticulous holistic monographs such as that for the contemporary Crusader castle of Belmont in the Kingdom of Jerusalem (Harper and Pringle 2000; cf. also Kennedy 1994). But there is a growing body of castle studies, building on older summaries by Bon (1937, 1969) and Andrews (2006 [1953]). This includes a Minnesota University team (Brenningmeyer *et al.* 1998, Cooper 2002, Coulton 2009), case studies by Burridge (1996), Gregory (1996), Vionis (2006), and the *Archi-Med* Venetian fortification project (Triposkoufi and Tsitouri 2002). The elaboration of Byzantine strongholds which were contemporary to Frankish states can best be seen in the remarkable ruins of the town and castle of Mistra (the latter originally constructed by the Franks) studied by several Greek scholars since Orlandos in the 1950s (Avramea *et al.* 2001).

Pringle's (1989) remarks for the Crusader Kingdom of Jerusalem serve equally well for Frankish Greece: the fortified centers of power were alien features in the landscape, representing both physically and symbolically the imposition of a foreign military elite upon a largely peasant native population. Frankish strongholds either mark the residences of the major barons (such as Chlemoutsi, the Athenian Acropolis, the Kadmeia at Thebes), or key strategic strongholds for movement by land or sea (such as Acrocorinth or Monemvasia). Contemporary texts allow distinctions between landscapes controlled directly by aristocrats from castles or fortified towns, and those where a few castles of the great lords were surrounded by innumerable towers where their dependent knights or soldiers dominated Greek villages. Attica, centered on Athens, and Boeotia, with its twin towns of Thebes and Livadheia, seem to be typical for the latter, whilst much of the Peloponnese seems organized in the first fashion with many striking castles.

It was formerly assumed that the Attic-Boeotian towers were built to police routes, but careful analysis (Lock 1986, 1996, Langdon 1995) shows otherwise (Figure 19.1). Firstly they are, in contrast to the isolated military watchtowers of Classical-Hellenistic Greece, rarely in very high locations permitting intervisibility with each other, or even commanding wide views in varied directions. Secondly, they are usually associated with an indigenous contemporary village. Their typical design is a two- to three-story rectangular structure with access via a door only at the first or even second floor, reached by a wooden stairway. The ground floor, accessible purely from within through an opening from the first floor, for defensive reasons, is a barrel-vaulted storeroom, whilst the upper floors form the public rooms and private living quarters of the permanent inhabitants. A fighting platform appears at roof level, and in well-preserved cases this is crenellated.

Sources and parallels from Western Europe whence the occupants and the design originated, indicate that these towers housed knights and even men-at-arms (*milites*), who administered Byzantine villages as fiefs within the lordship of regional barons. The ground-floor stores housed provisions against attack, but more normally contained the tax-dues in various agricultural products from dependent Greek villages. The

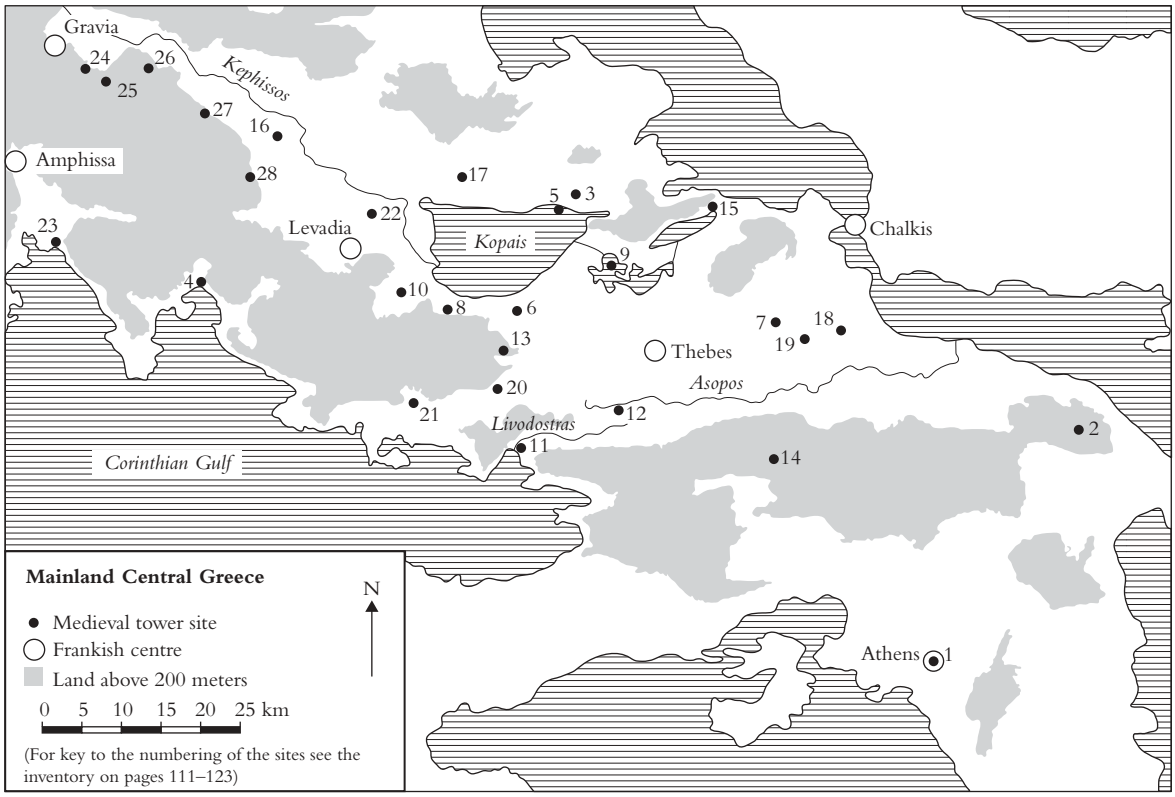


Figure 19.1 Distribution of Frankish-era feudal towers and urban centers in Boeotia. The now destroyed tower on the Athens' Acropolis is also marked.
P. Lock, "The Frankish towers of Central Greece." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 81 (1986), 101–123, Figure 1.

public rooms were necessary for administration, including judicial procedures, since the feudal elite had wide-ranging legal powers over their peasantry. Much grander versions, but with similar plans, appear as strongpoint-keeps and symbols of power built into the castles of the regional barons (such as that formerly at the entrance to the Athens Acropolis, demolished in 1875, and a survivor lying within the Museum at Thebes).

The intimate ties to local villages can be illustrated by the tower on the approaches to the modern town of Haliartos, in Boeotia. Although lying on the former main road linking the Peloponnese to Northern Greece, its location on a small rise is poorly suited to spot enemy movements, and is invisible to other local towers. Our surface survey around the houses of modern Haliartos revealed a Byzantine, Frankish, and Early Ottoman village underlying the present town, which the feudal tower looked down onto.

The number of surviving towers in Attica-Boeotia is impressive, despite the destruction of many noted in Early Modern Travelers' accounts. Our fieldwork argues that Frankish towers control existing Byzantine villages which either survived as settlements from Late Antiquity, or reflect the ninth- to eleventh-century recolonization of the countryside. The major Frankish centers were usually ancient towns, such as Thebes and Livadheia for Boeotia, and elsewhere Corinth and Athens.

The immigrant colonizing power was insecure, not only through the antagonism of the surviving Byzantine forces, but from other potential conquerors in Greece, who proved successful in the case of the Catalan mercenary Grand Company of the early

The Village of VM4 Zaratova-Panaya

In the micro-landscape of the Valley of the Muses (see Figure 8.4), the Frankish impact is dramatic (Bintliff 1996a, Vroom 1999). Early in the thirteenth century, a feudal tower is erected 500 meters from the low-lying Byzantine village of Askra-Zaratova, on a high crag, and concurrently the majority of the villagers were displaced to a hillside immediately below the tower. Papal letters show that the new Catholic bishop, imported by the Franks, remained at Askra, and became the object of predation by the minor feudal occupier of the tower, a mere "soldier" (*miles*) rather than a proper knight (Lock 1995). Symptomatic of a class of unscrupulous adventurers who headed East to make their fortunes by exploiting local populations and other colonizers, this tower-holder beat the bishop up and burnt his crops, then calmly proceeded to Thebes to receive mass from the superior bishop! The new village (site VM4) shows a more extensive area than Middle Byzantine Askra, reflecting that continuous expansion of population seen elsewhere, despite increased feudal pressure on villagers.

fourteenth century, and the Ottoman Turks of the fifteenth century. The towers from which dependent villages were controlled were thus necessarily constructed against raids rather than for comfort. Finding the best location for a tower could mean moving the dependent village a kilometer or more, as happened in the case of Askra-Zaratova, relocated to our site VM4 but still within its definable settlement-chamber (see Box), or at Mount Tsalika in the Peloponnese (Gregory 1996). Where an ancient city site shrank to a Byzantine village, an interval tower of the Classical fortifications could be remodeled into a Frankish tower, seen in Boeotia at Thisbe and Chaeroneia. Near ancient Tanagra in Boeotia, a series of Middle Byzantine villages remain flourishing, from our surface ceramic study, in their Frankish phase. At two at least, a tower was constructed, one through remodeling its existing church.

A more spectacular example of Frankish rural settlement appeared during a severe drought in 1989, which lowered the surface of Boeotian Lake Ylike to levels rarely seen since the nineteenth century. Old reports of a submerged Frankish tower led us to visit the Klimmataria location, where we discovered not only the tower but a contemporary surrounding farm-complex (rather than an indigenous older village), its walls washed clean by the lake and the similarly washed ceramics lying in each room and open space. We were able to make a detailed plan of the site and collect the ceramics in each architectural context (Color Plate 19.1). Parallels can be found for such rural estates from the contemporary Crusader Kingdom of Jerusalem (Ellenblum *et al.* 1996, Ellenblum 1998) and with an excavated example from the Mesogaia rescue excavations in Attica (Gini-Tsofopoulou 2001). The medieval phase architecture of the site is highlighted in the colors red, light brown, and purple (the last-named is the feudal tower). It consists of a rectangular courtyard, with the small (at least two-story) feudal tower in its western edge. Rectangular rooms, probably only single-story, range the four sides of the court, with an exit to the north-east leading to an outer sector in which a range of three very long rooms, also single-story, project away from the court (stables?). West of the tower there are additional structures, in part built onto Greco-Roman buildings. Following Western feudal custom, the lord's own share of the land (*demesne*), separate from the villagers under his control whose surpluses came to him by right, was farmed separately, and perhaps the Klimmataria estate center, far from any known village, represents such a rural focus.

In contrast to the Latin Kingdom of Jerusalem, where large numbers of Frankish peasant villages were established, on the Greek Mainland Byzantine villages provided the base level of the feudal pyramid. Most appear to have stayed in their location, with the parasitical Westerners locating their controlling towers nearby.

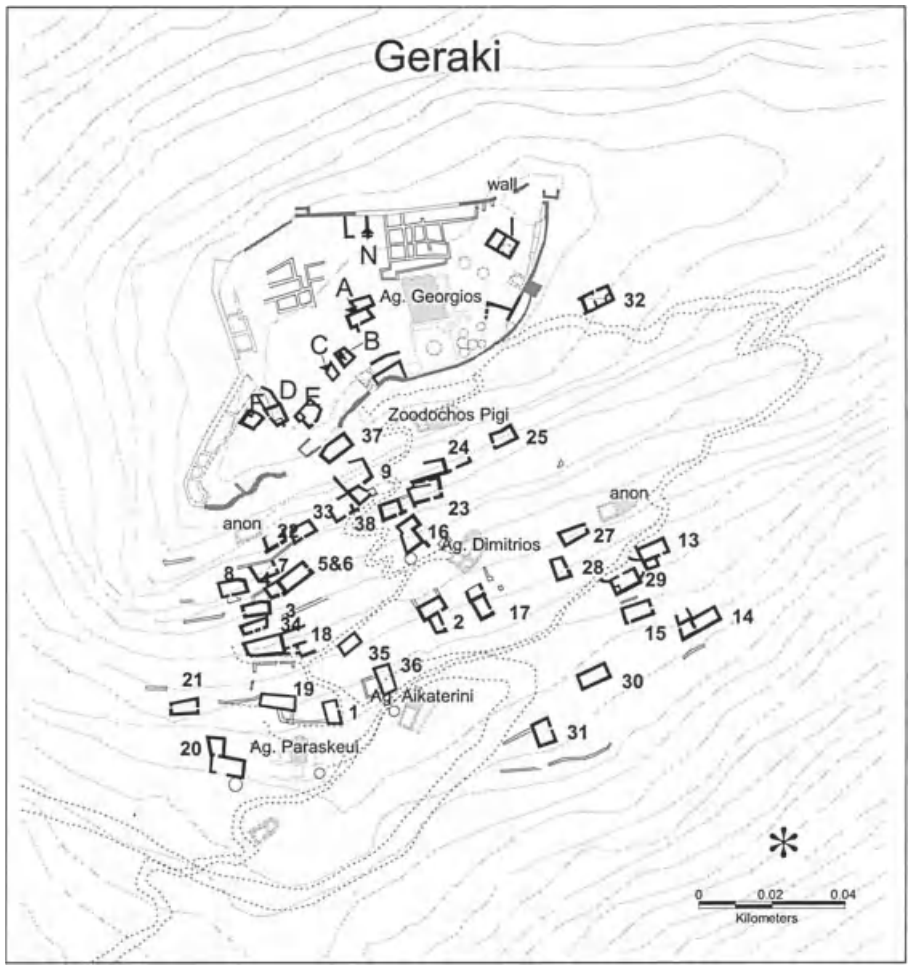


Figure 19.2 Castle settlement at Geraki, Peloponnese.
E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, 202.

We already observed in the preceding, Byzantine chapters that indigenous Greek Medieval rural settlements are currently hypothesized for the Mainland to be weakly-structured nucleated villages or hamlets, with dispersed longhouses the norm, rarely more than one story, emphasizing the agricultural activities associated with the house, or sometimes craft production for the community. We are better informed for Frankish-controlled settlement plans, although published examples are mostly settlements associated with feudal fortifications of the small castle or tower variety. In these sites, there may also be a defensive enclosure around the whole settlement, reminiscent of the Italian practice of *incastellamento*, where the lord walled in the dependent villagers, both to protect and to control them. The Frankish tower settlement at Panakton in Boeotia, perhaps only occupied for a few generations in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries (Gerstel *et al.* 2003) possesses an inner enceinte around the feudal lord's tower, then a larger outer defense enclosing a dispersed collection of irregularly-aligned longhouses and small rectangular buildings. In the center of the outer settlement is an East-West single-aisle church.

The rugged Frankish-Late Byzantine castle-village of Geraki (Figure 19.2) (Simatou and Christodoulopoulou 1989–1990, Sigalos 2004) in Laconia in the Peloponnese possesses a more elaborate plan. The lord's castle dominates with its elevated enceinte, centering on the Aghios Georgios church, with the complex building to its north probably the lord's residence. Other houses are more typically scattered irregularly around the upper enclosure. In the lower settlement houses are of longhouse or smaller rectangular type, the majority being aligned along the contours of this steep slope. Some longhouses lie across the contours, and on sloping sites this usually indicates that they took advantage of the elevation difference to construct a cellar-floor on the downslope end of the building, creating a "one-and-a-half-story" house. It would be normally suggested that the feudal elite, their retainers, and craft specialists dwelt in the upper settlement, the dependent peasantry in the lower. However it has been suggested that in the outer settlement those houses with extra floors may mark status or wealth divisions within the non-lordly class.

Additional studies of Peloponnesian fortified castle-villages have been published by Burridge (1996: Vardounia), Gregory (1996: Mount Tsalika), and Ince and Ballantyne (2007: Paliochora), the former two constructed by the early Franks, the last-named largely under the control of Venetian feudal lords. In these examples a feudal keep and/or mansions for the elite contrast with simple homes for the dependent peasantry, and site locations are highly defensible. Multiple churches of simple plan seem to be chiefly donated by the elite members of such settlements. An inner, foreign elite enclosure, and external Greek peasant enclosure, recall sites already mentioned and also the castle-village of Kephalos on the Cycladic island of Paros (Vionis 2006).

Although we lack rural open settlement plans for this period, we can probably see their character from those of the lower, indigenous peasant classes attached to feudal strongpoints, since as we have seen, almost all Frankish towers or small castles exploited nearby or immediately adjacent peasant communities. Similar peasant settlement- and house-plans continue to be the norm throughout the Ottoman and Early Modern period. In general, Aegean rural settlement is typically nucleated from Early Byzantine to the end of Ottoman times, with isolated farms becoming common only in the later nineteenth century AD. Independent rural estate-centers of feudal lords and the wealthy Ottoman landowners were the major exception to this tendency, and perhaps Klimmataria (above) represents an example. The Frankish conquest generally appears to have stimulated even denser rural settlement than previously and also growth in earlier villages. On Crete, survey also indicates that the Venetian impact is associated with a notable increase in population density over Middle Byzantine levels (Nixon *et al.* 2009).

Frankish Towns

On the Cyclades, Crete, and the Ionian Islands, Venetian maritime power came to dominate, although the Genoese and other Italian states colonized Greek islands on a lesser scale. The Cycladic islands were taken over by aristocrat families and their followers, creating genuine colonial urban enclaves within a wider and denser rural landscape of Greek villages. The favored locations for these foundations were visible and defensible locations, and here a highly nucleated town plan was introduced from Italian urban experience (Sanders 1996, Vionis 2001b, 2005, Sigalos 2004). The edges of the colonial settlement were either provided with a wall, or an outer ring of multi-story houses created a defense barrier. The residence of the dominant lord of the island was a central tower or small castle within this nucleation. Regular planning was preferred, for example on Antiparos (Figure 19.3b), but where the terrain was very hilly the rows of domestic houses and the narrow streets run along the contours, as on Siphnos or Astypalaia (Figure 19.3a). Some of these Italian planned towns were new foundations, others redeveloped sites used in earlier eras, but they begin in their planned form from the thirteenth-century Latin conquest of Greece, and most still preserve the main lines of their urban plan and individual house design.

The design scheme seems to echo not surprisingly the built environment of Medieval towns in Italy, with prominent residences for the ruling elite (fortified palaces for dukes and bishops, towers for leading landed

Figure 19.3a Astypalaia town with its focal Venetian castle. E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 7.

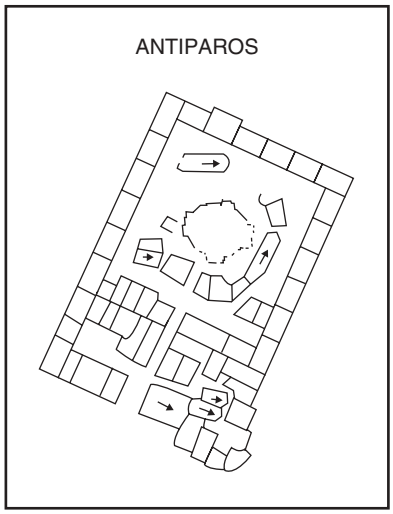


Figure 19.3b Plan of the old town on Antiparos centering on the lord's castle or tower.
E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 12.

families), and street-lining rows of terraced multi-story houses for the rest of the population (comparable to "Borgo" habitations in Renaissance Italy, Sabelberg 1985). There is a significant difference however. In Italy both wealthy and poor citizens of the town lived in the same streets, regardless of class, except for the uppermost stratum of aristocracy. In the colonial towns established on the Aegean islands, the colonial settlers, traders, manufacturers, and landowners occupied the new planned settlements, whilst the Greek peasantry, working for the incomers, occupied rural villages or the irregularly-developing fringes of the colonial town. The colony was centered on the local lord's keep and an adjacent public square, which represented a spatial and social focus for the community. This echoes on a far larger scale the same concept as the courtyard which accompanied many private family residences.

Within these towns the ordinary colonist house (Vionis 2001b, 2005) was of two storys, terraced with similar neighbors along the street front. The adoption of flat roofs was a reflection of the dry Aegean climate, and it is interesting that also in the Crusader states of the Levant, colonial settlements made the same adaptation (Boas 1999). Often the ground floor was used for animals, storage of agricultural produce, craft production or shops, but sometimes different families occupied the lower and upper floors. Generally however the house was for one household with domestic accommodation in one or more rooms on the upper floor. A simple division in these homes in their Early Modern occupation of less public, more private space toward the interior, could well be applicable to their Medieval use. In recent times the public outer half of the domestic space was ornamented with textiles and ceramics. There could also be a courtyard for work and leisure, although the flat roofs and the streets would also have been in use for various purposes as house extension spaces. It is usually argued that increasing elaboration in the number of built spaces, with associated separation of room functions, including conceptual divisions between animals and humans, is a mark of increasing social complexity (Kent 1990). However the vertical layering of domestic housing in the island colonial towns was just as much a consequence of the compression of large numbers of citizens in Italian towns with high prices for land plots and the constraints of an urban defense wall, as symptomatic of a bourgeois mentality of domestic life.

What is unique in the Aegean is the remarkable conservation till today of what are largely thirteenth-

century AD settlement and house designs. The Aegean islands certainly suffered from regular pirate raids, but were little transformed by Ottoman rule, or the devastations of the War of Independence and later industrial developments. Only Syros saw major rebuilding in the nineteenth century, when it briefly formed a national center of commercial shipping wealth and became a focus of Neo-Classical architecture (Kartas 1982). At the beginning of the twentieth century, with the rise of Modernism in Western European architecture, the replicated Medieval whitewashed box-agglomerations of the Aegean island towns had survived to stimulate architects such as Le Corbusier (Michaelides 1972).

On Crete and the Ionian Islands, direct rule from Venice as opposed to the indirect rule on the Cyclades through dominant Venetian families, led to a series of port-towns where characteristic features of North Italian and Venetian Adriatic urban planning and architecture are found: urban defense works which grow increasingly massive over time (Triposkoufi and Tsitouri 2002), major squares associated with state offices, warehouses and fleet facilities, stylish mansions renewed at intervals in fashionable styles for the wealthy elite, and Italianate churches. In the countryside villas accompanied extensive commercial estates, also in imported styles. The physical presence of Venice, in particular in Cretan Rethymnon, has both inspired a pride in the historic role of the town but also modern resentment at restrictions its citizens now endure when wishing to modernize it (Herzfeld 1991).

Mainland towns under both Frankish and Byzantine control benefited from the rise, beginning in later Middle Byzantine times, of a wealthy residential class, combining extensive landowning with investment in regional trade and manufacture. This class of *archontes* was very significant to the flourishing of provincial towns, some of which received formal privileges in the Late Byzantine-Frankish era as "communes." With the political fragmentation of power due to the multiple competing states and duchies, towns could gain more autonomy and economic initiative, which was also stimulated by the general penetration throughout the Aegean of the boats and merchants of the highly commercial Italian states such as Genoa and Venice. The Latin Conquest, in enhancing the inroads of Western commerce, had at least one positive effect in increasing urban exchanges and a greater commercialization of rural markets. In the major commercial towns there were quarters for merchant families of different statehoods, including warehouses, offices, and residences for traveling traders. However, we should not overestimate the urban scale of Frankish towns. MacKay comments: "Corinth was no city, and in the Frankish period probably never much of anything but a fortress town and ecclesiastic center, but it did harbor foreign merchant enclaves" (2003, 419).

At Athens the successive dukes dwelt on the Acropolis, where massive fortifications were erected (Figure 19.4). They converted the ancient entrance-complex or Propylaea into a palace dominated by an immense tower. The Parthenon of the goddess Athena was appropriately rededicated as a church to the Virgin Mary (Camp 2001).

The rather grander Mainland houses in larger villages, castle-settlements, and towns, which could represent ruling elites, are two or more storys high, with separate access to a domestic first floor from the ground floor. The latter was often barrel-vaulted and in use for storage, stabling, and workshops and could enclose a cistern fed by rainwater. An open yard spread before the house, which in some cases could be fortified, with loopholes for archery, although the yards are not normally walled. At the first-floor domestic access point, open balconies can be found of a *hagiati* type, which thus allowed house occupants to vary their activities flexibly between indoors, outdoors or in an intermediate climate. Rarely a tower is incorporated into such larger houses, of two or three storys in height. The main reception room on the first floor (*triklinos* in the Byzantine sources) was a long chamber combining, as in the smaller colonial houses on the Cyclades, public social as well as private living space. The display side of wealthier homes and also feudal towers can be seen in architectural refinements on the main reception floor (first or second), such as Gothic tracery windows and vaulting. The lack of genuine private space remains the case for all but three-story mansions, where the extra floor was free of public access. In the case of feudal towers, as noted earlier, the main reception floor could be used for public affairs of the district such as judicial proceedings and the reception of serfs and tenants.

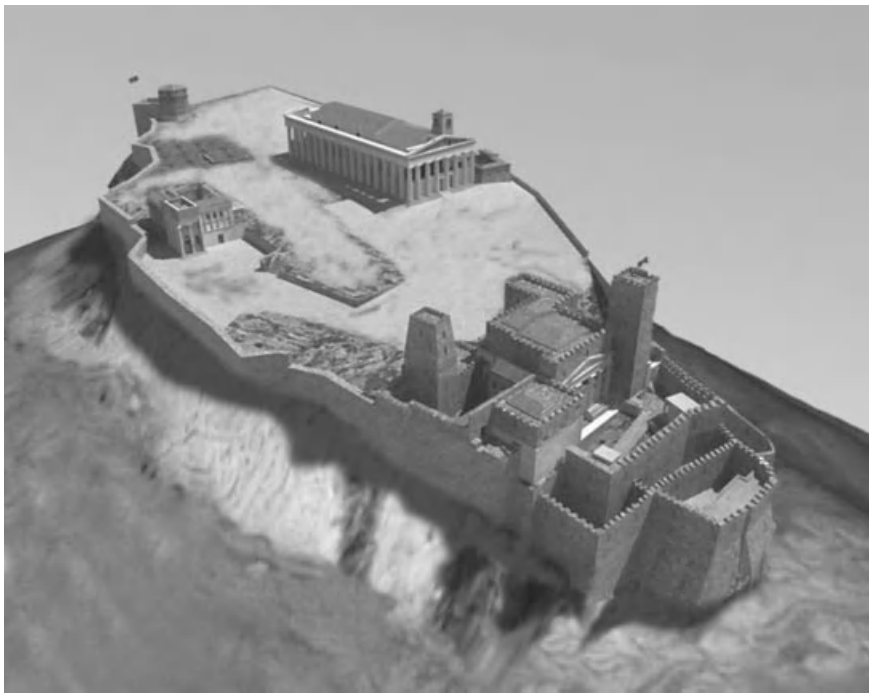


Figure 19.4 The Frankish Athenian Acropolis. Lower right, the Propylaea converted into an impressive palace for the Dukes of Athens. The Parthenon, already a Byzantine church, was rededicated as a Catholic cathedral to the Virgin Mary. The entire hill was massively refortified. On the left are the ruins of the older temple of Athena and next to them the Erechtheum. © Dimitris Tsalkanis, www.ancientathens3d.com.

In summary, if we except the built colonial towns of foreign aspect implanted in the Aegean and Ionian islands and on some colonial outposts on the Mainland, we might characterize the remaining Medieval Greek settlements as articulated by a small number of narrow and winding streets flanked by freestanding houses with attached open yards in a generally dispersed pattern. Numerous churches would mark distinct neighborhoods and might reflect building and furnishing dedications by the wealthier families.

Frankish Churches and Monasteries

The Pope and Frankish lords encouraged the settlement of Western clergy, but Catholicism never gained a major foothold in the Aegean area outside of some Cycladic islands (Lock 1995). Despite gifts of land and other support, the Latin Church was a small, dispersed community with limited wealth compared to its Western counterparts. The monastic orders invited to settle in the countryside were also typically those with an austere lifestyle, so that the few surviving ecclesiastical complexes are simple rectangular basilicas with Gothic ornament applied sparingly, notably in the sanctuary (Panagopoulos 1979). Pitched wooden roofs accompany a vaulted sanctuary apse. In the few major towns there were also parish churches and monasteries, such as the excavated Saint John's monastery in Corinth. The focus of Frankish power in the Peloponnese was in Elis, close to contacts westwards by sea. Here the Villehardouin dynasty used the town of Andravida as their capital, and nearby built the giant stronghold of Claremont (Chlemoutsi), and three Gothic churches for various Latin monastic orders. That of Saint Sophia has been studied (Cooper 1996, Coulson 1996, Bouras 2006) and originally had a large central nave suitable for convening the court, and a smaller aisle for ceremonies of the monks (Figure 19.5a–b). Like most of the few surviving, and

Figure 19.5a The Frankish dynastic church of Saint Sophia, Andravida, Elis, Western Peloponnese. Photo Tasos D. Zachariou.

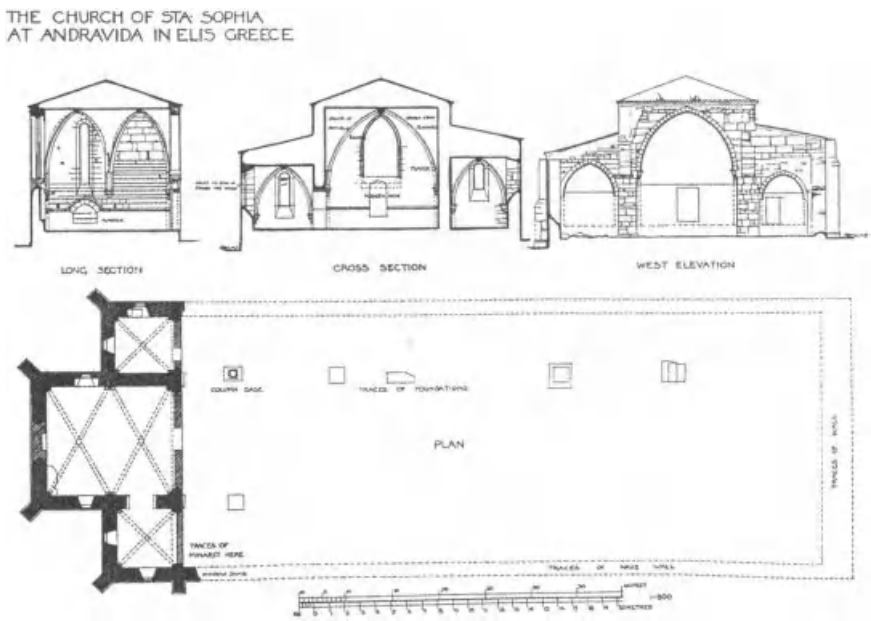


Figure 19.5b Plan from R. Traquair, "Frankish Architecture in Greece." *Journal of the RIBA* 31 (1923), 34–48 and 73–83 (also monograph, London 1923).

in any case originally rare, Latin churches on the Crusader Mainland, the plan is an apsed basilica with limited Gothic ornament. Such churches also preserve a fortified appearance, reflecting the insecurity of their founders in a hostile landscape.

In keeping with both Byzantine and Frankish practice, the Frankish elite were buried within churches, for which sadly only fragmentary inscriptions and architectural embellishments survive (Ivison 1996). Near Andravida the now-destroyed mortuary church of the Villehardouins of Saint James has yielded the thirteenth-century tombstone of Princess Agnes in a mixed Frankish-Byzantine style. The Byzantine church at Daphni in Attica became a Cistercian monastery and the burial-place of the Frankish Dukes of Athens: representing this elite are several recycled ancient sarcophagi found in the floor and the crypt, again combining elements of both Frankish and Byzantine art. The Athens Parthenon was also used for the burial of higher clergy and the Florentine Dukes of Athens; fragments of Gothic tomb architecture mixed with Byzantine styles survive as well as epitaphs on the columns. Ivison argues that Mainland Franks were more integrated into indigenous society and hence funerary art was hybrid, whereas on the islands of Chios and Cyprus a more exclusively Western society produced purely Gothic and Italian styles.

Ceramics and Frankish-Late Byzantine Society

Already from the MB era onwards, cultural interactions between Italy, the Aegean, and the Islamic Near East had given rise to shared technologies and styles in fine-ware production, although the initiative until the Italian Renaissance remained with Islamic manufacturers, who in turn were often inspired by Persian and Chinese ceramics. The lively trade around the East Mediterranean encouraged by the establishment of the Frankish principalities, and especially stimulated by Italian merchants, was enhanced by the close political links forged between them, which included the new Frankish-Crusader polities throughout the Aegean. Nonetheless because this stylistic networking around the Eastern Mediterranean had already been shared from preceding centuries, in many respects the early Frankish levels at the town of Corinth show much similarity in pottery to the underlying MB ones (Williams and Zervos 1993). Although functional analysis of Frankish period rural sites is still in its infancy, most studied so far show access to wider interregional trade in ceramics, although the bulk of pots were locally made. Suiting Hugo Blake's (1980) generalizations for Italian rural life (Table 19.1) during the same High Medieval period, so also the Greek rural world possessed good but not highest-quality table wares. The latter are found in numbers in major towns with significant international trade connections, such as Thebes, Corinth, and the Venetian colonies.

Table 19.1 Better-quality tableware on typical Italian rural sites (after Blake), for comparison with the Greek evidence.

1050–1350	Exotica and tin-glazed types absent
1350–1500	Tin-glazed (majolica) present
1500–1700	Slip-coated types replace majolicas
1750–1900	Peak in cheap (increasingly factory-made) glazed wares

However a different aspect of social history relates to the story of dining habits in Europe. Our medieval assemblages are comparable to those not only of the preceding Middle Byzantine era, but also to other South European countries such as Italy and Spain during the period 1000–1400 AD. People of all classes ate seated on chairs or benches, and consumed their various dishes from wide, open serving dishes shared by several adjacent diners. Only at the very end of the Middle Ages, during the fifteenth century, did it become common in Italy to introduce individual bowls and plates for each diner. Whilst however this tendency in Western Europe was to develop further in association with the rise of Capitalism and individualism, resulting in a full suite of personal ceramics, glasses, and table cutlery (Gaimster 1994), Greece shifted during Ottoman times into Oriental eating (both in culinary terms and in table manners), as we shall see, and still focused on central shared dishes. Nonetheless some changes are visible in the ceramics of the Frankish period in the Aegean (Vionis 2001a,

2009). Dishes become deeper, which in Western Europe has been linked with a growing tendency to stew main meals in their juices, rather than rely on roasted meat. More dishes seem to appear on some scenes of dining in this period, which might be the first signs of catering to some extent to the individual diner, but could equally mark a wider range of side-dishes to supplement the main item on the menu, placed centrally in the largest dish on the table. Contemporary sources tell us that the Byzantines disapproved of Frankish cuisine, where greasy spitted or stewed meat dishes were the most desired, themselves favoring a more varied diet including salads and vegetables. Could the occasional scenes of mixed dishes mark a merger of Western and Eastern tastes?

In the LB-Frankish period glazed wares rise in their share of assemblages (Sanders 2000) and spread wider from tableware and into domestic shapes (see Color Plate 19.2a–b for tableware variants). The thirteenth-century innovation of tripod-stilts (to allow easier stacking in the kiln) and other improvements to production seem to have increased the supply to markets. But social dining seems to have been very important even in rural hamlets, to judge by the remarkably high levels of decorated tableware on Boeotian deserted villages (Vionis 2008). Sgraffito (incision-decorated) wares continue to be very popular (Vionis 2001a), some of them traded around the Eastern Mediterranean, such as the finely-made Zeuxippos Ware (Color Plate 19.2a) and a thicker version called Aegean Ware (both primarily thirteenth-century). A common difference to MB Sgraffito is a rise in deeply grooved designs (gouged), including wares where large areas of the surface have been cut away to leave designs in relief (*champlevé*). But most pots were locally made, especially in the style called Brown and Green, or Late, Sgraffito, which continues from the late thirteenth to the seventeenth centuries (Color Plate 19.2a). This tends to be rather carelessly decorated with incised squiggles, wavy lines, and rarer flowers or animals, with added random splashes of green and brown paint. For details and fine illustrations of Frankish-era Sgraffito products see Ministry of Culture (1995), Papanikola-Bakirtzi (1999), and Papanikola-Bakirtzi *et al.* (1999).

Especially in the towns with good commercial links to the West, such as Corinth, more exotic imports are common (Vionis 2001a, MacKay 2003, Sanders 2003, Ince and Ballantyne 2007). These include the polychrome RMR ware from Southern Italy (thirteenth to fifteenth centuries), the early tin-glazed wares such as South Italian Proto-Majolica (late twelfth to fifteenth centuries) (Color Plate 19.2b), and North Italian Archaic Majolica (thirteenth to seventeenth centuries). The taste of the Frankish colonizers will often have been met by their Western merchants in this way, although some of these wares are met occasionally on indigenous settlements too. Nonetheless case studies suggest that the Italian imports are generally found on colonial sites, and inside these are associated with the foreign elite quarters, while local wares typify the Greek domestic zones (Vionis 2006, Ince and Ballantyne 2007). Athens seems to have little of such Western wares and is more provincial (MacKay 2003).

The Fourteenth-Century Collapse

As we have noted earlier, despite the recorded shrinkage of the Byzantine capital during the Late Byzantine era, and the catastrophic contraction of the Empire due to the settlement of the Franks and the Ottoman Turks, those villages which we have studied in Boeotia and which came under Frankish rule from the early thirteenth century, show no clear decline from the archaeological evidence. If we consider their size and external trade contacts as evidenced in pottery finds, if anything there may be continued growth in rural settlements during the Frankish thirteenth century. As noted by Gregory (2006) here archaeological realities appear to contradict the historical sources, which emphasize warfare and disruption to life in the Aegean of this era. But all this changes drastically during the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries AD.

Although most surface ceramic finds can only be generally dated to a transitional period termed "Late Frankish-Early Turkish," which covers the fourteenth to sixteenth centuries, it is notable that on Greek village sites studied from surface survey in Boeotia, distinctive fourteenth- to fifteenth-century pieces are usually absent, in contrast to those of the thirteenth or sixteenth centuries. This archaeological evidence now goes well with official history of this era, with incessant warfare between the Franks and the Byzantines, both

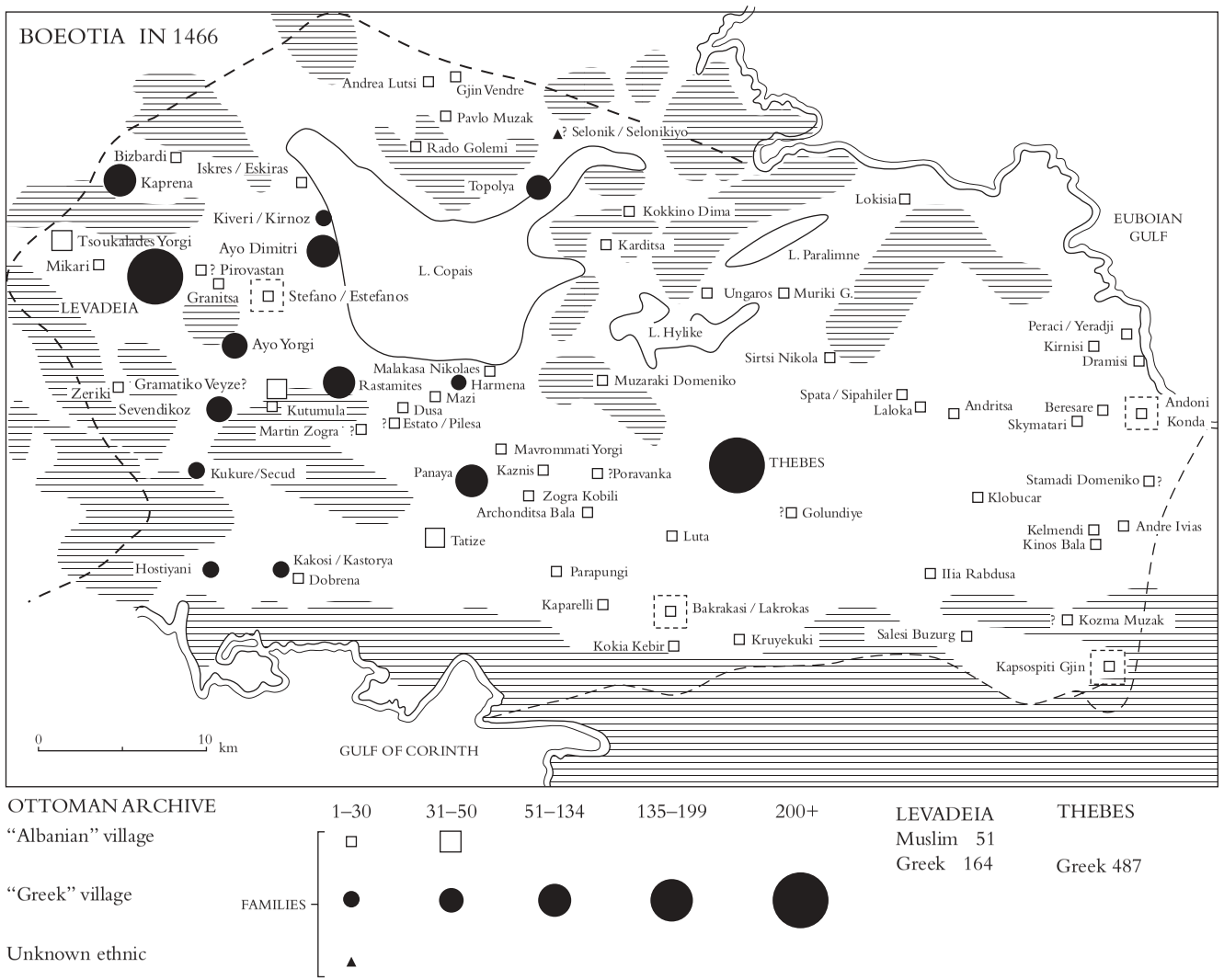


Figure 19.6 Boeotian settlements in 1466 by ethnicity and size after the Ottoman tax records (translated by Prof. M. Kiel).
J. L. Bintliff, "The two transitions: Current research on the origins of the traditional village in Central Greece." In J. L. Bintliff and H. Hamerow (eds.), *Europe Between Late Antiquity and the Middle Ages*. Oxford 1995, 111–130, Figure 11.

against the marauding Turks, and fighting too between different Frankish armies. In 1311 for example, a mercenary army of Catalans wiped out the majority of the established French nobility of Central Greece and assumed their fiefs. Even more destructive was the European-wide eruption of the Great Plague from the 1340s onwards, which may have killed up to one half of urban and rural population in its recurrent outbreaks. Meanwhile, Ottoman Turkish raids on the coastlands were enslaving rural populations and driving others into more remote upland refuge sites. The famous cliff-top monasteries at Meteora in Thessaly begin in the fourteenth century in a remote environment (Gregory 2006). Excavations at Frankish Corinth also show a total decline in the town during the fourteenth century (MacKay 2003).

Late Byzantine monastery estate-records support fourteenth-century decline (see Chapter 17). Uniquely detailed records of the demographic devastation of this era also come from an unexpected source, the Ottoman Imperial Tax archives (Kiel 1997). One of the earliest of these "defters" comes from 1466, not long after the Ottoman conquest of Greece, and the full effects of the cumulative catastrophic events can be seen in this first preserved Ottoman tax register for the province of Boeotia (Figure 19.6), a kind of "Domesday Book" of Final Medieval Boeotia. The population described as "Orthodox Greek" is confined to the two towns of the province, Thebes and Livadheia, and to a handful of large villages around the Mount Helicon massif (including the tower-site VM4 ["Panaya"] discussed earlier). Elsewhere it is apparent that the landscape has been largely deserted by its Byzantine inhabitants. The nominal authority in Boeotia in the final century before the Ottomans, the Dukes of Athens and Thebes, fully aware of the disastrous consequences of depopulation both on agricultural production and the ability of the Duchy to withstand the threat of Ottoman conquest, invited large-scale immigration into the region by semi-nomadic Albanian clans, who were in any case migrating by force into Southern Greece (Jochalas 1971).

In the 1466 defter the "newly-settled" Albanian (*Arnavaudan*) clans (as they are usually described, since the process continued under Ottoman encouragement), can be seen as a wide scatter of small semi-mobile hamlets (*katuns*). Careful work on the location of these Albanian villages shows that there must have been a deliberate policy to direct the newcomers to locations close to deserted Byzantine-Frankish village sites. Thus in the region in the north-center of the map above Lake Copais, just one tiny Greek village survives in 1466 (Topolya), but we see four small new Albanian hamlets. In the preceding Byzantine-Frankish era our field survey located several Byzantine villages and hamlets near these new colonies. One of the new Albanian foundations, Gjin Vendre, replaces a now-abandoned large Byzantine and Frankish village we termed site CN3, which in turn is a possible replacement for the adjacent ancient city of Hyettos (all three settlements are just a few hundred meters apart). We can assume that the inhabitants of CN3 and nearby Frankish-period hamlets, who may have been descendants of the ancient Hyettos city population, were either enslaved or killed by the natural or human threats of the fourteenth century, or had fled to one of the 1466 refuge "Greek" villages (shown in black). This required almost complete repopulation of the district by immigrants.

At another ancient Boeotian city, Thisbe, the case for a continuity of population on the ancient site, through Byzantine and Frankish times, together with a possible Slav admixture, is also strong (located in the southwest of the map, at the 1466 settlements Kakosi and Dobrena). Here depopulation during final Frankish times was severe but not complete, creating a fascinating settlement scenario. In 1466, next to the now inadequately small "Orthodox Greek" hamlet of Kakosi-Kastorya, which had formerly been a large, long-established and important Byzantine settlement, we find a new Albanian village, Dobrena (a name which may point to an abandoned Slav settlement selected for Albanian colonization). Here it seems the regional authorities, final Franks or the first Ottoman administration, deemed it advisable to boost the shrunken Greek community with new population.

In contrast, at the site of the ancient city of Thespiae, which continued as a village throughout the Byzantine and Frankish era, and where the Frankish lords were an Italian monastic order housed in a prominent tower, neither of the Frankish-period villages located by our survey survived the fourteenth-century crisis. This led to a sponsored recolonization, but onto a hill

above the ancient and medieval settlements, by Albanian colonizers, founding the modern village till recently called Zogra Kobili (west of Thebes in the center of the map).

In the available series of villages studied by surface survey in Boeotia, despite the close spacing of Middle Byzantine and Frankish (Late Byzantine) villages, they are mostly small during the eleventh to thirteenth centuries. Nearly all are then abandoned during the crisis fourteenth century (cf. Figure 17.3b). But if the later fourteenth and early fifteenth centuries are a period of generalized indigenous depopulation, they are clearly also one of a concentration of Greek survivors into large refuge villages, all within the context of disruptive warfare and piracy.

Moreover, if the policy of Albanian repopulation failed to prevent Ottoman conquest of the Southern Mainland during the fifteenth century, both events succeeded in providing a strong basis for the agricultural and demographic recovery once the privations of the Conquest had passed, in which the small number of large Greek refuge villages would prosper exceptionally well, as we shall see.

An Annales Perspective

The expansion of military and commercial populations from Western Europe is the product of a medium-term cycle of recovery and growth there from the ninth to thirteenth centuries AD, after the traumas associated with the collapse of the Western Roman Empire. The eruption into Greece was anticipated by Norman colonization of Southern Italy, whilst Germanic and Scandinavian warriors and traders were active in settling and trading into Slavic Central and Eastern Europe. A particular extra element for the Aegean was the early capitalist commercial impact on the region from neighboring Italy. Climatic improvements in the same period ("The Early Medieval Warm Era") are also linked to demographic growth in Western Europe. The fourteenth-century population decline is a general European phenomenon too, combining a phase of climatic deterioration, ecological problems due to over-exploitation of land, and increasing civil and foreign warfare. In the long term, the Byzantine-Frankish rise and decline is part of an agrarian demographic and economic cycle seen as characteristic for pre-industrial European mixed-farming populations (Ladurie and Goy 1982). Only one clear element sets this cycle apart, and that is the first development of Italian commercial states, which begin to create new mentalities and conditions of life in the Aegean during this period, and lastingly in the regions where Venice maintains control into the post-Medieval era. For the short term, the temporary capture of Constantinople by the Franks and their conquest of large areas of Greece appear less significant in the framework of the already advanced domination of the Byzantine economy by Italian commercial interests. Cultural mergers make a similar point, as does the convergence of Byzantine semi-feudalism with the full Frankish form for Greek peasantries. A clearer historical disruption is formed by the relentless rise of Turkish states in Anatolia. The weakness of the hinge region of Greece and the Balkans between powerful Islamic states and similarly strong Christian states further west meant that the fate of this area was unpredictable. In fact the decisive division of power was to be set in the Adriatic, so that only the Ionian Islands remained beyond Islamic control.

A Personal View

The Crusaders remain in Western (but certainly *not* Eastern) eyes a romantic community of fearless adventurers in picturesque costumes, notably restored to attention by the recent film *The Kingdom of Heaven*. Modern scholarship more soberly, and with an eye to "post-colonial" critiques, has reminded us of a ruthless, avaricious streak that ran through all the Crusades. The sacking of Christian Constantinople and the conquest of the Byzantine Aegean become unsurprising in this more negative perspective. Yet to be honest, one's sense of adventure can still be stirred by the description of Frankish life in Greece, as accessibly told by Miller (1908), and all of us involved with Frankish Archaeology in Greece are rather enthralled by detecting the material culture associated with the Villehardouin, the de la Roche, the de Brienne, and other great houses. More positively, the cultural exchanges and indeed intermarriages between Franks and Byzantines have long-term impacts, such as the

stimulus given to early Renaissance art in Italy by exposure to Late Byzantine painting, and the never-broken commercial links between Western capitalist commerce and some Greek communities (especially on the Aegean islands), which will increasingly encourage the development during the Ottoman period of a wealthy, internationalizing Balkan merchant class.

References

Andrews, K. (2006 [1953]). *Castles of the Morea*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens.

Athanassopoulos, E. F. (1997). "Landscape archaeology of Medieval and pre-Modern Greece: The case of Nemea." In P. N. Kardulias and M. T. Shutes (eds.), *Aegean Strategies*. Lanham: Rowman & Littlefield, 79–105.

Avramea, A. (1985). *Chartes ke chartographoi tou Aigaiou pelagos*. Athens: Olkos.

Avramea, A., D. Eugenidou, and J. Albani (eds.) (2001). *The City of Mystras*. Athens: Ministry of Culture.

Bintliff, J. L. (1996a). "The archaeological survey of the Valley of the Muses and its significance for Boeotian history." In A. Hurst and A. Schachter (eds.), *La Montagne des Muses*. Geneva: Librairie Droz, 193–224.

Bintliff, J. L. (1996b). "The Frankish countryside in central Greece: The evidence from archaeological field survey." In P. Lock and G. D. R. Sanders (eds.), *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow, 1–18.

Bintliff, J. L. (2000a). "Reconstructing the Byzantine countryside: New approaches from landscape archaeology." In K. Blelke *et al.* (eds.), *Byzanz als Raum*. Wien: Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften, 37–63.

Bintliff, J. L. (2000b). "Deconstructing 'the sense of place'? Settlement systems, field survey and the historic record: A case-study from Central Greece." *Proceedings of the Prehistoric Society* 66, 123–149.

Bintliff, J. L. and A. M. Snodgrass (1985). "The Cambridge/Bradford Boeotian Expedition: The first four years." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 12, 123–161.

Blake, H. (1980). "Technology, supply or demand?" *Medieval Ceramics* 4, 3–12.

Boas, A. J. (1999). *Crusader Archaeology. The Material Culture of the Latin East*. London: Routledge.

Bon, A. (1937). "Forteresses médiévales de la Grèce centrale." *Bulletin de Correspondance Hellénique* 61, 136–208.

Bon, A. (1969). *La Morée franque*. Paris: De Boccard.

Bouras, C. (2006). *Byzantine and Post-Byzantine Architecture in Greece*. Athens: Melissa.

Brenningmeyer, T., F. Cooper, and C. Downey (1998). "Satellites, silicon and stone: Spatial information and Greek archaeology." *Geo Info Systems* 8(1), 20–28.

Burridge, P. (1996). "The castle of Vardounia and defence in the Southern Taygetos." In G. Lock and G. D. R. Sanders (eds.), *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow, 19–28.

Camp, J. M. (2001). *The Archaeology of Athens*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Cherry, J. F., J. C. Davis, and E. Mantzourani (1991). *Landscape Archaeology as Long-Term History*. Los Angeles: Institute of Archaeology, University of California.

Cooper, F. (2002). *Houses of the Morea: Vernacular Architecture of the Northwest Peloponnesos (1205–1955)*. Athens: Melissa.

Cooper, N. K. (1996). "The Frankish church of Hagia Sophia at Andravida, Greece." In P. Lock and G. D. R. Sanders (eds.), *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow, 29–47.

Coulson, M. E. (1996). "The Dominican church of Saint Sophia at Andravida." In P. Lock and G. D. R. Sanders (eds.), *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow, 49–59.

Coulton, M. B. (2009). "The Morea Vernacular Architecture Project." In J. Bintliff and H. Stöger (eds.), *Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2023, 153–156.

Davies, S. and J. L. Davis (eds.) (2007). *Between Venice and Istanbul. Colonial Landscapes in Early Modern Greece*. Athens: American School of Classical Studies, Hesperia Supplement 40.

Davis, J. L. and J. Bennet (2009). "The Pylos Regional Archaeological Project." In J. Bintliff and H. Stöger (eds.), *Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2023, 89–91.

Ducellier, A. (ed.) (1986). *Byzance et le monde orthodoxe*. Paris: Armand Colin.

Ellenblum, R. (1998). *Frankish Rural Settlement in the Latin Kingdom of Jerusalem*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Ellenblum, R., R. Rubin, and G. Solar (1996). "Khirbat al-Lawza, a Frankish farm house in the Judaean Hills in Central Palestine." *Levant* 28, 189–198.

Forsen, J. and B. Forsen (eds.) (2003). *The Asea Valley Survey. An Arcadian Mountain Valley from the Paleolithic Period until Modern Times*. Stockholm: Swedish Institute in Athens.

Gaimster, D. (1994). "The archaeology of post-Medieval society, c.1450–1750: Material culture studies in Britain since the war." In B. Vyner (ed.), *Building on the Past. Papers Celebrating 150 Years of the Royal Archaeological Institute*. London: Royal Archaeological Institute, 283–312.

Gerstel, S. E. J. *et al.* (2003). "A late medieval settlement at Panakton." *Hesperia* 72, 147–234.

Gini-Tsofopoulou, E. (2001). "The Mesogaia from Early Christian times to the Ottoman conquest." In K. Tsouni (ed.), *Mesogaia*. Athens: Athens International Airport, 148–197.

Gregory, T. E. (1996). "The medieval site on Mt Tsalika near Sophiko." In P. Lock and G. D. R. Sanders (eds.), *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow, 61–76.

Gregory, T. E. (2006). *A History of Byzantium*. Oxford: Blackwell.

Harper, R. P. and D. Pringle (eds.) 2000. *Belmont Castle. The Excavation of a Crusader Stronghold in the Kingdom of Jerusalem*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Herzfeld, M. (1991). *A Place in History: Social and Monumental Time in a Cretan Town*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Ince, G. E. and A. Ballantyne (2007). *Paliochora on Kythera: Survey and Interpretation*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1704.

Ivison, E. A. (1996). "Latin tomb monuments in the Levant 1204–ca.1450." In P. Lock and G. D. R. Sanders (eds.), *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow, 91–106.

Jochalas, T. (1971). "Über die Einwanderung der Albaner in Griechenland." *Beiträge zur Kenntnis Südosteuropas und des Nahen Orients* 13, 89–106.

Kardulias, P. N. (1997). "Reconstructing Medieval site locations in the Corinthia, Greece." In P. N. Kardulias and M. T. Shutes (eds.), *Aegean Strategies*. Lanham: Rowman & Littlefield, 107–122.

Kartas, A. (1982). *Syros. Elliniki paradosiaki architektoniki*, Vol. 2. Athens: Melissa.

Kennedy, H. (1994). *Crusader Castles*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Kent, S. (1990). "Activity areas and architecture: An interdisciplinary view of the relationship between the use of space and domestic built environments." In S. Kent (ed.), *Domestic Architecture and the Use of Space*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1–8.

Kiel, M. (1987). "Population growth and food production in 16th century Athens and Attica according to the Ottoman Tahrir Defters." In J.-L. Bacque-Grammont and E. van Donzel (eds.), *Proceedings of the VIth Cambridge CIEPO Symposium*. Istanbul-Paris-Leiden: Divit Press, 115–133.

Kiel, M. (1997). "The rise and decline of Turkish Boeotia, 15th–19th century." In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *Recent Developments in the History and Archaeology of Central Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 666, 315–358.

Koder, J. (1996). "Perspektiven der Tabula Imperii Byzantini. Zu Planung, Inhalt und Methode." *Geographia Antiqua* 5, 75–86.

Ladurie, E. L. R. and J. Goy (1982). *Tithe and Agrarian History from the Fourteenth to the Nineteenth Century*. Cambridge and Paris: Cambridge University Press/Éditions de la Maison des Sciences de l'Homme.

Laiou-Thomadakis, A. E. (1977). *Peasant Society in the Late Byzantine Empire: A Social and Demographic Study*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Langdon, M. K. (1995). "The mortared towers of central Greece: An Attic supplement." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 90, 475–503.

Lefort, J. (ed.) (1986). *Paysages de Macédoine*. Paris: De Boccard.

Lock, P. (1986). "The Frankish towers of Central Greece." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 81, 101–123.

Lock, P. (1995). *The Franks in the Aegean 1204–1500*. London: Longman.

Lock, P. (1996). "The towers of Euboea." In P. Lock and G. D. R. Sanders (eds.), *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow, 107–126.

Lock, P. (1997). "The Frankish period in Boeotia: Problems and perspectives." In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *Recent Developments in the History and Archaeology of Central Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 666, 305–313.

Lock, P. and G. D. R. Sanders (eds.) (1996). *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow.

MacKay, T. S. (2003). "Pottery of the Frankish period." In C. K. Williams and N. Bookidis (eds.), *Corinth, the Centenary 1896–1996*. Athens: American School of Classical Studies, 401–422.

McKee, S. (1995). "Households in fourteenth-century Crete." *Speculum* 70, 27–67.

Michaelides, C. E. (1972). "Aegean island towns: A current view." In O. B. Doumanis and P. Oliver (eds.), *Shelter in Greece*. Athens: Architecture in Greece Press, 53–63.

Miller, W. (1908). *Latins in the Levant. A History of Frankish Greece (1204–1566)*. London: John Murray.

Ministry of Culture, Greece (1995). *Syllogi Dimitriou Oikonomopoulou*. Athens: Archaeological Receipts Fund.

Nixon, L., S. Price, and J. Moody (2009). "Settlement patterns in Medieval and post-Medieval Sphakia." In J. Bintliff and H. Stöger (eds.), *Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece. The Corfu Papers*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2023, 43–54.

Panagopoulos, B. K. (1979). *Cistercian and Mendicant Monasteries in Medieval Greece*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Papanikola-Bakirtzi, D. (1999). *Byzantine Glazed Ceramics. The Art of Sgraffito*. Athens: Archaeological Receipts Fund.

Papanikola-Bakirtzi, D., F. N. Mavrikiou, and C. Bakirtzis (1999). *Byzantine Glazed Pottery in the Benaki Museum*. Athens: Benaki Museum.

Phillips, J. (1997). "Who were the first crusaders?" *History Today* (March), 16–22.

Pringle, D. (1989). "Crusader castles: The first generation." *Fortress* 1, 14–25.

Sabelberg, E. (1985). "Die 'Süditalienische Stadt'." *Erdkunde* 39, 19–31.

Sanders, G. (1996). "Two kastra on Melos and their relations in the archipelago." In P. Lock and G. Sanders (eds.) *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 148–177.

Sanders, G. (2000). "New relative and absolute chronologies for 9th to 13th century glazed wares at Corinth: Methodology and social conclusions." In K. Blelke *et al.* (eds.), *Byzanz als Raum*. Wien: Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften, 153–173.

Sanders, G. (2003). "Recent developments in the chronology of Byzantine Corinth." In C. K. Williams and N. Bookidis (eds.), *Corinth, the Centenary 1896–1996*. Athens: American School of Classical Studies, 385–399.

Setton, K. M. (1975). *Athens in the Middle Ages*. London: Variorum Reprints.

Sigalos, E. (2004). *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1291.

Simatou, A. M. and R. Christodoulopoulou (1989–1990). "Observations on the Medieval settlement of Geraki." *Deltion tis Christianikis Archaiologikis Etaireias* 15, 67–88.

Tolias, G. (1999). *The Greek Portolan Charts*. Athens: Olkos.

Traquair, R. (1905–1906). "Laconia. I. The Mediaeval fortresses." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 12, 258–276.

Triposkoufi, A. and A. Tsitouri (eds.) (2002). *Venetians and Knights Hospitallers. Military Architecture Networks*. Athens: Ministry of Culture.

Tsougarakis, D. and H. Angelomatis-Tsougarakis (2009). "The archaeologist and the historian." In J. Bintliff and H. Stöger (eds.), *Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece. The Corfu Papers*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2023, 67–72.

Vionis, A. K. (2001a). "Post-Roman pottery unearthed: Medieval ceramics and pottery research in Greece." *Medieval Ceramics* 25, 84–98.

Vionis, A. K. (2001b). "The meaning of domestic cubic forms: Interpreting Cycladic housing and settlements of the period of foreign domination (ca. 1207–1821 AD)." *Pharos* 9, 111–131.

Vionis, A. K. (2005). "'Crusader' and 'Ottoman' material life: Built environment and domestic material culture in the Medieval and post-Medieval Cyclades Islands, Greece (c.13th–20th [centuries] AD)." University of Leiden, PhD thesis, Faculty of Archaeology.

Vionis, A. (2006). "The thirteenth–sixteenth-century *kastro* of Kephalos: A contribution to the archaeological study of Medieval Paros and the Cyclades." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 101, 459–492.

Vionis, A. (2008). "Current archaeological research on settlement and provincial life in the Byzantine and Ottoman Aegean." *Medieval Settlement Research* 23, 28–41.

Vionis, A. (2009). "Material culture studies: The case of the Medieval and post-Medieval Cyclades, Greece (c.AD 1200–1800)." In J. Bintliff and H. Stöger (eds.), *Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece. The Corfu Papers*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2023, 177–197.

Vroom, J. (1999). "Medieval and post-Medieval pottery from a site in Boeotia: A case study example of post-Classical archaeology in Greece." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 92, 513–546.

Wace, A. J. B. (1904–1905). "Laconia. V. Frankish sculptures at Parori and Geraki." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 11, 139–145.

Watrous, L. V., D. Hadzi-Vallianou, and H. Blitzer (2004). *The Plain of Phaistos. Cycles of Social Complexity in the Mesara Region of Crete*. Los Angeles: Cotsen Institute of Archaeology, University of California.

Whitehouse, D. (1991). "Glassmaking at Corinth." In D. Foy and G. Sennequier (eds.), *Ateliers de verriers de l'antiquité à la période pré-industrielle*. Rouen: Association française pour l'archéologie du verre, 73–82.

Williams, C. K. (2003). "Frankish Corinth. An overview." In C. K. Williams and N. Bookidis (eds.), *Corinth, the Centenary: 1896–1996*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens, 423–434.

Williams, C. K. and O. H. Zervos (1993). "Frankish Corinth: 1992." *Hesperia* 62(1), 1–52.

20

The Archaeology of Ottoman and Venetian Greece

Population, Settlement Dynamics, and Socio-economic Developments

Introduction

The Ottoman state was one of several Islamic Turkic polities which arose in thirteenth-century Anatolia. Its location in the Northwest as the closest to unconquered Byzantine and Frankish lands encouraged a remarkably successful imperial expansion in that direction through conquest of the Balkans, only subsequently advancing back through Anatolia to incorporate almost all the Middle East during the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries (Lawless 1977).

It remains a commonplace of popular histories of Greece, that after the Ottoman Turkish conquest of Constantinople in 1453 AD, the Aegean succumbed to an unrelieved era of wicked Turkish oppression lasting till 1830 or longer. This view is also surprisingly common even in some academic publications. The stereotypical features of this disastrous four centuries generally include: a population nadir which stays low throughout the period, associated with the flight of the ethnic Greek population to the hills to plan their eighteenth- and nineteenth-century commercial rise and then the Revolution which led to Greek Independence. Then we learn that the Ottomans were a barbarous people with little cultural achievement in Greece, and worse still, they were prone to exercise a negative effect on the gifted Greeks by banning the construction of churches and converting most existing examples to mosques. Finally, we read that no notable changes occurred within the Ottoman period of rule, except due to the initiatives of their subjects.

What should strike us immediately as strange, is that the Ottomans' own perception of themselves was one of a cultivated society. Any modern visitor to the Old City in Istanbul needs no convincing of the undoubted artistic and architectural achievements of Ottoman civilization. Just a brief visit to the remarkable religious, educational, and welfare complex (*kulliye*) called the Suleymaniye will do (see Goodwin (1971) for an authoritative overview of the splendors of Ottoman architecture).

We can begin our deconstruction of the above stereotype history by noting that both the traditional Greek, and customary West European, view of the Ottoman Empire stem from the final era of its decline. Then there was indeed widespread arbitrary violence and corruption, and a lack of economic, technological, and political progress compared to the West. However, in the sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries Westerners had a very different, and frequently admiring view of the Ottoman world, which was plainly undergoing a great flourishing of population and productivity. The popularity of products of that world, such as its prestigious carpets and tapestries, like those shown on paintings such as Holbein's

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

The Ambassadors (Jardine 1996), matches the healthy respect shown to Ottoman military prowess abroad.

By its sixteenth-century climax, the Ottoman empire (Color Plate 20.1) covered all the Balkans apart from Slovenia and coastal Croatia, the Middle East excluding Persia, and North Africa from Egypt through to tributary states in Tunisia and Algeria. As a matter of policy the empire was multinational and consciously drew its high officials and much of its elite army officers from non-Muslims (*reaya*).

In its early phase, to the late sixteenth century, taxes were low and the countryside was dominated by independent villages, with the state intervening to restrict rural lands being dominated by a particular family (Keydar 1983), but over the middle (late sixteenth to early eighteenth century) to late (late eighteenth to early twentieth century) phases internal breakdown and external military and commercial pressures led to rising taxation, insecurity, and the increasing conversion of rural peasants into estate-serfs of rich landowners. The empire became dependent on West European merchants and bankers, but this also had the positive effect of stimulating the growth of a class of Balkan entrepreneurs, traders, and shipowners, who were fundamental to the creation of national identity in Greece and other Balkan countries, and thus prepared the path for national independence as the empire fell apart piecemeal over the nineteenth and twentieth centuries (Lawless 1977, Inalcik 1972, Inalcik *et al.* 1997). However there are some Aegean regions where later Ottoman times saw continuing prosperity, such as the Cyclades (Vionis 2005a), and upland communities exploiting new opportunities in textile manufacture or long-distance commerce (Thessaly and other areas in Central-Northern Greece for example).

In the early empire manufacturing was widespread but not generally large-scale or primarily designed for long-distance trade, but significant textile production is already noted in Thessaloniki and the towns of Thessaly. Significant exports from a region of a wide range of products, even to other Ottoman provinces as well as internationally, were subject to special authorization and generally discouraged, in order to ensure local needs and prevent their shortfall through private profiteering. The quality of craft products and access to membership of craft communities was managed by the state through a guild system, which whilst protecting skilled workers, would gradually prevent innovation and entrepreneurial competition, necessary to combat a steady rise in the proportion of goods and their shipping within the empire controlled by Western Europeans. With a weak urban hierarchy, fairs often met the need for rural populations to get goods to cover a year or more (shoes, ceramics, cloth) (Sigalos 2004). The immense needs of the capital Istanbul-Constantinople naturally affected production in a wide radius, so that a large part of the surplus grain from Thessaly, Macedonia, and Thrace was demanded as tax-in-kind from the state.

Our available resources for Ottoman and Venetian Greece are rich if little-known and only gradually being used for archaeological research programs (Bintliff 1995, Kiel 1997, Zarinebaf *et al.* 2005, Davies and Davis 2007 (Introduction), Stallsmith 2007). They include: the imperial tax records and local Ottoman and Greek archives (Davis 1991, Kasdagli 2007); travelers' reports (Tsigakou 1981, Angelomatis-Tsougarakis 1990); maps and naval charts (Sphiroeras *et al.* 1985, Tolias 1999); then material remains such as public religious and secular buildings, urban and rural domestic-houses, water-management systems, furniture, dress and other textiles, and finally ceramics and additional everyday portable artifacts (Kiel 1990, Vionis 2005a–b, 2009, Bintliff 2007). A model study of texts, buildings, and settlement geography is already available for the island of Lesbos (Karidis and Kiel 2002).

The Venetians kept control of Crete till 1669, and lost their Cycladic dependencies in a gradual progression of Ottoman power between the mid-sixteenth century and the early eighteenth, whilst the Ionian Islands were effectively under Venice from the thirteenth century till 1797. A Venetian archaeology of the Aegean has not fared any better than the Ottoman (Davies and Davis 2007, Introduction), but is likewise now taking off through a major initiative by the PRAP project in the province of Messenia (cf. Davies 2004). As with the Ottoman case, however, there were already well-studied aspects, such as the remarkably detailed Venetian land registers (in contrast to the Ottoman, provided with detailed maps of landholdings) (cf. Dokos and Panagopoulos 1993), personal archives (McKee 2000), and early studies of elite

architecture and Venetian fortifications (for example by the Italian scholar Gerola in a series of papers in the 1920s and 1930s). Renewed interest in Venetian fortifications is signaled in Triposkoufi and Tsitouri (2002). Ceramic studies are so rare that their authors make a point of mentioning this (MacKay 1996).

In contrast to early Ottoman policy, Venetian landholding, as befitted a capitalist and commercial state, was very much focused on the accumulation of estates by wealthy individuals, either Italian colonial settlers or local elites, who were utilized by Venice as managers of peasant populations (for detailed study of land use on Venetian Crete see Stallsmith 2007). In the Cyclades, their gradual absorption into the Ottoman empire and low interference or settlement by Turks subsequently, left local Venetian-Greek magnates in control of the bulk of the land into late Ottoman times (Vionis 2005a). Comparison of rural life under successive Venetian and Ottoman control in the same districts is a fascinating insight into historical processes at spatial levels appropriate to regional archaeological survey investigation (Zarinebaf *et al.* 2005, Malliaris 2007, Stallsmith 2007). A similar comparison between Late Byzantine and Ottoman life can be explored in Bryer and Lowry (1986).

Ottoman-era ceramics (ColorPlate 20.3a–b)

One major tool assisting a deconstruction of past biases is advances in our knowledge of the material culture of the Ottoman era. In the Aegean our ability to recognize Ottoman-era ceramics has leapt forward over the last two decades. Whilst still in the 1980s most field projects did not systematically collect post-Medieval finds, and if they did had to be content to classify them as Turkish/Venetian to Modern (or even just Medieval to Modern), we are now in a situation where most pottery sherds found even in the damaged condition of surface finds on regional surveys, whether coarse, domestic or fine ware, can be phased not merely into broad chronological divisions such as Byzantine, Frankish, Ottoman, and Early Modern, but through assemblage reconstruction into subdivisions such as Early, Middle or Late Ottoman (as for example with the recent analyses of deserted village assemblages on the Tanagra Project: Vionis 2004–2005, 2006b). This means that we can approach an Ottoman farm or village with the aim of using its surface ceramic finds to inform us of that community's relative wealth, economic behavior, and mentalities.

Rural Villages in the Early Ottoman Period

The Ottomans found a generally depopulated Greek countryside and shrunken towns, whilst even the capital Constantinople was more a collection of villages than a great city. The earliest Ottoman census and tax records from several regions of Greece, studied by several Greek and foreign experts, fit well with the gradually emerging archaeological evidence for settlement decline in the final Frankish-Byzantine era of the fourteenth to early fifteenth century. Thus for example the great plains of Thessaly (Kiel 1996), were virtually empty in 1388 when the Ottomans took over, requiring planned resettlement by population displacement from Western Anatolia, and the encouragement of Greek communities who had retreated to the hilly fringes to descend to the lowlands. By the mid-sixteenth century this policy had proved highly successful. An identical story is given by the archives for Attica (Kiel 1987) and Boeotia (Kiel 1997) (where Albanian colonists were encouraged), for the Peloponnese (Zarinebaf *et al.* 2005), and indeed for the Balkans in general. Turkish populations were predominantly urban in the Balkans, with only local pockets of planned Turkish rural colonization (for example in Thrace), so that farmers were Christians of various indigenous backgrounds (Braude 1985).

Some of the factors responsible for the fourteenth-century nadir were common to Europe as a whole, such as the recurrent devastations of the Black Death and high levels of warfare. Likewise the great demographic and economic recovery of the sixteenth century is not confined to the regions sharing in the benefits of the Pax Ottomanica (the two centuries of relative peace and prosperity of Early Ottoman rule), since the period is widely prosperous in many regions of Europe. In the Peloponnese in the Southern Mainland the reconstruction by Barkan of sixteenth-century population levels indicates some quarter of a million inhabitants,

an observation fitting well with a peak of church construction (Sigalos 2004, see Figure 17.4).

The regime of landholding under which most Greek farmers were to operate in the first period of Ottoman rule, conceived of the land as belonging to the state. The non-Islamic population, or *reaya*, always the vast majority in the Aegean, paid tax for their freehold right to cultivate, whilst land plots were treated as contributory tax units for the sum needed (*timar*) to support the permanent army, in particular a *sipahi* or cavalryman. The other main use of such taxes was to pay the limited imperial bureaucracy, the elite foot regiments or *Janissaries*, and to contribute to the financial support of the main cities. The arriving Ottoman population was freed from most taxes, and conversion to Islam brought similar privileges, which accounts for a not-inconsiderable level of conversion from Christianity in many Balkan countries. Greece in general was not one of them, the Orthodox Church having already easily weathered the attempted imposition of Catholicism under the Franks. In any case, Ottoman policy followed the general norm amongst Islamic empires, allowing a high degree of freedom to indigenous faiths, especially those of the other "People of the Book" – the Jews and Christians. Its constituent populations were allowed a considerable degree of management of local affairs under their own secular and religious leaders, and this, combined with freedom of worship, led to a major influx of Jewish communities fleeing from persecution in Christian states.

If local populations paid their taxes regularly, they were given a remarkable amount of freedom, including selling their produce for profit. These favorable conditions, not least a great increase in security (the "Pax Ottomanica"), help to explain the general flourishing of societies throughout the Ottoman Empire in its first and greatest phase, from the later fourteenth to late sixteenth century. Although the vast lands of the Orthodox churches were reduced to smaller proportions, their estates and incomes were treated as those of mosques (*vakf*) and subject to minimal tax, which together with the overall favorable demographic and economic conditions of the early Empire, helps to explain why so many monasteries and churches were built, repaired, and lavishly decorated in this era.

On our own project in Boeotia, Central Greece, we have been exceptionally fortunate to have had already since the 1980s the involvement of John Hayes for fine-dating our post-Roman surface survey finds, followed by younger scholars such as Joanita Vroom and Athanassios Vionis. In addition, the services of a renowned expert in Ottoman archives, as well as Ottoman-era architecture, the Dutch scholar Machiel Kiel, has provided us with detailed breakdowns of the Ottoman imperial tax archives for the fifteenth to eighteenth centuries AD. In particular the collaboration between Kiel and my own work on locating and surveying deserted villages has provided a very detailed illustration of the historical processes at work on a regional landscape in the long period from early Frankish rule to the post-Ottoman period (Bintliff 1995, Kiel 1997).

If the first preserved defter of 1466 (Figure 19.6) reflects, in its restricted spread of Greek villages, the devastating collapse of Greek populations, it already points to planned recovery with invited Albanian communities. If we take away these new colonists we see that over two-thirds of the Byzantine-Frankish settlements must have been abandoned. On many deserted Frankish-era villages in Boeotia, we have now been able to demonstrate this chronology from surface finds (see Figure 17.3b). The large size of the few survivor indigenous villages, such as Panaya, must reflect their status as refuge communities for wider areas.

The subsequent tax records show that the small Albanian hamlets (initially some 30 families or less), multiplied and grew larger, and the larger Greek villages also grew even further. The seasonal Albanian "katuns" became permanent villages with tree crops and other products comparable to the Greek settlements. The effects of the new stability in increasing population levels and promoting economic prosperity are seen in the successive tax defters of 1506, 1522, 1540, and finally 1570, generally the defter with the highest figures for population, crop, and stock (Figure 20.1). Intensive archaeological survey at villages such as Panaya in the Valley of the Muses (see Text Box below) gives closer detailed confirmation of the tax records.

Blake's (1980) use of survey ceramics in Italy to highlight the degree of access to expensive fine wares for rural farming communities, indicated a relatively poor peasant society in High Medieval times, wealthier rural proto-capitalist communities

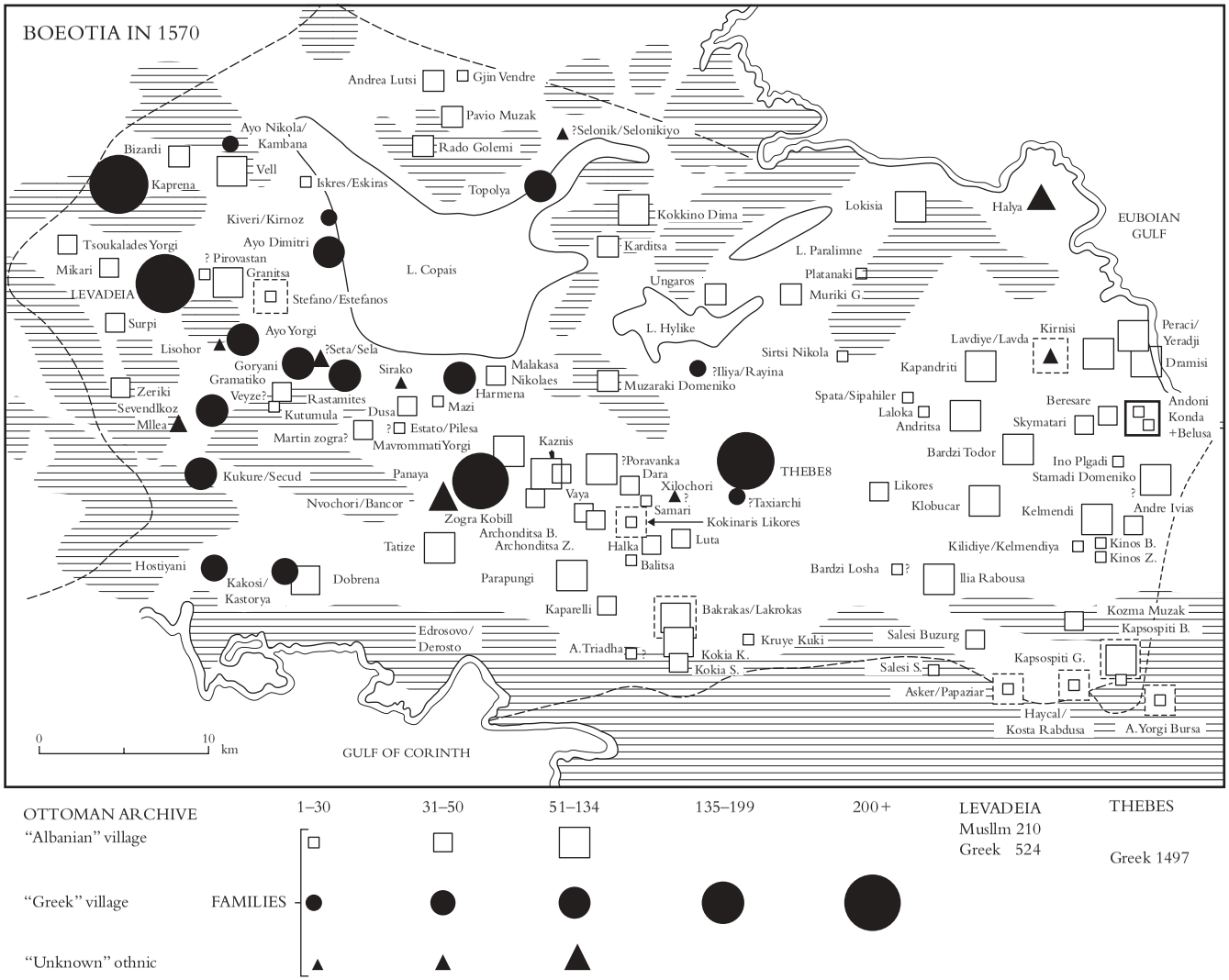


Figure 20.1 Settlement size and ethnicity from the Ottoman tax defter for Boeotia in 1570, locatable and approximately-locatable villages only shown (Ottoman texts translated by Prof. M. Kiel).

J. L. Bintliff, "The two transitions: Current research on the origins of the traditional village in Central Greece." In J. L. Bintliff and H. Hamerow (eds.), *Europe Between Late Antiquity and the Middle Ages*. Oxford 1995, 111–130, Figure 12.

in the Renaissance era of the later fourteenth and fifteenth centuries (wide access to Majolica products), then rural impoverishment for the sixteenth to early eighteenth centuries (cheaper slip-coated earthenwares being the best quality obtained), followed by rural improvement in the later eighteenth and nineteenth centuries (renewed penetration in quantity of exotic glazed wares, increasingly factory-produced).

If we set this alongside the Greek evidence, the High Medieval period (Frankish-Late Byzantine), may be comparable, not too surprising considering the incorporation of Mainland Greece into Western feudal politics and economics in this era. Blake's second, "Majolica" phase is a century later for Greece. Its framework in Greece, however, is pre-capitalist, communal village farming, along the Medieval model. Despite this, it is apparent that economic conditions for the villagers became very favorable. Imported tin-glazed wares from Italy, white-paste wares of comparable appearance with a high-quality body including clay, quartz, and glass (fritware) from Anatolia (Iznik) (Color Plate 20.2a), and locally produced tin-glaze or pseudo-tin-glaze wares, are common on our village sites for this period, indicative of rural prosperity.

Although the Greek Ottoman rural highpoint is later than that in rural Italy, both are marked amongst other indicators by widespread access to relatively more expensive tin-glaze dishes and jugs (Majolica), and it is notable that Greece produced its local versions of these Italian wares. Likewise in Italy the remarkable Anatolian Ottoman glazed pottery made chiefly at Iznik (Atasoy *et al*. 1994) was both a status imported tableware and locally imitated, as well as being found in surface collections at contemporary village sites in Greece. We do have some evidence for tableware production of less costly, standard lead-glaze types at the large village of Panaya in Boeotia, but more exotic wares such as the Italian and Anatolian imports and Aegean tin-glazed products would probably have been bought at provincial market towns, in this case Thebes or Livadheia, and also at a well-recorded feature of the Ottoman Balkans – district fairs. As already in Medieval Europe, it was convenient for traders to circulate around country districts utilizing periodic rural fairs, where goods for a whole year and not locally produced could be purchased. The Ottoman tax records note for example, halfway between the two market towns noted above, a fair at the large village of Rastamites. Traditionally in Early Modern Greece, and this must also have been the case in Ottoman times, peddlers toured villages selling small-scale products, and it may be that some ceramic pieces reached rural settlements this way too. Their place today is taken by the truly exotic sight of sub-Saharan Africans, whom one finds in the remotest villages, passing from café table to table, offering small African art objects as well as the normal fare of cheap watches and pirated CDs.

In the Attic region immediately southeast of Boeotia centered on the city of Athens, exactly as in Boeotia, after serious depopulation in final Frankish times the number and size of settlements in the countryside grows in the early Ottoman period to 1570 AD, as study of the early Ottoman tax records makes clear (Kiel 1987). Here again, the countryside is largely made up of recently-arrived invited Albanian settlers, who kept their language, as in Boeotia, into the opening decades of the twentieth century. A similar picture of rural growth appears in the settlement analysis for the mountainous province of Aetolia in North-Central Greece for the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries (Doorn 1989), also based on the archival research of Machiel Kiel.

Intriguingly, the match of tax records with archaeological survey allows us to compare a reliable estimate of rural population levels to those of other periods in the same landscape. For Boeotia (Bintliff 2005) the Ottoman peak is only a quarter of that for the late Classical era, if well above any estimates for Medieval times. As Dertilis (1992) comments significantly, in post-Roman Greece labor was effectively scarcer than land till the Modern era, which forced state and wealthier landowners to rely on direct cultivation by peasant families rather than create vast estates with waged or slave labor. This dependence on family plots served to sustain the family farm, whether freehold, or as part of, in later Ottoman times, the estate of a magnate, into becoming a building-block of traditional post-Ottoman Greek agriculture.

Panaya Ottoman-era Village

Intensive archaeological survey at Ottoman villages such as Panaya in the Valley of the Muses (Bintliff 1996) gives closer detailed confirmation of the tax records, when we observe the dramatic expansion of the site, between its modest scale in the Frankish thirteenth and fourteenth century, then a village called Zaratova (see Chapter 19), and its heyday at some 12 ha and hence some 1100 inhabitants in the sixteenth century, based on the dispersal of dated surface ceramics across the gridded site area (Figure 20.2). Its size is remarkably close to that of its forerunner, ancient Askra, nearby in the Valley floor, at its Classical or Late Roman peak, which we had already estimated at over 1000 inhabitants. The defters for the sixteenth century AD give site VM4, listed as "Panaya" village, approximately the same population.

The detailed economic breakdown of Panaya's production shows a steady rise in agricultural and pastoral yields with some interesting changes in the balance of products (Table 20.1). Moreover further details enrich this impression of prosperity: imports of fine, highly decorated tablewares from both Italy and Anatolia at this and other contemporary early Ottoman villages (Vroom 1999) go with our archaeological mapping of several of the 10 watermills listed in the village's tax records, as well as our work at the two monasteries in the Valley founded by the village itself at this time.

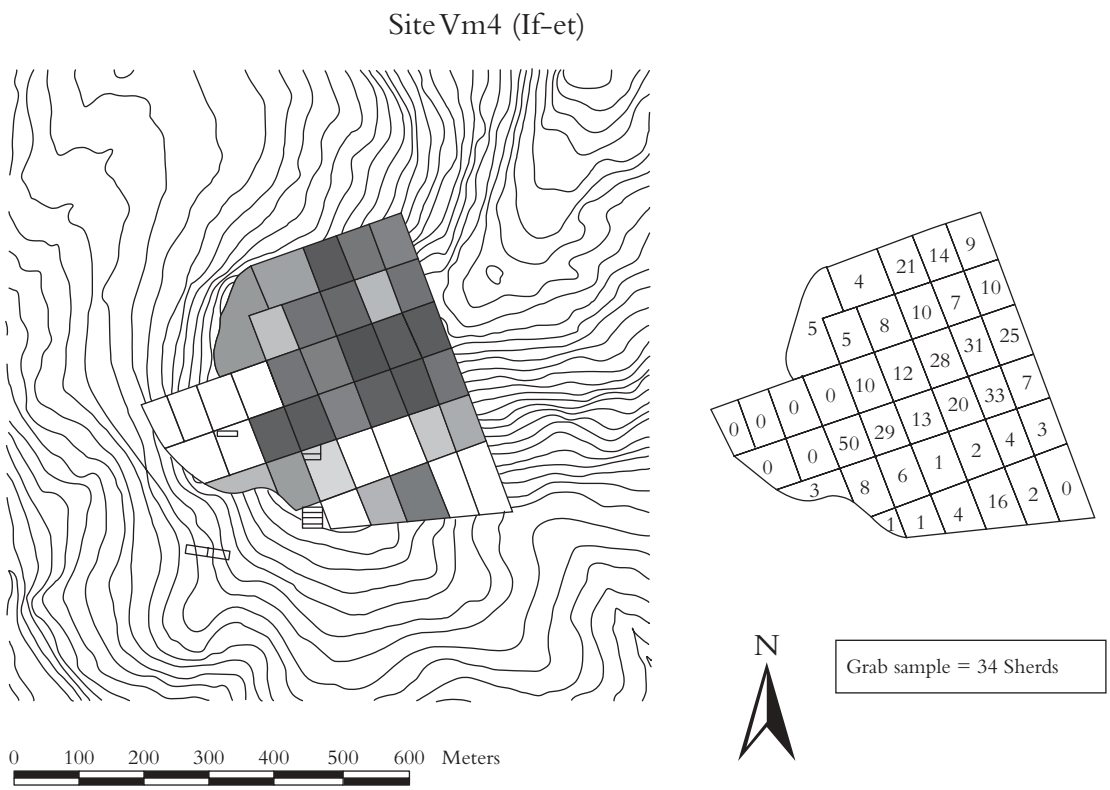


Figure 20.2 Maximum expansion of the deserted village of Zaratova (Frankish era)/Panaya (Ottoman era), occurs in the fifteenth to sixteenth centuries AD or Early Ottoman phase. The spread of dated finds covers some 11 ha. J. L. Bintliff, "Reconstructing the Byzantine countryside: New approaches from landscape archaeology." In K. Blelke *et al.* (eds.), *Byzanz als Raum*. Wien 2000, 37–63, Figure 16. Table source: ibid., Figure 17.

Table 20.1 Economic and demographic records from the Ottoman defters for the village of Panaya (site VM4).

THE DEMOGRAPHIC AND ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT OF THE VILLAGE OF PANAYA 1466–1570

	Households	Unmarried young men	
1466	79	18	
1506	213	9	(in 1466 and 1506 explicitly mentioned as
1521	190	20	a GREEK Village)
1540	189	56	
1570	220	59	

SOURCE DATA				INTERPRETATION			
Name of product and year of registration		Tithe expressed in load (himl) 1 load = 166, 764 kilogr.	value of 1 load in akçe	Total production in kilogr.	total value in akçe	kg. per household	value in akçe per household
WHEAT	1506	200	35	256560	53846	1204	253
	1540	153	36	196268	42369	1117	224
	1570	250	46	320700	88 462	1458	402
BARLEY	1506	135	15	173178	15577	813	73
	1540	59	16	75685	7262	392	38
	1570	80	25	102624	15385	466	70

SHEEP	tax amount	price per head in akçe	total sheep	Total value in akçe	number of sheep per household	akçe per household
1506	15	18	30	540	0.14	2
1540	124	22	248	5 456	1.31	29
1570	1900	28	3800			

WINE	tithe in medre (lm. 71 liter)	price per medre	total prod. in liters	total value in akçe	liters per household	akçe per household
1506	700	10	497000	70000	2333	329
1540	325	20	230750	65000	1221	344
1570	222	23	157620	51060	716	232

COTTON	tithe in bales	price per bale	total production in bales	total value in akçe	akçe per household
1506	250	2	1923	3846	18
1540	173	5	1331	6654	35
1570	160	6	1231	7386	34

Source: M. Kiel, "The rise and decline of Turkish Boeotia, 15th–19th century." In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *Recent Developments in the History and Archaeology of Central Greece*. Oxford 1997, 315–358.

The Valley of the Muses is a good example of a "settlement-chamber," where (as we have observed several times already) there seems always to have been just one central village from early farming times onwards. The coincidence of a maximal village population of similar scale in Greco-Roman times in Askra, in the Valley floor, and at VM4-Zaratova-Panaya above it on a defensive ridge, raises interesting questions about the close links between demographic climaxes and the capacity of a confined landscape to support them (its "carrying capacity") (Bintliff 2005). The majority, Albanian villages remain far below ancient population levels for their districts.

Other Monuments of the Early Ottoman Era

Islamic societies wherever they expanded brought a wider range of crops and great skill in water management (Watson 1974). When the Aegean entered this sphere of agricultural innovation through incorporation into the Ottoman Empire, it is clear that a remarkable expansion of such practices occurred. Sadly very little has been done to explore the Ottoman impact on agriculture, although the Aegean countryside is littered with ruined watermills and overgrown irrigation channels. Once again Kiel has been a pioneer, this time on urban water management (1992). Mouzakis (2008) illustrates the potential of water- and wind-power studies in the post-Medieval era. In the Valley of the Muses (see Box) the Ottoman defters list 10 watermills belonging to the village of Panaya in the sixteenth century, yet another symptom of flourishing local community investment in land management.

Urban Life in Early Ottoman Times

In Boeotia, the two regional urban centers of Livadheia and Thebes expand at the same time as rural villages during the first two centuries after the Ottoman conquest (compare Figures 19.6 and 20.1). At their peak in 1570 they have some 8000 and 4000 occupants respectively, large centers by contemporary provincial standards. Mackenzie's (1992) portrayal of Ottoman Athens in a short and uncritical book, which does unfortunately continue to circulate in that city today, perpetuates the historical limitations and cultural bias of the Travelers on whom it is based. The only serious account is Machiel Kiel's (1987) pioneer study of the town and its Attic countryside as recorded in the Ottoman tax archives. Kiel's access to the contemporary archives shows Athens, at some 18,600 occupants in 1570, as one of the major towns of the Early Ottoman Balkans. Ottoman policy was to repopulate or restore towns, and often populations were transported to Aegean cities from elsewhere in the empire: in 50 years the population of the Thessalian centers Trikkala and Larissa jumped by 60 percent for this reason, essentially through Turkish immigration (Lawless 1977).

From archival research, also primarily by Kiel (1990, 1996), we can tell that every town in Greece at this period would have seen the construction of major architectural works: mosques, seminaries, covered markets, bathhouses, as well as water installations (Kiel 1992) and bridges. These seem to have been almost entirely destroyed, or if surviving are only now receiving sporadic protection and conservation. The modern cities of Chalcis and Thessaloniki are notable pioneers in the restoration and display of their Ottoman monumental heritage.

It is salutary to note that Kiel estimates (1996) that only 1 percent of the named major Ottoman buildings mentioned in sources for the city of Larissa in Thessaly, survive today. What is left in most Greek towns are also often fragments of structures which are not protected from decay or destruction, and frequently misinterpreted, since just a few cities have an active policy of conserving Ottoman monuments. Kiel has also introduced us to an even more unimagined world which has become lost to Greek consciousness, the flourishing activity of Ottoman literature, scholarship, and artists which once characterized the major and minor towns of Greece. He has given hints of this in his discussions of the vanished city of Giannisa in Western Macedonia (1990), and also of Thessalian Larissa.

The Crisis of the Middle Ottoman Era

From the late sixteenth century, and more markedly during the seventeenth, the Ottoman Empire suffered a series of crises, during which its nature changed fundamentally. It remained a large state, even till the end of the seventeenth century not to be taken lightly militarily by its Christian enemies in Western Europe, but it was weakened by demographic decline, loss of power at the center in favor of regional elites, and an impoverishment of the peasantry who should have provided a firm basis in tax surpluses and manpower. Additionally, the rising financial and commercial power of Western European states began to subvert the traditional economic system within the Ottoman world,

whilst a flood of cheap Spanish silver caused devaluation of the currencies of Europe. Finally, climatic conditions during the same period, the "Little Ice Age," affected Europe as a whole through reducing crop predictability and yields, and in the Aegean may well have encouraged the expansion of marshland in the lowlands. This negative environmental development was assisted by a weakened state unable to keep such areas dry. Apart from declining crop yields, worsening drainage encouraged marsh sicknesses and malaria.

As with the flourishing sixteenth century, some of these symptoms are common to the European Christian world, where the "Seventeenth Century Crisis" has long been under active discussion (Rabb 1975). Factors which might be shared are firstly of course the climatic downturn, but secondly the theory of the French historian Le Roy Ladurie of neo-Malthusian cycles. In studies of France and the wider European scene (Ladurie 1966, Ladurie and Goy 1982), he has suggested that pre-industrial populations tended to expand beyond sustainable levels for agriculture, falling victim to crises, from which only depopulation (whether directly driven by food deficits or wars and revolts tied to food shortages) could save them. Indeed for the Ottoman world it has also been argued by historians (Kiel 1997) that agricultural production did not keep pace with population and thus food prices rose, this being one of the causes of the stagnation and then decline widely visible from the late sixteenth century. As we have seen, however, although this may well apply to the larger villages such as Panaya, it does not to the commoner Albanian foundations and the overall level of population.

A more specific symptom of decay was the inexorable shift of ownership from the hands of free peasant communities paying low taxes to the central authorities, toward a class of provincial landowning elite (the *ayan*), who milked the peasant surpluses for themselves, as well as taking over much of the tax formerly boosting state finances. The tied estates resulting from this shift in the countryside became known as *çiftliks*, although the term literally refers to a farm or plot. Especially in the eighteenth century, çiftliks expanded, with the aim of producing cash crops in wheat, maize, cotton, wool, and tobacco for urban markets within the empire and for exchange with Western merchants beyond it (Sigalos 2004).

Currently there is much discussion on the increased development of çiftliks during the troubled seventeenth century, stimulated by the thoroughly negative judgment on them passed by eighteenth- and nineteenth-century Western Travelers. More recently they have played a prominent role in historical debates about the wider context for some of the economic and social changes observed in the middle to later Ottoman Empire. Immanuel Wallerstein pioneered the concept that the Empire was increasingly drawn into a dependent relationship with the West European states, deploying terms such as core–periphery or world system (for these ideas see earlier, Chapter 5) (Wallerstein 1974, 1979). The subservience of formerly free peasants as a result of increasingly commercial agriculture has, as also for contemporary countries of Central and Eastern Europe, been described as a "secondary feudalism," with the çiftliks as a symptom.

However, some Ottoman historians (such as Çizakça 1985), suggest that the impact of Western commercialism and capitalism, and industrial incursions, on Ottoman society, was marked from the seventeenth century but not terminally crippling till the end of the eighteenth and in the nineteenth centuries. But in any case, from the latter sixteenth century, more and more state lands became privatized and this trend increased in the following centuries, tied to new forms of production. On the one hand, peasant payments did not alter significantly, heading to a higher authority for the rights of land use, and on the other hand, the rise of plantation production was very rare at first. Indeed with population decline, the state was encouraging privatization of its untilled lands to recover production shortfalls. Nonetheless, although the initial scale of çiftliks was small, just two to three households each, by the late seventeenth century large estates had become common and magnate rights grown hereditary. The great Ottoman scholar Inalcik (1972) drew attention to this as a central symptom of the increasing loss of control over the provinces by central government, as land surpluses and tax-raising were becoming the family right of the class of *ayan*, provincial landed elites. Before the end of the eighteenth century, a member of each regional *ayan* was chosen to represent the area politically. The most powerful provincial magnates maintained

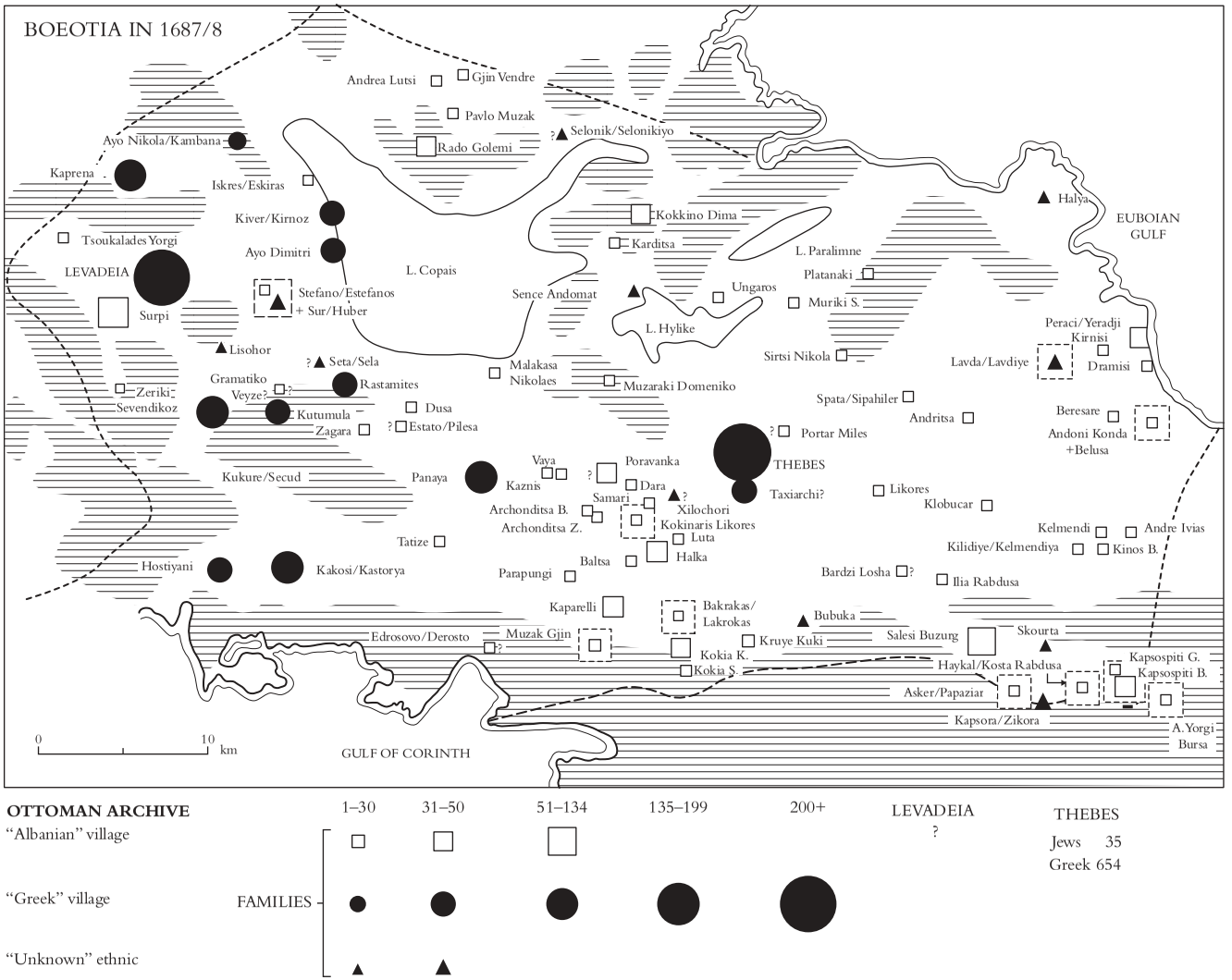


Figure 20.3 The decline of Boeotia between 1570 and 1687 is vividly revealed by the shrinking number and size of settlements by the latter tax date (Ottoman archives translated by Prof. M. Kiel).

J.L. Bintliff, "Reconstructing the Byzantine countryside: New approaches from landscape archaeology." In K. Blelke *et al.* (eds.), *Byzanz als Raum*. Wien 2000, 37–63, Figure 13.

mercenary militias, ostensibly to combat the rising forces of banditry, but as often to oppress the peasantry.

The significance of çiftliks goes beyond the incorporation of formerly free peasant plots into large estates. Increasingly these bigger estates were specializing in cash crops for an international market, including the demands for raw materials by the West European commercial powers. Cheap food but also cotton and animal fibers were in great demand in the West, and this would only increase in the eighteenth century with the rise of industrialized production there. The weakness of the Ottoman state in not encouraging an independent entrepreneurial merchant class laid the Ottoman Empire open to Western traders. The *ayan* class saw increasing advantages in reorienting production on their larger and more market-effective specialist estates toward agents of Western countries. The growth of such a core–periphery economics can be seen as at least one of the elements disempowering the Ottoman state from its former military and economic strength.

We noted in Chapter 17 John Haldon's (1992) pertinent parallel between the cyclical rise and fall of the Byzantine and the Ottoman Empires: both Empires began with a traditional tax extraction to support a rigidly centralized fiscal and military system, run by a new service elite. But the latter developed rather into a service aristocracy and diverted state resources to its personal fortunes. The rise of the seventeenth-century *ayan* is paralleled by the tenth-century expansion of the Byzantine regional landed elite, occupying land of the peasants who should have been the free backbone for the army and its economic support. Further parallels involve the tax advantages (capitulations) offered to Western merchants by both Empires, which subverted the strength of the state's economy. Haldon intriguingly suggests an additional partial parallel, that is attested in the Byzantine case, and seems likely to agree with aspects of the Early Ottoman-era rural community, where the early phase sees a free peasantry in villages only partially integrated into the market, cultivating land offered by the state.

A further element in the Ottoman decline was the rising cost of warfare. Competing with the Christian armies required a larger standing army and rifle regiments. The manpower was increasingly that of mercenaries, owing to the declining status and freedom of the peasantry, whilst the professional Janissary regiments were allowed to supplement their income, becoming a hereditary elite of city traders and artisans (Lawless 1977). At the same time, from the late sixteenth century, the Empire's expansion was stalled by powerful states on various sides, so that it had to invest heavily in profitless wars to maintain its borders to both East and West. The necessary tax rises compounded the state's losses to provincial magnates in surpluses and tax.

The seventeenth-century Ottoman tax records show all too clearly the swift reversal of the prosperity and dense populations of the preceding century. In the Peloponnese for example, when the Venetians briefly reconquered the region from the Ottomans in 1685, they recorded a mere 125,000 people. Although we must allow for deaths and emigration consequent on the war itself, this may well represent the loss of one half of the sixteenth-century Ottoman census figure, and we can reasonably argue that most of the loss was due to long-term demographic decline over the preceding century. For comparison, the 1687 Ottoman tax record for the province of Boeotia (Figure 20.3) serves as a good parallel, when we match it to the map shown earlier for 1570. In a map highly reminiscent of the inferred settlement pattern produced by the fourteenth-century collapse, we see many settlements abandoned, and those which survive reduced dramatically in size, whilst the tax census informs us that most have been converted from semi-autonomous communities paying taxes to support the Ottoman military elite, into çiftliks. The great village of Panaya-VM4, for example, loses two-thirds of its population and is fragmented into a dozen serf-estates. The surface survey of the village appears even more startling: only a handful of sherds were collected in our large sample which were datable to the later Turkish era.

A contemporary Western Traveler, however, Wheler, writes that by the later seventeenth century the main focus of the Panaya village had been transferred a mere kilometer away to the east, to where its direct successor the modern village of Askra-Panaghia is to be found. The timespan of "Late Turkish" VM4 is thus likely to be very short, as befits its scanty surface record. Nonetheless, as the tax record for this village makes clear, a population collapse and reduction to serfdom are associated with the abandonment of the VM4 site.

In any case we are fortunate to have for archaeological study three clear examples of deserted Boeotian çiftliks: at the settlement site of Harmena; a much smaller example of just four longhouses, end-to-end, within the ancient city of Tanagra; and the nearby deserted village of Guinosati. Most remarkable was the chance discovery by Kiel of a rare late tax record for the Harmena community, an eighteenth-century assessment. Here it is described as a "great çiftlik," and indeed its population is considerable for its era, some 200–300 inhabitants. We were interested to see exactly what material conditions were like in such a serf-estate. The ceramic finds from the surface of Harmena are very common and mostly well-made bright glazed wares, rather than cheap homemade coarseware which one might have expected from such a community. On the other hand, none of the more expensive Anatolian or Italian fine wares were found, agreeing with Blake's theory on the declining wealth of the South European peasantry in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries (see earlier). On the positive side, however, is the mention in the eighteenth-century tax record of a group of people living in the çiftlik who were there voluntarily, as additional workers, which might hint at conditions which were not entirely unprofitable to the workforce. Even in Boeotia, where the stereotype seventeenth-century decline does appear to be the rule, there were still major achievements, symbolized by the joint discovery by myself and Kiel of a lost great mosque in Thebes (see Chapter 21). Nonetheless, Thebes had shrunk from 8000 to 4000 inhabitants between 1570 and 1642.

The picture we have been building up so far for trends in the Middle Ottoman Mainland should not, nonetheless, be seen as a simple reflection of the rest of the Ottoman Aegean, let alone all the imperial provinces. As both Ottoman history and the beginnings of a regional Ottoman archaeology grow in data and sophistication, we can see that although the general picture portrayed so far holds for large swathes of the Empire, there is significant local variation. Thus in the Near East, some areas had only a limited Early Ottoman florescence, whilst in contrast, in Thessaly Kiel has shown (1996) that in the seventeenth to eighteenth centuries the towns and some village areas remained prosperous and populous.

Vionis' research on the Cyclades in Frankish and Ottoman times, focusing on settlement history, vernacular architecture, and material culture, has also argued that there was an equally flourishing period for most islands in the seventeenth to eighteenth centuries (2005a–b, 2009). Ottoman rule had remained at a distance and Venetian-origin aristocrats and their Greek *archontes* equivalents retained control over the island peasantry from nucleated towns. The rise of European commerce, chiefly with the West but also with parts of the Ottoman world beyond Greece, stimulated the emergence of a flourishing upper and middle class of merchants and businessmen, drawn both from traditional landed elites and mixed-marriage middle-class townsmen. Cycladic trade and shipping ranged increasingly widely from the seventeenth into the nineteenth centuries and brought prosperity and demographic buoyancy. Davis' (1991) pioneer linking of field survey and late Ottoman-era sources has shown interesting economic and other differences between the inhabitants of nucleated and dispersed settlements in this and the subsequent Early Modern period on the Cyclades.

Venice's control over Crete till the late seventeenth century and of the Ionian Islands till the end of the eighteenth saw a rather similar regime: land control was dominated by major landowners of Venetian and Greek stock. But here the Venetian state took a far greater interest in its colonies through regular interference in the economy, at times to the advantage or disadvantage of its Greek possessions (Stallsmith 2007). Greek merchants however benefited from the Venetian empire to expand their networks from Crete and the Ionian Islands into the Western world (Braude 1985). The strong state control and meticulous management of Venetian conquests can also be seen, with its archaeological and landscape evidence, in the recent analysis of the administration of the Navarino district of Messenia during the short-lived Venetian occupation (ca. 1685–1715) of the Peloponnese (Davies 2004).

The Late Turkish Era

Despite these many symptoms of crisis, the Ottoman Empire was weakened but not broken by these successive problems, experiencing a modest recovery

during the eighteenth century. Thus there are signs in the Ottoman world of a revival of population and economy, together with evidence of some new directions. In the Peloponnese, for example, the demographic low point of 125,000 inhabitants after the Venetian conquest was made up progressively during the subsequent Ottoman reoccupation, reaching by the Greek War of Independence in 1821 an impressive figure of 400,000 people. Once again, though, the general trend is shared with the rest of Europe, and indeed some of the economic developments are a response to Western stimuli. A famous Mainland Greek example of regional prosperity in this period is presented by the cotton and silk textile villages of the Thessalian hill and mountain periphery (Lawless 1977, Petmezas 1990, Kizis 1994), which showed remarkable growth between 1750 and 1815 (see Chapter 21). To avoid the general temptation to attribute this solely to inbuilt ethnic Greek talent we can note that similar foci of productivity are also active in Anatolia and other Ottoman provinces at the same time. These are symptoms of wider growth and investment. Moreover, as Petmezas shows, the decline and collapse of the Thessalian textile centers and other foci elsewhere in the Empire owe most to the growing effectiveness of Western European competition, and the lack of technological development within these industries themselves in the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries, rather than to the dead hand of Ottoman control. Elsewhere however, it has been argued that Ottoman trade and industry *could* adapt to encroaching globalization through modifications to their existing practices, with positive long-term effects, as in Syria.

The development of later Ottoman industry has been discussed in the framework of proto-industrialization. This is a concept characterizing the expansion of domestic industries producing goods for non-local markets which took place in many European regions between the sixteenth and nineteenth centuries (Ogilvie 1993), was often rural, and lacked advanced technology or centralized factories. Although some see this phenomenon as laying the basis for widespread true industrialization, critics comment that most such experiments rarely succeeded in competing with dominant Western industrial towns. The Greek version appears to fit this scenario.

The long-term effects of such negative internal developments laid the seeds of the ultimate break-up and then demise of the Ottoman Empire. The weakness of the central government increased, in parallel to the rising dominance of the local provincial elites – the regional governors (*pashas*) and the landowning elite (*ayan*). These regional magnates, who dominated provincial administration and controlled most of the surplus production, exercised increasingly arbitrary power. By the mid-eighteenth century the *ayans* were formally charged by the state with regional administration and security, town-provisioning, tax-collection, and the dispatch of troops (Sigalos 2004). Feeding the lucrative demand from Western Europe for agricultural products and raw material for textile production, the larger landowners exported major amounts of regional surpluses illegally, weakening internal supplies and industry. Stimulated by the growing importance of international trade, Balkan merchants likewise sidestepped the moribund and non-entrepreneurial control systems of guilds maintained by the Ottoman state. They obtained rights to deal with foreigners through *berats* or official permits: these were issued to consuls and ambassadors of foreign powers and then distributed to clients amongst indigenous Christian communities. In any case scholars suggest that a considerable amount of production eluded taxation altogether.

This increase in the "core–periphery" economy, in which the Ottoman world supplied cheap materials in return for expensive manufactures and luxuries from the West, was partly encouraged by the state in order to appease Western Christian nations, who now had the military advantage over their Islamic neighbor. Yet there were some positive signs during this period. Local manufactures could sometimes compete with Western factory products, at least within the Empire, due to cheaper labor and traditional quality skills, as well as through meeting specific local cultural needs. The arrival of maize from the New World during the seventeenth century boosted crop production, being a hardy and flexible plant which expanded the food base. Other novel crops such as cotton, tobacco, and sugar were now being grown widely in the Ottoman provinces and were in high demand in more temperate countries unsuitable for their growth. A vigorous land trade developed between the Balkans

and Western and Central Europe in the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries, primarily for wool and cotton, and it was communities in the upland regions of North and Central Greece who came to control much of this (Lawless 1977). The historic mountain-town of Arachova near Delphi, a popular tourist venue today, preserves something of the character of these boom-towns and villages.

The positive picture which is emerging for this era has a downside, because it raised new challenges to the previously beneficial, official mentality of tolerant multiculturalism in the Ottoman world. The Early Empire produced a widely prosperous and satisfied society in town and country over most of Greece. The undoing of this system in almost every respect began to encourage two developments of historical importance, but which must be kept separate.

On the one hand, the rising economic and political power of regional elites encouraged them to demand and take a greater political role versus the central government, using the official support of the agents of foreign powers as protection. This led to the development of a prosperous middle and upper class throughout the Aegean region (Lawless 1977). For others, the entire Ottoman system was brought into question, especially as it was magnates and traders within ethnic networks who were asserting their new power and wealth, encouraging them toward concepts of nationalism, inspired by the model of Western nation-state formation. In the case of Greece, the very limited inroads of Islam and a selective adoption of Ottoman culture, taken with the never-extinguished continuity of Greek language and the Orthodox Faith, created a natural stimulus for a revival of Hellenism ("Greekness"), as a focus for a potential struggle for ethnic independence. This Hellenic concept was especially cultivated abroad, amongst émigrés and Greek commercial networks, where foreign intellectuals and politicians with a Classical education were receptive to the concept of a great nation from Antiquity, now held in chains by an alien and non-Christian power.

Yet the situation on the ground was much more complicated: in the area of the modern state of Greece a bewildering mix of populations existed well into the nineteenth century, with major survivals even today. Orthodox Greeks were matched in most regions by other communities: not just by a minority of genuine Turkish immigrants, but other groups such as the Albanians who had colonized vast areas of the countryside in the fourteenth to sixteenth centuries, the Slav communities of the north of the country both resident and immigrating from the sixth century through Ottoman times, and the Romanian-speaking Vlachs. There were also other more specialized groups, for example Armenian and Jewish commercial settlers, the latter forming the dominant community in the great city of Thessaloniki. One virtue of the Ottoman system was the deliberate cultivation of multicultural coexistence. European nationalism brought with it many advantages, but with it came an intolerance of groups seen as not belonging to "the nation," a recipe for oppression, expulsion, and even ethnic cleansing. Both Greece and the Balkans, as well as Anatolia, were to experience these forces when the Ottoman Empire eventually broke up into competing and aggressive nationalisms fighting for a share of its territory.

The implications of these historical trends at the local and regional level, would be that we might expect signs of demographic and economic recovery in the eighteenth-century tax records for Boeotia and other Greek provinces, and in the archaeological record. However, as a result of the decay of administrative structures, later Ottoman tax archives are less plentiful and more summary, with correction factors required for inadequate recording and tax evasion. Nonetheless the limited records for Boeotia, supplemented by Ottoman figures reported by Western Travelers, do indeed suggest a rise in village populations above the seventeenth-century nadir. A clearer sign of a growing prosperity amongst the middle and upper class comes from the study of domestic housing in Aegean towns, and to a lesser extent in the country, as Sigalos' recent overview (2004) reveals.

Inexorable outside forces were nonetheless undermining the Ottoman Empire's capability of holding together as the Modern World began to form: the long rise of capitalism and global trade, industrialization and commercial farming, radical changes in the administration of states, in education and citizenship, all were impacting into the provinces and major cities of the Empire out of its ever-increasing interactions with Western European countries. A state-within-a-state had already

developed with the nexus of magnates and merchants in close contact with this wider world, economically, socially, and often politically. The constraints of Ottoman regulations and its obviously declining competitiveness in every sphere forced government programs of internal reform, with varying degrees of success.

Modernizing the army, experiments in parliamentary democracy, radical overhauling of the education system, and increased opening-up of markets to global trade, were carried out by the Ottoman Empire, but the results were imbalanced (McCarthy 1997). The wide support for Westernization in sociopolitical and economic affairs was contrasted with a related feeling of growing nationalism amongst the ethnic and religious communities whose continued existence and self-awareness had formerly been one of the sustaining strengths holding the Empire together. Would the Ottoman State modernize to its citizens' satisfaction, before the alternative road to self-improvement offered by its fragmentation into independent nations won through? Western powers were likewise in two minds about these options. A pliant, weak Ottoman state provided optimal conditions for profitable exploitation by Western traders, bankers, and factory-owners, whilst a mosaic of struggling new nation-states might provoke wars amongst themselves and between the Great Powers. The Napoleonic conquests with their superficial yet effective promotion of freedom from tyranny, and the wide appeal amongst European Enlightenment and then Romantic writers and intellectuals for human rights and ethnic traditions, had energized large sectors of Aegean and Balkan society into a desire to attain greater freedoms. For most, it seems, change was certainly long-needed and desirable, but to be sought through radical reform of the Ottoman state. It was probably still only a minority who envisaged change through revolutionary uprising and the creation of new nation-states.

The Greek Revolution of 1821–1830 was a victory for the nationalists, followed through the rest of that century and into the first two decades of the twentieth by the break-up into new nation-states of the rest of the Ottoman world. Even the Turkish populations in the heartlands of Anatolia and the hinterland regions of the capital Istanbul were led to turn their backs on everything Ottoman political and social culture had stood for, being refocused by their charismatic leader Kemal Ataturk into a newly-created Turkish nationalist and secular state. However it was merely Southern Greece (without Crete and the Ionian Islands) which formed the new Greek state in 1832: other parts of the country only gradually left Ottoman control (Color Plate 22.1) over the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries.

Late Ottoman Rural Life

The increasingly detailed reports of Western Travelers, from the late seventeenth century onwards, matched by maps and pictures appended to their travelogues, and enhanced from the late nineteenth century through photographic records (such as those preserved in the "photothèques" of the French and German Schools in Athens), can be combined with the Ottoman archives to build up an overall picture of town and village life during the Late Ottoman era and the first few generations of the independent Greek state. In fact the quality of historical geographical information reaches an unsurpassed peak during the early to late nineteenth century, when teams such as the French scientific expeditions to South and Central Greece record not only the characteristics of contemporary settlement, but also document deserted village locations. The latter are extremely valuable for locating settlements mentioned in Ottoman tax records and the Travelers.

Machiel Kiel's rich presentation (1996) of the detailed archival evidence for Thessaly finds no support for the idea that the lowlands were largely abandoned in later Ottoman times by Greek peasants fleeing oppression; instead he suggests that there is rather a trend for Greek upland inhabitants to migrate to the lowlands, where Muslim villages had low birth rates compared to neighboring Christian villages. The new archival and topographical researches in Messenia by the PRAP Project, coordinated by Jack Davis, are also beginning to document the rural realities behind the rather black and white picture offered by Western Travelers, providing already significant corrections to the scenario they indicate (Bennet *et al.* 2000, Zarinebaf *et al.* 2005). Boeotia, after the significant population

decline and relocation phase of the seventeenth century, discussed earlier, sees stability in surviving inland villages till the next phase of disruption caused by the early nineteenth-century War of Independence. But in coastal areas piracy appears to have led villages to adopt inland locations or more hidden, defensive plans (Forbes 2000), and certainly Eastern Boeotia becomes noticeably depopulated due to piracy and banditry in Late Ottoman into Early Modern times. However it appears that a more important change occurred in the later nineteenth century, when rural insecurity in the early Greek state caused nucleation of many villages and a final phase of abandonments. Finally, as already noted, the often oppressive çiftlik estates of this era were concentrated in the major plains of Greece, contrasted with more prosperous independent village societies in the uplands (particularly where textile industries were focused), and with commercial communities on the coasts and on key communication routes inland where a new economic boom was visible (Sigalos 2004, Vionis 2005a).

I have elsewhere argued (Bintliff 1995, 2000) that for South-Central Mainland Greece we can now identify at least three major transitions in rural village dynamics. The first is that great decline and recolonization documented for Late Frankish and Early Ottoman times, which leads into a flourishing period of very numerous and populous rural settlements during the sixteenth-century Pax Ottomanica. The second is a more drawn-out process in which village numbers and village size generally decline, over the seventeenth to later nineteenth centuries (with localized recovery in the eighteenth century), the result of military and socio-economic problems (probably also climatic), resulting in a thinner spread of villages. But villages then blossom into substantial size in the last third of the nineteenth century and the first half of the twentieth. We do know that other regions of Greece and indeed of the wider Ottoman Empire vary considerably in the timing of their cycles of growth, stagnation or decline, and although many do follow this broad pattern, many clearly have out-of-phase cycles to this scheme. Such variability offers essential material for clarifying the historical processes at work in regional trajectories, as I have suggested for regional diversity in the Greco-Roman Aegean (Bintliff 1997). Comparisons and contrasts with parts of the Aegean under Venetian rule, especially those passing from Ottoman to Venetian rule and vice-versa, given the often fine detail given by Venetian archival sources, are already revealing fascinating insights into such processes (Davies and Davis 2007).

Nonetheless the archaeological evidence for lowland Mainland Greece matches the evidence of Western Travelers and sporadic archival sources, to offer a picture of a poor and downtrodden peasantry largely trapped within a tied-tenant or share-cropping system, contrasted to wealthy landowners and merchants exploiting their labor (Lawless 1977).

Late Ottoman Town Life

We have seen the evidence for localized urban growth in the coastal towns and upland regions of Greece for this era. Noting the rise of a more independent, indigenous species of middle-class merchants, shippers, financiers, and proto-industrialists in such towns and large villages, we can add that the decentralization of power and wealth from the capital to the provinces further stimulated the flourishing of such lesser centers. The proliferation of urban mansions, imitating Ottoman styles inside and out, as well as Western fashions in interior house design and personal dress, merged together to emphasize the internationalization of the rising Greek bourgeoisie (Sigalos 2004, Vionis 2005a, 2009). Owing to the early rise in the Southern Mainland of the independent Greek state and its understandable rejection of all things Ottoman in the aftermath of the bloody Revolutionary War, little remains there to reflect this phase of Greek town life, whereas in the North of the Mainland the later incorporation into the Greek state allowed much more to survive till today (Sigalos 2004).

Nonetheless Athens, the goal of numerous Travelers and Western artists during this period, is sufficiently recorded to allow us a view of the later Ottoman town (Camp 2001). Increasing insecurity from both pirates and foreign invaders led the governor to rewall the lower town in 1778, Hadrian's Arch becoming one of its gates. Hadrian's Library was used as the basis for the governor's residence. The Acropolis had a garrison and an associated upper town covered its surface (see this book's cover). The Parthenon's mosque was

Figure 20.4 Eighteenth-century Ottoman complex behind the Tower of the Winds, Athens, in the early nineteenth century.
Painting from Theodore de Moncel, *Vues pittoresques des monuments d'Athènes*. Paris 1845. © 2011 The British Library Board. All rights reserved. 648.a.28.

rebuilt after its predecessor had been destroyed with much of the ancient temple during the seventeenth-century Venetian bombardment. A sad reflection of the modern city's continuing failure to come to terms with all its rich past is the following encounter made by the author in 2010: if you visit the fine Hellenistic Tower of the Winds in the Roman Agora, a solid fence and an entrance ticket lead you to a well-conserved and presented ancient monument. But stand outside that fence and turn around 180 degrees and across the road stands a fragmentary ruined eighteenth-century Ottoman gateway of considerable refinement, and associated ruins: bushes grow from it, it is unfenced and unmarked and its days are surely numbered. It has long been identified as an Islamic religious school (*medrese*) from 1721 (Travlos 1993) (Figures 20.4 and 20.5).

A much more sensitive attitude appears in an article by Pallis (2006) on the Athenian rural suburb Kifisia and its Ottoman monuments. He describes its use as a summer retreat for Athenian Turks, with mosques, a religious school, bathhouse, travelers' hostel, country residences, and other features, while regretting the late nineteenth-century atmosphere of ultra-Hellenism in which all these buildings were demolished.

Figure 20.5 Eighteenth-century Ottoman complex behind the Tower of the Winds, Athens, today.
Author.

Ceramics of the Ottoman-Venetian Era

John Hayes has been the crucial pathfinder in the development of a detailed study of complete Ottoman ceramic assemblages, in the Bodrum Camii and Saraçane excavation reports (Hayes 1981, 1992), updating pioneer studies of decorated tablewares from urban excavations in Athens (Waagé 1933, Frantz 1942). Inspired by Hayes' subsequent work for a number of Greek survey projects are recent studies by Vroom (1998, 2003, 2007) and Vionis (2005a–b, 2006b, 2009). Venetian-dominated regions have not had such attention, so that MacKay (1996) remarks in a study of a small group of Italian majolica imports from Crete that even publishing such poorly-provenanced finds marks an innovation.

Domestic and coarse wares do not change so dramatically between Medieval and post-Medieval times in Greece until the nineteenth century, although current research is identifying trends through the Ottoman era, and regional variants. We confine ourselves here to the decorated wares, which now become a steadily growing percentage of the assemblage. We already noted a steady rise in Byzantine to Frankish times in glazed ware representation, but Hayes pinpointed a later enhancement in Istanbul Ottoman-era assemblages: they comprise 35–40 percent for Early Ottoman, but 60–80 percent for Late Ottoman. In rural Greece however, the percentage of glazed wares

remains at 30 percent in both eras (Vionis 2006b). Glazing, usually directly onto the clay except for tablewares, was now being applied to almost all kinds of household pots. This had functional value, creating impermeability and easier cleaning, but may have equally served to imitate metal vessels, thus to enhance the pottery's attractiveness. However some containers become less visible: after the recognizable amphorae series of Byzantine times, it appears that much of the transport containers from Frankish through Ottoman times were shifting to wooden barrels. Finally, in Europe and the Islamic world, there is a widespread shift to metalware for the kitchen, tableware, and work assemblages, which for the vast bulk of the population meant ironware and pewter (very rarely surviving till today in archaeological contexts, but common in Folklore Museums). The imbalance of ceramic assemblages in terms of quantity and forms may be a guide to these missing elements, and a good start can be made as with earlier eras through study of contemporary art (icons and travelers' illustrations), where both contemporary and biblical scenes are portrayed with current household items (Vroom 2003, Vionis 2005a, 2009). An icon from Zakynthos shows that by the seventeenth century pewter tableware was a major replacement item for ceramics (Mylonas 1998, figure 22).

Pottery styles as often do not change with key historical events, and the first relevant, widespread Aegean assemblage is characterized as Late Frankish-Early Turkish (fourteenth to sixteenth centuries). The three commonest styles are:

1. Brown and Green Sgraffito late thirteenth to seventeenth century, wide careless incised decoration, especially with brown and green splashes (Color Plate 20.3b).
2. Proto-Majolica, tin-glazed polychrome, Southern Italian product, late twelfth to early fifteenth century.
3. Archaic Majolica, tin-glazed painted and sgraffito-decorated, Northern Italian product, thirteenth to seventeenth century.

At the late Frankish-Venetian town of Kephalos on Paros (Vionis 2006a), distributional studies suggest that the Lower Town and its peasants possessed local Late Sgraffito wares, whilst the elite of the Upper Town were owners of more expensive Italian majolica imports.

In the following but also overlapping Early to Middle Ottoman era the major tablewares are:

1. Local Majolica, Italian influenced, especially blue and white, also polychrome, associated with the appearance of distinctive trefoil-mouth jugs, fifteenth to eighteenth century (Color Plate 20.3b).
2. Late Sgraffito, includes trefoil jugs, with blue and green splashes, fifteenth to eighteenth century.
3. A high-quality blue and white, or polychrome, painted white paste ware from Iznik in Northwest Turkey, sixteenth to seventeenth century (Color Plate 20.2a).

For the Late Ottoman eighteenth century, cheaper and less elaborate painted earthenware tableware from Kütahya, also in Northwest Turkey (Color Plate 20.2b), is accompanied by finer majolica tablewares from Italy, for example Pesaro (Color Plate 20.3a), which seem made specifically for the Aegean markets (including some with Greek inscriptions). As just noted, over time more and more non-tableware vessels are monochrome-glazed.

Coffee-drinking spread from Ethiopia to Yemen and then took off in popularity throughout the Ottoman empire from the sixteenth century, with its typical drinking-cups (Lewis 1995). Another type-fossil of Ottoman times is the clay tobacco pipe with a molded clay bowl (*chibouk-style*), likewise spreading through the empire from the end of the sixteenth century; its typology has been analyzed to allow pipes to form a significant dating tool (Robinson 1985, Humphrey 2009).

Following Blake (1980), Italian rural impoverishment for the sixteenth to early eighteenth centuries, a consequence of economic decline and political stagnation, was marked by cheap slip-coated wares being the best quality obtained. In the later eighteenth and nineteenth centuries this improved (renewed penetration in quantity of exotic glazed wares but from Western and regional factories), culminating in what has generally been recognized as a Mediterranean-wide boom for rural society in the final decades of the nineteenth century, within the framework of an increasingly integrated capitalist and commercial, export-oriented agricultural economy in which Greek rural society plays its part. In Greece Blake's

first era contrasts the rising wealth of the merchant and landowning class in towns and proto-industrial villages, against the continuing poverty of peasant life in the lowland farming settlements till the demise of the tied-labor system and other major improvements over the course of the nineteenth century. Only initial evidence for peasant villages is available, such as that from deserted later Ottoman çiftliks in Boeotia (Vionis 2006b), but the cheap glazed wares normal till the later nineteenth century suit the continuing use of traditional longhouses and the literary accounts for peasant impoverishment (as predicted by Blake's (1980) model). On the Cyclades, however, the rise of a prosperous international town-based Greek merchant class with continued cultural links to Italy results in a different picture, with the widespread dispersal of late majolicas and other Italian tablewares from the seventeenth century onwards.

References

Angelomatis-Tsougarakis, H. (1990). *The Eve of the Greek Revival*. London: Routledge.

Atasoy, N., J. Raby, and Y. Petsopoulos (1994). *Iznik: The Pottery of Ottoman Turkey*. London: Alexandria Press/ Laurence King.

Bennet, J., J. L. Davis, and F. Zarinebaf-Shahr (2000). "Pylos Regional Archaeological Project, Part III: Sir William Gell's itinerary in the Pylia and regional landscapes in the Morea in the second Ottoman period." *Hesperia* 69(3), 343–380.

Bintliff, J. L. (1995). "The two transitions: Current research on the origins of the traditional village in Central Greece." In J. L. Bintliff and H. Hamerow (eds.), *Europe Between Late Antiquity and the Middle Ages. Recent Archaeological and Historical Research in Western and Southern Europe*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 617, 111–130.

Bintliff, J. L. (1996). "The archaeological survey of the Valley of the Muses and its significance for Boeotian history." In A. Hurst and A. Schachter (eds.), *La Montagne des Muses*. Geneva: Librairie Droz, 193–224.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997). "Regional survey, demography, and the rise of complex societies in the ancient Aegean: Core–periphery, neo-Malthusian, and other interpretive models." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 24, 1–38.

Bintliff, J. (2000). "Reconstructing the Byzantine countryside: New approaches from landscape archaeology." In K. Blelke *et al.* (eds.), *Byzanz als Raum*. Wien: Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften, 37–63.

Bintliff, J. L. (2005). "Explorations in Boeotian population history." In P. L. Smith (ed.), *Studies in Honor of John M. Fossey I. The Ancient World* 36(1), 5–17.

Bintliff, J. L. (2007). "Considerations for creating an Ottoman archaeology in Greece." In S. Davies and J. L. Davis (eds.), *Between Venice and Istanbul: Colonial Landscapes in Early Modern Greece*. Athens: American School of Classical Studies at Athens, Hesperia Supplement 40, 222–236.

Blake, H. (1980). "Technology, supply or demand?" *Medieval Ceramics* 4, 3–12.

Braude, B. (1985). "Venture and faith in the commercial life of the Ottoman Balkans, 1500–1650." *International History Review* 7, 519–542.

Bryer, A. and H. Lowry (eds.) (1986). *Continuity and Change in Late Byzantine and Early Ottoman Society*. Birmingham: University of Birmingham/ Washington, DC: Dumbarton Oaks Research Library.

Camp, J. M. (2001). *The Archaeology of Athens*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Çizakça, M. (1985). "Incorporation of the Middle East into the European world economy." *Review* 8, 353–377.

Davies, S. (2004). "Pylos Regional Archaeological Project, Part VI. Administration and settlement in Venetian Navarino." *Hesperia* 73(1), 59–120.

Davies, S. and J. L. Davis (eds.) (2007). *Between Venice and Istanbul. Colonial Landscapes in Early Modern Greece*. Athens: American School of Classical Studies, Hesperia Supplement 40.

Davis, J. C. (1991). "Contributions to a Mediterranean rural archaeology: Historical case study from the Ottoman Cyclades." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 4, 131–215.

Dertilis, G. (1992). "Terre, paysans et pouvoir économique (Grèce, xviiie–xxe siècle)." *Annales. Histoire, Sciences Sociales* 47(2), 273–291.

Dokos, K. and G. Panagopoulos (1993). *To venetiko ktimatologio tis Vostitsas*. Athens: Morphotiko Institouto Agrotikis Trapezas.

Doorn, P. K. (1989). "Population and settlements in Central Greece: Computer analysis of Ottoman registers of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries." In P. Denley *et al.* (eds.), *History and Computing II*. Manchester: Manchester University Press, 193–208.

Forbes, H. (2000). "Security and settlement in the Mediaeval and post-Mediaeval Peloponnese, Greece, 'Hard' History versus Oral History." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 13, 204–224.

Frantz, M. A. (1942). "Turkish pottery from the Agora." *Hesperia* 11, 1–28.

Goodwin, G. (1971). *A History of Ottoman Architecture*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press.

Haldon, J. F. (1992). "The Ottoman state and the question of state autonomy: Comparative perspectives." In H. Berktay and S. Faroqhi (eds.), *New Approaches to State and Peasant in Ottoman History*. London: Frank Cass, 18–108.

Hayes, J. W. (1981). "The excavated pottery from the Bodrum Camii." In C. L. Striker (ed.), *The Myrelaion (Bodrum Camii) in Istanbul*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 36–41.

Hayes, J. W. (1992). *Excavations at Sarachane in Istanbul 2: The Pottery*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Humphrey, J. H. (2009). "The Ottoman clay smoking pipes from Mytilene." In J. Bintliff and H. Stöger (eds.), *Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece. The Corfu Papers*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2023, 121–131.

Inalcik, H. (1972). "The Ottoman decline and its effect upon the Reaya." In H. Birnbaum and S. Vryonis (eds.), *Aspects of the Balkans, Continuity and Change*. The Hague: Mouton, 338–354.

Inalcik, H. *et al.* (1997). *An Economic and Social History of the Ottoman Empire, 1300–1914*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Jardine, L. (1996). *Worldly Goods. A New History of the Renaissance*. London: Macmillan.

Karidis, D. N. and M. Kiel (2002). *Mitilinis astigraphia ke Lesvou chorographia*. Athens: Olkos.

Kasdagli, A. (2007). "Notarial documents for agrarian history." In S. Davies and J. L. Davis (eds.), *Between Venice and Istanbul. Colonial Landscapes in Early Modern Greece*. Athens: American School of Classical Studies, Hesperia Supplement 40, 55–70.

Keydar, C. (1983). "Small peasant ownership in Turkey: Historical formation and present structure." *Review* 7, 53–107.

Kiel, M. (1987). "Population growth and food production in 16th century Athens and Attica according to the Ottoman Tahrir Defters." In J.-L. Bacque-Grammont and E. van Donzel (eds.), *Proceedings of the VIth Cambridge CIEPO Symposium*. Istanbul-Paris-Leiden: Divit Press, 115–133.

Kiel, M. (1990). *Studies on the Ottoman Architecture of the Balkans*. Aldershot: Variorum.

Kiel, M. (1992). "Remarks on some Ottoman-Turkish aqueducts and water supply systems in the Balkans – Kavalla, Chalkis, Aleksinac, Levkas and Ferai/Ferecik." *Utrecht Turcological Series* 3, 105–139.

Kiel, M. (1996). "Das türkische Thessalien." In R. Lauer and P. Schreiner (eds.), *Die Kultur Griechenlands in Mittelalter und Neuzeit*. Abhandlungen der Akademie der Wissenschaften in Göttingen. Philologisch-historische Klasse, Dritte Folge 212, 109–196.

Kiel, M. (1997). "The rise and decline of Turkish Boeotia, 15th–19th century." In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *Recent Developments in the History and Archaeology of Central Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 666, 315–358.

Kizis, G. (1994). *Pilioreitiki oikodomia*. Athens: Politistiko Technologiko Idrima ETBA.

Ladurie, E. L. R. (1966). *Les Paysans de Languedoc*. Paris: École Pratique des Hautes Études.

Ladurie, E. L. R. and J. Goy (1982). *Tithe and Agrarian History from the Fourteenth to the Nineteenth Century*. Cambridge and Paris: Cambridge University Press / Éditions de la Maison des Sciences de l'Homme.

Lawless, R. I. (1977). "The economy and landscapes of Thessaly during Ottoman rule." In F. Carter (ed.), *An Historical Geography of the Balkans*. London: Academic Press, 501–532.

Lewis, B. (1995). *The Middle East*. London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson.

McCarthy, J. (1997). *The Ottoman Turks*. London: Addison Wesley Longman.

MacKay, T. S. (1996). "A group of Renaissance pottery from Heraklion, Crete: Notes and questions." In P. Lock and G.D.R. Sanders (eds.), *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow, 127–137.

McKee, S. (2000). *Uncommon Dominion: Venetian Crete and the Myth of Ethnic Purity*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.

Mackenzie, M. (1992). *Turkish Athens*. Reading: Ithaca Press.

Malliaris, A. (2007). "Population exchange and integration, 1687–1715." In S. Davies and J. L. Davis (eds.), *Between Venice and Istanbul. Colonial Landscapes in Early Modern Greece*. Athens: American School of Classical Studies, Hesperia Supplement 40, 97–109.

Mouzakis, S. A. (2008). *Myloi ke diamorphosi pheoudarchikou dikaiou sti ditiki, byzantini ke othomaniki oikonomia ke koinonia*. Athens: Epimeleia Epistimonike Etaireia Attikon Meleton.

Mylonas, Z. A. (1998). *Mouseio Zakynthou*. Athens: Ministry of Culture.

Ogilvie, S. C. (1993). "Proto-industrialization in Europe." *Continuity and Change* 8, 159–179.

Pallis, G. (2006). "Ta othomanika mnimia tis Kiphisias." *Athens Annals in Art and Archaeology* 39, 229–240.

Petmezas, S. D. (1990). "Patterns of protoindustrialization in the Ottoman Empire. The case of Eastern Thessaly, ca. 1750–1860." *Journal of European Economic History* 19, 575–603.

Rabb, T. K. (1975). *The Struggle for Stability in Early Modern Europe*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Robinson, R. C. W. (1985). "Tobacco pipes of Corinth and of the Athenian Agora." *Hesperia* 54, 149–203.

Sigalos, E. (2004). *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1291.

Sphiroeras, V., A. Avramea, and S. Asdrachas (1985). *Chartes ke chartographoi tou Aigaiou pelagous*. Athens: Olkos.

Stallsmith, A. B. (2007). "One colony, two mother cities: Cretan agriculture under Venetian and Ottoman rule." In S. Davies and J. L. Davis (eds.), *Between Venice and Istanbul. Colonial Landscapes in Early Modern Greece*. Athens: American School of Classical Studies, Hesperia Supplement 40, 151–171.

Tolias, G. (1999). *The Greek Portolan Charts*. Athens: Olkos.

Travlos, J. (1993). *Poleodomiki exelixis ton Athinon*. Athens: Ekdoseis Kapon ke Angeliki Kokkou.

Triposkoufi, A. and A. Tsitouri (eds.) (2002). *Venetians and Knights Hospitallers. Military Architecture Networks*. Athens: Hellenic Ministry of Culture.

Tsigakou, F. M. (1981). *The Rediscovery of Greece*. London: Thames & Hudson.

Vionis, A. K. (2004–2005). "The Medieval and post-Medieval pottery and Tanagra village-history." In Bintliff, J. L. *et al.*, "The Tanagra project: investigations at an ancient city and its countryside (2000–2002)." *Bulletin de Correspondance Hellénique* 128–129, 541–606.

Vionis, A. K. (2005a). " 'Crusader' and 'Ottoman' material life: Built environment and domestic material culture in the Medieval and post-Medieval Cyclades Islands, Greece (c.13th–20th [centuries] AD)." University of Leiden, PhD thesis, Faculty of Archaeology.

Vionis, A. K. (2005b). "Domestic material culture and post-Medieval archaeology in Greece: A case-study of the Cyclades Islands." *Journal of the Society for Post-Medieval Archaeology* 39, 172–185.

Vionis, A. (2006a). "The thirteenth–sixteenth-century *kastro* of Kephalos: A contribution to the archaeological study of Medieval Paros and the Cyclades." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 101, 459–492.

Vionis, A. (2006b). "The archaeology of Ottoman villages in central Greece: Ceramics, housing and everyday life in post-medieval Boeotia." In A. Erkanal-Öktu *et al.* (eds.), *Studies in Honor of Hayat Erkanal: Cultural Reflections*. Istanbul: Homer Kitabevi, 784–800.

Vionis, A. (2009). "Material culture studies: The case of the Medieval and post-Medieval Cyclades, Greece (c.AD 1200–1800)." In J. Bintliff and H. Stöger (eds.), *Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece. The Corfu Papers*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2023, 177–197.

Vroom, J. (1998). "Early Modern archaeology in Central Greece: The contrast of artefact-rich and sherdless sites." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 11, 131–164.

Vroom, J. (1999). "Medieval and post-Medieval pottery from a site in Boeotia: A case-study example of post-Classical archaeology in Greece." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 92, 513–546.

Vroom, J. (2003). *After Antiquity. Ceramics and Society in the Aegean from the 7th to the 20th Century A.C.* Leiden: Leiden University Archaeological Studies 10.

Vroom, J. (2007). "Kütahya between the lines: Post-Medieval ceramics as historical information." In S. Davies and J. L. Davis (eds.), *Between Venice and Istanbul: Colonial Landscapes in Early Modern Greece*. Athens: American School of Classical Studies at Athens, Hesperia Supplement 40, 70–93.

Waagé, F. O. (1933). "Excavations in the Athenian Agora: The Roman and Byzantine pottery." *Hesperia* 2, 279–328.

Wallerstein, I. (1974). *The Modern World-System. Capitalist Agriculture and the Origins of the European World Economy in the Sixteenth Century*. London: Academic Press.

Wallerstein, I. (1979). "The Ottoman Empire and the capitalist world economy: Some questions for research." *Review* 2(3), 389–398.

Watson, A. M. (1974). "The Arab agricultural revolution and its diffusion, 700–1100." *Journal of Economic History* 34, 8–35.

Zarinebaf, F., J. Bennet, and J. L. Davis (2005). *A Historical and Economic Geography of Ottoman Greece. The Southwestern Morea in the 18th Century*. Athens: American School of Classical Studies, Hesperia Supplement 34.

Further Reading

Athanassopoulos, E. F. (1997). "Landscape archaeology of Medieval and pre-Modern Greece: The case of Nemea." In P. N. Kardulias and M. T. Shutes (eds.), *Aegean Strategies*. Lanham: Rowman & Littlefield, 79–105.

Aymard, M. (1982). "From feudalism to capitalism in Italy: The case that doesn't fit." *Review* 6(2), 131–208.

Baram, U. and L. Carroll (eds.) (2000). *A Historical Archaeology of the Ottoman Empire. Breaking New Ground*. New York: Kluwer Academic/Plenum.

Berktay, H. and S. Faroqhi (eds.) (1991). *New Approaches to State and Peasant in Ottoman History. Journal of Peasant Studies* 18(3–4) special issue.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997). "The archaeological investigation of deserted medieval villages in Greece." In G. de Boe and F. Verhaege (eds.), *Rural Settlements in Medieval Europe*. Zellik: Archaeological Institute for the Heritage, 21–34.

Bintliff, J. L. and A. M. Snodgrass (1988). "Mediterranean survey and the city." *Antiquity* 62, 57–71.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (2000). "Deconstructing 'the sense of place'? Settlement systems, field survey and the historic record: A case-study from Central Greece." *Proceedings of the Prehistoric Society* 66, 123–149.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (2001). "The Leiden Ancient Cities of Boeotia Project: Preliminary report on the 2001 season." *Pharos. Journal of the Netherlands Institute in Athens* 9, 33–74.

Bommeljé, Y. and P. Doorn (1996). "The long and winding road: Land routes in Aetolia (Greece) since Byzantine times." In H. Kamermans and K. Fennema (eds.), *Interfacing the Past*. Leiden: Analecta Praehistorica Leidensia 28, 343–351.

Cherry, J. F., J. C. Davis, and E. Mantzourani (1991). *Landscape Archaeology as Long-Term History*. Los Angeles: Cotsen Institute of Archaeology, University of California.

Dunn, A. (2009). "Byzantine and Ottoman maritime traffic in the estuary of the Strymon." In J. Bintliff and H. Stöger (eds.), *Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece. The Corfu Papers*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2023, 15–31.

Harrison, P. (1993). "Castles and fortresses of the Peloponnese." *Fortress* 17, 2–20.

Hütteroth, W. (1975). "The pattern of settlement in Palestine in the sixteenth century." In M. Maoz (ed.), *Studies on Palestine during the Ottoman Period*. Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 3–10.

Jochalas, T. (1971). "Über die Einwanderung der Albaner in Griechenland." *Beiträge zur Kenntnis Südosteuropas und des Nahen Orients* 13, 89–106.

Mazower, M. (2004). *Salonika, City of Ghosts: Christians, Muslims and Jews 1430–1950*. London: Harper Collins.

Rackham, O. and J. Moody (1996). *The Making of the Cretan Landscape*. Manchester: Manchester University Press.

Stedman, N. (1996). "Land-use and settlement in post-medieval central Greece: An interim discussion." In P. Lock and G. D. R. Sanders (eds.), *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow, 179–192.

Vionis, A. K. (2001). "Post-Roman pottery unearthed: Medieval ceramics and pottery research in Greece." *Medieval Ceramics* 25, 84–98.

21

Material Culture, the Built Environment, and Society in Ottoman and Venetian Greece

Domestic Housing in the Post-Medieval Era

The study of standing buildings, still in use, ruined or preserved in paintings, drawings, and photographs from the last few centuries, offers the student of material culture an immensely insightful resource for understanding the nature and dynamics of past societies. Archaeology is by definition the analysis of past material culture, so it is not necessary to confine our attention to private houses and public buildings excavated by "archaeologists"; we can and should make use of these other rich resources evidencing the built environment. In the Aegean, this is all the more important because Post-Medieval Archaeology does not yet exist as a defined discipline in the region. Till the last few years, most excavations in Greece by Greek and foreign teams did not treat Ottoman and nineteenth- and early twentieth-century AD levels as worthy of detailed recording, so we have precious few dig reports and finds catalogs to draw on for reconstructing domestic life and major pre-Modern monuments. In this and the following chapter I shall make no further excuses for bringing in many forms of material culture which come from much wider contexts than pure archaeology. Most buildings have been studied by architects, whilst movable material culture has been mainly approached through Folklore and Rural Heritage scholarship. However there is one more vital source of information which can only increase, probably logarithmically, and that is the steady growth of regional survey projects, whose directors are now well aware of the necessity of treating the period 1400–1900 AD as seriously and as carefully as any previous era.

In the development of domestic life, the house plays as central a role to archaeologists as it did for past societies themselves, thus archaeologists can benefit greatly from the mature development of its study ("Vernacular Architecture)" by architects, art historians, anthropologists, and folklorists (Sigalos 2004).

In his famous geographical survey of the Balkans, Cvijic (1918) recognized regional house and settlement types, and tied these mainly to ethno-historic communities or "cultures." Thus for Greece the "Greek-Mediterranean" settlement predominated, characterized by nucleated villages whose houses consisted of an upper floor for humans above ground floors for farm and transport animals. Pockets of Turkish Muslims were associated with the Turkish-Oriental house, which had a stone foundation and overhanging upper stories of mudbrick and timber (*sahnisi*). Finally, çiftlik settlements housed Greek laborers on estates, especially on the arable plains of Eastern Greece; here there were simple low peasant houses in a square dominated by the "*konak*" tower of the landlord (*bey*). Megas (1951) was a folklorist who

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

pioneered the classification of Greek house types, but linked these with a Greek nationalist aim to derive them from ancient times. Moutsopoulos (1982) summarized major Greek house forms, but similarly saw these as indigenous, originating via Byzantine domestic architecture from Classical and prehistoric traditions. Wagstaff (1965) rather emphasized environment; for example, a dominance of limestone creates the typical Greek house, whilst mudbrick logically replaces this on the great plains. Likewise the arid climate favored flat roofs on the Aegean islands and East Greek littoral, contrasted to pitched roofs inland with more rain and snow. Furthermore the inland hilly and mountainous parts of Greece encouraged the rise of two-story houses adapting to sloping settlement surfaces. A cultural element was allowed, so that there could be, as with Cvijic, a Turco-Oriental house, although Wagstaff considered that separate female quarters were confined to Muslims. Towerhouses were seen as ethnic Albanian or Maniot (the Mani is a remote rocky peninsula in the far south of the Peloponnese famous for its feuding clans and independence from outside government). Aalen (1987) also summarized the main vernacular (private house) types, but was innovative in including temporary rural field-huts (*kalyves*) and sheepfolds (*mandres*). The greatest contribution has been the multi-authored series of "Greek Traditional Architecture" (Philippides 1983–1990), organized region by region. These volumes give an excellent overview of the typology and plan of homes, and occasionally village plans. One weakness is that the historical development of houses is not researched in depth, and internal fittings are little explored, nor the social arrangements which changing home designs reflected.

However within the Greek vernacular architecture tradition there are other studies which do make up for these omissions, amongst which the fine thesis of Kizis (1994) on the houses of the Pelion peninsula stands out. The pioneer regional archaeological survey of the University of Minnesota in Messenia already included an anthropological study of several villages (notably Karpofora) by Aschenbrenner (1972), and it is one of that team, Fred Cooper, who has led an international project to record the traditional houses of the Western Peloponnese before their heritage is replaced by modern homes (Cooper 2002, Coulton 2009). The archaeologist Guy Sanders has produced important evidence for the settlement plans of the Venetian colonies on the Cyclades (1996), followed by Ince and Ballantyne for Venetian Kythera (2007), whilst Rackham and Moody included traditional homes in their volume on the historical ecology of Crete (1996), where there exists a long tradition of recording elite public and private Venetian architecture (Stallsmith 2007). The Kea Survey produced a fine study of Early Modern "landscape architecture" by Todd Whitelaw (1991), which linked agricultural terracing to field houses and other rural built features of the island. Recently the PRAP survey in the Pylos region of Messenia has been studying traditional villages (Lee 2001) and Venetian-Ottoman military architecture (Davies 2004), and the latter topic with an overview of major Greek sites is well presented in Triposkoufi and Tsitouri (2002). Our own Boeotia Project made early progress with town, village, and house plans (Stedman 1996, Bintliff *et al*. 1999), which led to large-scale planning of deserted Medieval and post-medieval villages (Sigalos 2004). This work continues with the current Leiden-Ljubljana Boeotia survey (Bintliff *et al*. 2007, 2009).

In his overview of published pre-Modern domestic housing in Greece, Sigalos (2004) comments on the resultant map of different house types (Color Plate 21.1a) that no simple trend appears. Nonetheless in Northern Greece, incorporated late into the Greek State, the rising commercial wealth of town and country over the period from the eighteenth to early twentieth centuries allowed the Late Ottoman International Style to flourish. In contrast Southern Greece from the early nineteenth century increasingly rejected that Oriental influence in favor of Western architectural styles: Renaissance-Baroque influences and more recent "Neoclassical" forms associated with the "Greek Revival" or rediscovery of Classical Greek architecture. Moreover, much of the urban fabric of Southern towns had been demolished during the War of Independence. On Crete the long Venetian occupation has left a uniquely rich architectural environment (Venetian-Aegean style), notably from the seventeenth century, whilst the Frankish-era conquest of the Cyclades and other Aegean islands was followed by

only limited intrusions of later building styles, allowing settlement plans and house types to survive on a large scale in former Venetian colonial townships and rural villas (Aegean style).

We earlier noted that many architectural studies of traditional Greek houses focus on the structure of the domestic unit, but do not give equal detail to internal furnishings (mobile or fixed), and the use of space in functional but also social terms. Additionally in the Greek climate, much of daily life, even in the winter months, takes place outdoors, adding workspace, light, air, and often warmth, to everyday activities. Thus courtyards (*auli*), outside benches, storehouses and stables, ovens, and wine or olive presses, are just as much part of the built environment of traditional Greek home life as the major domestic roofed spaces.

Domestic Housing in the Ottoman Period

During the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries the indigenous elites of the Ottoman provinces such as the Balkans looked to Ottoman house styles, furnishings, and even domestic arrangements for gender, as bearing the cachet of class. Ottoman-style houses were predominantly used by the middle and upper classes of Greek and other ethnic communities in the Aegean, who had both the wealth and desire to emulate the styles of the wider Empire. As Vionis (2003) shows, this applies to some extent even in regions such as the Cyclades where there was a very low Turkish presence. However the survival pattern of buildings occupied by different social groups is very uneven in time and space (Sigalos 2004).

An issue of contemporary interest is that of gender in spatial terms (Sigalos 2004). Although sectors of Aegean society were affected by Islamic culture with its prohibitions on female sociability and dress, practices were variable. Our sources point to areas of the home reserved for women of the house, the *haremlik*, as well as to the building of small mezzanine (half-story) levels or expanded cupboards with screens to allow females to listen and observe whilst remaining invisible to non-family male visitors. These also survive in significant numbers in standing buildings. What fits with our earlier observations on the emulation of Ottoman behavior is the fact that such customs were widespread amongst the wealthier Christian urban populations, along with other Oriental customs relating to dress and general house design. On the other hand, the large-scale participation of women in working-class craft, trade, and agriculture, meant that most of the urban and almost all rural households must have practiced everyday mixing of genders in work and leisure. However, as was normal till living memory in Modern Greece, unmarried girls would always have family chaperones with them.

Another general aspect of settlements in the Ottoman Greek landscape is internal organization. Rural villages were often sectored into neighborhood house-clusters on the basis of kinship; our most detailed mapping of this comes from the Mani peninsula in the Peloponnese (Saitas 2009).

Urban Planning and House Forms in Ottoman Times

Ottoman towns in the Balkans were typified by their division into ethnic or religious quarters (*machalades/mahalle*) centered around their own foci of worship and the mansions of their community leaders (Braude 1985) and were taxed and administered as such by the Ottoman authorities. Towns had usually developed organically rather than to a formal plan, with small winding streets, some cobbled, mostly not, little wheeled traffic, and goods generally brought into town by donkey or on foot (Lawless 1977). They had few open spaces, their social centers being the bathhouses (*hamam*), open markets (*suq-bazaar*), covered markets (*bedestan*), merchant hostels (*khan*), churches, synagogues, and mosques. A castle often serves for the town's Ottoman garrison and governor. On the Greek Mainland it was common that only public secular and religious buildings were usually of stone or brick, the rest were of wood and mudbrick (but usually on stone foundations). Lawless suggests for Mainland towns of the Early Ottoman era, but especially in the lowland plains, that most town houses differed little from rural village habitations, single-story cottages of mudbrick,

a style still observable into the early nineteenth century for the poorer occupants of Trikkala.

Venetian colonial towns also had quarters focused on churches and elite mansions, and added to garrison-forts elaborate city walls in earth faced with stone. In keeping with Italian practice, large and small squares were frequent as were wider streets, and the main square might be faced by the town hall, governor's residence, cathedral, and bishop's palace. A far greater use of stone was in evidence.

In the fifteenth to seventeenth centuries neither Ottoman Greek nor Venetian towns were normally major industrial centers. The Ottoman towns were usually market-towns for their regions, residences of the provincial elite and of more specialized trades and services. The importance of fairs seems to indicate too that Ottoman towns were inadequate in meeting their regional needs in objects of commerce (Lawless 1977). But Venetian towns, typically maritime, were in contrast usually nodes for international trade in and out of their regions and in transit traffic passing through them.

Although there arose widespread rural peasant impoverishment and an associated decline in urban populations in Mainland Greece, from the seventeenth century onwards, there were localized signs of recovery by the eighteenth to early nineteenth centuries, both in urban centers and some country regions, connected often to a growing commercial and proto-industrial prosperity (especially from the production of textiles). Both towns and villages participating in this wide trend exhibit the contemporary construction of large mansions for the leading families profiting from these developments. Sigalos (2004) notes how in this era in the Ottoman Balkans, areas on major land and sea routes and those with cotton and wool textile industries witness economic growth, stimulating elaborate houses for a prosperous community, of which a very large number still survive in the towns and villages of Thrace, Macedonia, Epirus, and Thessaly. Lawless (1977) describes how the wealthier inhabitants constructed grand houses in stone and wood to replace simpler dwellings, as well as investing in richly-decorated churches and schools, while developing an interest in intellectual life and thereby cultivating a sense of national consciousness. He contrasts this with the continuing simplicity and poverty of the çiftlik estates in the lowland plains.

Two- to three-story town houses appear in the seventeenth and spread rapidly in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries as the result of the rising wealth of the urban landowning and commercial classes, and in the countryside, estate-centers linked to commercialization might feature large multi-story tower-houses, or more extensive country mansions (*archontika*). The cachet of class led to the diffusion through these new urban and rural mansions of Oriental house designs, internal furnishings, and associated lifestyles. Although in general the Aegean Islands, Crete included, stayed rather in their "Frankish-Venetian" building traditions, peripheral areas which became networked into these economic developments adopted the International Ottoman style, such as on Thasos and Lesbos in the North Aegean. However although Modern Crete preserves a large number of Italian-inspired urban and rural mansions for both Greek and Venetian wealthy families dating from the Venetian occupation (1204–1669), once under Ottoman rule, there eventually developed a tendency to adopt the International Ottoman style of architecture, so that examples of eighteenth-century date fit the wider Aegean trend. A similar late development occurred in the Cyclades.

According to Sigalos (2004) key aspects of Ottoman fashions in Aegean town houses and the rural residences of wealthy landowners include: (1) a clear vertical division with ground floors possessing attached yards/gardens, combining leisure and open-air work- and storage-space, while the upper floors are for domestic and social life; (2) the upper floors are articulated around a key access space, the *iliakos-hagiati*, either an open veranda opening to the garden/yard or at least to the outside world, or an enclosed corridor or gallery, the former suited to domestic and social life in the warmer months; (3) opening off (2) are a series of modular rooms of *ondas* type (see 'Textile Villages of Mount Pelion' Box in next section), square units for flexible use usually with built-in benches/beds (*sofas*) round the walls; (4) especially on the uppermost floor *ondas* rooms can project out from the house (*sahnisia*) to allow airflow and light from different directions into the house, and via grilled shutters allow the occupants to observe the townscape without

reciprocal visibility; (5) the upper floors may contain a cosmopolitan mix of Oriental furnishings – textiles, carved and painted wall and ceiling designs, and portable objects of metal and ceramic, as well as imports and imitation of the same from Christian Europe. The *ondas* module is suited to flexible use of space at different times of the day, or the year. A reception room can become a bedroom, since built-in cupboards (*mousandres*) and the interior of the *sofas* are used for the storage of bedding and other household materials. Wealthier homes can designate rooms for winter or summer use, for private and semi-public or reception space, and for the seclusion of women. Sigalos emphasizes that the flexibility of the *ondas* concept marks a distinction of importance to the Western-originating development in Early Modern Greece of invariable, set functions for rooms: being a flexible rectangular space which can be multiplied and ranged either along a veranda or round an internal reception space, allowing functional, gender, and social separation.

The town of Ioannina in Northwest Mainland Greece (Loukakis 1960) preserves many fine houses of the wealthier class from later Ottoman times. Archontika, or the mansions of the elite of the town, are large multi-story complexes focused on an internal garden. The ground-floor rooms as usual are for work and storage, whilst the upper-floor chambers are ranged behind a veranda opening onto the garden (extended *hagiati*). As often in pre-Modern traditional houses, the upper floor(s) are reached directly from the ground by a staircase, here a monumental one. There is a generic similarity to the plans of merchants' hostels or *khans*. Lesser in scale yet still impressive are the town houses of the middle class (Figure 21.1): two to three storys high, the ground floor (d) has stores and a yard. The first floor (c) has a living suite suited for winter (*cheimoniatiko*) opening off a reception space (*metzopatoma*), whilst the second floor (b) has a formal reception room, also suited for winter months, a family living room of *ondas* type, and a long gallery-room, which may be an open or enclosed veranda (*hagiati-iliakos*), but suited for domestic and social life in the warmer months. Interestingly, in some wealthy houses there may be a small space reserved for females to retreat on the arrival of male visitors, illustrating the adoption of Islamic standards of domestic modesty amongst the wealthier Christian households. In Ioannina and another regional town of Epiros, Metsovo, such houses of the richer classes combine International Ottoman architectural styles with much internal decoration deriving in fashion but also directly via import from West and Central Europe; wonderful Western carved and painted wall and ceiling art and stained glass mixes easily with other furnishings and objects of Oriental type. The extensive commercial and social contacts of such flourishing towns of eighteenth- and early nineteenth-century Greece are clearly emphasized in such cosmopolitan reflections within the domestic built environment (Philippides 1999, Sigalos 2004).

In the historic town of Kavala in Northeast Mainland Greece, the Greek archaeologist Bakirtzis has pioneered the study of post-Medieval urbanism, with recording and conservation of houses threatened by modern development during the 1970s. In many articles in the journal *Archaiologikon Deltion* he has outlined the distinctive homes with Ottoman features from the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries (cf. listing in Sigalos 2004). Architectural styles compare with those already discussed, and likewise here the display rooms were highly embellished with paintings and carved wall and ceiling ornaments, where the attractive merging of Western and Oriental fashion results in the so-called "Turco-Baroque" style.

In the Peloponnese the significant port-town of Pylos consisted of a castle, a walled lower town, and an extramural settlement (Sigalos 2004, Davies 2004). The seventeenth-century traveler Evliya Celebi claimed the following houses for each of these units: 33, 600, and 200. Muslims dominated in such walled settlements, which seem to have been made up of closely-packed houses, with at least the ground floor of stone, some at least with yards, contrasted to the more dispersed extramural settlements with gardens attached to the houses. Another fortified port-town was Kiparissia (Sigalos 2004), likewise in Messenia province. Still today the road to the castle is lined with derelict terraced townhouses of Ottoman style, constructed of stone ground floors with the traditional wood-structure upper domestic rooms overhanging the street.

Study of Ottoman houses has tended to focus on the outstanding mansions of the upper classes and neglected those of the remaining population, due to

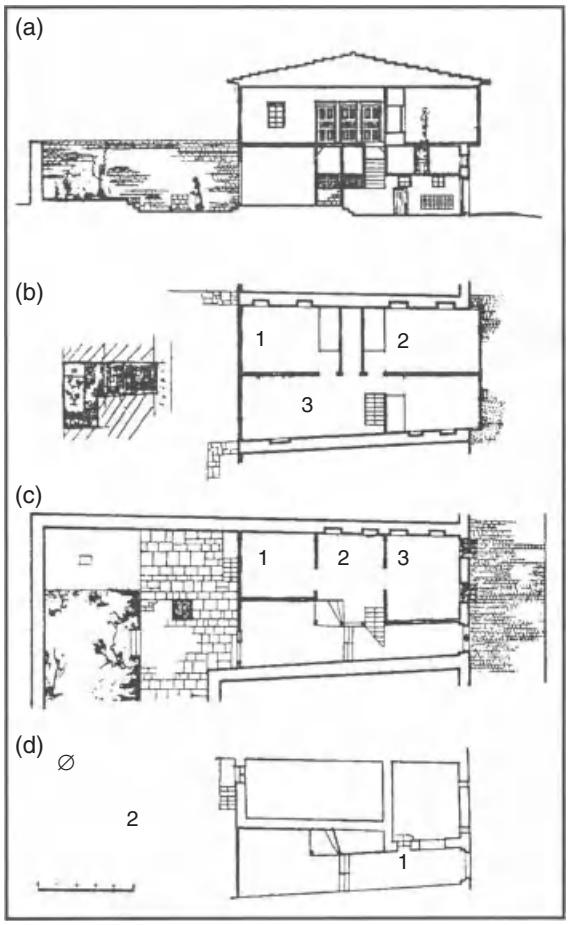


Figure 21.1 Town house in Ioannina.
E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 60.

their lesser architectural pretensions. In addition to the case of Ioannina cited earlier, where less prestige homes were analyzed, we might also mention the town of Verroia in Northeastern Greece, where Chrysopoulos (1960) combines analysis of the *archontika* of the wealthy with homes of at least the middle class, belonging to the *laika* or non-elite families. They appear to reflect scaled-down versions of grander houses, consisting of terraced homes, with a ground floor garden and storage area, then from the garden an exterior stair leads to a first floor veranda-corridor space suited to much social and domestic life in the warmer months. This latter reception space opens onto two rooms of *ondas* form allowing domestic life in the cooler months and potential privacy. In the *archontika* we may note once more that some possess built spaces for temporary female seclusion. The poorer urban families appear to have used the form of the rural longhouse, giving a rustic appearance to the less central zones of Ottoman towns, away from the houses of merchants, manufacturers, the professions, and wealthier landowners. Evidence for this comes from Livadheia (see Text Box) and Argos.

In general, after mosques, little survives of communal buildings from Ottoman towns, but we can admire the modern initiative of the city of Thessaloniki in conserving its fifteenth-century covered market (*Bedestan*), still in use, and its restoration of a splendid contemporary bath-house (the *Bey Hamami*) (Kourkoutidou-Nikolaidou and Tourta 1997).

The towns of the Cyclades and most other Aegean Islands remained largely within the Frankish architectural and planning traditions introduced in the thirteenth century, apart from the more traditional Greek vernacular suburbs which lay outside the formally planned colonial central areas, the rural villages, and as seen some local Late Ottoman architectural emulation (Sanders 1996, Vionis 2001, 2005, 2009). The largest collection of pre-nineteenth-century West European-inspired public and private buildings in Greece lie on Crete and the Ionian Islands. Crete remained in Venetian hands to 1669, and contains a rich legacy of fortresses and the urban and rural mansions of the wealthier classes (colonial and indigenous). Study of this heritage has been long underway by architects and historians (Gerola 1905–1932), although till recently integration with archaeological material culture studies has been limited. The elite of the island naturally followed Italian stylistic fashions in the display architecture of their residences, so that Renaissance and Baroque façades and ground plans are widespread (Figure 21.3). The isolation of Crete, after the Ottoman conquest of the rest of the Aegean and of Cyprus, forced the Venetian Republic to invest in urban fortifications of immense scale and sophistication, such as can be admired in Herakleion and Rethimnon, as well as in coastal forts such as Frangokastello. After Ottoman capture however, the island's elite shifted housing fashions to the International Ottoman style (Sigalos 2004). Just as with the (neglected) flourishing literary and musical

Ottoman Livadheia

The Boeotian town of Livadheia, now the regional capital, provides a useful case study of the problems and potentials of studying Ottoman towns in much of Modern Greece (Bintliff *et al*. 1999, Sigalos 2004). The Old Town lay alongside the River Herkyna, largely overlying the small ancient city. Medieval and Ottoman Livadheia was a small community, consisting of three zones. The Castle was divided into a military-administrative Acropolis, below which was built a walled lower town. Beyond this lay an extramural quarter, on both sides of the river, associated with the Middle Byzantine church of Panayia. The town appears to have developed into a significant community under later Frankish rule, then prospered in later Ottoman times as the center of a *Kaza* or administrative unit for Western Boeotia, trading local production of textile dyes, wool, cereals, tobacco, and rice on an international scale. It was drawn and described by many early nineteenth-century Travelers (Tsigakou 1981). Apart from the Medieval Castle, little survives, although Western visitors such as Leake noted the urban mansions with "spacious chambers and galleries in the Turkish manner." From the late nineteenth century onwards, the town has abandoned its historic core, to spread on a vastly greater scale both to the north and east (where lies the modern administrative and commercial heart).

In the Southwest quarter of modern Livadheia, the core of the Old Town is the former extramural district on the left bank of the river. Sources identify the main street as running parallel and west of the river, along which we know of at least three mosques. One lies beneath the modern cathedral (Metropolis), another has been recorded in remnants within later buildings at a small square called *Tabachna*. Both were associated with a small widening of the street to create market areas. A third mosque miraculously survives between them as a shell above a small shop.

Descriptions of the town indicate its plan was of narrow winding streets, and even today the old Main Street (Odos Stratigou Ioannou), still possesses this character. This street was fronted by two- to three-story houses with overhanging upper floors, whilst to their rear the riverside houses displayed a similar profile attractively overlooking the Herkyna. Some of these were genuine mansions, but just one has been preserved as a national monument, the house belonging to the most notable of the leading local Greek families (*archontes*), that of Logothetis. Travelers met a warm welcome from various members of this clan, and the house today shows a typical combination of International Ottoman style architecture and lavishly decorated internal reception rooms combining Western and Oriental designs. Sources remark on the emulation amongst the Livadheia elite of Ottoman lifestyles, for which a famous picture of one of the Logothetis family is an eloquent witness. His Islamic dress, the sofa, hookah pipe, and Oriental fireplace are striking.

The Main Street and the banks of the river were thus faced with several mosques, two- to three-story homes for the landowning, mercantile, and administrative elite of the town, as well as the owners of small shops which opened onto the road. Just one further house in original style (if rebuilt in post-Ottoman times) survived till our own architectural survey, of interest as it represents a less prestigious town house with shop below. Sadly it appears today on the verge of demolition (Figure 21.2). The ground-floor shop and storage area was not connected to the upper residential floor, which was accessed from outside stairs on the slope at the back of the house. This upper floor retains its *sahnisi* overhang which once would have been largely a veranda with shutters opening onto the street, behind which two rooms would have provided a more private family room and a semi-public reception room or *saloni*. Leake in the early nineteenth century describes homes in the town as commonly formed of sets of rooms ranged along a veranda.

As one moved away from the Main Street, an extensive suburb stretched uphill to the west, with a smaller one across the river and also uphill to the east. Further mosques and Christian churches formed small neighborhood foci in a warren of

Figure 21.2 A ruined overhang-house, main street, Ottoman Livadheia.
E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 167.

tiny alleys and dense house-blocks. In these outer districts it seems likely that "urban" forms of two-story homes were increasingly matched by simpler, more "rural" house forms occupied by poorer families employed in the town or working the countryside around. Their homes would have been of the agricultural longhouse variety, modified often to one-and-a-half-story structures, to take advantage of the typical sloping terrain. In an architectural survey undertaken by our Boeotia project (Bintliff *et al*. 1999, Sigalos 2004), a surprising number of these homes were recorded, although most were in ruinous condition and since then have mostly been demolished. One fine one-and-a-half-story house we recorded is very rural in all respects but for its urban location. A large yard with a gated wall and ancillary structures for crop-processing, leads to a house with ground-floor storage and stabling. Direct stair access from the yard takes one first to a veranda *hagiati*, behind which lie the formal and informal domestic spaces.

In the first Ottoman tax record of 1466 (Bintliff 1995, Kiel 1987), some 1000 inhabitants are listed for Livadheia, 30 percent being Muslim. In Boeotia as widely through the Balkans, Islamic and other immigrants (such as Jews), were clustered into towns and fortresses, partly for protection, but also to reflect their dominant role in commerce and as rentier landowners. Hardly any Muslims are recorded in Boeotian villages. Under the positive influence of the Early Ottoman Empire, the town's population had by 1570 quadrupled, whilst a seventeenth-century source mentions half a dozen mosques and a similar number of churches, which provided the administrative and social subdistricts (*mahalles*) of the town.

culture of Ottoman Greece, Venetian Crete gave rise to a lively production of the arts, including literature and painting: the star product was Domenikos Theotokopoulos or El Greco (1541–1614), who combined Byzantine traditions with Western artistic styles (Holton 1991).

Even more Italian is the planning and architecture of the Ionian Islands off the west coast of Greece. They were under Venetian rule between 1363 and 1797, after which French then British administration retained them within a Western political and cultural sphere of influence. Apart from the major public buildings for local administration and the great defense works (such as Corfu Castle), a wide range of housing types represents the long centuries of Western rule and all classes of the population living within the towns (Figure 21.4). Zivas (1974) underlines the close links between Italian architecture and the development of local schools of literature and the other arts, but perhaps stresses too much the military element in suggesting

Figure 21.3 The Venetian-era monastic church at Arcadi, Crete.
Shutterstock Images/Paul Cowan.

Figure 21.4 Seventeenth-century Venetian palace in Corfu (The Nobles' Lounge).
Author.

that the prevalence of multi-story terraced house-blocks, reminiscent of modern apartments, was affected by restrictions of space within town defenses. Such designs were characteristic of non-elite housing in Italian cities from the Middle Ages (Sabelberg 1985).

On Mainland Greece several key port-towns central to Venetian maritime power, although lost to the Ottomans in the sixteenth century, and briefly recaptured during the Venetian occupation of the Peloponnese from 1685 to 1715, contain notable Italian-style public and private architecture, including Methoni, Koroni, and Navplion (cf. Triposkoufi and Tsitouri 2002, with references). On the island of Kythera off the southern Peloponnese, the main Venetian town at Chora follows the Cycladic model of a fortified town of two-story houses, with an inner *Kastro* for the governor and defense forces, and an outer *Bourgo* for the elite citizens of the island. In the countryside however the abolition of serfdom by Venice allowed new village foundations for local peasants during the sixteenth century; these follow the Cycladic island model of concentric houses to defend the community from pirate attack. Interestingly their two-story homes show a rise in peasant status, allowing a spatial division between storage and stock, and domestic space (Ince and Ballantyne 2007), and perhaps emulation of colonial town-dwellings.

Vernacular Housing in the Countryside

For Ottoman Greece, if the houses of the wealthier in towns, and their estate-centers in the countryside, have largely been destroyed and replaced by post-Ottoman styles, a far greater survival can now be postulated for Ottoman-era peasant houses, either in their original fabric, or retaining their design although rebuilt in the post-Ottoman period. It is well known in Vernacular Architecture studies, that peasant homes show greater stylistic stability than those of the richer classes, a result of lower disposable income and decreased desire to alter houses to suit fashion and the demands of social aspiration. The most prominent Mainland form of rural peasant home, already observed also in towns, is the single-story or one-and-a-half-story longhouse (Stedman 1996, Sigalos 2004) (Color Plate 21.1b: the Agricultural Style). This formerly sheltered both the family and some domestic animals, and is a form that survived widely till very recently in remoter districts of the Mainland countryside (notably in the Skourta Plain, Dimitsantou-Kremezi

1996), and which we have been able to demonstrate reaching back in deserted Boeotian villages to the seventeenth or eighteenth century if not earlier. The social and symbolic meanings of such longhouses have been explored on Cyprus by Sant Cassia (1982).

At the early Ottoman deserted village of Panaya-VM4 there are traces of house outlines which may point to such longhouses being already typical for rural settlements in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. Stedman (1996) noted that the oldest longhouses in traditional Boeotian villages usually lay with a similar alignment, often north to south to allow one long face to gain maximum morning sun, but were separated by a notable distance from one another.

This recalls our observations from Medieval Greece, where we saw that typical non-elite dwellings possessed an open workspace, rarely enclosed, around them. Life would have been lived very publicly in these settlements. The surviving longhouses often have outside bread ovens and sheds for storage, as well as less commonly a press for oil or wine. It is unclear how elaborate pre-Modern farm complexes of this type were, since deserted Ottoman and early nineteenth-century villages with such houses can both lack and possess ancillary structures to the longhouse. It seems likely that one half of the single-story house was typically occupied by the family, the other by essential domestic animals for transport, milk, and plowing (Figure 21.9). In one-and-a-half-story houses it was possible to separate the stock by level. The creation of two-story houses in rural contexts, the estate owners and managers apart, and excluding "proto-industrial" villages (see below), is considered to be a development almost exclusively within the Early Modern era of changed village economics.

The rise of serf-estates in the Middle Ottoman period, during the seventeenth century, began with small scale çiftliks consisting of a few families, but these were increasingly replaced by large communities which could include towerhouses of the landowner or estate manager. The small hamlet on the acropolis of the ancient city of Tanagra in Boeotia, discovered during our surface survey of the site, is almost certainly a çiftlik, consisting of four longhouses end-to-end associated with a restricted scatter of domestic ceramics of seventeenth- to eighteenth-century age (Bintliff *et al.* 2004–2005). No controlling larger structure was found, suiting the early form of estate.

Figure 21.5 Ottoman-period painting of a çiftlik with peasant houses, towerhouse, and church.
E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 137.

Another deserted Boeotian village, Mavrommati Harmena, is a "great çiftlik" from an eighteenth-century Ottoman tax record, with several hundred inhabitants (Kiel 1997, Sigalos 2004). At the top of the sloping site we found a small but impressive complex centered on a well-built, multi-story house. Stretching below this focus was a much more extensive, dispersed scatter of unpretentious, single-story longhouses. It is not difficult to compare this housing stratification with the standard layout and style of Ottoman çiftliks discussed in later nineteenth- and early twentieth-century human geography studies of the Balkans (cf. Cvijic 1918, 246) (Figure 21.5). The large number of rather primitive rubble foundation longhouses and one much more pretentious, multi-story (*konak*) house, must represent peasant families and the estate owner or supervisor respectively.

The wide spaces separating longhouses in sites such as Harmena also allow family expansion to be accommodated, either by extending the longhouse or adding a second house to one end of an existing home. Some of the Harmena longhouses cleared of vegetation for study showed yards with low walls, and one possible external oven. The dominant multi-story structure (*konak*) at the top of the settlement, close to a threshing-floor, has a group of auxiliary rooms,

probably for storage of the estate's produce. At another deserted Boeotia çiftlik, Guinosati, a likely controlling tower has also been identified amid dispersed longhouses (Vionis 2006, 2008).

A further çiftlik studied archaeologically is the deserted village of Baklaki in North-Central Greece (Haagsma *et al.* 1993), whose use continued into the Early Modern period. As usual the houses were constructed across the sloping contours, allowing a one-and-a-half-story plan, with the basement for storage and stabling, the upper floor for domestic accommodation. A useful overview of the physical form of rural villages in Thessaly, especially the common çiftliks, is provided by Lawless (1977). In Epirus the pre-Ottoman fortress of Ragion appears to have been resettled as a çiftlik (Preka-Alexandri 1988), with a series of single-story houses associated with a towerhouse (*konak*).

The estate-centers of the Middle to Late Ottoman era, whether owned by ethnic Turks or Greeks, generally show Ottoman architectural features. Figure 21.6a shows a towerhouse from Lesbos. Figure 21.6b is the other common rural estate-center, the *archontiko*, which can include a tower in its more complex forms, and is reminiscent of urban mansions (also termed *archontika*). This example (Triantaphyllopoulos 1976) was built in the usual style of stone lower and wood-frame upper floors, found also in urban mansions, with three storys around a yard.

On the one hand, it is reasonable to note a possible ancestry for these towers in the Frankish feudal tower, unsurprising since the economic and locational context are very similar. Indeed in Boeotia we have been able to demonstrate that Frankish towers continued in use through Ottoman times in several cases. The sturdy entrance door and grilled lower windows show that protection from robbers and bandits was a requirement, but the front door is on the ground floor, pointing to an absence of serious military threat. Also in contrast is the residential uppermost floor. Here we see a typical Ottoman feature, the use of square room modules (*ondas*), which radiate around the center of the structure, and may project on cantilevers outwards from the tower (*sahnisia*).

As befitting a totally different cultural tradition, the Venetian countryside on Crete till the seventeenth century and that of the Ionian Islands and Kythera till the eighteenth saw elaborate rural estate-centers in

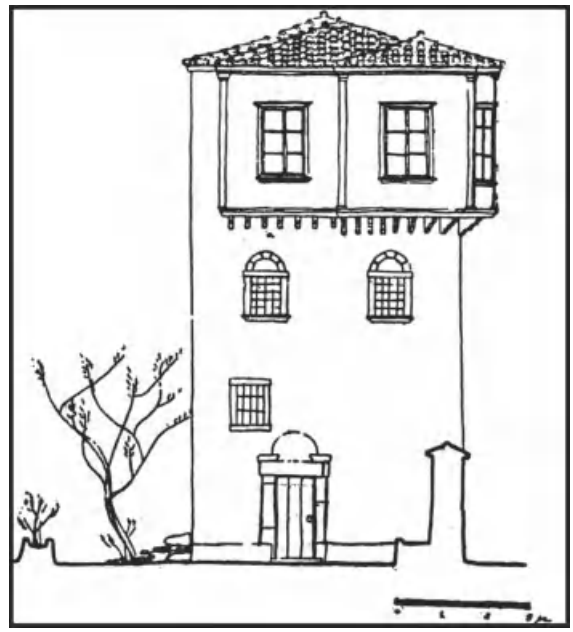


Figure 21.6a Ottoman-period rural elite mansion: towerhouse type, Lesbos.
E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 18.

Figure 21.6b Rural elite mansion: *archontiko* type, Epiros. Historic photograph.
E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 58.

Italianate Renaissance-Baroque styles, comparable to contemporary Venetian colonial townhouses (Sigalos 2004, Ince and Ballantyne 2007).

Apart from estate-centers and rural mansions of the wealthy, rural peasant settlement in the Aegean islands

and on the Mainland remains clustered into hamlets or villages for the most part, until the changing political and economic climate of the late nineteenth century. Texts inform us that in many Aegean landscapes the cultivation of distant fields and pastures might involve the use of seasonal dispersed huts and animal-folds, although it was also often the case that large numbers if not the whole community might shift to a seasonal second village for these purposes (*kalyvia*).

Although traditional Greek villages were till recently dominated by a central square (*plateia*) and the main church, around which clustered coffee-houses and shops, there is good reason to doubt that this characterized most Ottoman and Medieval rural settlement plans. A more irregular open dispersed pattern linked to agricultural paths, interspersed with churches, fountains, and small open spaces at road junctions, may have been typical. Groups of houses might be tied by kinship into small neighborhoods. The communal public space and a wider street network seem at present to be late nineteenth-century innovations connected to the introduction of more "urban" infrastructure into the countryside (Stedman 1996, Sigalos 2004).

Aalen in a pioneering study of rural architecture on the island of Kephallenia (1984), suggested a chronological development for peasant housing (Figure 21.7). The oldest form was a one-story longhouse shared by the stock and the family. Using slope differences a one-and-a-half-story version could develop, but since this was associated in surviving examples with a more complex division of rooms, he considered this to be a later form, associated with a rising status for small-scale farmers from the mid-nineteenth century. The two-story farmhouse with yet further horizontal and vertical subdivisions he also dated from the mid-nineteenth century onwards, reflecting for him the accommodation of wealthier farmers as well as rural professions such as lawyers, doctors, and merchants. As we have already noted, the archaeological data from deserted Ottoman villages rather suggests that the one-and-a-half-story longhouses are typical from Medieval times onwards, although the internal divisions in Aalen's plans *are* probably later modifications, indeed of nineteenth- to twentieth-century age, when undivided rooms or minimal divisions were replaced by more elaborate internal house divisions.

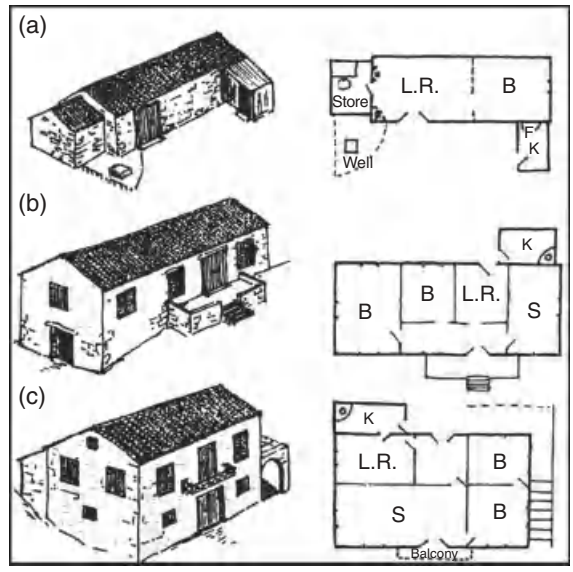


Figure 21.7 Aalen's model for rural farm evolution on Kephallenia, developing through phases A to C.
E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 31.

The spread of two-story houses seems to demonstrate the very belated general diffusion of the styles of 'town life' to the countryside.

Interestingly, the general long-term trend for simple peasant houses from Medieval through post-Medieval times, till improving social and economic conditions encouraged multi-story, more elaborate rural homes in the twentieth century, is not universal. On Kythera the Medieval peasants lived in simple homes, but in the sixteenth century they could occupy two-story village houses; significantly however the return to single and one-and-a-half-story houses in the eighteenth-century villages may mark downscaling of social aspiration and perhaps wealth (Ince and Ballantyne 2007).

Other exceptions are formed by rural settlements which played a major role in the regional and inter-regional upsurge of manufacturing and commerce of the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries. In such cases the controlling families may build "urban-style" mansions in rural settlements, or if the whole community is prospering, multi-story expansive residences can become more widespread in a village. Thus in

the central Peloponnese in the Gortynia district (Benechtsou 1960) a flourishing pastoral and manufacturing production is associated with Late Ottoman substantial, multi-story houses (up to even five levels), using the steep slopes to assist construction. The domestic accommodation lay in the upper floor(s), whilst the lower were deployed for storage, stabling, and textile production. The well-conserved hillside textile village of Arachova in Central Greece has a similar development in its impressive architecture.

As a result of wider commercial entanglement, many of these elaborate homes exhibit the influence of the International Ottoman style, but also, since Western European partners were actively integrated into such trade, architectural and furnishing styles from Italy and further afield. In general however, the appearance of multi-story houses in Greek villages is a late nineteenth-century phenomenon marking the gradual spread of improved incomes in post-Ottoman Greece (Stedman 1996).

One famous case study is that of the textile villages of the Pelion Peninsula in Thessaly (see Text Box).

A very different case study is that of the largely infertile, remote maritime peninsula of Mani in the Peloponnese (Saitas 1990, 2009). Isolated from easy contact with the wider world and with limited resources, its inhabitants developed specific adaptations to such conditions. Competition for scarce agro-pastoral land and the threat of pirates encouraged a culture of endemic intercommunity feuding and heavily-fortified settlements and houses. A proliferation of defensive towers marks the skyline of surviving traditional community architecture.

There is growing interest in one of the commonest rural building types recorded in the Travelers for the Ottoman to Early Modern Balkans, the *Khans* or

Textile Villages of Mount Pelion

The surviving traces of these settlements' Late Ottoman prosperity are their wonderful multi-story, finely decorated houses (Kizis 1994).

Kizis divides the larger houses, belonging to leading families in the textile and other commercial businesses, into three chronological groups. The Early Period has fortified stone towerhouses, with overhanging upper floors which can be partly open loggias or entirely enclosed. The similarity to rural towerhouses is clear (see earlier Lesbos example). The basic module is one square room per floor, appended with externally-projecting wings of modular form (*ondas*). If the tower with its hierarchical functional spaces (storage to domestic to formal reception and leisure) reflects the older Medieval feudal tower tradition, the overhanging floor and *ondas* are visibly influenced by Ottoman upper-class fashion. In Kizis' Middle Period rising wealth brings a further influence from the grander multi-story town-house tradition (Figure 21.8). The multiplication of internal spaces and their increasingly elaborate decoration and furnishings are further signs of "bourgeois" prestige display culture, although variant arrangements of *ondas* around a focal communication space are at the base of the design. The third period is final Ottoman to Early Greek state and shows a reorientation to Western architecture in the form of Neoclassicism.

Figure 21.8 Middle Period (Late Ottoman) wealthy house in Mount Pelion.
E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 50.

wayside travelers' hostels. They have recently been mapped by the Dutch Aetolia Project in the rugged uplands of Aetolia (North-Central Greece) (Bommeljé and Doorn 1996) in relation to an historical-geographical analysis of communication systems in the long term within that region. Further structural and functional study of this class of monument should be undertaken to link the sparse surviving traces of these building complexes to their frequent depiction in nineteenth-century Travelers' books. A case-study architectural recording of a nineteenth-century ruined khan features in the recent Asea Survey in the Peloponnese (Forsen and Forsen 2003). In Ottoman Greece and the wider Balkans, this era also saw a great expansion of cobbled roads (*kalderimis*) whose construction was promoted by the state with the aid of local communities, along with associated bridges. Western Travelers note their heavy use with long goods caravans of pack-animals, camels, and ox-carts (Reinders and Prummel 2003).

Religious, Military, and Other Public Architecture

We already noted the rare survival of Ottoman mosques in much of Greece. But there is much to be done in researching written and pictorial records of lost examples, where often it is possible to discover Ottoman records referring to their foundation or maintenance (Kiel 2002). One such example I discovered in the background of an icon of Saint John the Baptist from Thebes. Our Boeotia Project Ottoman archivist, Machiel Kiel, also specializes in architecture and has published this lost monument (Kiel 1999), based on this image, attributing it to the 1660s and classing it, with a very similar mosque in Athens, as a major provincial imitation of the great imperial mosques of Istanbul.

The prosperity of the Ottoman Aegean in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, and the more restricted wealth of parts of the Greek population in the seventeenth to early nineteenth centuries, are manifested not merely in mansions in town and country, but also in the patronage of Orthodox churches and monasteries. It has sometimes been claimed that "Byzantine Art," relying as it did on Byzantine imperial and elite patronage, would have virtually disappeared with the takeover of the Ottomans. A small proportion of churches were indeed taken over and converted to mosques by the Ottomans, in part to meet the urgent need for places of Islamic worship for the conquerors, as well as (in the case of prestige churches such as Aghia Sophia in Constantinople) to demonstrate the victory of Islam. However in keeping with traditional Islamic tolerance of other ethnic and religious communities, most were not just allowed to continue as places for Christian worship, but could be rebuilt or founded throughout the Ottoman era (cf. Vocotopoulos 1984). In a few cases we know that Ottoman financial support was provided for church repair or construction, whilst religious institutions of all faiths were given tax privileges. It can also be shown that at the major churches and monasteries there can be found impressive works of art from the Ottoman centuries. Thus on Mount Athos (Cormack 2000) the sixteenth century witnessed great buildings and art and many of the most accomplished Greek artists went to work there.

Bouras (2006) argues however that there is a contrast between the Early to Middle, and then Late, Ottoman eras. In the former the tax-privileged rural monasteries erected large well-decorated churches in traditional Middle Byzantine styles (although paintings can be in contemporary fashion, such as the Cretan School), whilst Mainland towns see small monuments inhibited by the dominant Islamic atmosphere. Additionally the countryside sees a proliferation of small public churches donated by local Greek elites, who may be commemorated in the paintings (notably in Epirus and the Pindos uplands), doubtless a reflection of the wide level of rural prosperity. In the Venetian possessions in Greece, Renaissance and later Baroque church architecture entirely displaces Byzantine traditions and reflects a wider Italianization in lifestyle. The standard design for Venetian areas is an aisled basilica with prominent façades, highly ornamented in carved stone and plaster (Figure 21.3). For the Cyclades, a more hybrid culture creates churches where older Italian Gothic styles mix with Byzantine and Italian Renaissance influences. Nonetheless a unitary trend in both Ottoman- and Venetian-controlled regions is for great attention to be given to grand wooden altar screens with inset icons.

For Late Ottoman times, from 1700 into the nineteenth century, Bouras argues for Ottoman Greece that monasteries continue to be well endowed by wealthy Orthodox elites and retain traditional Byzantine architectural traditions. For Mount Athos notable sponsors are the Greek elite in Istanbul (the *Phanariots*) and in the Ottoman Danubian provinces. Very different is an explosion of new rural churches which almost completely abandon Byzantine forms and combine influences from popular architecture, Venetian design, Ottoman "Baroque" ornament, and a perhaps conscious revival of Early Christian plans. The standard design is a large three-aisled, wood-roofed basilica and is particularly to be found in the proliferation of substantial village churches which replace the often small domed monuments preceding them. The taste for carved and painted wood shows clear influences from the contemporary mansions of local elites (*archontika*), who usually funded such new communal foci (wealthy merchants, shippers, and landowners). Naturally some of the finest examples are found in the most flourishing economic foci such as eighteenth-century Mount Pelion and the island of Lesbos.

Till very recently, the military architecture of the Ottoman Aegean has been barely researched. It had long been clear that many castles and towers, and in some cases urban walls, of Byzantine-Frankish-Venetian foundation continued in use and were modified during Ottoman times. Ottoman archives are full of details of the maintenance of such installations. Much valuable work could be done on the Ottoman constructional evidence at Greek fortifications, although one has to admit that little has been published to modern recording standards for earlier phases of these monuments, with the standard books and articles on Greek castles remaining remarkably vague on questions of phasing (Andrews 2006 [1953]). Promising developments can now be show-cased: the recent detailed tower- and castle-recording of Frankish fortifications in Greece (Lock 1986, Gregory 1996), study of the Ottoman phase of the castle at Mytilene (Karidis and Kiel 2002, Williams 2009), the Messenian PRAP Project's textual and architectural analysis of Navarino castle (Zarinebaf *et al.* 2005), and initiatives such as the Archi-Med Pilot Action (Triposkoufi and Tsitouri 2002).

Finally port facilities have been approached innovatively by the Strymon Valley Survey in Macedonia (Dunn 2009). As has also been shown in Thessaly (Reinders and Prummel 2003), an Ottoman-era decline in port-towns occurred to the advantage of land routes, but nonetheless coastal warehouse facilities existed of major importance for the imperial grain supply and for the private export of çiftlik commercial products in the later Ottoman era.

Material Culture in the Middle to Late Ottoman Era

The artifactual reflection of the table manners of Ottoman Greece are part of a wider transformation of material culture in the seventeenth to early nineteenth centuries. They seem in many ways to parallel the rise of Ottoman styles of domestic houses and interior furnishings amongst the middle classes. In Frankish times and still in the "Golden Age" of the Early Ottoman sixteenth century, table manners and table vessels show a common culture between Western and Eastern Europe, enhanced by the actual import and export of some wares between the Italian cities and the Ottoman provinces. At some stage in the Middle to Late Ottoman period, most of Greece seems to have shifted toward more Near Eastern forms of tableware and table customs, with the general abandonment of chairs or benches, and high tables, and a proliferation of dishes shared by several people, in favor of low tables, very low stools or floor seating, and single large dishes shared by many diners (Figure 21.9) (Vroom 2003, Vionis 2008). The iconographic evidence is neatly matched by pottery assemblages from later Ottoman-era deserted villages (Vionis 2006).

For the Mainland longhouse societies, illustrations, descriptions, and archaeology stress the poverty of material culture but a balancing concern with cleanliness even of earth floors (Stedman 1996, Vionis 2006). The contrastingly expansive homes of the wealthy recall similar Early Modern class divisions in rural and urban housing elsewhere in Europe (Symonds 2001). On the Ottoman Mainland the wealthy constructed elaborate houses in the Ottoman International style, but their interiors, especially in the eighteenth and nineteen centuries, combined Islamic

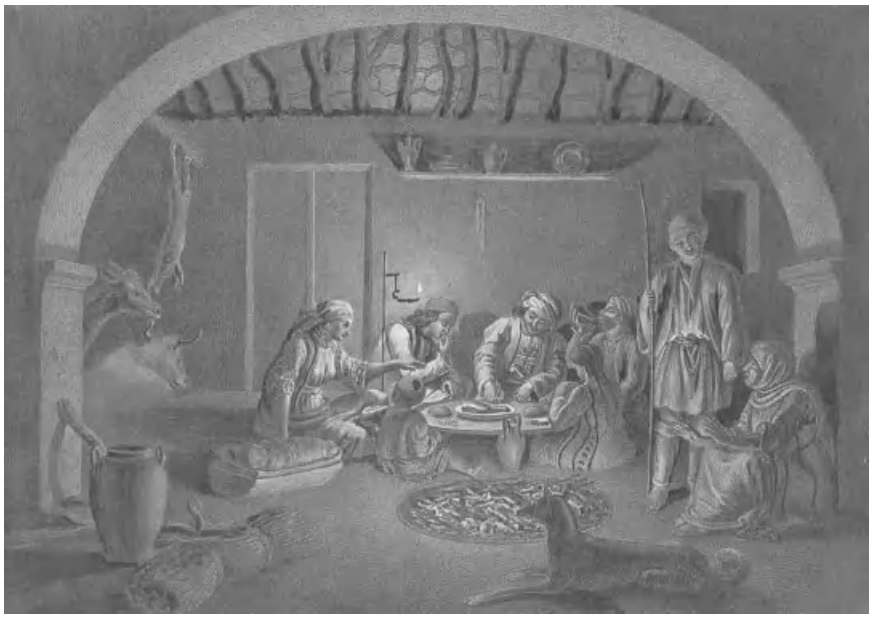


Figure 21.9 Interior of a peasant single-story longhouse (*makrinari*) in early nineteenth-century Attica (by Stackelberg). The house form is a longhouse variant with a central semi-division wall along its length *(kamara)*. Note the limited possessions and the dining mode of low table and central large shared dish, and the absence of high chairs or benches.
A. Dimitsantou-Kremezi, *Attiki. Elliniki paradosiaki architektoniki*. Athens 1984, Figure 49.

domestic furnishings (divans, sofas, carpets) with Western décor (paintings, stucco) (Philippides 1999). Many such houses survive in Northern Greece, whilst transported interiors are well displayed in the Benaki Museum.

In contrast, from the late fifteenth century in Italy, the rise of individualism can be traced in the retention of high tables and chairs and the introduction of personal place-settings, in the context of emergent capitalist society in the North and Center of that country. We can observe imitation of these table manners and equipment in the Italianized Ionian Islands during the eighteenth century: a contemporary icon from mid-eighteenth-century Zakynthos (Mylonas 1998, figure 22), despite a Biblical scene as its theme, shows a meal with high dining chairs, a richly-ornamented marble table, and wall décor, all associated with a fine majolica dish and table-settings for individual diners. In the contemporary Cyclades Athanasios Vionis finds a fascinating opportunistic eclecticism of fashions amongst the leading families (of Italian and Greek origin) regarding table manners and also dress codes, reflecting their international connections (2003, 2009).

An Annales Perspective

As we noted earlier, scholars such as Haldon (1992) have noted the parallelism between the Byzantine and Ottoman empires, whose flourishing then decline in the *medium term* can be linked to weakening of the central state and devolution to self-aggrandizing local elites. A further parallel to the fate of the Byzantine state can be found in the increasing role of capitalist intervention emanating from Western Europe, reducing the self-sufficiency of Ottoman commerce and industry. The rise and fall of a prosperous peasantry is also matched. The *short term* is most striking in the unexpected Ottoman conquest of Crete in the seventeenth century, placing the island on a very different trajectory to that of the Ionian Islands which remained in the West European developmental mode.

In contrast, the short-lived contemporary Venetian occupation of the Peloponnese seems to have had few long-lasting effects. On the *longer term*, the favorable environment for ethnic entrepreneurship within the Ottoman Empire led by the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries to a widespread class of Greek businessmen, with networks in both East and West. Greeks played a key role in international finance and religious culture throughout Christian Europe and the Ottoman Balkans and Middle East, through their cultural influence and personal *diaspora* (migration). Ironically, the price that the Greek people were to pay for the birth of their independent state in the nineteenth century, was a drastic and permanent shrinkage of this commercial and cultural world (Kamusella 2009).

A Personal View

The Ottoman era in Greece is a long period, for which the archaeological evidence now appears to be abundant, at least in the countryside. More willing hands are needed to exploit the innumerable deserted villages with their surface pottery scatters and ruined houses. In the towns, continual redevelopment should offer many opportunities to study houses and everyday life (recent examples include rescue excavations in Thebes and research excavation in Ancient Corinth), even though specialists in the material are still just a handful of scholars. With a growing, if unsteady, rapprochement between the modern Greek and Turkish states, scholarly interest within Greece amongst historians and archaeologists is progressing. One looks forward to the day when the sherds and walls of the Ottoman period are integrated into a full respect for the entire multi-ethnic and multi-faith societies that it included, and in which the texts consulted are not just the tax records but the poetry and personal writings of the Ottoman intellectuals and (multicultural) ruling elites.

References

Aalen, F. (1984). "Vernacular buildings in Cephalonia, Ionian Islands, Greece." *Journal of Cultural Geography* 4, 56–72.

Aalen, F. (1987). "Review article: Greek vernacular architecture." *Vernacular Architecture* 18, 41–50.

Andrews, K. (2006 [1953]). *Castles of the Morea*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens.

Aschenbrenner, S. (1972). "A contemporary community." In W. A. McDonald and G. R. Rapp (eds.), *The Minnesota Messenia Expedition. Reconstructing a Bronze Age Regional Environment*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 47–63.

Benechtsou, I. (1960). "Spitia Gortynias." In P. A. Michelis (ed.), *To elliniki laiko spiti*. Athens: Ethniko Metsovio Polytechneio, 159–193.

Bintliff, J. L. (1995). "The two transitions: Current research on the origins of the traditional village in Central Greece." In J. L. Bintliff and H. Hamerow (eds.), *Europe Between Late Antiquity and the Middle Ages. Recent Archaeological and Historical Research in Western and Southern Europe*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 617, 111–130.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (1999). "The traditional vernacular architecture of Livadhia." In *Livadhia: Past, Present and Future*. Livadhia: Municipality of Livadhia, 85–99. (In modern Greek.)

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (2004–2005). "The Tanagra Project: Investigations at an ancient city and its countryside (2000–2002)." *Bulletin de Correspondance Hellénique* 128–129, 541–606.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (2007). "The Leiden-Ljubljana Ancient Cities of Boeotia Project. Summer 2007–Spring 2008." *Pharos. Journal of the Netherlands Institute in Athens* 15, 18–42.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (2009). "The Leiden-Ljubljana Ancient Cities of Boeotia Project. 2009 season." *Pharos. Journal of the Netherlands Institute in Athens* 17 (in press).

Bommeljé, Y. and Doorn, P. (1996). "The long and winding road: Land routes in Aetolia (Greece) since Byzantine times." In H. Kamermans and K. Fennema (eds.), *Interfacing the Past*. Leiden: Analecta Praehistorica Leidensia 28, 343–351.

Bouras, C. (2006). *Byzantine and Post-Byzantine Architecture in Greece*. Athens: Melissa.

Braude, B. (1985). "Venture and faith in the commercial life of the Ottoman Balkans, 1500–1650." *International History Review* 7, 519–542.

Chrysopoulos, N. (1960). "Ta laika spitia tis Verroias." In P. A. Michelis (ed.), *To elliniko laiko spiti*. Athens: Ethniko Metsovio Polytechnio, 286–299.

Cooper, F. (2002). *Houses of the Morea: Vernacular Architecture of the Northwest Peloponnesos (1205–1955)*. Athens: Melissa Press.

Cormack, R. (2000). *Byzantine Art*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Coulton, M. B. (2009). "The Morea Vernacular Architecture Project." In J. Bintliff and H. Stöger (eds.), *Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2023, 153–156.

Cvijic, J. (1918). *La Péninsule balkanique*. Paris: Armand Colin.

Davies, S. (2004). "Pylos Regional Archaeological Project, Part VI. Administration and settlement in Venetian Navarino." *Hesperia* 73(1), 59–120.

Dimitsantou-Kremezi, A. (1996). *Attiki. Elliniki paradosiaki architektoniki*. Athens: Melissa.

Dunn, A. (2009). "Byzantine and Ottoman maritime traffic in the estuary of the Strymon." In J. Bintliff and H. Stöger (eds.), *Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece. The Corfu Papers*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2023, 15–31.

Edwards, C. (1993). "Dayr Hanna: An eighteenth century fortified village in Galilee." *Levant* 25, 63–92.

Forsen, J. and B. Forsen (eds.) (2003). *The Asea Valley Survey. An Arcadian Mountain Valley from the Paleolithic Period until Modern Times*. Stockholm: Swedish Institute in Athens.

Gerola, G. (1905–1932). *Monumenti veneti nell'isola di Creta*, Vols. I–IV. Venice: Istituto Veneto di Scienze, Lettere, ed Arti.

Gregory, T. E. (1996). "The medieval site on Mt Tsalika near Sophiko." In P. Lock and G.D.R. Sanders (eds.), *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow, 61–76.

Haagsma, B. J. *et al.* (1993). "Between Karatsadagli and Baklali." *Pharos* 1, 147–164.

Haldon, J. F. (1992). "The Ottoman state and the question of state autonomy: Comparative perspectives." In H. Berktay and S. Faroqhi (eds.), *New Approaches to State and Peasant in Ottoman History*. London: Frank Cass, 18–108.

Holton, D. (1991). *Literature and Society in Renaissance Crete*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Ince, G. E. and A. Ballantyne (2007). *Paliochora on Kythera: Survey and Interpretation*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1704.

Kamusella, T. (2009). *The Politics of Language and Nationalism in Modern Central Europe*. London: Palgrave Macmillan.

Karidis, D. N. and M. Kiel (2002). *Mitilinis astigraphia ke Lesvou chorographia*. Athens: Olkos.

Kiel, M. (1987). "Population growth and food production in 16th century Athens and Attica according to the Ottoman Tahrir Defters." In J.-L. Bacque-Grammont and E. van Donzel (eds.), *Proceedings of the VIth Cambridge CIEPO Symposium*. Istanbul-Paris-Leiden: Divit Press, 115–133.

Kiel, M. (1997). "The rise and decline of Turkish Boeotia, 15th–19th century." In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *Recent Developments in the History and Archaeology of Central Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 666, 315–358.

Kiel, M. (1999.) "The icon and the mosque: Orthodox Christian art as a source to retrieve the lost monuments of Ottoman architecture of Southern Greece. The case of Istife/Thebes." In *Festschrift for Aptullah Kuran*. Istanbul: Yapı Kredı Yaynları, 223–232.

Kiel, M. (2002). "Die Rolle des Kadi und der Ulema als Förderer der Baukunst in den Provinzzentren des Osmanischen Reiches." In S. Prätor and C.K. Neumann (eds.), *Frauen, Bilder und Gelehrte. Festschrift Hans Georg Majer*. Istanbul: Simurg, 569–601.

Kizis, G. (1994). *Pilioreitiki oikodomia*. Athens: Politistiko Technologiko Idrima ETBA.

Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou, E. and A. Tourta (1997). *Wandering in Byzantine Thessaloniki*. Athens: Kapon Editions.

Lawless, R. I. (1977). "The economy and landscapes of Thessaly during Ottoman rule." In F. Carter (ed.), *An Historical Geography of the Balkans*. London: Academic Press, 501–532.

Lee, W. E. (2001). "Pylos Regional Archaeological Project, Part IV. Change and the human landscape in a modern Greek village in Messenia." *Hesperia* 70, 49–98.

Lock, P. (1986). "The Frankish towers of Central Greece." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 81, 101–123.

Loukakis, P. (1960). "To gianniotiko spiti." In P. A. Michelis (ed.), *To elliniko laiko spiti*. Athens: Ethniko Metsovio Polytechnio, 194–228.

Megas, G. (1951). *The Greek House: Its Evolution and Its Relation to the Houses of the Other Balkan Peoples*. Athens: Ministry of Coordination.

Moutsopoulos, N. K. (1982). *I rizes tis parasodiakis mas architektonikis*. Athens: Akademia Athinon.

Mylonas, Z. A. (1998). *Mouseio Zakynthou*. Athens: Ministry of Culture.

Philippides, D. (1999). *Greek Design and Decoration*. Athens: Melissa Press.

Philippides, D. (ed.) (1983–1990). *Elliniki paradosiaki architektoniki*. Athens: Melissa Press.

Preka-Alexandri, K. (1988). "Anaskaphikes ergasies: Thesprotia – Pyrgos Ragiou." *Archaiologikon Deltion* 43B1, 353–356.

Rackham, O. and J. Moody (1996). *The Making of the Cretan Landscape*. Manchester: Manchester University Press.

Reinders, H. R. and W. Prummel (eds.) (2003). *Housing in New Halos. A Hellenistic Town in Thessaly, Greece*. Lisse: Balkema.

Sabelberg, E. (1985). "Die 'Süditalienische Stadt'." *Erdkunde* 39, 19–31.

Saitas, Y. (1990). *Mani*. Athens: Melissa Press.

Saitas, Y. (2009). "Social and spatial organisation in the peninsula of the Mani." In J. Bintliff and H. Stöger (eds.), *Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2023, 133–152.

Sanders, G. D. R. (1996). "Two kastra on Melos and their relations in the Archipelago." In P. Lock and G.D.R. Sanders (eds.), *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow, 147–177.

Sant Cassia, P. (1982). "Some implications of the changes to the house and social space in rural Cyprus." In Y. de Sike (ed.), *Chypre. La Vie quotidienne de l'antiquité à nos jours*. Paris: Maison de l'Homme, 175–186.

Sigalos, E. (2004). *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1291.

Stallsmith, A. B. (2007). "One colony, two mother cities: Cretan agriculture under Venetian and Ottoman rule." In S. Davies and J. L. Davis (eds.), *Between Venice and Istanbul. Colonial Landscapes in Early Modern Greece*. Athens: American School of Classical Studies, Hesperia Supplement 40, 151–171.

Stedman, N. (1996). "Land-use and settlement in post-medieval central Greece: An interim discussion." In P. Lock and G.D.R. Sanders (eds.), *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow, 179–192.

Symonds, J. (2001). "South Uist: An island story." *Current Archaeology* 15(7), 276–280.

Triantaphyllopoulos, D. D. (1976). "Nomos Ioanninon: Konitsa: Archontiko Sisko Konitsa." *Archaiologikon Deltion* 31B2, 219–220.

Triposkoufi, A. and A. Tsitouri (eds.) (2002). *Venetians and Knights Hospitallers. Military Architecture Networks*. Athens: Hellenic Ministry of Culture.

Tsigakou, F. M. (1981). *The Rediscovery of Greece*. London: Thames & Hudson.

Vionis, A. K. (2001). "The meaning of domestic cubic forms: Interpreting Cycladic housing and settlements of the period of foreign domination (ca. 1207–1821 AD)." *Pharos* 9, 111–131.

Vionis, A. K. (2003). "Much Ado About … a red cap and a cap of velvet. In search of social and cultural identity in Medieval and post-Medieval insular Greece." In H. Hokwerda (ed.), *Constructions of Greek Past. Identity and Historical Consciousness from Antiquity to the Present*. Groningen: Egbert Forsten, 193–216.

Vionis, A. K. (2005). "'Crusader' and 'Ottoman' material life: Built environment and domestic material culture in the Medieval and post-Medieval Cyclades Islands, Greece (c.13th–20th [century] AD). University of Leiden, Faculty of Archaeology, PhD thesis.

Vionis, A. (2006). "The archaeology of Ottoman villages in central Greece: Ceramics, housing and everyday life in post-Medieval Boeotia." In A. Erkanal-Öktu *et al*. (eds.), *Studies in Honor of Hayat Erkanal: Cultural Reflections*. Istanbul: Homer Kitabevi, 784–800.

Vionis, A. (2008). "Current archaeological research on settlement and provincial life in the Byzantine and Ottoman Aegean." *Medieval Settlement Research* 23, 28–41.

Vionis, A. (2009). "Material culture studies: The case of the Medieval and post-Medieval Cyclades, Greece (c.AD 1200–1800)." In. J. Bintliff and H. Stöger (eds.), *Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece. The Corfu Papers*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2023, 177–197.

Vocotopoulos, P. L. (1984). "Three cross-shaped churches in the region of Vonitsa." *Athens Annals of Archaeology* 17, 100–115.

Vroom, J. (2003). *After Antiquity. Ceramics and Society in the Aegean from the 7th to the 20th Century A.C.* Leiden: Leiden University Archaeological Studies 10.

Wagstaff, M. (1965). "Traditional houses in Modern Greece." *Geography* 50, 58–64.

Whitelaw, T. M. (1991). "The ethnoarchaeology of recent rural settlement and land use in Northwest Keos." In J. F. Cherry, J. C. Davis, and E. Mantzourani (eds.), *Landscape Archaeology as Long-Term History*. Los Angeles: Cotsen Institute of Archaeology, University of California, 403–454.

Williams, H. (2009). "Medieval and Ottoman Mytilene." In J. Bintliff and H. Stöger (eds.), *Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2023, 107–114.

Zarinebaf, F., J. Bennet, and J. L. Davis (2005). *A Historical and Economic Geography of Ottoman Greece. The Southwestern Morea in the 18th Century*. Athens: American School of Classical Studies, Hesperia Supplement 34.

Zivas, D. A. (1974). "The private house in the Ionian Islands." In N. Doumanis and P. Oliver (eds.), *Shelter in Greece*. Athens: Architecture in Greece Press, 98–114.

Further Reading

Bintliff, J. L. (2000). "Reconstructing the Byzantine countryside: New approaches from landscape archaeology." In K. Blelke *et al*. (eds.), *Byzanz als Raum*. Wien: Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften, 37–63.

Blake, H. (1980). "Technology, supply or demand?" *Medieval Ceramics* 4, 3–12.

Harper, R. P. and D. Pringle (eds.) (2000). *Belmont Castle. The Excavation of a Crusader Stronghold in the Kingdom of Jerusalem*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Jardine, L. (1996). *Worldly Goods. A New History of the Renaissance*. London: Macmillan.

Kezer, Z. (1996). "The making of a nationalist capital: Socio-spatial practices in early Republican Ankara." *Built Environment* 22, 124–137.

Kiel, M. (1990). *Studies on the Ottoman Architecture of the Balkans*. Aldershot: Variorum.

Kiel, M. (1996). "Das türkische Thessalien." In R. Lauer and P. Schreiner (eds.), *Die Kultur Griechenlands in Mittelalter und Neuzeit*. Abhandlungen der Akademie der Wissenschaften in Göttingen. Philologisch-historische Klasse, Dritte Folge 212, 109–196.

Lee, M. *et al*. (1992). "Mamluk caravanserais in Galilee." *Levant* 24, 55–94.

Marzolff, P. (2006). "Lechonia. Ein mediterranes Schicksal." In *Doron. Timitikos tomos ston Kathiyiti Niko Nikonano*. Thessaloniki: 10th Ephoreia of Byzantine Antiquities, 89–99.

Petersen, A. (1998). "Qalat Ras al-Ayn: A sixteenth century Ottoman fortress." *Levant* 30, 97–112.

Vroom, J. (1996). "Coffee and archaeology. A note on a Kutahya Ware find in Boeotia, Greece." *Pharos. Journal of the Netherlands Institute at Athens* 4, 5–19.

22

The Archaeology of Early Modern Greece

Introduction

The chronological start to this period is the end of Turkish domination and the foundation of the Greek state in 1830. The end is a matter of opinion, and brings us to the nature of Early Modern Archaeology in a global sense. If Medieval Archaeology has now had a healthy grounding as a formal field for some 50 years, and Post-Medieval Archaeology for at least 40 years, the archaeology of the nineteenth and twentieth centuries is less clearly defined and not so established academically. Its boundaries with Cultural Studies, Art History, Anthropology, Sociology, and Folklore are neither clear nor, might one say, would benefit from any attempt to clarify. Indeed Marc Dion, a modern artist working with material culture found through "beachcombing" on the shores of the Thames in London, is as much exploring the cultural value of recent debris as archaeologists who are called to excavate the same areas in the context of redevelopment projects (Mouliou 2009).

The situation in Greece is less developed than in Northwest Europe or America, not only as we have already seen in the fields of Medieval and Post-Medieval Archaeology, but also in that of the Modern Age. The almost unparalleled richness of the Greco-Roman eras in Greece are enough to preoccupy almost all professional archaeologists, both Greek and foreign. Furthermore the needs of the enormous tourist industry and public interest in the periods when Greece shone brightest in cultural terms (Hamilakis and Yalouris 1996, Hamilakis 2007, Mouliou 2009), have all served to prevent major work on the material culture of the recent eras of Greek history. Nonetheless a research initiative for Industrial Archaeology within the Greek Ministry of Culture (Ministry of Culture 1989), and the recent Antiquities Law protecting monuments and finds up to 100 years ago, point to promising developments. One becomes increasingly aware of the growing collections of clothes and domestic artifacts (including ceramics, photographs, etc.), which represent the life of most people in Greece from the late Ottoman era to the immediate postwar (WWII) period. Admittedly this is generally within the context of folklore museums or Modern Greek history and heritage organizations, but nonetheless these are of immense value for an archaeological and material culture approach to the last few hundred years.

As is well known, the nineteenth to early twentieth century witnessed the final subversion of the Ottoman Empire by Western military, political, economic, and social pressures (insights into these processes can be seen in three excellent studies of their impact, at the imperial capital of Istanbul by Çelik (1986) and Mansel (1995), and at the city of Thessaloniki by Mazower (2004)). The Empire's dismemberment was associated with its replacement by many nationalisms,

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

as strong in Greece as in the survival capsule created by Ataturk in the form of a created rather than rediscovered Turkish nationalism. In Southern Mainland Greece, rejection of the Ottoman past meant rebuilding middle-class homes, and erecting new public buildings, in Neoclassical style. Rural life however was far less radically transformed, except by prolonged decay and stagnation. In many parts of the countryside there were severe economic problems till the last quarter of the nineteenth century, which held back the remodeling of peasant life, whether we look at houses, portable material culture or lifeways in general. Travelers of the period are frequently struck by poverty and underdevelopment (Tsigakou 1981). However the last three decades of the nineteenth century began to bring more dramatic changes in the Greek countryside, with improved transport and the rise of national and international trade both impacting progressively in rural areas (Aschenbrenner 1972). In many landscapes rural population by the end of the nineteenth century at last returned to the level of the late sixteenth-century Ottoman climax, but for most of Southern Greece it seems well below the levels reached in Classical Greek times (Bintliff 1997, 2005).

The Historical Context

During the Greek War of Independence (1821–1830) urban life and economic prosperity was, in the south of the country, crippled by the prolonged and destructive struggle. The final Ottoman era had in any case been very negative for the development of Greek life, due to corruption amongst imperial and local officials and the failings of the Ottoman economy to adapt to and take advantage of commercial and industrial modernization (in no small part due to its undermining by Western bankers and entrepreneurs for their own financial advantage). On the other hand there had developed an indigenous response amongst Balkan middle- and upper-class society to the waves of economic and cultural change emanating from Western Europe from the late eighteenth century, and the additional Napoleonic stimulus to political emancipation and nationalism. As a formally multicultural empire, the later Ottoman Empire offered scope for ethnic and religious communities to develop networks of trade and production, and unintentionally to encourage such groups to affirm and strengthen their identity. In such changing international circumstances this served as a potential springboard for aspirations to achieve a greater degree of self-government or even for some, independence. (For good modern historical backgrounds see McNeil 1978, Clogg 1992, Koliopoulos and Veremi 2004.)

But the successful Greek Revolution of the 1820s created a small state (Color Plate 22.1), comprising Southern and Central Greece. The incorporation of Northern Greece and Crete, together with the Ionian and Dodecanese Islands, had to await the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. Thus the creation of the modern Greek territorial state was not just a matter of a few revolutionary years of struggle, but a long drawn-out process of irregular large increments. Moreover in order to comprehend the history of the young independent Greek kingdom, even up to the present day, we need to set the new state into its preceding era of final Ottoman control.

The weakened central administration had progressively allowed local indigenous elites (*ayan*) as well as imperial officials to assume wide-ranging powers in town and country outside of the capital Istanbul. Greater contact with Western merchants provided many opportunities for enrichment, while the dependence of large sectors of the peasant farming and urban artisan communities on regional elite families encouraged clientelism (informal dependence of the poor on rich patrons). The achievement of independence from Ottoman rule was thus seen in divergent ways by the people of Southern Greece. Established elites envisaged their political and economic bases to be threatened by any development of "democratic" reforms, believing the lower classes to be incapable of participating in public affairs. In contrast, the Greek intelligentsia and especially those living as expatriates in Western Europe were more inclined to plan for the creation of a modern, educated citizenry and a stronger state bureaucracy, in which traditional patrons would be subordinated. There was also a third constituency to be included, not numerically large, but whose power was nonetheless real: this was the widespread phenomenon of armed bands (*armatoloi*), whose origin lay in the weakness of the official Ottoman army

and provincial militia, allowing local bosses to make use of such irregulars to police their spheres of influence. They also had arisen as bandits where neither state nor local bosses were able to assert total control. During the Revolution these bands had often earned credit in the cause of Independence, but their existence now clashed with the intended creation of a civil society policed by the state. There was yet a fourth element to upset the steady flourishing of the young state, and that was the imposition by the Great Powers of an alien concept, kingship, and its first incumbent, a Bavarian prince, on the nascent nation-state.

These historical pressures burdened Greece with a constant threat of political disorder, diverting energies from pressing action to promote the economy and welfare of the rural and urban population. Until the last quarter of the nineteenth century population was depressed and land use limited, whilst health, education, and living conditions for the bulk of the population remained poor. The condition of the rural peasantry only began to improve at the end of the nineteenth century, before which their life remained remote from the limited points of commercial development centering on the key ports of the kingdom and their immediate hinterlands. Industrialization was also highly localized and small-scale into the early twentieth century, allowing a minute working class to arise around Athens and in small pockets in other larger urban centers. The lack of technological innovation had long plagued craft and industry in later Ottoman times and it continued throughout the early decades of the new Greek state. Efforts to revive cotton manufacture in Livadheia town in Boeotia during the 1830s, for example, failed, only succeeding during the 1860s, by which time the city acquired a virtual monopoly of processed cotton production for the kingdom (Sigalos 2004). During the latter nineteenth century Greece saw a slow expansion in the scale and spread of local industrial processing of its agricultural cash crops such as cotton, silk, tobacco, and currants. However a population boom outstripped wealth accumulation, whilst highly unstable markets for these cash crops could impact severely on peasant fortunes, with the result that this era and the first half of the twentieth century saw massive emigration into distant parts of the world, notably North America and Australia, to seek a faster and securer path to enrichment.

At the start of the twentieth century living conditions improved, communications became more efficient, and over the following decades the kingdom expanded to incorporate large landscapes in the North and on Crete. Meanwhile the Greek economy as a whole began to interact more vigorously with that of the wider commercial world. Population gradually moved toward levels only achieved in many regions previously during the climax of Classical Greek civilization, 2500 years earlier. Yet Greece remained a land with limited resources in raw materials to promote heavy industry or international exchange, and a traditional small-scale agriculture little suited to compete with global commercial-estate farm produce. Moreover during the largest part of the twentieth century Greek politics suffered from violent see-saws from left to right, a dictator, a Civil War hard on the heels of a devastating Nazi occupation, and a military junta. Nonetheless renewed modernization and growth in every aspect except political stability marks the postwar era, whilst entry into the EEC in 1981 seemed to promise well for a very different twenty-first century to the uneven development of its predecessor. As I write however (2011) the consequences of an incomplete modernization process in the workings of the state and in the relationship between private and public economics have brought the country into a debilitating crisis. One must hope that Greece will emerge from this with a more lasting and robust form of civil society.

The Material Culture of the Early Modern Era

We can approach this period of almost two centuries along a series of archaeological dimensions: movable material culture found in very good condition largely in Folk Museums, but in far greater numbers as artifacts at deserted villages or in exposures in and around contemporary settlements; standing buildings such as houses still occupied, or at least in some kind of use, and also as ruined foundations; and Early Modern field systems.

Early Modern ceramics

It must be admitted that no archaeological textbook or large-scale case study exists for the ceramics in use over the Aegean, if we mean a total assemblage for each region. On the other hand the decorated wares have been brought together by Greek specialists in attractive volumes (Kyriazopoulos 1984, Korre-Zographou 1995), and some classes of widely-sold pithoi and other specialist pots have also been studied (Hampe and Winter 1962, Blitzer 1990). The basic work of establishing a series of assemblages of coarse wares, domestic wares, and tablewares for each region of Greece is only just beginning. Ceramic assemblages from individual villages are an important resource, as with our Boeotia Project finds from the village surface survey of modern Mavromati in Boeotia (Vroom 1998), where the continuing flourishing of that village required us to collective surface finds from garden zones between the houses and in the peripheral sectors of traditional rubbish disposal. For the last two centuries we could illustrate the participation of such an inland, agricultural community in new networks of ceramic exchange including distant Greek and Anatolian centers of production, as well as Italian and Western European factories. Significantly these new orientations include the arrival of cheap industrial tablewares for individual table settings (see below).

The dramatic takeoff in rural population and agricultural production in the late nineteenth century, in both Italy and Greece, could be expected to be reflected in a new variety and richness of decorated and imported ceramics found at rural surface sites. This is indeed argued for the eighteenth- and nineteenth-century survey finds in North-Central Italy by Blake (1980), with rural improvement marked by renewed penetration in quantity of exotic glazed wares. In Greece the last quarter of the nineteenth century witnessed a phenomenal population boom focused on generally larger villages, one paralleled in almost all the rural zones of the Mediterranean lands. More secure conditions and the impact of commercial agriculture, a rise in rural industrial production (proto-industrialization), and improvements in maritime and overland communications, are amongst the critical factors. One material symptom is the arrival in quantity during this period either side of 1900 of relatively inexpensive factory-produced ceramics into rural villages, including imports from Western Europe.

The rise of such factory-products led to imports to Greece during the nineteenth century from a wide range of distinctive centers making true porcelain tablewares or fine ware imitations in other fabrics (Color Plate 22.2b left). Surface finds in the Aegean include sherds from England, France, Germany, and Austria, with a particular popularity from the later nineteenth into the early twentieth century of the cheap but well-made glazed earthenware tablewares from Grottaglie in the Italian province of Apulia (Colour Plate 22.2b right). Production within Greece concentrated on traditional storage jars (pithoi), including giant versions from a small number of well-known centers of production, and competent glazed earthenwares for heavier-duty household use.

By this time the orientation of rural life was once again facing toward Western Europe, so that rapidly we see the adoption of modern styles of individual eating as required by the ceramic sets being supplied. As in later Ottoman times however, a major part of household assemblages was now met through copper and iron (and increasingly from the mid-twentieth century, plastic) containers, most of the first two now recycled, although fortunately these are well represented in folklore museums. As a warning however to regional surveyors, remoter parts of Greece without good local clays may have relied almost entirely on metal, wood, and other organic containers and implements till well into the twentieth century, leaving little ceramic debris to mark settlements (Vroom 1998).

The following descriptions of Early Modern ceramics (Color Plates 22.2a–b) are based on the research of A. Vionis (unpublished lectures).

Late Sgraffito wares

Epirus and Macedonia saw a tremendous production of polychrome sgraffito wares (jugs and flasks) (Color Plate 22.2a left) during the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries as a result of cultural influences stemming from economic growth and trade with the Ionian Islands and Italy. They are widely distributed throughout Greece and into Northwestern Turkey. The sgraffito decoration is incised whilst green and brown paint splashes enrich the decoration under a

clear or yellow lead glaze. Motifs include flowers, animals, and people.

Çanakkale ware
Production center, Çanakkale (Northwestern Turkey) (Color Plate 22.2a right). Flourishing from the mid eighteenth to the late nineteenth century. Coarse fabric, white slip, then designs painted in brown, blue, orange, yellow, and white, and covered with a creamy lead glaze. Motifs: boats, mosques, animals, flowers.

Transfer-printed wares
Technique used in England since the later eighteenth century and fashionable in Greece after 1860 (Color Plate 22.2b left). Decoration is engraved onto a bronze plaque, the surface of which is then inked, and the design transferred onto thin paper and from that to the ceramic object, where it is sealed under a transparent glaze. Produced in Western Europe, with a white fine clay or porcelain body. Also known as *Syriana*, since the Greek merchants who placed the orders for these dinner wares were established on the island of Syros. Ubiquitous in Greece.

Grottaglie or Corfu wares
Originally produced in Apulia (Southeast Italy), then local production arose on Corfu and Kythera (Color Plate 22.2b right). Mainly plates. Medium hard fabric, painted decoration in blue, yellow, and brown over a lead-tin opaque glaze resembling earlier Majolica. Motifs: flowers, animals. Ubiquitous.

Siphnos cookware
Siphnos in the Cyclades was known since the early eighteenth century for quality cooking-pots, due to the good quality lead glaze and high heat-resistant local clay. Distributed throughout Greece till being replaced from the 1970s by metal and plastic wares.

Rural houses and housing culture

Excavations have not yet focused on buildings of the Modern Greek state, not least because it is only as a result of a very recent update to antiquities legislation that material culture of all kinds after the Medieval period has been protected formally. Even so, the limit is still set at over 100 years ago, although one imagines that growing interest in Industrial Archaeology in Greece may allow study also of major twentieth-century installations. Despite these limitations, the enthusiasm of Greek and foreign architects for recording traditional buildings, notably the remarkable series of volumes in several languages published by the Melissa Press (Kartas 1982, Philippides 1983–1990), has allowed a considerable record of Early Modern vernacular (local domestic) architecture in the Greek Aegean. House and village studies associated with regional archaeological projects have been published, amongst others by Aschenbrenner (1972), Lee (2001) and Cooper (2002). We now possess in the monograph by Sigalos (2004) a synthesis and analysis of all the chief publications in this field. He has further demonstrated how an archaeological perspective on the evidence now available, taken in its historical context, can yield major insights into popular life from Ottoman into Modern times. I shall lean heavily on this major work in the following discussion of Early Modern developments in housing.

We noted earlier that the Mainland rural peasantry till the late nineteenth century dwelt for the most part in nucleated settlements, lacking regular plans and even the "traditional" infrastructure of a main square ringed by public buildings. Houses were generally one-story, of rectangular or longhouse style (Figure 22.1a and Color Plate 22.3a), but in sloping terrain a one-and-a-half-story house was common. In the single-story form, domestic animals shared the home, with limited division of the two halves of the roofed space. A yard was a major feature, usually on the side of the house where most light and warmth through the year was available. Ancillary facilities such as a bread oven, presses for oil and wine, and storage sheds, could be found around the house and yard, but an enclosure wall round the property was rare and usually not a high barrier. Life was lived in the public eye and was as much as possible carried out in the open air. In contrast, the wealthier landowners and professional classes owned larger rural homes or estate-centers. They might be towerhouses or more extensive multi-story mansions (*archontika*), and be built as imposing monuments within the low-rise villagescape,

Figure 22.1a Historic photograph of Thespies-Erimokastro longhouse-village, Boeotia, ca. 1890. © EFA/P. Jamot.

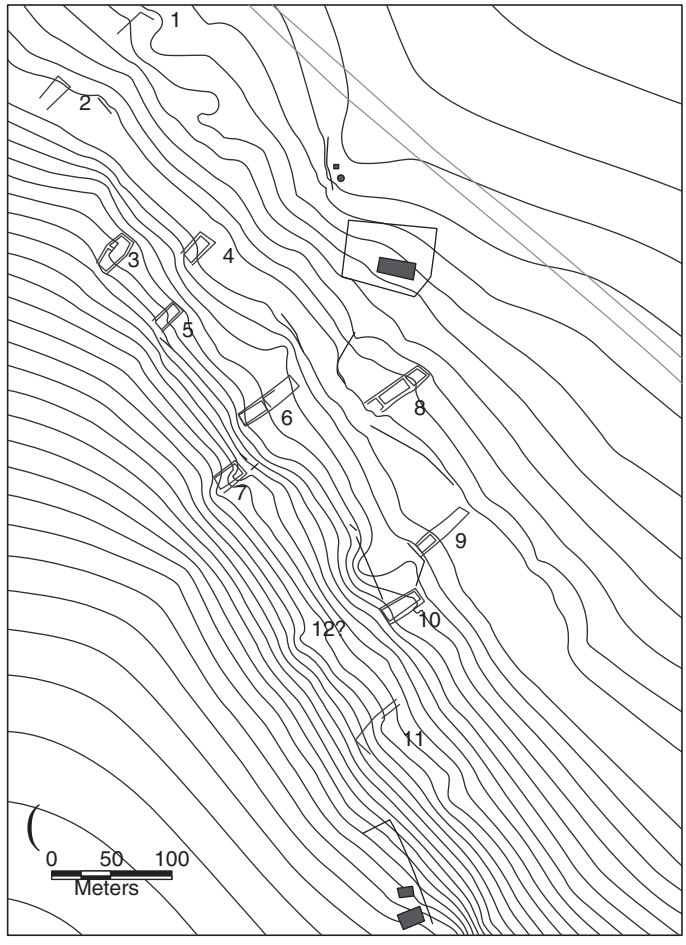


Figure 22.1b Deserted village of Rhadon. House ruins and two churches. Late Ottoman to mid-nineteenth century. E. Sigalos, *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford 2004, Figure 43.

or as independent entities in the open country, but mostly they conformed to variants of the International Ottoman style.

A good example of a ruined village abandoned due to late nineteenth-century banditry is the site of Rhadon in the rocky hinterland of the Boeotian town of Orchomenos (Figure 22.1b). The Ottoman archives inform us that Rhadon was founded as an Albanian colony by Early Turkish times, whilst recent records show it was abandoned for the larger neighboring village of Pavlo in the late nineteenth century. The surface ceramic finds are the expected mixture of sixteenth- to nineteenth-century wares. Planning of the ruined settlement by the Boeotia Project showed a characteristic settlement design for Mainland lowland settlements. Associated with two churches (shown within their enclosures), still maintained by descendants of the villagers, we see a line of (12?) discrete longhouses, of typical single- or occasionally one-and-a-half-story form, ranged across a gentle slope and with a north–south aspect, so as to allow one long side of the home to receive maximum sun in the winter months. The wide space between each identical house and the absence of elaborate enclosures conveys a sense of the communal openness of rural life in such Early Modern hamlets, whilst the absence of a public square and non-religious public buildings is noteworthy.

A rather different sort of deserted site is the once very common outlying estate-center belonging to a monastery (*metochi*). The surviving nineteenth-century ruins at Sta Dendra not far from Rhadon consist of a small cluster of at least four longhouses and one smaller rectangular house, as at Rhadon loosely spread across the site but with a common north–south alignment. On the eastern edge of the ruins stands a more complex building made up of eight chambers. This seems to have been a storehouse or stable. In the south of the hamlet is a still-maintained church.

In the final quarter of the nineteenth century conditions for Aegean countryfolk began to improve. Rural insecurity was dealt with, vast areas of state land were finally distributed to local communities, communication by land and sea improved, and the Greek agricultural economy saw a piecemeal incorporation into international commerce, all of which led to a dramatic general transformation of the Greek village and its territory. A desire to improve production encouraged farmers to invest more effort in their land (Davis 1991, Whitelaw 1991) through increased terracing, the improvement of rural paths, and the building of field-houses for storage, temporary residence or crop-processing. In some regions dispersed settlement reappeared, if still within the sphere of a village boundary and rarely far from a nucleation, but also a symptom of increased investment in land use.

At the same time rising wealth and social aspirations introduced "urban" forms of housing to the rising class of farmers of "middling status" in the Aegean countryside and local professionals (doctor, teacher, lawyer) (Stedman 1996, Sigalos 2004). This meant not only two-story homes, with a clear separation of stock (below) and humans (above), but an increase in the number of internal family spaces associated with a West European "bourgeois" concept of defining rooms for distinct functions. This departed from the previously-dominant Ottoman concept in complex houses of accumulations of flexible domestic spaces (*ondas*). A formal reception room, or *saloni*, was a parallel to the Victorian "parlor," and contained displays of the more expensive pottery and metal objects owned by the household, together with photographs of family members as a "dynasty" proud of its generational development. Kitchens could be set apart from a general family room, and eventually private bedrooms were normal, not just for the family but for parents, grandparents, and children.

Also diffusing from towns into villages was the concept of a village square with a prominent church, coffee-houses, shops, and an administrative building: a small-scale imitation of a town center. This seems to be developing largely in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries.

In the towns the new Greek state had rapidly and formally rejected maintenance of Ottoman-era street plans and house styles. It encouraged the adoption of architectural styles for public and private use which glorified both the Greek ancient past, and the order and regularity of Western European designs, which were themselves rooted in Greco-Roman traditions filtered through Renaissance and Baroque elaborations. The new tradition was Neoclassicism (Kardamitsi-Adami and Biris 2005). Beginning in the larger urban centers, where it had been encouraged by the Bavarian royal court, it spread more slowly,

Figure 22.2 Neoclassical village house in Messenia. Courtesy E. Sigalos.

during the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, into the smaller towns and then the villages, being adopted first by the "leading sectors" of wealthier landowners and the professions. Now the villagers saw fine four-square multi-story homes arising in their midst, with neat cut stone at the corners (*quoins*) and around doors and windows (Figure 22.2). The tiled roofs imitated ancient models, with decorative terracotta affixes. House façades were marked by symmetry. Even in Northern Greece, which remained under Ottoman control into the early twentieth century, "Westernization" of the Empire resulted in a widespread adoption of Neoclassical architecture in public and wealthy private construction (Sigalos 2004).

The house transformation was accomplished with an easy modification of the former one- or one-and-a-half-story longhouse, through erecting a second story within the same scheme (Sigalos 2004). Often the dimensions of the older house were retained and its two-room plan. Separate access to the upper floor from outside underlined the conceptual division, having already existed as we have seen in Ottoman-era town houses.

However the traditional pre-Modern homes remained in the majority till the 1960s. Today they are heading toward an almost universal extinction. Case studies seem to indicate that multi-story houses of "Modern" Neoclassical type were widespread but in a minority, as rural wealth was confined to a small middle and upper class by recurrent problems of Greek politics and economics, till the last third of the twentieth century, when the Aegean went through a new burst of economic growth. When wealth finally began to spread to the majority of rural inhabitants, from the 1960s onwards, yet newer styles were emulated, with an emphasis on domestic versions of concrete Modernism, decorated with new forms of Internationalism copied from America and even with small-scale versions of "tourist hotel" architecture. The pace of change can be illustrated through my own case studies from Boeotia (see Text Box).

In a classic anthropological monograph, Friedl (1962) captured a phase of major change in the Central Greek village of Vasilika, looking back to life in previous generations as well as observing recent and ongoing transformations toward a wealthier and in material terms far more complex "modern" lifestyle. She argued that the basic Early Modern home had been single-story and windowless, animals and humans cohabiting. As a result of external influences we might term "urban" or "bourgeois," it had gradually become common to create physical and conceptual boundaries. She noted the combination of pre-Modern alongside "Western" Modern stylistic importations. Often three rooms resulted: a traditional earth-floored one remained as the kitchen, two others with wooden floors served as a bedroom and a combined living and reception room. At the time of study Vasilika had very few grander homes but they conformed to diffusing urban models: two storys, the ground floor with a storage/stock room and a second area for living, cooking, and sleeping, whilst the upper floor, separately accessed from an outside staircase, contained an alternative domestic space and a more public guest reception room (the *saloni*). At the top of the stairs a veranda (*hagiati*) offered a suitable semi-open space for summer family life, including sleeping. In the *saloni* a display of family valuables, fine furniture, and family photographs gave a sense of status and generational stability. The alternative family rooms allowed a choice of location dependent on season, and scope also for different generations and events to be accommodated.

In Macedonia another study conveniently placed in time is that of Common and Prentice (1956), who found rural settlements still made up of dispersed, rather randomly-placed houses, without a

Domestic Housing Changes in Boeotia

In the village of Aghios Georgios near ancient Koroneia in Boeotia (Bintliff *et al.* 2007) house survey found hardly any houses predating the late twentieth century. It was urgent to record those surviving before their demolition. The reasons for traditional homes remaining till now are closely tied to the survival of the oldest family members, who remain physically and emotionally attached to the residences of their younger years. Often the old, simple house exists as a partly-occupied home for the oldest generation, or may be used by animals or for storage and processing, or is already in ruins awaiting final destruction and replacement by a modern luxury bungalow or multi-story concrete structure. One house we recorded in 2007 was T-shaped, with each limb a single-story structure on different levels to fit a steep slope. One limb was a roofless ruin, the other continued to contain storage space and a family room. The surviving grandmother had come to the old house in the 1930s as a bride, and gave us detailed memories of how the extended family used the home. Just as in our discussion of Ottoman-era domestic life, she recalled the eating of meals seated on low stools around a low table, and was able to produce the latter for us. Now grandmother and her children's family live in a large concrete three-story house in an adjacent part of the house-plot, where previously part of the yard and a kitchen garden had been situated.

Another Boeotian village, Aghios Thomas, clearly less wealthy, contains a larger number of traditional homes, all it seems of longhouse type. They appear now to be out of normal residential use, but their appearance along the main street adjacent to their replacements, Modernist villas and multi-story homes, is a striking witness to the extraordinary rate of change in the last two generations (Color Plates 22.3a–b).

In the Boeotian village of Chaeroneia the decaying remains of the traditional longhouses are dwarfed by recent concrete two-story replacements, whilst a more traditional form of local family dominance can be shown by the nineteenth-century towerhouse of the Rangavé family, even today rising prominently from the villagescape. This elite family had formerly been active in Ottoman service in the Northern Balkans but emigrated to the new Greek state after its foundation (Sigalos 2004). The style is reminiscent of Ottoman-era elaborations of Medieval towers and predates the diffusion of Neoclassical forms to the Greek countryside.

clear street infrastructure, although by now a village focus had crystallized around a square, onto which faced the main church, shops, and coffee-houses. Most families still occupied one-story earth-floored houses with almost no furniture; in adjacent yards lay ancillary structures for farm-use. A minority of wealthier homes were two-story. In the Ionian Islands Aalen (1984) documented the late nineteenth-century transformation of rural peasant homes into two-story residences, with urban Neoclassical influences and associated new lifestyles (see Figure 21.7). Likewise, the study by Kizis (1994) of the mansions of the Mount Pelion villages identified a third house style (for preceding styles see Chapter 21) from the nineteenth century onwards, when Neoclassicism is adopted in the grand family residences.

Field systems and land use

What should attract far more attention from archaeologists is the remarkable potential of the nineteenth and twentieth centuries in Greece for deeply insightful links between artifacts, houses, the very full historical and ethnographic records, and built landscapes. Rapidly disappearing is the last category of material evidence, what geographers call "landscape architecture," the accumulating human modifications to the countryside in the shape of field divisions, terracing, stream diversions, built paths, threshing-floors,

temporary field-huts, and many other physical impacts. We already have a fine pioneer study with Todd Whitelaw's (1991, 1994) analysis of the field systems and rural structures for storage or residence on the island of Kea. Combining aerial photos, field mapping, and historic records, a valuable understanding was achieved of the radical restructuring of the island's countryside during the late nineteenth and early twentieth century. Whitelaw suggested that the Late Ottoman peasantry had no clear rights to land or its profit, this being in the hands of the Church or powerful landowners, who invested little in its infrastructure. When the new Greek state finally redistributed land as freehold to the peasantry, at the same time as opportunities for commercial agricultural marketing increased, farmers responded by a major building campaign in the landscape, improving the layout and drainage of fields, access routes, and facilities for working their estates. Hamish Forbes (2007) has also reminded us of the temporary use of rural landscapes through the year in Ottoman and Early Modern Greece, and the difficulty of detecting this archaeologically, as well as showing the complexities of relating archives to oral history and surface archaeology for the recent development of settlements on the Peloponnesian peninsula of Methana (Forbes 2009).

Changes in the Countryside

The same nineteenth-century and early twentieth-century Travelers' reports and pictures (paintings, sketches, and increasingly photographs; Tsigakou 1981), which assist the identification of deserted villages and offer details of lifestyles for the Late Ottoman era, are equally significant for our understanding of the history and archaeology of town and country during the early generations of the young Greek state after the Revolution (from the 1830s well into the twentieth century). Major resources include the "photothèques" or collections of historic views of Greece in the French and German Archaeological Schools in Athens, and the extremely detailed maps prepared by the French Army Geographical Service immediately after the creation of the new kingdom, in the Peloponnese (Bory de St. Vincent 1836), and Central Greece (never published but the basis for the excellent cover of that area in the *Atlas de la Grèce* of 1852). Since the 1980s there has been a growing interest in historic photographs of Greece (cf. Figure 22.1a), shown in a series of books (for example Louvrou 1999, Koumarianou 2005) and a center for photographic archiving in Athens (Stathatos 1999).

The field investigation of the archaeology of Early Modern villages can take two obvious forms. They can be found identified as deserted villages or as still-occupied historic villages. Both can be approached through the collection of surface pottery (for the former), and for the latter from ceramics found on their outskirts and between houses or in yards and gardens. Frequently house ruins survive on abandoned village-sites, or in neglected older quarters of contemporary settlements, and these can date back through the last 180 years of the modern Greek state, and even back into the Ottoman period.

It remains to be shown whether the signs of demographic growth in eighteenth-century Greece and the well-known historic evidence for a rising middle class of urban merchants were associated with any improvement in the living conditions of rural communities. Subsequently, the endemic violence of the Greek Revolution precipitated large-scale village abandonments and relocations in the South. This was followed by difficult decades from the 1830s to 1870s. Firstly many country districts were terrorized by bandits (Jenkins 1961, Slaughter and Kasimis 1986). Indeed a final phase of changes to the village network took place during the nineteenth century, as insecurity continuing as late as the 1870s caused many settlements to become deserted as communities clustered into larger villages against rural banditry. These usually remain as communities today. Secondly, land reforms remained urgent but neglected. All of this prevented a rapid recovery of the Greek countryside after the establishment of the Modern Greek state until the 1880s.

A working hypothesis would be that most Mainland village communities were generally impoverished longhouse dwellers for the intermediate period, with few ceramic vessels and those of mediocre quality (even the occasional imports which are attested are of cheap "peasant porcelain" such as Çanakkale ware). The early nineteenth-century painting illustrated in the previous chapter (Figure 21.9) of a family within their longhouse may be representative of the poor

living standards of the nineteenth-century peasantry: animals at one end of the house, the human family at the other, with a small collection of household utensils kept below the rafters – the odd earthenware vessel, some metal containers, wood and leather often used in place of ceramics. Small wonder that Western Travelers visiting Greece to glory in its Classical monuments considered its surviving inhabitants a sadly fallen race, best left in the background of their sketches and travelogues (Tsigakou 1981).

The last quarter of the nineteenth century witnessed a phenomenal population boom focused on generally larger villages, one paralleled in almost all the rural zones of the Mediterranean lands. More secure conditions and the impact of commercial agriculture, a rise in rural industrial production (proto-industrialization), and improvements in maritime and overland communications, are amongst the critical factors. Land reclamation, especially drainage of the extensive lowland marshes of Greece, opened up highly fertile land and reduced endemic wetland diseases (Fels 1944).

The massive population exchanges following the Greco-Turkish war of the early 1920s led to almost all parts of modern Greece being affected either by the emigration or immigration of populations. Since the Second World War, further large-scale changes to the rural settlement system have seen contrasted developments. On the one hand, agricultural villages in remoter, more rugged terrain have declined in favor of those in or near plains suitable for irrigated cash crops. On the other, we witness the often uncontrolled creation of new tourist or weekend and second-home settlement concentrations; if many houses or apartment blocks arise in natural resort locations by the sea, in some regions almost as many second homes can be found inland in rocky, scrubby terrain, inexpensive to purchase and easily accessible from the largest centers of population such as Athens.

The more prosperous and educated small farmers typical for twentieth-century Greece became for foreign archaeologists, historians, and anthropologists a supposed element of continuity to the admired Classical (or even Bronze Age) past, studied to understand the lifestyles and attitudes of their heroic predecessors (Fotiadis 1995), despite the remarkable changes in rural society that were occurring in the second half of that century (Slaughter and Kasimis 1986, Forbes 2007, 2009).

Urban Change

After the creation of the independent Greek state in 1830, towns changed at varying rates from their Ottoman form. One of the faster transformations was in what scholars refer to as "polite architecture." The wealthier classes, who had previously emulated the Ottoman International style in their town houses and rural mansions, turned their heads "Westwards" and also "backwards in time" by adopting Neoclassical designs. These could result in entirely new constructions, but also might be applied as new façades to existing homes. For a while in the nineteenth century, the port of Ermoupolis on the island of Syros was a key commercial port, and it was a flourishing center for Neoclassical commissions from its prosperous merchant class (Kartas 1982, Agriantoni *et al.* 1999).

On a piecemeal basis, town plans were altered, also to conform to "Western" and "Classical" logic (Yerolympos 1996). The Greek government formally announced that straight, grid-plan communication lines were to be preferred to the twisting, narrow lanes of Ottoman towns, the latter to be removed as they "so explicitly reflected the character of their former rulers" (quoted in Sigalos 2004). Towns such as Navplion, Kalamata, Tripolis, Patras, and Athens were in part redesigned, or expanded, according to regular Western urban planning principles. In the expanding Early Modern town of Livadheia, the Old Town retained its cramped and picturesque character well into the late twentieth century, but to the north and east vast new suburbs arose on a grid-plan, with large open spaces at major intersections. Lining these new prestige streets arose ranks of Neoclassical mansions for the prospering middle classes (Bintliff *et al.* 1999, Sigalos 2004). In contrast the other major town of Boeotia, Thebes, had its original center replanned along gridline streets during the nineteenth century, destroying a more multifocal plan of winding small lanes linking religious foci which had characterized the Ottoman town.

When, after some experimentation and debate on alternatives, Athens was chosen in 1833 as the

Figure 22.3 Neoclassical Main Building of Athens University, late nineteenth century. Wikipedia image.

permanent capital of the new Kingdom of Greece, the Bavarian rulers brought in foreign architects to ornament the city with appropriate public buildings for its role. Naturally the Neoclassical style was adopted, reflecting the intention of reconnecting the new state with the finest moments of its past. Today along Panepistimiou Street, the central complex of the Academy, the University, and the National Library are impressive achievements in this style of the 1850s to 1880s (Figure 22.3), and still attract attention within their surrounding modern concrete higher-rise shopping and apartment blocks. It was a natural counterpoise that Kapodistrias, the first President of Greece, ordered the demolition of traditional overhang rooms (*sahnisia*) as reminiscent of the hated Turks (Sigalos 2004). Fortunately for everyone, a scheme by the German Neoclassical architect Schinkel to construct a new royal palace-citadel-museum on the Acropolis for the imported Bavarian King Otto, was not approved (Étienne and Étienne 1992, Hamilakis and Yalouris 1996).

The pace of regular planning but also increasingly, unplanned expansive urban sprawl, increased considerably with the arrival in the 1920s of a vast army of refugees and population exchange communities, resulting from the disastrous outcome of the war with Turkey. These incomers were accommodated all over the Greek towns and also in new rural settlements, since they included town-dwellers and villagers from what is today European and Anatolian Turkey. A classic analysis of the effect of this on the city of Athens has been made by Bastea (1999). For the rise of Athens from 1833 and its escape from an early attempt at formal planning by the Bavarians see Ante (1988).

But we should not exaggerate the scale of change. There was indeed a proliferation throughout the Aegean of new street plans, Neoclassical and later "Modernist" homes for the wealthy, and "worker cottages" for a small proletariat. But there was also, perhaps still dominant, the continuing survival alongside these new forms of life of traditional narrow winding streets and Ottoman-style house plans in towns for the lower middle classes, and agricultural-style single- and one-and-a-half-story longhouses for the poorer classes both in urban suburbs and in rural settlements. Descriptions and photographs till the mid-twentieth century and the widespread survival of such architecture even today (if ruined or *en route* to demolition in

the near future) confirm this picture. In provincial towns with a few thousand inhabitants, the norm till the mid-twentieth century, life was very internalized, and out-marriage was atypical (Caftanzoglou 1994), whilst such market-centers were not strongly interconnected so as to create an integrated urban system for Greece (Dertilis 1992, Katochianou 1992). As for the appearance of the townscapes, the town of Argos for example, was largely destroyed in the War of Independence, which led to a new town plan which expanded on the old irregular settlement with new regular suburbs. Yet it remained essentially a low-rise townscape until the first tower-block appeared in 1962, followed in the 1970s by hundreds more for apartments and stores (Piérart and Touchais 1996).

All this gives a material basis to the view often expressed that Modern Greeks have a strong sense of identity, but in two contrasted senses (Leigh Fermor 1966). One is to their recreated Classical Greek past, of which they are rightly proud, the other however is to the qualities of Greek life and sensibility inherited from Greek mentalities common in Medieval and Ottoman times (*Romaiosyne*). As we saw above, in contemporary villages three generations of a single family can view a discordant time-perspective on their own property. This can include three-story Modernist or even Postmodernist luxury concrete housing, with all the latest furniture and electronic fixtures, surviving alongside a single-story longhouse with minimal furniture and retaining simple fittings from the early twentieth or even late nineteenth century, and a plan which may descend from several centuries earlier.

However, as noted for rural settlements, the owners of both traditional and modernizing houses became keen to follow Western bourgeois patterns in the internal definition of space. A multiplication of rooms and their subdivisions became typical, to mark out spaces for distinct activities, whether functional or social.

Industrial Archaeology

This is a growing field in Aegean historical research (Ministry of Culture 1989; *Monumenta* electronic journal). Published studies include the changing fates and functions of commercial and manufacturing premises and public transport facilities (e.g., Papanicolaou-Christensen 1986), and analysis of specific installations (e.g., for water- and wind-mills, Mouzakis 2008). Much rich material survives from the last 150 years, since Greece developed large-scale complexes for these purposes. Real industrialization only properly arose in Greece from the end of the nineteenth century and was largely confined to Athens and small pockets at the other major urban centers, a situation still observable at the end of the twentieth century (Katochianou 1992). In the provincial Boeotian town of Livadheia for example (Sigalos 2004) a local dispersed proto-industrial tradition of textile manufacture (see Chapter 21), encouraged the subsequent establishment of a series of factories in the town, chiefly for cotton, utilizing the strong water-power from the river Herkyna. Today some of these installations have been refurbished to provide the modern town in the public areas of its old quarter (now largely a leisure zone) with cultural halls, restaurants, and a pleasant place to promenade. Dating back to such industrializing suburbs, small homes for non-farming workers occasionally survive in the rapidly-modernizing urban fabric in cities like Livadheia.

The late nineteenth-century expansion of the Greek economy and its international commercialization can also be followed in the rural agricultural sector through new forms of building construction. In this period a British venture, the Lake Copais Company, succeeded in draining a perennial body of freshwater and marshland in Boeotia (Slaughter and Kasimis 1986, Papadopoulos 1993), some 200 km^2 of reclamation. The Company was poorly managed, and made no significant dividends for its international shareholders. The drained land was let out on short-term contracts to the surrounding villagers, who were treated badly. There were riots and conditions were sufficiently unattractive to leave much of the reclaimed "polders" uncultivated. The Company was finally forced to hand over its rights to the Greek government in the 1950s. Life for the "colonial" managers and foreign staff of the Company had nonetheless been rather luxurious. We hear about this from time to time in outside accounts (e.g., Levi 1971 concerning Haliartos).

For an archaeologist the surviving complex is still vast and impressive. Beside the lake at Haliartos, an

Early Ottoman village was in ruins by the nineteenth century, when the Lake Copais Company established its base there. With a large staff of expatriate managerial and clerical officials, supported by numerous Greek service personnel, a veritable town was called into existence. Being in a natural half-way location between the two major towns of East and West Boeotia, Thebes and Livadheia, and far enough to attract its own clientele for small businesses, shops, and professions, the "colonial" enterprise gradually grew into a local market town. When the Company was expropriated in the early 1950s it was converted into a nationalized company commissioned to maintain the drainage system, although the land was shared out amongst 16 local villages, which have prospered as a result ever since.

What remains of the "Company Village" is a very extensive and striking heritage. A minor part of the offices and barns for the produce of the drained lake has been converted into a cultural center (Figure 22.4a), whereas most of these facilities are locked ruins. Set back from the former main road can still be found the "bungalow villas" for the clerical-supervisor class of expatriates (Figure 22.4b). They were clearly designed to recall the suburban villas of outer London, with neat front and back gardens and many ornamental trees and shrubs. For the top management, substantial mansions in extensive woodland continue to excite visions of garden parties and the associated games of cricket and tennis that we know were popular with this expatriate community.

Symbolic Material Culture

Although the rich and diverse non-ceramic material culture of nineteenth- and twentieth- century Greece deserves fuller attention than we here have space for, there is a variety of topics which a future Early Modern Archaeology of Greece should include. Dress and furniture are increasingly well represented in museums such as the refurbished Benaki in Athens and we are able to study these topics further in well-illustrated books. For *dress*, see Papantoniou (1996), Anon. (2006), Broufas and Raftis (1993). These studies inform us on the one hand of the trend known throughout Southern Europe and the Eastern Mediterranean of the "Westernization" of clothes, and the trickle-down effect as first the wealthy and more educated emulate bourgeois lifestyles of Western and Central Europe, before they reach all classes. On the other hand, they also show the persistence of distinct local folk costumes in the Greek provinces, recognizable down to village level (Color Plate 22.4). Originally regional folk costumes included both everyday and special occasion clothes, but increasingly they became confined to the latter, and most recently they tend to appear for "cultural events" which have lost their real identity as celebrations of living local traditions. For archaeologists, these relations between material culture and society are of great importance, not only for an Archaeology of the Recent Past, but to illuminate comparable changes in much earlier periods. The mixing of materials and cultural influences on the very distinctive formal dress of each Greek village opens up major insights into concepts of identity, population contacts, and the globalization of textile fabrics. Of special interest is the mixture of Western and Eastern dress in recent centuries in the Cyclades, marked by strong influences from Venice and the Ottoman world (Vionis 2003) and the much longer wearing of Italian and other West European clothes (at least amongst the middle and upper classes) on the Venetian Ionian Islands (Theotoky 1998).

An overlap between dress and furnishings comes with the study of *embroideries* and *jewelry* to be worn on the body or for the latter also placed on house furniture, also rich in social and economic meanings. For studies of the post-Medieval and Early Modern period see Zora (1981), Trilling (1983), and Vionis (2005).

Dress of course offers one of several pathways into the study of the construction of the modern Greek nation, in which many ethnic or religious minorities have been absorbed into a culture centering on Greek Orthodox populations (Bintliff 2003, Karakasidou 1997). A prominent example is the wearing of a short kilt by the Greek National Guard, which is actually derived from Greek Albanian male dress (Biris 1998). For the archaeologist tracing village histories, a relevant and striking observation is the policy within the new Greek state, frequently solicited by these communities themselves, to "ethnically cleanse" place-names denoting non-Greek settlers, for example of Albanian or Slav origin,

Figure 22.4a Surviving remains from the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries of the Lake Copais Company's establishment, Haliartos. Offices and barns for the produce of the drained lake.
Author.

Figure 22.4b Surviving remains from the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries of the Lake Copais Company's establishment, Haliartos. The "bungalow villas" for the clerical-supervisor class of expatriates.
Author.

replacing them with a Classical toponym from the neighborhood (Alexandri 2002).

Furniture and *fixed house furnishings* are also a fruitful area to combine existing folklore analyses with an archaeological approach. Mobile furniture is introduced by Darzenta-Gorgia (2000) and fixed furnishings in Kizis (1994) and Philippides (1999).

Early Modern Greek *burial traditions* have been studied in a pioneer ethnoarchaeological study (Tzortzopoulou-Gregory 2008), sensitive to historical processes. From a database of more than 2000 graves in Corinthia and Kythera it is argued that current village cemeteries are essentially new foundations since the founding of the Greek state, when relocations outside communities were enforced from earlier graveyards within villages. Early simple graves were replaced in the twentieth century by stone monuments usually of some sophistication, reflecting rising incomes and Western influence to commemorate family members. The author significantly links the monumentalization of graves (Color Plate 22.5b) with the equivalent rise in sophistication of houses over the same period.

The study of *mobile art* can also be incorporated. One published example could be mentioned. Mykoniatis (1986) in a thoughtful study of plaster busts and statues of the period 1833–1862 suggests that the cheapness and flexibility of plaster sculpture (compared to marble) ideally suited the needs of contemporary patrons. There was an enthusiasm for reviving ancient Greek art and a desire for affordable new works in Neoclassical styles which this material could match. Important individuals in Early Modern Greek life, as well as Neoclassical compositions of an historicist nature, celebrated the "rebirth of Greece" through expressing in art its favored identity as the inheritor of ancient glory. There is also a striking link between the purity of white nineteenth-century plaster casts and new marble statues and the contemporary enthusiasm for seeing Classical temples and sculpture as equally idealized in their lack of naturalistic colors. This was despite clear evidence by this time for the high degree of color in ancient Greek artworks (Lowenthal 1988).

A mansion filled with Early Modern artworks with a unique origin lies today on the rural fringes of the town of Corfu: the Achilleion (Dierichs 2004). The wife of the Austrian Emperor Franz Joseph, Elisabeth (popularly called Sissi) had it constructed as a summer retreat in 1891. By this late date, the mixture of styles associated with a retrospective Romanticism had replaced pure Neoclassicism as a favored architecture for the upper and middle classes. The design of the villa and its décor are thus harmonious but culturally mixed. The mansion exterior mixes Baroque and Renaissance with wings like a Greco-Roman villa, while inside there are walls with imitation Pompeian wall-paintings and others with contemporary Romantic realist art depicting Classical subjects. The halls and gardens are filled with imitation Greco-Roman art and nineteenth-century heroic fantasy figures of Sissi's favorite myth-hero Achilles (Color Plate 22.5a). After Sissi's assassination in 1898 it was bought by the German Emperor Wilhelm. The German court was conveyed here for periods of holiday residence by boat from the head of the Adriatic, while from this mansion many of the dramatic affairs of the final years of the German Empire were played out. The building and its fascinating display of imagination concretized for foreign philhellenes (admirers of Greece), marks the steady rise in Greece's function as a potential "Disneyland" where the idealized "Other" could be encountered or resurrected in the original soil of myth.

This amputation of the intervening millennia between Classical and Modern Greece is a central aspect of the use of "symbolic capital" to homogenize the young nation around an inspiring image of its former greatness. Thus might Greece's greatness be revived after the intervening periods of foreign domination (Lowenthal 1988, Mouliou 1994, 2009). Seemingly essential to this aim was the permanent destruction of intervening material culture: between 1836 and the end of the nineteenth century the Athens Acropolis was "cleansed" not only of its Ottoman and Frankish but also its Byzantine and Early Christian monuments (Hurwit 1999). Doukellis (2004) underlines how the very recent pedestrian precinct around the Acropolis creates the townscape as a picture, movement through which signposts key monuments in the city's Classical cultural identity. Bastea (2003) recalls growing up in Thessaloniki with an instinctive admiration for its mosques and traditional houses in the Upper Town, yet her formal

education counter-intuitively allowed her to feel that the homogeneous Greek city had always been essentially the same since its foundation in the fourth century BC. The rich multicultural world of the pre-Second World War city had effectively been erased from the collective memory of most of its inhabitants.

In a parallel fashion, ethnographer Hamish Forbes (2009) explains how most inhabitants in traditional Greek rural farming villages still possess a limited historical perspective, in which the detailed past ends with their grandparents' generation, after which local legend merges every other era. Indeed for them, the "Acropolis-focused" history of schoolbooks and national culture is a remote object divorced from their landscape and their communities' history. Such provincial communities instead increasingly identify with local historical or even legendary events that can be celebrated within their own localities.

An Annaliste Perspective

In the *medium term* the slow recovery of Greek rural and urban life after the traumas of the Late Ottoman era has culminated in population levels and lifestyles without previous parallel. Advances in production (for example chemical fertilizers, tractors, bank loans) and Greece's position in the EU and international markets, have enabled the country to achieve a relatively high degree of prosperity. The massive promotion of tourism ensures a steady year-round income to many parts of the land. In these respects Greece has shared in European-wide innovations and initiatives. In parallel, Early Modern Greece has also shared in the rise of the nation-state, the globalization and commercialization of agricultural and industrial production, and the convergence of political and social values within Western societies. More unique are *short-term* events, which have hindered Greece's advance: the nineteenth-century failings of its politicians to solve the land question, a twentieth-century dictatorship and military junta, and a society plagued by an infrastructure of clientelism inherited from late Ottoman times. And yet here especially Braudel's own preference for the longer term seems to offer a positive viewpoint for Greece's future. Improvements in standards of living and education, the modernization of the still important rural farming sector, and the steady support of EU partners are vital features of Modern Greece which are the result of Greeks enthusiastically and energetically seizing on advances and opportunities arising across Europe as a whole over the last two centuries.

A Personal View

Having begun my own research in Greece as a landscape archaeologist in the early 1970s, daily contact with rural farmers, their villages, and small towns has been an annual part of my life for almost 40 years. I naturally followed the accepted scholarly view that the "direct historical approach" allowed one to see many surviving traditions of work, social organization, and mentalities in contemporary rural society, that emanated from medieval, ancient, and even prehistoric life. This view was challenged through working firstly with our Boeotia Project sociologist Cliff Slaughter (Slaughter and Kasimis 1986), and later with our Ottomanist Machiel Kiel (Kiel 1997), with post-Medieval ceramic specialists Joanita Vroom (2003) and Nasos Vionis (2005), and finally with our housing and settlement specialist Lef Sigalos (2004). I gradually realized how dynamic the last three centuries of Greek life have been. The possible similarities between society, religion, and mentalities in Early Modern Greece, Antiquity, and late Prehistory are not to be rejected out of hand (Forbes 2009), but are largely convergences due to similar socio-economic and ecological conditions. On the other hand, one major result of our own and other regional projects' researches has been to demonstrate genuine continuities in many practical aspects of rural life since the Frankish period, in housing and other aspects of lifestyle. The rapid disappearance of these links to the recent past bring urgency to the task of recording their still-visible remains in town and country, work which will require the promotion of post-Medieval archaeology and local history throughout Greece, especially through schools (Papagiannopoulos 2004). This is, encouragingly, a rapidly growing field of interest.

Greece has a wonderful Classical heritage to be proud of and its inspiration has always survived during the last 2500 years amongst the peoples of the Aegean and in the wider world. But the Greek landscape and

people also have a fascinational past from the millennia before Classical times and for the millennia since then to the very recent past. I hope this volume will contribute to a wider awareness of the rich history of this beautiful country in every century of its remarkable past.

References

Aalen, F. (1984). "Vernacular buildings in Cephalonia, Ionian Islands, Greece." *Journal of Cultural Geography* 4, 56–72.

Agriantoni, C. *et al*. (1999). *Ermoupoli – Syros*. Athens: Olkos.

Alexandri, A. (2002). "Names and emblems: Greek archaeology, regional identities and national narratives at the turn of the 20th century." *Antiquity* 76, 191–199.

Anon. (2006). *Greek Costume*. Athens: Benaki Museum.

Ante, U. (1988). "Zur Entwicklung des Grossraumes Athen." *Geographisches Rundschau* 40, 20–26.

Aschenbrenner, S. (1972). "A contemporary community." In W. A. McDonald and G. R. Rapp (eds.), *The Minnesota Messenia Expedition. Reconstructing a Bronze Age Regional Environment*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 47–63.

Atlas de la Grèce (1852). Paris: Geographical Service of the French Army.

Bastea, E. (1999). *The Creation of Modern Athens: Planning the Myth*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Bastea, E. (2003). "Dimitris Pikionis and Sedad Eldem: Parallel reflections of vernacular and national architecture." In K. S. Brown and Y. Hamilakis (eds.), *The Usable Past. Greek Metahistories*. Lanham/Boulder: Lexington Books, 147–169.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997). "Further considerations on the population of ancient Boeotia." In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *Recent Developments in the History and Archaeology of Central Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 666, 231–252.

Bintliff, J. (2003). "The ethnoarchaeology of a 'passive' ethnicity: The Arvanites of Central Greece." In K. S. Brown and Y. Hamilakis (eds.), *The Usable Past. Greek Metahistories*. Lanham/Boulder: Lexington Books, 129–144.

Bintliff, J. L. (2005). "Explorations in Boeotian population history." In P. L. Smith (ed.), *Studies in Honor of John M. Fossey I. The Ancient World* 36(1), 5–17.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al*. (1999). "The traditional vernacular architecture of Livadhia." In *Livadhia: Past, Present and Future*. Livadhia: Municipality of Livadhia, 85–99.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al*. (2007). "The Leiden-Ljubljana Ancient Cities of Boeotia Project. Summer 2007–Spring 2008." *Pharos. Journal of the Netherlands Institute in Athens* 15, 18–42.

Biris, K. (1998). *Arvanites. I dorieis tou neoterou ellinismou*. 3rd edn. Athens: Melissa.

Blake, H. (1980). "Technology, supply or demand?" *Medieval Ceramics* 4, 3–12.

Blitzer, H. (1990). "KOPONEIKA: Storage-jar production and trade in the traditional Aegean." *Hesperia* 59, 675–711.

Bory de St. Vincent, J. G. B. M. (ed.) (1836). *Expédition Scientifique de Morée*. Paris/Strasbourg: F. G. Levrault.

Broufas, C. and A. Raftis (1993). *40 Greek Costumes from the Dora Stratou Theatre Collection*. Athens: Dora Stratou Theatre.

Caftanzoglou, R. (1994). "The household formation pattern of a Vlach mountain community of Greece: Syrrako 1898–1929." *Journal of Family History* 19(1), 79–98.

Çelik, Z. (1986). *The Remaking of Istanbul: Portrait of an Ottoman City in the Nineteenth Century*. Seattle: University of Washington Press.

Clogg, R. (1992). *A Concise History of Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Common, R. and A. Prentice (1956). "Some observations of the lowland Macedonian village." *Tijdschrift voor Economische en Sociale Geografie* 47, 223–227.

Cooper, F. (2002). *Houses of the Morea: Vernacular Architecture of the Northwest Peloponnesos (1205–1955)*. Athens: Melissa Press.

Darzenta-Gorgia, E. (2000). *To epiplo*. Vol. 1, *To elliniko epiplo*. Athens: Ekdoseis Philippoti.

Davis, J. L. (1991). "Contributions to a Mediterranean rural archaeology: Historical case study from the Ottoman Cyclades." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 4, 131–215.

Dertilis, G. (1992). "Terre, paysans et pouvoir économique (Grèce, xviiie–xxe siècle)." *Annales. Histoire, Sciences Sociales* 47(2), 273–291.

Dierichs, A. (2004). "Das Achilleion auf Korfu." *Antike Welt* 35(2), 47–53.

Doukellis, P. (2004). "From the territory to the landscape and back again." In P. Doukellis and L. Mendoni (eds.), *Perception and Evaluation of Cultural Landscapes*. Athens: National Research Centre, 249–261.

Étienne, R. and F. Étienne (1992). *The Search for Ancient Greece*. London: Thames & Hudson.

Fels, E. (1944). *Landgewinnung in Griechenland*. Gotha: J. Perthes, Petermanns Geographische Mitteilungen 242.

Forbes, H. (2007). "Liquid landscape and fluid populations." In S. Davies and J. L. Davis (eds.), *Between Venice and Istanbul. Colonial Landscapes in Early Modern Greece*. Athens: American School of Classical Studies, Hesperia Supplement 40, 111–135.

Forbes, H. (2009). "Researching ekina ta khronia (times past) in a rural Greek community." *Public Archaeology* 8, 88–107.

Fotiadis, M. (1995). "Modernity and the past-still-present: Politics of time in the birth of regional archaeological projects in Greece." *American Journal of Archaeology* 99, 59–78.

Friedl, E. (1962). *Vasilika. A Village in Modern Greece*. Orlando: Holt, Rinehart & Wilson.

Hamilakis, Y. (2007). *The Nation and Its Ruins. Antiquity, Archaeology, and National Imagination in Greece*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Hamilakis, Y. and E. Yalouris (1996). "Antiquities as symbolic capital in modern Greek society." *Antiquity* 70, 117–129.

Hampe, R. and A. Winter (1962). *Bei Töpfern und Töpferinnen in Kreta, Messenien, und Zypern*. Mainz: Habelt Verlag.

Hurwit, J. M. (1999). *The Athenian Acropolis*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Jenkins, R. (1961). *The Dilessi Murders*. London: Longman.

Karakasidou, A. (1997). *Fields of Wheat, Hills of Blood. Passages to Nationhood in Greek Macedonia, 1870–1990*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Kardamitsi-Adami, M. and M. Biris (2005). *Neoclassical Architecture in Greece*. Los Angeles: J. Paul Getty Museum, Getty Trust Publications.

Kartas, A. (1982). *Syros. Elliniki paradosiaki architektoniki*. Athens: Melissa.

Katochianou, D. (1992). "The Greek system of cities." *Ekistics* 59, 56–60.

Kiel, M. (1997). "The rise and decline of Turkish Boeotia, 15th–19th century." In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *Recent Developments in the History and Archaeology of Central Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 666, 315–358.

Kizis, G. (1994). *Pilioreitiki oikodomia*. Athens: Politistiko Technologiko Idrima ETBA.

Koliopoulos, J. S. and T. M. Veremi (2004). *Greece. The Modern Sequel. From 1821 to the Present*. London: Hurst & Co.

Korre-Zographou, K. (1995). *Ta kerameika tou ellinikou chorou*. Athens: Melissa.

Koumarianou, A. (2005). *Athina. I poli – I anthropi*. Athens: Potamos.

Kyriazopoulos, V. D. (1984). *Ellinika paradosiaka keramika*. Athens: Eommex.

Lee, W. E. (2001). "Pylos Regional Archaeological Project, Part IV. Change and the human landscape in a modern Greek village in Messenia." *Hesperia* 70, 49–98.

Leigh Fermor, P. (1966). *Roumeli: Travels in Northern Greece*. London: John Murray.

Levi, P. (ed.) (1971). *Pausanias. Travels in Greece*. London: Penguin Books.

Louvrou, I. (ed.) (1999). *Thessalonique 1913 & 1918. Les Autochromes du Musée Albert-Kahn*. Athens: Olkos.

Lowenthal, D. (1988). "Classical antiquities as national and global heritage." *Antiquity* 62, 726–735.

McNeil, W. H. (1978). *The Metamorphosis of Greece since World War II*. Oxford: Blackwell.

Mansel, P. (1995). *Constantinople. City of the World's Desire, 1453–1924*. London: John Murray.

Mazower, M. (2004). *Salonika, City of Ghosts. Christians, Muslims and Jews 1430–1950*. London: Harper Collins.

Ministry of Culture, Greece (1989). *Biomichaniki archaiologia*. Athens: Archaeological Receipts Fund.

Monumenta. Magazine for the protection of the natural and architectural heritage in Greece and Cyprus, http://www.monumenta.org (electronic journal).

Mouliou, M. (1994). "The Classical past, the Modern Greeks and their national self. Projecting identity through museum exhibitions." *Museological Review* 1, 70–88.

Mouliou, M. (2009). "The concept of diachronia in the Greek archaeological museum: Reflections on current challenges." In J. Bintliff and H. Stöger (eds.) *Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece. The Corfu Papers*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2023, 233–241.

Mouzakis, S. A. (2008). *Myloi ke diamorphosi pheoudarchikou dikaiou sti ditiki, byzantini ke othomaniki oikonomia ke koinonia*. Athens: Epimeleia Epistimonike Etaireia Attikon Meleton.

Mykoniatis, E. (1986). "Original plasters of the Othonic period." *Athens Annals in Art and Archaeology* 19, 185–225.

Papadopoulos, A. K. (1993). "The drainage and exploitation of Lake Copais (1908–1938). Socio-economic implications of the exploitation of Lake Copais, Greece." University of Bradford, School of Social and Economic Studies, PhD thesis.

Papagiannopoulos, K. (2004). "Teaching local history and archaeology in Greek schools." In P. N. Doukellis and L. G. Mendoni (eds.), *Perception and Evaluation of Cultural Landscapes. Proceedings of an International Symposium, Zakynthos, December 1997*. Athens: Research Centre for Greek and Roman Antiquity, National Hellenic Research Foundation, Meletimata 38, 223–231.

Papanicolaou-Christensen, A. (1986). "Christian Hansen et l'établissement de filature en soie." *Athens Annals in Art and Archaeology* 19, 139–152.

Papantoniou, I. (1996). *Ellinikes topikes endymasies / Greek Regional Costumes*. Nafplion: Peloponnesian Folklore Foundation.

Philippides, D. (1999). *Greek Design and Decoration*. Athens: Melissa Press.

Philippides, D. (ed.) (1983–1990). *Elliniki paradosiaki architektoniki*. Athens: Melissa Press.

Piérart, M. and G. Touchais (1996). *Argos. Une ville grecque de 6000 ans*. Paris: CNRS.

Sigalos, E. (2004). *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1291.

Slaughter, C. and C. Kasimis (1986). "Some social-anthropological aspects of Boeotian rural society: A field report." *Byzantine and Modern Greek Studies* 10, 103–159.

Stathatos, J. (1999). "Pioneers of national pride." *Times Literary Supplement* (16 July), 18–19.

Stedman, N. (1996). "Land use and settlement in post-Medieval central Greece: An interim discussion." In P. Lock and G. Sanders (eds.), *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow, 179–92.

Theotoky, E.-L. I. (1998). *I kerkiraikes endymasies tis polis / Corfu Town Costumes*. Athens: Epsilon.

Trilling, J. (ed.) (1983). *Aegean Crossroads. Greek Island Embroideries in the Textile Museum*. Washington: The Textile Museum.

Tsigakou, F. M. (1981). *The Rediscovery of Greece*. London: Thames & Hudson.

Tzortzopoulou-Gregory, L. (2008). "Cemeteries in the countryside: An archaeological investigation of the Modern mortuary landscape in the Eastern Corinthia and Northern Kythera." In W. R. Caraher, L. J. Hall, and R. S. Moore (eds.), *Archaeology and History in Roman, Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Aldershot: Ashgate, 307–344.

Vionis, A. K. (2003). "Much Ado About … a red cap and a cap of velvet. In search of social and cultural identity in Medieval and post-Medieval insular Greece." In H. Hokwerda (ed.), *Constructions of Greek Past. Identity and Historical Consciousness from Antiquity to the Present*. Groningen: Egbert Forsten, 193–216.

Vionis, A. K. (2005). "'Crusader' and 'Ottoman' material life: Built environment and domestic material culture in the Medieval and post-Medieval Cyclades Islands, Greece (c.13th–20th [century] AD)." University of Leiden, Faculty of Archaeology, PhD thesis.

Vroom, J. (1998). "Early Modern archaeology in Central Greece: The contrast of artefact-rich and sherdless sites." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 11, 131–64.

Vroom, J. (2003). *After Antiquity: Ceramics and Society in the Aegean from the 7th to the 20th Century A.C.* Leiden: Leiden University Archaeological Studies 10.

Whitelaw, T. M. (1991). "The ethnoarchaeology of recent rural settlement and land use in Northwest Keos." In J. F. Cherry, J. C. Davis, and E. Mantzourani (eds.), *Landscape Archaeology as Long-Term History*. Los Angeles: Cotsen Institute of Archaeology, University of California, 403–454.

Whitelaw, T. M. (1994). "An ethnoarchaeological study of rural land-use in North-West Keos." In P. N. Doukellis and L.G. Mendoni (eds.), *Structures rurales et sociétés antiques*. Paris: Les Belles Lettres, Annales Littéraires de l'Université de Besançon 508, 163–186.

Yerolympos, A. (1996). *Urban Transformations in the Balkans (1820–1920)*. Thessaloniki: University Studio Press.

Zora, P. (1981). *Embroideries and Jewellery of Greek National Costumes*. Athens: Museum of Greek Folk Art.

Further Reading

Bintliff, J. (2000). "Deconstructing 'the sense of place'? Settlement systems, field survey, and the historic record: A case-study from Central Greece." *Proceedings of the Prehistoric Society* 66, 123–149.

Kezer, Z. (1996). "The making of a nationalist capital: Socio-spatial practices in early Republican Ankara." *Built Environment* 22, 124–137.

Index

Aalen, F. 460, 470, 486
Abadie-Raynal, C. 330, 352, 357, 364
Abbasids 384
Acarnania 317, 322
  Acarnanian confederacy 317
access analysis 183, 187, 221, 303–4, 338–40
  see also "space syntax"
Achaia 201, 317, 361
  Achaean League 311, 317
  Achaea Roman province 315–16
  Achaeans 199, 202; *see also Ahhiyawa*
Acharnai 270
Acheulean industry 28–31
Achilles 493
  Achilleion 493
Acrocorinth *see* Corinth
acropolis 240, 259–60, 296, 465
Actium 311
Adam-Veleni, P. 277, 303, 318
Adonis 295, 343
Adriatic 432
Aegai 319, 337–8, 341–2, 345
Aegean Ware 429
Aegean-Venetian house styles *see* Venice/Venetians, town and house plans
Aegina 140, 160, 174–5, 202–3, 258
aerial photography 487
Aetolia 245, 317, 441
  Aetolian League 311, 317
Aetolia Survey project 472
Afghanistan 267
Africa 185
  African peddlers, modern 441
African red-slip ware 355, 363, 384
  see also red-slip/red-gloss wares
Agamemnon 186
agathoi 212, 226
Aghia Irini 86, 102, 107, 112, 159–61, 164, 175
Aghia Photia 93, 96, 102, 124
Aghia Sophia 373–4, 405, 472
Aghia Triadha 137–8, 195
Aghios Georgios 486
Aghios Konstantinos, Boeotia 359, 385
Aghios Konstantinos, Methana 194
Aghios Kosmas 85, 112
Aghios Nikolaos sta Kampia 393
Aghios Thomas 486
Agiofarango Survey project 97, 99–100, 104
agora 240, 242, 259–62, 296, 321, 326, 337, 352, 361–2
Agriantoni, C. 488
agriculture 18, 21, 29, 50, 60, 62, 84–5, 96, 100, 104, 116, 127–8, 131, 162, 185, 191–2, 197–9, 215, 218, 220, 237–8, 266, 269–76, 279, 293, 299, 302–3, 305–7, 311, 313, 315, 318–19, 329–31, 333, 341, 349, 353–60, 365–6, 369, 383–5, 387, 389–94, 397, 411, 419–21, 423, 438–52, 459–60, 467–70, 479, 481–8, 490–2, 494
Agrippa 325
agro-towns 357
Ahhiyawa 186
  see also Achaia, Achaeans
Akovitika 88
Akraiphia 257
Akrotiri 103, 142, 150, 159, 161–4, 175
Albanians in pre-Modern Greece *see* Arvanites
Alcibiades 299–300
Alcock, S.E. 213, 215, 273, 312, 315, 318, 322–4, 354
Aleppo pine 11, 19
Alexander I 341
Alexander the Great 267, 310–11, 319, 321, 329, 337, 341–2
Alexandri, A. 493
Alexandria 296, 352
Algeria 437
alluvial landscapes 11, 14–15, 21, 23–4
Alonissos 398
alphabet 231, 254
Alpine Orogeny 11–12, 17
Amazons, *Amazonachy* 288–9, 343
Ambassadors, The 437
Ammermann, A.J. 60
Amorium 394
Ampheion 174
amphitheaters 323, 328
amphorae 281, 330–3, 352, 355, 357–8, 363–5, 384, 398, 454
Anavyssos kouros 253
"Ancient Mode of Production" 390, 411
Andravida 417, 426–8
Andreou, S. 116, 175, 187, 199, 221
Andrews, K. 417, 419, 473
andron 257, 292, 300–1, 303, 338, 340

The Complete Archaeology of Greece: From Hunter-Gatherers to the 20th Century AD, First Edition. John Bintliff.
© 2012 John Bintliff. Published 2012 by Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

Andronikos, M. 341
andronitis 300
Angeloi 397
Angelomatis-Tsougarakis, H. 418, 437
Annales historians 5
  see also each period's concluding sections
Ano Voula 307
Ante, U. 489
anthropology, social 24–5, 59, 156, 169, 236, 342, 459, 478, 488
  see also ethnography
Antigonids 310, 319
  Antigonus 321
Antioch 296, 352
Antiparos 423–4
Antiquities Law 478, 482
Antonaccio, C. 228, 247
apasmos 405
Aphaia temple 258, 290
Aphentiko/Hodeghetria church 408, 413
Aphrodite 292–3, 295, 310, 345–6
Apulia 481–2
aqueducts 261, 312, 323, 329, 411–12, 437, 444
Arabia 353, 402
Arachova 450, 471
Arafat, K.W. 324
Aramaic 383
Arcadi monastery 467
Arce, J. 366
Archaic era 213, 234–64
  Age of Experiment 263
  burials 212, 234, 238–9, 242, 261, 296
  ceramics 214–15, 254–7, 272
    Black-Figure 255, 285–6, 291
    Proto-Corinthian 254
    Red-Figure 256, 281, 285–6, 291–2
  colonization movement 210, 234, 238, 244–5, 247–9, 255, 260, 263, 296
  economics 237–40, 242, 245–7, 249–50, 255, 257, 263, 276
  lawgivers/lawcodes 240–2, 250, 261, 263, 265
  literature 212–13, 234, 244, 250, 257, 261
  Orientalizing culture/phase 212, 231, 245, 253–7
  sanctuaries 230, 240–1, 243–4, 255, 257–62, 287
  secular public buildings 240–2, 262, 290
  settlements and houses 213, 215–18, 220, 222, 226, 234, 237, 240–3, 245–6, 248–9, 259–63, 277, 290, 296, 300, 317, 319, 328
  social organization 211, 213, 216–17, 220–1, 234–5, 237–45, 247, 249–50, 253–8, 259–63, 265, 300
  symbolic material culture 212, 227, 234, 239, 241–3, 254, 257, 259, 261–2, 263, 265
    sculpture 252–3, 255
  tyrants 240, 259, 263, 265
Archelaos 319
Archi-Med project 419, 473
architects 459, 482
architectural orders 290–1
archives *see* writing systems
"archons"/*archontes* 389, 425, 448, 465
  archontika mansions 462–5, 469, 471, 473, 482
Areopagus house 341
Ares 325
Argolid Survey project 86, 214, 217, 272, 315, 354–5, 357–8, 360
Argos 169–71, 173–4, 177, 192, 202, 214, 221–2, 234, 242–3, 245, 261, 273, 315, 317, 326, 328, 341, 361, 363, 369, 394, 464, 490
  Argive Heraion 243
Argos Plain 92, 170, 172–3, 177, 184, 186–7, 190, 192–3, 202, 243
Aristogeiton 285, 294
Aristotle 221, 235
Arkhanes 100, 130, 132, 145–6, 194
armatoloi 479–80
Armenians 450
Armstrong, P. 384, 391, 398
Arnavaudan *see* Arvanites
Arnott, P.D. 343
Arta 405
  Despotate 397
art history 4, 114, 286, 324, 347, 351
Arvanites 25, 202, 396, 417, 431–2, 438–41, 443, 445, 450, 460, 484, 491
  Arvanitika, language 441
aryballos 254
Aschenbrenner, S. 460, 479, 482
Asea Survey project 418, 472
Asine 192, 221
Askitario 112
Asklepios 343
Askra 25, 215, 219, 269, 313–14, 360, 387, 442–3
Asouti, E. 85
Asprochaliko cave 30, 32, 40
assembly *see bouleuteria*/assembly-halls
Assiros 175
Asty region 266
Astypalaia 423–4
Atasoy, N. 441
Atene Survey project 214–15, 269–70, 272, 305–7, 313, 315, 325, 357
Athanassopoulos, E.F. 381, 418
Athena 288, 295, 325, 425
Athens 66, 184, 212, 214, 217, 220–2, 225–8, 231, 234, 242, 259, 267, 291, 293, 296
  Acropolis 183, 193, 241, 252, 259, 267–8, 287–9, 308, 325, 343, 369, 417, 419–20, 425–6, 489, 493
  Agora 3, 242, 262, 285, 291, 299, 321, 325–6, 361, 370–2, 381, 417
  airport 4, 269
  Areopagus 369
  stoas 321
  theaters 259, 291, 325, 347
  "Theseion" 371–2
Athens, Archaic 150, 220, 222, 237–8, 240, 260, 288, 294, 317
  cemeteries 295
Athens, Byzantine-Frankish 381, 391, 394, 409, 411, 416–17, 419–20, 425–6, 428–9, 493
Athens, Classical 150, 184, 216, 235, 238–40, 242, 245, 257, 260, 263, 265–9, 271, 281, 289, 294–5, 299, 307–8, 310, 329
  Athene Nike temple 268, 288
  cemeteries 295, 345
  ceramic production 255–6, 285
    Red-Figure wares 256, 285, 291, 294, 301; *see also* Archaic era white-ground wares 256, 387
  confiscation inscriptions 301
  demes 216–17, 269–71
  Erechtheion 267, 288–9, 325
  literature 343, 349
  maritime empire 238, 240, 266–7, 289, 307–8, 329
  Parthenon 268, 288–9, 321, 325, 343–4, 425–6, 428, 452–3
  Propylaea 268, 288, 325, 425–6
  urban form and houses 260–1, 269, 296, 300, 303, 305

Athens, Early Modern 480, 488–90, 493
The Academy 489
National Library 489
Acropolis pedestrian precinct 493
University 489
Athens, Hellenistic 311, 321, 343, 345, 348
Tower of the Winds 453
Athens, Ottoman 441, 444, 452–3, 472, 493
Athens, Roman to Late Roman 288, 313, 315, 323–6, 329, 341, 346–9, 361–2, 369–72, 493
Arch of Hadrian 452
Library of Hadrian 452
Odeion of Herodes Atticus 325–6
Roman Agora 325, 453
Temple of Olympian Zeus 325
Atlantis 142
Atlas de la Grèce 487
*atrium/atria/*entrance-hall 341
Attalids 310, 344
Attalus I 342–3
Attalus II 321
Attica 60, 110, 193, 216–17, 220, 222, 237–8, 266–7, 269–71, 303, 307, 313, 318, 325–6, 329, 357, 391, 417, 419–20, 428, 438, 441, 444, 474
Attic dialect 349
attractors, non-linear 220
Auda, Y. 296
Augustus 311–12, 318, 322, 326, 347–8
*auli/*courtyard 461, 466, 482, 486
Ault, B.A. 275, 301
Australia 480
Australopithecus 28
Austria 382, 417, 481
Avaris 138, 140
Avars 402
Avramea, A. 409, 412, 416, 419
ayan 445, 447, 449, 479
Azoria 303

Babylon 267
bad year economics 66
Baedeker 2
Bailey, G.N. 40–4
Bakirtzis, C. 382, 398, 429, 463
Baklaki 469
Baldwin Bowsky, M.W. 328
Balkan merchant class 433, 437, 448–9, 451–2, 455, 470, 475, 479, 487
Ballantyne, A. 423, 429, 460, 467, 469–70
bandits 447, 452, 469, 480, 484, 487
banking 281, 326, 330, 346–7
barbarians 288–9, 351–2, 359, 362–3, 366, 373, 375–6, 382, 384, 404
Barkan, Ö.L. 438
Barker, G. 270
Barnish, S.J.B. 395
Baroque art 343, 460, 464, 469, 472, 484, 493
Hellenistic Baroque 342–5
Basil I 388, 404
basileus/basileis 202, 211–12, 220–1, 226–7, 231, 240, 242, 247, 250, 256, 260
basileion see palaces/mansions
basilicas 373, 472–3
Byzantine/Frankish 404, 426, 428
Late Roman 352, 360–1, 371–4, 376, 404–5
Bastea, E. 489, 493–4
bath-complexes/*thermae/hamam* 328–9, 353, 361, 369, 394, 444, 453, 461, 464
Bavaria 480, 484, 489
Beard, M. 285, 287–8, 291–2, 347
Beaumont, L. 294–5, 345
Beazley, J.D. 256
bedestan see covered market
beehives 281, 286
Belisarius 353
Belmont 419
Benaki Museum 474, 491
Benechtsou, I. 471
Bennet, J. 168, 418, 451
Bentley, R.A. 201
Bérard, C. 259, 294
berats 449
Berbati Valley 192
Berbati Survey project 186, 214, 272, 313, 358
Bergemann, J. 348
Bernal, M. 254–5
Berytus/Beirut 322
Bes, P. 331–3, 365
Betancourt, P.P. 176, 200
bey (landlord) 459
Bey Hamami 464
Big Man society 55, 68, 73, 83, 100, 111, 157, 167, 192, 213, 231
biography of the body 43
Biris, K. 491
Biris, M. 484
bishop 352, 360, 362, 371, 387, 394, 402, 409, 421, 423, 462
Black Athena *see* Bernal
Black Death 397
see also plague epidemics
Black Sea 234, 245, 247, 249, 271, 288–9, 395, 397, 415
Blackman, D. 99–100
Blake, H. 333, 439, 441, 448, 454–5, 481
Blegen, C.W. 141, 167
Blitzer, H. 481
Blok, A. 357
Boardman, J. 256, 286
Boas, A.J. 424
boats 37, 49, 70, 86, 91, 96, 104–8, 111–12, 118, 139, 157, 159
Bodrum Camii 453
body, the 116, 345
Boeotia 187, 193, 213, 215–20, 235–7, 245, 266–7, 269, 273–4, 307, 317–18, 346, 357, 359, 386–7, 391–3, 417, 419–22, 429–31, 438–41, 444, 446–8, 451–2, 465–6, 468–9, 483–6, 488, 490–1
Boeotia Survey project 25, 213, 273–4, 276, 295, 305, 307, 313–14, 356, 357, 359–60, 382, 384–7, 417, 439, 460, 466, 481, 484, 494
Bommeljé, L.S. 187, 472
Bon, A. 416–18
Bonnet, C. 253
Book of Ceremonies 407
borgo homes 424
see also bourgo district
Bory de St Vincent, J.G.B.M. 487
*bouleuteria/*assembly-halls 261, 301
Bouras, C. 391, 403–6, 426, 472–3
Bourdieu, P. 53
bourgo district 467
Boyd, M. 373
Branigan, K. 97, 99–100
Braude, B. 438, 448, 461
Braudel, F. 5, 173
see also each period's concluding sections
Brenningmeyer, T. 419
Brijder, H. 287
Briscoe, J. 312
Britain 352, 366, 466, 490
British Museum 286
broad-spectrum hunter-gatherer economy 29, 35, 37, 48, 77
Bronze Age era 46, 67, 86

Broodbank, C. 103–6, 109, 111, 118, 139, 159–60
Broufas, C. 491
brown forest soils 21
Brown and Green/Late Sgraffito 429, 454, 481
Bryer, A. 438
Bulgarians 391, 396–7
bungalow-villas 491–2
Buondelmonti 2
Burkert, W. 254
Burridge, P. 419, 423
busy countrysides 364
Butrint 371
butterfly effect 210, 376
Byzantine civilization 351, 353, 373, 376, 381–416, 447, 474
  burials 398–9, 409
  ceramics 381–2, 391–2, 428–9
  ceremonial 383, 388, 404–8, 414
  churches 1–2, 373, 381, 383, 391, 397, 404–8, 412–13, 423, 428, 465
    the Church establishment 402–4, 406–7, 414
  economics 390–1, 398, 406–11, 414
  literary sources 382–3, 390–1, 397–8, 407, 410–12
  mentalities 383, 402, 404–8, 414
  rural life 381–2, 390–2, 399, 406–7, 411
  settlement patterns 275, 381–2, 391–2, 404, 407, 409–14, 420
  social organization 382, 390–1, 397–9, 404, 406–11, 414, 474
  symbolic material culture 373, 375, 381–2, 390–1, 397, 402–15, 428, 466
    frescoes 373, 404–6, 408
    mosaics 373, 404–6, 408
    see also icons, iconoclasm; churches; monasteries
  town and house plans 381–2, 391, 397, 399, 404, 406–7, 409–11, 412–14, 460
  see also Early Byzantine/"Dark Age" era; Middle Byzantine era; Late Byzantine era
Byzantium 351, 374, 382
  see also Constantinople

cadasters *see* land division
Cadogan, G. 137
Caesar, Julius 317, 322
Caftanzoglou, R. 490
Cahill, N. 287, 297–8, 300–3
calibrated C^{14} dates 46
Cameron, A. 32
Camp, J.M. 325, 361, 369–72, 394, 425, 452
"campanilismo" 236, 258
Çanakkale ware 482, 487
capitalism 25, 42, 66, 123–4, 330, 349, 390, 414, 419, 425, 428, 432–3, 439–40, 445, 450, 454, 474
capitulations *see* trading privileges
Capua 348
Caracalla 360
Caraher, W.R. 382
carrying-capacity concept 443
Carter, T. 111
Carthage 238
Cartledge, P. 311
cash-crops 447, 480
Cassander 321, 345
casserole 331
castles 1–2, 381, 383, 391, 412–13, 416–20, 422–5, 461–7, 473
catacombs 371
Catalans 397, 416, 420, 431
  Grand Company 420
catchment analysis *see* territoriality/territorial analysis
cathedral/Metropolis 426, 462, 465
  treasuries 376
Catholicism 418, 421, 426, 428, 439
Catling, R.W.V. 214
Cavalli-Sforza, L.L. 60
Cavanagh, W. 73, 192–4, 273, 315
Çelik, Z. 478
Centaurs
  Centauromachy 288–9
Central-Eastern Europe 363, 432, 445, 450
ceramic residue analysis 51, 85
Chadwick, J. 184
Chaeronea/Chaeroneia 63, 421, 486
Chalandriani-Kastro 107, 109–10, 112, 114, 159
Chalcis 411, 444
Chalkidiki 297
Chamaizi 124
Chamalevri 85
champlevé decoration 429
Chaos-Complexity theory 157, 201–2, 263, 376
Chapman, J. 52–3, 56
Charmaina *see* Haliartos
Chatal Hüyük 55, 59
Chatzidakis, M. 412
cheimoniatiko 463
Cherry, J.F. 103–4, 137–8, 173, 202, 215, 271, 313, 354, 361, 382, 418
chibouk-style pipe 454
chiefdoms 55, 68, 73–4, 78, 83, 93, 111, 159, 166–7, 177, 192, 203, 211, 220–1, 223–4, 226–9, 231, 235, 262, 286, 366, 376
Childe, V.G. 67
China 149, 428
Chios 110, 428
Chippindale, C. 114
Chlemoutsi/Claremont 417, 419, 426
Choniates, Michael 411
chopper-flake industries 28–31
chora 213, 234, 249
Chora monastery 408
Chora town, Kythera island 467
choregic monuments 257
Christianity 351–3, 360–3, 371, 374–6, 382, 399, 402–3, 439
  Christianization 360–1, 371, 387–9
Christodoulopoulou, R. 423
chronology 6, 46, 83, 102, 124, 142, 155, 164, 166, 173, 181, 185, 209, 351–2, 382, 391, 393
chryselephantine 288
Chrysolakkos 145
Chrysopoulos, N. 464
Chrysos, E. 360
Church, Early Modern establishment 487
churches 375
  Byzantine/Frankish 381, 383, 387, 390–1, 393–5, 399, 402–9, 411–13, 422, 425–6, 428
  Late Roman 351–3, 360–1, 371–3, 375
    conversion from pagan temples 361, 371
    house-churches 371
  post-Medieval 409, 436–7, 439, 461–2, 465, 468, 470, 472–3, 483–4, 486
ciborium 402
Cicero 2, 325–6
çiftlik estates 128, 445, 447–8, 452, 455, 459, 462, 468–9, 473
circuses, Roman 328
Cistercian Order 428

"City, The" 358
see also Constantinople
city of images 259, 328, 347
city, as structure concept 261
cityscape 261, 287
see also townscape
city-state 59, 93, 151, 157, 161, 169–70, 177, 201, 203, 212–17, 220–4, 231, 234–40, 245, 247, 250, 253, 256–8, 260, 262, 265–6, 269, 285, 287, 289, 291–6, 299–301, 303, 307–8, 310–11, 315, 319, 322, 329–30, 337, 343–6, 349
civil wars
Modern Greek 480
Roman 326
Çizakça, M. 445
Clarke, D.L. 1
Classical Greece 202, 265–309
burials 269, 273, 276, 280, 285, 287, 291–3, 295, 341, 345
ceramics 151, 272–3, 281–2, 285–7, 291–5, 299–303, 305; *see also* Archaic era, ceramics (Black-Figure, Red-Figure)
country houses 305–7
economics 267–73, 275–9, 281–2, 287, 292–3, 295–7, 299–303, 305, 307–8, 322–3, 329
literature/epigraphy 266–7, 291–2, 295, 300–1, 303, 343
sanctuaries/religion 228–9, 267–8, 285, 288, 301, 303
secular public architecture 268, 288, 290, 293, 299, 322
settlement patterns 215–18, 221, 226, 237, 245, 249, 268–73, 275–81, 287, 296–9, 301–3, 305, 307, 317–18, 322–3, 328, 359, 361, 479–80
social/political organization 212, 217, 234, 256, 265–72, 281, 285, 287, 292–7, 299–303, 305, 308, 322–3, 329, 338
symbolic material culture 225, 252, 265, 267, 286–7, 292–3, 295, 299, 301, 308, 374
metal vessels 287
sculpture 252, 285–7, 292–6, 344–5
towers 305, 307, 419
town and house plans 223, 257, 266, 268–71, 279–80, 287, 290–305, 322–3, 338, 361
Classical revival
Roman 326
see also Panhellenion
Classicizing styles 348–9
Byzantine Classicizing 404, 406, 414
see also Neo-Attic style
Cleopatra 311, 325
clientalism 479, 494
climate of Greece 15–17, 20–1, 317, 424–5, 461
climatic fluctuations 92, 113, 184, 209, 432, 445, 452
Clogg, R. 479
club-houses/*collegia* 322
Cnidus 292–3
coastal change 15, 21, 92
coffee
coffee-house 470, 484, 48
drinking 454
coinage 249–50, 310, 329–30, 342, 360, 390–1, 393, 399, 404, 445
Coleman, J.E. 411
Coles, J.M. 67
collectors, in Linear B 199
colluvia/slopewash 14–15, 21, 23
coloni 389
colonialism 419, 423–5, 448, 460–2, 469, 491
Early Modern 247, 254
columbaria 348
comic-book style 374
comitatenses 352
command economy 364
Common, R. 485
communes, urban 425
commuter-farming 354, 357
Comnenoi dynasty 389–90, 397, 408
Complexity theory *see* Chaos-Complexity theory
concrete 328–9, 373, 485–6, 488, 490
conquest states 173
Constantine the Great 353, 371, 373–4, 376, 382, 405
Constantine VII Porphyrogenitos 388, 407
Constantinople 351–2, 357–8, 360, 364, 372–4, 382–4, 390, 394–8, 404–5, 408–9, 411–12, 416, 429, 432, 436, 438, 472
White Ware 384, 398
see also Byzantium; Istanbul
continuity model, Greek past 488, 494
Cooper, F. 419, 460, 482
Cooper, N.K. 426
cooperatives, peasant 364
Copais, Lake 185–6, 189–92, 431, 490–2
Lake Copais Company 490–2
Copper Age 72, 76, 85
Cordoba 407
core-periphery model 97, 113, 117, 123–4, 139, 226, 247, 268, 445, 447, 449
see also World System theory
Corfu/Kerkyra 41–2, 466–7, 482, 493
Castle 466
Corinna 244
Corinth 2–3, 173, 223, 230, 234, 245, 254, 259–60, 267, 281, 311–13, 315, 317, 322–4, 326, 329–30, 333, 340, 346, 348, 361–3, 371, 373
Acrocorinth 1, 223, 240, 323–4, 417, 419
Byzantine-Frankish 381–2, 384, 394–5, 398, 409–11, 417, 420, 425–6, 428–9, 431
canal 14
Gulf of 14, 323
Ottoman 475
Corinthia 201, 493
Eastern Corinthia Survey project 418
Cormack, R. 352–3, 375, 390, 394, 402, 404, 408–9, 472
Cornelius Nepos 340
Cornwall, tin 166
corporate communities 54, 58–9, 77–8, 89, 93, 102, 151, 156–7, 160, 169–70, 223, 245
corridor houses 88–9, 92–4, 107, 110–11, 165
Cosmopoulos, M.B. 170
cottage industry 394
cotton 18
Coulson, M.E. 426
Coulton, M.B. 419, 460
court ceremonial 375, 426
court complex *see* Minoan civilization
courtyard house 409–10, 424
Classical 262, 296–9, 305, 341
covered market/*bedestan* 444, 461, 464
Crete 30, 39, 49, 51, 66, 68, 212–13, 218–19, 225–6, 229, 242, 245, 262, 265–6, 301, 303–4, 315, 317, 326, 328, 330, 353, 358, 391, 398, 418–19, 423, 425, 437–8, 448, 453, 460, 462, 464, 466–7, 469, 472, 474, 479–80

Cretan School 472
see also El Greco
cricket 491
Crielaard, J.-P. 221, 226, 240, 243, 249, 262
Crimea 388
Croatia 437
cross-in-square plan church 404–6
Crow, J. 381
Crusader *see* Frankish
crystalline rock formations 11, 15
Cullen, T. 37
cultural biography concept 277, 279–81
cultural resistance 348
Cumae 247
curiales 352, 360, 369
Cvijic, J. 459–60, 468
Cyclades islands 49–51, 59, 70, 245, 301, 419, 423–6, 437–8, 448, 455, 460–2, 464, 467, 469, 472, 474, 491
Cycladic civilization 47, 72, 140
cyclicity of cultural developments 118, 201–2, 263, 269, 276, 307, 315, 317, 319, 321–3, 349, 353, 376, 432, 443, 445, 452
Cyclopaean masonry 189, 191
Cyclope cave 33, 36–7
Cyprus 140, 195, 210, 224, 255, 428, 467
Cyrenaica/Cyrene 315
Cyril and Methodosius, Saints 389

Daidalos 134
Daidalic style, Crete 253
Damascus 407
damos 186, 199
Danube frontier army 357, 363
Daphni 428
Darius I 266
Darius III 342
Dark Age
Greek post-palatial Bronze Age period *see* Early Iron Age/"Dark Age" Greece
post-Roman *see* Early Byzantine/"Dark Age" era
Darzenta-Gorgia, E. 493
Daskaleio-Kavos 103, 107, 109, 110, 114
Davies, J.K. 319, 329–30
Davies, S. 418, 437, 448, 452
Davis, J.L. 113, 159, 167, 173, 418, 437, 448, 451–2, 460, 463, 484
Day, P.M. 95, 96, 143
de Brienne 432
deconstruction 292
deforestation 15, 17–18, 20–1, 23
defters *see* Ottoman era, imperial archives
de Graaf, P. 323
de la Roche 342
de Ligt, L. 323
Delos 110, 313, 322, 324, 326, 346–7
Agora of the Italians 326
Delian League/confederacy *see* Athens, Classical, maritime empire
houses 301, 305, 338–41, 347
temple estates 301
Delphi 3, 243–4, 313, 325
deme, ancient *see* Athens
Early Modern Greek 217
demesne 421
Demetrias 319, 321
Demetrios of Phaleron 321, 345
Demetrios Poliorcetes 321
democracy, origins and development 212, 234–5, 237–8, 240–2, 244, 250, 261, 263, 265–6, 269, 285, 289, 291, 295, 299–301, 303, 305, 308, 311, 329, 341, 349, 451, 479
de Moncel, T. 453
Demosthenes 300, 303, 343–4
Demoule, J.-P. 73
Dendra-Midea 173, 177, 184, 186, 193, 203
De Polignac, F. 243, 259
Dertilis, G. 441, 490
deserted villages 392–3, 415, 429, 438–9, 442, 448, 451, 454, 460, 468, 470, 473–4, 480, 483–4, 487
Despotate of the Morea 412
Dexippos 326
Dhimini 47, 56–9, 68, 73, 75, 78
Diadochoi *see* Successor Kingdoms
Dickinson, O.T.P.K. 148, 166, 171, 210, 212, 215, 221, 225, 228–40
dictatorship 480, 494
Dierichs, A. 493
Dimitrios, Saint 402
Dimitsantou-Kremezi, A. 467, 474
dining habits 428, 473–4, 480, 486
Diocletian 351, 371, 374–6
Dion, Marc 478
Dionysos 288, 343, 371
Dipylon vases 227
direct historical approach 494
see also continuity model, Greek past
direct procurement model 69, 71–2
Disneyland 493
DNA studies 49, 150, 202
Dniepr valley 387
Dobrena 431
Dodecanese islands 159, 479
Dokos 105
Dokos, K. 437
Dome of the Rock mosque 407
Domenikos Theotokopoulos *see* El Greco
Domesday Book 431
domestication of plants and animals 29, 37, 47–9, 51
domus-agrios concept 75
donkeys 86
Doorn, P. 441, 472
Dorfstaat theory 217, 220, 236, 270–1
Dorians 184, 202, 210, 236, 326
Dorian communal life *see* serf-states
Doric architectural order *see* architectural orders
Dörpfeld, W. 3, 91
Doukellis, P. 312, 318, 323, 493
Doumas, C. 103, 110, 142, 164
down-the-line exchange 69, 71–2, 96
drama *see* theater
Dreros 241, 261
dress codes 171, 176, 226–7, 256, 348, 375, 407–8, 418, 437, 452, 460, 465, 474, 491
Drews, R. 184
Driessen, J. 95, 102, 132, 136–7, 142, 149–50, 176
Duccio 408
Ducellier, A. 382, 396, 418
Dukes of Athens and Thebes 416, 428, 431
Dunbar, R. 55
Dunn, A. 385, 393, 473
Durliat, J. 383
dynatoi 409

Early Bronze Age era 77–8, 83–118, 139
Early Byzantine/"Dark Age" era 351, 353, 359, 363, 373, 376, 382–8
burials 385, 399, 402
ceramics 366, 384–5, 387–8, 398
economy 383, 385, 387–8, 393, 398, 402–3
literary sources 384–5, 387–8, 402
rural life 383–8, 393
settlement patterns 373, 383–8

Early Byzantine/"Dark Age" era (*cont'd*)
social organization 385, 387–8, 402–3
symbolic culture 402–3
town and house plans 373, 383–5, 388
see also Byzantine civilization
Early Cycladic era 102–16, 118
burials 102, 104, 108–12, 114
ceramics 96, 102, 107–8, 111–12
economics 96, 103–12
settlements 96, 103–4, 107–13
social structure 104, 107–12, 114
symbolic culture 102, 104, 107, 109–16
Early Helladic Culture
burials 89–91
ceramics 86
economy 84, 86, 91
settlements 84, 86–7, 89, 91–2, 169
social organization 86, 89–91
symbolic culture 89, 91, 243
Early Iron Age/"Dark Age" Greece 202, 209–31
burials 211–12, 222–3, 226–7, 230, 234, 237, 239, 242
ceramics 209–11, 214–15, 221, 225–7, 236
economics 211–12, 215, 218, 220, 222–8, 230–1, 234
Geometric phase 212–17, 221–3, 225–8, 231, 234, 236
Late Geometric Renaissance 226–31, 234, 242, 252
migrations 211, 236
Oriental cultural influences 225–6, 231
Protogeometric phase 210, 212, 215, 217, 221, 224–6, 229, 231, 234
religious structures/temples 222–3, 228–30
settlement patterns 209–18, 220–4, 228–31, 234, 236–7, 262, 277, 303, 317, 340
social organization 209–14, 216–18, 220–31, 234, 236, 237, 239, 242
symbolic culture 211, 225–8, 230, 234, 252
Early Medieval Warm Era 432
Early Minoan Culture
burials 95–102
ceramics 94, 96–7
economy 93–4, 96, 99–100
settlements 93–6, 99–100, 102
social organization 93–6, 98–100, 102
symbolic culture 97–100, 102
Early Modern Europe 236, 247, 286, 333, 340
Early Modern Greece 292, 478–97
burial customs 493
ceramics 441, 454–5, 478, 481–2, 487–8
economics 128, 198, 271, 441, 452, 454, 459–60, 468, 470, 479–82, 485–8, 490–2, 494
metal and plastic artefacts 480–2, 488
paintings 487–8
photographs 478, 483, 485, 487, 489
politics and social organization 481–2, 485, 487–91, 493–4
rural life 441, 448, 452, 454, 459–60, 468–71, 479–83, 485–94
sculpture 493
settlement and house plans 301, 410, 423–4, 448, 452, 454–5, 459–60, 463, 468–71, 479–83, 485–94
Early Ottoman era 436–44, 472
see also Ottoman era
Early Roman era 310–33, 337–49
burials 323, 348–9
ceramics 281, 331–3, 358
eating styles 333, 341
economics 311–13, 315, 317–19, 322–6, 328, 330–1, 333, 340–1, 346–8, 358
rural life 312–13, 315, 317–19, 322–3, 328, 349, 353, 358
sanctuaries 333, 348
settlement patterns 275–7, 279–80, 296, 312–13, 315–19, 322–4, 327–9, 353, 358, 361
social organization 283, 311–13, 315–16, 318–19, 323, 326, 328, 330, 333, 340–1, 346–9
symbolic material culture 285–7, 312, 323–6, 328, 337–49
mosaics 341
sculpture 341, 346–9
town and house plans 296, 312–13, 316, 318, 322–9, 333, 340–1, 347–8, 361
villas 276–7, 318–19, 322–3, 328, 340–1
see also Middle to Late Roman era
earthquakes 14, 124, 137, 141–2, 146, 184, 209, 353, 384
East-Central Europe 383, 385
Ebbinghaus, S. 228
eclecticism, Hellenistic-Roman art style 344, 346–7
ecological stress 187, 307, 318, 432
economy of substitution 331
EEC/European Economic community 480, 494
Effenberger, A. 403
Egypt 384
Archaic to Hellenistic era 247, 252–5, 258, 267, 310, 348
Bronze Age 138–41, 143, 145, 166, 184–5, 195, 197, 209, 211, 312, 341
Einzelhaussiedlung 222
Eleousa 408
Eleusis 217, 243, 259
Elgin Marbles 286
El Greco 466
Elis 319, 411, 417, 426
Ellenblum, R. 421
Elsner, J. 324, 373–5
Emborio 220, 222–3, 228, 242, 260
embroidery 2, 491
emergent complexity 55, 177, 196, 201
see also Chaos-Complexity theory
emigration 480, 488
encroachment, urban 361
endogamy, community 55, 59, 63, 89, 169–70
England 376, 481–2
Enlightenment, The 1–2, 382, 415, 451
entrepôts 247
entrepreneurs 326, 328, 330, 340, 390, 395, 437, 449, 475, 479
see also banking
environmental determinism 42
eparch 402
Epidauros 194, 243
epigraphy/inscriptions 241, 267, 269, 288, 295, 300–1, 303, 318, 321–2, 326, 328, 354, 357, 359–60, 371, 409, 428, 454
see also prosopography
epigraphic habit 360
Epipalaeolithic era 28–9, 33
Epiros/Epirus 32–3, 39–42, 69, 187, 199, 213, 221, 245, 315, 317, 322, 412, 462–3, 469, 472, 481
equites 328
Eretria 221–3, 229–30, 241–2, 249, 300, 338
Erimokastro 388, 483
Ermoupoulis/Ermoupoli 164, 488
erosion history 15, 20–4, 92, 113, 305, 307, 317

Ethiopia 454
ethnicity 236, 459, 461, 479, 491
  ethnic-cleansing of placenames 491–2
ethnoarchaeology 24–5, 65–6, 74, 85, 106, 114
ethnography 2, 78, 147, 354, 494
ethnos political organization 213, 234–6, 238, 285, 296, 311, 315, 317
Étienne, F. 489
Étienne, R. 337–8, 340, 342, 347, 489
Etruscans/Etruria 247, 286
Euboea 211–12, 226, 231, 417
eucalyptus tree 11
Eumenes II 321, 325, 342
Eusebius 374
eustasy 15, 24
Evans, Sir A. 24, 126, 128, 130, 132, 134, 136, 140, 148, 197
Evans, J.D. 47
Evershed, R. 51
Evliya Celebi 463
exedra 325
exogamy, community 55, 59, 63, 68, 72, 100, 103–4, 107, 116, 169
exonarthex 405
experimental archaeology 116
expressionism 375, 408

face-to-face fissive communities 54–5, 58–60, 62–3, 68, 73, 77–8, 100, 103–4, 107, 109, 116, 168, 170
factories 447, 449, 451, 454, 490
  ceramic 441, 481
fairs 394–5, 409, 437, 441, 462
Fallmerayer, J.P. 24, 389
Farinetti, E. 274
Farmer's Law 389
farming economy *see* agriculture
farmstead settlement 237, 266, 269–77, 281, 305, 307, 318, 330, 353, 355, 381, 423, 484
feasting 64, 67–8, 72–3, 77, 85, 95, 107, 109, 116, 125, 136, 151, 188, 197, 199, 226–8, 258, 300, 337, 339, 342, 371, 429
federal states 236, 267, 310, 311, 317
Fels, E. 488
feudalism 390, 397, 417–18, 420–3, 425, 432, 441, 467, 469, 471
  see also fiefs; secondary feudalism
fiefs 417, 419, 431
field systems 480, 486–7
  see also land division
figurines 74–7, 102, 104, 107, 113–16, 118, 229, 303, 346, 349
Finley, M.I. 330
Fisher, N. 271
fishing economy 35–6, 48, 66–7, 70, 103, 104
fish-sauce 331, 333
Flämig, C. 348
flat sites, Neolithic 52, 62–4, 72
Florence/Florentines 397, 416
  Palazzo Vecchio 149
  Renaissance 149
Florida 376
flysch rock formations 14–15, 39
folklore 459, 478, 493
  folk costumes 491
  folklore museums, Greek 454, 478, 480
Forbes, H. 272, 354, 361, 384, 452, 487–8, 494
Forsen, B. 418, 472
Forsen, J. 91, 418, 472
fortifications 58–60, 73, 77, 83, 89, 91, 103–5, 109, 110–11, 113, 116, 148, 157, 168, 174, 183–4, 189–90, 196, 202, 222–3, 240, 259, 267, 269, 352, 360–2, 371, 381, 385, 394, 412–13, 419, 422–3, 425–6, 438, 460, 467, 471, 473
Foss, C. 352, 382
Fossey, J.M. 219
Fotiadis, M. 488
Fournoi, Argolid 169–70
Fournou Korifi *see* Myrtos/Fournou Korifi
Fourth Crusade 397, 416
Foxhall, L. 270, 274, 289, 305
France 397, 416, 431, 445, 466, 481
  French Army Geographical Service 487
  French School in Athens 451, 487
  French scientific expeditions 451, 487
Franchthi cave 33–7, 39, 43, 49
Francis, J. 326, 330, 361
François, V. 363
Francovich, R. 385
Frangokastello 464
Frankish/Crusader era 381–2, 390, 409, 412, 416–35
  burials 428
  castles 417, 419, 422–6
  ceramics 428–9
  economics 391, 417, 419, 421–6, 428–9, 432–3
  literary sources 416, 419, 421, 429–31
  rural life 417–19, 421–3, 425–6, 429–32
  settlement patterns 275, 386–7, 391, 416–19, 421–6, 429–32
  social organization 417–19, 421–6, 428–9, 432
  symbolic material culture 418, 425–35
    sculpture 2, 417
  towers 417, 419, 421–5, 469, 471, 473, 486
  town and house plans 417, 419, 421–6, 429, 431
Frankish-Venetian house styles *see* Venice/Venetian, town and house plans
Frantz, M.A. 381, 453
Franz Joseph, Emperor 493
Friedl, E. 485
Friedrich, W. 161
Fröhlich, P. 348
Ftelia 111
Fulford, M. 331, 352, 364
Fulghum, M.M. 408
Fullerton, M.D. 285, 287–8, 344, 346–7
furniture 491, 493

Gabrielsen, V. 329
Gaimster, D. 428
Galatas 130–2
Galatay, M.L. 198
Galerius 373–4
Gallou, C. 195
Garnsey, P. 354
garrigue/phrygana vegetation 20
"gateway community" 96
Gauguin 24
Gauls/Galatians 342–3
Geertz, C. 342
Gelidonya shipwreck 141
gender studies, Greek 75–6, 78, 86, 114–17, 131, 136, 150, 167, 171–2, 176, 200, 203, 225–6, 244, 253, 257, 262, 285, 291–7, 300–3, 308, 322, 328–9, 339–40, 344, 346–7, 353, 375, 403, 405, 408, 411, 460–1, 463–4
Gennadius, Bishop 375
Genoa/Genoese 390, 396, 416, 423, 425
genos 235

geographical theory 218
geology of Greece 11–15, 21
Geometric era *see* Early Iron Age/"Dark Age" Greece
geomorphology of Greece 14–15, 21–4
geophysical techniques 305, 362, 373
Geraki 422–3
German, A. 150
Germans/Germany 371, 432, 481
  German Empire 493
  German School in Athens 451, 487
Germanic invasions 366
Gerola, G. 438, 464
Gerstel, S.E.J. 422
Giannisa 444
gift-exchange 225, 227–8, 255
gigantomachy 288–9, 343
Gill, D.W. 113, 287
Gimbutas, M. 75–8
Gini-Tsofopoulou, E. 391, 421
Ginouvès, R. 345
Giotto 408
Gjin Vendre 431
gladiatorial games 329, 349
Glarentza 417
Gla(s) 184, 189–92, 200
glass 333, 419, 428
globalization *see* internationalization
global warming 20
Goodwin, G. 436
Gorogianni, E. 159
Gortyn 312, 326, 328, 330, 361
Gortynia district 471
Gothic architecture 425–6, 428, 472
Goths 363
Gould, S.J. 5
Gournia 96, 102, 124, 128–9, 138
Goy, J. 432, 445
Graham, J.W. 94, 128, 146
Grammenos, D.V. 326, 369, 374
Grandjean, C. 329–30
grandstanding 342
gravitational attractors, in settlements 220, 222
Gray, C.L. 349
Great Divide, the 4
Great Mosque
  Cordoba 407
  Damascus 407
Great Panathenaia *see* Panathenaia 289
Great Powers 451, 480
Greco-Turkish War 488–9
Greek language 450
Greek-Mediterranean settlement pattern 459
Greek National Guard 491
Greek Revival, the 460
Greek Revolution *see* War of Independence
Greek style/*maniera greca* 408–9
Greek Traditional Architecture 460
Green and Brown Painted ware 398
Gregory, T.E. 326, 330, 352–3, 358, 362, 373, 375, 381–3, 385, 388–90, 393, 395, 404, 406–8, 412, 419, 421, 423, 429, 431, 473
Grevena Survey project 66
Grigoropoulos, D. 348
Grotta Aplomata 107, 110
Grottaglie ware 481–2
Grotta-Pelos culture 104–7, 114
ground-truthing 372
guilds 395, 437
Guinosati 448, 469
gymnasium 245, 256, 260, 293, 301, 321, 325, 328, 341, 345, 348
gynaikonitis 300, 411

Haagsma, M.J. 469
habitus 53
Hadrian 312, 325, 347
Hägg, R. 226
Haggis, D.C. 95, 127, 138, 261, 303, 330
hagiati 303, 410–11, 425, 462–6, 485
Haldon, J.F. 352, 354, 357, 366, 382–3, 390, 394, 403, 447, 474
Haliartos 213, 313–14, 360, 388, 420, 490, 492
Halieis 275, 299, 301, 303, 360–1, 384
Hall, J.M. 211, 236, 262
Halos 319
Halstead, P. 25, 53–6, 60, 63–6, 73, 77, 84, 125, 138, 177, 197–9, 215
Hamilakis, Y. 478, 489
Hamilton, Sir William 286
Hampe, R. 481
handaxe industry *see* Acheulean industry
handmade burnished ware, Bronze Age 184
handmade wares, Late Roman-Byzantine 366, 385
Hansen, M.H. 217, 271, 322
Hanson, J. 262
Harding, A. 166
haremlik 461
Harmena, Byzantine-Frankish, *see* Haliartos
Harmena (Mavrommati), Ottoman 448, 468
Harmodius 285, 294
Harper, R.P. 419
Harrison, G.M.W. 326, 330, 361
Harvey, A. 391, 393, 411
Hayes, J.W. 331, 355, 382, 384, 417, 439, 453
heartland landscapes 317
Heather, P. 359–60, 366
hekatompedon/hundred-foot temple 230, 241
Hekman, J.J. 109, 111–12, 114, 159
Helena 353
Helicon, Mount 245, 387, 431
Helike 14
Hellenism 450, 453
Hellenistic Crete 152
Hellenistic Greece 310–33, 337–49
  burials 311, 319, 321, 337, 341–2, 345, 348
  ceramics 256, 281, 310, 331, 345
  economics 310–11, 313, 319, 321–2, 329–31, 337–8, 343, 349
  rural life 312–13, 315, 319, 353
  sanctuaries/cults 322, 343
  settlement patterns 215, 245, 271–2, 277, 279, 312–13, 315, 317–19, 321–2, 327, 353, 360–1
  social organization 283, 310–13, 319, 321–2, 329, 331, 337, 339–40, 342–3, 345, 348–9
  symbolic culture 319, 321–2, 337–49
    mosaics 338–9
    sculpture 338, 341–5
    terracottas 338, 346
  town and house plans 296, 300–1, 303, 311, 313, 319, 321–2, 327, 329, 337–40, 361
Hellenization 310, 326, 387–8
helots 272–3
Henderson, J. 285, 347
Hephaistos 288
Heracles/Hercules 192, 257, 259, 341
Heraion, Samos 230, 261
Heraklion 464
Herculius 371
Herkyna, river 465, 490
Hermione 361
Herodes Atticus 325
heroes
  hero cult 228, 242, 249, 326, 341–2, 345, 349, 402

heroic society 200–1, 203, 211–12, 226–8, 230, 244, 249, 253, 289
"heroon" 211, 242, 249, 348
Herrin, J. 408
Heruli 326
Herva, V.-P. 151
Herzfeld, M. 425
Hesiod 25, 215, 220, 238, 242, 244–5, 250
Works and Days 215
heterarchy 134, 136, 143–4, 149–51, 168
Heurtley, W.A. 47
Hexamilion wall 352, 358, 362
hidden landscapes 78, 84
Higgins, R. 346
Hillier, B. 262
hilltop refuges 385, 387
Hippodamian town plan 223, 296–9, 303, 305, 319, 321
hippodrome 374
historical geography 218
Hitchcock, L.A. 75, 110
Hittite civilization 125, 173, 184, 186, 199, 201–2, 209
Hodder, I. 75
Hodeghetria church *see* Aphentiko/Hodeghetria church
Hodges, R. 385
hoe agriculture 60, 62
Hoff, M.C. 323, 330
Hojte, J.M. 348
Holbein 436
Hölkeskamp, K.J. 241, 250, 261
Holocene era 14, 17, 20–1, 23, 29, 33, 35, 37
Holton, D. 466
Holy Apostles mausoleum 405
Holy Land, the 397, 416
holy man 352
Homer 167, 186, 200–1, 203, 227, 229–31, 239, 242
Homo
erectus 28–9
habilis 28–9
neanderthalensis 28–30, 32
sapiens 28–30, 32, 7
honey 281
Hood, S. 167
Hope-Simpson, R. 167
Höpfner, W. 299, 303
hoplites 226, 234, 237–42, 254, 265, 267, 273–4, 283, 292, 311
hoplite reform 238–40
Horace 312, 346
Hourmouziadis, G. 58
house furnishings 493
House of the Mosaics 300
House of the Tiles 88, 91
Howard, P. 270
Howgego, C. 250, 311
human ecology 44
Humphrey, J.H. 454
Hungarian Plain 63
hunter-gatherer lifestyle 28–44, 47
Hurwit, J.M. 288, 321, 325, 493
Hyettos 360, 385, 431
hypogeum 358

Iakovidis, S. 191, 200
Ialysos/Trianda 182
Ibn Battuta 408
Ice Ages 14, 15, 29, 32–3, 35
icons 352–3, 375, 402–5, 407, 454, 472, 474
iconoclasm 373, 388, 402–4
iconophiles 388, 403
iconostasis/eis 307, 405, 472
identity 285, 348–9
Aramaic 373
Byzantine 375
civic 321
Egyptian 373
European 2, 4, 286–7
Greek 236, 238, 244, 287, 289, 328, 373, 382–3, 389, 437, 490–1
idolatry 373, 403
see also icons, iconoclasm
Ikeguchi, M. 357
Ilioupersis 288
Inalcik, H. 437, 445
incastellamento 422
Ince, G.E. 423, 429, 460, 467, 469–70
India 267
individualism 428–9, 474
Indo-European languages 92, 113, 165
industrial archaeology 478, 482, 490
industrialization 480, 490
insulae 337
International Style (EC2) 107
internationalization 311, 319, 322, 326, 330, 346, 349, 357, 419, 432–3, 444, 447, 450–1, 462–3, 465, 479, 481, 484, 487–8, 490–1, 494
International Ottoman style *see* Turkish-Oriental architecture
Ioannina 463–4
Iolkos-Dimini *see* Dhimini 174
Ionian Islands 419, 425–6, 432, 437, 448, 464, 466, 469, 474, 479, 481, 486, 491
Ionians 236
Ionic architectural order *see* architectural orders
Ioulis 361
Irby-Massie, G. 333
Iron Age/iron metallurgy 46, 210, 224, 262, 307
iron vessels 454
irrigation 18, 444, 488
Isis 310, 343
Islam/Islamic 353, 403, 408, 439, 450, 463, 472
ceramics 398, 428, 454
conquests 353, 366, 382–3, 397, 402–3, 432, 472
inhabitants of Greece 451, 459–60, 463, 466, 472
states 384, 388, 395, 398, 432, 436, 439, 444
island archaeology 103
Isocrates 305
isostasy 15
isotropic landscapes 62
Istanbul 436–7, 451, 453, 472–3, 478–9
see also Byzantium; Constantinople
Isthmia 362
Italians 326, 328, 330, 340, 346–7, 395, 397–8, 412, 414, 419, 422–3, 425, 428, 431, 462, 466
ceramics 454–5, 481–2
Italy 196–7, 225, 247, 249–50, 307, 384, 390, 428, 464, 467, 471–2, 474, 491
Byzantine/Early Medieval era 382–3, 388, 390, 394, 408, 415, 432, 441
Early Modern 258, 357, 454
proto-historic 346
Roman 323, 352–4, 358, 373
Renaissance 263, 307, 397, 407–8, 424, 428–9, 433, 441, 454, 460, 464, 472, 484; *see also* Renaissance, The
Ithaka 231
Iuktas, Mount, sanctuary 100
Ivison, E.A. 428
Iznik ceramics 441, 454

Jacobsen, T.W. 33
Jacoby, D. 395, 408

Jameson, M.H. 229, 237, 262, 266, 270, 272, 292–3, 296–7, 299, 301, 305, 354, 357, 360, 384
Jamot, P. 483
Janissaries 439, 447
Japan 149
Jenkins, R. 487
Jerusalem 407
Jesus Christ 374–6, 402, 404–6
jewelry 491
Jews 439, 450, 466
Jewish manufacturers/traders 395
Jewish synagogues 371
Jochalas, T. 431
Johnson, M. 50, 62
Johnston, A. 287
Julia Domna 325
Julius Eurycles 326
Julius Frontinus 312
junta, military 480, 494
Justinian I 354, 372–4, 405

Kadmeia 419
Kahrstedt, U. 313
kakoi 212, 226
Kakosi/Kastorya 431
Kalamakia cave 30
Kalamata 488
Kalapodi 229
kalderimis 472
kalyves/kalyvia 460, 470
kamara 474
Kamares ware 143, 151
Kamusella, T. 475
kapheneion 292
Kapodistrias, I. 489
Karakasidou, A. 491
Karambinis, M. 388
Kardamitsi-Adami, M. 484
Kardulias, P.N. 362–3, 385, 418
Karidis, D.N. 437, 473
Karpofora 460
karst limestone landscapes 11, 32
Kartas, A. 425, 482, 488
Karytinos, A. 100
Kasdagli, A. 437
Kasimis, C. 487–8, 490
Kassope 340
Kastri phase 112–13, 118
Kastritsa cave 39–40
kastron/kastra 352, 359, 361–3, 369, 385, 387–8, 394, 409, 415, 467
Katochianou, D. 490
katun 431, 439
Kavala 463
Kavousi Survey project 95–6, 127, 138
kaza 465
Kazdhan, A.P. 381
Kea 159–61, 164, 214, 313, 315, 487
Kea Survey project 102–3, 214–15, 217, 271–3, 354, 361, 382, 418, 460, 487
Keftiu 141
Kelder, J.M. 197
Kemal Ataturk 451, 479
Kent, S. 424
Kephala, Kea 74, 102, 160
Kephallenia 470
Kephalos, Paros 423, 454
Kerameikos cemetery 227
Keros-Syros culture 107–10, 114
Keydar, C. 437
Keyser, P.T. 333
khan 453, 461, 463, 471–2
Khania 128, 130, 136–7, 141, 182
Khorsiai 21
Kiel, M. 388, 417, 430–1, 437–41, 444–6, 448, 451, 466, 468, 472–3, 494
Kiev, Duke of 408
Kifisia 453
Kilian-Dirlmeier, I. 85–6, 89–91, 112, 117, 167, 171–2, 193
Killen, J.T. 186, 199
Kingdom of God/of Heaven 383, 388, 402, 404
Kingdom of Heaven, The, film 432
Kingdom/King of Greece 489
Kingdom of Jerusalem 419, 421, 424
kings 213, 221, 234, 236, 241, 265, 310, 317, 321, 337, 341, 345, 347, 480
Kiparissia 463
Kirsten, E. 217–18, 270
Kizis, G. 449, 460, 471, 486, 493
Kleisthenes 238, 240
Klimmataria 421
Klisoura cave 33
Klithi cave 39–43
Knappett, C. 95
Knossos 24, 47, 51, 59, 62, 64–5, 69, 77–8, 92–6, 100, 102, 104, 107, 118, 123, 124–6, 128, 130–2, 134, 136–8, 141–2, 145–6, 148–51, 157, 160, 166, 177, 182, 186, 197–201, 214, 221–2, 228, 231, 234, 242, 312, 326, 341, 348
Koder, J. 382, 393, 417
koine
  Bronze Age 139
  Greek dialect 267, 310, 383
Kokkinopilos 30
Koliopoulos, J.S. 479
Kolonna 88–9, 107, 113, 174–5, 201
kome/village 237, 269
Kommos 138, 211
"komopolis" 215, 270
konak 459, 468–9
Konsola, D. 86
Koranic script 405
  see also pseudo-Kufic script
kore/korai 252
Koressia 215, 271, 313, 354
Koroneia 221, 486
Koroni 467
Korres, M. 268
Korre-Zographou, K. 481
Kotsakis, K. 4, 58, 73–4, 353
Koukounaries 111
Koumarianou, A. 487
Kouphovouno 63
Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou, E. 363, 373, 375, 399, 464
kouros/kouroi 252–3
Kousser, R. 321, 345
krater 256–7, 281
kulliye 436
Kurke, L. 250
Kütahya ware 454
kylix 292
Kyriazopoulos, V.D. 481
Kythera 93, 112, 125, 140, 149, 159, 182, 460, 467, 469–70, 493
Kythnos 37, 49, 86, 110

Labyrinth 148
Laconia 214, 265, 273, 301, 317, 423
Laconia Survey project 273, 315
Laffineur, R. 176
laika houses 464
Laiou-Thomadakis, A. 394, 416
Lake Ylike 421
Lakonis cave 30, 32
lamps 333, 399
land division 296, 305–7, 318, 323–4, 393, 437, 480, 487, 491
  reclamation 488
  reform 487, 494
Landeskunde/landscape lore 218, 387
landscape architecture 460, 486

Lang, F. 222–4, 262, 322, 382
Langadhas Basin Survey project 63, 353
Langdon, M.K. 419
Lapiths 288–9
Larissa 444
larnakes 195, 200
Lascarids 397
Lascaris House 413–14
Late Bronze Age era 24
Late Byzantine era 382, 395–8, 408–14, 438
  burials 398–9
  ceramics 398, 439, 441
  economy 397–8, 410–11, 431, 439, 441
  literary sources 397, 411, 431
  rural life 397, 411, 431
  settlement patterns 397, 408, 411–14, 431, 439, 441
  social organization 397, 410–11
  symbolic culture 408–9, 412, 433
  town and house plans 397, 410–14, 431
  see also Byzantine civilization; Frankish/Crusader era
Late Helladic era *see* Mycenaean civilization
Late Ottoman era 436–8, 441, 445, 448–55, 463, 465–6, 472, 478–9, 485, 494
  see also Ottoman era
Late Ottoman International Style *see* Turkish-Oriental architecture
Late Roman era 351–77
  see also Middle to Late Roman era
Late Sgraffito *see* Brown and Green/Late Sgraffito
Latin language/names 313, 383
Lavrion mines 72, 86, 96, 159, 195, 267, 271, 281, 295, 307–8, 329
Lawagetas 200
lawcourts *see prytaneia*
Lawless, R.I. 436–7, 444, 447, 449–50, 452, 461–2, 469
Lawrence, A.W. 269, 290–1
Leader, R.E. 292, 295, 345
Leake, W.M. 465
Lebecq, S. 366, 376
Lechaion 323, 361, 373
Le Corbusier 425
Lee, W.E. 460, 482
Lefkandi 211–12, 214, 220–2, 224–6, 228–31, 255, 257
Lefkowitz, M. 328
Lefort, J. 416
Lehmann, G. 169–70, 222
Lehmann, H. 218, 387
Leiden-Ljubljana project *see* Boeotia Survey project
Leigh Fermor, P. 383, 490
lekythos 287, 331, 345
Lemnos 110, 112
Lemos, I. 226
Lerna 62, 88, 91–2, 110, 118, 192
Lesbos 110, 112, 437, 462, 469, 471, 473
Letesson, Q. 138
Leveau, P. 319
Levi, P. 490
Levkas 85, 89–92, 112, 117
Le Roy Ladurie, E. 5, 78, 432, 445
Levallois-Mousterian industry 28–34, 39
Lewin, R. 376
Lewis, B. 454
Libya 315
Liebeschuetz, J.H.W.G. 352–3, 359, 362, 387
Lilimpaki-Akamati, M. 322, 345
Liman Tepe 89
limestone rock formations 12, 14–15, 21, 460
limitanei 352, 358, 363, 383
Linear A, B *see* writing systems
Lion Gate 200
Little Ice Age 20, 445
liturgical plate, Christian 375–6
liturgies, from rich 266, 283, 296
Livadheia 419–20, 431, 441, 444, 464–6, 480, 488, 490–1
Llewellyn-Jones, L. 293
local history 4
Lock, P. 382, 387, 416–21, 426, 473
Logothetis family 465
Lohmann, H. 215, 261, 269, 271, 281, 295, 305–7, 315, 318, 325, 357
Lolling, H.G. 2
London 478, 491
longhouse/Mainland Agricultural Style house 411, 422–3, 448, 455, 464, 466–8, 470, 474, 483–4, 486–7, 489–90
Longobards 353
Loukakis, P. 463
Louvrou, I. 487
Lowenthal, D. 493
Lower Danube 387
Lowry, H. 438
Lupack, S. 195, 199
Luraghi, N. 313, 347–8
Lydia 231, 247, 250, 255
Lysicrates 257

McCarthy, J. 451
McDonald, W.A. 167, 221
McGeehan-Liritzis, V. 105
McInerney, J. 236
McKee, S. 418, 437
McNeil, W.H. 479
MacDonald, C. 142
Macedonia 47, 50, 72, 78, 117, 175, 187, 199, 213, 221, 245, 267, 281, 307, 310–11, 315, 317–19, 321, 326–7, 337–8, 341–3, 345, 348–9, 353, 394, 407, 437, 444, 462, 473, 481, 485
  Macedonian Dynasty, Byzantine 382, 388, 390, 403, 408
  Macedonian Tomb 341–2, 345, 348
MacGillivray, A. 142
machalades/mahalle 461, 466, 470
MacKay, T.S. 417, 425, 429, 431, 438, 453
Mackenzie, M. 444
Magdalino, P. 382, 394, 411
Maggidis, C. 100
Maguire, H. 403
Mainland Agricultural Style house *see* longhouse
Mainstone, R. 373
maize 18, 449
majolica/tin-glaze wares 429, 441, 455, 474, 482
  Archaic Majolica 429, 454
  Local Greek majolica 454
  Pesaro Majolica 454
  Proto-Majolica 429, 454
makrinari see longhouse
Makriyalos 64–5, 73–7
malaria 445, 488
Malia 94–5, 102, 107, 124, 128, 130–1, 134–5, 137, 143, 145, 148–9
Malia Survey project 128
Malingoudis, P. 383, 385, 389
Malliaris, A. 438
Malthi 165
Malthusian cycles 445
mandra/mandres/sheepfolds 460
Mani/Maniots 460–1, 471
Manika 107, 112, 157
Mansel, P. 478

mansions *see* palaces; villas
manuring 5, 125, 272, 275–6
Manzikert 414
maps 2, 416, 437, 451
  see also land division
maquis vegetation 20
Marangou, C. 76
Marathon 217, 266, 325
Marcus Aurelius 312–13, 325
Marinatos, S. 103, 142
maritime charts/*portulans* 416, 437
Marius 311
Mark Antony 311
Markiani 105, 110
martyrs/martyria 372–3, 399, 402
Marxism 266
Mary, Virgin 402, 404–6, 408, 426
  see also Panaghia
Marzolff, P. 186, 321
Maschner, H.D.G. 201
Mathews, T.F. 372–3, 404–5, 409
mating networks 40, 62
Mattingly, D.J. 273
Matt-Painted Ware 164, 175
mausoleum 373
Mavrommati 481
Mazarakis-Ainian, A. 228–9, 240
Mazower, M. 478
Medici 149
medrese 453
  see also seminary
Mee, C. 73, 86, 192–4, 272, 315, 354, 361, 384
Megalakkos rockshelter 42
megalopolis cities 217, 220, 243, 259, 269, 307, 321
Megalopolis Survey project 315
Megara 259
Megara Hyblaea 223, 242, 260, 296
megaron house 56, 58, 89, 110, 188–9, 194–5, 221, 224, 228
Megas, G. 459–60
Megaw, A.H.S. 389, 391
Mehmet the Conqueror 398
Melissa Press 482
Melos 14, 35, 37, 49, 66, 69–70, 140, 157, 159, 161, 164, 177, 194, 202, 357
Melos Survey project 214, 357
Menelaion 175, 182–3, 187
mercenaries 166, 173, 250, 268, 311, 390, 414, 420, 447
Mesolithic period 20, 28–9, 33–5, 37–40, 46–9, 67
  burials 35, 37, 39
  lithic assemblage 36, 49
  social organization 35, 37, 39, 54, 58, 64, 68
Mes(s)ara Plain 96–8, 198, 315
Mesara Survey *see* Western Mesara Survey project
Mesoamerican civilization 149
  ball-courts 149
Mesogeia 269, 421
Mesopotamia 218
Messene 236, 315, 321, 347–8
Messenia 167–8, 171, 173, 192–3, 203, 213, 236, 265, 273, 318–19, 391, 393, 437, 448, 451, 460, 463, 473, 484
metallurgy 46, 67, 72–5, 83, 85–6, 96, 110, 113, 117, 124, 139, 143, 151, 159, 195, 225, 247, 262, 395, 409–10
Metapontum 242
Meteora 431
Methana 14, 361, 487
Methana Survey project 169, 214, 217–18, 272, 305, 315, 354–5, 357–8, 361, 384, 487
Methoni 467
metics/resident aliens 266, 295, 329
metochia 407, 484
metopes 288, 343
Metsovo 463
metzopatoma 463
Meyer, E.A. 360
Mexico 148
mezzanine floor 460
Michaelides, C.E. 425
Midas Painter, the 286
Middle Byzantine era 382, 387–95, 403–9
  burials 398–9, 406, 409
  ceramics 384, 387–8, 391–3, 398, 405, 428–9
  economy 387–91, 393–5, 398, 406–9
  literary sources 388–91, 393–4, 409
  rural life 387–94, 406–7, 409
  settlement patterns 387–9, 391–4, 404, 406–7, 409, 420, 423
  social organization 388–90, 395, 406–9
  symbolic culture 404–9
  town and house plans 393–5, 404, 406–7, 409
  see also Byzantine civilization
Middle East *see* Near East
Middle Helladic culture 93, 140, 164–76, 202
  burials 91, 140–1, 165, 167–8, 171–3, 175–6, 185, 192, 194
  ceramics 164–5, 174–5
  Minoanization 173–5
  settlement patterns 165, 168–71, 175, 177, 185, 187, 192
  social organization 168, 170–1, 173, 175–7, 185, 192
  symbolic culture 168, 171–6
Middle to Late Cycladic era 155–64, 175, 182, 203
  burials 159
  ceramics 159–60, 164, 200
  economics 103, 159–61, 163–4
  Minoanization 159–64, 177
  settlements 102, 155–63, 177, 202
  social structure 103, 156–60, 163–4
  symbolic culture 102, 114, 159, 161–3, 166, 177
Middle to Late Roman era 414
  burials 358, 361, 363–4, 366, 373–5
  ceramics 352, 355, 357–8, 362–6
  economics 351–5, 357–64, 366, 369, 371
  rural life 353–60, 364, 366, 369, 371
  settlement patterns 277, 281, 351–64, 366, 369, 372
  social organization 351–4, 357–60, 362–4, 366, 369, 371–2
  symbolic culture 351–2, 369–77
    metalware 375–6
    mosaics 353–4, 358, 363, 369, 371–3, 375–6
    painting 363, 369, 372–3, 375
    religious buildings *see* basilicas; churches; monasteries; martyrs/martyria
    sculpture 360, 369, 371, 373
    secular public buildings 360–3, 370–1, 374
  town and house plans 351–4, 359–63, 366, 369, 371–4
  see also Late Roman era; Middle Roman era
Middle Ottoman era 437–8, 441, 444–8, 472
  see also Ottoman era
Middle Roman era 281, 310, 312–13, 326, 329, 341, 351–77
  see also Middle to Late Roman era

middling mentality 212, 231, 242
Midea, Argolid *see* Dendra-Midea
Midsummer Night's Dream 416
mihrab 407
Mikalson, J.D. 310, 341, 343
Milan 351
miles/milites 419, 421
Miletos 140, 149, 159, 249, 318
Miller, W. 416, 432
Millett, M. 277
mills/milling 333, 358, 441, 444, 490
Ministry of Culture, Greek 478, 490
Minnesota Messenia project 4, 213, 460
Minnesota University 419, 460
Minoan civilization 47, 66, 103, 123–52, 155, 159–64, 176, 183, 187, 228
  bull-leaping 145–6, 149–50, 161, 200
  burials 143–5, 167
  ceramics 125, 142–3, 151, 164, 200
  court complex 94–5, 97, 102, 125, 128, 132, 134, 138–9, 141, 143, 147–52, 157
  economics 123, 125, 127–8, 131–2, 138–43, 149, 164, 166, 199
  First/Old Palace era 94–7, 102, 124–8, 132, 136–40, 143, 148–9, 151
  palaces 125–6, 128–39, 142–3, 145, 147–50, 157, 168, 172, 175, 177, 182, 199, 202–3
  peak-sanctuaries 94, 99, 100, 132, 146–8
  plazas/courts 145–6, 148
  Postpalatial era 124, 137–8, 141–2, 175, 186, 198–9, 201, 22
  sacred caves 146–8
  Second/New Palace era 94, 96–7, 102, 124–8, 132, 134–42, 145, 148–51, 161, 166–7, 175, 187, 201
  settlement systems 125–8, 130–2, 135–8, 142–3, 147–9, 161, 187, 189, 358
  social organization 125–6, 128, 131–8, 140, 142–3, 145, 147–52
  symbolic culture 114, 131–7, 140–2, 145–7, 149–52, 166, 190, 194, 228
  thalassocracy 134, 140, 142, 148, 159, 163–4
Minos 131, 134, 137, 146, 148
minotaur 141, 146, 148, 166, 228
Minyan Ware 164
mirrors 345
Mistra 395, 397, 408–9, 411–14, 419
Mochlos 95–6, 143, 145
Modern Greece 389
  culture 375, 407
  settlement patterns
  town and house plans 425
Modernist architecture 425, 486, 489, 490
modernization 480
monasteries
  Byzantine/Frankish 381, 390–1, 393–5, 397, 399, 402, 404, 406–9, 412–13, 416, 426, 428, 431
  Late Roman 351, 353
  Ottoman/Venetian to Early Modern era 439, 442, 467, 472–3, 484
Monastiraki 130
Monemvasia 409, 419, 467
monetarization 329–30, 393
Mongols 414
Monumenta 490
monumental time 404
Moody, J. 460
Morgan, C.H. 381
Morris, I. 211–12, 214, 231, 237–8, 240, 242, 250, 254, 259
Morris, S. 255
Moses 403
mosques 436–7, 439, 444, 448, 452–3, 461, 464–5, 472
motionless-time 78
Mouliou, M. 478, 493
Mount Athos 406–7, 472–3
Mount Carmel fishing villages 37
Mount Tsalika 421, 423
mousandres 463
Mousterian *see* Levallois-Mousterian industry
Moutsopoulos, N. 460
Mouzakis, S.A. 444, 490
multiculturalism 450, 479, 494
Murray, O. 257
Murray, W.M. 323
museums 4
museum-city 348, 460
Muslim *see* Islam
Mycenae 3, 140, 170–6, 181, 183–4, 186–7, 189, 192–5, 200, 202–3, 211, 221, 228, 273
Mycenaean civilization 47, 103, 124–5, 136–43, 148, 151, 155, 161, 181–202, 239
  burials 140–1, 166, 171–3, 176, 181–3, 185, 187, 189, 192–4, 200–3
  ceramics 164–5, 175–6, 181–2, 185, 195–6, 200–1, 225
  economics 191–2, 194–9, 201
  Minoanization 173–5, 183, 200
  monumental constructions 189–92, 203
  palaces 134, 167–8, 171–2, 175, 177, 182–3, 185–9, 191, 194–5, 197–9, 201, 209
  settlement patterns 169, 171–2, 183–9, 191, 193–4, 197–203, 209
  social organization 165, 167, 171–3, 175–6, 181–9, 191–4, 197–203, 231
  Submycenaean era 184, 202, 231
  symbolic culture 114, 148, 166, 171–3, 175–6, 181–2, 184, 188–90, 192–5, 200–3, 228
Mykoniatis, E. 493
Mylonas, G. 171, 184
Mylonas, Z.A. 454, 474
Myrtos/Fournou Korifi 85, 93–4, 102, 145
myths, Greek and traditional 28, 47, 73, 121, 124, 134, 140–2, 148, 157, 160, 166–8, 172–4, 117, 184, 186, 190, 202, 210–12, 218, 226, 228, 236, 243, 254–5, 262, 269–70, 280–1, 286, 312, 314, 322, 367–9, 373, 493–4
Mytilene 473

Naerebout, F.G. 346
Nakou, G. 86
Napoleon 451, 479
narcotics 146
narthex 404
Nasrallah, L.S. 373–4
nationalism 450–1, 460, 478–9, 494
Naucratis 247
Navarino 448, 473
Navarrese 397, 41
Navplion 488
Naxos 155, 405
Nazi occupation 480
Nea Nikomedeia 53, 55, 73–4
Near East 276, 307, 310, 333, 341–2, 364, 383–4, 437, 448
Near Eastern/Anatolian contacts 46–8, 50–1, 55, 64, 69, 73–7, 83, 86, 88, 91, 94, 96–7, 102, 113–14, 117, 123–4, 131, 138–43, 145, 166, 173–4, 184–5, 187, 189, 192

Near Eastern/Anatolian contacts (*cont'd*) 195–6, 200, 209, 211–12, 225–6, 231, 245, 247, 249–50, 252–8, 262, 266–7, 317, 326, 428, 473
negotiatores *see* banking; entrepreneurs
Nelson, M.C. 168, 183
Nemea Survey project 63, 173, 186, 214, 315, 418
Neo-Attic style 347, 349
Neo-Classical architecture 425, 460, 471, 479, 484–6, 488–9, 493
Neogene rock formations 14
Neolithic period 20, 24, 46–82, 93, 151, 170
  burials 63–4, 73–5
  ceramics 50, 67–9, 72–3
  colonization model 47–8, 50, 55, 64–5, 124, 139, 166
  exchange systems 66–73, 77, 111
  general assemblage 49
  houses 52–3, 58, 63–4, 73
  lithics 69–73
  settlement patterns 50–65, 72–3, 169, 177
  social structure 53, 58, 62, 64–5, 72, 74, 76–7, 170
  symbolic culture 74–7, 104, 115
Neo-Platonism 407
Nero 325
Nestor 167
Nevett, L. 287, 301, 340
New Archaeology 4
New Comedy 343, 349
New Testament 375
Nicaea 397
Nichoria 211, 221
Nicopolis 312, 315, 317, 322–3, 329, 348
Nike 374
Nile, river 92
Niobid Painter 256
Nixon, L. 404, 423
"Normalpolis" 217–18, 220, 243, 266, 269, 303
Normans 173, 390, 407–8, 432
North Africa 312, 353, 382–4, 403, 437
North America 480, 485
North Balkan contacts/societies 52, 55, 63, 73–6, 83, 86, 91, 124, 139, 363–4, 385, 387–8, 437–9, 444, 450, 475, 486
Northern Europe 383
Northern Greece Roman to Late Roman era 315, 317, 323
Northern Greece Ottoman to Early Modern era 437, 450, 452, 460, 463–4, 469, 472, 474, 479–80, 485
Northern Greek Archaic-Hellenistic era 213, 234, 245, 265–7, 297, 303, 310–11, 317, 322
Northern Greek Bronze Age 116–17, 175, 187, 22
  ceramics 116
  settlement patterns 116–17, 175, 187, 199, 221
  social structures 116–17, 175, 187, 199, 221
Northern Greek Early Iron Age 221, 230
  settlement patterns 221
  social structures 221
Nowicki, K. 219

oak, evergreen 1
obsidian 35, 37, 48–9, 64, 66, 69–70, 96, 116
Octavian *see* Augustus
odeion/concert-hall 325–6, 361
Odysseus 200, 227
  Odyssey 227, 231
off-the-shelf styles *see* eclecticism, Hellenistic-Roman art style
Ogilvie, S.C. 449
Oikonomou-Laniado, A. 360–3, 366, 369, 385
oikos 292, 299
Old Comedy 343
Old Smyrna 222–3, 240–1, 259
Old Testament 375
oligarchy/rule of the few 266, 311, 318, 321, 326, 337
olive tree/olives 11–12, 17–19, 21, 83–5, 94, 124–5, 139, 159, 162, 195–7, 254, 267, 271–3, 299, 307, 317, 329, 330, 333, 357–8, 364, 398, 461, 468, 482
Olympia/Olympic Games 3, 229–30, 243, 289, 313, 325, 341, 363, 385
Olympian gods 288, 294, 341, 371
Olynthus 287, 296–303, 305
ondas 410, 462–4, 469, 471, 484
orchestra 291
Orchomenos 164, 186, 191–3, 391, 393, 484
  see also Skripou
Orientalism 254, 286
  Orientalists 408
  see also Said, E.W.
Oriental cults 371
  see also Isis; Sarapis
Oriental dining habits 428–9, 473–4
Oriental house furnishings 463, 465, 473
Oriental house type *see* Turkish-Oriental architecture
Orlandos, A.K. 414, 419
Orser, C.E.J. 271
Orthodoxy, Greek/Eastern 375, 394, 402, 404–5, 407, 418, 431, 439, 450, 472–3, 491
Osborne, R. 210, 273, 311
Osios Loukas 405–6
Osman 397
Ostrogoths 353
Other, the, concept 289, 343, 493
otium/leisure 326
Otto, King 489
Ottoman Danubian provinces 473
Ottoman era 47, 128, 149, 390, 398, 418, 425, 436–78
  ceramics 429, 437–9, 441, 453–5
  conquests 382, 396–8, 417–18, 421, 431–2, 436, 438, 447
  economy 433, 436–9, 442–5, 447–52, 454–5, 459–60, 462–4, 466–74, 478–9
  imperial archives 416, 430–2, 438–44, 446–50, 466, 473, 475, 484
  literature 444, 466, 475
  metal vessels 454, 481
  Ottoman state 390, 398, 414, 436–7, 444–51, 474, 478–9
  port facilities 473
  rural life 369, 423, 430–3, 437–52, 454–5, 459–60, 462, 466–73, 479, 483
  settlement patterns 369, 420, 423, 430–2, 437–52, 454–5, 459–64, 466, 468, 470–3, 479, 483
  social organization 436–9, 441, 444–5, 447–52, 454, 459–60, 462–3, 465–7, 469–74, 479
  symbolic material culture 436–7, 444
    mosques/*medrese* 436–7, 444, 448, 452–3, 461, 465–6, 472, 485
    secular public architecture 437, 444, 452–3, 461–4, 472, 485
    textiles 437, 449, 452, 471
  town and house plans 410, 423, 437–9, 444–5, 452, 454–5, 459–74, 483, 485
  see also Early Ottoman era; Late Ottoman era; Middle Ottoman era

Ottoman International Style of architecture *see* Turkish-Oriental architecture
Oxford Dictionary of Byzantium 381

Pakijana 194
palaces/mansions 59, 66, 88, 93–4, 102, 118, 125, 128–38, 337–8, 370, 373–4, 404, 409, 411–13, 425, 452, 461–3, 465, 467, 469, 472, 486, 488, 491, 493
Palace of the Despots 412–13
Palaeolithic era 28–44
  social organization 43, 54, 58, 73
Palaeologi dynasty 397
Palaikastro 95
Palatiano 348
Palestine 85, 169–70, 209
Paliambela project 4
Paliochora 423
Palladius Rutilius 364
Pallene 325
Pallis, G. 453
Panaghia/Virgin Mary 388, 425
Panaghia/Panaya/Palaeopanaghia village 388, 421, 431, 439, 441–5, 447, 468
  see also Askra
Panagopoulos, B.K. 426
Panagopoulos, G. 437
Panakton 422
Panepistimiou Street 489
panhellenic sanctuaries 230, 242–5, 259, 261, 341, 347
Panhellenion 325
Pantocrator 406
Papacostas, T.C. 405
Papadopoulos, A.K. 490
Papagianni, D. 32
Papagiannopoulos, K. 494
Papalexandrou, N. 230, 257
Papanicolaou-Christensen, A. 490
Papanikola-Bakirtzi, D. 381–2, 398, 429
Papantoniou, I. 491
Parkinson, W.A. 198
Paros 240, 423, 454
Parthians 310, 374
pashas 448
pastoralism 18, 50, 59, 65, 215, 315, 319, 357, 471
  transhumant 18, 25, 39–40, 50, 65–6
Paterson, J. 330–1
Paton, S. 341
Patras 312, 315, 317, 323, 348, 361, 488
Patras Survey project 317, 361
Pausanias 2, 313, 324
Pavlo 484
Pax Ottomanica 398, 438–9, 452
Pax Romana 312, 318, 328
peasant porcelain 487
pediment 288
peddlers 441
peer–polity interaction model 177
Pefkakia 75, 116
Peisistratids 240, 256, 259, 265, 285
Pelion, Mount 460, 471, 473, 486
Pella 319–22, 326, 337, 342, 345
Pelon, O. 94
Peloponnese 50, 273, 394, 397, 408, 412, 417–18, 421–3, 426, 438, 447, 449, 460–1, 463, 467, 471–2, 474, 487
  Peloponnesian League 267–8
Pelops 243
peltasts 238, 265, 273
Pendelbury, J.D.S. 125
Peneios river 31
People of the Book 439
peplos 289
"Peplos Scene" 289
Perachora 230
Perati 184, 221
Pergamon 310, 321, 325, 342–3
  Great Altar 343
Peribleptos church 408, 413
Pericles 267, 289
Perioeci 273
peripteral 288
peristyle court 300, 337, 341, 369
Perlès, C. 33, 35, 48–50, 54, 56, 60, 62, 65, 69, 72–4, 76–8, 86, 104, 111
Persia 398, 437
  ceramics 428
Persian Empire 247, 250, 266–7, 283, 287, 289, 307–8, 329, 342–3, 352
  see also Parthians; Sassanids
Persian Wars 238, 266–7, 289
Pesaro *see* majolica
Petmezas, S.D. 449
Petralona cave 30
Petras 130
Petres 303
Petromagoula 116
Petropolous, M. 317, 361
Pettegrew, D.K. 355, 357, 364, 384
pewter 454
Phaistos 59, 92–5, 107, 123, 129–30, 137–8, 157, 198
phalanx 239, 311
Phalasarna 14
Phanariots 473
Philhellenism 312
Philip II 267, 287, 297, 317, 341–2
Philip V 343
Philippi 20, 373
Philippides, D. 460, 463, 474, 482, 493
Philippson, A. 217–18
Phillips, J. 419
Philistines 209
Philopappos 348
philosopher persona 347
Phlius Urban Survey project 215, 315
Phocis 236
Phoenicians 211, 226, 231, 246–7, 249, 252, 255, 289
photographic records 18, 451, 459, 469, 478, 483, 485–7, 489
  "photothèques" 451, 487
  see also aerial photography
phratry 235
Phrygia 231
Phtelia 66
Phylakopi 66, 102, 155, 157–9, 161, 164, 177, 194
Piérart, M. 326, 328, 394, 490
Pindar 244
Pindus mountains 33, 472
piracy 60, 164, 166, 218, 391, 432, 452, 467, 471
Piraeus 271, 281, 296, 299
Pirenne-Delforge, V. 253
Pithecoussai 247
pithoi 228, 281, 300, 481
plague epidemics 218, 351, 353, 383–4, 397, 417, 431, 438
Plakias project 30
plaster sculpture 493
plastic artifacts 481
Plataea 266
plateia/piazza/public square 424–5, 462, 465, 470, 482, 484, 486
plate-tectonics 13–14
Plato 21, 142
Pliny the Elder 312
plough technology 51–2, 65
Plutarch 287
polders 490
Poliochni 107
polis *see* city-state
polite architecture 488

pollen-analysis/palynology 20, 23
Polybius 313
Polychronaki, M. 398
Polycleitos 294
polyculture, Mediterranean 83–5, 117, 151
Pompeii 342, 493
Pompey 311
porcelain 481–2, 487
Poros (Crete) 96, 145, 167, 173
Poseidon 146, 288
possibilism 219–20
post-colonialism 25, 432
post-modernism 490
post-processualism 4–5, 42
potatoes 18
Potter, T.W. 362, 384
potters 295, 303, 321, 361, 394–5, 409, 437
Poulter, A. 359–60, 385
praetorium 328
PRAP project *see* Pylos Survey project
Praxiteles 292–2, 343
Preka-Alexandri, K. 469
Prentice, A. 485
Pre-Pottery Neolithic 50
prestige-goods model 91
Preziosi, D. 75, 110
Princes of Achaia 412, 417
Princess Agnes 428
Pringle, D. 419
private colleges 369
proletariat 489
Propontis 405
proskynesis 405
prosopography 328
Protogeometric era *see* Early Iron Age/"Dark Age" Greece
proto-industrialization 449, 452, 455, 462, 468, 470–1, 481, 488, 490
proto-polis 217–18, 220, 269
Provost, S. 373
Prummel, W. 472–3
prytaneia/lawcourts 261, 293, 301
Pseira 125
pseudo-athlete 347
pseudo-Kufic script 405
Ptolemies 310–11
Ptoos 257
public square *see plateia*
Pullen, D.J. 86
punctuated equilibrium model 23, 65
Pylos 221, 411, 463
  Bronze Age 140–1, 167–8, 173, 175, 182–3, 185–9, 192–5, 197, 200
Pylos Survey project 167–8, 213–14, 272, 318–19, 418, 437, 451, 460, 473
pyramids 312

Qatna 140
Quaternary era 14
quoins 485

Raaflaub, K.A. 239
Rabb, T.K. 445
Rackham, O. 460
Radolibos 394
Raftis, A. 491
Raftopoulou, S. 341, 369
Ragion 469
Rangavé house 486
Raphina 112
Rautman, M.L. 381, 385, 398, 408
Ravenna 351, 353, 372
Ray, J. 255
Realist style, Hellenistic-Roman 343–4, 346–7, 374
reaya 437, 439
redistribution economy 197
Red-Painted Ware 398
red-slip/red-gloss wares 330–1, 333, 355, 363, 384, 398
refuge sites 221, 223, 431
Reinders, H.R. 472–3
Relaki, M. 95
Renaissance, The 1, 286
  architecture 464, 469, 49
rendzina soils 21
Renfrew, A.C. 24, 54–5, 76, 83–5, 88, 92, 102–4, 110–11, 113–15, 117, 124, 138, 155, 157, 166, 168, 177, 197
Rethymnon 425, 464
Revett, N. 287
Rhadamanthys 137
Rhadon 483–4
Rhamnous 270
Rhodes, island 296, 329
Rhodes, P. 261, 291
Rhomaioi/rhomaiosyne 382–3, 490
Richter, G. 294
Ridgway, B.S. 285
Rizakis, A.D. 317, 321–2, 328, 330, 361
RMR ware 429
roads 143, 148, 328
Robinson, H.S. 332
Robinson, R.C.W. 454
Rodia 30–1
Roebroeks, W. 28
Roman Britain 277
Roman Eastern Provinces 364, 373, 376, 382
Roman Western Provinces 351–3, 372, 383, 432
Romanization 312–13, 315–19, 322–3, 325–6, 328, 330, 333, 340, 349
Romano, D. 323
Romantic Movement 24, 451, 493
Rome 331, 352, 358, 373, 376, 40
  Roman expansion 267, 307, 311–13, 315, 318–19, 322–3, 326, 330, 346, 349, 351
rooftiles 230, 258, 262, 275, 300, 305, 357, 485
Rothaus, R. 323, 361
Rotroff, S.I. 323, 330, 333, 346
Rotunda, The 373–4
Royal Tomb, Knossos 145
Runciman, S. 371, 373, 407, 412–13
Runciman, W.G. 242
Runnels, C. 30, 31, 37–9, 49, 60, 72, 86, 272, 313, 358
rural professions 470, 484–4
Ruschenbusch, E. 217
Russia 415
Rutter, J.B. 91, 113, 184

Sabelberg, E. 424, 467
sacred geography 152, 243
sahnisi/sahnisia 459, 462, 465–6, 469, 489
Said, E.W. 24, 254
Saint John's monastery 426, 428
Saint Mark's Cathedral, Venice 407–8
Saint Sophia 426–7
saints 404, 407
saints' lives 360, 391
Saitas, G. 461, 471
Saithidai 347–8
Salamis 266
Saliagos 66, 102–3, 114
saloni 465, 484–5
Samos 110, 241, 261
Sampson, A. 107
Sanders, G.D.R. 365, 381–2, 384, 393–4, 398, 416–18, 423, 429, 460, 464
Sant Cassia, P. 468
Santorini *see* Thera
Saraçane 382, 453
  Saraçane 35 amphora 398

Sarakatsani pastoralists 40, 42
Sarapis 310
sarcophagi 348, 363–4, 428
Sarpedon 137
Sassanids 352–3, 383
Sbonias, K. 100, 102
Scandinavians 432
Schinkel, K.F. 489
Schliemann, H. 2, 164, 171
Schoep, I. 95, 102, 125, 132, 135–6, 151
Schofield, E.V. 140
Scholes, K. 155
Schreiner, P. 395, 406
Schwandner, E.-L. 299, 303
Scotland 271
Scott, S. 369, 371
sea-level change 15, 23–4, 30, 35, 37, 41–2, 109
seals/sealings 88, 94, 96–8, 100, 102, 110, 117, 125, 138–9, 143–4, 147, 161, 398
Sea Peoples 184–5, 202, 209–11
Second Sophistic 287, 325
Second World War 488
secondary feudalism 445
Secondary Products Revolution 50–2, 59, 65–6, 72–3, 77, 84, 93, 103, 116, 125, 139, 151
Seleucids 310, 342
Seljuk Turks 390, 408, 414
seminary 444
  see also medrese
senators 328
Septimius Severus 325
Serbia 396–7
Serenissima, the 418
serf-states 213, 238, 261–2, 265–7, 271–3, 301, 303–4
service class 390, 447
Sesklo 47, 53, 56, 58–9, 68, 73, 77–8
Setton, K.M. 416
Seventeenth Century Crisis 445
Severe Style 287
Sfakia Survey project 66, 418
Sgraffito wares 398, 429
Shaft Graves 140–1
  see also Middle Helladic Culture, burials; Mycenaean civilization, burials
Shakespeare, W. 416
Shanks, M. 254, 286
share-croppers 354, 357
Shaw, J.H. 89, 138
Shaw, M.C. 150
Sherratt, A. 50–2, 60, 65, 77, 84, 113, 123–4, 146, 226, 247
Sherratt, E.S. 113, 123–4, 203, 226–7, 247
Shipley, G. 321–2
shipwrecks 330, 398
Sicily 267, 353, 357, 390, 407–8
Sidari 42, 48
Siedlungskammer/settlement chamber theory 218–20, 270, 319, 387, 443
Sigalos, E. 393, 408–9, 411–12, 422–4, 437, 439, 445, 449–50, 452, 459–63, 465–71, 480, 482–5, 488–90, 494
Siganidou, M. 322, 345
silk manufacturing 395, 407–8
Simatou, A.M. 423
Siphnos 72, 110, 281, 423, 482
Sissi, Empress Elizabeth 493
Sjöberg, B.L. 198
Skarkos 107
Sklavokampos 138
Skourta Plain 467
Skripou 391, 393
Skyphos 292
Slane, K.W. 330, 363, 365
Slapšak, B. 373
Slaughter, C. 25, 487–8, 490, 494
slavery 237–8, 271, 273–4, 281, 295, 297, 299, 301, 305, 308, 315, 318, 340, 346, 357
Slavs 366, 384–5, 387–9, 391, 398, 402, 450, 491
  colonization/invasion of Greece 24, 202, 353, 363, 366, 383–5, 387, 431
  "Slav Ware" 363, 385, 387, 398
slip-coated earthenware 441, 454
Slip-Painted ware 398
Slovenia 437
small world theory 109, 111, 170, 263
Smith, R.R.R. 347–8
Snodgrass, A.M. 210, 212–13, 215, 220–2, 224, 227–8, 230, 236, 239–40, 247, 250, 258–9, 263, 272–3, 313–14, 351, 360, 387, 417
social arenas 170–1, 188, 195, 227, 230, 242, 259, 343
social evolution models 47, 67, 76, 83, 93, 111, 124, 151, 168, 201, 203, 235
social landscape 169
social power 169
social reproduction 339
social stratification, origins, and development 54, 58–9, 65, 67, 73, 77, 88–9, 93, 98, 100, 107–8, 110–12, 117, 125, 131–6, 138–9, 144–5, 148–51, 157, 166–74, 176–7, 181, 183, 185–7, 189, 192–4, 197–9, 200–3, 211–31, 215–18, 220–2, 226–8, 230–1
Sodini, J.-P. 366, 372–3
sofa 462–3, 474
Sofia 374
soils of Greece 21–2
Sojc, N. 295
Solon 237–8, 240
Sorrell, A. 44
Sounion 253, 261, 270
Souphli Magoula 74
Soustal, P. 388
South Euboea Survey project 214
Southern Russia 395
"space syntax" analysis 262
  see also access analysis
spahi 439
Spain 307, 353, 428, 445
Sparkes, B.A. 282
Sparta 213, 221, 236, 245, 262, 265–71, 273, 303, 307, 310, 315, 318, 321, 326, 341, 362, 369, 394–5, 394, 412, 421, 423, 438
  Spartiates 213
Spawforth, A. 325, 329
Sphiroeras, V. 437
Spivey, N. 225, 245, 259, 287, 293–4, 342
Split 371
spolia 352, 361–2, 371, 373, 391
Sporades islands 66–7
Stackelberg, O.M. von 474
Sta Dendra 484
stadia 321, 323, 325, 329, 348
Stallsmith, A.B. 437–8, 448, 460
staple finance model 185
Stathatos, J. 487
Stears, K. 292, 295, 345
Stedman, N. 460, 467–8, 470–1, 473, 484
stelae 285
Stephenson, P. 395
steppe vegetation 20
Stewart, A. 293–4, 322, 342–4, 346–7
Stilwende 374

stirrup-jars 195
Stissi, V. 287
Stoa of Attalos 261
stoas 261, 342
Stöger, H. 382
Stonehenge 166
Strabo 313
strigils 345
strontium isotopes 32, 43, 182
Strophilos 60, 104–5, 111
Strymon Delta 393
Strymon Valley Survey project 473
Stuart, J. 287
Submycenaean era *see* Mycenaean civilization
Successor Kingdoms, Hellenistic 267, 310, 321, 329, 341, 343, 345
Suleyman the Magnificent
  Suleymaniye 346
Sulla 311
superheroes 376
suq/bazaar/open market 461
surface survey 4–5, 18, 39, 52, 84, 125, 127, 167, 185–7, 213–14, 245–6, 269–75, 277, 279–80, 295, 305, 313–18, 325, 351–5, 357, 360–1, 381–2, 384, 387, 391, 393, 397, 417, 429, 431–2, 439, 442, 447–8, 459, 468, 481, 484, 487
  methodology 214–15, 277, 279–81, 315, 354–5
  offsite/siteless 4, 270, 274–6, 281
  Quellenkritik/source criticism 214–15, 270, 272, 277, 279, 281, 305, 315, 354–5
  residual analysis technique 279, 281
  sampling problems 214–15, 270, 272, 277, 281, 305, 354–5
  sherd carpets 5, 272, 274–6, 277–9, 281, 305, 354, 357
  site haloes 270, 272, 274–5, 277–9, 281, 305, 307
  taphonomic issues 270, 305
Surrealism 408
Sutton Hoo 37
Svoronos, N. 393
symbolic capital, concept 493
Symonds, J. 271, 473
symposium 227, 256–7, 292, 294, 300, 303, 307
synagogues 461
synoecism 218, 297
synoptic scenes 292
Syria 310, 364, 384, 449
Syros 425, 482, 488
  Syriana ware 482
syssitia 301, 303

Tabachna 465
table manners *see* dining habits
tablets *see* writing systems
Tabula Byzantina project 382, 391, 417
Tak, H. 258
Talalay, L.E. 76
Tamerlane the Great 414
Tanagra 52, 63, 195, 200, 221, 274–6, 346, 349, 359, 373, 385, 392, 421, 438, 448, 468
Tartaron, T.F. 199
taskscapes 43
Tate, G. 364
technocomplex 30
tectonism 31
  see also earthquakes
Tell Alalakh 140
Tell Kabri 140
tells 3, 47, 50, 52–3, 55–6, 59–64, 66, 72, 74, 77–8, 84, 116
Temple Tomb 145
templon 375
Tenwolde, C. 94
tennis 491
terracottas *see* figurines
terra rossa soil 21, 32
terra sigillata ware *see* red-slip/red-gloss wares
territoriality/territorial analysis 35–6, 40–1, 60–3, 131–2, 168, 203, 215–20, 234, 237, 266, 269–71
Tertiary era 15
Tethys Ocean 12
Tetrarchy 374
textiles 225, 270, 295, 302–3, 341, 424, 436–7, 449, 452, 462, 471, 490
Thaler, U. 183
Thames, river 478
Thasos 462
theater/drama 260–1, 266, 321, 323, 325, 329, 347, 361
theaters of power 227
  see also social arenas
"Theatre State" 342
Thebes, Boeotia 88–9, 173–4, 182, 184, 186, 189, 192–3, 211, 214, 217, 220–2, 266–7, 307, 310, 321, 387, 390–1, 393, 395, 409, 416, 419–21, 428, 431, 441, 444, 448, 472, 475, 488, 491
themes 382–3, 394
Themelis, P.G. 333, 348
Themistocles 307
Theochares, D.R. 47, 56
Theodore the Reader 375
Theodosius the Great 373
Theopetra cave 32–4, 37, 43
Theotoky, E.-L.I. 491
Thera 14, 85, 103, 124–6, 135–8, 140–2, 145, 149, 151, 159, 161–4, 176, 181–2, 202, 249, 345
Thermi 107
Thermopylae 352
Theseus 137, 141, 146, 166, 228, 325, 416
Thespiae 63, 76, 213, 215, 221, 270, 276–81, 314, 356, 360–1, 387, 431–2, 483
  see also Erimokastro
Thessaloniki 312, 315, 319, 326–7, 349, 351, 361, 363–4, 369, 373–5, 381, 385, 390, 394–5, 397, 402, 404, 408–9, 414, 437, 444, 450, 464, 478, 493–4
  Toumba 175–6
Thessaly 31–3, 47, 50–2, 55–6, 60–4, 66, 68, 70, 72, 78, 104, 116–17, 174, 213, 217, 235, 317, 319, 431, 437–8, 444, 448–9, 451, 462, 469, 471, 473
thetes 238, 265
Thiessen polygon analysis 61, 186, 215–18, 220
Thisbe 421, 431
tholos tomb
  Minoan 3, 95, 97–102, 104, 143, 167
  Mycenaean 165, 167–8
Thompson, D.J. 322, 345
Thorikos 261, 270
Thrace 47, 50, 72, 117, 175, 187, 199, 437–8, 462
threshing-floors 305–6
Thucydides 164, 221, 240, 289
timar 439
timber supplies 268, 281
tin-glazed wares *see* majolica 429
Tiryns 88–9, 92, 169, 173, 175, 177, 183–4, 186–92, 203, 209, 221, 231
tobacco 18, 454
  tobacco/hookah pipes 454, 465
  see also chibouk-style pipe

Tobin, J. 325
Tokyo 376
Tolias, G. 416, 437
tomb-robbing 346, 348
Tomkins, P. 67
Tomlinson, R.A. 261, 290–1, 328–9
Topolya 431
topos 313, 315, 342
Torrence, R. 95
Touchais, G. 326, 328, 394, 490
Touratsoglou, Y. 317, 321–2
tourism 478, 494
  tourist homes 488
  tourist hotel architecture 485
tower-blocks 490
towers 391, 412, 417–21, 423–5, 431, 469, 473, 486
towerhouses 462, 468–9, 471, 482, 486
  see also konak
townscape 490
  see also cityscape
trading privileges 395, 447
transfer-printed wares 482
transmerance 37, 48, 66
Traquair, R. 381, 417, 427
"Travelers" 2, 24, 46, 420, 437, 444–5, 447, 450–2, 454, 465, 471–2, 479, 487–8
Travelers' hostel *see* khan
treasuries
  cathedral 408
  Panhellenic 259
Treasury of Atreus 174
Treasury of Minyas 193
Trebizond 395, 397
trefoil-mouthed jugs 454
Triantaphyllopoulos, D.D. 469
triclinia/dining-rooms 341, 369, 412, 425
Trier 351
Trikkala 444, 462
Trilling, J. 491
tripods, bronze 230, 243, 257
tripod-stilts 429
Tripolis 488
Triposkoufi, A. 419, 425, 438, 460, 467, 473
triremes 266
Triumvirate, the 311
Troy 2, 23, 89, 107, 110, 112, 186, 199–200, 227
  Trojan War 137, 184, 186, 199–200, 226–7, 289, 342
Trümper, M. 340
Trypeti/Trypiti 85, 84
Trypetos 304
Tsalkanis, D. 426
Tsangli 67
Tsetskhladze, G.R. 236, 247
Tsigakou, F.M. 437, 465, 479, 488
Tsitouri, A. 419, 425, 438, 460, 467, 473
Tsougarakis, D. 418
Tsoungiza 88
Tsouni, K. 270
Tsountas, C. 3, 47, 58
tsunami 142
Tunisia 437
Turkey 479
Turkish-Oriental architecture 459–60, 462–5, 469, 471, 473, 484, 488–9
Turco-Baroque style 463, 473
Turks *see* Ottoman era; Seljuk Turks
Tylissos 95
Tyrant-Slayers, the 285
Tzortzopoulou-Gregory, L. 493

Ugarit 189
Uluburun shipwreck 141
Umayyads 384
unguentaria 331–2, 345
United States 271
Upper Palaeolithic era 33, 35, 39–40
  industry 29, 32, 3
urbanism/central places/settlement hierarchy 47, 83, 86, 88–9, 92, 102–3, 107, 110, 117, 128, 131, 135, 151, 155–9, 161, 163, 166–7, 169, 175, 177, 185–7, 197–9, 203, 213, 215–20, 234, 245–6, 269–72, 280, 292, 312–13, 315, 319–23, 326–7, 352, 358–63, 366, 372, 376, 382, 394–5, 406, 437, 441, 463, 490

vakf/*wakf* 439
Valley of the Muses 219, 387, 418, 421, 439, 442–4
Valmin, N. 165
van Andel, T. 60, 72, 86
van Berchem, D. 326
van Bremen, R. 322, 328, 345
van der Enden, M. 331
Van Effenterre, H. 132
van Wees, H. 226, 238, 242, 256, 267, 283, 311
van Wijngaarden, G.-J. 195–6
Vandals 353
Vanderpool, C. de G. 371
Vardounia 423
Vari House 303
Vasilika 485
Vasiliki/Vasilike 94–5, 102, 124, 145
vegetation of Greece 11, 17–21
veiling 293, 408
Velenis, G. 326, 361
Venetian Greece medieval-postmedieval 418–19, 423, 425, 428, 432, 436–77, 491
  archives 437–8, 448, 452
  cadasters 437–8
  ceramics 437–8, 453, 474
  churches and monasteries 462, 467, 472
  economics 448, 425
  literature 464, 466
  public architecture 437–8, 460, 462, 464, 466–7
  rural life 437–8, 448, 452, 462, 464, 467, 469
  settlement patterns 437–8, 447–9, 452, 460–2, 464, 466–7
  social organization 438, 448, 467, 474
  symbolic material culture 466, 472–4, 491
    painting 466, 472, 474
  town and house plans 448, 460–2, 464, 466–7, 469, 474
  see also Venice/Venetians
Venice/Venetians 390, 395–7, 407–8, 416, 418, 453, 491
  see also Venetian Greece medieval-postmedieval
Ventris, M. 141
Venus de Milo 344
Veremi, T.M. 479
Vergina *see* Aegai
Verismo style *see* Realist style, Hellenistic-Roman
Verlinden, C. 151
vernacular architecture 459, 467, 482
Verroia 464
Vickers, M. 287
Victorian parlour 484
Vida, T. 385
Vidal de la Blache, P. 220
viewer, the, concept 287, 295
villagescape 482
villas 276–7, 300, 312–13, 318–19, 322–3, 328, 330, 341, 346, 352–6, 358–61, 364, 366, 369, 371, 376, 461, 493

Villa of Dionysos 337, 341
Villehardouin dynasty 426, 428, 432
see also William II Villehardouin
vines/wine 21, 83–5, 94, 124–5, 139, 195–6, 272–3, 281, 317, 330, 333, 357, 398, 461, 468, 482
Vionis, A.K. 366, 382, 384–5, 388, 392, 398, 418–19, 423–4, 428–9, 437–9, 448, 452–5, 461, 464, 469, 473–4, 481, 491, 494
Virgin of Vladimir 408
Visigoths 353
Vitruvius 340
Vlachs 450
Vocotopoulos, P.L. 472
volcanism 14, 21, 124, 126, 135–8, 141–2, 145, 151, 161–2, 164, 176, 181–2
Völling, T. 385
Volos, Gulf of 319
von Ranke, L. 118
Voutsaki, S. 168, 173, 176, 183, 192
Vrastamites/Rastamites 441
Vroom, J. 382, 421, 439, 442, 453–4, 473, 481, 494
Vroulia 223, 296

Waagé, F.O. 453
Wace, A.J.B. 2, 47, 141, 381, 417
Wagstaff, M. 103, 460
Waley, D. 263, 307
Walker, S. 323, 325
Wallace, S.A. 215, 445
Wallerstein, I. 123–4
Walton, J.M. 343
War of Independence 425, 436, 450–2, 460, 478–80
Warren, P.M. 93, 140, 148, 166, 187, 201
warfare 52, 59, 62, 91–2, 102, 104, 107, 111–13, 117, 152, 156, 160, 163–4, 166–7, 171, 173–7, 183–5, 187, 189–90, 200, 203, 211, 218, 226–7, 234, 238–40, 244–5, 267, 295, 307, 311, 317, 329, 352, 358–9, 362, 384, 390, 417–18, 429, 431–2, 437–8, 447, 452
Watrous, V.L. 102, 418
Watson, A.M. 444
Waywell, G.B. 326
wealth finance model 185
Weber, M. 256
weekend homes 488
Welch, K. 325, 329
Wells, B. 272, 313, 358
West, M.L. 255
Western Civilization 383
Western Europe 390, 395, 408
  Medieval Archaeology/society 149, 381, 407, 409, 415, 418–19, 421, 428–9, 432
  Early Modern/Post Medieval era 436, 445, 450
    commercial intervention in the Ottoman world 437, 444–5, 447–51, 454, 474, 478–9, 481
    Modernism in architecture 425, 485–6, 490
    nation-states 450, 494
    Western architectural and house furnishing influences 460, 463, 465, 471, 474, 484–5, 488, 490
    Western influences in dress 491
    Westernization 451, 485, 491
Western Greece 245
Western Mediterranean 247, 250, 254, 312
Western Mesara Survey project 97, 128, 418
Western String model 159
Westgate, R.C. 262, 303–4, 318, 337, 339–40
Whitby, M. 359
Whitehouse, D. 419
Whitelaw, T. 93, 100, 157–8, 271, 273, 460, 484, 487
Whitley, J. 225–6, 250, 259, 301
Wickham, C. 357
Wilhelm II, German Emperor 493
Wilkinson, T.J. 218, 276
William II Villehardouin 412
Williams, C.K. II 417, 428
Williams, H. 473
Wilson, D.E. 95–6, 143
Wilusa/Ilios 199
wine *see* vines/wine
Winter, A. 481
Wobst, H.M. 40, 54, 58–9
wooden barrels 454
Woolf, G. 329
workers' cottages 489–90
working class 480
World System theory 123–4, 139, 445
Wright, J.C. 170, 199
writing systems 125, 138–40, 231, 234, 236, 249–50, 254, 257, 261, 266
  Linear A 103, 136–41, 143, 148–9, 160–1, 163, 182, 197
  Linear B 138–41, 143, 149, 167, 173, 182, 184–7, 192, 194–5, 197–9, 201, 203, 226, 228–9
  Minoan pictographic script 141, 197
  see also epigraphy/inscriptions

Xanthoudides, S.A. 3, 97
Xerxes 266

Yalouris, E. 478, 489
Yemen 454
Yerolympos, A. 488

Zagora 214, 220, 223–4, 228, 242, 262
Zakro, Kato 94, 128, 130, 138
Zakynthos 454, 474
Zangger, E. 191
Zanker, P. 348
Zaratova 387, 421, 442–3
see also Askra; Panaghia/Virgin Mary
Zarinebaf-Shahr, F. 437–8, 451, 473
Zas cave 104, 110
Zavvou, E. 362, 394–5
Zervos, O.H. 428
Zeus 375
Zeus Ktesios 301
Zeuxippos Ware 429
Zivas, D.A. 466
Zogra Kobili 432
see also Thespiae
Zora, P. 491
Zygouries 88

Introduction

(p. 2) A small army of “Travelers”

Apart from the study of Tsigakou, where Leake is singled out for his remarkable ability and general neutrality to popular prejudices of his age, we might note the discussion of Leake and his topographical studies by Witmore (2004).

(p. 4a) The broadening of Classical archaeology during the twentieth century into a greater concern with everyday material culture

Influences from European prehistory often filtered into Classical fieldwork, stimulating research into the homes of ordinary people and their not so beautiful pots and pans.

(p. 4b) The impact of Renfrew and Snodgrass in the 1980s in introducing “New Archaeology” to Classical archaeologists

These two influential scholars called for the isolation of Greek archaeology to be broken down, so as to benefit from the surge of developments in method and theory within the general discipline of archaeology, known as “processual archaeology” or “New Archaeology.” Significantly both scholars were associated with pre-Classical research in Greece, where influences from general archaeology had always been influential.

(p. 4c) The rise of the “post-processual” movement in general archaeological theory

Post-processualism is a reaction to the more doctrinaire aspects of “New” or “processual” archaeology (Greene 2002). Admittedly this development is limited to some university sectors of anglophone Western Europe, with exceptions on a more global scale, yet for Greek archaeology the influence of post-processualism (fundamentally a translation of postmodernism in the humanities: cf. Bintliff 1993, Greene 2002) is more immediately relevant and beneficial.

(p. 4d) The rise of regional surface survey programs in late twentieth-century Greek archaeology

Many survey programs deploy complementary specialisms to the archaeology, such as geomorphology, botany, social anthropology, and computer geography (GIS or geographical information systems), as well as specialists in historical texts, to provide as total a picture as possible of the often small regions under the focus of a long-term historical analysis. There has been occasional criticism based on post-colonial thought, that foreign teams studying Greek regional history are perpetuating a form of superior intervention into local life, or that a supposed scientific reconstruction is little founded in the basic data, but the integration of Greek scholars and a sensitivity to local history and opinion, allied with the recognition of the gaps in our understanding of surface remains, have hopefully over time acknowledged and tackled these potential failings (cf. Fotiadis 1995, Witmore 2004).

References

Bintliff, J. L. (1993). "Why Indiana Jones is smarter than the post-processualists." *Norwegian Archaeological Review* 26, 91–100.

Fotiadis, M. (1995). "Modernity and the past-still-present: Politics of time in the birth of regional archaeological projects in Greece." *American Journal of Archaeology* 99, 59–78.

Greene, K. (2002). *An Introduction to Archaeology*. London: Routledge.

Witmore, C. L. (2004). "On multiple fields: Between the material world and media: Two cases from the Peloponnesus, Greece." *Archaeological Dialogues* 11(2), 133–164.

Part I The Landscape and Aegean Prehistory

Chapter 1 The Dynamic Land

(p. 11) The Greek Mainland is cut almost in half at the Isthmus of Corinth

Hence in antiquity this southern half was known as the Peloponnese or island of the mythical hero Pelops.

(p. 14a) During the Ice Age eras immense forces initiated extensive slopewash and valley alluviation

A considerable amount of these Ice Age piedmont (hill-land rim), plain, and valley fill deposits now lie under the sea, since the growth of global ice sheets was accomplished by drawing sufficient water from the world's oceans to lower sea levels by up to 130 m below present height (see sea-level curve, Figure 1.7).

(p. 14b) The Holocene era from ca. 12,000 years ago till today

The special status given to our Interglacial within the Quaternary era, is largely due to the unprecedented impact of human beings on the planet. In fact geologists largely consider the Holocene to be merely a continuation of the Quaternary era.

(p. 15a) Aegean sea-level rise has continued due to landmass adjustments following the disappearance of European ice-sheets

The global warming caused by human impact since the Industrial Revolution will enhance these local rises in sea level, and reverse the commoner static or declining sea-level trend, but at a global level.

(p. 15b) There is no single "Greek climate"

In a similar way, but on a much larger scale, the "Mediterranean climate," with the same characteristics as in Greece and likewise especially sought out by foreign tourists, only applies to restricted, usually coastal regions, of the lands around that "Great Sea."

(p. 17a) Factors influencing rainfall and dryness in Greece

The rains which flow east from the Westerlies and through the Mediterranean in autumn and spring, increasingly lose their strength the further east they penetrate, making much of Iberia and Italy wetter than Greece, while Greece in turn is wetter than the Levantine coast of Palestine–Lebanon–Syria. Within Greece the latitudinal effects, which on a grander scale bring more rain to more northerly countries in Southern Europe than Greece, also operate to increase dryness in general from North to South in the country, so that parts of the south coast of Crete are more akin to North Africa than to the climate of Northern Greece.

(p. 17b) The latitude of Greece is comparatively low in Europe, enhancing the dryness of its southern regions

The tiny island of Gavdos off the south coast of Crete is in fact the southernmost point in Europe.

(p. 17c) A major underlying element in the varied vegetation of Greece is the effect of altitude as one moves from the coast to the summit of the interior mountains

Of course this picture of the *natural* vegetation of Greece also has to be nuanced by region: Western lowland Greece is wetter and milder than the East, while the Eastern mountains are drier than those in the West.

(p. 18a) The question of traditional deforestation of parts of Greece by grazing of domestic animals

It is worth noting that the prime cause of deforestation for pastoralism is deliberate burning to maintain open grazing, rather than tree and shrub destruction by the flocks themselves (Rackham 1983). It is increasingly possible to see large swathes of natural vegetation being allowed to reoccupy the Greek landscape, even in the lowlands, as large-scale pastoralism has declined and hill-land agriculture too.

(p. 18b) European Union policies and a national trend to more commercial farming have also led to the abandonment of large areas of upland Greece to scrub and woodland

As throughout Western Europe as a whole.

(p. 18c) The first farmers in Greece used staple cereal crops native to the drier open landscapes of Greece and the Near East

The earliest farmers in Greece arrived from the Eastern Mediterranean with the staples wheat and barley, which were recently domesticated steppe grasses of the Fertile Crescent arid steppe hill-land in their origin lands. Barley and also some of the early farmer root crops also grew wild in the Aegean, and were probably gathered by indigenous hunter-gatherer populations. But domestication did not occur locally, limiting these plants' food value until domestic versions were brought into the region by Neolithic colonizers.

(p. 18d) The origins of transhumant pastoralism in Greece

This is now known to have commenced as early as the Bronze Age, on the basis of archaeological sites found in mountain zones where winter climates rule out permanent habitation for humans or domestic herds.

(p. 20) Prolonged phases of minor climatic change during the Holocene era like the well-known Medieval and post-Medieval climatic fluctuations (early Medieval Warm Era, the subsequent Little Ice Age)

Additional, older phases have been suggested. Bottema (1990) argued that the general shift to a rather moister climate in Greek pollen records for the last 3000 years might be indicative of a prolonged tendency to shift the norm from the mid-interglacial very warm and dry climate to a less severe climate mode.

(p. 21) On the generalized soil map of Greece

In detail, there are countless pockets of excellent soil so small as not to be mapped here, especially the low hill-lands made up of Tertiary soft limestones.

(p. 23a) Pollen analysis shows that considerable expanses of upland Greece remained wooded, with low human populations, till the Early Modern period

In such high mountain zones, with lower climatic aridity and less concentrated seasonal rainfall, woodland has greater natural density, up to the natural treeline limit. Here, apart from natural soil loss, due to steep and rocky terrain, and more severe winters, the combined effects of prolonged open terrain and extreme weather will have had limited impact till relatively recently. In the most recent historic era, particularly the nineteenth–twentieth centuries AD, nonetheless, improved communications and the expansion of timber and mining industries, and a short-lived boom in upland sheep and goat pastoralism linked to commercial marketing, led to unprecedented clearances in such regions.

(p. 23b) Rare phases of landscape instability, apart from Early Holocene examples, lie within periods of dense human occupation, but fail to correlate with every population climax, so abuse of the land by farmers and herds may be inadequate to explain alluviation episodes

Some associations of landscape change between dense human activity and unusual climatic effects have already been put forward (e.g. Zangger 1994). Alongside the multicausal interactions just discussed, the role of tectonic disturbances in altering erosion and deposition must also be allowed for, given that much of Greece is subject to recurrent earthquake and related crustal upheavals (Wilkinson and Pope 2003).

(p. 24a) From around 6000 years ago onward, world sea-level rise globally slowed down or ceased, with subsequently only minor fluctuations in height

We also observed earlier in Chapter 1 that in some parts of the world once covered by, or on the fringes, of the great glacial ice-sheets, land levels have been adjusting to the altered “loading” by becoming, respectively, more elevated relative to the sea, or depressed (“isostatic” effects). Greece is one such region, where an overall trend of slow sea-level rise against global climatic trends (the very recent era of global warming excepted), since 6000 years BP, is taken as due to such isostatic rebound. This is too slight to halt the advance of many larger coastal plains seaward.

(p. 24b) Taken together, the effects of minimal sea-level rise and the increase in erosion of the land caused by humans have favored coastal plains advancing on the sea

At least till the anticipated sea-level rises predicted for the coming decades due to human-induced global warming.

(p. 24c) When Western travelers began to visit Greece in significant numbers, during the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries AD, their reaction to Greek countryfolk was frequently negative

Only in the better-appointed homes of the small Greek intelligentsia, primarily in the towns, was there knowledge of and aspiration to imitate the glorious ancient Greek nation.

(p. 24d) a Golden Age in Bronze Age Crete, which later scholarship has difficulty extricating itself from

The historiography of the reception of Minoan civilization in Early Modern times continues to inspire scholarship: see also Papadopoulos (2005) and Hamilakis and Momigliano (2006).

(p. 24e) Throughout the twentieth century, observations of traditional lifeways in Greece seemed logically linked to our picture of the remoter past

Walcot's book *Greek Peasants, Ancient and Modern* (1970) encapsulates this paradigm.

(p. 25) During the late twentieth century, post-colonial thinking (Said 1980), and a growing interest in globalization, led historians and anthropologists to question how untouched and authentic "traditional" societies could be. For Greece, Halstead (1987, 2006), challenged the assumption that lifeways had changed little since the Bronze Age

Paul Halstead is a specialist in the prehistoric economy but also an enthusiastic observer of "traditional" farming and herding practices in the Aegean. Another relevant study is that of Chang (1999).

References

Bottema, S. (1990). "Holocene environment of the Southern Argolid: A pollen core from Kiladha Bay." In T. J. Wilkinson and S. Duhon (eds.), *Francthi Paralia: The Sediments, Stratigraphy, and Offshore Investigations*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 117–138.

Chang, C. (1999). "The ethnoarchaeology of pastoral sites in the Grevena region of Northern Greece." In L. Bartosiewicz and H. J. Greenfield (eds.), *Transhumant Pastoralism in Southern Europe*. Budapest: Archaeolingua, 133–144.

Halstead, P. (1987). "Traditional and ancient rural economy in Mediterranean Europe: Plus ça change?" *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 107, 77–87.

Halstead, P. (2006). "Sheep in the garden: The integration of crop and livestock husbandry in early farming regimes of Greece and Southern Europe." In D. Serjeantson and D. Field (eds.), *Animals in the Neolithic of Britain and Europe*. Oxford: Oxbow, 42–55.

Hamilakis, Y. and N. Momigliano (eds.) (2006). *Archaeology and European Modernity: Producing and Consuming the "Minoans."* Padua: Bottega D'Erasmo/Creta Antica 7.

Papadopoulos, J. K. (2005). “Inventing the Minoans: Archaeology, modernity and the quest for European identity.” *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 18, 87–149.

Rackham, O. (1983). “Observations on the historical ecology of Boeotia.” *Annual of the British School at Athens* 78, 291–351.

Said, E. W. (1980). *Orientalism*. London: Routledge.

Walcot, P. (1970). *Greek Peasants, Ancient and Modern*. Manchester: Manchester University Press.

Wilkinson, K. N. and R. J. J. Pope (2003). “Quaternary alluviation and archaeology in the Evrotas Valley, Southern Greece.” In A. J. Howard, M. G. Macklin, and D. G. Passmore (eds.), *Alluvial Archaeology in Europe*. Lisse: Swets and Zeitlinger, 187–201.

Zangger, E. (1994). “Landscape changes around Tiryns during the Bronze Age.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 98, 189–212.

Chapter 2 Hunter-Gatherers: The Palaeolithic and Epipalaeolithic in Greece

(p. 28a) By 2.7 mya early hominids had developed a stone tool tradition of Oldowan (chopper-flake) type. Around then a more advanced human genus, *Homo* (with various species, notably *habilis*), arose also in Africa, but soon afterwards groups of this hominid spread to Eurasia (“Out of Africa 1”)

The most likely single point of exit was the narrow strip of land between Egypt and the Levant (and perhaps adjacent land now underwater), and indeed there are signs of human tool use in Israel ca. 2.4 mya (a second crossing via the Straits of Gibraltar is considered by some, but poses transport problems since a wide sea gap was already present).

(p. 28b) The earliest Neanderthals were diverging from *Homo erectus* from 600 to 500 kya, possibly independently at various points of the Old World

Recently, DNA calculations suggest that the regional variants of *Homo neanderthalensis* may have broken off into a distinct species from *Homo erectus* around 600–700 kya.

(p. 28c) In Europe the interaction between human colonization and the diffusion of new technologies is complex. *Homo erectus* is found at Europe’s periphery, in Georgia (1.8 mya) and Spain (800 kya), but the associated lithic traditions are contested by researchers

Some have argued that these hominids possessed a *pre*-Acheulean culture, even for the younger date here cited, which would point to a probable time-lag in the cultural diffusion of that new, African-originated, technological tradition focused on handaxes. More recently, however, it has been countered that the sample size of findspots and assemblages of finds from Europe is too small to allow for such inferences.

(p. 29a) The emergence of *Neanderthal Man*: as part of this new form of human society, language may have arisen

The ability to perform language is something which physical anthropology hints at indirectly for *neanderthalensis*. In addition, the particular bodily specialization of the later European Neanderthals

is seen as adaptive to the harsher environments of Northern and Central Europe during the more severe glacial episodes of the last half-million years.

(p. 29b) Although the origin of our own species (*sapiens*) is controversial, most scholars believe that *Homo sapiens* arose in Africa, and broke out into Eurasia around 100 kya, to compete with and finally displace all other human species ("Out of Africa 2")

Some scholars consider that *Homo sapiens* evolved in more than one region of the Old World out of local *Homo neanderthalensis* populations (the Multi-regional Hypothesis), with the exception of Europe, where late representatives of the rival species of Neanderthal Man seems to have ruled alone till *sapiens* arrived from the east around 45 kya. In Israel the Modern Human form seems to have alternated occupation with Neanderthals around 40–60 kya, perhaps, according to Shea (2003), reflecting fluctuating environmental conditions in the Levant to which each was separately more suited.

(p. 29c) The geological processes which have destroyed or hidden the records of hundreds of thousands of years of human presence in Greece

An excellent review and innovative investigation of the Lower and Middle Palaeolithic record of Greece has recently appeared from Vangelis Tourloukis (2011). A brief synthesis of the Greek palaeolithic and associated scant human remains was published with a very useful bibliography by Harvati *et al.* (2009).

(p. 29d) A very early appearance [of humans in Greece] might associate hominids with a chopper-flake industry

Although most sites in Greece tend to be associated with later, handaxe industries, and it may be that the chopper-flake and handaxe groups are contemporary, there is still a search in Greece for human presence that might predate the spread of handaxes from 1.5 mya. In a survey of the Aliakmon Valley in Macedonia, Harvati *et al.* (2008) report two sites that could be Lower Palaeolithic with a chopper-flake industry, although later tool types are often also present in these river and lakeside deposits that are not clearly unmixed.

(p. 29e) Recent reconstructions of the *Neanderthal* genome from skeletal material show that significant interbreeding with *sapiens* must have occurred, since modern human populations retain a distinctive if minor genetic inheritance from *neanderthalensis*

It is currently being discussed whether this occurred during the overlap of both populations in Europe, or over the longer period when both occurred in the Eastern Mediterranean.

(p. 30a) The Plakias Mesolithic Survey on Crete

An additional publication has appeared to follow that of 2010 cited in this book's main text (Strasser *et al.* 2011). If the Mesolithic series of sites is not controversial in assemblage, date, or the context of now widespread evidence for Mediterranean seafaring in this era of 9000–7000 BP, the claims for Palaeolithic and indeed Lower Palaeolithic naturally raised controversy since the crossing of extensive ocean has not seemed possible for the early period claimed (at least 130,000 years ago at a minimum and probably far earlier). So far absolute dating of the Palaeolithic sedimentary contexts

has not been achieved but the authors make a strong case for such a timescale based on a series of marine terraces and the rate of maturity of palaeosols, with both of which the early series of finds is associated. Moreover, evidence of Middle Palaeolithic/ Neanderthal seafaring in Greece has been strengthened by lithic finds from the Aegean islands of Melos and Alonissos, although the distances from the Mainland at times of glacial low sea levels were a few kilometers compared to the major open-sea crossing always necessary to reach Crete (Harvati *et al.* 2009).

(p. 30b) Greece's first human remains, like its oldest well-dated open-air lithic sites, appear to be early Middle Palaeolithic, and come from the Petralona Cave in Northern Greece, probably ca. 300 kya; they may indeed be the work of *Neanderthal Man*

There has been much debate on the Petralona site's chronology. It has been claimed that human remains there are associated with a chopper-flake industry at the cave (linking in with the Rodia assemblage at this date in Thessaly, although lacking traces of handaxes), but too little has been studied or published to confirm this. There is also no consensus on the exact form of hominid found at Petralona, with some experts preferring to assign it to another variant of Middle Pleistocene *Homo heidelbergensis*. Finally there is even debate on whether the largely unprovenanced "tools" from Petralona are really natural stones (E. Tourloukis, *pers. comm.*). Similar conclusions are reached in a discussion of the site by Harvati *et al.* (2009) where a suggestion is made that the cranium may date to around 250 kya, thus of Middle Palaeolithic age and an appropriately early form of the Neanderthal lineage. A similar age and hominid attribution has been suggested for crania found in the Apidima caves in the Mani peninsula in Southern Greece (Harvati *et al.* 2009).

(p. 31) The oldest of the Thessalian early Middle Palaeolithic river-gravel findspots is at Rodia (ca. 200–400 kya), and may form part of the European-wide flexible cultural tradition tying together use of handaxes and chopper-flakes

Rodia, probably the earliest Thessaly river terrace site, lies at the entrance to the gorge of the same name northeast of Larissa. It is a core-and-flake assemblage, either Lower or early Middle Palaeolithic, but may also contain some handaxe-type tools described as "bifaces," and its geomorphological context appears to be between 200 and 400 kya. However, many open sites along the banks of the river Peneios, first discovered by Milojčič and Dakaris and subsequently revisited and added to by Runnels and Van Andel, belong in the lower river terrace ("Niederterrasse"), which is not older than 150 kya and is probably younger, 30–60 kya and hence assignable to a date during the last glacial. These findspots are generally a mixture of Middle and Upper Palaeolithic assemblages, the former being typical Mousterian-style lithics. The exact relationship between the two traditions cannot be estimated from their context, because, as earlier noted, river reworking of countless activity foci along the Peneios River seems to have mixed together sites of different groups and eras, confusing the interpretation of originally different assemblages of artifacts. In fact the oldest *securely* dated Middle Palaeolithic deposits in Greece come from the Thessalian cave of Theopetra, where TL dates on burnt flints set the earliest occupation around 110–135 kya (Valladas *et al.* 2007).

(p. 32a) Base-camps for longer (Neanderthal) residence

Harvati *et al.* (2009) point out that the logistical land-use pattern now inferable from the numerous Middle Palaeolithic sites of Greece show that Neanderthal foraging behavior was essentially the

same as that among anatomically modern humans on the same regions at the close of the Pleistocene, adding to much other recent evidence of the narrowing differences between these hominids and modern humans.

(p. 32b) By 30 kya *Neanderthals* and the Mousterian have died out throughout Europe, so that Upper Palaeolithic modern humans and their novel toolkits are now the only people and culture throughout the subcontinent

With the possible exception of remote refuges such as Southern Spain.

(p. 32c) Lakonis cave in the Southern Mainland, on the Mani peninsula offers evidence for Neanderthal populations adopting Upper Palaeolithic tool types without a break in occupation

Lakonis has one of the richest sets of Palaeolithic deposits in Greece. The sediments within the cave accumulated on top of a fossil beach a few meters above present sea level, probably the high marine level of the last Interglacial ca. 125 kya. Through the early to middle Glacial occupation was dense, but it continued into the late Glacial until abandonment when the cold and arid climate was most severe. The arrival of Upper Palaeolithic tool types did not see the disappearance of many Middle Palaeolithic forms. For recent discussion in a wider context see Harvati *et al.* (2009).

(p. 32d) Evidence for early Upper Palaeolithic populations is very slight

It seems likely that the peak intensity of the last Ice Age, which coincided with the main expansion of Modern Humans through Greece caused a dramatic change visible in the site record. The widespread “logistical” annual round of base-camps and satellites typical for the Middle Palaeolithic seems to be replaced by fewer larger sites, as recorded for Greece and Albania (Runnels *et al.* 2009).

(p. 33a) Franchthi Cave

The excavations were directed by Jacobsen from 1967 to 1976, but their rich and remarkable finds have required a long period, still ongoing, of specialist analysis, resulting in an impressive series of specialist volumes on the site, some still forthcoming.

The Mesolithic levels at Franchthi also included querns from volcanic sources in the Saronic Gulf, which almost certainly would have reached the cave by sea (Runnels 2009).

(p. 33b) Theopetra Cave: the oldest layers belong to the older Middle Palaeolithic

Now redated to before the last Interglacial (ca. 130 kya) (Harvati *et al.* 2009).

(p. 33c) Like Franchthi, the Theopetra Mesolithic stone tool assemblage does not resemble adaptive technologies found elsewhere across Europe in response to the spread of modern climate and vegetation

Although Theopetra Cave and Franchthi share similarities in their Mesolithic cultural assemblage, evidence elsewhere for this period offers more variety. The absence of typical West European Mesolithic broad-range hunting and gathering tools, especially bladelets, geometric microliths, and microburins, is not true of the recently excavated rockshelter at Boïla in Epirus, although it is typical for the neighboring Balkan lands. A growing impression is that human adaptations to the

extraordinary and sometimes rapid environmental changes of the Late Glacial and Early Holocene in Greece were regionally varied, reflecting perhaps both local responses to contrasted conditions and different choices made by specific social groups.

(p. 34) It remains uncertain if Theopetra was a permanent base-camp, rather than a seasonal camp in an annual range incorporating numerous other locations, as has been argued for Franchthi

At Theopetra, the density of debris and hearth ash seems to vary with climatic conditions, showing how sensitive the cave's occupants were to their regional environment, but its location is on the north side of an isolated small mountain, close to the ranges ringing the Plain but amid the Plain itself and above a river. The north-facing aspect (limiting warmth in the colder half of the year), might well have precluded permanent occupation, since this is even today a mixed Continental–Mediterranean climate region and the cave lies close to the high Pindus, which was glaciated for much of the cave's pre-Mesolithic use. Nonetheless the specific location would have enabled exploitation of the dominant steppe game and plants as well as woodland resources at various higher elevations. The advantage of an excellent interdisciplinary team is revealed when specialists interact to provide sharper insights into fundamental questions: thus the sedimentological study by Karkanas (1999, Karkanas *et al.* 1999), taken with the observation of the curiously low density of lithics by Panagopoulou (1999), leads to the significant conclusion that for the deepest and richest phase of use – the Middle Palaeolithic, the cave was waterlogged for most of the time, prompting only occasional occupation. It is therefore more likely to have been a rare additional camp for human groups whose settlement focus was rather the numerous open-air campsites discovered along the Plain's rivers by earlier teams. A similar low density of debris for the Upper Palaeolithic and Mesolithic layers prompts the same interpretation of infrequent use for brief periods.

(p. 35) Franchthi Cave: the Upper Palaeolithic occupation has a first phase when the regional environment was dry and cold steppe vegetation

Based on pollen analysis, animal bones, seed remains, and sediment studies in and around the cave.

(p. 37a) During the peak of the preceding Ice Age the Sporades islands were linked to the Mainland owing to low sea levels, but in this Early Holocene period a smaller channel than today existed, although the import of obsidian from the Cycladic island of Melos to Franchthi Cave before this phase already evidences that adequate boat technology was available in Mesolithic Greece

Indeed some Melian obsidian also finds its way to the Sporades in this phase. The new evidence for the occupation of Crete not only in Mesolithic but even in Late Lower or Middle Palaeolithic times (discussed earlier)suggests an even older ability to cross significant maritime channels.

(p. 37b) Kythnos … open Mesolithic settlement

Galanidou (2001) underlines the sense of sedentism and attachment to place at Mesolithic Maroulas on Kythnos, where stone pavements are repeatedly set and burials lie on what are interpreted as house floors. Here the Broad Spectrum economy includes pig, presumably imported from the Greek Mainland and in a state of at least initial domestication, as is also now argued for goat and pig on the island of Youra (Sampson 2011).

(p. 37c) The recovery of woodland … would progressively close down open-country hunting and plant-gathering

It was in fact Waterbolk (1968) in a *Science* paper who spelled out very clearly the idea that the early Holocene environmental changes caused a radical change in forager behavior in Europe. Rising sea levels removed much of the extensive open coastal plains populated by large herds of ungulates, and hinterland landscapes became heavily wooded. Game became more isolated in herd size but there were compensations due to a greater variety of plants and animals in a warmer and wetter environment. Especially promising was the replacement of the lost plains by estuary and sea life, hence the great significance at a number of Greek Mesolithic sites of seafaring and the hunting of fish and collecting of shellfish. Curiously this scenario has recently been rediscovered without reference to Waterbolk by Runnels *et al.* (2009). To all this we can add Galanidou's (2011) comment that the changing inflow of water into the Aegean in the Holocene increased nutrient levels and hence the density and variety of fish and shellfish for human consumption.

(p. 37d) Claims for incipient domestication of the key species of domestic animals and plants … at … the Cyclope Cave

Adamantios Sampson's excavations have now resulted in two handsome volumes (2008, 2011), and the second, in particular, offers a real chance to evaluate the excavator's claims for indigenous domestication of pig and ovicaprids (sheep or goat) in a pre-Neolithic context. The site is dated to the whole Mesolithic and then a genuine ceramic Neolithic, ca. 9000–4000 BC, and already in the early Mesolithic there seems good evidence for controlled pig, sheep, and goat herding on the island of Youra in the Sporades islands just off the coast of Thessaly. At a second major excavation by Sampson, Maroulas on the island of Kythnos, pigs are also significant. These claims have become more acceptable to scholars now that it is undeniable that hunter-gatherers who colonized Cyprus from the adjacent Levant mainland also introduced pig to the island in the early Mesolithic period (Knapp 2010). The context in both these islands of a Broad Spectrum economy with a clear element of seafaring and marine resources is notable and we must now revise the standard view that Greek proto-domestication of locally available animals could not be an independent outgrowth from this global phenomenon of a broadening of the hunter-gatherer subsistence base at the end of the last Ice Age. On the other hand it still seems likely that the dominant forms of domestic animals and plants that spread through Europe with the Neolithic way of life were of Near Eastern origin genetically, hence superseding local varieties exploited by local hunter-gatherer proto-domesticators.

(p. 37e) Formal burials at Mesolithic Franchthi

The same significance of a closer association with residence can now be argued for the burials under the houses at the Mesolithic Cave of the Cyclops on Youra (Sampson 2011).

(p. 39a) Runnels targeted microlandscapes (small districts) which should in terms of human ecology have offered the ideal locations for contemporary hunter-gatherers. These were minor coastal plains, with springs and streams, marshland and backing hills, in which a similar wide range of land and sea resources would be easily accessible

A more recent discovery of an extensive Mesolithic open-air site in a lowland basin in Northwest Greece (Thesprotia) underlines the new frequency of Greek Mesolithic sites associated with fresh- and marine-water locations, where aquatic food (both animal and plant) would be rich, to which could be added the resources of surrounding upland woodlands (Tourloukis and Palli 2009). These authors suggest that the similarity of Balkan–Greek Mesolithic lithic assemblages and their difference from those in Western and Central Europe may lie in these ecological preferences. In a more recent paper, Runnels (2009) addresses the wider question of how dense Mesolithic populations in Greece might have been, and whether archaeological investigations have failed to recover an accurate picture of their distribution. It still seems to be the case that the extreme rarity of Upper Palaeolithic evidence over large parts of Greece could have led to a limited repopulation by early Holocene Mesolithic times, but the strategy of targeting "seascale foragers" in especially favorable ecological locations has been so successful in the Argolid and Crete that it might now be claimed that a mosaic of low to zero population would have been completed by many densely exploited zones. A low overall population could afford to be choosy and go for the best districts for the new Broad Spectrum economy. However Runnels goes further by proposing that a systematic neglect of Mesolithic lithic data may also account for the limited evidence for this period in Greece. Intensive surveys with the responsibility to discover evidence from the Palaeolithic to the Early Modern era would probably find it hard to focus adequately on the typical small scatters of less than 15 m radius that Mesolithic camps are usually represented by, and student fieldwalkers would not be capable of recognizing most lithics of this period. To test this Runnels re-examined lithic finds from the Southwest Argolid Survey and with the aid of the more recent definitive publication of its star forager site of the Franchthi Cave's Mesolithic finds by Perlès, was able to reassign seven findspots to Mesolithic camps. They now seem to form a series of satellite sites to a base-camp in the cave, within a day's radius. Incidentally the apparent invisibility of these small lithic sites is comparable to the case made for a "hidden landscape" for periods of the Bronze Age and Later Neolithic in Mainland Greece (Bintliff *et al.* 1999).

However Galanidou (2011) strongly criticizes the tendency to overfocus on the "seascape" model for Mesolithic Greece. She suggests that reconsideration of rockshelters in Epirus may indicate that in some Greek environments economy and lithic assemblages of Upper Palaeolithic forms may continue well into the Holocene, because there was less dramatic climatic and ecological change there. Moreover some lithic assemblages of earliest Neolithic or Upper Palaeolithic date show distinct similarities to Mesolithic tools. She calls for a widening of our concepts of the Greek Mesolithic, arguing that varying economies and tools occurred in different parts of Greece in the chronological phase commonly associated with the Mesolithic, i.e., ca. 9000–6000 BC.

(p. 39b) In the high mountain plateaux that form the watershed zone in Northern Greece between the western lowlands of Epirus and those to the east in Macedonia, a survey team discovered more than 90 open-air lithic findspots, documenting repeated and significant use of these high mountains. The earlier findspots are Middle Palaeolithic, and would suit milder intervals during the earlier phases of the last Glacial, while limited Upper Palaeolithic finds agree with the most severe climate inhibiting regular use. At the end of the Glacial and in the earliest Holocene, hunters returned with the warming climate, following their quarry of large herds of game. However, the inexorable extension of pine and fir forests made such seasonal upland hunting increasingly impractical without woodland clearance

Exactly such deforestation seems to have occurred when after a long interval, humans returned to this landscape in Late Neolithic and Bronze Age times – certainly then driving their domestic herds of sheep, goat, and cattle with them. The shift in vegetation by the start of the Iron Age in this high upland to a strong component of beech has been interpreted as due to such human interference with the natural coniferous woodland through fire and axe.

(p. 39c) One theory, which associates elaborate symbolic representation to enhanced social interaction in areas relatively heavily populated due to their richer resources in times of severe climate, might be relevant, since Greece's Upper Palaeolithic occupation (the period of maximum artistic production elsewhere), appears still to be low-density. Curtis Runnels' optimistic conclusion that his recent discoveries suggest high levels of Mesolithic population in favored districts of Greece, might predict evidence for increased symbolic territoriality. The burials of Franchthi fit, as does the rise of body ornament using shell-beads and probably body-ochre

Indeed the surface mining of red ochre is known as early as the Late Glacial for the island of Thasos in the North Aegean, then connected by a land-bridge to the Mainland (Weisberger 1995). However, less optimistic for the overall level of the Mesolithic resource base and its population levels is the frequent noting by other Greek Mesolithic specialists, that Early Holocene conditions may still have posed resource problems for hunter-gatherers, a suggestion now reinforced by the skeletal evidence from Franchthi and Theopetra, which points to signs of nutrient deficiencies and food shortages.

There are rare instances of Neanderthal human remains in associations suggesting formal burial, though not in Greece, but a Greek example from the Upper Palaeolithic, when modern humans appear in general to have carried out formal interment of relatives, has been suggested from the Apidima Gamma Cave in the Mani peninsula. A female was associated with stone and bone tools, animals bones, charcoal pieces, and 40 small perforated shells possibly beads (Harvati *et al.* 2009). In fact the latest thinking (Runnels 2009, Galanidou 2011) suggests a mosaic of occupation over Greece with large areas perhaps unpopulated or little settled and zones of intense and dense sites.

(p. 40a) The main activity carried out from Klithi was killing animals and converting their carcasses into food, artifacts, and clothing. Plants were insignificant in the diet, but in contrast to the West down in the extensive coastal lowlands, with more woodland and water, flora would have been high in the food supply

On the other hand, one of the few other well-studied Late Palaeolithic sites in Greece – the Franchthi Cave in the Northeastern Peloponnese – has a coastal lowland environment and yet poor plant use till the Mesolithic levels. This may reflect the always greater aridity of Southeastern Greece.

(p. 40b) In Upland Epirus, the oldest upland site, Asprochaliko, is utilized ca. 26,000 BP (years before present), then after abandonment marking the climax Glacial millennia, Kastritsa and Klithi higher up come into deployment for the Glacial end phase. This suggests progressive penetration of the mountains as climate eases, succeeded by contraction as the Glacial ends and woodland closes pastures

Significantly the Middle Palaeolithic much earlier had only got as high as Asprochaliko as a domestic site, with hints of hunting parties higher up only of a more transitory kind.

(p. 42a) Upland Epirus: humans calculating logical means to combine a knowledge of the terrain with the types and frequencies of suitable game

Although Higgs had wondered if close relations to certain mammals could have implied semi- or full domestication, the Epirus project today rejects this as unlikely.

(p. 42b) Over the years, Higgs' use of analogy for the transhumant migration model has been criticized. However, exhaustive archaeological analysis concludes that the use of Klithi and other sites is based on seasonal hunting

Moreover, vegetational history reconstructions bring further support. Although there is a gap of some 6000 years after the Late Glacial when little use is made of the eastern mountains by human groups, already soon after the arrival of Neolithic farmers in these uplands (such as at the Asfaka site ca. 7000 BP) there is human clearance impact in the high mountains, which can only be seasonally used and almost certainly for grazing. The survey around Samarina (Efstratiou *et al.* 2006) agrees with this Neolithic recolonization for transhumant herding.

(p. 42c) An additional causative element for Late Glacial mountain exploration was rising sea level, which occurred after the climax cold period. At this time there is generally an occupational gap in sites in Greece

But this effect must have wider causes, as the abandonment affects not only Franchthi in a near-coast lowland, but Theopetra Cave in inner Thessaly.

(p. 42d) Palaeolithic Upland Epirus: this is a landscape dominated by processes too slow for human perception to have comprehended in a single lifetime. No existing archaeological or anthropological theory is ready to deal with this, so it is better for archaeologists to create useful theory to relate to the realities of the data

Winder in his contribution to the publication suggests, for example, that one can effectively use the idea now popular in the natural sciences, and some parts of the social sciences, of "self-organization" (from Complexity Theory) for the long-term development or co-adaptation of humans, fauna, and landscape into effective relatively fixed patterns of life. The anthropologist Green in her chapter also finds that nature/culture divisions are unhelpful aspects of current theory, preferring to develop a long-term perspective dissolving these apparent irreconcilable viewpoints.

(p. 43a) Middle Palaeolithic footprints in Theopetra Cave

They are interpreted as those of Neanderthal children, and some may show footwear – the oldest recorded archaeologically (Harvati *et al.* 2009).

(p. 43b) Anyone who would wish to see … the fluctuations of life in the medium term of a few hundreds of years

In a recent paper, Bailey and Galanidou (2009) return to the question of capturing human behavior in Palaeolithic time through re-examining the spatial pattern of life in two Epirus caves, Kastritsa and Klithi, which contain thousands of years of repeated occupation. Despite or maybe as an advantage of, the palimpsest nature of cave deposits, with poor chronological resolution, they ask whether one

can compare and contrast the short- to long-term structured use of space by human occupants of caves. They argue that Kastritsa shows little memory or awareness of a set form of cave use whereas Klithi persistently focuses around a hearth location despite a very long series of seasonal visits to the cave. Perhaps traces of earlier use of space and even persistent memory created the maintained pattern at Klithi, while at Kastritsa less regular use by varied groups may have failed to create such a consistent pattern in the deposits.

References

Bailey, G. and N. Galanidou (2009). "Caves, palimpsests and dwelling-spaces: Examples from the Upper Palaeolithic of south-east Europe." *World Archaeology* 41, 215–241.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (1999). "The hidden landscape of prehistoric Greece." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 12, 139–168.

Galanidou, N. (2011). "Mesolithic cave use in Greece and the mosaic of human communities." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 24, 219–241.

Harvati, K. *et al.* (2008). "Preliminary results of the Aliakmon Paleolithic/Paleoanthropological Survey, Greece, 2004–2005." In A. Darlas and D. Mihailovic (eds.), *The Palaeolithic of the Balkans*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1819, 15–20.

Harvati, K. *et al.* (2009). "The palaeoanthrology of Greece." *Evolutionary Anthropology* 18, 131–143.

Karkanas, P. (1999). "Lithostratigraphy and micromorphology of Theopetra Cave deposits, Thessaly, Greece: Some preliminary results." In G. N. Bailey *et al.* (eds.), *The Palaeolithic Archaeology of Greece and Adjacent Areas*. London: British School at Athens, 240–251.

Knapp, A. B. (2010). "Cyprus's earliest prehistory: seafarers, foragers and settlers." *Journal of World Prehistory* 23, 79–120.

Panagopoulou, E. (1999). "The Theopetra Middle Palaeolithic assemblages: Their relevance to the Middle Palaeolithic of Greece and adjacent areas In G. N. Bailey *et al.* (eds.), *The Palaeolithic Archaeology of Greece and Adjacent Areas*. London: British School at Athens, 252–265.

Runnels, C. (2009). "Mesolithic sites and surveys in Greece: A case study from the Southern Argolid." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 22, 57–73.

Runnels, C. *et al.* (2009). "Early prehistoric landscape and landuse in the Fier region of Albania." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 22, 151–182.

Sampson, A. (ed.) (2008). *The Cave of the Cyclops: Mesolithic and Neolithic Networks in the Northern Aegean, Greece*, vol. 1. Philadelphia: INSTAP Academic Press.

Sampson, A. (ed.) (2011). *The Cave of the Cyclops: Mesolithic and Neolithic Networks in the Northern Aegean, Greece*, vol. 2. Philadelphia: INSTAP Academic Press.

Shea, J. J. (2003). "The Middle Paleolithic of the East Mediterranean Levant." *Journal of World Prehistory*, 313ff.

Strasser, T. F. *et al.* (2011). "Dating Palaeolithic sites in Southwestern Crete, Greece." *Journal of Quaternary Science* 26, 553–560.

Tourloukis, E. (2011). *The Early and Middle Pleistocene Archaeological Record of Greece*. Leiden: Archaeological Studies of Leiden University 23.

Tourloukis, E. and O. Palli (2009). "The first Mesolithic site of Thesprotia." In B. Forsen (ed.), *Thesprotia Expedition I: Towards a Regional History*. Athens: Papers and Monographs from the Finnish Institute at Athens 15, 25–38.

Waterbolk, H. T. (1968). "Food production in prehistoric Europe." *Science* 162, 1093–1102.

Weisberger, G. (1995). "Forschungsprojekte." *Jahresbericht Deutsches Bergbau–Museum Bochum* (1994), 39–40.

Chapter 3 Early Farming Communities: Neolithic Greece

(p. 46a) Rapidly the standard subdivisions were recognized: Palaeolithic and Mesolithic (early and later hunter-gatherers), Neolithic (first farmer and herder societies), Bronze Age (mature farmer-herder societies with copper then bronze metallurgy), and Early and Later Iron Age (most recent prehistoric then protohistoric societies, iron-using, on the edge of and then in the first period of historical records)

In fact the periodization of European prehistory was essentially created from excavations and museum studies in Northwestern Europe, and to meet the pressing need there for a detailed human past before local historical sources were available (in the countries of Scandinavia this was as late as AD 1000).

(p. 46b) Absolute age of the Greek Neolithic

Before absolute (i.e., physics-based) chronologies were available, or widely agreed to, that is up till the 1970s in Greece, the early farming phase was given a short life preceding the Bronze Age, but now we see that the Greek Neolithic is longer than the entire Bronze and Iron Ages, almost 4000 years in fact.

(p. 47a) The early excavators were already interested in tracing social and economic developments across the Neolithic

This concern increased after World War II, when scientific dating lengthened the developmental period very considerably.

(p. 47b) Only in the outer margins of Europe was there evidence for indigenous hunter-gatherers moving gradually toward the Neolithic way of life

For example, in Scandinavia, the Netherlands, and the Black Sea coast.

(p. 49a) There is no total match for the Early Greek Neolithic with any particular Near Eastern region, leading to the inference that there were multiple founder groups from different parts of the Near East. Plausible overland connections are claimed between Northern Greece and Northern Anatolia

(Asian Turkey), and by sea between Crete, Cyprus, and the Levant, and most recently across the Aegean from Anatolia

Incidentally this would meet one rather critical objection, the fact that by the Late Bronze Age, Southern Mainland Greece speaks proto-Greek (Mycenaean), an Indo-European language, while Crete (Minoan) has a very different and perhaps non-Indo-European language. Differences between the oldest Neolithic finds on Crete and those on the Mainland include contrasts in crops in use. The distinct Early and even Middle Neolithic ceramics in Greek Thrace, in comparison to those found in Turkish Thrace to the east and Thessaly to the south, leads Ammerman *et al.* (2008) to point to a distinct cultural origin through maritime colonization from Anatolia to this province.

(p. 49b) We have extensive knowledge of Neolithic and Early Bronze Age (EBA) boats

An additional paper by Marangou (2001) usefully brings together the archaeological and ethnoarchaeological evidence for pre-sail boats in the prehistoric Aegean. She suggests that hide, reed, and dugout types all probably existed as the basis for Palaeo-Meso and Neolithic marine and lake boats before more elaborate craft developed in the EBA. The successful crossing from Central Greece to the island of Melos organized by the Hellenic Institute for the Preservation of Nautical Tradition used a replica boat in which lake reeds were attached to a wooden frame and vegetal ropes, and was designed to demonstrate that such a craft might have been used to obtain obsidian in Mesolithic times. Its ethnographic parallel was a similar boat used till recently off Corfu. For a very up-to-date of the development of maritime craft in the Bronze Age Aegean see now Guttandin *et al.* (2011).

(p. 50) There were multiple [Neolithic] founder groups from different parts of the Near East

Perlès (2009b, 2010) has recently elaborated on her views of divergent origins for the Greek Neolithic. Based on a thorough study of the assemblages across Greece and into the North Balkans, she argues that Greece south of Macedonia is most closely related to the Neolithic of the Southern Levant, while the North Balkan Early Neolithic better suits the traditional entry route through continental Anatolia and via Thrace. Macedonia forms a mixed region, combining influences from both colonization routes. However, intermediate locations on the maritime southern colonization path have so far not been identified, although maritime mobility is becoming ever more obvious in the East Mediterranean stretching back into Mesolithic and even Palaeolithic times. Cyprus does give helpful evidence for multiple colonizations from different mainland origin points, however. Incidentally, divergent origins might help the anomaly that Mainland Greece and Crete appear to possess totally different language groups by the Middle Bronze Age, if we accept Renfrew's thesis that Greek language groups owe their origin to the spread of farmers. See note to page 49 for yet a third route being proposed for Thrace, maritime across the Aegean. Perlès also offers in her 2009b paper a summary of the latest evidence from plant, animal, and human genetics for genuine human colonization from the Near East, without denying a local hunter-gatherer process of acculturation and absorption.

(p. 51) The latest research offers a more complex chronology for the "2PR." Sherratt's dating utilized pictures and texts from the oldest urban societies in Mesopotamia, together with rare but controversial use of artifacts from the rest of the Near East and Europe (animal models, "cheese-strainer" pots, etc.), and changes in the age-structure of domestic animals

In fact, so-called cheese-strainer vessels of Late Neolithic date from Northern Greece seem to have been used rather for honey or wax separation, while other, animal-shaped pots were deployed for aromatic or medicinal containers rather than milk products (C. Marangou, *pers. comm.*)

(p. 53a) The increasing elevation of tells, usually set against flat plains, over time, emphasized the people–place continuity

However Halstead (1999) challenges the "teleological" concept (arguing from a later outcome to an initial condition) where the tell mound is always an accumulating landmark marking its deep physical and ancestral roots. Excavations show that tells began as flat sites, on which generations of mudbrick structures were required before a visible mound would have punctuated the skyline.

(p. 53b) Excavated tell houses, generally rectangular, rarely show differences from house to house or complex internal spaces

If earlier Neolithic tell houses are usually one- to two-roomed rectangular structures, the growing evidence from contemporary flat or extended sites suggests that there circular house plans are more typical (Nanoglou 2008). In later historical societies, rectilinear shapes are often related to more built-up settlements and the need to fit structures and spaces better together, while circular houses are easier to construct and roof.

(p. 53c) Halstead (1999) stresses that the tell is focused on the individual household, usually discretely placed from its neighbors, with a general (but not complete) absence of community spaces

Paul Halstead (1999) emphasizes how much the individual family house is central to tell planning. Houses are isolated from each other and do not share party-walls. Although space was limited, we frequently find that the immediate space around the house was appropriated for the household's work. Fenced-off areas or prepared floors marked by pottery, ovens, and activity debris reflect the unremarkable fact that in Greece's lowland climate, rural communities carried out most of their work in the open air. The insides of these houses are characterized by built features for storage and sleeping: shelves, benches and platforms, hearths, and storage bins. These designs also convey a Near Eastern cultural imprint, and the high frequency of ovens and complex hearths there and in Greece but not normally in other early farming cultures of Neolithic Europe, causes Perlès to suggest that this is because food was generally grilled, roasted, and baked, and not boiled in pots as in temperate Europe.

However, Efstratiou's (2007) ethnoarchaeological study of a village in upland Thrace, linked to his project at the Middle Neolithic (MN) site of Makri, offers valid warnings concerning potentially anachronistic Western assumptions regarding how housing structures can be read as homes for nuclear or extended families. More elaborate forms of co-residence might exist and yet show the same settlement structure when excavated.

I have not yet had the opportunity to read Stella Souvatzi's important new volume *A Social Archaeology of Households in Neolithic Greece* (2010).

(p. 53d) In stark contrast to Chapman's communal model of the tell, Halstead prefers a small-scale society composed of competing households

If one were to seek a more clearly evidenced cooperative social group, agglomerative settlement plans would be more convincing, where groups of houses are bunched tightly together, such as at the contemporary tell of Chatal Hüyük in Anatolia. Here recent research by Bleda Düring (Düring and Marciniak 2006) suggests that a series of discrete architectural blocks or "neighborhoods" each with around 30 or so households, formed a social unit within the tell, which as a whole was actually so large that the term "town" is more appropriate.

(p. 53e) Halstead's viewpoint has the distinct advantage in offering a potential origin for the postulated development in mature to later Neolithic times of higher-status individuals or families

Indeed even in Düring's analysis of Chatal Hüyük (Düring and Marciniak 2006), the existence of a small number of richly decorated houses with numerous underfloor burials within each neighborhood social unit, is taken by the author as implying that some families or lineages had more status than the rest. We should also note that even the agglomerative Chatal house plan, with alleys running around the neighborhoods rather than within them (so that one had to walk over the roofs of other houses in a neighborhood to get from house to house), still managed to keep each house as discrete because houses lacked any party-walls.

(p. 53f) And yet Chapman's emphasis on these communities as consciously nucleated societies cannot be neglected

In a pioneering paper, Karkanas and Efstratiou (in press) have studied the rhythm of physical renewal in a Late Neolithic tell in Thrace. The layout of houses and a central area with clay-lined pits and fixed plaster vessels remain fixed through this phase of the village, but against this long-term stability, each house has a regular series of housefloor renewals. These fall into two clear groups. A series of poorly prepared floor coatings occurs randomly in time from house to house and, it is argued, represent the independent actions of families, while well-prepared floor renewals, probably around every one to two generations, seem to be done at the same time by the whole community, perhaps marking some ritual or other concept for the village. The authors see these insights as bringing concrete evidence for the operation of the different layers of parallel time-processes argued for by the French Annales historians.

(p. 54a) If larger nucleated communities succeed in arising, three alternative mechanisms seem to account for almost all examples. The simplest, potentially operating even in Palaeolithic and Mesolithic times, would limit such large gatherings of people to seasonal camps, where many smaller bands agglomerated (gathered together) at times of peak animal or plant availability, to collaborate in great animal drives and exchange marriage partners, exotic raw materials, or symbolic ornaments

However, it is actually not clear if there *are* sufficient examples of archaeological sites so far discovered which could represent many hundreds of contemporary occupants in hunter-gatherer Europe. Some of those claimed as potential examples of large gathering sites might rather have been camps used numerous times by smaller groups, whose area of encampment shifted gradually around the site, to give the impression of a much larger community.

(p. 54b) The third mechanism is that of a vertical rather than horizontal division of the village: management devolves on a social elite. This elite might be one or more powerful households, or merely a council of the senior male heads of households or lineages

It is important to note that such lineages can be a group of genuinely genetically related households, but may also be formed from semi-fictionally kin-related households.

(p. 55a) A "Big Man" system, where an elite family or lineage might dominate a community on the basis of acquired status, wealth, or social power (being effective warleaders or ritual specialists, having large economic surpluses, or controlling extensive social networks)

It is often suggested that Big Men might have been the earliest elites to arise, whose political power was temporary and fluctuated according to their ability to sustain those accomplishments which had first given them preeminence. Subsequently, consolidation of an elite group's right to rule might reach the stage where kinship descent became a significant if not total basis for a family staying in control of a community (a chiefdom).

(p. 55b) Robin Dunbar (1996) took monkeys, apes, different early hominid types and modern humans, and compared for each group that part of the brain associated with socialization, in relation to their characteristic group size

The resultant graph suggested a correlation between the increasing size of social communities and brain development, from monkeys to apes, to early hominids, then *Homo sapiens*. The most significant expansion occurred precisely with the rise of Neanderthal man around half a million years ago, a time when a remarkable transformation in human abilities has been indicated from many different lines of evidence (as we saw in Chapter 2).

(p. 55c) Dunbar calculated a group size of around 150 people as the upper capacity of advanced humans to socialize effectively with

Dunbar had some difficulty in finding ethnographic examples of hunter-gatherer group size at this scale, probably because most known examples, and perhaps also most of those in the past, remained at low enough densities so as to function at non-maximal group size. Perhaps the existence of a capacity for face-to-face socialization within larger groups, in advanced hominids as well as modern humans, does signify that the integration even of seasonal multi-band gatherings was important enough to promote evolutionary selection for appropriately more complex brains. The argument by Roebroeks (2003), that the same increase both in brain size and in the brain functions associated with socialization allowed the development of human language, fits neatly into this picture, since intensive intergroup communication of up to 150 individuals or more may be intimately tied to formal language use. Recently, computer simulation of complex language emergence has suggested that an increase in the size of the intercommunicating group is critical to pass beyond a one-sound-per-object stage.

(p. 58a) Hourmouziadis' re-excavations at Dhimini made clear that the concentric walls were never lofty, strategic barriers (probably 1 m high), representing rather a combination of terraces on the hill to form construction and working zones, and internal divisions of the site to demarcate social or economic sectors

Hourmouziadis and other recent scholars have varying views on the wall-lines and deposits found in these defined zones (see Figure 3.5), with differing opinions as to which are “houses” and which “activity areas.”

(p. 58b) Strikingly, at Sesklo the Late Neolithic reoccupation seems to go a step further, with just an area of 0.4 ha on the Acropolis in use, taken up by the large megaron building and some associated buildings, and fortified

This interpretation is reinforced by the Late Neolithic plan of Dhimini, where an elite central enclosure including a megaron is surrounded by many small walled spaces in which less impressive houses and ancillary buildings were placed, with possibly an extensive lower town beyond. The solidity of these plans seems to point to a chieftain rather than unstable Big Man model for social power, unless the resident dominant family group in the megara rotated over generations as lineage fortunes rose and fell (a rather improbable scenario, perhaps). Halstead (1999) uses his earlier reading of tell villages as composed of competing households to suggest that the supposed dominance of one lineage occupying the Late Neolithic acropolis and megaron at Sesklo, or the Late Neolithic megaron at Dhimini, could have arisen from the sustained success of one particular family.

(p. 58c) At Middle Neolithic Sesklo the Acropolis has a delimiting wall to the Lower Town, also perhaps a social rather than military boundary

Kotsakis (2006) states firmly that in Middle Neolithic the Sesklo tell was invested with labor-intensive retaining walls, in his view seen wrongly as fortifications to an Acropolis by Theochares. The concentric walls of Late Neolithic Dhimini have also proved difficult to interpret. Although the ground plan gives an impression of a small but heavily fortified citadel, the reality is that the six or seven concentric walls are constructed of rough stone and their original external height was closer to 1 than the earlier claim of 3 m. Significantly however, the occupation at Late Neolithic Sesklo is reduced to the Acropolis which now is equipped with walls of a more plausibly defensive nature.

(p. 58d) Middle Neolithic Sesklo: the Upper Town has a typical tell plan, with distinct houses rebuilt on the same location, creating a deep stratigraphy, while in the Lower Town, houses shift around the site over time and there is little continuity at any point, and even empty sectors

As we shall see shortly, the Lower Town in fact closely matches another type of Neolithic settlement which is increasingly coming to light – extensive flat sites with horizontal rather than vertical trajectories of occupational use. However, Kotsakis’ more recent evaluation (2006) of Sesklo, part of his ongoing preparation for a major republication of the site, raises complexities which stretch the interpretations offered so far for the site. First, the “Acropolis” houses are not close-packed as in most tells, and there is more space between them, while they may form clusters of linked structures. The same clusters are now identified in the Lower Town, where they may succeed each other as their occupants shift around the Lower Town in a horizontal displacement of residence. Clusters in both parts of the site perhaps combine houses with smaller structures (storerooms?) and a more elaborate pillared structure (ritual, social role?). Although differential use of elaborate tableware and the continuity of house plots in the “Acropolis” still allow Kotsakis to suggest that “social power” resides in this focal tell group of the community, the growing convergence of architectural and arguably social unit evidence between the two parts of the site seem to undermine a straightforward elite/commoner division. Thus he writes: “the site was functioning predominantly as

a single, unified settlement. Whatever the differences and complexities emerging between the two segments of the settlement, they were still not compelling enough to break the cohesion of the community into competing or conflicting parts" (p. 213). Moreover, Sesklo A and B both have typical rectangular tell-type houses. Also curiously, a simpler significance to stable and migratory residence at Sesklo, proposed by Kotsakis himself for tell versus flat sites in the Langadhas Basin (Andreou and Kotsakis 1994), is neglected here. In the latter case, intensive fixed farming radial to a fixed-residence tell was contrasted with more short-lived use of land by flat site houses, which shift fields with farmsteads. This complex and as yet unresolved debate on the nature of society at Sesklo and Dhimini may seem obscure and difficult to disentangle, but it is very significant since here the debate focuses on the origins of major social inequalities in the Aegean.

(p. 58e) Late Neolithic Dhimini also appears in some respects to resemble the supposed elite sector at Middle Neolithic Sesklo

On the other hand, as Halstead points out (1999), there are groups of less impressive structures within the narrow spaces left between the multiple circuits of Dhimini, seen as houses, courtyards, and ancillary buildings, complicating a simple lower/upper division between acropolis and lower town here.

(p. 58f) Villages rising above the figure of around 150 people resolve social tensions through either horizontal subdivisions (for example, neighborhood semi-autonomy)

In the case of Chatal Hüyük, that remarkable town of thousands of occupants in Early Neolithic Anatolia, Düring's analysis (Düring and Marciniak 2006) highlights neighborhood house clusters of some 30 households (strikingly close to a potential 150 persons if we take 4–5 people as a typical household), but also a smaller group of houses within such quarters of the tell which may represent higher-status families. Both horizontal and perhaps incipient vertical social divisions would seem to be operating to assist this precociously giant community to hold together.

(p. 59a) an increase in the fortification of settlements in general during the later Greek Neolithic

Runnels (2009) has suggested that warfare was much more endemic in the Thessalian Neolithic, although he also finds the best evidence in the walls at Middle Neolithic–Late Neolithic Sesklo and Dhimini. He bases his thesis primarily on cross-cultural studies, as the Greek evidence, despite his best attempt to collect it, is far too thin to support the argument being made. Gaps in the distribution of tells in Thessaly might be buffer zones between warring villages, but he admits they might also have an ecological base, and local research has yet to investigate this. I find Perlès' view much more convincing, since the known tells form linked networks at astonishingly close distances, and represent an extraordinary long life at high densities. Taken with the likely model of social fission, whereby neighbors were relatives, social harmony seems more plausible.

(p. 59b) If most early farming villages remained in the comfortable margins of 150+/−100 people, then a typical tell village needed regular marriage exchanges with several neighboring settlements. With tells in the great Northern plains of Greece a half hour apart, this posed no difficulty

Indeed it is highly probable that those neighbors included daughter settlements of the oldest tells (the result of landscape infilling through social fission), so that marriage partners were distant

relatives rather than total strangers. As we have seen, tells commonly lack the space for festivals and large-scale ritual events (a cross-cultural arena for social contacts between agricultural villages in the ethnographic and historical record), so the need mentioned earlier to find locations for communal activities for the entire tell is reinforced by the requirement to include members of adjacent villages. In our present knowledge we must suppose these meeting places were extramural, perhaps leaving traces which might be found through extensive test-pits around tell boundaries, although it is also conceivable that there were special (sacred?) locations in the countryside where one or more villages met for communal activities.

(p. 60a) Even in the Early Neolithic the density of tell villages is surprising, with some 120 sites recorded for the whole of Thessaly, while roughly as many are known in the succeeding Middle Neolithic

Indeed there is a high level of stability of occupation, with up to 75 percent of Early Neolithic villages also in use in Middle Neolithic.

(p. 60b) If the midpoints between villages are near likely territory borders, making contiguous cells from these (Thiessen polygons) is informative

When we do not know precise boundaries between territory belonging to a particular human settlement or political center, the simple approach of making Thiessen polygons is a reasonable approximation to their location, and has been tested against real-world historical examples where the boundaries are known. The method involves finding the midpoint between two adjacent settlements, and then constructing there a border line, at right angles to a straight line linking the two nodes. When this is carried out toward all contiguous neighbors and overlaps removed, we find a cellular structure of polygons focused around each settlement. These cells are then based on the assumption that boundaries are most likely to lie intermediate between communities.

(p. 60c) The Thessaly Neolithic villages are dispersed rather regularly across the landscape, with an average of 2.5 km distance between them

The resultant map highlights a full packing of such village modules in the north and central East Plain and in the central hills; in other districts there are chains of sites and then some isolates.

(p. 62) Colonizing villages would rapidly have settled into face-to-face levels, ideally of some 150 inhabitants or less

Paul Halstead had earlier (1981) calculated that tells were on average less than 1 ha in extent, however Perlès prefers a higher figure in the range 1–3 ha, so that with a hypothesis of around 100 residents per hectare, villages would have between 100 and 300 inhabitants. Following our earlier discussion, and indeed Perlès' acceptance of the social fission model for the origins of this village network, we might feel that Halstead's lower figure would be more plausible if fission tends to occur when the population pushes beyond 150.

(p. 63a) In the Langhadas Basin of Greek Macedonia, survey and excavation demonstrate that flat sites follow patches of highly fertile soil, and are made up of an accumulation of shifting houses and fields (probably fertilized from deliberate spreading of household rubbish onto the cultivation zone)

Andreou and Kotsakis (1994) suggested earlier that the inhabitants of flat sites had a different approach to crop and animal husbandry, but more substantial excavations also in Macedonia, at the site of Makriyalos, show the same type of bone and plant remains as in tell sites (Halstead 1999). This picture can now in turn be revised from even more recent work. Valamoti (2007) uses animal dung with plant remains embedded, from both tell and flat sites in Northern Greece (including Makriyalos), to suggest that whereas domestic herds were kept all year round at tell sites, grazing on stubble fields and nearby natural vegetation areas, stock at flat sites were taken off in the summer months elsewhere, since crop weeds and traces of crops are absent in the corresponding dung. One possible explanation, since the local environment for the sites tested does not indicate ecological constraints affecting permanent grazing, is that the concept of flat sites as practicing unusually intensive garden agriculture may have led to a desire to exclude stock from the field zones.

(p. 63b) Elsewhere in Boeotia, nucleated sites of a tell or semi-tell character are known beside river bottomlands (Thespiae, Chaeronea)

At Thespiae, associated dispersed farms have yet to be attested accompanying the nucleated earlier Neolithic tell village at the later city site, until Late Neolithic–Early Bronze Age times when the plough revolution creates a dispersed farmstead pattern (Bintliff *et al.* 1999). The clear difference from the Tanagra landscape is that the small rural sites in that district are correlated with strips of river soils, workable by hoe farmers while around Thespiae the dispersal of settlement occurs into dry-farmed heavier soils of surrounding hill-land, opened up when the ox-drawn plough became available.

(pp. 63–64a) Kouphovouno is a large (4 ha) Middle Neolithic flat settlement near Sparta in the Peloponnese (Cavanagh 2004), and if completely occupied, conceivably housed 500 or so inhabitants, the minimum number for a largely self-sufficient community

On the other hand, caution is required. We have no local survey to check if other contemporary sites were close or remote, and it is also possible that the large site was built up by shifting houses in the fashion now shown for the large flat sites of Northern Greece.

(p. 64b) As the scope for dispersed, shifting Neolithic households increases, to set against the exotic settled tell village, we can note that in Europe as a whole, broad-spectrum foragers of the Holocene created series of sites along favored niches such as river valleys, visited repeatedly over hundreds or even a thousand years. The similarities to the use of Neolithic flat sites and small site networks is striking, even if the economic base had changed decisively

Intriguingly, the first cases of flat sites have now been recorded in the Plains of Thessaly, but their frequency and relationship in time and location to the tells remain to be investigated. The most remarkable example is in fact the long famous site of Sesklo in Middle Neolithic times. Although Theochares considered this unusually large site to be a town, Kotsakis (1999) has reinterpreted the excavation data to show that the small acropolis or Upper Town was a typical tell in its repeated overbuilding, whereas the Lower Town had all the signs of a large flat site – suggesting horizontal displacement of dispersed houses or house groups over time, with much empty space. The possibility now arising, that there may been tell or semi-tell and flat sites in close proximity and even contemporaneously in some cases, in various regions of Greece, should allow new insights into the meaning of the two settlement modes.

(p. 64c) Possibly the main stores were communal and, lying peripheral to villages, may have so far escaped observation

Recent excavations at a sixth-millennium BC Neolithic tell village in Thrace, Makri, have identified what is believed to be a central storage structure, based on architecture, storage vessels, and plant remains, surrounded by houses characterized by different assemblages of a family household type (Tsartsidou *et al.* 2009).

(p. 65a) Did the effect of ploughs, textile and dairy product innovations destabilize the cooperative agricultural economics of the Neolithic village, providing the means for households to erect more autonomous food production and consumption practices?

Here we can also nuance Halstead's scenario – often the new barriers between living, eating, and working zones define several, not just one, home, suggesting that groups of related families or clans are central to the privatization of the village economy. Since individual farming families are always at risk from illness and fluctuating food yields, the formation of support networks of close kin would seem a necessary step if village-wide cooperation was becoming limited. Further reasons to avoid over-generalizing about directional change comes from recent work at the flat settlement of Makriyalos (Kotsakis 2007). A first stage of occupation, in Late Neolithic 1, still has cooking and working areas placed outside individual houses, but without fencing for privacy. In the second phase, Late Neolithic 2, several communal areas for such activities are claimed. This picture is quite different from the Halstead model, hinting at increased communality, but Kotsakis rightly warns us that Greece may show far more local variability in prehistory than simple all-inclusive models allow for. A more serious critique comes from Nanoglou (2008), who argues that the data from earlier Neolithic settlements do not fit well with "outdoor" hearth predominance; indeed most excavations show hearths inside houses. In the later Neolithic he also finds difficulties with Halstead's argument, for, while storage does indeed seem to increase within homes, craft production gives a more communal appearance.

(p. 65b) The impact of Sherratt's Secondary Products Revolution ("2PR") and the diffusion of plough traction, which seem to have risen to prominence by the Late to Final Neolithic, would have boosted the Greek Neolithic economy to a very significant extent. Cattle statistics at Late Neolithic Makriyalos suggest their breeding for secondary products and faunal analysis from Late Neolithic Knossos may evidence plough traction and textile production

It has to be admitted, however, that so far it has proved difficult to document these changes widely in the Greek domestic animal bone record or in botanical remains from settlements, although such evidence has been found at diverse places in the rest of Europe. Greece in general has only recently seen the common collection of such "ecofacts" as a routine procedure on excavations.

(p. 65c) Perhaps the clearest evidence (for Sherratt's thesis) is the expansion of settlement out of the favored regions and districts of the earlier Neolithic into more upland areas and onto the dry islands of the Aegean, that marks the Greek later Neolithic

This is in line with similar phenomena throughout Europe during later Neolithic and Copper Age times.

(p. 65d) The added value of stock in the Secondary Products economy, and the greater ease of cultivating dry soils with the animal-drawn scratch-plough (ard) allowed population to colonize areas previously neglected. Particularly the Southern Greek Mainland and the Aegean islands, under the previous regime of wetland hand-cultivation, were less ideal for dense agropastoral settlement, but now opened up for permanent settlement

As we shall see, it has been suggested that the shift in the distribution of Greek Neolithic population from a focus in the higher rainfall plains of Northern Greece, to a more balanced spread across the entire country, may have initiated wider changes in trade systems and even in socio-political developments, although these were to be brought to fulfillment only in the succeeding Early Bronze Age (Perlès 2001). On the question of island colonization in the Aegean, although the smaller and drier islands are essentially settled in the Late to Final Neolithic, larger islands such as Crete and Thasos (Ammerman *et al.* 2008) are occupied by famers from the Early Neolithic and Middle Neolithic respectively. The significance of this for maritime capabilities is, however, more complex than it seems. First, Thasos lies within a shallow continental shelf off Thrace and it is not clear when that filled with open water as a consequence of sea-level rise in Early Holocene times (C. Marangou, *pers. comm.*). As for Crete, which was certainly always across a significant ocean distance to the Mainland and the Cycladic islands even in glacial eras of lowered sea level, the discovery in 2008 of Mesolithic and even late Lower Palaeolithic occupation (see Chapter 2) suggests that richer islands were targeted by hunter-gatherers, despite not inconsiderable sea voyages.

On factors influencing the colonization of the Aegean islands, following a much discussed study by Ryan and Pitman in 1996 which claimed that the Black Sea was reconnected with the Aegean and wider Mediterranean seas around 7600 years BP, i.e., in the time of the later Greek Neolithic, more recent geological research has cast doubt on the speed and chronology of this event. The original thesis led to suggestions that the breakthrough of Aegean water into the Black Sea would have significantly altered surface currents in the Aegean Sea around Late Neolithic times, making navigation to and between Aegean islands much easier. Subsequent research has redated the interpenetration of Black and Aegean sea waters to around 8900 BP or at the start of the Greek Neolithic, perhaps still a significant time in terms of possible maritime colonization into Greece from the East (Hecht 2003).

(p. 66a) Worth emphasizing from the Thessalian Neolithic is the great occupational duration of most tells and their close packing. This shows undeniably that their economy was extremely successful, further supported by the ability of their occupants to obtain large amounts of external lithic imports, for which agricultural and pastoral surpluses were the most likely product for reciprocal exchange

The Thessalian settlement and environment record is our most nuanced for the Neolithic. The Late and Final Neolithic does show an overall rise in site numbers, yet much relocation away from Early Neolithic–Middle Neolithic tell locations is observed. There are also subphases of settlement number retractions within this long late era, and Perlès (2001) wonders if such fluctuations reflect a social crisis. In contrast, van Andel *et al.* (1990) suggest that an erosional phase in the Final Neolithic stems from the increased use of hill-land soils due to the economic changes in husbandry.

(p. 66b) High levels of cave use in the Greek Late Neolithic could support a rise in pastoralism, although they are also taken into use now for burial and ritual

Perlès (2009a) considers that the high reliance on exotic lithic sources in Neolithic Greece, especially in the Late Neolithic–Final Neolithic era, indicates a special importance to such pieces beyond functionality. Their occurrence in caves of this era, sometimes in very fine condition, alongside burials, reinforces cultural signaling that some caves may have had a primarily ritual significance, a view that Vitelli has supported in arguing that Late Neolithic–Final Neolithic Franchthi Cave was used for ceremonial activity. Moreover some of these caves are so small or remote that their use in everyday life seems doubtful.

(p. 66c) Early marine travel, especially coastal moves and island-hopping, may have been perfected by fishermen traveling from one point to another where regular or seasonal catches of fish (both inshore and open-water) could be encountered. This theory has received extensive criticism as well as support

It should also be noted that the rise of fishing in coastal sites is a Mediterranean-wide phenomenon in later Mesolithic–Early Neolithic times (Galili 1993, Galili *et al.* 2002). On the coast of Israel villages with a broad spectrum economy combining dry land and marine resources developed from around 8000 BC in the Pre-Pottery Neolithic. Galili underlines the point that marine food is always just a part-economy to be complemented by other animal and plant resources, but is nonetheless a highly advantageous dietary supplement buffering food shortages. Both inshore and offshore techniques with nets and spears seem probable.

(p. 67a) Greek Early and Middle Neolithic pottery is peculiar in its limited role within everyday activity

For the Franchthi Cave community as a whole maybe a dozen pots were being made per year, for Thessaly tells half a dozen (Perlès 2001). Perlès has recently carried her study of Neolithic ceramic use further (2009b) and added information on scientific tests on EN-MN ceramics, confirming that they were not used for cooking. As with other features of the Greek Early Neolithic assemblage she notes the divergence with North Balkan practices, but adds that Macedonia exceptionally may reflect cultural links to its north (see also Perlès 2010).

(p. 67b) Although Early to Late Neolithic tableware was probably made by a village specialist over a limited period each year, using a basic technology, it is very well made and survives surprisingly well, far better than the coarser wares which dominate the Final Neolithic assemblage

Indeed in our own recent field survey around ancient Tanagra, where surface potsherds are staggeringly plentiful from Classical Greek and Roman times, the rare scatters of Neolithic tablewares were assumed by fieldwalkers to be domestic wares of the latter, historic periods. They were sizeable, well-made pieces, and had lost any distinctive paint or suffered weathering of a slip or burnish, thus seemed much later in date, until our prehistoric pottery specialist picked them out when they had been washed back at base. In contrast, the coarsewares of the Late Neolithic–Final Neolithic and Early Bronze Age found in the ploughed fields today are generally so small and worn that they often escape detection compared to almost all other ceramics in the landscape (Bintliff *et al.* 1999, 2002). In Early Neolithic societies elsewhere in the North Balkans, a wider range of functions appears, except for the Former Yugoslav Republic of Macedonia, where the Early Neolithic has a comparable specialist role (Naumov 2007). Incidentally, Neolithic ceramics in Britain are also

claimed to have been rare and used for social and ritual occasions involving commensality (Morris and Woodward 2005).

(p. 68) In the Final Neolithic however, distinct regional products decline and once again broad similarities link much of Greece's ceramics, suggesting wide sharing of styles but a return to the dominance of localized production and consumption. The precise meaning of this long cycle remains to be fully explained

In the same way, the Early Neolithic pottery of Greece shows wider similarities across regions in the role and styles of pottery, despite its narrow circle of actual use, and a strong contrast to the more "natural" assemblages of table, domestic and cookwares found in most of the contemporary early farming villages of the North Balkans. From Middle Neolithic times onward the table wares do show increasing regionalization, so that whatever mode of communication had allowed Early Neolithic Greece to stay in stylistic contact in this respect was breaking down as the Neolithic progressed. On the other hand, the widening of pot functions is a shared tendency for Late Neolithic–Final Neolithic, as is greater stylistic uniformity.

(p. 69) As for the Early Neolithic and Middle Neolithic, careful study leads Perlès to the conclusion that communities throughout Greece were almost entirely reliant on circulating traders

Perlès, and before her Torrence, achieved their interpretations by focusing on the chain of operations from quarry to discarded tool, but also by analyzing the dispersal trends over distance. "Down-the-line" trade, for example, should exhibit a logarithmic or exponential rather than linear, straight-line fall-off with radial distance from the source: this is because while the supply would run out progressively in linear distance, at the same time the surface area being provisioned increases geometrically. Obsidian remains astonishingly high in its share of the stone tool assemblage at great distances from Melos, suggesting either direct procurement on a massive scale, or, more likely, circulating obsidian specialists bringing cores and fashioning the yearly needs of each community in their circuit. The numerically small size of assemblages also suits import rather than direct access. In Final Neolithic times far more general seafaring seems indicated, and assemblages often decline in the quality of tools, supporting the idea that more people were collecting their own supplies of obsidian and producing their own tools as well. Perlès has brought different insights recently to her analysis (2009a). In the EN, although amounts of the dominant obsidian lithic (with an important import of white flint probably from Albania) used for tools are small, there is little evidence of recycling of worn pieces, whereas from the MN this becomes common. In contrast the share of obsidian rises over the Neolithic to almost exclusive use for tools by LN–FN times. Considering these facts to go beyond functional logic, she suggests a social filter where either the prestige of exotic pieces or social relationships involving exchange works against the natural logic of using locally available raw material to a higher level. She also points out, interestingly, that the use of Melian obsidian is very low in the Mesolithic but rises considerably in Neolithic times: she attributes this to the lifestyle limitations of hunter-gatherers in their use of time, but one might consider her earlier model that most imports were transported around Greece by specialists in exchange for local food surpluses – a scenario difficult to envisage for foragers but easy enough for farmers with stored grain and domestic animals to trade.

(p. 73) Archaeologists generally view the form and elaboration of mortuary rituals as highly insightful for shedding light on the social relations of the living

However, the optimism of the 1960s, where the treatment of the dead was seen as a standard reflection of the social organization of the burying community, has been nuanced to a more complex approach, in which it is also possible that burial rites deliberately obscure social reality in order to assert some other ideology. The contemporary practice, nonetheless, is to start with the "null hypothesis," that the properties of the burial record are likely to correspond to contemporary social relations, but to seek out possible disagreements from the domestic evidence to challenge the basic assumption of a parallel organization in the apparent status of the dead to that among the living community.

(p. 74a) Over the same Late Neolithic–Final Neolithic period, the wider use of caves includes many functioning as burial locations

As noted earlier, during the Late Neolithic–Final Neolithic period, the widespread use of caves not only serves for burial, but also as ritual foci, and these phenomena are perhaps even more clearly linked in many cases to the enhancement of pastoralism following the takeoff of the Secondary Products revolution.

(p. 74b) The Nea Nikomedeia large house: whether a temple, village elders' house or chieftain's residence remains debatable

Some of the structures which have been suggested as Neolithic shrines possess wall fixtures and decoration, which may be a future means to add to appreciating what went on inside them (C. Marangou, *pers. comm.*)

(p. 74c) Ethnohistory suggests that village communities, especially close-packed with much social interaction, develop recognizable dress and body ornamentation to mark village and even kin-group affiliation

In fact an important area for future research is the use of body art and clothes ornaments to signify social, gender, or other symbolic aspects of a Neolithic individual. Some work on figurines has shown promising early results (C. Marangou, *pers. comm.*). Skeates (2007) has usefully reviewed the widespread clay (rarely stone) stamp-seals found throughout the Early Neolithic of the Near East and the Balkans as well as Italy. They are rare per village, and can appear in burials but are usually found discarded in household rubbish. In some cases holes for suspension and their location on burials indicate they were hung from the neck or wrist of individuals, and rare cases of pigment on their decorated stamp face confirm their likely use to mark organic material (since impressions on inorganic surfaces have not been found). It thus seems likely that some persons in a community marked their body or belongings, for example textiles with a distinctive design, either as a personal sign of identity or belonging or maybe for a family or as a clan identifier. At Nea Nikomedeia an unusual number were recovered, 24, each of them different. Skeates, however, is not able to reach any deeper into the actual function and meaning of these mysterious but popular objects that were clearly an intrinsic feature of Neolithic society. However, while in the Near East already by 6000 BC such seals were used to mark communal stores as a kind of archive, anticipating palatial practices of

the Bronze Age, a similar use in the Early Bronze Age of Greece is considered to be a reintroduction from the Near East for a far more complex purpose.

(p. 76a) Gimbutas' theory of the incursions out of the Eurasian steppe of patriarchal, warrior semi-nomads, bringing the Indo-European languages which dominate in Europe today

Most parts of modern Europe speak languages derived from a common Indo-European root: the Germanic–Scandinavian, the Romance (Latin-based), Greek and Slav. Minority isolates with a different origin are represented by Basque and Finno-Ugrian (Finnish–Hungarian) (Renfrew 1987).

(p. 76b) So far, a cult significance for Greek figurines still remains somewhat speculative

In comparison to some much clearer examples outside of the Aegean, such as in Copper Age Cyprus (Peltenburg 1989, Bolger 1992).

(p. 76c) Hearths, ovens, storage areas, and generally settlement domestic debris, seem typical contexts for Neolithic figurines, while their female dominance emphasizes a focal role for women and the home in their symbolism

Christina Marangou (*pers. comm.*) has pointed out that the association of a predominance of females in figurines where the sex is definable, with specific archaeological contexts, is a meaningful one, since these contexts generally represent places of female tasks or female spaces. Women may then have made, handled, and given specific meaning to them in terms of the fertility and safety of crops, animals, and humans. This, however, leaves unclear the significance of asexual or ambivalent gender figurines, which become more frequent during the later Neolithic phases. Marangou has dealt further with human figurine variants in a recent paper (2009), especially with the one-third to two-thirds of figurines which are "sexless." She suggests a possible trend in what is represented by the commonest types of figurines across the Greek Neolithic and Early Bronze Age, and in which the sexless type may often have represented children or sub-adults: for the EN communal groups – for LN households – for LN/FN female groups (birth rituals, etc.?) – then finally in FN–EBA the rise of more individuals. She wonders if this trend is a shift of emphasis from the communal/collective to the individual. Finally a yet more recent contribution (Marangou 2010) focuses on large figurine busts from the MN–LN of Northern Greece which she speculates might have been attached to buildings and created a theatrical atmosphere appropriate to exciting an emotional state or acts of communal memory.

References

Bintliff, J. *et al.* (2002). "Classical farms, hidden prehistoric landscapes and Greek rural survey: A response and an update." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 15, 259–265.

Bolger, D. L. (1992). "The archaeology of fertility and birth: A ritual deposit from Chalcolithic Cyprus." *Journal of Anthropological Research* 48, 145–164.

Düring, B. and A. Marciniak (2006). "Households and communities in the central Anatolian Neolithic." *Archaeological Dialogues* 12, 165–187.

Efstratiou, N. (2007b). “Neolithic households in Greece: The contribution of ethnoarchaeology.” In R. C. Westgate, N. Fisher, and J. Whitley (eds.), *Building Communities: House, Settlement and Society in the Aegean and Beyond*. London: British School at Athens, 29–39.

Galili, E. (1993). “Atlit-Yam: A prehistoric site on the sea floor off the Israeli coast.” *Journal of Field Archaeology* 20, 133–157.

Galili, E. *et al.* (2002). “The emergence and dispersion of the Eastern Mediterranean fishing village: Evidence from submerged Neolithic settlements off the Carmel coast, Israel.” *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 15, 167–198.

Guttandin, T. *et al.* (2011). *Inseln der Winde: Die Maritime Kultur der Bronzezeitliche Ägäis*. Heidelberg: Institut für Klassische Archäologie der Universiteit Heidelberg.

Hecht, J. (2003). “Black Sea bore the brunt of two gushing neighbours.” *New Scientist* (July 26), 17.

Karkanas, P. and N. Efstratiou (in press). “Floor sequences in Neolithic Makri, Greece: ‘Conjunctures’ and ‘events.’” *Antiquity*.

Marangou, C. (2001). “Neolithic craft: Evidence about boat types and uses.” In Y. Bassiakos, E. Aloupi, and Y. Facorellis (eds.), *Archaeometry Issues in Greek Prehistory and Antiquity*. Athens: Hellenic Society of Archaeometry, 737–751.

Marangou, C. (2009). “Gendered/sexed and sexless beings in prehistory: Readings of the invisible gender.” In K. Kopaka (ed.), *FYLO: Engendering Prehistoric “Stratigraphies” in the Aegean and the Mediterranean*. Liège: Universite de Liège, 81–99.

Marangou, C. (2010). “Dissensions: Magnitude, usability and the oddness of Neolithic figures.” In D. Gheorghiu and A. Cyphers (eds.), *Anthropomorphic and Zoomorphic Miniature Figurines in Eurasia, Africa and Meso-America*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2138, 17–24.

Nanoglou, S. (2008). “Building biographies and households: Aspects of community life in Neolithic northern Greece.” *Journal of Social Archaeology* 8, 139–160.

Naumov, G. (2007). “Decoration on the Neolithic painted vessels from the Republic of Macedonia.” *Past* 56 (July), 15–16.

Peltenburg, E. (1989). “The beginnings of religion in Cyprus.” In E. Peltenburg (ed.), *Early Society in Cyprus*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 108–126.

Perlès, C. (2009a). “Les industries lithique néolithiques: logiques techniques et logiques sociales.” *De Méditerranée et d’ailleurs: mélanges offerts à Jean Guilaine*. Toulouse: Archives d’Écologie Préhistorique, 557–571.

Perlès, C. (2009b). “De la technologie céramique à la néolithisation de la Grèce.” In L. Astruc, A. Gaulon, and L. Salanova (eds.), *Méthodes d’approche des premières productions céramique*. Rahden: Leidorf, 51–61.

Perlès, C. (2010). “Grèce et Balkans: deux voies de pénétration distinctes du Néolithique en Europe?” In J.-P. Demoule (ed.), *La révolution néolithique dans le monde*. Paris: CNRS Éditions, 263–281.

Renfrew, A. C. (1987). *Archaeology and Language: The Puzzle of Indo-European Origins*. London: Jonathan Cape.

Roebroeks, W. (2003). “Landscape learning and the earliest peopling of Europe.” In M. Rockman and J. Steele (eds.), *Colonization of Unfamiliar Landscapes: The Archaeology of Adaptation*. London: Routledge, 99–115.

Runnels, C. (2009). “Warfare in Neolithic Thessaly.” *Hesperia* 78, 165–194.

Skeates, R. (2007). “Neolithic stamps: Cultural patterns, processes and potencies.” *Cambridge Archaeological Journal* 17, 183–198.

Souvatzi, S. (2008). *A Social Archaeology of Households in Neolithic Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Tsartsidou, G. *et al.* (2009). “Use of space in a Neolithic village in Greece (Makri): Phytolith analysis and comparison of phytolith assemblages from an ethnographic setting in the same area.” *Journal of Archaeological Science* 36, 2342–2352.

Valamoti, S. M. (2007). “Detecting seasonal movement from animal dung: An investigation in Neolithic northern Greece.” *Antiquity* 81, 1053–1064.

van Andel, T. H. *et al.* (1990). “Land use and soil erosion in prehistoric and historical Greece.” *Journal of Field Archaeology* 17, 379–396.

Chapter 4 Complex Cultures of the Early Bronze Age

(p. 83a) Colin Renfrew (1972, 1973) highlighted the “high cultures” of the Early Bronze Age as preparatory to the true civilizations which followed in Middle and Late Bronze Age times

Colin Renfrew developed these ideas in the 1960s–1970s, under the influence of contemporary American anthropological archaeology and its neo-evolutionary schemes for the development of human societies worldwide (Bintliff 1984). His contribution began with a massive synthesis of the rise of the Minoan and Mycenaean palace societies (Renfrew 1972), and expanded into a more wide-ranging and popular presentation of the Aegean Bronze Age in its European context (Renfrew 1973).

(p. 83b) He considered the associated cultures of the Early Bronze Age as intermediate between the tribal, egalitarian, or Big Man societies of the Neolithic, and the state forms of the later palace civilizations: “High Cultures” in which chiefdoms might have arisen in key places

Following the social evolutionary ladder of political development which he popularized for the prehistoric European context, from schemes developed in the United States (Bintliff 1984).

(p. 83c) This period lasting from ca. 3500/3200 – ca. 2000/1900 BC [in calendar years]

The timescale of the Early Bronze Age in the different regions of the Aegean is not identical.

(p. 85a) Dismissal of the polyculture thesis appears premature

Cretan Bronze Age specialist Jennifer Moody believes that Cretans were already developing the new crops from the Late Neolithic onward (cited in Asouti 2003).

(p. 85b) Two varieties of pithos for near-base liquid-pouring are registered, and these are known from other Early Bronze Age Aegean sites. Ethnohistorical comparisons suggest they stored wine and olive oil, respectively, and indeed a "wine" pithos type from the Agios Kosmas site contained grape pips

In contrast, chemical analysis of the lipid residues from Minoan lamps, supposed on ancient parallels to be filled with olive oil (Evershed 1997), produced a surprise, since beeswax and animal fat were identified as the principal fuel. However, Vitelli (2000) adds a warning note to the current rush to identify ceramic vessel function from residues trapped in the pot's fabric. She points out that many ceramic fabrics have problems with porosity, and ethnographic examples show that this can be solved through adding sealants such as pine resin, wax, vegetable oil, milk, or animal fat.

(p. 85c) Wine has a secondary advantage of providing safer refreshment than water in large settlements

But one might suspect that polluted drinking-water was probably a very localized problem at all stages of the Bronze Age.

(p. 86a) It is surely significant that the metal and lithic sources did not encourage the emergence of major controlling communities in their vicinity, taking advantage of such widespread demand

It is also worth pointing out, that an extensive Bronze Age settlement or cluster of settlements with an unusually large assemblage of exotic material need not imply that the community concerned was one of "merchants." It is equally likely that larger settlements had a greater demand for exotica, and more exchange potential, as well as wider social contacts, to help procure these. Most recently Carter (in Brodie *et al.* 2008) stresses the fact that certain larger settlements on the Mainland (e.g., Lithares, A. Kosmas, Fournoi), have more obsidian than can be found even on Cycladic islands which are much closer to the sources, and thus represent "centers of accessibility". However, far from following more traditional concepts of commercial centers for these sites, he prefers to argue that they are foci of other social and economic interactions, into which obsidian stockpiling is added. Kouka (in Brodie *et al.* 2008) goes for me to an implausible extreme by first elevating the village-scale Early Bronze 3 centers of the Mainland and islands into urban foci, then assuming that the effective circulation of obsidian, andesite, marble, and metals created a series of such centers of economic power over wide districts.

(p. 86b) Brodie has recently underlined the revolutionary importance of the evidence for the spread of donkeys in the Early Bronze Age Aegean for facilitating trade and agricultural transport

It seems possible that the well-attested metals caravans linking Eastern Anatolia to the Middle East during the later Bronze Age may have begun in the Early Bronze Age period, and Brodie suggests that caravan routes using donkeys running from there to the Aegean coasts, especially to precocious

metallurgical foci such as Troy in coastal Northwest Turkey, played a major role in the the development of Aegean metallurgy.

(p. 86c) Differences in land potential, or in the local history of a village, might create smaller and larger neighboring communities, without implying political dominance. On the other hand, large sites surrounded by several smaller, may exercise "social power," a pathway to possible emergence at a later date of small statelets

This topic will be discussed in more detail in Chapter 6, where we find especially insightful the empirical ethnographic data and archaeological case-studies by Lehmann (2004) for Iron Age and Late Bronze Age Israel. Large communities have considerable advantages over smaller neighbors as large marriage pools, as well as generally benefiting from larger resource concentrations. Other district functions may thus tend to gravitate toward the most populous settlements.

(p. 88a) The Bronze Age settlement of Kolonna on Aegina island

Aegina is an island just off the east coast of the Peloponnese and also adjacent to Central Greece to the north. As with the not too far distant island of Kea, which lies off Mainland Attica, it forms part of the Mainland Early Helladic cultural sphere, although both show links to the Cycladic island culture of the Early Bronze Age (Early Cycladic).

(p. 88b) Corridor Houses: another distinctive feature is a roof of stone or ceramic tiles

This unusual level of sophistication has led to a Courtyard House identification from the presence of this element alone among the finds on some Early Helladic surface sites, even when no other evidence for a Corridor House is available. The presence of similar tiles at one of the larger scatters in the Argolid Survey (Fournoi) adds greater credence to its suggested "central place" status.

(p. 88c) A mysterious round building at the large settlement at Tiryns

Marzolff has published an updated study of the Tiryns "Rundbau" (2009). It was constructed of two circular stone walls, 2 m thick, above which rose an upper story of mudbrick. The inner area contained 13 small apartments around what may well have been a lightwell. The outside was designed to awe the visitor with some 42 giant bastion-like pillars faced with a striking red flysch. Schist and terracotta tiles covered a sloping roof. The absence of seals/sealings and large storage vessels and the desire for spectacular effect make the original thesis of a corn store improbable, and current thinking prefers a status meeting place with storage for smaller items. The location is on the highest point of the Upper Citadel, significantly underneath the main reception room of the later Mycenaean palace, the Great Megaron. Underlining its role as the central-status building of the Early Helladic 2 settlement is the new discovery that the Rundbau saw two phases. In Phase 2 the building just described was rebuilt after a (fire?) destruction in a much simplified form: over the bastions a great mudbrick glacis was laid and in the inner part of the structure walls defined quadrants but were covered by a tumulus. There was no further use and this deliberate burial ensured the partial survival of the monument through much later prehistoric and historic construction. The parallels are drawn to the tumulus burial of the House of the Tiles at Lerna after its destruction and the great mound at Olympia of EH3 data which might conceal an older building too. Finally Marzolff point to the interesting parallel between the two competing (?) monuments of Lerna and Tiryns facing each

other across the Gulf of Argos and the Late Bronze Age situation, when Tiryns appears to compete with Mycenae in the inner Plain for monumental impressiveness and maybe also for power.

(p. 88d) Recent discoveries of sealings from the contemporary Cyclades, and widespread seal-use in Early Minoan Crete, point to a wider proto-bureaucracy

Pullen's (1994) discussion adds much to our appreciation of Mainland Early Helladic sealing. First, while acknowledging the existence of seals in the Neolithic tell societies of Greece, even with some ancestral designs to Early Bronze Age examples, he nonetheless finds functional and artistic reasons to claim a reintroduction from the Near East by Early Bronze 2, for more elaborate uses. He then points out that Wiencke's analysis at Lerna of sealing forms led to her hypothesis that the storage room had contained some 56 boxes, 21 jars, and 24 baskets all with sealings attached. The use of 70 different seals and the absence of a single "administrative" seal tends to argue for personal seals, and therefore that the items stored represented material contributed by a particular person or family. Since Lerna was only 1–2 ha in size, perhaps a couple of hundred people at the most, one would argue that people from surrounding settlements were involved to reach such a high number of contributing individuals. Moreover the small room size suggests storage of small, not bulk, items (such as cereals), perhaps to maintain an elite, or for ritual ceremonies or feasts.

Recently the use of sealings has been re-emphasized through the discovery of 80 impressions in a storage room at the fortified EH2 settlement of Geraki in inland Laconia (Weingarten *et al.* 2011). In a casemate room between two concentric defense walls lay a store room where the contents, mostly large jars, were sealed with 15 different seal stamp designs. The fire destruction of the settlement in EH2B preserved the scenario. The excavators speculate reasonably that there might well lie a major administrative building in the settlement, yet to be discovered, since only 5 percent of the defended area has been dug. The increasing numbers of sites with sealings of this age are listed and confirm the present view that seal use was probably very common in the major settlements of Crete, the Cyclades, and the Southern Mainland. However, although Weingarten repeats her view that Anatolian traders, metallurgists, and even colonists spread across the Aegean to stimulate the remarkable architectural complexes of EBA Mainland and the Cyclades, excavators were unable to find significant imports at Geraki which is very remote from the Aegean, and this to my mind suggests that other explanations are required.

(p. 89a) EH Kolonna on Aegina … more than one potential "mansion" has been identified here

See Felten *et al.* (2007).

(p. 89b) Significantly, "mansion-like" enclosed sites, with bastioned walls, are a contemporary development in the North Aegean at the settlement of Troy II. Similar phenomena occur at several islands of the Eastern and Northeastern Aegean, and elsewhere in West Turkey

The recent discovery of small fortified and bastioned settlements in the Corinthia region (Tartaron *et al.* 2003, 2006) is so far of unclear significance in this respect, although a further proliferation of small "central places" might elevate to a more general trend the evidence of the handful of such sites clearly identified so far. One is tempted to infer a special role in maritime contacts with the coastal location of most of the Corridor Houses, and the fact that Lerna and Tiryns (with its alternative monumental structure) find no echo in their deeper inland neighbor at Argos. Piérart and

Touchais (1996) would seem to support this, but the parallel buildings at Tsoungiza, Zygouries, Thebes, and elsewhere (Eutresis?) now enlarge the environmental context to settlements remote from the coast, as does inland fortified Geraki with sealings in Laconia. Even more striking is the recent discovery of a large cache of sealings in a small Early Helladic house at Petri near Nemea (Zachos and Dousougli in Brodie *et al.* 2008), which seems to show that elaborate storage recording may have been commoner and in wider social use than the current focus on Corridor Houses has allowed for.

(p. 89c) In dramatic contrast are the rich Early Helladic 2 tumulus, "R" graves of the island of Levkas, Western Greece, although they remain with unclear local origins or detailed settlement context

This can remind us that archaeology has for too long had its dominant focus on Southern Greece, so that unusual discoveries in more peripheral provinces are hard to evaluate in the absence of full local knowledge of their cultural context within regional developments. In fact these tumulus burials hint at quite different cultural orientations for this region of Northwest Greece in the Ionian Sea, since if anything they seem to be part of a tradition of mound cemeteries running north into the eastern coastlands of the Adriatic. An excellent link appears further up the Adriatic in Montenegro, where two great tumuli at Mala Gruda and Velika Gruda lie adjacent to each other in the coastal plain of Tivat by the deep Bay of Kotor (Primas 1996). Of similar age to the Levkas graves, both mounds have adult male burials with rich gifts, including prestige objects in gold and silver, and cultural connections ranging from Northern Italy into the North Balkans, as well as to Levkas and then the Aegean. Maran (2007) critically evaluates the necessary balance between such wide contacts in 3rd-millennium BC Continental Europe and the Central and West Mediterranean, and the small scale of contemporary Aegean communities and of their social hierarchies. He concludes that networks made up of many step-by-step links between adjacent settlements or local societies seem more logical at this stage of research than long-distance trade and extensive political systems.

(p. 91a) What was the source of power on Levkas, without mineral resources, and with unexceptional agricultural potential? … a significant western trade-network has yet to be demonstrated

On the other hand, as observed in the previous note, at this time the tumulus burial custom is paralleled only in the far north of Greece, while that area and the Ionian Islands seem to be on the southern fringe of a practice which is common from Central Europe through to the Black Sea steppes at this time. This might indicate that Levkas sat between cultural traditions, a suitable position to stimulate economic exchanges.

(p. 91b) Early Helladic 2 tumulus burials appear very rarely in other peripheral parts of Greece, but subsequently monumental tumuli occur in Early Helladic 3 at wider points of the Mainland. Some are burials, others ritual mounds

Forsen (1992) believes that already in Early Helladic 2 such ritual tumuli were being erected at the site of the later Classical sanctuary site of Olympia (much later to provide a mythical focus for the historical Panhellenic center), and at the Ampheion on the periphery of the prehistoric settlement at Thebes. The last example remains enigmatic, not least owing to limited published evidence from its excavation: an artificial mound contained a looted cist, but the suspected burial is not clearly of the same age as the mound (and probably transitional Middle–Late Bronze Age). A recent find of a

second mound at Olympia, this time perhaps a burial from Early Helladic 3, gives further hints of continuity into the general spread of tumulus burial over much of Mainland Greece in the succeeding early Middle Bronze Mainland, or Middle Helladic 1 phase.

(p. 92a) Renfrew's thesis that Indo-European speakers arrived with the Neolithic colonization of Greece appears more plausible than a late Early Bronze Age colonization of the country from the Black Sea steppes

Although archaeologists are mostly opposed to major folk movements in the late Early Bronze Age Aegean from the North, linguists still prefer to seek the arrival of Indo-European languages, in the form of Greek, in these major disruptions. They have long argued for an Aegean-wide distribution of "pre-Hellenic" place names, not least on the Mainland, as proof of a relatively recent indigenous population speaking a non Indo-European language (Chadwick 1995). Theic contrast between Mainland Early Helladic ceramics and the striking dark wares of Middle Helladic "Grey Minyan" used to be seen as evidence of migration out of Anatolia, but recent study argues that Grey Minyan developed in the Early Helladic 3 Peloponnese under influence from Anatolian cup forms, then the hybrid innovation was later exported purely as a popular style to Anatolia (e.g., at Troy) (Schachner 1994–95). Rutter (2008) describes how Early Helladic 3 assemblages in Southern Mainland Greece develop as a local merger of drinking-vessel styles from Anatolia and large jar types from the late Early Cycladic culture, maybe as part of the cultural diffusion of a ceremonial drinking-kit comparable to West Mediterranean and Continental European subcultures of the same period (the so-called Beaker and Corded Ware phenomena). To add to the evidence of increased cultural "colonization" during the Early Bronze Age 3 period, whether or not to be associated with movement of people, is the case for the presence of the Central Mediterranean Cetina Culture in the Peloponnese (e.g., at Olympia). Maran (2007) suggests that we should add to Rutter's Helladic–Cycladic–Anatolian merger of culture at this time, a West Balkan–South Italian–West Mainland ceramic interaction, hypothesizing that in this time of deep Mediterranean unrest, West Balkan traders and settlers explored new territories.

(p. 92b) We seem without an explanation for the demographic collapse that occurs over later Early Helladic 2 and in Early Helladic 3, with lasting effects well into Middle Helladic, although almost all excavated sites suffered violent human destruction

The arrival of domestic horses by Early Helladic 3 brings Greece into a broader Old World diffusion of horse-riding elite warfare, whether simple horseback or chariot-based. This could have spread into Greece from the Black Sea steppe zones via the North Balkans or through Anatolia, or from the Levant or Egypt via Crete. On the one hand this could be seen as strengthening the view of some scholars that there was a destructive invasion from these areas over the Early Bronze Age 2–3 era into the Aegean, but the lack of accompanying material culture for immigrant warrior people undermines this approach. Did new forms of warfare destabilize Aegean societies?

(p. 92c) To add to the troubles besetting later Early Helladic societies on the Mainland, there is evidence from the Argolid and Attica for a phase of significant landscape change, arguably caused by soil erosion between late Early Helladic and early Middle Helladic times

A further complication is added by a reanalysis of the claimed major erosion deposits in the Plain of Argos (Shriner and Murray 2003). These authors claim that the soil erosion deposits on technical

analysis appear rather to be typical river sediments deposited as a result of worldwide changes in sea-level dynamics in coastal hinterlands. When the fast-rise phase of post-glacial sea rise shifted to a very slow rise or relative stable levels, around 6000 years ago, natural river sediment loads brought to the coasts began to halt and even reverse the previous seemingly inexorable encroachment of the sea on the land (cf. Chapter 1; also Bintliff 2000). Initially such river delta infill accumulated largely offshore, where previous very low sea levels of the last glacial had created steep slopes to deposit into. After some millennia, however, the river deposits, having filled in these underwater slopes, would begin to rise to form open-air coastal deltas and also cause back-depositing into plain hinterlands. Shriner and Murray, building on earlier work by Stanley, argue that the Early Helladic near-coastal sediments are a consequence of these natural processes, rather than erosion deposits deriving from over-cultivated or otherwise neglected expanses of agricultural soil in the hinterland.

(p. 92d) The major site of Knossos in North-Central Crete is a focus of attention owing to its gradual expansion in settlement size over the many millennia of Neolithic occupation

It is worth emphasizing the Neolithic background once more, especially since a critical phase, Final Neolithic–Early Minoan 1 spans this chapter and the previous one. Although Cyprus has recently given evidence for an early hunter-gatherer exploration from the Near Eastern Mainland (the site of Aetokremnos (Guilaine and Le Brun 2003)), till very recently Crete and almost all the other Aegean islands appeared empty of human population when colonized by Neolithic settlers. In conformity with current theory, the farming colonization of Greece was not a gradual exploration but carried out as a planned migration of whole communities with their crop seed and domestic stock. In fact Knossos on Crete provided one of the strongest arguments for pure colonization, with the earliest dates for a farming village in Greece, ca. 7000 BC, and a full agricultural and pastoral way of life (Efstratiou 2005). Differences, however, in its detailed economy and material culture from the Greek Mainland suggested a source for immigrants that diverged from the latter, rather essential since the Cretans by the Middle Bronze Age seem to have spoken a quite different language from that of the Mainland. As noted, however, in Chapters 2 and 3, the latest survey by Runnels and colleagues has shown that Crete did have Mesolithic inhabitants. The implications of this for the earliest Neolithic at Knossos will take time to digest, but the remarkably exotic and fully fledged nature of the Knossos settlement, its material culture and domestic plants and animals, still favor foreign colonizers.

(p. 93a) A good case exists for a small Cycladic colony on the north coast of Crete in Early Minoan times at Aghia Photia, while Cretans themselves colonized Kythera island, off the south coast of the Mainland, in Early Minoan 2

A short horizon of defensible and some fortified sites on Crete dated to Final Neolithic–Early Minoan 1 has, nonetheless, been presented by Nowicki (1999) as evidence of serious unrest, perhaps related to migration to the island. The suspected Cycladic coastal colony-entrepôt (trading station) of Aghia Photia is already settled during Early Minoan 1 (cf. Karantzali in Brodie *et al.* 2008). For Kythera see Bevan 2002.

(p. 93b) The search for progressive social evolution has encouraged scholars to find intermediate steps between the typical largely autonomous and egalitarian villages of the Greek Neolithic, and the hierarchical palace civilizations of the Middle–Late Bronze Age

We have seen this in the importance always attached to Middle and Late Neolithic Sesklo and Dhimini, and more recently to the unusually extensive later Neolithic settlements at Knossos and Phaistos.

(p. 93c) Myrtos–Fournou Korifi on the south coast of Crete, possessed an outer wall and tower, and its village inhabitants were originally claimed to have produced textiles on an industrial scale (Warren 1968). Reanalysis by Whitelaw

Whitelaw's (1983) and Tenwolde's (1992) reworking of the Fournou Korifi excavation data was made possible because of the remarkably high quality of Peter Warren's records.

(p. 94a) Fournou Korifi: the abundance of vessels for processing, storage, and consumption of liquids seems excessive for self-sufficiency, and taken with the evidence for wine and olive production …

We have already noted that household production of wine and olive oil for family needs only has in the Mediterranean traditionally been carried out without the need for stone press installations. While on the one hand this makes recognition of the importance of these products problematic, especially in the Aegean where the recovery and analysis of plant remains from excavations still remains relatively rare, a positive result of this fact is that the discovery of substantial press settings, at a small community such as Myrtos, may well point to production for export.

(p. 94b) The village site of Vasiliki in East-Central Crete

Vasiliki was one of several pioneer, early twentieth-century American, excavations on Crete, of exceptional quality for their time, in this case directed by Seager.

(p. 94c) Until recently, the small towns at Knossos and Phaistos were considered to lack signs in Early Minoan of architectural elaboration

Perhaps unsurprisingly then Vance Watrous, in his fine (1994) overview of recent developments in Minoan archaeology, concluded that Early Minoan Crete did not see an intermediate complex High Culture with significant emergent political hierarchy, bridging the Neolithic villages and the full-blown palaces of the Middle Bronze Age (Middle Minoan). Thus external stimuli would have been necessary, such as increasing contacts to the Eastern Mediterranean state societies, to catalyze Cretan development toward civilization.

(p. 95) At Phaistos, the FN settlement is already notable for its rich ceramic assemblages in which drinking-vessels are unusually prominent, leading Relaki (2004) to hypothesize that such large sites acted as foci for surrounding smaller settlements to participate in ceremonial feasting. EM Phaistos possesses similar assemblages

Schoep (2010) notes the recent suggestion that, as early as the late Final Neolithic, Knossos may have had a ceremonial court beneath the later Central Court, and by EM2A the first discrete buildings were erected around it, while at Phaistos in late FN there was also feasting in the later lower West Court. She adds how significant it is that courtyard complex courts kept their orientation and role till the end, at Knossos for example up to the Late Minoan 3A2 phase ca. 1375 BC.

(p. 96) The stimulus role all these coastal “gateways” (Poros, Mochlos, Aghia Photia) played in the increasing elaboration of Early Minoan society is currently being stressed

Recent thinking on the Cycladic cultural diffusion into North Crete and the Eastern Mainland (Karantzali, and Day *et al.*, in Brodie *et al.* 2008) suggests a combination of small-scale freelance trade from specific islands to adjacent coasts, including the settlement of colonies or traders into indigenous communities, and the adoption of Cycladic objects and styles for their exotic nature and raw materials, not least by local status families. Crete required copper, silver, lead, obsidian, and marble and perhaps could offer staple food surpluses in return.

(p. 97) Nonetheless we should not underestimate the range of powerful stimuli given to EM society, and to a lesser extent to EH and EC communities, by these persistent low-level contacts to a wider and more developed world

In a recent paper, Colburn (2008) has focused on the significance and context of Eastern Mediterranean imports to Crete in EM2. That they are found in clusters indicates to her that they were used to emphasize elite identities, and many occur in the more monumental tombs, and since also they often were items of dress, elite appearance with exotica set them apart from other members of local society.

(pp. 97–98a) At an Early Minoan burial, mourners apparently poured libations and consumed liquids within the tomb confines, and later revisited the tomb for similar “feasts of the dead,” to judge by broken libation-vessels and cups outside the *tholos*

At Kamilari for example, hundreds of cups were found in and around the tholos.

(p. 98b) Multiple tholoi probably reflect the size of the associated settlement rather than political rank

A warning against assuming that grand tombs must point to complex social classes can be derived from the later prehistory of Western Europe. In the Early Neolithic, giant earth and stone tombs were constructed by essentially egalitarian societies, whose houses were even less substantial than those of Early Minoan Crete (Whittle 1996).

(p. 100a) I examined estimates for body counts among the dug Messara region tholoi, and taking the length of tomb use into account, confirmed that the typical tomb-using group was just a few families

More recently Branigan (1993) has redone these calculations on the basis of updated tomb data, and reconfirmed this result. The Agiofarango surface survey was able to show the likely contemporaneity of many of the tombs, farms, and peak shrines, but other mapped elements should be from different phases within the long Early–Middle Minoan eras. This district of South Crete has also been revisited for a one-man extensive “resurvey” by Vasilakis (1989), taking in a larger area than the original Blackman–Branigan team. Additional sites have been found and different interpretations offered for some locations, but the suggestion that the peak sanctuaries could have been domestic is, at least for the original survey area, highly improbable given the unsuitability of several of them for everyday residence.

(p. 100b) The Minoan population of the Agiofarango Valley inhabited a small nucleation and a series of satellite farms, distributed following the patches of cultivable land, and accompanied by similarly dispersed small (family?) shrines

Since this first, pioneer intensive survey of a Minoan landscape, additional projects have produced the same image of a dense and highly dispersed settlement system. On Kythera, a Minoan colony, unusual preservation has allowed elaborate analysis of social and economic factors in such a landscape (Bevan 2002), while on the Cycladic island of Santorini-Thera, the settlement dispersal in Middle Bronze Age (Middle Cycladic) and Late Bronze Age (Late Cycladic) times, counter to the typical nucleated patterns on other Cycladic islands, has been used as an argument to confirm a deep "Minoization" or adoption of Minoan lifestyles of that community (Forsyth 1999).

(p. 101) The more prominent and monumental house-tombs are associated with gifts of silver and gold cups and other precious finds, while such tombs have built terraces, shrines, and elaborate paved piazzas

Nonetheless it must borne in mind that the appearance or not of special items may be due to other factors than status. Thus Karytinos (1998) has observed that seals and copper are known to have varied in their availability over time, and that the use of a particular tomb may have fluctuated in intensity, while the association of seals and daggers by gender and social roles remains a matter for continuing discussion. Nonetheless Soles (1992) believes that the rich and more prominent and elaborate tombs at Mochlos represent an elite group within the settlement. Moreover the communal cemeteries appear to focus on the complex paved areas and terraces by the supposed elite tombs, suggesting that significant ceremonies took place there (Whitelaw 2004).

(p. 102a) The end of Early Minoan 2 sees destruction

The violent nature of this phenomenon is clear from the fact that several key sites are burned down.

(p. 102b) Early Minoan 3–Middle Minoan 1: a wave of new settlement locations in Eastern Crete might represent colonizers from the Cyclades

The site of Agia Photia on the coast of Northeastern Crete possesses, as noted earlier, an Early Minoan cemetery with so many Cycladic (Early Cycladic 1–2) imports that some have claimed it as a colony, but also as a bastioned, walled Middle Minoan 1A settlement (Preziosi and Hitchcock 1999), all conducive to raise speculations on migration and military instability over this transitional era.

(p. 102c) Apart from the researches of Colin Renfrew on the Cyclades …

Another major contribution to Cycladic Bronze Age studies has been made by Christos Doumas, including numerous publications on Cycladic figurines, the excavations at Akrotiri on Thera, and his still fundamental study of Early Cycladic burial customs (1977).

(p. 103a) The perception that traditional Cycladic island life before mechanization has probably changed little from prehistory

Hence archaeologists have commonly drawn comparisons with the marvelous nineteenth-century travel ethnography of Theodore Bent (2002 [1885]).

(p. 103b) The density of the Cyclades is without Mediterranean parallel

With some 30 substantial islands and innumerable islets.

(p. 103c) Cycladic culture has always been a community of inter-island links

Broodbank reminds us that the distance between islands is often less than their length.

(p. 103d) The first common Cycladic settlement sites show a strong locational interest in deep fish-rich bays, particularly in the first clear culture, that of Saliagos

Previous visits had been occurring since the Upper Palaeolithic for Melian obsidian, and must have been very frequent during earlier Neolithic times. I have suggested (1977) that "transmerance" for fishing may have been a significant context for raw material procurement before lasting settlement. That Saliagos sites include finds of pottery from the Greek Mainland (Broodbank 2000) may also relate to a continued wide mobility of early Cycladic colonizers.

(p. 103e) For viable demography, several of these small Late Neolithic–Final Neolithic settlements must have combined in exogamous marriage networks

These suggestions are all the more likely given the small number of known Late Neolithic–Final Neolithic sites recorded.

(p. 104) Early Cycladic farmers presumably exploited estates for a limited period, then shifted to another patch of fertile land

Site locations, as examined for the island of Melos, confirm a comparable correlation to that shown in the Agiofarango Valley between dispersed rural cemeteries and pockets of fertile land (Bintliff 1977).

(pp. 105–107a) What kind of boats were in use?

For the latest overview see Guttandin *et al.* (2011).

(p. 107b) The Mainland Early Helladic Corridor Houses, Anatolian Troy, the Northeast Aegean fortified villages, and perhaps also Manika may well evidence complex societies

Attention has been drawn (Broodbank 2000) to the clustering of large villages along the adjacent coasts of Attica, Euboea, and nearby Cycladic islands, among which the giant settlement of Manika is located, and which share cultural mixing of Early Helladic and Early Cycladic styles of artifact and burial tradition. Whether this implies a "central-place" potential for Manika is a question for which we need more details of that extraordinary site. But if we consider the theory (Lehmann 2004) that large population centers can fill a vital role if they dominate a landscape of many smaller settlements which are not, in contrast, self-sufficient to reproduce their human populations, and that this situation can become conducive to relations of social power, and if Manika was as vast as has been claimed, it might well have formed a regional focus.

(p. 107c) Chalandriani-Kastri (Syros)

The settlement is under ongoing excavation (Whitley *et al.* 2007).

(p. 110a) Kavos on Keros: unparalleled ceremonial deposition of hundreds of already broken figurines, marble bowls, and ceramics, as well as localized parts of human bodies

There is increasing evidence to support Doumas' ideas that Early Cycladic burials may at times have been reopened and their bones and gifts collected and redeposited in complex and separate ways. At Rivari on Melos (Televantou in Brodie *et al.* 2008) large pits contain what may be secondary deposits of Early Cycladic 2–3 grave goods. Such customs might provide a broader context for the Kavos Special Deposit. The Early Helladic cemetery in coastal Attica at Tsepi (Pantelidou Gofa in Brodie *et al.* 2008), with its pronounced Cycladic burial and artifact links, has also revealed a large pit filled with suspected grave gifts. A major preliminary report from Renfrew's excavations (Renfrew *et al.* 2007) at Dhaskaleio–Kavos appears to be resolving many uncertainties about this remarkable pair of adjacent sites. The tiny islet of Dhaskaleio seems to be a significant fortified EC2 island settlement, whose building stone was, remarkably, conveyed from Naxos. Opposite on the mainland of the larger island of Kavos excavation into the extensive deposits of EC2 material shows a total absence of human remains and a dense mass of broken figurines, marble vessels, and pots. Matches are almost non-existent for the studied figurines and this confirms the argument that all this material was broken elsewhere (seemingly not on Keros but on other islands) and conveyed to Kavos for structured deposition as a ritual center. Whether Dhaskaleio was coordinating this anticipation of the sacred Cycladic island of Delos of Classical Greek times, or also existed as a commercial center, remains to be explored. The existence of the associated metalworking zone might indicate that the settlement, the ritual center, and the industrial area were all part of a dispersed single community with wide connections.

(p. 110b) Late Early Cycladic 2 clay sealings from the cave of Zas

Younger (1996) points out that the Zas finds show that jars were sealed and resealed there, since the sealings incorporate cave earth, indicating a recurrent cache of recorded stored products. A more recent discussion is Zachos and Dousougli (in Brodie *et al.* 2008).

(p. 111a) The founding of small-scale Cycladic colonies in such areas has been proposed, and may indicate opportunistic trading ventures, for which the Neolithic model of Perlès provides an older foundation

One gets the growing impression that maritime mobility through the Aegean should be a given from Late Palaeolithic times onward, combining extraction and exchange of Cycladic mineral resources with fishing, hunting, later grazing and farming, and social mobility especially for intercommunity mating networks. Opportunistic settlement on a permanent or temporary basis would be a natural outgrowth of such recurrent travel.

(p. 111b) Renfrew portrayed the Early Bronze Age as a chieftain society. Yet the Cyclades offer ambiguous evidence. Larger sites with a wider variety and number of trade goods, as well as weaponry in some graves, and individual burials with more than average gifts in larger cemeteries, need not imply permanent chieftains. Richer graves could be older males of more prominent

families, key nodes in small-scale kin-based societies, rather than an elite. Broodbank sees them as "Big Men," persons of temporary community status based on individual achievement in social or economic affairs

This downscaling of rich burials is indeed a current trend throughout the European Bronze Age (cf. Fokkens 1999). Nonetheless, even as early as the Late Neolithic Saliagos Culture, Sampson (in Brodie *et al.* 2008) has suggested that a large stone building of "megaron" form (a linear sequence of rooms) at the small settlement of Ftelia might have belonged to a "chief." A large and elaborate building at Final Neolithic Strofilas is, however, interpreted by Televantou (in Brodie *et al.* 2008) as a sanctuary.

(p. 111c) Broodbank suggests that longboat trips gave rise to songs and poems of the deeds of the ancestors, while the boats themselves, requiring communal effort, were probably surrounded by ritual

The obvious parallel is with the Trobriand Islanders' boat ceremonies recorded by Malinowski (1922).

(p. 111d) Burials in the Early Cycladic are cist graves for individuals, or rarely for several presumed family members, usually with limited, probably personal objects as gifts

Rambach's (2000) analysis of recorded graves found that 25 percent of Early Cycladic burials had no gifts, another 25 percent just a single pot, while the remainder are dominated by a few simple gifts, underlining the unusual nature of "rich" graves with numerous objects and/or prestigious objects of precious metal.

(p. 112a) Chalandriani: The graves face east and down to the sea and a small bay. Is this alignment, like Cretan tholos tombs, facing the life-giving sun but away from the sight of the living? Hekman prefers a prosaic explanation, the dominant sloping topography

This seems confirmed by the cemetery of Tsikniades on Naxos, where the Early Cycladic graves are placed south-facing into the slope of a steep north–south trending hill (Philaniotou in Brodie *et al.* 2008).

(p. 112b) Chalandriani: Hekman argues that the 25 percent wealthier graves were heads of families, both male and female, while the richest exceptional burials in the sample are representative of single community leaders, perhaps for each generation of use of the site

The analysis of the cemetery is complicated by the different grades of information available from a long history of investigations by numerous archaeologists. Very detailed records are restricted to a minority, so that social analysis is based on a sample of the estimated grave total as well as inferences from the best-recorded to the poorer-documented burials.

(p. 113a) Early Cycladic 2 Late and Early Cycladic 3: Migrations are seen skeptically …

However, it must be admitted that this tendency has been general in prehistoric European archaeology since the 1960s and has justly come under criticism lately.

(p. 113b) This Kastri subphase has been connected to these novelties, to suggest an invasion or migration into Southern Greece by people from the North Aegean or adjacent Mainlands

Pullen comments: “We still do not understand what is behind the Lefkandi I assemblage/Kastri group. Does this represent actual new arrivals? A new ceremonial/religious orientation? Or just a switch to a new drinking practice?” (2006: 506).

(p. 113c) Since there are certainly serious human destructions throughout the EB 3 Aegean, one should be cautious in denying that cultural redirections and increased signs of intercommunity warfare in the *preceding* late Early Cycladic 2 period might not shed light on this

In this phase, Chalandriani on Syros suffers human destruction, while Panormos on Naxos provides graphic evidence of the threat and reality of serious warfare (Angelopoulou in Brodie *et al.* 2008): a small, 500 sq m acropolis site with bastioned wall and some 20 rooms was burned down in the Kastri period. Excavation revealed intact pottery with an emphasis on storage vessels, as well as slingshot pebbles and a spear at the acropolis entrance. It is suggested that the inhabitants of an adjacent open settlement created this fort as a refuge from attack.

(p. 113d) All these theories, whether individual or combined, need to account for both the apparent disappearance and at times destruction of large numbers of Early Bronze Age sites, and then at the same time, for exceptional settlements which survive the EB 3 era

The recent identification of a bridging phase of ceramics between Early Cycladic 3 and the oldest Middle Cycladic culture, that of Phylakopi 1, on Melos (Renfrew in Brodie *et al.* 2008) makes the disruption less complete, but Renfrew still agrees that occupational discontinuity remains the norm elsewhere. The situation at Kolonna on Aegina is still a little confusing as each yearly excavation report modifies the narrative and is not always internally consistent. Gauss and Smetana (2007) seem to argue for a total site destruction, with lots of whole pots buried on the debris in EH3, followed by a partial reconstruction also in EH3 (all this in their Phase V), and then a transitional phase final EH3–Middle Helladic 1 when a major site defense wall is constructed (Phase VI). It is necessary to stress then that Kolonna felt the full force of the late EH destructions, but managed to rebuild and in the MBA grow to even greater complexity.

(p. 114) Cycladic figurines: Graves are undoubtedly the final depositional context for the majority, and it is suggested that the finer pieces may have been made for grave-goods. But also they occur in settlements

At the Early Helladic culture, but Early Cycladic-influenced, settlement of Aghia Irini on the island of Kea, figurines were numerous from the domestic areas, leading the excavator Caskey to observe that the rarity of dug Cycladic settlements compared to the innumerable graves may have created an overemphasis on the burial context for Cycladic figurines (Stergiopoulos 2002).

(p. 118) Factors behind the rise and decline of the Early Bronze Age Aegean complex cultures: some would add migration, and long-distance commerce (core–periphery dependency effects involving the Near East as a dominant economy impacting on a less developed Aegean periphery)

Maran (2007), I think correctly, challenges the use of Core-Periphery Theory for the undeniable influence of the Near East on the Early Bronze Age Aegean, and prefers to see the former's search for metals and other resources as a powerful stimulus encouraging internal change, with many local Aegean and Adriatic economic and social networks chaining closer together.

References

Asouti, E. (2003). "Wood charcoal from Santorini (Thera): New evidence for climate, vegetation and timber imports in the Aegean Bronze Age." *Antiquity* 77, 471–484.

Bent, J. T. (2002 [1885]). *The Cyclades, or Life among the Insular Greeks*. Oxford: Archaeopress.

Bevan, A. (2002). "The rural landscape of Neopalatial Kythera: A GIS perspective." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 15, 217–256.

Bintliff, J. L. (1984). "Introduction: Archaeology and theories of social evolution." In J. Bintliff (ed.), *European Social Evolution*. Bradford: University of Bradford, 13–39.

Bintliff, J. (2000). "Landscape change in Classical Greece: A review." In F. Vermeulen and M. D. Dapper (eds.), *Geoarchaeology of the Landscapes of Classical Antiquity*. Leuven: Peeters, 49–70.

Branigan, K. (1993). *Dancing with Death: Life and Death in Southern Crete c.3000–2000 B.C.* Amsterdam: Hakkert.

Broodbank, C. (2000). *An Island Archaeology of the Early Cyclades*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Chadwick, J. (1995). "Guiding mortals on a Trojan odyssey." *Times Higher Education Supplement* (May 26), 25.

Colburn, C. (2008). "Exotica and the Early Minoan elite: Eastern imports in Prepalatial Crete." *American Journal of Archaeology* 112, 203–224.

Doumas, C. (1977). *Early Bronze Age Burial Habits in the Cyclades*. Gothenburg: Paul Åströms Förlag.

Evershed, R. *et al.* (1997). "Fuel for thought? Beeswax in lamps and conical cups from Late Minoan Crete." *Antiquity* 71, 979–985.

Felten, F. *et al.* (2007). "Ägina-Kolonna 2006." *Jahreshefte des Österreichischen Archäologischen Institutes in Wien* 76, 89–119.

Fokkens, H. (1999). "Cattle and martiality: Changing relations between man and landscape in the Late Neolithic and the Bronze Age." In C. Fabech and J. Ringtved (eds.), *Settlement and Landscape*. Aarhus: Jutland Archaeological Society, 31–38.

Forsen, J. (1992). *The Twilight of the Early Helladics*. Jonsered: Paul Åström.

Forsyth, P. Y. (1999). *Thera in the Bronze Age*. New York: P. Lang.

Gauss, W. and R. Smetana (2007). “Early and Middle Bronze Age stratigraphy and pottery from Aegina-Kolonna.” In M. Bietak and E. Czerny (eds.), *The Synchronisation of Civilisations in the Eastern Mediterranean in the Second Millennium B.C.* Vienna: Österreichischer Akademie der Wissenschaften, 451–472.

Guilaine, J. and A. Le Brun (eds.) (2003). *Le Néolithique de Chypre*. *Bulletin de Correspondance Hellénique*, Supplementary Volume 43.

Guttandin, T. *et al.* (2011). *Inseln der Winde: Die Maritime Kultur der Bronzezeitliche Agais*. Heidelberg: Institut fur Klassische Archaologie der Universiteit Heidelberg.

Karytinos, A. (1998). “Sealstones in cemeteries: A display of social status?” In K. Branigan (ed.), *Cemetery and Society in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 78–86.

Lehmann, G. (2004). “Reconstructing the social landscape of early Israel: Rural marriage alliances in the central hill country.” *Tel Aviv* 31, 141–193.

Malinowski, B. (1922). *Argonauts of the Western Pacific*. London: Routledge.

Maran, J. (2007). “Seaborne contacts between the Aegean, the Balkans and the Central Mediterranean in the 3rd millennium BC: The unfolding of the Mediterranean world.” In I. Galanaki *et al.* (eds.), *Between the Aegean and Baltic Seas*. Liège: Université de Liège, 3–21.

Marzolff, P. (2009). “Der frühbronzezeitliche Rundbau von Tiryns.” In *Bronze Age Architectural Transitions in the Eastern Mediterranean: Diffusion and Diversity Proceedings of the Symposium*. Weilheim: Verein zur Förderung der Aufarbeitung der Hellenischen Geschichte, 185–207.

Nowicki, K. (1999). “Final Neolithic refugees or Early Bronze Age newcomers? The problem of defensible sites in Crete in the late fourth millennium B.C.” In P. P. Betancourt *et al.* (eds.), *Meletemata: Studies in Aegean Archaeology presented to Malcolm H. Wiener*. Liège: Université de Liège, 575–581.

Piérart, M. and G. Touchais (1996). *Argos: Une ville grecque de 6000 ans*. Paris: CNRS Editions.

Preziosi, D. and L. A. Hitchcock (1999). *Aegean Art and Architecture*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Primas, M. (1996). *Velika Gruda I. Hugelgraber des fruhen 3. Jahrtausends v. Chr. Im Adriagebiet*. Bonn: Rudolf Habelt Verlag.

Pullen, D. J. (1994). “A lead seal from Tsoungiza”. *American Journal of Archaeology* 98, 35–52.

Pullen, D. J. (2006). “Review of Alram-Stern “Die Agaische Fruhzeit, 2.1.’” *American Journal of Archaeology* 110, 505–507.

Rambach, J. (2000). *Kykladen: Die Frühe Bronzezeit*. Bonn: Rudolf Habelt Verlag.

Relaki, M. (2004). “Constructing a region: The contested landscapes of Prepalatial Mesara.” In J. C. Barrett and P. Halstead (eds.), *The Emergence of Civilisation Revisited*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 170–188.

Renfrew, A. C. (1972). *The Emergence of Civilisation: The Cyclades and the Aegean in the Third Millennium B.C*. London: Methuen.

Renfrew, A. C. (1973). *Before Civilization*. London: Jonathan Cape.

Renfrew, A. C. *et al.* (2007). "Keros: Dhaskalio and Kavos, Early Cycladic strongholds and ritual center: Preliminary report of the 2006 and 2007 excavation seasons." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 102, 103–136.

Rutter, J. B. (2008). "The Anatolian roots of Early Helladic III drinking behaviour." In H. Erkanal *et al.* (eds.), *Proceedings of the International Symposium "The Aegean in the Neolithic, Chalcolithic and the Early Bronze Age"*. Ankara: Ankara University Press, 461–481.

Schachner, A. (1994–95). "Untersuchungen zur chronologischen Stellung der grau-minyschen Keramik in Westanatolien." *Acta Prahistorica et Archaeologica* 26/27, 90–115.

Shriner, C. M. and H. H. Murray (2003). "The application of clay mineralogical analysis to the reconstruction of a Greek Bronze Age coastal environment." In E. Dominguez, C. Mas, and F. Cravero (eds.), *Proceedings of the 12th International Clay Conference*. Amsterdam: Elsevier, 163–170.

Stergiopoulos, G. V. (2002). "Cycladic idols: stripped to the stone." In G. Muskett, A. Koltsida, and M. Georgiadis (eds.), *SOMA 2001: Symposium on Mediterranean Archaeology*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1040, 237–240.

Tartaron, T. F. *et al.* (2003). "Searching for prehistoric Aegean harbors with GIS, geomorphology, and archaeology." *Athena Review* 3(4), 27–36.

Tartaron, T. F. *et al.* (2006). "Rillenkarren at Vayia: Geomorphology and a new of Early Bronze Age fortified settlements in Southern Greece." *Antiquity* 80, 145–160.

Tenwolde, C. (1992). "Myrtos revisited. The role of relative function ceramic typologies in Bronze Age settlement analysis." *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 11, 1–24.

Vasilakis, A. (1989). "Proistorikes thesis sti moni Odiyitrias." *Kritiki Estia* 1989, 11–79.

Vitelli, K. D. (2000). "Observations on palaeodietary research in the Aegean." In S. J. Vaughan and W. D. E. Coulson (eds.), *Palaeodiet in the Aegean*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 10–12.

Warren, P. M. (1968). "A textile town – 4500 years ago?" *Illustrated London News* (Feb. 17), 25–27.

Watrous, L. V. (1994). "Review of Aegean prehistory III: Crete from earliest prehistory through the Protopalatial period." *American Journal of Archaeology* 98, 695–753.

Weingarten, J. *et al.* (2011). "More Early Helladic sealings from Geraki in Laconia, Greece." *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 30, 131–164.

Whitelaw, T. (1983). "The settlement at Fournou Korifi, Myrtos and aspects of Early Minoan social organization." In O. Krzyszkowska and L. Nixon (eds.), *Minoan Society*. Bristol: Bristol Classical Press, 323–340.

Whitelaw, T. (2004). “Alternative pathways to complexity in the South Aegean.” In J. C. Barrett and P. Halstead (eds.), *The Emergence of Civilisation Revisited*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 232–256.

Whitley, J. *et al.* (eds.) (2007). *Archaeological Reports for 2006–7*. London: British School at Athens.

Whittle, A. (1996). *Europe in the Neolithic*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Younger, J. G. (1996). “Review article: Seals and sealing practices: The Ancient Near East and Bronze Age Aegean.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 100, 161–164.

Chapter 5 The Middle to Early Late Bronze Age on Crete: The Minoan Civilization

(p. 124) Early Minoan 3 saw widespread destructions and site desertions, and although Middle Minoan 1 marks resettlement and expansion of existing sites, this phase has short-lived fortifications at several of them

Vance Watrous (*pers. comm.*) has suggested that the Early Minoan 3 disruptions might be associated with the settlement of Cycladic colonizers in Eastern Crete.

(p. 125a) At the Minoan settlement of Pseira the terraces’ soil chemistry, associated with abundant household pottery fragments, suggests that agricultural productivity was increased through manuring using settlement waste products

The Malia Survey (Müller 1996) also recorded Minoan sherds on most rural terraces, which may suggest manuring in the vicinity of a major center. I attribute the recognizability of such field scatters today, presumably placed into the Minoan plough soil, to the high quality of Minoan ceramics, in contrast to the more often poorer quality of pottery in the other regions of Greece. On the Mainland, for example, the high percentage of coarser wares hinders their survival if merely placed in the surface soil and makes them far less datable, so that surface finds of Bronze Age pottery are more likely to come from exposed settlement and burial deposits (Bintliff *et al.* 1999, 2002).

(p. 125b) On the island of Kythera colonized by Minoans and on the heavily Minoan-influenced Cycladic island of Thera, we find a similar settlement pattern, pointing to the export of a specific approach to land use

This concept has recently been described as a “transported landscape.”

(p. 125c) An additional argument has reconceptualized Minoan palaces as “ceremonial centers,” dedicated to large scale ritual feasting, at least in their early “courtyard complex” form

The existence of paved courts at Early Minoan villages such as Vasiliki and Myrtos may suggest that the rise of communal (ritual?) feasting was a general phenomenon at all levels of Minoan Crete, in which the contemporary early courtyard complexes were only the largest foci (Driessen *et al.* 2002). The possible parallels to Cretan communal dining in Archaic–Classical times might suggest that a convergent “popular” form of integrative activity arose twice on the island. On the other hand, since Minoan society from later Early Minoan on is generally seen as elite-run, one cannot make too much of the similarities. In the later historic case also, a large upper-middle class of citizens relied on a

probably equivalent-sized serf class to maintain such practices (Willetts 1991). From Early Minoan 2A a drinking and eating set develops which will continue into later periods as a basic Minoan specialized assemblage: a low footed goblet ("eggcup"), a long-spouted jar ("teapot") for pouring liquids, and a shallow eating bowl (Driessen 2007). Collections of these and their wide use appear to relate to the emergence of a characteristic emphasis on social feasting and other forms of commensality.

(p. 128a) The evidence for large-scale Minoan irrigation is lacking

On the other hand, it is perhaps premature to underestimate prehistoric irrigation capabilities. The Malia Survey, for example (Müller 1996), showed that largely hidden beneath modern scrub on the hills around the Minoan town lies a network of cisterns on hilltops, used for irrigation before AD 1950. I have observed similar unexpected evidence in Central Greece, where hills currently cultivated with rain-fed cereals and olives were, within living memory, also dotted with spring-fed intensively tended garden crops.

(p. 128b) Graham's (1962) architectural and functional analysis

Also of interest for the technical study of Minoan architecture is Shaw (2009).

(p. 128c) Shortly after the uncovering of the Knossos palace, similar complexes were discovered at Phaistos and Malia. In the postwar decades, further research revealed additional palatial centers

The early discoveries, running in parallel with Evans' British excavations at Knossos, were by Italian archaeologists at Phaistos, and by the French at Malia. The later work at Kato Zakro is a Greek project. At Khania, Swedish archaeologists have focused their excavations on an important complex for the "post-palatial" Mycenaean occupation era, but recent rescue work by Greek archaeologists may have located a predecessor Minoan palatial complex in another part of the modern town.

(p. 131a) We hypothesize that these three towns had, from largest to smallest: between 9000 and 30,000 inhabitants (Knossos), 6000–15,000 (Malia), and 3000–7500 (Galatas)

These wide ranges cover many of the uncertainties in such "guesstimates."

(p. 131b) If we took the median of these figures, the food supply "catchment" needs are: a 22 km radius territory (Knossos); one of 16 km (Malia); and one of 10 km radius (Galatas)

This would be around 5250 people for Galatas; 10,500 for Malia; 18,000 for Knossos. Whitelaw's (2004) independent estimate for the latter is 14,000–18,000. Recently Bevan (2010) has carried out a rather similar set of calculations using GIS tools for Minoan Crete, and likewise confirms the necessary dominance by the major Old and New Palatial towns of large areas around them for sustenance, and the absorption of secondary centers into their political and economic "catchments."

(p. 132a) Evans' intuition that Minoan civilization was permeated by religious ceremony and institutions

Although in the 1970s–1980s greater interest was shown in the economic and political roles of the palaces, a "functionalist" viewpoint, since then a revival of support for their primary function as "ceremonial centers" has occurred.

(p. 132b) In the final Early Minoan, and early Middle Minoan or First Palace period, it is suggested that the "palaces" remained discontinuous blocks of rooms facing onto a Central Court, facilitating access from the wider landscape. Such open ceremonial centers acted as integrative foci for their hinterlands

The First Palaces may also have been less well built and single-story compared to their grander successors, although Phaistos had one half of its plan as a double-story in order to adapt to the site's sloping terrain (Schoep 2004, 2006). The earliest, Early Minoan 2B proto-palace at Malia is made of small stones and mudbrick, without spacious rooms, although it still stands out in comparison to contemporary houses (Schoep 2007). Schoep and Knappett (2004) also see evidence for monumental buildings from Early Minoan 2–3 at sites not usually seen as palaces, e.g., Palaikastro, Tylissos, perhaps also Mochlos, hinting that most larger settlements will be found to have "ceremonial centers." Shaw's claim at Kommos on the south coast of Crete, considered to have been the port-town for Phaistos and its adjacent center of Aghia Triadha, that it possessed its own "court complex," was the first suggestion of a wider and more evolutionary model for the Minoan palaces (a summary publication of Kommos is Shaw 2006).

(p. 135a) Curiously the palace frescoes and mobile art were remarkably free of individuals shown wielding authority over others

This was in direct contrast to the supposed inspiration for Minoan palatial societies in the city-states of the Eastern Mediterranean or in territorial states such as Egypt and the Hittites in Anatolia.

(p. 135b) The throne in Knossos … Even here though, our natural tendency to identify a "royal seat" must be set against the possibility of a priest/priestess officiating at a major communal ritual, perhaps representing or impersonating a divinity

Although this was also central to Evans' own vision of the source of the rulers' power as religious or "theocratic."

(p. 136) Malia: French scholars have long argued for public functions and important families being based in the extra-palatial settlement the Mu Quarter

Schoep (2002) suggests, given the small scale of the mansions in Quartier Mu, that it was perhaps one of several foci of factional "heterarchic" elites in the Malia town, with similar ritual, administrative, and craft specialization. Possible enclosure walls in parts of the town cemeteries she hypothesizes could reflect such distinct urban groups. However, just to complicate the model from Malia, although it is true there that the first use of monumental cut blocks appears in town mansions in the First Palace era, only later to be adopted for the Second Palace façade, in Phaistos it seems that the First Palace west façade already had a sandstone facing of orthostats (cut upright blocks) (Schoep 2007).

(p. 137a) Painstaking reworking of older excavations has allowed Driessen and his colleagues to propose a new picture of the history of the Minoan palaces

Sir Arthur Evans' excavations were, for their period remarkable, in the quality of recording, not least because of Evans' brilliant assistant Duncan Mackenzie. Indeed a recent restudy of the South House, a Neopalatial mansion just outside the Knossos Palace, ran to several times the length of Evans' original publication, largely based on gleaning infinitely more from the finds and records of the original dig through exhaustive restudy (Warren 2004). It is a tribute to earlier pioneers who first uncovered the great palaces of Knossos, Malia, and Phaistos that modern researchers can offer startling reinterpretations from the records preserved, which were well ahead of most contemporary field practices.

(p. 137b) Despite cultural uniformities across Crete, and virtually absent fortifications, this scenario envisages Minoan competitive states seeking to expand control over their neighbors

Scholars tend to see the Aegean and wider Mediterranean activity of the Minoans as more economic and diplomatic than warlike – Greek myths notwithstanding. I suspect this is well overdue for revision, not least because of military scenes from the contemporary islands themselves (see Chapter 6). Aegean fresco and ceramic scenes of military adventure and exotic landscapes outside the Aegean occasionally occur in palatial or palace-related contexts, and are prominently on display at the heavily Minoan-influenced town of Akrotiri on Thera (a colony, dependence, or close ally?). These might be mute windows into a far more active series of Minoan activities abroad and in the direction of the East Mediterranean than we have hitherto been tempted to reconstruct.

(p. 137c) The subsequent failure to rebuild the Phaistos palace to its former grandeur, coupled with the development of the "mansions" nearby at Aghia Triadha could indicate a Knossos coup over its southern rival

Driessen (2003) considers it arguable that Knossos was in sole control of Crete in the final part (Late Minoan 1A) of the Second Palace era, forming a unitary state up to the Thera eruption late in that phase.

(p. 138a) Missing and crucial contemporary historical evidence may well appear in the near future and cause us to rethink our long-established theories

These caveats are definitely in order: much of the Aegean Bronze Age was initially interpreted in relationship to Homer and Greek myth. Subsequently the tools of prehistoric archaeology built up a firmer body of evidence and better-founded scenarios. The translation of the archives in Linear B opened up wonderful opportunities to detail the economic world of the Mycenaeans, but sadly these documents lacked political records. Till not long ago, it seemed clear that the future development of our knowledge of the Bronze Age should rely on ever-improved excavation and survey records, and the refinement of scientific techniques of dating and artifact analysis. Then quite recently advances outside the Aegean have opened up windows which are beginning to allow us to view that world with new eyes, in the surprising quarter of foreign textual references. As we shall see in Chapter 7, developments in the study of the archives of the nearest great power to the Minoans and Mycenaeans, the Hittites, have direct implications for understanding the politics of the

Mycenaean states. There is every reason to consider Minoan politics as inadequately known and widely underestimated.

(p. 138b) The shift from a "ruler-centered" to a "ceremonial-centered" view of "court complexes." If palaces acted as foci for different groups of regional populations to congregate at, for various religious ceremonies, then lesser foci and larger could coexist without power inequalities

The hierarchy in size and sophistication between the smallest court complexes, and Knossos – the grandest – tied in well with Greek myth, with its small number of legendary rulers for "heroic" Crete, so that earlier interpreters linked a power hierarchy to the "palace" hierarchy.

(p. 138c) Innovative research (Letesson 2007) shows that beneath an apparently diverse set of plans there are underlying generating principles in the design of Minoan buildings

In a recent unpublished paper Letesson (2010) investigates the diffusion in Neopalatial times of a shared elaborate style of house and palace planning on Crete, which then impacts on the Cyclades and the Mainland. As theorized in house studies, increasing social complexity is matched with greater division of people and functions within the built environment, from agglutinative plans allowing frequent encounters of residents and visitors to a more controlled movement flow presumed to mark a greater categorization of statuses and their access rights. One might compare this to the increasing closure of the courtyard complexes into the classic form of Minoan palace, also considered as a rise in the exclusion of most people from access to zones of privileged behavior of a social and ceremonial kind. Although Schoep's (2002) proposal that Quartier Mu in the town of Malia in Old Palatial times was the focus of both power and architectural innovation in which the mature Neopalatial architectural style was born, Letesson does indicate more widespread precursors in Old Palatial and even pre-palatial times, and warns that our limited knowledge of other town and house architecture tends to exaggerate the importance of the exceptionally well-researched Quartier Mu. The significance of feasting debris in the central reception room of House A in Quartier Mu would seem to underline though the general point of socially exclusive activities for an inner group of people which could announce a heightened sense of elite control in Minoan society, which might lead on to the taking up of residence of a core group in the palaces themselves by the LM1 era, which all specialists seem to consider plausible.

(p. 139) A trend during the 1970s–1980s to privilege internal developments in the origins of Aegean civilization

We began this chapter with a brief summary of the potential relevance of these ideas to our comprehension of the rise of civilization in Crete at the turn of the Early Minoan–Middle Minoan periods. Colin Renfrew's (1973) demonstration that the diffusion and migration assumptions of the early twentieth century AD were archaeologically and chronologically flawed encouraged the opposing viewpoint, turning the focus of research toward anthropological models where processes of internal transformation resulted in civilization. Here the Aegean Early Bronze Age was identified as a critical halfway stage in the local rise of the state.

(p. 140a) Judging from the similarities of Linear A to B archives, monitoring island production was an obsessional aim of the Minoan elite, who needed to take maximum advantage of significant parts of it for the smooth support of the "palatial establishment"

Current rethinking of the better-understood Mycenaean palatial economy (see Chapter 7), even in a society where the existence of a residential palace elite can be supported, would also challenge older concepts that the palace bureaucracy strove to dominate all of regional economic production. Rather it is argued that a strong private sector and a separate public sector existed, with fruitful exchanges of labor, raw materials, and products between them. It is reasonable to suggest that on Minoan Crete likewise, the archived items of food and materials represent only a part of a more diverse island economy, much of which remained in the hands of private individuals and communities.

(p. 140b) Aegean civilizations were small "world empires" [see p. 123 of this chapter] and not segments of larger "world economies." This does not, however, rule out the likely powerful effects of their systematic participation in trade, as well as political dealings, with state societies in the Middle Bronze Age–Late Bronze Age Eastern Mediterranean

The balance of internal process and external process remains I think a goal for better understanding in the next stage of Aegean Bronze Age research.

(p. 140c) An unexpected twist to this debate arose with the discovery in an Egyptian palace in the Nile Delta (modern el-Dab'a, ancient Avaris), of Pharaonic state apartments incorporating frescoes of indubitably Minoan character

Rehak (1997) and Bietak (2000) discuss the shift of opinions for the Avaris Minoan connection. The two buildings concerned seem now to postdate the "Hyksos" invasion of Egypt and are Eighteenth-Dynasty royal palace art, while their style is better seen as Late Minoan1B than 1A. Incidentally this impacts on a major controversy concerning the absolute dates for Aegean and Egyptian phases, as such parallels between the two regions would argue in favor of the so-called "high chronology" in the Aegean as promoted by Sturt Manning and the latest Carbon 14 dating evidence rather than the excavator Bietak's "low chronology." As for Minoan artists, there are signs that the Avaris works indicate local craftsmen also being involved (or even were the chief artists working under Minoan inspiration and/or guidance), as has been suggested too for the "Minoan" floor at Levantine Tell Kabri. Rehak is skeptical of the "romantic" idea of a royal Minoan–Egyptian marriage and adduces increasing evidence that the East Mediterranean saw much exchange of style and craft skills at a lower level, which explains why in the Aegean Canaanite or Egyptian objects on analysis now seem to be local imitations.

(p. 141a) Late Bronze Age shipwrecks such as Uluburun and Gelidonya give the impression of freelance merchants carrying mixed-origin cargoes along routes filled with numerous exchange points rather than state-financed trading missions

However, the 300 or more copper ingots from Uluburun might also be a royal shipment (Jan Driessen, *pers. comm.)*

(p. 141b) Greek myth perhaps preserved a memory, in the Theseus and the Minotaur legend, of a dramatic Mycenaean intervention in Minoan palatial civilization

It remains the case, that most Aegean archaeologists have come into the field from a youthful fascination with Greek myth, and it is thus hard to shake off the influence of legends. On the other

hand, the link of a place's legendary status to fact is hard to deny in so many cases, if we look at Mycenae and Tiryns, or Pylos, where later occupation is very minor compared to the remains of the Late Bronze Age. Nonetheless, as one reviewer of this chapter has noted, having criticized Evans for seeking to materialize Greek myths, I find myself falling back on possible half-memories within that imaginary world as possibly reflecting some tangible Minoan realities!

(p. 141c) A new Mainland regime was installed at Knossos after the end of the Second Palaces ca. 1550 BC

Although Knossos seems the nerve-center of Mycenaean administration on Crete from Late Minoan 2 onward, it is believed likely that parts of Eastern Crete remained out of its control. However, recent discoveries at Khania in West Crete indicate not only that a Minoan palatial center lay there, but that it later formed a major Mycenaean administrative focus. At Phaistos in South Crete, houses are built over the Minoan palace, but at nearby Aghia Triadha a series of monumental buildings indicate a likely regional Mycenaean administrative center, to be linked with the complex structures at the main port for this district at Kommos (La Rosa 1985, Shaw 2006).

(p. 141d) Others believe that the Knossos palace survived into the thirteenth century BC

In favor of a later date for the final destructions on Crete is the evidence at the closely adjacent sites of Phaistos–Aghia Triadha (La Rosa 1985) for a Late Minoan 3B context there for these events. One problem with Aegean Bronze Age chronology is, it seems, that for much too long ceramic styles and occasional exotic imports have been the basis for dating, with too few long series of scientific (in this context Carbon 14) dates from archaeological contexts. The contemporaneity of consecutive use of pottery styles in different regions is not yet clear, nor the length of pottery style periods, while the foreign imports are often from far wider dates than the Greek context they turn up in (heirlooms or antique exotica occur almost as frequently as the latest fashionable pieces). It is to the credit of younger scholars that they have seen this difficulty and are making major efforts to construct absolute chronologies through scientific approaches. Sturt Manning in particular may be cited here (1995, 2004, and Manning *et al.* 2006).

(p. 142a) A related problem is the date of the eruption, because cross-dating of artifacts from excavated levels in Minoan, Egyptian, and Levantine sequences, tied to dates inferred from Egyptian historical texts, indicates a lower date, ca. 1450–1500 BC (some 100–200 years later), than the balance of so-called absolute dates from Aegean Carbon 14 samples

There has been a hope that the Thera eruption could be picked up in global ice-cores as a peak of acidic rain in their yearly deposits, and in signs of climatic stress in tree-rings from various parts of the world. At first a match in the 1600s BC seemed possible, but an exact correlation with the Thera volcano is far from clear (Renfrew 1996). Despite intelligent hard work on the totality of Aegean Bronze Age C14 dates by Sturt Manning (1995), reinforcing his "high chronology" (i.e., earlier dates), the volcanic ice-trace and the dendrochronology (tree-ring) data remain controversial, as almost all of the earlier cited evidence from these sources has proven unreliable for correlation with Thera. The complexity of the growing debate is easily tracked through Sturt Manning's "Test of Time" website (2004) which regularly updates those interested in the issue. The only area where the scientific evidence appears to be reaching firm conclusions is that of C14, where the "high chronology" placing the eruption into the late seventeenth century BC is evidenced from multiple

high-resolution samples (Manning *et al.* 2006, Bruins *et al.* 2008). Exhaustive checking of the calibration correlation and the latest C14 dates has shown this new date of 1628 to be very well founded (B. Weninger, *pers. comm.*)

(p. 142b) A recent series of high-resolution C14 dates from Crete and Santorini (Bruins *et al.* 2008) places the Late Minoan 1A volcanic catastrophe around 1628 BC … This creates a satisfactory timescale to allow later phases to unfold

In contrast, the older date of 1450 for the end of Late Minoan 1 (Late Bronze Age 1 on Crete) is hopelessly close to corrected C14 ages for the start of Late Helladic 3 (Late Bronze Age 3 on the Mainland), now set at 1425 or 1390 BC, to allow the significant developments of Late Minoan/Late Bronze Age 2 to be accommodated (Manning and Weninger 1992). More recently, Bruins *et al.* (2009) add intriguing further evidence to their claim that the Egyptian-based low chronology is no longer defensible. Not only do the Santorini corrected C14 dates suggest an eruption date in the late seventeenth century BC, the calendar dates for Avaris itself in Egypt agree with this timeframe, although they are also some 150 years older than the traditional dates for the Eighteenth Dynasty. Santorini pumice is not found in the preceding levels at Avaris but is in the levels considered contemporary to LM1A.

(p. 142c) The cataclysmic natural disaster on Thera might have brought into question the ability of the Minoan population and especially their community leaders to negotiate prosperity with the gods

One reason for suggesting a crisis in Minoan belief systems is the open-air destruction of a large, presumed cult figure at Palaikastro (the "Palaikastro kouros") (Driessen 2001), believed to be a 0.5 m high cult statue of Zeus from a shrine. A recalculation of the scale of the Santorini has almost doubled its impact, placing it on a figure 7 of maximum 8, comparable to the greatest eruption in recorded history of Tambora in 1815, as well as greater than the Krakatoa eruption of 1883 (scale 6) (Bruins *et al.* 2009). However, at the nearby harbor-town of Pseira to Palaikastro, Santorini pumice in a votive foundation deposit of LM1A date following a destruction layer is seen as marking an immediate rebuilding subsequent to the effects of the eruption and a desire to propitiate the supernatural forces responsible (Betancourt and Davaras 2009). Knappett *et al.* (2011) agree with Warren that it is difficult to attribute the fall of the Minoan palaces in LM1B to the direct effects of the LM1A Thera catastrophe: many sites show great flourishing in 1B and exchange around the Aegean remains strong. Nonetheless, using Network Theory these authors claim that Akrotiri had been a key link in a system of commercial centers, and once it was taken out, the entire system collapsed, precipitating the fall of the palaces on Crete. I find this chain of reasoning problematic. First, these authors begin with the recognition of continuing high levels of trade in the period following the eruption, and admit that the immediate cause of palatial collapse was rather human fire-destruction. Second, it remains unclear why an elaborate network of commercial centers could not reorganize itself following the loss of one, if important, node. Finally, the whole argument rests on a very unlikely argument that the Minoan palaces were essentially maintained by international commerce.

(p. 142d) Perhaps also in Late Minoan 1B the new centralized power at Knossos attacked other palaces, a conflict in which the Mainland power of the new Mycenaean states became involved

An increasingly divergent pattern seems to be appearing for the fate of various Second Palace foci after the Late Minoan 1A Thera eruption and covering the Late Minoan 1B era, which may be well over a century in duration (Adams 2007). Some major and minor centers continue to flourish, such as Kato Zakro and Archanes. On the other hand, it remains under dispute not only how far Malia, Phaistos–Aghia Triadha but *even* Knossos were fully operational centers in Late Minoan 1B. The replacement of Minoan imports by Mycenaean Mainland products in the Cyclades between Late Minoan 1A and 1B seems a clear symptom of the dramatic effects of the Thera catastrophe on Minoan foreign contacts (Mountjoy and Ponting 2000). However, one curiosity in the recent revival of a tsunami catastrophe requires comment. Bruins *et al.* (2008) suggest a massive tidal wave devastated the coasts of Crete, not only the north coast, facing Thera, but even Palaikastro on the east coast. No repercussions on the Mycenaean Mainland are allowed for, since they assume that this culture had its fleet in the Gulf of Corinth, disconnected from the Aegean. Now it is well known that no major Mycenaean center has been found in the Corinth region, and it is suspected that the province was run by Mycenae further south (Bintliff 1977b, Cherry and Davis 2001). Mycenae lies in the plain of Argos, a province with the greatest density of major Mycenaean centers, but the harbor area for that region is on the Aegean by the palace-town of Tiryns, exposed to the same tsunami. If there was a major Mycenaean fleet, military or merchant, almost certainly it lay in the Aegean. Why the Mainlanders suffered no seeming ill effects from the Thera tidal-wave raises a major difficulty with the new evidence from Palaikastro. In fact as noted earlier, the co-director of the Palaikastro excavation, Jan Driessen, believes that the "tsunami" deposits near the site are actually local flashflood sediments and do not result from a tidal-wave at all (*pers. comm.*).

(p. 143) Apart from archive tablets, inscribed clay discs (roundels) and nodules were attached to objects or containers, inscriptions were painted on pots, and clay sealings occur, whose folds betray that they once wrapped parchment letters

It is now clear that the administrative use of seals in Early Minoan times allowed individuals and probably the leading families of smaller and larger settlements to manipulate agricultural and craft surpluses. Despite the currently popular "heterarchy" model where till the Second Palace era Crete was run by competing elites within each local community, resident in towns rather than "palaces," the early courtyard complexes such as Knossos and Malia from the Early Minoan period onward are associated with sealing activity (Driessen *et al.* 2002, Driessen 2007). On the other hand, it has been shown that palace-context seals can be matched outside the palace and could thus represent visitors not residents (J. Driessen, *pers. comm.*). The use of syllabic writing in Linear A and the Cretan Pictographic script, arising in the First Palace era, still mark a major shift in literacy and levels of organization in Minoan Crete, linked with the grander scale of public and private buildings and changes in external contacts.

(p. 144) In the "heterarchy" model, a class of magnates shared or disputed control of the ritual activities in the court complexes from their urban power-bases in extra-palatial mansions

However, Jan Driessen (in press) questions the concept that town mansions were the base for elite individuals, and prefers an alternative social organization in which Cretan society was based around large matrilocal (female descent group) households located in such structures.

(p. 145) In late Early Minoan and Middle Minoan individuals in general are further highlighted through the spread of burial in clay coffins (*larnakes*)

The art on the famous terracotta coffin of Late Minoan 3 date from Aghia Triadha is discussed in Chapter 7 owing to its very late date when Crete was within the Mycenaean cultural and probably political sphere.

(p. 146a) A recent video on YouTube does though show an athlete somersaulting over a charging bull

I am grateful to one of the anonymous reviewers of this book for this web reference. Worth watching, bull-leaper skeptics!

(p. 146b) Doping tests are now applied at Spanish bullfights to counter allegations that bulls have been drugged

Guardian Weekly (Apr. 25, 2008).

(p. 146c) The temple complex of Arkhanes Anemospelia: a great earthquake brought the structure down

This may be the great quake which levelled the First Palaces, or a lesser one in early Second Palace times.

(p. 146d) Peak sanctuaries and rarer sacred caves found throughout the island have pre-First Palace era origins as places of local worship

The peak sanctuary at Syme on Mount Dikte (actually a mountain slope in this case, hence more a "sacred enclosure"), gives helpful detail of the construction, rituals, and clientele of the larger of this class of monument (Lebessi and Muhly 1990). Seasonal use of it, at 1130 m above sea level, was necessary, but this surely links in to high mountain transhumance during the same times of year bringing these zones into everyday human use (Bintliff 1977a). Of note are the varied gifts or offerings which may indicate visitors of different social statuses. In the ethnographic parallels noted later in this chapter, community leaders, together with ordinary members of the public, process to such places in orchestrated formations. The contrast between open-air cults on peaks or mountain slopes, where male figurines are common, and caves where they are balanced by female figurines, together with variations in offerings of male as opposed to female objects, has encouraged speculation that women were more associated with dark, under-earth cult, men with light, over-earth rituals (Preziosi and Hitchcock 1999). Parallels have been drawn with the sunken lustral chambers in basements and ritual rooms on upper floors, as perhaps mirroring the same distinction in the Minoan built environment. The pillars in ritual crypts might then mimic cave pillars and have animistic associations.

(p. 148a) The current trend to see regionalism in Crete should lead us to expect diverse local cults, and this suits the variety of offerings found archaeologically

According to Jan Driessen (*per. comm.*) the poverty of possible divine figures in Minoan art till the Late Minoan 1 era might mean that there was a taboo on such representations, or alternatively that Minoans conceived of sacred beings in less anthropomorphic terms, which suits the recent emphasis

on the animistic aspects of many Cretan mystical scenes (where supernatural power is conceived as lying within natural objects rather than in human forms) (Herva 2006). More recently, Nanno Marinatos (2010) has reinterpreted Minoan religion by assuming that it was part of a shared set of religious beliefs and concepts with other Eastern Mediterranean civilizations, which are better documented. Thus a symbol of unclear meaning to us in a Minoan context can be read by comparing its significance to contemporary Egyptians or Hittites. This has been viewed skeptically by Renfrew (2011).

(p. 148b) It is difficult to envisage how the palaces could have been constructed by a series of infighting families each based in their own mansions across the towns of Crete

Jan Driessen (in press) has recently developed the idea that Cretan social organization was focused around matrilocal households, with male partners moving within and between settlements. He considers this as a means of limiting inter-elite competition.

(p. 149a) the existence of bureaucracies fits poorly with a group of competitive families disputing power

It is worth noting that Burke (2010) in a recent analysis of the Minoan textile industry, and using loomweight standardization and the evidence of sealstones, argues that already in the Old Palace period there was a regulated textile industry regulated by a palace-focused administration.

(p. 149b) As opposed to a "heterarchic" competitive model of town families disputing the management of the "palatial" ceremonial centers we might prefer to envisage a gradual shift of power from a controlling elite who may initially have occupied independent mansions in the towns around the "palaces," to an elite controlled from *within* the palace

Schoep and Knappett (2004) subtly allow for these criticisms by pointing to evidence that the traditional "rise of the palaces" in their Middle Minoan First Palace form out of the now reconstructed Early Minoan court-complex beginnings, is still associated with centralization of influence and power around the larger centers, and with greater differences between most burials and a minority of grander monuments and their gifts.

There is a regrettable tendency in archaeological theory for promising ideas which have not been subjected to testing against other interpretations, to become entrenched as already proven facts, concepts often termed "factoids." This seems to be the case with the Minoan heterarchy postulate. As we have noted, an elite tied together by marriage and economic alliances might well occupy several discrete mansions in a larger community which they dominated, as a uniform class. Thus when Ilse Schoep writes (2007: 75): "We may assume that extensive settlements, such as Poros-Katsambas, Malia, and Knossos, were characterized by the existence of several competing elite groups." I have to answer: but may we? To add to the confusion, Schoep herself (2010: 232) appears to acknowledge alternative more hierarchical arrangements when she writes: "There can be no doubt that the court buildings could not have been run without a central authority" and "it seems likely in the case of Malia that there was a primus inter pares," which would seem to run counter to the heterarchic competition she has generally postulated till then.

(p. 149c) Linear A tablets are almost completely lacking in picture-symbols for weapons, armor, and chariots, unlike those from Mycenaean Linear B archives

Jan Driessen, *pers. comm.*

References

Adams, E. (2007). "'Time and Chance': Unravelling temporality in North-Central Neopalatial Crete." *American Journal of Archaeology* 111, 391–421.

Betancourt, P. P. and C. Davaras (eds.) (2009). *Pseira X: The Excavation of Block AF*. Philadelphia: INSTAP Academic Press.

Bevan, A. (2010). "Political geography and Palatial Crete." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 23, 27–54.

Bietak, M. (2000). "Rich beyond the dreams of Avaris: Tell el-Daba and the Aegean world – a guide for the perplexed: A response to Eric H. Cline." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 95, 187–205.

Bintliff, J. L. (1977a). *Natural Environment and Human Settlement in Prehistoric Greece*. 2 vols. Oxford: BAR Supplementary Series 28.

Bintliff, J. L. (1977b). "New approaches to human geography: Prehistoric Greece: A case study." In F. Carter (ed.), *An Historical Geography of the Balkans*. London: Academic Press, 59–114.

Bintliff, J. (2002). "Rethinking early Mediterranean urbanism." In R. Aslan *et al.* (eds.), *Mauerschau: Festschrift für Manfred Korfmann*, vol. 1. Tübingen: Bernhard Albert Greiner, 153–177.

Bintliff, J. L., P. Howard, and A. M. Snodgrass (1999). "The hidden landscape of prehistoric Greece." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 12, 139–168.

Bruins, H. J. *et al.* (2008). "Geoarchaeological tsunami deposits at Palaikoastro (Crete) and the Late Minoan IA eruption of Santorini." *Journal of Archaeological Science* 35, 191–212.

Bruins, H. J. *et al.* (2009). "The Minoan Santorini eruption and tsunami deposits in Palaikoastro (Crete): Dating by geology, archaeology, C14 , and Egyptian chronology." *Radiocarbon* 51, 397–411.

Burke, B. (2010). *From Minos to Midas: Ancient Cloth Production in the Aegean and in Anatolia*. Oxford: Oxbow Books.

Driessen, J. (2001). "Crisis cults on Minoan Crete." *Aegaeum* 22, 361–369.

Driessen, J. (2003). "The court compounds of Minoan Crete: Royal palaces or ceremonial centres?" *Athena Review* 3, 57–61.

Driessen, J. (2007). "IIB or not IIB: On the beginnings of Minoan monumental building." In J. Bretschneider, J. Driessen, and K. van Lerberghe (eds.), *Power and Architecture:*

Monumental Public Architecture in the Bronze Age Near East and Aegean. Leuven: Peeters, 73–92.

Driessen, J. (in press). "Spirit of Place: Minoan Houses as Major Actors." In D. J. Pullen (ed.), *Political Economies of the Aegean Bronze Age*.

Driessen, J., I. Schoep, and R. Laffineur (eds.) (2002). *Monuments of Minos: Rethinking the Minoan Palaces*. Liège: Universite de Liège.

Graham, J. W. (1962). *The Palaces of Crete*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Herva, V.-P. (2006). "Flower lovers, after all? Rethinking religion and human-environment relations in Minoan Crete." *World Archaeology* 38, 586–598.

Knappett, C. *et al.* (2011). "The Theran eruption and Minoan palatial collapse: New interpretations gained from modelling the maritime network." *Antiquity* 85, 1008–1023.

La Rosa, V. (1985). "Preliminary considerations on the problem of the relationship between Phaistos and Hagia Triadha." *Scripta Mediterranea* 6, 45–54.

Lebessi, A. and P. Muhly (1990). *Archäologischer Anzeiger* 3, 315–336.

Letesson, Q. (2007). "Du Phénotype au Génotype: Analyse de la syntaxe spatiale en architecture minoenne (Middle Minoan IIB-MR 1A)." PhD dissertation, Universite Louvain-la-Neuve.

Letesson, Q. (2010). "From building to architecture: The rise of configurational thinking in Bronze Age Crete". Unpublished paper for the Space Syntax session, EAA Conference, The Hague.

Manning, S. W. (1995). *The Absolute Chronology of the Aegean Early Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press.

Manning, S. (2004-). *The Thera (Santorini) Volcanic Eruption and the Absolute Chronology of the Aegean Bronze Age,* Website.

Manning, S. W. *et al.* (2006). "Chronology for the Aegean Late Bronze Age 1700–1400 B.C." *Science* 312 (5773), 565–569.

Manning, S. W. and B. Weninger (1992). "A light in the dark: Archaeological wiggle matching and the absolute chronology of the close of the Aegean Late Bronze Age." *Antiquity* 66, 636–663.

Marinatos, N. (2010). *Minoan Kingship and the Solar Goddess: A Near Eastern Koine*. Champaign: University of Illinois Press.

Mountjoy, P. and M. J. Ponting (2000). "The Minoan thalassocracy reconsidered." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 95, 141–184.

Müller, S. (1996). "Malia. Prospection archéologique de la plaine de Malia." *Bulletin de Correspondance Hellénique* 120, 921–928.

Rehak, P. (1997). "Interconnections between the Aegean and the Orient in the Second Millennium B.C." *American Journal of Archaeology* 101, 399–402.

Renfrew, A. C. (1973). *Before Civilization*. London: Jonathan Cape.

Renfrew, C. (1996). "Kings, tree rings and the Old World." *Nature* 381, 733–734.

Renfrew, A. C. (2001). "Sun and storm." *Times Literary Supplement* (Feb. 4), 28.

Schoep, I. (2002). "Social and political organization on Crete in the Proto-Palatial Period: The case of Middle Minoan II Malia." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 15, 101–132.

Schoep, I. (2006). "Looking beyond the First Palaces: Elites and the agency of power in EMIII-MMII Crete." *American Journal of Archaeology* 110, 37–64.

Schoep, I. (2007). "Making elites: Political economy and elite culture(s) in Middle Minoan Crete." In D. J. Pullen (ed.), *Political Economies of the Aegean Bronze Age*. Oxford and Oakville, CT: Oxbow Books, 66–85.

Schoep, I. (2010). "The Minoan "Palace-Temple" reconsidered: A critical assessment of the spatial concentration of political, religious and economic power in Bronze Age Crete." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 23, 219–243.

Schoep, I. and C. Knappett (2004). "Dual emergence: Evolving heterarchy, exploding hierarchy." In J. C. Barrett and P. Halstead (eds.), *The Emergence of Civilisation Revisited*. Oxford: Oxbow, 21–37.

Shaw, J. W. (2006). *Kommos: A Minoan Harbor Town and Greek Sanctuary in Southern Crete*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens.

Shaw, J. W. (2009). *Minoan Architecture: Materials and Techniques.* Padova: Bottega d'Erasmo.

Warren, P. M. (2004). "Review of Mountjoy *et al.* Knossos: The South House." *Antiquaries Journal* 84, 438–439.

Willetts, R. F. (1991). *The Civilization of Ancient Crete*. Amsterdam: Hakkert.

Chapter 6 The Middle to Early Late Bronze Age on the Cyclades and the Mainland

(p. 156) The contrast between settlement systems where communities fission when they exceed some 150–200 inhabitants, and those which reach 500 persons or more, when we see the "emergence" of corporate self-focused "proto-state" communities

We presented these ideas in Chapters 3 and 4 in our review of the Early Cycladic populations in the Cyclades. Let us recall the salient points of settlement theory previously presented: local communities, whether nucleated or dispersed, tend in conditions of relative social equality to remain within face-to-face limits of maximum 200–300 people and preferably fewer than 150 or so, to avoid social conflicts. This encourages the colonization of unused land and infill of already occupied regions by budding off surplus populations. At the same time, the demographic realities of such small communities are that they need to belong in the medium to long term to larger, more genetically hybrid communities, some 500 or more, to prevent the development of inbreeding

defects in the gene pool. Socially this translates into rules in almost all known societies restricting marriage between closely related families (endogamy). There is strong anthropological evidence for a specific and highly potent transformation out of such settlement systems, with major implications for cultural evolution at different periods of history and prehistory and on a cross-cultural basis (Bintliff 1999). When a particular community grows up to the 500-plus size of population (something which can only be achieved through solving the social conflict problem), it commonly undergoes a metamophosis in its social and cultural character, becoming what anthropologists term a corporate community. In terms of Chaos–Complexity theory (Bentley and Maschner 2003), this represents a new structure which is not merely an elaboration of that which it grew out of, thus giving rise to what has been termed "emergent complexity." Whereas the previous face-to-face settlements were of necessity dependent on social and economic relations with several neighboring settlements, the new large foci were at least demographically, and thus in important ways socially and politically, autonomous. If the subsistence resources associated with the new nucleations were adequate in normal production years, then the "towns" were turned in on themselves and indeed free to ignore or to threaten their neighbors when conditions or opportunities suited.

(p. 157a) For the Melos island field survey formal fieldwalking only covered 20 percent of the island's surface

However, in between the regular survey strips laid out across the island, finds were already known from previous less systematic field survey.

(p. 157b) The village emerges into a village-state, with a townlike culture overlying a village culture. I suspect that several Middle Cycladic and Late Cycladic towns were transformed into tiny city-states

There is also a quite different question: How did this happen? First we have raised the requirement for such enlarged settlements to solve the problem of village fission, resulting from increased risks of social disorder within groups greater than a couple of hundred people. Here anthropologists note two common solutions: a horizontal division of the community, where districts within it appear each with a degree of delegated self-management at a face-to-face scale; and a vertical division, where a smaller group takes key decisions on behalf of the whole community. The latter controllers could merely be a minority of the most influential family heads, or an elite arising by economic power (Big Men) or as a dynastic lineage (chieftains) (for these terms see Renfrew 1973).

(p. 157c) The process of town emergence: some synergy between internal changes after a period of stress, external stimuli in terms of that navigation so critical to island life, and finally the appearance of "palatial" societies to the south, seems an appropriate basis for deeper explanations

On the other hand, different factors could have been at work elsewhere. Thus townlike foci arose on the Early Helladic Mainland well away from the sea, at Thebes and perhaps also at Eutresis in inland Central Greece.

(p. 159a) Phylakopi town: the apparent nucleation of almost the entire Melos island population into it

Melos is too large to be farmed from Phylakopi city, which lies eccentrically in its northeastern corner. Although the nucleation of almost all the island's inhabitants in Middle–Late Cycladic could

have been compensated for by more intense use of its immediate hinterland, large areas such as the isolated western limb of the horn-shaped island could not have been farmed satisfactorily without some dispersed settlement. Whitelaw (in Dakouri-Hild and Sherratt 2005) has recently pointed out that there is indeed evidence for Middle Cycladic settlement elsewhere on the island.

(p. 159b) Was the management of Phylakopi town, of necessity beyond face-to-face relationships, carried out by a minority of family heads, among whom over time there arose an individual prominent clan as community leaders (a Big Man society)?

In an important respect the central feature of the emergence of corporate communities is the concept of the citizen community, so there is no necessity to seek class divisions in such townlike agglomerations at the 500–600 or more inhabitant level. On the other hand, the need to resolve internal social disputes at such a level of community is reflected in infrastructural institutions such as a horizontal subdivision or alternatively a vertical division for decision-making. The guesstimate of 1000–2000 people for the town of Phylakopi would imply 200–400 male family heads. This range would on anthropological parallels strain the effectiveness of face-to-face politics and tend to create factions (cf. Bintliff 1999), leading us to suggest that a smaller group of leading families, perhaps based on combinations of economic power, social networks, or merely seniority in lineage traditions, may have run the town. The absence of individualism in art or burial would indicate that whoever did organize this sizeable community had community support or were influential only as long as the above conditions prevailed for particular families. Nonethelesss the creation of the sequence of "mansions," even if under Minoan influence, could be read as demonstrating such a community leader.

(p. 159c) Few today would support a literal interpretation of later Greek traditions of a Minoan thalassocracy or maritime empire

If one wishes to seek military action involving Minoan and Cycladic communities, then the temporary erection of defenses on Crete at the start of the First Palace era (Middle Minoan 1A) and in the Cyclades the violent destruction of Phylakopi City 1 and that of Phylakopi 2 might be taken to indicate conflict. But was Crete threatened by internal war rather than fearful of outside attack? And if the Phylakopi destructions were not natural disasters, is it clear that the Minoans were responsible? We simply do not know yet, so it is probably more profitable to investigate other aspects of Minoan influence.

(p. 159d) Minoan economic and political influence spread along the Cyclades to exploit commercial potential, especially the copper and silver at Lavrion on the east coast of Attica (the earlier use of Cycladic metal sources declined owing to their limited potential)

Metal analyses (Gale and Stos-Gale in Brodie *et al.* 2008) show that from Final Neolithic to Early Bronze Age Aegean contexts, alongside the dominant use of metal ores from the Cyclades and Attica, there was a minor import of metal from Anatolia. As the Middle Cycladic–Late Cycladic era develops, an increasing amount of copper comes from Cyprus, another indication of how the Aegean is being drawn into East Mediterranean exchange spheres.

(p. 159e) The intense economic and cultural exchange sphere projected into the South Aegean by Second Palace Crete encouraged local elites on the islands to competitive emulation, with Minoan

fashions being “the cultural language of power that Aegean communities co-opted to serve their symbolic and economic needs” (Davis and Gorogianni in Brodie *et al.* 2008: 340)

Adopting the more extreme rethinking of Minoan palatial politics, these authors parallel the “heterarchical” organization of Crete, with numerous competing elite clans, with their counterparts on the Cycladic islands. It is suggested that these leading families sought prestige through foreign contacts, exotic imports, and the imitation of Cretan culture and lifestyles in order to enhance their unstable local status. An exchange of products and surpluses between Crete and the islands might have been facilitated by diplomatic agreements sealed by gift exchange between both parties. Sealings at Akrotiri on Thera, impressed by a ring used on Crete, are seen as evidence of letters, perhaps on parchment, which went with trade packages in both directions.

(p. 160) Many specialists consider these to indicate a deeper penetration of Cycladic society by the Minoans

Knappett and Nikolakopoulou (2008) contribute further insights into the rise of Minoan influence on the Cyclades, with particular reference to the imported ceramics at Akrotiri in the MC–LC1 period. These are not very common but do represent a different style and manufacture, leading to local imitations. Their number rose only slightly between MC and LC1, however, although the novel potters’ wheel was generally adopted by the latter period for the still predominant local production. Sourcing the Minoan imports to Knossos and emphasizing the notable rise in these with the inception of the New Palace period, MM3A, the authors see Crete as opening up after the end of the Old Palaces and meeting a welcome from Therans to create stronger links, which would increase during the LM1A/LC1 period. Rather than support these signs as indications of a gradual colonization of Thera by Minoan settlers, craftsmen, and even administrators, they prefer to see Minoan influence as reciprocal (Cycladic imports rise in New Palace Crete, for example), and a process of mutual cultural interaction. The objects are given primary “agency” in this theory. One might need some caution at this point: archaeologists perforce work with mute material culture and are naturally attracted to theories where the objects themselves make history rather than the people who make and use them! The authors are remarkably vague about the social and economic contexts behind these material signs of closer cultural exchanges, as if Theran and Minoan communities merely had stylistic interests at heart, although they do suggest that Theran elites might have used Minoan culture to signal social rank through possessing exotica. On the other hand, no evidence is presented that Minoan objects or local imitations were confined to elite circles and not more widely available. Nonetheless a less controversial contribution is the authors’ comment that at Miletos on the southwest coast of Turkey and on the island of Kythera off Laconia Minoan ceramic forms and technology are earlier and stronger and conform to the traditional view that these were genuine Minoan colonies.

Part of this analysis utilized Network Theory, published by Knappett elsewhere. Thus in Knappett *et al.* (2008) an investigation is made where 34 Aegean Bronze Age sites are analyzed for their networking potential, based on site size, carrying capacity of their region, distance to other sites, etc. Such an approach has a considerable value in identifying to what extent site locations affect interregional levels of contact. However, the study is problematic since various filters and modifications are applied which do not directly stem from the raw data. Thus estimations of local resources are actually neglected in favor of either site size or perceived intensity of interaction with

other sites. In the end one gets the impression that a degree of circularity may have entered the analysis so that the the observed cultural interactions between sites are used to modify the model rather than letting the raw data independently create maps of potential interaction levels.

(p. 161a) Aghia Irini on Kea: an impressively defended nucleation

A combination of island population nucleation and vigorous exchange would seem to be relevant to the elaborate townlike fortified communities such as Aghia Irini and the other island towns of Middle Cycladic–Late Cycladic date. The suggestion that Irini's importance was due to the control over the copper and silver ores of Eastern Attica is not entirely convincing, since the site was not obviously an industrial town, and one might have expected a settlement on the Attic Mainland to have been more appropriate for this role (Overbeck and Crego in Brodie *et al.* 2008).

(p. 161b) For the Late Cycladic era it has been noted that the complementing of the town at Akrotiri with villages and farms across Thera island is in contrast to other Cycladic islands such as Melos or Kea with little outside their nucleated island towns, and is more reminiscent of the Minoan palatial landscape

The clearest parallel would seem to be Kythera, an island off the Southern Mainland which was obviously a Minoan colony from Early Bronze Age times onward. Here again a flourishing landscape of small rural sites in the Middle Bronze Age era was in contrast to the contemporary nucleated hamlet or village pattern of the Middle Helladic Mainland and of the Middle Cycladic Cyclades, and this is argued to be the result of a "transported landscape" peculiar to Crete (Bevan 2002).

(p. 163) Akrotiri Town

Space is too limited to do full justice to the remarkable and innovative analysis of the small part of the settlement so far excavated by Clairy Palyvou (2005), in particular her identification of a model house plan. The transformation in LM1A/LC1 into imitation of the Neopalatial architectural style does confirm other evidence for a far greater Minoan impact, and indeed Shaw (2007) has wondered if a palace or mansion of a central authority (Theran? Minoan?) might not await discovery. E. Paliou (2011) has added to this earlier excellent work yet further innovation through her use of GIS and viewshed analysis to study the mural frescoes of Akrotiri. She suggests that these arrived with the rest of the Minoan Neopalatial package in LM1A/LC1 and are not a feature of the more culturally independent MC town, but exceptionally for Aegean settlements have been found in almost all houses so far dug at Akrotiri. Paliou believes that the wealthy citizens of Akrotiri (maybe on widespread commerce) used their elaborate houses to advertise social status in a competitive emulation with each other. She demonstrates that passers-by, wherever streets widened into small squares, were able to see large parts of the upper-floor figured mural frescoes. Although the details would not have been decipherable, the general impression aimed at was rather of opulence. Knappett and Nikolakopoulou (2008), however, while noting that MC pottery with its bright colors and strong figural repertoire contrasts with contemporary MM ceramics, go on to link this Cycladic tradition to the appearance of the highly figured and bright LC frescoes from Akrotiri, hinting at a significant local contribution to their appearance.

(p. 164a) As for the giant Thera eruption of Late Minoan 1A date, the current evidence argues strongly for a date of 1628 BC

As noted in our discussion of the Minoan palaces, the eruption of Thera and its abandonment is an issue of chronological dispute, mainly for estimating its potential effects on Crete (initiated as long ago as 1939 with the pioneer paper by Marinatos). The main contenders are a seventeenth- or sixteenth-century BC date, deploying conflicting and never absolutely secure evidence from calibrated C14 dates, ash layers in Greenland ice-cores, and artifact correlations with Egyptian historical dates. In early 2008 new evidence appeared to offer a resolution in favor of the eruption being 1628 BC (Bruins *et al.* 2008) (supported by rigorous checking from B. Weninger, *pers. comm.*). Although Driessen and Macdonald (1997) believe that the eruption destabilized the Second Palace societies of Crete, it is difficult to deny that the violent end to the latter civilization occurred in a later phase, Late Minoan IB instead of Late Minoan 1A, and cannot be directly attributed to the physical effects of the Thera eruption. It seemed till recently that because the other two heavily "Minoanized" islands of Melos and Kea show quantities of Late Minoan 1B imports, neither they nor Crete could have been in chaos as a result of the Late Minoan 1A explosion on Thera. Mountjoy and Ponting (2000) have altered our views considerably in their detailed investigation of such imports. In Middle Cycladic and early Late Cycladic, although clear Minoan influence such as the system of weights and measures and occasional Linear A documents occur in key Cycladic islands, the amounts of Minoan import ceramics are very limited, supporting "trade" far more than "colony" relations. Much pottery with Minoan decoration (for example, in the Marine Style) seems more likely to have been locally made on the islands, and the same is argued for similar "Minoan" style wares on the Mainland of Greece. Intriguingly, by Late Minoan 1B pots traded into Phylakopi and Aghia Irini have shifted to Mainland Mycenaean products. For Mountjoy and Ponting this implies that if there had been "Minoanization" in Late Minoan 1A it did not survive, perhaps due to the loss of Thera as a key commercial way-station and associated chaos on Crete. Knappett *et al.* (2011) studied a series of large pithoi from LM1A Akrotiri using scanning electron microscopy, and found a combination of Theran, Naxian, and Cretan sources in use.

(p. 164b) Middle Helladic ceramics show a shift over time from a dominance of dark-burnished wares in varied colors, to paler forms such as Yellow Minyan

As with most Aegean ceramic styles, the diffusion of Middle Helladic wares was uneven as a cultural fashion across the Greek Mainland, and it may have persisted in regions which were more peripheral to its Peloponnesian heartland well into the Late Helladic or Mycenaean era. In Thessaly, for example, even coastal sites in good contact with the South seemed to continue with Middle Helladic ceramics until the mature phase of Late Helladic 2B, when Mycenaean wares eventually become the norm (Adrimi-Sismani in Galaty and Parkinson 2007). Middle Helladic Grey Ware appears to have arisen in the Argolid under strong cultural influence from Anatolian ceramics, in late Early Helladic times (Schachner 1994–95), although at Troy in Northwest Anatolia grey wares show Greek inspiration. In Late Helladic times parts of the North Aegean including Troy persisted with grey wares as well as importing and copying Mycenaean ceramics.

(p. 166a) Renfrew proposes that the Greek language arrived in Mainland Greece with the Neolithic colonizers

This debate is part of the wider problem of the chronology and cultural context for the spread of Indo-European languages in Europe. The Minoan language has generally been seen as non-Indo-European (although one must be skeptical here, as it remains untranslated and has not been shown

to belong to any other language family), while the Mycenaean language from the Late Helladic period is known to be an Indo-European language – an early form of Greek. Since all of Greece (Crete included) had been supposed to have been settled by a single people in early farming times, as a consequence of a uniform Neolithic colonization from the Near East, it naturally followed that the Indo-European speakers must have arrived later. The much older idea that the post-Mycenaean Dark Ages brought the Greeks to the Aegean had to be abandoned after 1952 with Michael Ventris' decipherment of the Mycenaean Linear B texts as Greek, thus forcing scholars to find an earlier, but post-Neolithic, disruption to Aegean culture, when the Greeks would have arrived from elsewhere. Some saw the abrupt burial changes at the end of Middle Helladic and in earliest Late Helladic, just noted, as possible evidence of at least the arrival of a foreign elite, maybe the first Indo-European chiefs (revived in 1988 by Drews), whereas perhaps more reasonably, others noted the Aegean-wide catastrophic destructions in EB 2–3 as a better opportunity to find invading people introducing the Greek language. The clear continuity of Middle Cycladic and Middle Minoan culture from Early Cycladic and Early Minoan, compared to the more contrasted assemblages of Early Helladic and Middle Helladic on the Mainland, might mark the fact that the invaders just settled on the latter. This would allow the non-Indo-European Minoan language to remain dominant on Crete as the indigenous language till the end of the Bronze Age; at that point Greek legends and linguistic data from Classical times suggested that "Dorian" invaders from the Mainland converted most of the island to speakers of that particular Greek dialect. That the "arrival of the Greeks" remains popular with some scholars can be seen in Betancourt's volume on prehistoric Aegean art, where he states that "most scholars" believe in a migration into the Aegean at the end of the Early Helladic period (2007: 133). Rutter (1993), reviewing the evidence with more caution, underlines the fact that the Early Helladic destructions were staggered over a long period and although there were changes in ceramics and cooking methods during this era, together with the arrival of innovations such as the horse and then the elite chariot to the Aegean, it remains difficult to identify a coherent wave of incoming migrants sufficient to create a new language community. For Drews, it was rather the power of chariot-warriors at the end of the Middle Helladic era which brought the first Greeks into the Aegean. In fact it seems more likely that chariots developed in the Near Eastern states in the early second millennium BC and then spread first to Crete before being adopted as a status "taxi" by final Middle Helladic and Late Helladic elites (Littauer and Crouwel 1996, Driessen in Laffineur 1999). Nonetheless, some close comparisons between horse-bits in Mycenaean contexts and those on the Black Sea steppes point to a significant association of cultural links between the development of horse-riding and the evolution of waggons and chariots in the Ukrainian and Russian steppes, and the adoption of these important novelties in the contemporary Near East and also in the later Middle Helladic and early Late Helladic South Aegean (Harding in Dakouri-Hild and Sherratt 2005).

(p. 166b) The International Trade Crossroads Model: This model suggested that the late Middle Helladic and early Late Helladic Mainlanders rose to prominence by creating a hub of long-distance trade networks running throughout Europe, the Mediterranean, and the Near East

The wealth of bronze and precious metal, together with Scandinavian amber and supposed Egyptian faience on the Greek Mainland in the late Middle Helladic and earliest Late Helladic shaft graves and tholoi seem to show that an elite society, especially at Mycenae, rose to power on the Mainland through manipulating long-distance trade between barbarian chieftain societies in Continental Europe, similar groups in the Balkans, and state societies in the East Mediterranean. The amber

came via probably very indirect multiple exchange links from the Baltic, but the faience now seems to have been largely made in Minoan workshops (Dickinson 1994). Although it remains the case that the wealthy graves of Early Bronze Age Southern England and Central Europe predated the rise of Mycenaean wealth, the later phases of those cultures still overlapped with the Shaft Graves in Greece, and the international parallels and indeed origins of materials and forms of prestige artifact clearly show contacts, if almost certainly very indirect, between emergent elites in Continental and Southern Europe and the established states of the Near East in the second millennium BC (Randsborg 1992).

(p. 166c) A politically undeveloped society on the fringes of the civilized world using its warlike culture to gain wealth from the latter by either raiding or mercenary service

Specifically it has been suggested that the abrupt appearance of the fabulously wealthy Mycenae Shaft Graves reflects a warrior dynasty which had undertaken international piracy or mercenary service out of the Aegean and back.

(p. 166d) Artistic representations would seem to make clear that the Aegean was probably the location of raiding or open war in Middle Bronze Age–Late Bronze Age times

Barber (in Laffineur 1999) suggests that warriors shown on the Thera frescoes of Late Minoan 1A date, with boar's tusk helmets and tower shields, might be Mainland Mycenaeans, which would demonstrate the latter's involvement in wider warfare, perhaps under Minoan auspices.

(p. 166e) Hints of mercenary service in Egypt can also be cited

Jorrit Kelder (2009, 2010) has usefully brought together our knowledge of Mycenaean and Minoan involvement in Egypt. Intriguing scraps of evidence that might suit Mycenaean mercenary service in Egypt include, first, a fourteenth-century BC picture on a papyrus from Amarna appearing to show a battle between Egyptian and Libyan forces in which assistance is provided to the former by warriors dressed in part in a Mycenaean fashion. Second, a recent discovery on the Greek island of Salamis (near Athens) of a piece of bronze armor bears the royal insignia (cartouche) of Pharaoh Ramses II and is thus of thirteenth-century BC date. Last, in the thirteenth royal center at Tell el Dab'a in the Egyptian delta there has been found a piece of a Mycenaean-style boar's tusk helmet. However, all these hints are far too late to assist the theory of a mercenary role in the late Middle Helladic and early Late Helladic periods, dating as they do to Late Helladic 3A–B.

(p. 166f) Peter Warren has made a coherent case for placing the main explanatory emphasis for the radical transformation of late Middle Helladic and early Late Helladic societies, on growing Cretan Second Palace involvement with the Mainland

The expanding influence of Minoan palace society on the Cyclades and Southern Mainland through the Middle Bronze Age is argued to have been the major factor in stimulating the emergence of more complex political groupings under the leadership of warrior elites, both through commercial agreements and through political interactions, first in the Islands but later and more strikingly on the Mainland. As we observed in earlier chapters, the turn of the third to second millennium, or the transition from late Early Bronze Age to Middle Bronze Age in the Aegean, was a time when Crete at first, and then the Cyclades and the Mainland, became drawn into expanding maritime networks of

trade and cultural (and surely) political interactions, between themselves, but also with the vigorous states of the Eastern Mediterranean. The diffusion from the East of efficient sailing boats was a key element in this new networking (Broodbank 2000). Voutsaki (1998, 1999) also sees the heightened exchange networks and other forms of interaction visible in Minoan and Cycladic communities as destabilizing the rather internalized, low-complexity Mainland societies. The emergent new elites of final Middle Helladic and early Late Helladic society were certainly using Minoan goods, iconography, and style to define themselves as an elevated stratum. Competition for prestige goods and raw materials led to a spiral in which more and more Middle Helladic communities became involved. The two Mycenae Shaft Grave Circles A and B (discussed below) may represent two competing elite family dynasties using exotic wealth to contest dominance of the settlement. Betancourt (2007) points out that the great defensive systems erected at many Mycenaean centers in subsequent centuries could have been as much to protect their wealth as their people.

(p. 167a) A pioneer large-scale regional field survey in Messenia was carried out in the 1960s, under the umbrella of the University of Minnesota, precisely with the idea of providing the settlement evidence to match the textual information for the Mycenaean Pylos state

Within a few years, however, the impact of the Messenia Expedition was somewhat blunted by the chance occurrence that the final volume of what had been the finest "extensive" survey in Greece, had coincided with the early seasons of the "intensive" survey approach (in the Agiofarango in Crete, and the Southwest Argolid in the Northeastern Peloponnese). Practitioners of intensive survey were swift (in retrospect unfairly so, *mea culpa!*) to criticize the settlement history reconstructions of the Minnesota team as seriously biased (see papers and discussions in Bintliff 1977a, Cherry 1983, 1984, Hope-Simpson 1984, 1985). Put simply, the extensive survey approach covered a very large area through a combination of studying air photos, driving around the landscape spotting likely settlement sites, talking to local villagers about casual discoveries, and only rarely conducting major fieldwalking activity. This is successful in mapping the larger settlements and sites in periods with a locational emphasis on prominent landscape features. In contrast, intensive survey prefers to cover small areas on foot, attempting to walk every field and relying on minute examination of surface finds (chiefly pottery sherds). The latter approach usually discovers many more small and vestigial settlement sites, and increases the discovery of activity foci in all kinds of topography. The specific critique, then, of the Minnesota Project, was that the numbers of sites of various periods, and their size and type, were distorted by the limitations of the "extensive" survey method.

(p. 167b) In the 1990s a new, intensive survey project was inaugurated in the Pylos palace region

At the same time Sofia Voutsaki (1998) has included the important Messenian Middle Helladic and Late Helladic monumental tombs in her wider study concerning burial changes and power structures in the Peloponnese during these periods.

(p. 167c) The development of Mycenaean life from its Middle Helladic beginnings must rely on transformations in rural settlements and burial traditions

Within Messenia the excavated settlements are so far of little help in this respect, so that special emphasis has to be placed on survey (the size and number of settlement sites) and the evidence from tombs. Indeed it is in the burial sphere that the otherwise rather unimpressive world of Middle

Helladic culture reveals the possibility of indicating potential change in the social and political sphere.

(p. 167d) Hood's (1960) suggestion that this emulates traditional Minoan stone tholos tomb construction has recently received new life from a reinterpretation of the earliest Pylos palace plan as of Minoan inspiration

The source for the "lithicization" (transformation into stone) of the core of the Middle Helladic tumulus into the built stone chamber with false vault, which is added to the earth mound in late Middle Helladic, was long ago sought by Sinclair Hood through the obvious parallels with the Early Minoan–Middle Minoan stone beehive tombs of Crete. Given the Warren model of an increasing "Minoanization" of the South Aegean in Middle Bronze Age times (see note to page 166), culminating in late Middle Helladic in clear evidence for the transference of craft knowledge and Minoan prestige objects to the Mainland, emulation of Cretan burials appears all the more plausible. However, several problems have been identified. First, Minoan collective burials do not seem to have been mounded, and never act as exclusive, princely tombs. The architectural construction method also differs. On the other hand, some Cretan tholoi of late date, by their dimensions and gifts, may represent at least leading families in particular areas (e.g., at Archanes). Despite this, Hood's still seems the best available theory, that the stone tholos was adopted into an indigenous monumental tomb tradition to emulate the prestigious society of Crete, and to enable emergent local dynasties to symbolize generational power in reopenable burial chambers with ceremonial entranceways attached. The arguments now being made by Nelson (see below), for an early Pylos palace looking more Minoan than typical Mycenaean, reinforce this theory considerably. This makes unnecessary the rather tortuous hypothesis that the tholos is a lithicization of a horizontally laid pithos or storage jar burial container set into a traditional Middle Helladic tumulus (Voutsaki 1998). It is also worth noting here that there is less contrast than often imagined between the Western Peloponnesian, Messenian-originating tholos and the contemporary development in the Eastern Mainland and Aegina of the Shaft Graves. The latter are major elaborations of the traditional Middle Helladic stone slab grave, which often has a pebble floor, through creating much deeper shafts, and a system for re-entry to allow "dynastic" burials, as well as more consistently luxurious gifts. At the site of the later Pylos palace for example, a transitional Middle Helladic–Late Helladic special burial monument is constructed which is a hybrid Shaft Grave and early tholos (Voutsaki 1998). That there are more tholoi in Messenia, and that these tend to be smaller than those which are later built in the Argolid, need not imply that the monument in Messenia was not reserved for local elites (*contra* Voutsaki 1998). The origin of the type in Messenia at an earlier stage in the rise of Mycenaean civilization could be expected to meet the needs of a less hierarchical society, with more local chieftains claiming status burial, whereas the long-term trend in tholos construction is to limit their use to increasingly smaller numbers of the population, at higher levels of the elite scale. An exception to the latter rule, however, has to be made for peripheral regions of Mycenaean culture, where numerous smaller tholoi persist even after the fall of the Mycenaean palaces.

(p. 167e) Middle Helladic and Early Late Helladic tumulus and tholos burial

Although tumuli deserve further analysis, I am inclined to follow other specialists such as the members of the current Pylos Regional Archaeological Project (Spencer 1995, Bennet 1999) in agreeing with Voutsaki that the late Middle Helladic tholoi are local elite dynastic monuments, but

disagreeing with her on the egalitarian nature of the Middle Helladic earth mound burials. It seems more likely that a degree of social stratification survived the disasters on the Mainland in Early Helladic 2–3, so that village Big Men or chiefs may have signalled their slightly elevated status over other household heads through a distinctive family monument. Tumuli are present in rare cases already in Early Helladic times, and we may note the ritual sealing of the House of the Tiles within a tumulus after its violent destruction. But they are also far more common in the contemporary South Balkans, with a specific link up the Adriatic coast being plausibly represented by the Early Helladic tumulus graves on the island of Levkas (Branigan 1975). The significance of this possible cultural tie is, however, unclear, as Early Helladic culture as a whole cannot be seen as shared with regions north of Greece. On Levkas, the Middle Helladic tumulus graves probably represent a higher social group than contemporary flat graves (Kilian-Dirlmeier 2005). At Argos flat graves predominate over occasional tumuli (Piérart and Touchais 1996). Scholars consider the "normal" burial in the Middle Helladic to be simple shallow pits or a pit lined with slabs to form a cist, placed intra- and extra-mural and not usually in large cemeteries (Wardle and Wardle 1997). Even Voutsaki (1999) notes that in the Argolid, tumuli are mainly found in the largest Middle Helladic settlements such as Argos, Asine, and Dendra. It is worth noting that in the wider world of prehistoric Europe Bronze Age tumuli are frequently considered to contain a minority of the population. In the Netherlands for example (Fokkens 1999) it is assumed that not more than 10–15 percent of the community was entitled to barrow burial, although it is also suggested that this group represents a larger social unit of kin than a family. Voutsaki also agrees that late Middle Helladic tumuli see clearer evidence of rank differences in all types of graves alongside a general increase in buried wealth to indicate status.

Important evidence to clarify these points has emerged from the extensive cemeteries of MH Asine in a coastal side valley adjacent to the Plain of Argos (Ingvarsson-Sundström 2008). In the Lower Town a large number of intramural burials have been discovered; in some cases it can be shown that they reflect kin groups (mixed age and gender) associated with the houses they are buried underneath or nearby. Outside the settlement there exist two further, extramural cemeteries. Significantly the East Cemetery lacks the pit graves common in the Lower Town but possesses a novel tumulus with graves within and around, reflecting a rise in energy investment and dated to the later period of MH. Likewise almost all wealthy graves in the extramural cemeteries are dated to later MH. In general it is argued that out of an apparently egalitarian representation at death, emphasizing small kin groups or households, there arose in later MH an emergent elite. The contribution of the new tool of isotope analysis of human burials has already begun to shed important light on MH–early LH populations and social dynamics. Triantaphyllou *et al.* (2008) use carbon and nitrogen isotope studies of the MH intramural burials from Lerna in the Plain of Argos to reconstruct diet, and compare their results from those of contemporary sites of this period. The population of Lerna appears homogeneous, with signs of differentiation only in late MH, certain males developing a higher protein (meat and dairy) intake then, compared to the mixed plant and meat diet typical for all burials before this time. As at Asine, clusters of graves seem to reflect family household groups, and this appearance of egalitarianism agrees with simple graves and rare and few gifts. In contrast, graves on the acropolis settlement of the Aspis at nearby Argos show a higher meat diet overall, as do, less surprisingly, the elite graves of late MH in the Shaft Grave B Circle at Mycenae. Notable is the overlapping, then slightly later, evidence from Mycenae Shaft Grave A Circle, with a high intake of marine food. Voutsaki (2010) has recently summarized the growing picture: in late MH (3) and earliest LH times (LH1) there was a widespread trend in the Southern

Mainland for extramural cemeteries to be created (pioneers include Asine and Argos already in MH2) and clearer distinctions to be marked between age, gender, and social status. Tumuli do seem to have been adopted as status markers, and were then replaced by tholos tombs and chamber tombs which both allowed repeated "family" burial.

(p. 168a) The Pylos Project team have considered the development of several settlements around the Pylos palace in order to contextualize the rise of the later palace community in terms of competitive local elites. This includes links with the erection of regional tumuli and later tholoi

Although the earliest tholoi or vaulted stone elite tombs on the Mainland of Greece included one constructed next to the Middle Helladic Pylos settlement (the so-called "Grave Circle") and another by a significant settlement nearer the coast at Beylerbey, in transitional Middle Helladic–Late Helladic times (Davis and Bennet 1999), intensive surface survey by the PRAP (Pylos Project) team has clearly shown that these two settlements were quite unequal in size and in their suspected regional influence (Bennet in Galaty and Parkinson 1999). Beylerby was 2 ha in Middle Helladic and grew to 3.5 ha only in mature Late Helladic times; in contrast, the Middle Helladic Pylos settlement was 6 ha and in the palatial Late Helladic phase grew to 14 ha. The existence and role of larger settlements in Middle Helladic is further discussed later in this chapter.

(p. 168b) Nelson's reworking of the original excavation records for Pylos palace postulates an early mansion for Late Helladic 1–2 associated with a gated defense wall, followed by the first palace in Late Helladic 3A with a strongly Minoan design

In this major reinterpretation of the history of the palace, traces of reused blocks are suggested to derive from an early monumental building complex beneath the later Pylos palace. This would belong to the Late Helladic 1–2 era and betrays significant influences from Minoan construction models through the use of ashlar masonry, which even exhibits a Minoan mason's mark. It is also associated with a gated defense wall. The first clear building plan at the site, however, derives from a Late Helladic 3A palace and confirms earlier theories of Kilian, since it reveals an open design of three blocks around a Central Court, very much a Minoan palatial concept.

(p. 168c) The traditional way of seeing the development of prehistoric farming settlements in Mainland Greece has been in social evolutionary terms, where the seemingly inevitable rise of Aegean palatial society suffers a local setback during Middle Bronze Age times

Central to this "Teleological Model" (explaining events from what happened later) is the concept that pre-Mycenaean settlement patterns reveal early precursors of the hierarchical Mycenaean state settlement network. Thus in Neolithic and Early to Middle Helladic times, larger or more elaborate settlements are termed "central places" and their smaller neighbors "satellites," while networks of little differentiated domestic sites are a provincial background of underdevelopment.

(pp. 168–169a) Through intensive surface survey, we have gained a whole series of regional settlement histories. It is revealing to re-analyze the Neolithic to Mycenaean settlement patterns of Southern Mainland Greece in order to clarify the place of the Middle Helladic era within its development

Data from the following projects can be used: the Oropus Survey (Cosmopoulos 2001), the Boeotia-Tanagra Surveys (Bintliff *et al.* 1999, 2002, 2007, 2008), the Methana Survey (Mee and Forbes 1997), the Nemea Survey (Wright *et al.* 1990), the Berbati Survey (Wells and Runnels 1996), the Argolid Survey (Jameson *et al.* 1994), the Laconia Survey (Cavanagh *et al.* 1996, 2002, Cavanagh 2004), and the Asea Survey (Forsen and Forsen 2003).

(p. 169b) Middle Helladic settlement patterns and population show strong thinning out of occupation, rather than a process of population nucleation following the abandonment of the many small dispersed settlements of the Early Helladic era

For example, the Argolid Survey revealed a dense Final Neolithic–Early Helladic landscape with four villages several kilometers apart and many dispersed hamlets or farms. Here the Middle Helladic period saw a drastic collapse of two small villages and a farm/hamlet, spaced several kilometers apart. Late Helladic followed with several villages at several-kilometer intervals, plus dispersed hamlets and farms back to Early Helladic density. This would agree with indications in later Early Bronze Age times throughout the Aegean of large-scale catastrophic disruption to human society, which seems, particularly on the Mainland, to have created a longer-lived period of decline and then stagnation in earlier Middle Bronze Age times.

(p. 169c) The range of settlement sizes and the variety of their spatial grouping is rather comparable across the Neolithic and the Early Helladic eras. Small villages of 1–2 hectares or less are typical, separated in fertile areas by a few kilometers, and south of Thessaly, often associated with dispersed farm/hamlet sites

Let us take as our example my own Boeotia Survey: the Thespiae district shows two village or hamlet clusters 2.5 km apart, occupied in the Neolithic and throughout the Bronze Age, between which in later Neolithic and Early Helladic times a dispersed farmstead pattern appeared.

(p. 169d) Let us take as our example for these later periods the Methana Survey

Note that my interpretation differs somewhat from that of the survey team for technical reasons, to do with the evaluation of limited prehistoric finds on multiperiod sites, or those with relatively small dated collections (for the relevant arguments see Bintliff *et al.* 1999).

(p. 169e) A community can solve its marriage needs through expanding to a size where it is predominantly endogamous

This is a strong tendency rather than a mathematical law, as shown by statistics from traditional Palestinian village endogamy rates, but the shift from low to very high endogamy around 500–600 inhabitants is pronounced (Lehmann 2004).

(p. 169f) It is precisely in such settlements, larger than 500 or so inhabitants, that cross-cultural research has documented the emergence of townlike political behaviors

Kirsten (1956) and Ruschenbusch (1985) have demonstrated that the typical Classical Greek city-state or polis arose as a village-state with, even at its climax, an average of just a few thousand citizens and with territories a mere 5–6 km in radius.

(p. 169h) Later prehistoric Mainland communities of some 4–5 ha or more (generally seen as at or over the 500–600 inhabitant threshold), might be considered to have begun to develop political behaviors of an incipient city-state character

We have already suggested that on these grounds, Late Neolithic Knossos and Phaistos, as well as Middle Neolithic Sesklo, are candidates for such emergent city-states. More clearly, the island towns of the Middle Cycladic period such as Phylakopi may have been city-states of this kind.

(p. 170a) Neolithic to Middle Helladic settlements of 4–5 ha or more would be run on a different social basis than the face-to-face villages of 1–300 people that were the norm throughout. In the case of Middle Helladic Argos and Early Helladic–Middle Helladic Fournoi, both in the Northeastern Peloponnese, the suggestion of multiple hamlets meets one of these alternatives

In contrast, monumental Early Helladic structures such as Corridor Houses and the Tiryns Rundbau (Marzolff 2004) might have been the markers for an elite sector in other settlements.

(p. 170b) A rare emergent super-village – for example, the key MH sites of Argos and Mycenae – could exploit its advantages over its neighbors and presumably enhance its own leading families over theirs

The development of MH Argos has become clearer due to recent excavations and re-examination of older excavations (Philippa-Touchais and Touchais 2006). The MH settlement appears to consist of several discrete areas of housing on the plain at the foot of the Aspis as well as on that hilltop itself. If the earlier settlement on the Aspis hill seems little differentiated, with intramural burials, the final MH era and that transitional to earliest LH shows a radical replanning of the hilltop. A defense wall surrounds the hilltop and against it are ranged a dense row of houses. In the center of the hill and on its highest point an inner wall encloses a small number of houses, while others lie around and outside that wall. The degree of planning and the careful separation of residences within the Aspis, with its “acropolis” character, is in contrast to the other domestic zones below the hill in the “lower town,” and suggests to the excavators the emergence of social elites.

(p. 170c) The sudden rise within the Plain of Argos in the relative status of Mycenae over Argos during the late Middle Helladic period must be explained through these kinds of political shifts within local settlement networks becoming entangled with increasing interactions with external societies and events in the wider Aegean world

In the same way, there is increasing evidence that shifts in external contacts played a major role in the prominent role of Messenia – generally a peripheral province in Greek history – in the rise of Mycenaean civilization (Rutter 2005). Whereas the neighboring province of Laconia was more closely linked to Crete in terms of Minoan cultural influences in Middle Helladic, from the transitional Middle Helladic–Late Helladic period into early Late Helladic it is Messenia where the main ties with Second Palace Crete occur. It seems probable that after the eruption of Thera in Late Minoan 1A and the subsequent chaotic events on Crete, the Minoan colony on Kythera island off Laconia was absorbed into the expanding Messenian state of Pylos.

(p. 170d) The necessity for district social clusters, given the rareness of communities large enough to be self-sufficient “small worlds” or achieved city-states, created creative social “arenas.” These

greatly facilitated: the mobilization of manpower for military purposes, of agricultural and other surpluses for economic purposes, and of participants for large-scale cult activities. In this model we may identify one of the mechanisms through which Bronze Age territorial states were formed

In Chapter 7 we shall turn to the next stage, when expanding Mycenaean power centers began to intervene in the settlement networks of adjacent *regions*. Here, to anticipate, we can fully agree with Wright's (2004) stimulating proposals regarding Mycenaean core–periphery systems, and his emphasis on the locally variable ways in which expanding core statelets interacted with internal developments in the settlement networks of their peripheries.

It is also always good to step outside the Aegean and find wider trends which can enlighten our interpretations, and here Primas (2002) usefully generalizes on the reasons for the emergence and then abandonment of fortified hilltop centers of power in the Bronze Age of Continental Europe. As many increasingly argue for the Aegean, local and contingent (chance) historical factors rather than grand models seem to have accounted for the instability in time and space of such "central places," without denying that underlying elements such as control over prestige goods, people, and food surpluses, and successful mobilization of warriors created the raw materials for such divergent local outcomes.

(p. 171a) They had relatively swiftly gained the ability to access large amounts of precious metal, long-distance prestige goods (faience, amber), and the services of exceptionally skilled craftsmen (argued to have been Minoan)

Shapland (2010) interestingly challenges the assumption that the finer objects in the Mycenae Shaft Graves were of Minoan workmanship, by pointing out that portrayals of heroes hunting lions have no Minoan parallels and appear to be a distinctly Mycenaean elite genre. However, this rather underestimates the ability of highly skilled craftsmen to adapt to the demands of new patrons.

(p. 171b) The Shaft Grave Circles are for two distinct lineages, of which the slightly younger represented in A eclipses the dynasty of B by later Late Helladic times

The older Shaft Graves B cluster, with 24 graves, has its oldest burials as normal Middle Helladic cists, then gradually over time its tombs become deeper and more elaborate, until they form genuine Shaft Graves. In the Shaft Graves A cluster the seven graves are mostly all larger than those of B. There is continuing debate as to whether the two circles were originally mounded, which would of course embed them even further into older Middle Helladic traditions (Betancourt 2007). That child burials were given remarkable prominence, as their gold sheet covers in the A Shaft Graves attest, points to "ascribed status," that is a person's value in society is tied to their perceived rank rather than practical achievements. In this case the high status of the parents attaches itself to their offspring, however young. The Shaft Graves were roofed and so designed that the vaults could be reopened for sequent burials, which links in with the other elements emphasizing the continuing significance of kinship in Middle Helladic and Late Helladic society (Graziado 1991).

(p. 171c) Kilian-Dirlmeier makes an excellent case for the gradual elaboration over time of a distinct prestigious dress code for the elite from the oldest to youngest graves in the Shaft Graves

Although her redating of the chronology of the tombs is controversial (Oliver Dickinson, *pers. comm.*).

(p. 172) Shaft Graves have been found elsewhere, also with wealth and status objects, although not in such remarkable quantities. Mycenae remains outstanding at this moment in time

Ongoing palaeopathological (study of human remains) and DNA research under the direction of John Prag, Sofia Voutsaki, and others is expected to reveal important details concerning the kinship relations of the Circle A and B bodies, and whether they are closely related to groups buried in neighboring cemeteries of the region, such as Argos (Voutsaki *et al.* 2009a [2007], 2009b [2007]). Facial reconstruction for the B Shaft Grave bodies (Brown *et al.* 2000) has indicated the expected family resemblances between individuals buried there together, while DNA analysis has made it likely that two facially similar individuals from the B Shaft Graves were brother and sister (Bouwman *et al.* 2008). It is important to note that just as Shaft Graves were not confined to Mycenae (although the most luxurious examples are found there), so also the elaboration of a status dress for elites was a wider phenomenon in final Middle Helladic and early Late Helladic society. At Argos for example, one of the Middle Helladic tumulus graves contains a six-year-old child with a sword and two daggers, argued to symbolize unfulfilled "heroic" status (Nordquist and Ingvarsson-Sundström in Dakouri-Hild and Sherratt 2005). Other elite Shaft Graves or massive deep cist burials with special elaborate features and wealth are known from the near-Mainland island of Aegina, from Thebes and from several other sites within and outside the Argolid (Voutsaki 1999).

(p. 173a) The rich hill-land of Corinth lacks a major Mycenaean center, perhaps indicating that Mycenae's state territory may have first expanded northward toward the Gulf of Corinth, before absorbing rival centers in its own Plain of Argos, such as Argos, Dendra–Midea, and Tiryns

James Wright (2004) has also suggested that Mycenae elaborated a policy of expansion into its periphery as the basis for its rise to dominance.

(p. 173b) The large quantities of weaponry, coupled with the warrior iconography

Voutsaki (2010) has re-emphasized the warrior-male symbolism of the Shaft Grave and contemporary MH3–LH1 art and grave goods elsewhere. Portrayals of women are rare, and in the Shaft Graves they have no tomb markers or theirs are very simple compared to the elaborate male versions. The art and grave gifts focus on male weapons, ornaments, precious containers, and metal drinking-cups, and when portrayed men are always engaged in fighting and hunting. Interestingly she adds that scenes of combat are not usually battle scenes but stress equal heroic combat, a genre rather than specific historic events. Finally the heroic male is underlined by careful attention to his musculature.

(p. 173c) Could the Mycenaean warrior elite, like the Normans of the early Medieval world in the Atlantic coasts and the Mediterranean, have set themselves up as lords of small and later larger "conquest states"?

Earlier study of the Shaft Grave bodies by Lawrence Angel suggested that the Mycenae elite were taller and fitter than populations buried elsewhere in the region, perhaps accommodating the vision of a group growing powerful through physical domination? (Dickinson 1977, Graziado 1991). That

one of the SG grave markers shows a warrior in a chariot indicates involvement in expensive elite warfare already at this early stage of Mycenaean emergent elites, which could also confirm a previous experience in warfare in more complex-state societies abroad.

(p. 173d) While in late Middle Helladic–early Late Helladic the Shaft Graves have no parallel in the Plain of Argos, suggesting a statement of intent by the elite of Mycenae to be preeminent, by Late Helladic 2 when the Argos Plain elite adopt the Messenian form of prestigious burial – the tholos - Mycenae's tholos tombs are matched by several elsewhere in the region, perhaps signalling competition for power and status. In Late Helladic 3, however, Mycenae continues to build multiple tholoi, including the grandest in the region, and most if not all other centers cease their construction or use

The gradual cessation in the construction of provincial tholoi after Late Helladic 1–2 seems to indicate that by the Late Helladic 3 climax of Mycenaean civilization only the putative palatial, state centers claimed the right to erect what had become a royal tholos tomb. This observation can be made not just in the Plain of Argos but also in Messenia and Eastern Thessaly (Bennet 1999, Adrimi-Sismani in Galaty and Parkinson 2007). According to Wright (*pers. comm.*) the construction of a typical tholos required something like 20 times the labor costs of a Shaft Grave, highlighting the close association between wealth and control over manpower in the commissioning of these elite stone monuments. The overall trend from early Middle Helladic to late Late Helladic was a spiralling competition in which tomb elaboration and the display of wealth indicated inter-elite rivalry on an ever-widening scale. In the absence of numerous excavated settlements of pre-Late Helladic 3 date, this does help us to witness the stage-by-stage erection of that pyramidal power hierarchy which is generally reconstructed for mature Mycenaean society (and as represented in the palatial archives) (Gallou 2005). Argos certainly lost its elevated status of Middle Helladic by Late Helladic 2, which might indicate that at least the West and Central Plain fell into Mycenae's power. But there is the curious tholos-like tomb at Kokla not far away to its south, poorly built and a hybrid with chamber tomb features, though painted (Voutsaki 1995), and this could reasonably be seen as a weak attempt at competition by Argos. In mature Mycenaean times Argos may have possessed a hilltop fortification on the hill of Larisa, of no great pretension, and multi-storied houses with frescoes on the slopes of the Aspis hill, but the French excavators see the settlement as a lesser satellite of Mycenae and/or Tiryns (Piérart and Touchais 1996). The site at Dendra–Midea has a walled acropolis, though so far no clear palatial town, but it also has a tholos tomb, and is more likely to have been subordinate to one of its neighbors – Mycenae or Tiryns. Tiryns in the far south of the Plain, near the sea, has a palace, probably two tholos tombs close by, a Lower Town and Late Helladic 3 fortifications which are more impressive than Mycenae itself. In Homeric legend the great hero Diomedes appears to have dominated the Southern Plain, with Argos, Tiryns, Asine, as well as the Argolid peninsula in his power. The two Tiryns tholoi are undated, so it remains possible that the site's major status in Late Helladic 3B, on the basis of its size and massive fortifications, might have been matched by its retaining the right to royal burial monuments.

(pp. 173–174a) More significant was surely the increasing complexity of the legendary town of Thebes in Central Greece. In the Middle Helladic era its size expands to 20 ha

Not only did Thebes in subsequent Late Helladic times grow into one of the most extensive palatial complexes, but some even believe that it was Thebes, rather than Mycenae, that formed the power-

base of the King of the Ahhiyawa (Mycenaeans) with whom the rulers of the Hittite Empire in contemporary Central Anatolia negotiated (Kelder 2008).

(p. 174b) The island settlement of Aegina at Kolonna: a substantial planned community with massive fortifications in the Middle Bronze Age and early Late Bronze Age. In the late Middle Helladic phase a rich Shaft Grave was deposited and to the same period may belong a very large, monumental building in the center of the settlement

The great building or "Grossteinbau" from its large cut-block construction and general dimensions (up to 30 m long), and central location in the site, is compared to a mansion or small palatial complex, and stands out from the far simpler architecture of domestic houses elsewhere in the settlement. Recent micromorphological analysis of its floor sediments (the study of the organic and inorganic composition of living floors) (E. Krekou, *pers. comm.*) indicate that parts of the structure were in domestic use for long periods, based on evidence for food preparation and cooking-discard. It was gradually enlarged and elaborated over MH, with the final phase in transitional MH/LH associated with considerable Minoan and Minoanizing ceramics (Felten *et al.* 2007). Imports from Crete (MM2–3 or late Old Palace and early New Palace era) and local imitations of such ware, together with additional artifactual evidence, lead the excavators to consider the actual residence of some Minoan population at the site (Felten *et al.* 2004). As on Thera, the Minoan imports and local imitations were made by the wheel, compared to local handmade wares, indicating more than simply copying of style. An important find was that of two clay seals with figure representations in a pit associated with the Grossteinbau (Felten *et al.* 2006), considered to suggest that administrative activity took place there. In the Middle Helladic 2–3 Shaft Grave there were rich finds, including a gold diadem, a decorated sword, a spear and arrows, boars' tusks (probably for a helmet), and Minoan and Cycladic imported pottery, and this is now argued to be contemporary with the later, more complex phases of the Grossteinbau.

(p. 175a) Kolonna, like the similar off-Mainland walled settlement of Aghia Irini on Kea island, is remarkably small: both are estimated to be less than 1 ha. On present evidence we might only imagine these small centers as part of a mosaic of very small polities, who would require mutual alliances and probably association with Minoan initiatives to achieve much on a South Aegean scale

This older calculation, I believe, must be updated by recent discoveries of a more extensive prehistoric settlement, but the preliminary reports do not inform us of an improved settlement area so far. In fact the following estimates have been offered by Walter Gauss (*pers. comm.*, March 2012): in the Early Helladic era the fortified area was some 0.7 ha but if there was an inhabited outer or lower town the total could have risen to 1.5 ha. In Middle Helladic times the fortified area increased so that by the climax period of the site at the end of this phase it may have been 4 ha. Was there an outer town, not buried under modern Aegina town? So far for obvious reasons this has not been attested, but Gauss is pretty certain that there was such an outer town. These unpublished comments would serve to alter my and others' opinion of the tiny scale of the site, even if it still cannot compare with great state centers such as those on Minoan Crete, Akrotiri on Thera, or Troy in Northwest Turkey.

Pullen and Tartaron (in Galaty and Parkinson 2007) demonstrate convincingly that Aegina might have been a significant power in its own small maritime corner of the Aegean, with easy access to

the eastern parts of the Corinth region, the eastern Argolid peninsula, and the coasts of Western Attica, while Aghia Irini likewise might have been important for the southern and eastern coasts of Attica and not least through access to the important metal ores of Lavrion in the latter district. But these authors, strangely, use the distances achievable traveling in oared longboats to argue this, while it is generally accepted that from the start of the Aegean Middle Bronze Age sailed boats came into use. Indeed the increasing role of Minoan Crete in these regions of the Southern Aegean seemed to be closely tied to the greater accessibility from Crete occasioned by the sailboat's diffusion from the Eastern Mediterranean (Broodbank 2000). In fact the current excavators of Aegina stress the Minoan influence on the site in the later Middle Helladic period, even suggesting the presence of Minoans themselves there (Felten *et al.* 2004). This agrees better with the general picture of local island elites creating mansions in the nucleated centers of Phylakopi, Aghia Irini, Akrotiri, and Ialysos (Rhodes) in earliest Late Bronze Age times, seen as nodes for interaction with Second Palace Crete (Davis and Gorogianni in Brodie *et al.* 2008).

Gauss (2007), however, seems to me to offer far more plausible arguments for the apparent importance of Kolonna in the MH–early LH era, when it reached its greatest extent. It is well attested that Aegina ceramics had a remarkable export reach throughout the Aegean, and included the entire assemblage of tableware and storage and cooking vessels, despite being handmade. From late LH2, however, Mycenaean wares, wheelmade, produced in the Argolid and perhaps even at Mycenae, took over the tableware market and Kolonna's share shrank numerically and geographically, and was eventually confined to handmade cookware. Rutter comments, surely very significantly, about this economic story: "Kolonna on Aegina … had perhaps since the beginning of the Middle Bronze Age derived much of its wealth from the production and export of large quantities of pottery" (quoted by Gauss 2007: 165). In addition Gauss emphasizes the large quantity of purple shells found in early LH Kolonna as evidence for an important production of textile dyes which could well have added to the settlement's external income.

(p. 175b) Assiros with its intriguing centralized storage complex

Wardle (1988, 1989) contrasts the large area of centralized storage at Assiros Toumba in Macedonia in the Late Bronze Age era ca. 1300–1200 BC with the dispersed village storage of subsequent less-organized final Bronze Age and Early Iron Age settlements on the mound. The storage was either communal for all residents, or since provision seems excessive even for that group, may have served for a wider district, and hence points to a central place role for the site. This latter model is favored for some landscapes of Macedonia in this transitional era with small statelets perhaps emerging around major settlements.

(p. 176) The heroic emphasis

On Mycenaean preference for aggressive maleness see note to page 173 above.

References

Bennet, J. (1999). "Pylos: The expansion of a Mycenaean palatial centre." In M. Galaty and W. Parkinson (eds.), *Rethinking Mycenaean Palaces*. Los Angeles: Cotsen Institute of Archaeology, University of California, 9–18.

Bentley, R. A. and H. D. G. Maschner (eds.) (2003). *Complex Systems and Archaeology*. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press.

Betancourt, P. P. (2007). *Introduction to Aegean Art*. Philadelphia: INSTAP Academic Press.

Bevan, A. (2002). "The rural landscape of Neopalatial Kythera: A GIS perspective." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 15, 217–256.

Bintliff, J. L. (ed.) (1977). *Mycenaean Geography*. Cambridge: British Association for Mycenaean Studies.

Bintliff, J. (1999). "Settlement and territory." In G. Barker (ed.), *The Routledge Companion Encyclopedia of Archaeology*. London, Routledge, 505–545.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (1999). "The hidden landscape of prehistoric Greece." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 12, 139–168.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (2002). "The Leiden Ancient Cities of Boeotia Project: Preliminary report on the 2001 season." *Pharos: Journal of the Netherlands Institute in Athens* 9, 33–74.

Bintliff, J. and B. Slapsak (2007). "The Leiden–Ljubljana Ancient Cities of Boeotia Project: Season 2006." *Pharos: Journal of the Netherlands Institute in Athens* 14, 15–27.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (2008). "The Tanagra Project: Investigations at an ancient city and its countryside (2000–2002)." *Bulletin de Correspondence Hellènique* 2004–5, 541–606.

Bouwman, A. S. *et al.* (2008). "Kinship between burials from Grave Circle B at Mycenae revealed by ancient DNA typing." *Journal of Archaeological Science* 35, 2580–2584.

Branigan, K. (1975). "The round graves of Levkas reconsidered." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 70, 37–49.

Brodie, N. *et al*. (eds.) (2008). *Horizon: A Colloquium on the Prehistory of the Cyclades*. Cambridge: McDonald Institute Monographs.

Broodbank, C. (2000). *An Island Archaeology of the Early Cyclades*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Brown, T. A. *et al*. (2000). "DNA analysis of bones from Grave Circle B at Mycenae." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 95, 115–119.

Bruins, H. J. *et al.* (2008). "Geoarchaeological tsunami deposits at Palaikoastro (Crete) and the Late Minoan IA eruption of Santorini." *Journal of Archaeological Science* 35, 191–212.

Cavanagh, W. (2004). "WYSIWYG: Settlement and territoriality in Southern Greece during the Early and Middle Neolithic periods." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 17, 165–189.

Cavanagh, W. *et al.* (eds.) (1996). *Continuity and Change in a Greek Rural Landscape: The Laconia Survey*, vol. 2. British School at Athens, Supplementary Volume 27. Stroud: Alan Sutton.

Cavanagh, W. *et al.* (eds.) (2002). Continuity and Change in a Greek Rural Landscape: The Laconia Survey, vol. 1. London: British School at Athens.

Cherry, J. F. (1983). "Frogs round the pond: Perspectives on current archaeological survey projects in the Mediterranean region." In D. R. Keller and D. W. Rupp (eds.), *Archaeological Survey in the Mediterranean Area*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 155, 375–416.

Cherry, J. F. (1984). "Common sense in Mediterranean survey." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 11, 117–120.

Cosmopoulos, M. B. (2001). *The Rural History of Ancient Greek City-States: The Oropos Survey Project*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1001.

Dakouri-Hild, A. and S. Sherratt (eds.) (2005). Autochthon: Papers Presented to O. T. P. K. Dickinson on the Occasion of his Retirement. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1432.

Dickinson, O. (1977). *The Origins of Mycenaean Civilisation*. Gothenburg: Paul Åströms Förlag.

Dickinson, O. (1994). *The Aegean Bronze Age*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Drews, R. (1988). *The Coming of the Greeks*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Driessen, J. and C. Macdonald (1997). *The Troubled Island: Minoan Crete Before and After the Santorini Eruption*. Liège: Université de Liège.

Felten, F. *et al.* (2004). "Ägina-Kolonna 2003." *Jahreshefte des Österreichischen Archäologischen Institutes in Wien* 73, 97–128.

Felten, F. *et al.* (2006). "Ägina-Kolonna 2005." *Jahreshefte des Österreichischen Archäologischen Institutes in Wien* 75, 9–38.

Felten, F. *et al.* (2007). "Ägina-Kolonna 2006." *Jahreshefte des Österreichischen Archäologischen Institutes in Wien* 76, 89–119.

Fokkens, H. (1999). "Cattle and martiality: Changing relations between man and landscape in the Late Neolithic and the Bronze Age." In C. Fabech and J. Ringtved (eds.), *Settlement and Landscape*. Aarhus: Jutland Archaeological Society, 31–38.

Forsen, J. and B. Forsen (eds.) (2003). *The Asea Valley Survey: An Arcadian Mountain Valley from the Paleolithic Period until Modern Times*. Stockholm: Swedish Institute in Athens.

Galaty, M. and W. Parkinson (eds.) (1999). *Rethinking Mycenaean Palaces II*. Los Angeles: Cotsen Institute of Archaeology, University of California.

Gallou, C. (2005). *The Mycenaean Cult of the Dead*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1372.

Gauss, W. (2007) "Agina Kolonna in fruhmykenischer Zeit." In E. Alram-Stern and G. Nightingale (eds.), *Keimelion: Elitenbildung und elitarer Konsum von der Mykenischen Palastzeit vis zur Homerischen Epoche*. Vienna: Österreichischer Akademie der Wissenschaften, 163–172.

Graziado, G. (1991). “The process of social stratification at Mycenae in the Shaft Grave Period: A comparative examination of the evidence.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 95, 403–440.

Hood, S. (1960). “Tholos tombs of the Aegean.” *Antiquity* 35, 166–176.

Hope-Simpson, R. (1984). “The analysis of data from surface surveys.” *Journal of Field Archaeology* 11, 115–117.

Hope-Simpson, R. (1985). “The evaluation of data from surface surveys.” *Journal of Field Archaeology* 12, 258–260.

Ingvarsson- Sundström, A. (2008). *Asine III*, fasc. 2, *Children Lost and Found*. Stockholm: Swedish Institute in Athens.

Jameson, M. H. *et al.* (eds.) (1994). *A Greek Countryside: The Southern Argolid from Prehistory to the Present Day*. Stanford: Stanford University Press.

Kelder, J. M. (2008). “A great king at Mycenae.” *Palamedes* 3, 49–74.

Kelder, J. M. (2009). “Royal gift exchange between Mycenae and Egypt: Olives as ‘greeting gifts’ in the Late Bronze Age Eastern Mediterranean.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 113, 339–352.

Kelder, J. M. (2010). “The Egyptian interest in Mycenaean Greece.” *Jaarbericht ex Oriente Lux* 42, 125–140.

Kilian-Dirlmeier, I. (2005). *Die Bronzezeitlichen Gräber bei Nidri auf Leukas*. Bonn: Rudolf Habelt Verlag.

Kirsten, E. (1956). *Die Griechische Polis als historisch-geographisches Problem des Mittelmeerraumes*. Bonn: Colloquium Geographicum 5.

Knappett, C. *et al.* (2008). “Modelling maritime interaction in the Aegean Bronze Age.” *Antiquity* 82, 1009–1024.

Knappett, C. and I. Nikolakopoulou (2008). “Colonialism without colonies? A bronze age case study from Akrotiri, Thera.” *Hesperia* 77, 1–42.

Knappett, C. *et al.* (2011). “Mineralogical analysis and provenancing of ancient ceramics using automated SEM-EDS analysis (QEMSCAN): A pilot study on LM1B pottery from Akrotiri, Thera.” *Journal of Archaeological Science* 38, 219–232.

Laffineur, R. (ed.) (1999). *Polemos: le contexte guerrier en Égée à l’âge du Bronze*. Liège: Université de Liège.

Lehmann, G. (2004). “Reconstructing the social landscape of early Israel: Rural marriage alliances in the central hill country.” *Tel Aviv* 31, 141–193.

Littauer, M. A. and J. H. Crouwel (1996). “Robert Drews and the role of chariotry in Bronze Age Greece.” *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 15, 297–305.

Marinatos, S. (1939). “The volcanic destruction of Minoan Crete.” *Antiquity* 13, 69–96.

Marzolff, P. (2004). “Das Zweifache Rätsel Tiryns.” In E.-L. Schwandner and K. Rheidt (eds.), *Macht der Architektur – Architektur der Macht*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern, 79–91.

Mee, C. and H. Forbes (eds.) (1997). *A Rough and Rocky Place: The Landscape and Settlement History of the Methana Peninsula, Greece*. Liverpool: Liverpool University Press.

Mountjoy, P. and M. J. Ponting (2000). “The Minoan thalassocracy reconsidered.” *Annual of the British School at Athens* 95, 141–184.

Paliou, E. (2011). “The communicative potential of Theran murals in Late Bronze Age Akrotiri: Applying viewshed analysis in 3D townscapes.” *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 30, 247–272.

Palyvou, C. (2005). *Akrotiri Thera: An Architecture of Affluence 3,500 Years Old*. Philadelphia: INSTAP Academic Press.

Philippa-Touchais, A. and G. Touchais (2006). “Aspis.” *Bulletin de Correspondence Hellènique* 130, 714–721.

Piérart, M. and G. Touchais (1996). *Argos: une ville grècque de 6000 ans*. Paris: CNRS Editions.

Primas, M. (2002). “Taking the high ground: Continental hill-forts in Bronze Age contexts.” *Proceedings of the Prehistoric Society* 68, 41–59.

Randsborg, K. (1992). “Historical implications: Chronological studies in European archaeology c.2000–500 BC.” *Acta Archaeologica* 62, 89–108.

Renfrew, A. C. (1973). *Before Civilization*. London: Jonathan Cape.

Ruschenbusch, E. (1985). “Die Zahl der griechischen Staaten und Arealgrösse und Bürgerzahl der ‘Normalpolis.’” *Zeitschrift für Papyrologie und Epigraphik* 59, 253–263.

Rutter, J. B. (1993). “Review of Aegean Prehistory II: The Prepalatial Bronze Age of the Southern and Central Greek Mainland.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 97, 745–797.

Rutter, J. B. (2005). “Southern triangles revisited: Lakonia, Messenia, and Crete in the 14th–12th centuries BC.” In J. Moody and A. L. D’Agata (eds.), *Ariadne’s Threads: Connections between Crete and the Greek Mainland in the Postpalatial Period*. Athens: Italian Archaeological School in Athens, 17–64.

Schachner, A. (1994–5). “Untersuchungen zur chronologischen Stellung der grau-minyschen Keramik in Westanatolien.” *Acta Prahistorica et Archaeologica* 26–27, 90–115.

Shapland, A. (2010). “The Minoan lion: Presence and absence on Bronze Age Crete.” *World Archaeology* 42, 273–289.

Shaw, J. W. (2007). “Review of *Akrotiri, Thera*, by C. Palyvou.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 111, 578–579.

Spencer, N. (1995). “Heroic time: Monuments and the past in Messenia, southwest Greece.” *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 14(3), 277–292.

Triantaphyllou, S. *et al.* (2008). “Isotopic dietary reconstruction of humans from Middle Bronze Age Lerna, Argolid, Greece.” *Journal of Archaeological Science* 35, 3028–3034.

Voutsaki, S. (1995). “Social and political processes in the Mycenaean Argolid: The evidence from the mortuary practices.” In R. Laffineur and W.-D. Niemeier (eds.), *Politeia: Society and State in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Liège: Aegaeum 12, 55–66.

Voutsaki, S. (1998). “Mortuary evidence, symbolic meanings and social change: A comparison between Messenia and the Argolid in the Mycenean period.” In K. Branigan (ed.), *Cemetery and Society in the Aegean Bronze Age.* Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 41–58.

Voutsaki, S. (1999). “Mortuary display, prestige and identity in the Shaft Grave era.” In *Eliten in der Bronzezeit*. Mainz: Monographien des Römisch-Germanischen Zentralmuseums 43, 103–117.

Voutsaki, S. *et al.* (2009a [2007]). “Project on the Middle Helladic Argolid: A report on the 2007 season.” *Pharos: Journal of the Netherlands Institute in Athens* 15, 137–152.

Voutsaki, S. *et al.* (2009b [2007]). “The Argos ‘Tumuli’ Project: A report on the 2006 and 2007 seasons.” *Pharos: Journal of the Netherlands Institute in Athens* 15, 153–192.

Voutsaki, S. (2010). “Agency and personhood at the onset of the Mycenaean period.” *Archaeological Dialogues* 17, 65–92.

Wardle, K. A. (1988). “Excavations at Assiros Toumba 1987: A preliminary report.” *Annual of the British School at Athens* 83, 375–387.

Wardle, K. A. (1989). “Excavations at Assiros Toumba 1988: A preliminary report.” *Annual of the British School at Athens* 84, 447–463.

Wardle, K. A. and D. Wardle (1997). *Cities of Legend: The Mycenaean World*. Bristol: Bristol Classical Press.

Wells, B. and C. Runnels (eds.) (1996). *The Berbati–Limnes Archaeological Survey 1988–1990*. Jonsered: Paul Åströms Förlag.

Wright, J. C. *et al.* (1990). “The Nemea Valley Archaeological Project: A preliminary report.” *Hesperia* 59, 579–659.

Wright, J. C. (2004). “Comparative settlement patterns during the Bronze Age in the northeastern Peloponnese.” In S. E. Alcock and J. F. Cherry (eds.), *Side-by-Side Survey: Comparative Regional Studies in the Mediterranean World*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 114–131.

Chapter 7 The Mature Late Bronze Age on the Mainland and in the Wider Aegean: The Mycenaean Civilization

(p. 181a) The rise of Mycenae and its wider civilization These phenomena span final Middle Helladic and early Late Helladic (Late Helladic 1), ca. 1800–1500 BC

Not for the first time, the traditional phasing in Greek archaeology does not fit historical processes too well.

(p. 181b) Late Helladic begins with a new ceramic style, heavily influenced by Minoan Crete (for example in the introduction of a lustrous iron-rich paint)

The slip-paint (a solution of clay) made from iron-rich or ferrous clay fires to a glossy red or black depending on the greater or lesser degree of oxidation in the kiln, respectively (Wardle and Wardle 1997).

(p. 182a) There is widespread consensus that the Thera explosion destabilized but did not break Minoan power. The latter occurred subsequently, following most scholars, as the result of an invasion of Crete by Mainland Mycenaeans

This event, resulting in the wave of palace destructions, occurred perhaps in the context of civil war or factional disputes on the island, or maybe as a unilateral coup by these ambitious Mainland protégés of the Minoans.

We must note, however, that a modern Minoan resistance movement has sprung up to defend Crete from the thesis of Mycenaean domination, rerunning the early twentieth-century AD dispute between Arthur Evans (representing Knossos) and “Mainlanders” Alan Wace (Mycenae) and Carl Blegen (Pylos) (McDonald and Thomas 1990). In particular, Laura Preston and Jan Driessen suggest that the chaotic situation after the eruption of Thera during the Late Minoan 1A period led to a Knossos takeover of much of the island in Late Minoan 1B–Late Minoan 2, assisted perhaps by a small contingent of Mycenaeans. These events caused the Late Minoan 1B destruction of centers apart from Knossos itself. But the dominance of Knossos in Late Minoan 2–3A as shown in its Linear B archives was, according to these revisionist scholars, led by Minoan elites. They adopted Mainland culture to distinguish themselves from other Minoan groups: chamber and tholos tombs, the more rigid forms of Mycenaean ceramic style (the Late Minoan 2 or “Palace Style,” cf. Betancourt 2007), warrior burial, and most surprisingly a new form of Minoan script designed to write Mainland Greek and not the Minoan language (Preston 2004, 2007; Driessen and Langohr in Galaty and Parkinson 2007). As we have seen in earlier chapters, there is a good case to be made for a shift within Minoan civilization during Second Palace times, especially over the Late Minoan 1 phase, toward more personal forms of leadership on Crete, while at the port of Knossos at Poros the discovery of contemporary (Late Minoan 1A–B) warrior graves already seems to mark the local adoption – or perhaps anticipation – of Mycenaean militaristic culture. Knossos may have suffered only minor damage and discontinuity in the island-wide destructions that marked the end of Late Minoan 1B and was clearly the controlling center for the Center and West of the island. During the subsequent Late Minoan 2–3A era of Knossian domination earlier Minoan forms of burial (mostly still invisible to archaeologists but based on shallow pits with pithoi or coffins inside) were replaced by Mainland

chamber and tholos tombs, which diffuse outward from Knossos throughout the island. At the least one can agree with these authors that perhaps in late Second Palace times life at Knossos seemed to have converged toward a society more comparable to that of the Mycenaeans, and that the more complete adoption of the latter's culture in Late Minoan 2–3B was already being anticipated. But the next step, to see the Mainlanders in a minor support role, seems far less logical given the weight of evidence which suits exactly what we might expect to see from a Mycenaean takeover and establishment of a Mainland state at Knossos. The most telling evidence is of course the language change, which is entirely unnecessary if not remarkably awkward to introduce for a Minoan administration. Critiquing this revisionist indigenous position, Nakassis (2008) notes that Driessen himself in a study of one of the major Linear B archives from Knossos found that half of the personal names mentioned appear to be Mainland Greek, while Killen's remarkable work on key officials in various palatial archives has suggested that the same family names for top officials found at Pylos, Mycenae, Tiryns, Thebes, *and* Knossos indicate the professional mobility of elite Mainland Greek individuals and/or interpalatial marriages among this class (cf. Galaty and Parkinson in Galaty and Parkinson 2007). Chadwick (1976a) adds to the argument for Mycenaean takeover the information that cattle are given personal names in Greek in the Knossos Linear B archives. Finally the fact that the supposed Mycenaean ruler of Knossos did not build a Mainland megaron as his seat of power, and the only throne was the rather small and inaccessible one reconstructed for the Throne Room, although used as a further argument for Minoans staying in control (Driessen and Langohr in Galaty and Parkinson 2007), is far from conclusive. It is easy to imagine that retaining the Knossos palace for a new, Mainland ruler could have been a diplomatic decision where the incoming *wanax* (Mycenaean king) tried to portray this coup as a replacement for the previous dominant Second Palace elite. Using a traditional suite of rooms which, whatever their exact palatial function, seemed to have been the locale of major ceremony in Second Palace times, and keeping the overall plan of the earlier palace could be seen in this light. The throne placement is of disputed date, some seeing is as Late Minoan 2 and hence in the "Mycenaean" era, others as late Second Palace and hence part of the general rise of a more visible Minoan elite at Knossos.

(p. 182b) A minority of scholars maintain that a Minoan elite was still in charge at Knossos but ruled with Mycenaean support. This has recently been supported by Strontium analysis of bone (Nafplioti 2008) suggesting that "Mycenaean" tombs actually contain local Minoan populations, although this study is problematic

Strontium analysis of bone and teeth, and of tooth enamel, enables the analyst to characterize the geology where the dead person was respectively last living in the last 7–10 years before decease and when they were children. This is thus a very promising tool for showing whether a person grew up or last lived in a particular geographical environment, and hence was native or foreign to the place where they were interred. In this case Nafplioti analyzes 13 individuals from Late Minoan 2–3 at Knossos who were buried in tombs of Mycenaean rather than local style, and compared their Strontium values with those of Middle Minoan–Late Minoan 1, supposedly pre-Mycenaean takeover, burials in the same district. Not only were the values alike, but they also agree with a geology such as that of the Knossos area, Tertiary soft limestones. At this stage, however, a weakness in the analysis appears: Nafplioti interprets the idea of a Mycenaean takeover literally as meaning that all the people from this widespread Mainland civilization came from the site of Mycenae itself. The geology of that site is hard limestone and produces a contrasted Strontium

signal to that of Knossos, hence it was easy, by disproving an invasion from Mycenae, to disprove one from the Mycenaeans. Unfortunately there is no reason to limit Mycenaeans to one small district of the Mainland, and in fact large parts of the Mycenaean settlement zone lie in similar Tertiary soft limestone deposits to those of Knossos: the palace of Pylos for example in Messenia, the Corinthia, and closer at hand the districts of the Argive Heraion and of Berbati adjacent to Mycenae itself (Bintliff 1977). Nafplioti is nonetheless correct to say that the Knossos tombs contain individuals of whom the sample analyzed are indistinguishable in their bone character from local Minoans, but it is now necessary to test individuals on the Mainland who lived in geologies comparable to that of Knossos to make the argument truly convincing to me. We can also add that it is not necessary to assume that any invading Mycenaeans massacred the entire local population, so that those buried at Knossos in Late Minoan 2–3 would be largely Minoan with a presumed small Mainland presence. We have previously adduced more nuanced theories in which a faction of Minoans encouraged a Mycenaean takeover so that rule from Knossos in Late Minoan 2–3 would be from elements of both populations. For me the ultimate stumbling block to all theories denying a Mycenaean invasion remains the language and content of the Knossos Linear B tablets: yes, one can see Minoans adopting Mycenaean tombs for prestigious reasons, but a new language? The prevalence of Mycenaean names including individuals or families also active in Mainland palaces, naming cattle in Mycenaean Greek, stretch credibility too far on present evidence. After all, would we not expect that cows given Mycenaean names by officials at Knossos would provide Strontium readings showing they grew up at Knossos? The unanswered question for invasion deniers is why they possess Mycenaean names at all.

This lively and significant debate has been carried further by Madeleine Miller (2011) in a new analysis of the Minoan LM1–2 “warrior graves.”

(p. 182c) In Eastern Crete many believe a series of independent Minoan “statelets” arose from the ruins of the Late Minoan 1B destructions

There is general agreement that parts of East Crete remained in Minoan rather than Mycenaean control, but no longer run by its former palaces (here in later, historic times the Minoan language survived in pockets as Eteo-Cretan). In this respect it is interesting that at Mochlos in Eastern Crete (Smith 2010) most ceramics from the LM2–3B era show continuity with Neopalatial styles, and the majority of imports are also from this region, from Palaikastro. A small component of “Mycenaean”-style ware, notably fine tableware, is sourced to the Knossos region, generally agreed to be under likely Mycenaean domination, although the fabrics remain Cretan.

(p. 182d) Knossos suffered catastrophic destruction in Late Helladic 3, the scholarly majority favoring the end of the last palace in Late Helladic 3A1 during the fourteenth century BC

Here again, as we have noted in earlier chapters, there is unresolved dispute about the timing and explanation of this event – although the firing and abandonment of the palace provided the ideal context for the cooking and preservation of the Linear B archives. A minority of scholars, given the far from clear dating evidence from Knossos, believe that it was destroyed as part of the general wave of destructions of Mycenaean palaces throughout the Aegean, in Late Helladic 3B or the later thirteenth century BC, which then might have involved other forces, some perhaps from outside the Aegean. In favor of a later date is the identification by Killen of the same names for administrators in

the Knossos archives as individuals found in Late Helladic 3B Mainland archives. Of course there might be a dynasty of elite administrators over generations, but it is also possible that the same people are involved, which would clinch the 3B date for the relevant Knossos archive destruction (Kelder 2008). Driessen has suggested that the Linear B archives at Knossos stem from several distinct destructions, each of which baked the tablets and also sealed them in debris (1992). There is evidence that the same scribal hand is found at Knossos and in tablets from Late Minoan 3B Khania, further confusing the debate on the definitive destruction and abandonment of Knossos Palace and its associated territorial state.

(p. 182e) The islands of the Cyclades see their ceramic imports from Crete replaced by Mainland items after the Thera eruption, then increasing Mycenaean influence, usually seen as leading to a political takeover, which some argue to have involved military conquest

Mountjoy and Ponting (2000) show the pottery import shift occurring already in Late Minoan 1B, but believe that the physical takeover of the islands by Mycenaeans occurs later, marked for example by a mini-palatial megaron complex of Late Helladic 3 date at Phylakopi town on Melos, built above an older mansion of a local ruler. Cosmopoulos (1998) argues for destructions at the major settlements of Aghia Irini on Kea, Grotta on Naxos, and Phylakopi in the post-Thera phase as marks of Mycenaean militarism, followed by enhanced Mycenaean features at their successor towns in Late Helladic 3A. The evidence for destruction at Phylakopi is, however, disputed though not the "Mycenization" (Whitelaw 2005).

(p. 183) Already by Late Helladic 3A (fourteenth century BC) massive defensive walls arise around key centers, extended or multiplied in the thirteenth century (Late Helladic 3B)

The main circuit walls of Mycenaean citadels and fortresses are typically composed of giant roughly shaped limestone blocks with a fill of small stones, the Cyclopaean style (the average weight of the Tiryns citadel blocks is 12 tons: Fitzsimons 2007). Gates are treated with more finish, regular cut-blocks (ashlar) in conglomerate rock if available (Mycenae) or limestone, partly for appearance's sake (Preziosi and Hitchcock 1999). Although parallels to other Eastern Mediterranean fortification walls are not very close (Loader 1998), some now suggest that the fortifications at the town of Miletos on the west coast of Anatolia, a pawn in the power games between the Mycenaeans, the Hittite Empire, and local statelets according to Hittite texts, might have formed a cultural intermediary in some elements of the design of defense walls. But fortifications were not essential to Mycenaean centers. They may perhaps indicate instead where hostilities occurred most or were most expected. Pylos has a possible early Mycenaean wall but this is out of use by the climax Late Helladic 3 phase at the palace-town; Orchomenos in Central Greece and the Menelaion in Laconia lack walls, as does the new palatial focus at Dhimini-Iolkos in Thessaly (Dickinson 2006). Also, while Thebes seems to have walling around palace and town, elsewhere citadels alone are protected. There are also innumerable fortified hilltops which appear to be military posts rather than domestic sites.

(p. 184a) At Mycenae, Tiryns, and Midea in the Argos Plain, at Athens, and at the Central Greek foci of Thebes and Gla, during the mid- to late phases of the climax Mycenaean era of Late Helladic 3B, we witness enlarged fortifications and at some centers secret water-supply tunnels, associated with multiple destruction events

At Mycenae itself serious trouble begins at a group of extramural houses (the Oil Merchant group and some others), which were built in Late Helladic 3B but already destroyed in its mid-phase. Since these contained caches of ivories and oil as well as Linear B tablets, they are considered as adjuncts to the palace administration based within the citadel walls. At Tiryns in the far South of the same Plain of Argos there was also fire destruction in mid-3B within the citadel. These Late Helladic 3B1 phase destructions were followed by extensions of the fortifications at both centers, while at the major site between them of Midea, the citadel walls appear to have begun construction in this period but were essentially completed in the latter half of the period – Late Helladic 3B2. At the very end of B2 an underground tunnel to a secret water supply was built in the Mycenae citadel and in the Lower Citadel of Tiryns. Mycenae and Tiryns saw massive destruction at the transition 3B–C as did Midea. Outside of the Peloponnese, the assumed palatial center on the Acropolis at Athens had its walls built in B1 and modified in B2; at the end of the latter an underground spring access tunnel was also built. In Central Greece the palatial center on the Kadmeia (the Acropolis of Thebes) suffered some destruction at the end of 3A2, during 3B, and at the transition 3B–C (Dakouri-Hild 2010). The giant lake fortress of Gla, probably an adjunct to a palace center at Orchomenos in Boeotia, suffered partial destruction in mid-3B and definitive fire-destruction at the end of this phase (Iakovidis 1998). The new palatial center at Dimini-Iolkos in Thessaly (Adrimi-Sismani in Galaty and Parkinson 2007) saw a catastrophic destruction at the end of Late Helladic 3B, after which survivors reoccupied and replanned parts of the site in a much less elaborate fashion, without reconstructing any administrative units. This again seems to reflect a targeted taking-out of the elite and palatial infrastructure.

What is increasingly emerging from these data is the likelihood of a staggered series of attacks of increasing violence, beginning with 3A perhaps at Thebes, and punctuating even the “florescence” peak of the 3B thirteenth century. Even after what seem the most effective destructions at the end of 3B, centers which continued in 3C, albeit shadows of their former grandeur, generally suffered further damage in that period. Thus we can observe that the parallel construction and/or expansion of defense works throughout even the 3B era appeared to match not merely perceived threats but actual attacks at numerous localities in the Mycenaean state system. It should be noted, though, that a minority of scholars attribute some or even most of these fire-destructions to earthquakes, although historical examples in Greece and the experience of Minoan Crete would not suggest that earthquakes by themselves could cause civilizational collapse.

(p. 184b) The Tiryns Lower Citadel continues in occupation through 3C into Submycenaean times, and its Lower Town expands not only significantly but as a well-planned urban extension (elevating the settlement to perhaps 45 ha). Some see a lone attempt here to revive a minor state during 3C

Tiryns has destructions variously attributed to earthquake and enemy action during 3B and 3C. Occupation was very dense in the Lower Citadel and in the Lower Town in the plain outside the walls, from 3B into 3C and somewhat beyond (Maran and Papadimitriou 2006). Among the excavated structures in the Lower Citadel and Lower Town are several large houses which may evidence an elite, who appear in varied “heroic” scenes on contemporary pottery from this site and elsewhere showing “Chariot scenes, seafaring, hunting, dancing, fighting and warfare” (Rutter *et al.* 2007). This remains a very large site, with its walls repaired, and claimed variously to be 20–40 ha in 3C. There are signs of a partial palatial reuse (an important building T was constructed above the

Great Megaron on the former palace). All this has led scholars to wonder if here, at least, a local leader attempted to revive a palace state for a limited period of time (Dickinson 2006).

(p. 184c) Many other sites are abandoned in late 3B or early 3C, with or without destruction

Such as the secondary center at Nichoria in Messenia and the village at Tzoungiza in the Corinth region.

(p. 184d) Legend suggests that the warfare was occasioned by internal strife and one particular group of Greek-speakers, the Dorians

The distribution of Greek dialects by Archaic–Classical times included a large block of Dorian dialect speakers, who might have originated outside the Southern Mainland and the core regions of Mycenaean civilization, since their dialect differed from that of the Linear B tablets. It has been claimed that Dorian originated from West Greece, but other specialists have questioned whether Dorian was not already spoken within Southern Greece in the Bronze Age by the subordinate peasantry (Chadwick 1976b). The basis for the latter viewpoint is that the original homes for later Greek dialects falls into uncertainty if one were to suggest that the Linear B archives could represent an administrative language, shedding no reliable light on the dialects of everyday Greek spoken by regional populations in that period. However, as we shall see in Chapter 8, there is archaeological evidence to support the scenario indicated by earlier studies of ancient Greek dialects, implying considerable displacements of people, site abandonments, and the foundation of new settlements, in the centuries following the collapse of palatial civilization.

(p. 184e) The attacks on Egypt and the Levant by a coalition called the “Sea Peoples” who may have arisen from opportunistic raiders or displaced groups gathered from a surprisingly wide region including the Central Mediterranean, the Aegean, and Cyprus

The Sea Peoples have given rise to wide speculation but little firm identification (sources reviewed by Dickinson 2006). The names cited in Egyptian sources have led some to spread their origins from Sardinia, Sicily, Etruria, the Mycenaean Aegean, Cyprus, and several other areas of the Mediterranean. Rather firmer evidence comes from the images of these peoples as they are portrayed in the great temple of Rameses III at Medinet Habu, one of two Pharaohs who defeated invasions of Egypt by this coalition in the late thirteenth and again in the early twelfth century BC. One part of the Sea Peoples probably subsequently settled on the southern coastland of Palestine and became the Philistines of Old Testament tradition (Uziel and Maeir 2005). Their culture on excavation reveals strong Mycenaean elements as well as local Bronze Age features, but the roots of the former (in Late Helladic 3C tradition) are perhaps from Cyprus rather than the Aegean, an island heavily “Mycenaeanized” in this last phase of the Bronze Age.

(p. 184f) Environmental factors have been linked with the end of the Mycenaean powers and related crises in the East Mediterranean. There is still a lack of convincing evidence for climatic change for this era. Earthquakes do seem to be proven for some Mycenaean centers during 3B, but are a regular phenomenon in the Aegean

The possibility of adverse climatic change has been popular for some decades (literature most recently reviewed by Moody 2005 and Dickinson 2006). Although there is some support for global

climatic disturbances around this time, nothing very tangible has been revealed for environmental effects in the Mediterranean. In contrast, and perhaps rather unexpectedly, another environmental factor has recently been given considerable support from archaeology, and that is earthquake catastrophe. Of course the Aegean, owing to its critical location in the plate tectonic map, is prone to regular quakes and irregular volcanic outbreaks, but strong claims have been made that the mid-3B destructions at several centers in the Argos Plain, and those at the end of 3B2 too, were caused by severe earthquakes. Since rebuilding occurred between these two phases, the first explanation is possible for mid-3B, but the reason for large-scale destruction without recovery of palatial power at the second time-point stretches our belief. After all, on Crete the total destruction of the First Palaces, usually attributed to a massive earthquake, was followed by most of them being rebuilt on an even grander scale as the Second Palaces.

(p. 184g) Other theories include changes in warfare, which has not convinced most specialists, and the detection of alien invaders in Greece through a characteristic handmade burnished ware

Drews (1993) argued that the Hittites and Mycenaeans and almost the Egyptians too, succumbed to the spread of a new form of warfare, where their traditional reliance on a combination of chariots and archers, and the elite heavily armed warriors, were made redundant by footsoldiers armed with novel long slashing swords and large spears (of Central European origin). Although the typology of weapons did change in this direction in final Mycenaean times, Late Mycenaean weapons have a similar form, and chariot warfare is highly unlikely to have been a major aspect of Aegean battles, considering the terrain (although their use as “taxis” in and out of combat was long recognized from descriptions of “Homeric” warfare). A wider interpretation capable of bringing the civilization down has not been derived from this for most scholars (reviewed by Snodgrass 1993 and Dickinson 2006).

The handmade burnished ware dubbed “barbarian ware” has been promoted by some scholars as potential evidence of the arrival of a primitive, non-Mycenaean population element in Southern Greece. Actually there is just a very small amount of this ceramic type at several Mycenaean sites, already from 3B, and its production base is disputed. According to Rutter *et al.* (2007), it was mostly locally made in the Aegean and derives from Mycenaean ceramic traditions. But there is certainly also a small amount of Italian-style handmade coarseware (*impasto*) in the Aegean and further east in putative “Sea People” contexts. But rather than support a mass attack by barbarian armies in the South Aegean, this evidence is much more compatible with a minor shift within Southern Greece to supplement a still dominant wheelmade ceramic production with a small component of handmade cookware, perhaps indicating some disruption to workshops in increasingly troubled times, alongside participation of Mycenaean and other peoples from Italy in the Sea People attacks on the Levant and Egypt. D’Agata (2008) also finds no reason to support an ethnic marker for this pottery, least of all identifying the presence of Dorian immigrants, and agrees that some is of Italian origin and this probably relates to exchange systems, while other finds seem to be of West-Central Greek and Macedonian manufacture but found in the Southern Mainland.

(p. 184h) Ingenious attempts to find signs of crisis in the Linear B archives (Chadwick 1976a) lack conviction, but admittedly the political archives have never been located at any palatial site, in contrast to the economic records

The fact that the Linear B archives from the palaces are nearly all fired as an unintentional result of the palace being burned down, ought to help us identify in the records anything unusual in the final year before destruction, when these records were being stored. But recent discussion has found nothing very remarkable in the archives.

(p. 185a) It is still too soon to choose a best-fit scenario for the Mycenaean collapse, but some key elements can be suggested

Some further discussion follows. The Mycenaean states appeared to be anticipating large-scale military threat. Although later legends suggest there were conflicts between these states, the final era of conflict in the later thirteenth to twelfth centuries was so destructive to every palace center that it was more likely that the threats perceived and which were realized, emanated from forces other than those of the Mycenaean elite. Was there a widespread revolt of the lower and middle classes against palatial rule? The continuity of culture and the lack of a major alien presence in the assemblage would fit civil war, but then the wide evidence of depopulation and resettlement hardly confirms the victory of the local peasantry and artisan class in the heartlands. These latter signs might be more consistent with a more exotic enemy, yet still not one which profited from the palatial sackings to take over as a new elite power. It is hard not to link the Mycenaean fall with the other East Mediterranean disturbances, and yet the spread of Dorian-speakers into regions where another form of Greek had been in use (at least for official archives) could point also to potential aggressive invasions within Greece itself. Maybe a temporary coalition of Aegean and wider barbarian groups (or groups on the Mycenaean peripheries), none from the core civilizations, joined forces to attack the Mycenaeans, Hittites, and Egyptians. At least for the last named, the sources do tell us that the Sea Peoples allied themselves with traditional enemies of Egypt, the Libyans to their west. On Cyprus a wave of destructions hit the island at the end of the thirteenth century which was followed by a major Mycenaean acculturation of the island's material lifestyle, and perhaps the rise to dominance of Greek as the island's language. A combination of Sea Peoples and displaced or marauding Mycenaeans may also have been behind the violence here (Voskos and Knapp 2008).

Finally, it is always good to spread one's discussion wider for a better perspective. Large areas of continental Europe also saw a vigorous wealthy society linked with chiefdoms, fortified centers, and strong commerce during the first two-thirds of the second millennium BC, in parallel with the climax of Minoan and the rise and climax of Mycenaean civilization. However, in the final centuries of the millennium there were also great and very widespread disruption, site destructions, and abandonments, ushering in a new age of Urnfield cultures (Shennan 1993). The idea that such elaborate socio-economic systems may have suffered cyclical breakdown offers an additional concept for the Mycenaean collapse.

(p. 185b) It has yet to be demonstrated that the palaces were primarily maintained by prestige craftwork ("wealth finance") as opposed to the much more plausible support for their personnel through a tax on food, textile production ("staple finance") and the right to labor services

The "Wealth Finance" model has been clearly presented by its chief exponents, Galaty and Parkinson, together with Cline (in Galaty and Parkinson 2007).

(p. 185c) From the 1960s, extensive survey and inferences from the palace archives demonstrated that Mycenaean civilization was organized around a settlement hierarchy

A special tribute should be paid to a pioneer landscape archaeologist, Richard Hope Simpson, who virtually single-handedly mapped and revisited large swathes of Mycenaean landscapes on the Mainland and Aegean islands, allowing us to see the scale of settlement at all levels. The results were brought together accessibly for other archaeologists first in a gazetteer (Hope Simpson 1965), then updated in a joint publication with the great Mycenaean ceramics expert Oliver Dickinson (1979). Hope Simpson was the key figure in the extensive regional survey of Messenia which provided us with the first great project of this kind in Greece (McDonald and Rapp 1972).

(p. 185d) The archival evidence within the Kingdom of Pylos of some 12 regions, split between two halves of the state, plausibly reflects earlier independent districts, progressively absorbed by the expanding state

Voutsaki (1998) postulates for Messenia a series of petty chiefdoms or small kingdoms emerging in the Middle Helladic 3–Late Helladic 2 period, centered on large, sometimes fortified, settlements, which included Malthi and the later palace site of Pylos, and had traces of what might be elite mansions (cf. Spencer 1995 for an earlier version of this model). Small (in Galaty and Parkinson 2007) underestimates the number and size of regional towns in the mature Pylos state in arguing for a "primate" settlement system in which the size of the palace-town outclasses all other local foci. He also uses out-of-date figures from the original Minnesota extensive survey of Messenia. In fact, while Pylos town is now calculated as in excess of 14–15 ha (Bennet in Galaty and Parkinson 2007), a nearby center at Iklaina has been intensively surveyed and estimated as 12 ha in extent (Cosmopoulos 2006). Ongoing excavations at Iklaina by Michael Cosmopoulos of Missouri University are producing spectacular new discoveries (Than 2011): a palace, frescoes, Cyclopaean walls, and a Linear B archive tablet now the oldest discovered (dated ca. 1350–1450 BC so supposedly LH3A?). The site offers excellent opportunities to understand the lower-level settlement system under the major state-center palaces, enrichening evidence already obtained from the putative secondary center at Nichoria, also in Messenia.

(p. 186a) Mycenae could have become the paramount center in a four-tier settlement hierarchy, or alternatively, remained the "first among equals" with possible rivals at Tiryns and Midea

Indeed, if Mycenae and Tiryns were not overlord and important vassal foci respectively, the remote place of Mycenae at the extreme North of the fertile Argos Plain appears illogical. Certainly in almost all other periods of settled life in the region, power and population tended to gravitate to its natural center at the modern town of Argos (Piérart and Touchais 1996), and this site, as we have seen, was in Middle Helladic times probably the most important settlement. An alternative to returning to the easy solution of demoting Tiryns to a port-city acting for inland Mycenae was discussed in Chapter 6, and this is to see the marginal placing of Mycenae as central to a much wider state, in which the Northern Argos Plain formed the southern sector, but the Corinth lowland formed an even more fertile northern sector (with numerous other plains amid the intervening mountainous watershed zone) (Bintliff 1977a, 1977b, recently supported by Cherry and Davis 2001). Pullen and Tartaron (in Galaty and Parkinson 2007) note a clear divergence in the settlement history of the Corinth region compared to those of Berbati and Nemea, with a long-term stability of village settlements in the former. On this basis they doubt a Mycenae takeover of the Corinthia, and following the "heterarchy" rather then hierarchy model often in favor for Minoan studies now, suggest an independent region with a lack of a hierarchical state focality. There are quite a number of problems

with this analysis. First, the EKAS Survey of the Eastern Corinthia is extremely patchy, so that one cannot rule out a later Mycenaean spread of minor settlements as elsewhere. Second, if Mycenae expanded into a district already well settled by regular villages since the Middle Helladic era, it could well have "milked" the existing network for tax and labor while leaving its infrastructure in place, especially as this settlement system was already more developed than the other areas adjacent to Mycenae. Third, the recent discovery of a tholos tomb at Corinth, in a region little known from intensive field survey, surely marks the emergence of a local elite, whose settlement base remains to be discovered. One only needs to consider the case of the coast of Thessaly, where discoveries in the last 20 years of its dense and complex Mycenaean centers have radically altered our understanding of that region, to be cautious in inferring limited development from limited landscape evidence. The discovery by the Eastern Corinthia Survey of an important 3 ha fortified harbor town, partly submerged, on the east coast of the region, at Trelli, reminds us of how much unknown terrain awaits intensive survey (Tartaron *et al.* 2003).

(p. 186b) Our use of rather general models of the rise of civilization as resulting from population growth and the rise of a settlement hierarchy

A more complex development surely needs to be allowed for in mapping the rise and development of each district and region of the Mycenaean world than is often portrayed in highly generalized models. Thus, although the rise of Mycenae itself may well have impacted in a major way on its near-neighbor settlements such as Prosymna to its south and Berbati to its east, in our present understanding the existence of impressive early Mycenaean tholos tombs associated with these two minor centers (Bintliff 1977a, French and Shelton 2005) should indicate the existence of emergent small polities before absorption into the Mycenaean state. The later spread of dense settlement in such areas in Late Helladic 3A–B might have been linked to Mycenae palatial stimulus, or equally could have resulted from a gradual expansion of population and land use across the Mycenaean era. The same question might be raised for Messenia, where it is often suggested that increases or decreases in the size of settlement sites were simply the result of the varying intervention of the Pylos palace (Bennet 2007), which clearly was a major factor, but unlikely to be the only one for each district's long-term settlement trajectory.

(p. 186c) On Crete, accepting the mainstream theory of a Mycenaean domination based in Knossos for the Late Helladic 2–3 era, despite the razing of the other palaces at the start of this period, the new state seems to have used traditional regional centers (but usually not their former palaces) as secondary bases for its administration

Archaeological evidence and Linear B suggest that Malia continued as a regional center but its palace was not functioning; at Gournia two megaron-like (administrative?) compounds of Mycenaean style were built next to the ruined Second Palace period mini-palace; for Phaistos perhaps the administrative focus was a Mycenaean megaron-complex at nearby Aghia Triadha; the South Crete port at Kommos was also a significant maritime outlet; Archanes, an important center close to Knossos in Minoan and Mycenaean times, remained significant, and its elite tholos burials in Late Minoan 3 might belong as much to the Knossos rulers as to a purely local aristocracy; Khania in remote West Crete was probably a Minoan palace and remained an important regional center in the Late Minoan 3A and B period – if Knossos was destroyed in Late Minoan 3A some argue that Khania replaced it as the administrative center for the West and Center of the island (Bennet 1987, 1990, La

Rosa 1985, Preston 2004, Preziosi and Hitchcock 1999, Shaw 2006). As for Eastern Crete, current thinking follows its omission from Linear B archives, and the later survival of Minoan language there (Eteo-Cretan) as evidencing its independence from Mycenaean rule, continuing in Late Minoan 2–3 as a mosaic of separate statelets (Nodarou 2007).

(p. 186d) For the first scenario, the Plain of Argos has little to help us reconstruct its politics from the Linear B archives, but at least a high status for Tiryns compared with Mycenae seems necessary from the archaeology

One can imagine two states here, or Tiryns as a junior base in a unitary state centering on Mycenae. Or perhaps we are thinking too simply. If palatial elites intermarried, cadet branches of a great aristocracy could have resided in various traditional centers. In Crusader Greece, just such a situation was found with the Duchy of Athens and Thebes, leading to separate palaces on the Acropolis and the upper town of Thebes, and related families in residence (Lock 1995). Killen's argument that the same top administrators recurred in different palatial archives points to the same possibility of cross-regional mobility.

(p. 186e) As for a super-king

The case for the Mycenaean state as unitary is well argued by Kelder (2008).

(p. 187a) There is growing evidence for an out-of-phase rise of human settlement by region, responding to varied local and external stimuli and this does challenge any idea of a general ecological collapse or economic revolt against palatial extortion leading to the fall of the civilization

Kroll (1984) offers interesting data on the crops of the Mycenaean Peloponnese, based on plant remains, although the results are ambivalent. He notes a decline over time in the size of cereals, which could mark over-cropping, but sees a compensatory rise in tree crops and garden culture. Comparing the evidence from Late Helladic 3B and Late Helladic 3C he sees no differences, which leads him to conclude that crop decline cannot have been the cause of the Mycenaean fall. In agreement with this conclusion, recent studies of vessel contents and human skeletal remains, although the field is still in its infancy in Greece, appear to suggest that Minoan and Mycenaean populations did not generally suffer from a bad diet and high frequency of disease. Both rich and poor seem to have eaten lots of protein, especially meat and pulses (Smith 1999).

It was Oliver Dickinson (1981–82, 1982), who deconstructed the homogeneous general picture till then typical for Mycenaean settlement systems, by suggesting that a "one size fits all" approach failed to take account of the growing evidence for regional diversity in the density and organization of Mycenaean landscapes. Since then the evidence has merely served to confirm his insight. On the other hand, although one could see this as proof that each province had its own way of filling and managing the countryside, I would prefer to suggest that, as in other eras of Greek settlement history (Bintliff 1997), general stimuli to growth or decline were shared throughout the Aegean, but their effects could be modified by local conditions and historical factors (Bintliff 2005). In this case, political and economic interactions between Mycenaean regions, with Crete and the Cyclades, and further afield, reacted with a growing internal stability and urbanization across the Southern Mainland, to spread a complex society at different rates of growth across the region.

In Thessaly (Adrimi-Sismani in Galaty and Parkinson 2007), a useful contrast in development can be seen between the coastal region, and several (three?) hinterland districts. On the coast an early Mycenaean era group of separate settlement centers (some with tholos tombs) was fused by Late Helladic 3 into a unitary state focused on the palatial town of Dimini-Iolkos, with its port at Pevkakia and a secondary center at Volos. Notably these sites were not fortified. Inland there were probably independent districts with a number of central-place sites, some with tholos tombs. Here there are major centers but their control may have been more local than spanning all their surrounding regions. Ceramic study (Feuer and Schneider 2003) neatly illustrates the differential spread of Mycenaean culture from the precocious coast into the more peripheral hinterland of Thessaly; only in Late Helladic 3 were Mycenaean styles dominant inland, and even then most ceramics were of Mycenaean style but were still locally made. The suggestion of multiple pottery-manufacturing centers in inner Thessaly would suit the model of many chiefdoms rather than larger states, indicating that political evolution also progressed faster at the coast.

(p. 187b) Tsoungiza in the Nemea district provides a precious insight into neglected lower levels of the settlement system

For a general introduction to Tsoungiza see Pullen 2006.

(p. 187c) The apparent lack of villas, a form of local administration on Second Palace era Crete could indicate a more embedded economy focused on existing nucleated settlements

Nonetheless, given the present very limited knowledge of Mycenaean non-palatial sites, it seems premature to argue that rural centers of such a kind were totally absent from Mycenaean landscapes. The prominence of a rural sanctuary-center in the Pylos state archives, Pakijana, forms a site type absent so far from the archaeological survey or excavation record of its region of control within modern Messenia (although a small sanctuary has been found on Methana: Mee and Forbes 1997).

(p. 187d) During the later Bronze Age there is evidence for population rise and wider use of many landscapes in Aetolia, Epirus, Macedonia, and Thrace, during which networks of larger villages or even small urban sites emerged as likely “central places” with economic, social, and arguably political zones of influence on limited zones of satellite settlements

For Aetolia, Bommeljé (2005) has located some 200 prehistoric sites in this largely mountainous province of Northwest Greece (Bommeljé and Doorn 1987). Late Bronze Age settlements are the commonest, but mostly use local handmade coarsewares with only limited access to Mycenaean imports. However, settlements of different sizes and suspected local importance have been recognized.

(p. 187e) But even within the Southern Mainland there are regions whose Mycenaean settlement patterns are very unclear

A good case in point is the Northwest Peloponnesian province of Achaia. For long this has been well known for its many post-palatial settlements of Late Helladic 3C date, leading to the theory that a poorly populated area outside of palatial control formed a refuge zone for people fleeing from the Late Helladic 3B–C destructions. However, no large-scale intensive surveys have been carried out

here, so that the actual nature and density of Mycenaean settlement is not yet known. In fact, a vast site called Teichos Dymaion (Dickinson 2006), with massive Cyclopaean walls, lacks systematic investigation, while scholars have neglected the slowly rising number of early Mycenaean settlements and elite tholos tombs in the region (Papadopoulos in Laffineur 1999). Near Delphi in Phocis, across the Gulf of Corinth, another poorly known major fortified Mycenaean site lies at Krisa.

(p. 187f) There are several sites where elite residences are evidenced or claimed from Late Helladic 2, such as the Menelaion, near Sparta

Although the Menelaion grew into a site of some 20 ha in later Late Helladic times, it remains unclear how built up this multi-level ridge-site was, and a palace is not indicated (Bintliff 1977a, Cavanagh *et al.* 2002). If we are to believe Homeric legend, or more simply follow the logic of expecting a major palatial center in Laconia with its numerous rich Mycenaean sites, we still need to find an alternative archaeological site to house the legendary King Menelaos and his errant wife Helen, but this has eluded firm detection. Traditional alternatives in the heart of the Plain of Sparta (discussed in Bintliff 1977a) are Vaphio-Amyclai (some 20 ha in size, with a rich tholos tomb) and the even larger, not far distant fortified hilltop of Aghios Vassilios. North of Sparta the Mycenaean settlement at Pellana has also been argued to be the regional center in Mycenaean times by Spyropoulos, but with less archaeological support. In 2009 it was announced at the Athens Archaeological Society that rescue excavations at Aghios Vassilios had revealed fresco fragments and Linear B tablets, which may elevate this site to the likeliest location for the palace center in the Sparta–Laconia region. Indeed in excavations up to 2012 substantial buildings of a palatial character have been uncovered (press releases).

At Mycenae, the erosion and demolition of almost all the upper Citadel where the central palatial complex was focused has made reconstruction of its form and development extremely difficult. However, French and Shelton (2005) believe that the fragmentary evidence could stem from a Late Helladic 2 early mansion, on a different alignment to the later palace.

(p. 187g) The internal planning and range of house types in Lower/Outer Towns remains largely unknown

Darcque (2006) has been pioneering the study of Mycenaean buildings. Ordinary houses were modest and multiple-roomed, but a mere 60–120 sq m, much smaller than typical Classical Greek houses (200–300 sq m). Normally they were single-story and their three to four rooms seem, on finds, to have been used for multiple purposes rather than being dedicated to one function, as has also been typical for Early Modern Greek rural houses.

(p. 187h) Clusters of tombs in the Mycenae Lower Town might represent dispersed house-zones rather than a monolithic block of residences

Similar hints come from the burial and settlement foci at the next center to Mycenae's south, at Midea–Dendra. On the other hand, the interpenetration of houses and tombs may well be an adaptation of an expanding settlement which spread through empty spaces between earlier-founded tomb clusters, as suggested for Mycenae by Mee and Cavanagh (1990).

(p. 188a) At Pylos the Southwest Building has its own court, some scholars suggest this open area was for social feasting

In the light of the growing importance assigned to group feasting at Pylos, it has been suggested that this large open court west of the Great Megaron could have been used for public feasts in the open air. This court featured in the new interpretation of an early Minoan-influenced Late Helladic 3A plan, although it became more secluded in the mature, Late Helladic 3B palace. Nonetheless, if this view is sustained, the contrasts between Minoan and Mycenaean use of space would be far less clear than normally claimed.

(p. 188b) Only the first Pylos palace is a court-centered plan, succeeded by a more characteristic Mainland layout, although the later Minoan palaces also made access to the center of the complex tortuous

Thaler (2006), innovatively deploying the digital architectural analysis package of Space Syntax, shows that the Pylos palace plan became more controlled in terms of access paths over time, but denies that this made movement around the complex more difficult. Instead, in his view, people were becoming more channelled as to where they went and how they got there. His plans (Figure 7.2), however, seem to bear out Nelson's contrary argument on a shift from a more Minoan concept of wide access to a far more directional and narrowed movement for visitors to the complex. Nonetheless the argument that Cretan palaces became less accessible in their later stages may form a bridge linking trends in both palatial civilizations.

(p. 189a) Apart from the focal Great Megaron, agreed to be the audience hall of the state ruler (throne emplacements are reconstructed at Pylos and Tiryns)

See Shelmerdine (1997) for further discussion.

(p. 189b) Several palace-plans have additional megaron-form complexes, seen as possible residences or reception halls for other members of the elite

Younger (2005) suggests that there are even three possible megaron-style halls at each of the sites of Pylos, Tiryns, and Mycenae. Apart from the king, or wanax, in the central megaron, the more peripheral examples are variously assigned to the *lawagetas* (warleader, or crown prince) and a queen or chief priestess (of Potnia, the mother goddess). At the new palatial center at Dimini-Iolkos (Adrimi-Sismani in Galaty and Parkinson 2007), the central buildings, two megara with a courtyard between, may suit this analysis as well. It may be that there was more diversity in the plans of major palatial centers than the best-known examples suggest. Dimini-Sesklo is admittedly a smaller center than the state capitals further south on the Mainland, with a total site size of perhaps only around 10 ha (Adrimi-Sismani in Galaty and Parkinson 2007), and the palatial central complex, lacking frescoes, is much simpler than at larger sites. Thebes, lying underneath the modern town, is known only from innumerable excavated sample areas, but seems to show a more dispersed plan of many buildings and workshops spread over a vast area of the town plateau, some 33 ha (Darcque 2006, Dakouri-Hild 2010). On the other hand, if the extramural complexes at Mycenae were an integral part of the palatial complex, it may be that the highly focused model for Mycenaean palaces is incorrect anyway. At Nichoria, seen as a secondary provincial center within the state of Pylos, there

has been excavated a large Late Helladic 3 building with a form and scale between a house and a palace, perhaps indicating to us how the lower levels of the elite dwelt (Rutter 2005).

There are other likely major Mycenaean regional centers about which we have almost no information. Athens, for example, has seen such massive rebuilding on the Acropolis that only speculation can people its Mycenaean interior. We can reconstruct a Cyclopaean circuit wall round this great rock, a hidden stairway to underground water sources, and a tower beneath the Classical temple of Athena Nike which appears to have protected an entrance ramp in the area of the later main entrance (Shear 1999).

(p. 189c) Fortifications

A major feature apparent in a recent review of Mycenaean defended sites (Hope Simpson and Hagel 2006) is the high degree of regional variability in their frequency. The Northeastern Peloponnese seems very dense with fortifications but other regions, such as Laconia, have very few. Moreover an early popularity of fortified settlements in MH and early LH times on the Southern Mainland led to far fewer defended sites in mature Mycenaean times. This adds to other evidence for a considerable degree of divergence in settlement patterns and perhaps political organization between the different provinces of Greece, which calls for serious attention.

(p. 189d) Many scholars attribute to the Mycenaeans, in contrast to the Minoans, a bellicose mentality

On a European perspective, the cultivation of the “warrior” persona in Mycenaean burials and iconography, as prehistorians outside of the Aegean have long observed, was part of the continent-wide emphasis during the Bronze Age on a military elite lifestyle and appearance (Kristiansen 2001). The popularity of the boar’s tusk helmet went beyond its defensive value, as hunting boar was a dangerous sport, and enough tusks for a helmet required many (10 or so?) boars, a dangerous encounter. The wearing of such a display piece also emphasized heroic valor (Wardle and Wardle 1997).

(p. 191a) Zangger (1994) found evidence in the Lower Town of Tiryns for vast flashflood sediments, dated around the end of the Late Helladic 3B or the peak Mycenaean period, which had stimulated this large-scale engineering work

Recent excavations in the Lower Town outside the Tiryns Citadel (Maran and Papadimitriou 2006) have shown that there was not in fact one great flood but several during the Late Helladic 3B or thirteenth century BC. The decision to dam the offending stream was not merely to protect the northern edges of the town (the rest was not actually at risk) but also perhaps to reclaim the area for an extension of the town, although the latter was delayed till Late Helladic 3C.

(p. 191b) The drainage of Lake Copais. Large blocks of lake-floor were also dyked to create farmland permanently free from water (polders)

There is a significant difference, however, between Iakovidis’ (2001) and Knauss’ (1987) reconstructions of the Copais drainage. For Knauss and his hydrotechnic team, the Mycenaeans captured much of the main autumn–winter flow (half of 600 million cu m) for through-drainage, but

still allowed a shallower lake to remain within the core of its former area on a seasonal basis. In spring and summer, however, the dyked canals could transport the total inflow of water (now reduced to 150 cubic million cu m) and hence the entire basin became open for grazing and irrigated cultivation in these seasons. The role of the permanently enclosed polders was, in contrast, to keep them dry through the entire year for land use, which Knauss sees as some 90 sq km of prime arable land and the source of the wheat stores on the island of Gla. Iakovidis, in contrast, first adds a southern major drainage system to the northern one reconstructed by the Knauss team, but also believes that the entire lake was drained permanently. The German team do, however, note that in the lowest part of the unprotected lake, which they suggest remained seasonally flooded, older investigators had found undated archaeological remains, although this is so little known that it cannot yet confirm either model of the Mycenaean drainage scheme. In favor of Knauss' more limited drainage view is that it allows for seasonal variations in water inflow, making the management of the lake much easier. It is also unclear in the Iakovidis model why the polders were constructed, if the whole lake was drained by the through-drainage dyke system. Inside the polders are many traces of settlement and roads, which may be the source of later Greek legends concerning several drowned settlements in Copais when the lake was reflooded by Orchomenos' rival Thebes and its champion Heracles.

(p. 192a) Mycenaean roads

For an update see Hope Simpson and Hagel (2006).

(p. 192b) The widespread use of chariots is clear from the considerable numbers listed in the archives

At Pylos palace the northeast building, among other service roles, was a center for the storage and manufacture of chariots (Schon in Galaty and Parkinson 2007).

(p. 192c) Voutsaki suggests that the greater numbers from Messenia reflect a wider social use there in final Middle Helladic–early Late Helladic, whereas following the diffusion of the form to the key region of the Argolid and elsewhere in Late Helladic 1–2, it was designated as more exclusive to an upper class

The lesser average size of tholoi in Messenia compared to the Argolid region might also indicate that a wider class of local chiefs made use of them, in contrast to the larger, more "princely" versions erected generally later in the Plain of Argos.

(p. 193a) Was there then a period in Early Mycenaean times when Mycenae was the first among equals, until the Late Mycenaean era sees a cessation of tholos construction outside of that center, when it seems Mycenae's preeminence appropriated the tholos as an almost exclusive attribute? Or do we read too much into burial symbolism, as achieved power, when it might have been competitive display between several dynasties in the Argos region? Only in the last centuries of palatial power, Late Helladic 3, could we say that the virtual restriction of tholos construction to Mycenae in the Plain of Argos should indicate the supremacy of the Mycenae dynasty. Perhaps conclusive is the parallel evidence from Messenia, where a similar wide use of tholoi leads by Late Helladic 3B to their restriction to the palace of Pylos

On the wider patterning of tholoi in general see Mee and Cavanagh (1990). For the complex development of tholoi at and around Pylos see Bennet in Galaty and Parkinson 2007. The picture so far outlined may be more complicated, however. In the Argos Plain the exact date of the two Tiryns tholoi, seen as broadly Late Helladic 3, is certain, and this site is often seen as a possible rival state to Mycenae even in Late Helladic 3B; thus if either or both were built in 3B this would be a strong argument for Tirynthian independence or shared power. Nonetheless the nine Mycenaean tholoi leave all other centers in the region in the shade (Fitzsimons 2007), even if we argued that elites from other centers in the Argos Plain may have been encouraged or obliged to bury at the palatial center. If instead we took the traditional view that the Mycenae tholoi represent generations of royalty then this is clearly a power statement versus the one or at most two tholoi seen at other regional foci. Equally a potential challenge to the model of tholos centalization is the fact that within the Pylos state a tholos built at a supposed provincial center at Nichoria in Late Helladic 3A2 is curiously seen as marking the *absorption* of that district into the expanding Pylian state. In Thessaly several tholoi at the palace of Dimini-Iolkos and associated nearby centers may likewise represent related or competing elites (Adrimi-Sismani in Galaty and Parkinson 2007).

It is likely that the major Mycenaean tombs were the site of public rituals of commemoration separate from the funeral itself, in which the various parts of the tholos were used for offerings or consumption of food and drink and gifts (Gallou 2005). The placing of one of the late Pylos tholos at some distance from the palace along the town-ridge may suggest processions to the monument, and the Late Helladic 3B reconstruction of the A Shaft Graves at Mycenae into a theatrical area also has been seen since Schliemann as a deliberate venue for public ceremony related to dynastic memory. The Aghia Triadha terracotta coffin from Mycenaean Crete seems to show a visit to a tomb associated with parallel sacrifice and the bringing of gifts or symbols to the grave.

(p. 193b) In Attica the plausible case for a fortified palatial center on the Athenian Acropolis remains unaccompanied by a royal tomb, while the tholoi in other districts of Attica might argue for competing assertive elites

Alternatively, the exclusiveness of the tholos was not as restricted here to the highest echelons as in the Argos Plain.

(p. 193c) In Boeotia, the palatial center at Thebes ignores the tholos form, but its legendary rival Orchomenos, with the only regional tholos (the Treasury of Minyas) seems to be marking its distinctiveness through imitating the prestige tombs at distant Mycenae

The Treasury of Minyas is not much smaller than the climax construction of the Mycenae tholoi, the Treasury of Atreus. The Theban elite in contrast were buried in giant rock-cut, painted chamber tombs east of the Citadel. In the Dodecanese islands of the Southeast Aegean, Mycenaean tomb types were plentiful, but in contrast, in the Cyclades closer to the heartlands of Mycenaean civilization in the Peloponnese, they appear to have been rare. This seems to represent divergent regional responses to “Mycenaeanization” as Mainland state societies expanded their cultural and political sway into the Aegean (Cavanagh and Mee 1998).

(p. 193d) The commonest Mycenaean burial tradition is, however, in chamber-tomb cemeteries

The chamber tomb may well have originated in Messenia along with its model, the tholos tomb (Bennet and Galanakis 2005). Some 20 percent of chamber tombs lack gifts, although allowance must be made for later disruption of graves, and the tombs with objects show a range from poor to rich (Dickinson 2006). However, women and children seem to be underrepresented. Lewartowski (2000) has provided a systematic study of the simpler individual pit and cist graves of the Mycenaean era. There is in fact little evidence that they were used for slaves and the poor, and indeed some have more gifts than nearby chamber tombs. Their survival alongside communal graves remains of unclear significance.

(p. 194a) The dominating concept in chamber-tomb cemeteries was the discrete cluster of burials, each of which focused on a powerful elite group and also contained its client families, although these social units seem to be small in size

Houses and tombs are interspersed at a number of Mycenaean settlements, including Mycenae beyond the citadel, but the exact significance of this remains unclear, with so little excavated of the non-palatial settlements. Could there be some social link? (Cavanagh 2001).

(p. 194b) Mycenaean cult buildings surprise us by their small size. They have been identified at palatial and other urban sites, such as Mycenae, and the "Mycenaeanized" town at Phylakopi

At Tiryns, admittedly in the post-palatial continued flourishing of the settlement, in Late Helladic 3C or the twelfth century BC, a small building within the Lower Town of a mere 10 sq m or less seems, from its being full of human figurines, to have been a shrine (Darcque 2006). The plan of Mycenaean cult complexes does not show links to Near Eastern religious buildings and seems rather to originate in traditional Aegean house design (Mee 2000).

(p. 194c) These shrines are interpreted as serving several deities

The Phylakopi shrine complex seems to separate objects by gender, e.g., female figurines and cattle, males and chariots. Maybe male and female worshippers had separate areas of the cult complex (Renfrew 1985, Preziosi and Hitchcock 1999). The incorporation of a natural rock may provide a link to Minoan beliefs, which seem to include a strong element of animism, the worship of sacred power in trees and stones (Herva 2006). In general, the strong Minoan influence on Mycenaean religion is interpreted by Gallou (2005) as emulation of an older civilization with high prestige and a powerful integrative set of cult behaviors known throughout the Aegean.

(p. 194d) One such context could be open-air shrines, such as the hilltop above the Classical sanctuary at Epidauros, where animal sacrifice is associated with figurines

In my PhD thesis (Bintliff 1977a) I had tentatively suggested that peak sanctuaries might be more common in the Mycenaean world than previously suggested, another sign of the important influence of the older Minoan world on its protégé civilization. Recent discoveries have indeed given more credence to this hypothesis (Gauss 2007b). Apart from the Epidauros peak shrine, settlements that are strongly impacted by Minoanization possess adjacent peak sanctuaries: on Kea near the site of Aghia Irini the hilltop of Troullos, on Aegina both the hilltop sites of the later Aphaia Temple and

Mount Oros can be linked to the major settlement of Kolonna. On Kythera a peak sanctuary at Aghios Georgios would be associated rather with a Minoan colony there.

(p. 195a) Particular attention is given to a fresco from the Pylos megaron, where a formal feast with men drinking at tables, a throne, a bard with a lyre, and a bull may show events in the megaron itself, where feasting, music, and poetry, and even animal sacrifice seem associated

The supposed libation hole by the Pylos throne and a shrine associated with the main megaron are taken to show the close relationship between political and religious authority in Mycenaean states. Younger (2005), as noted earlier, identifies a pattern in several palace-plans for multiple megara, with those additional to the largest, central one for the king or wanax being accompanied by lesser, more peripheral megara for other major officials of the state. He speculates that given the importance at Pylos of Potnia, this goddess – represented by her chief priestess – may have used the secondary megara here and at other palaces, alongside perhaps the lawagetas, seen usually as the military leader of the state (or perhaps crown prince).

Ceremonial feasting is argued to be well evidenced by the large-scale storage of food and drink consumption sets in the palaces (Wright 2004). Good examples are at Pylos and Dimini-Iolkos. On the other hand, at Gla, arguably a more functional center for palatial crop storage and the defense of a drainage system, cups are the commonest recognizable Mycenaean shape, and we should surely allow for large settlements requiring institutional sets of tableware.

It seems that Mycenaean studies are suddenly moving very rapidly again. For Pylos a new impetus has occurred thanks to the PRAP (Pylos Regional Archaeological Project) and its many subthemes. Bennet (2007) tells us that the trussed bull formerly identified in the Great Megaron feasting scene has not been dismissed, and even that the pairs of feasters on camp stools did not actually have cups preserved – this being a feature added on the basis of the Knossos Camp Stool fresco. Nonetheless he remains with the view that the anteroom to the Great Megaron shows a procession possibly bringing equipment for a feast (but surely a large live bull is hard to explain?) which would have occurred partly in that megaron but also in open courts in the palace. Such a feast is shown in a fresco in the Megaron, where the bard on a rock with a lyre was clearly part of the outside gathering (the rock is given a speculative symbolic role). He supports the original view that the Megaron's throne was for the king or wanax, and his framing by pairs (reconstructed again) of griffins and felines makes power highly personalized.

(p. 195b) Scientific analyses of "stirrup jars" has shown that West and Central Crete sent shipments of these oil containers to several regions of the Mainland during the Mycenaean occupation

At the fortress-granary of Gla (Iakovidis 1998), oil jars from Crete were found, one perhaps with the word "wanax," or king, painted on it, perhaps indicating a shipment to the ruler of Orchomenos and thence distributed to the palace personnel manning the island-fortress. Linear B texts from Mycenae also indicate cloth sent to Thebes (Bennet 1988).

(p. 195c) Mycenaean pottery workshops throughout Southern Greece have been shown to export across regions. Unfortunately references to potters in Linear B texts are very rare and the degree of centralized control versus independent non-palatial workshops is disputed

Recent attempts to distinguish a palatial economy based on "wealth items" as opposed to a non-palatial based on staples (such as subsistence foods) (Galaty and Parkinson 2007) includes the suggestion that since much political control in Mycenaean states may have been through feasting ceremonies, the numerous cups required and archaeologically well attested formed a prestige item whose production would logically be under direct palace control (Galaty in Galaty and Parkinson 2007). However, as Cherry and Davis (in Galaty and Parkinson 2007) have quickly responded, these *kylix* cups are one of the most typical finds at all Mycenaean sites, small, large, palatial, and rural farm, and are clearly everyday items. At the fortress-granary of Gla in Boeotia, they were also the most frequent recognized shape from the recent excavations (Iakovidis 1998). It thus seems highly unlikely that these ubiquitous products were not widely produced by both public and private workshops. Whether they were produced privately or publicly or in combination through a tax system, there is nonetheless clear evidence that some ceramic producers were marketing their products on a wide geographic scale and in major quantities. From LH2 onward Mycenaean wheelmade pottery from the Argolid displaced the hitherto common exports of handmade ceramics from Aegina over wide areas of the South Aegean, although it competed with other regions, for example Attica (Gauss 2007a).

(p. 195d) Bronze was in use widely across all classes

Lithic specialists have highlighted the rapid decline in the use of stone tools in the Aegean after the end of the Early Bronze Age.

(p. 195e) Mycenaean trade was of minor importance in the overall Near East economy

Wardle and Wardle (1997) remark that the sum total of Mycenaean products in the Near East and Near Eastern products found in Greece over a period of nearly 600 years would hardly form the cargo of one small boat, a very different perspective to other scholars for whom export and import trade were the key to Mycenaean states (e.g., Cline in Galaty and Parkinson 2007). Van Wijngaarden (1999) gives a fine case-study of interpreting the significance of Mycenaean ceramic imports at the Levantine city-state center of Ras Shamra-Ugarit and the port of Minet el-Beida. In an overview of his important PhD dissertation on the topic of Mycenaean ceramic trade abroad (Van Wijngaarden 2007) he suggests that although the quantity of Mycenaean pots is usually low beyond the Aegean, there is a recognizable shift from early LH exports, which are much rarer and seem tied to special diplomatic or targeted trade links, as if the pottery had a special exotic value, and the situation in mature LH times. In the latter era quantities and spread increase and there is evidence that Mycenaean pottery found its way to a wide range of social classes and ethnic groups, as part of a much bigger koine or common culture linking Greece to the Eastern Mediterranean cultures in terms of shared items of exchange, style, and indicators of status. He finally argues that it seems unlikely that consumers of Mycenaean pottery or copiers were concerned with the homeland in the Aegean of such items; rather they formed just one small element in the koine of circulating trade goods and styles.

The general opinion favors the use of commercial traders circulating around the Eastern Mediterranean with a mixed cargo to collect and sell at a series of ports in the natural route following prevailing winds, i.e., anti-clockwise from Egypt north along the Levant coast then west via Cyprus or the South Anatolian coast into the Aegean, then back across the Libyan Sea toward Egypt

(Negbi 1994). Intriguingly, recent analysis of glass beads from Mycenaean Greece (Walton *et al.* 2009) shows that they were made of both Egyptian and Mesopotamian glass, which might suit such a model. On the Late Bronze Age Uluburun shipwreck off the South Anatolian coast a mixed-origin cargo included 175 glass ingots, although they have yet to be analyzed for their source.

(pp. 196–197a) In Southern Italy Mycenaean imports and imitations were mainly for elite dining, suggesting that rising local aristocratic families adopted aspects of palatial lifestyle from the Aegean to enhance their distinctiveness from commoners

Repeating a pattern now being argued for the earlier influence of Minoan Crete on the Mainland and Cyclades in the Middle Bronze Age–early Late Bronze Age eras. Interestingly, and this is also echoed in local copying of Minoan ceramics abroad, it has been recently shown that Mycenaean pottery as early as LH1–2 was being manufactured at South Italian native settlements (Van Wijngaarden 2007).

(p. 197b) Comparison of the findspots suggests the more limited use to which Mycenaean Linear B was put on Crete and the Mainland, in contrast to Minoan Linear A

However, there are also widespread traces of organic documents (leather, parchment) which warn us that the surviving clay tablets and nodules are perhaps a small part of the original documents. These latter nearly always only remain through burning of the buildings in which they lay (Shelmerdine 1997). At the new palatial center of Dimini-Iolkos in Thessaly, Linear B incised on stone and a potsherd adds to the variety of non-tablet sources of writing, while the Ulu Burun shipwreck of this era possessed a wooden box with incised wax (Adrimi-Sismani and Godart 2005). Driessen (1992) suggests it is likely that tablets were just for one season and not even a whole year, and the first version was on clay nodules associated with objects, which were then summarized on clay tablets provisionally (both unfired), before being stored permanently on leather, parchment, or wax. All of the later stages are of course lost to us, apart from the impressions they have quite commonly left on their clay bindings.

(p. 197c) exotic imports were traded into the palaces in return for exported staples (essentially regional surpluses in grain, wine, olive oil, and textiles under their direct control)

Burke (2010) in a detailed study of the Mycenaean textile industry argues that fine textiles were a significant source of wealth creation for the palatial elite as well as a possible currency supplied to its personnel.

(p. 199a) The dominant theme of the archives is monitoring regional production, whether public or private, and a selected manipulation of these resources to achieve palatial aims (rations to palatial dependents of all kinds)

The Linear B tablets from Pylos palace list large numbers of female workers in textiles and leather (more than 1400). Some of the names here and in other palatial archives seem to suggest an origin in the Aegean islands off Anatolia and from the Anatolian Mainland. It is widely considered that such foreign workers were captives and now slaves from Mycenaean expeditions in these regions (Mee 1998).

(p. 199b) The rather confusing mixture of public and private might indicate that pre-palatial local elites were co-opted into the emerging states in return for reciprocal obligations and benefits. Major owners or controllers of land and stock, as well as official personnel, were perhaps confirmed in such rights by the palace in return for levying of tax and labor duty from districts in which these elites had responsibility. Similar arrangements may have been made by the palace with other important regional institutions such as major sanctuaries (Lupack 2006) and the councils of local free communities (the "people" or *damos*)

Palace officials, priestesses, and "the people" (*damos*) have rights to resources but also the responsibility to supply products and services for the state. The fact that "each of the three types of authority has therefore some autonomous power" (Shelmerdine in Galaty and Parkinson 2007: 46) surely reflects the incorporation of local institutions into the state as a fused mosaic from earlier multiple autonomous groups. This fits well with otherwise curious facts: much of the cereals recorded in the palace archives appear to have been produced on the land belonging to the damos, and at the same time members of "the people" are being supplied with plough oxen by the palace. This could indicate that a sharecropping system was in operation (farmers agree to split their production with a sponsor in return for economic support) (Halstead in Galaty and Parkinson 2007). Halstead (1999) has already explored the idea of sharecropping as a form of state taxation of agricultural production and stock-raising. For some stimulating ideas on Mycenaean landholding and plot sizes see the recent paper by Lane (2009), although his direct parallels with plot sizes in Classical Greece overlooks the likelihood that Iron Age farming could support higher numbers of people than Bronze Age agriculture (Bintliff 2002).

The apparent differences, much remarked on, between the highly centralized control from Pylos over its provinces and the more fragmented management of Knossos, might well reflect the fact that the Mycenaean takeover on Crete found a series of discrete states with their own older local organization, and controlled them accordingly, whereas the state of Pylos seems to have grown up as a gradual process of assimilation well before the date of the surviving archives. The fact that some 240 place-names have been identified in the Pylos palace archives makes provocative theories such as Sherratt's (2001), where palaces were essentially controlling little more than their immediate surroundings and the main roads ("Potemkin palaces"), highly unlikely (Dickinson 2006).

(p. 199c) There is growing interest in palatial studies in the practice of feasting as a form of power creation and reproduction

Sociologists studying our own contemporary culture have drawn attention to the almost obsessive interest in Western societies in consumption, in which cuisine and wine connoisseurship feature highly. One has to wonder if the current popularity of the role of feasting as a major social and political phenomenon, helping us to understand the essential functioning of Aegean and European prehistory and ancient history, is not a suspicious reflection of current preoccupations (Jamie Oliver archaeology?).

(p. 199d) Similar developments may be occurring in Northwest Greece in lowland Epirus (Tartaron 2004)

Tartaron (2005) discusses the Mycenaean cultural presence in Southern Epirus and postulates that around a former deep bay in the lower Acheron River there arose a Mycenaean colony. This seems a

problematic interpretation as the finds from this and other sites in the region are predominantly local handmade ware with a minority in Mycenaean ceramic style. There is indeed one well-made tholos and stone-walled hilltop sites are developing, but the case against local acculturation or even autonomous evolution of small central places is weak. Parallels in Northwest Greece clearly suggest the latter scenario, and in the later Bronze Age and Iron Age most of the North Balkans were typified by fortified centers which in the latter era often showed imitative features from Greek architecture as well as Greek ceramic imports to mark status. The comment that before Mycenaean contacts the Epirots lived in a form of primitive tribal society is out of step with theoretical developments in mainstream Continental European prehistory, and remind me that Aegean archaeology remains at times unaware of intellectual developments beyond Greek borders.

(pp. 199–200a) Hittite records indicate Mycenaean military aggression and political interference with Troy and other minor states of Western Anatolia

In Hittite records the "Ahhiyawa" (Homer's name for the Greeks against Troy is "Achaeans") were to the west of the West Anatolian minor states which the Hittites controlled or manipulated. They were in the islands of the Aegean but also had footholds, and conducted campaigns of intervention, within West Anatolia itself. The important walled center of Miletos (Millawanda) was probably a major focus of Mycenaean presence in the latter region (Dickinson 2006), but appears to have changed hands between Mycenaean and Hittite control. On some readings of Hittite royal letters, Troy was the center of a power-battle between the Hittites, the Ahhiyawa, and neighboring states. Rutter (2006) associates the spread on several Cretan sites of ceramics made in Southwest Turkey in the Late Minoan 2–3 era of Mycenaean domination of the island, with these references to a deepening Mycenaean involvement with affairs in Anatolia. However, the popular theory that Mycenaean interest in the kingdom of Ilios (Wilusa) centered on Troy was in order to gain access to possible exchange products from the Black Sea is not borne out by the archaeological evidence, which shows almost no Mycenaean objects in the latter region (de Boer 2006–7). As noted elsewhere in this chapter, Linear B texts may indicate the use of female captives from the islands of the Northeast Aegean and from Mainland Anatolia in the palatial workforces in Greece (Mee 1998). For an update on recent discussions on the value of extra-Aegean texts to understand the internal politics of the Mycenaean world, see Kelder (2008). For a skeptical view on the legendary basis for the Mycenaean–Troy link and archaeology see Dickinson (2008).

(p. 200b) Mycenaean Art

Voutsaki (2010) has recently underlined the male aggressive symbolism of the art of the late MH–early LH Mainland, which continues as a thread in palatial and some figured ceramic art, and reinforces traditional views on the importance of male warrior/heroic values in the self-representation of this society. The Shaft Grave gold face masks have become of interest for contrasted reasons. On the one hand, doubts have been expressed as to whether the most famous, the Mask of Agamemnon, is actually a fake seeded into the Mycenae excavations by Schliemann during his late nineteenth-century excavations. Most archaeological authorities find this unconconvincing (Calder *et al.* 1999). More important then is the fact that several masks appear to portray real individuals, not necessarily in a flattering fashion, indicating that at this early stage of the rise of Mycenaean elites individual elite members were distinctly memorialized. The

disappearance of such portrayals in mature Mycenaean art seems to argue that the desire to emphasize particular leaders disappeared with the firm establishment of states and statelets.

On the other hand, Bennet (2007) suggests that the throne in the Great Megaron of the Pylos palace, where paired griffins and felines framed what he believes is the seated king, offered a highly individualized representation of power. He also argues that the battle scenes where Mycenaean soldiers defeat barbarians should show the successful expansion of the Pylos state within Messenia, and fittingly this fresco is in the anteroom to a lesser megaron where the lawagetas, or war commander may have held court. In the Great Megaron, in contrast, we see feasts to celebrate the peaceful integrated kingdom and, following hints in the Linear B tablets, these occurred especially in connection with ceremonies of inauguration of the king and of major officials.

Bennet also wonders if the Mycenae Lion Gate might have been a Griffin Gate, agreeing with Betancourt's (2007) skepticism on the missing heads.

(p. 203) The emotional feelings generated today by the physical appearance of Mycenaean citadels

The awesome force of Cyclopaean walls not only strikes the visitor with a projected image of militarism, no doubt to deter attackers both physically and psychologically, but also frequently instills a sense of a violent society whose machismo mentality might well have turned as easily against its own members as toward foreign foes. This is no doubt unconsciously linked with the frequently bloody episodes in Greek myth associated with several Mycenaean centers such as Mycenae and Tiryns. In the autobiography of the renowned art historian Kenneth Clark we read: "There are places in the world where even someone as insensitive as I am must feel a vibration from the remote past, as exhalation, whether of good or evil: Delphi, Delos, Mycenae (very evil)" (1974: 91).

References

Adrimi-Sismani, V. and L. Godart (2005). "Les inscriptions en Linéaire B de Dimini/Iolkos et leur contextes archéologiques." *Annuario della Scuola Archeologica di Atene* 83, 47–70.

Bennet, J. (1987). "Knossos and Late Minoan III Crete: A post-palatial palace?" In R. Hägg and N. Marinatos (eds.), *The Function of the Minoan Palaces*. Stockholm: Swedish Institute in Athens, 307–312.

Bennet, J. (1988). "'Outside in the distance': Problems in understanding the economic geography of Mycenaean palatial territories." In J.-P. Olivier and T. G. Palaima (eds.), *Texts, Tablets and Scribes: Studies in Mycenaean Epigraphy and Economy*. Salamanca: Minos Supplement 10, 19–41.

Bennet, J. (1990). "Knossos in context: Comparative perspectives on the Linear B administration of Late Minoan II–III Crete." *American Journal of Archaeology* 94, 193–211.

Bennet, J. (2007). "Representations of power in Mycenaean Pylos." In F. Lang, C. Reinholdt, and J. Weilhartner (eds.), *Stephanos Aristeios: Festschrift fur Stefan Hiller zum 65. Geburtstag*. Vienna: Phoibos Verlag, 11–22.

Bennet, J. and I. Galanakis (2005). “Parallels and contrasts: Early Mycenaean mortuary traditions in Messenia and Laconia.” In A. Dakouri-Hild and S. Sherratt (eds.), *Autochthon: Papers Presented to O. T. P. K. Dickinson on the Occasion of his Retirement*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1432, 144–155.

Betancourt, P. P. (2007). *Introduction to Aegean Art*. Philadelphia: INSTAP Academic Press.

Bintliff, J. L. (1977a). *Natural Environment and Human Settlement in Prehistoric Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 28.

Bintliff, J. L. (1977b). “New approaches to human geography. Prehistoric Greece: A case study.” In F. Carter (ed.), *An Historical Geography of the Balkans*. London: Academic Press, 59–114.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997). “Regional survey, demography, and the rise of complex societies in the ancient Aegean: Core–Periphery, Neo-Malthusian, and other interpretive models.” *Journal of Field Archaeology* 24, 1–38.

Bintliff, J. (2002). “Rethinking early Mediterranean urbanism.” In R. Aslan *et al.* (eds.), *Mauerschau*, bd. 1, *Festschrift für Manfred Korfmann*. Tübingen: Verlag Bernhard Albert Greiner, 153–177.

Bintliff, J. L. (2005). “Parallels and contrasts in the settlement patterns of prehistoric Greece.” In A. Dakouri-Hild and S. Sherratt (eds.), *Autochthon: Papers Presented to O. T. P. K. Dickinson on the Occasion of his Retirement*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1432, 17–23.

Bommeljé, L. S. (2005). “The Aetolia Survey.” In G.-J. van Wijngaarden (ed.), *On Site: Dutch Archaeologists in Greece*. Athens: Motibo, 32–45.

Bommeljé, S. and P. K. Doorn (eds.) (1987). *Aetolia and the Aetolians*. Studia Aetolica 1. Utrecht: Parnassus Press.

Burke, B. (2010). *From Minos to Midas: Ancient Cloth Production in the Aegean and in Anatolia*. Oxford and Oakville, CT: Oxbow Books.

Calder, W. M. I. *et al.* (1999). “Behind the Mask of Agamemnon.” *Archaeology Magazine* (July–Aug.), 51–59.

Cavanagh, W. (2001) “Empty space? Courts and squares in Mycenaean towns.” In K. Branigan (ed.), *Urbanism in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 119–134.

Cavanagh, W. and C. Mee (1998). *A Private Place: Death in Prehistoric Greece*. Lund: Paul Aström Förlag.

Cavanagh, W. *et al.* (eds.) (2002). *Continuity and Change in a Greek Rural Landscape: The Laconia Survey*, vol. 1. London: British School at Athens.

Chadwick, J. (1976a). *The Mycenaean World*. Cambridge, Cambridge University Press.

Chadwick, J. (1976b). “Who were the Dorians?” *La Parola del Passato* 166, 103–117.

Cherry, J. F. and J. L. Davis (2001). "'Under the sceptre of Agamemnon': The view from the hinterlands of Mycenae." In K. Branigan (ed.), *Urbanism in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 141–159.

Clark, K. (1974). *Another Part of the Wood: A Self-Portrait*. London: John Murray.

Cosmopoulos, M. B. (1998). "Reconstructing Cycladic prehistory: Naxos in the Early and Middle Late Bronze Age." *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 17, 127–148.

Cosmopoulos, M. B. (2006). "Das mykenische Siedlungsmuster Messeniens und die Strukture des pylischen Reichs." *Prähistorische Zeitschrift* 81, 200–212.

D'Agata, A. L. (2008). "Keramik und Geschichte, 1200 bis 700 v. Chr." In *Zeit der Helden*. Karlsruhe: Badisches Landesmuseum, 211–221.

Dakouri-Hild, A. (2010). "Thebes." In E. H. Cline (ed.), *Oxford Companion to the Aegean Bronze Age*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Darcque, P. (2006). "Les Mycèniens." *Archéologia* 432, 52–62.

de Boer, J. (2006–7). "Phantom-Mycenaeans in the Black Sea." *Talanta* 39, 277–302.

Dickinson, O. T. P. K. (1981–82). "The Peloponnese in the Bronze Age: What we know, and what we need to know." *Praktika B" Diethnous Synedriou Peloponnesiakon Spoudon*, 358–362.

Dickinson, O. T. P. K. (1982). "Parallels and contrasts in the Bronze Age of the Peloponnese." *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 1(2), 125–138.

Dickinson, O. T. P. K. (2006). *The Aegean from Bronze Age to Iron Age*. London: Routledge.

Dickinson, O. T. P. K. (2008). "Was there really a Trojan War?" In C. Gallou, G. Mercourios, and G. M. Musket (eds.), *Dioskouroi: Studies presented to W. G. Cavanagh and C. B. Mee on the Anniversary of their 30-year Joint Contribution to Aegean Archaeology.* Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1889, 189–197.

Dickinson, O. T. P. K. and R. Hope Simpson (1979). *A Gazetteer of Aegean Civilisation in the Bronze Age*, vol. 1, *The Mainland and the Islands*. Gothenberg: Paul Åströms Förlag.

Drews, R. (1993). *The End of the Bronze Age*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Driessen, J. (1992). "Homère et les tablettes en Lineaire B: Mise au point." *L'Antiquité Classique* 61, 5–37.

Feuer, B. and G. Schneider (2003). "Chemical analysis and interpretation of Mycenaean pottery from Thessaly." *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 16, 217–247.

Fitzsimons, R. (2007). "Architecture and power in the Bronze Age Argolid." In J. Bretschneider, J. Driessen, and K. van Lerberghe (eds.), *Power and Architecture*. Leuven: Peeters, 93–115.

French, E. and K. Shelton (2005). “Early palatial Mycenae.” In A. Dakouri-Hild and S. Sherratt (eds.), *Autochthon: Papers Presented to O. T. P. K. Dickinson on the Occasion of his Retirement*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1432, 175–184.

Galaty, M. L. and W. A. Parkinson (eds.) (2007). *Rethinking Mycenaean Palaces II*. Los Angeles: Cotsen Institute of Archaeology, University of California,

Gallou, C. (2005). *The Mycenaean Cult of the Dead*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series1372.

Gauss, W. (2007a) “Ägina Kolonna in frühmykenischer Zeit.” In E. Alram-Stern and G. Nightingale (eds.), *Keimelion: Elitenbildung und elitärer Konsum von der Mykenischen Palastzeit bis zur Homerischen Epoche*. Vienna: Österreichischer Akademie der Wissenschaften, 163–172.

Gauss, W. (2007b). “Prähistorische Funde vom Gipfel des Oros auf Ägina.” In F. Lang, C. Reinholdt, and J. Weilhartner (eds.), *Stephanos Aristeios: Festschrift für Stefan Hiller zum 65. Geburtstag*. Vienna: Phoibos Verlag, 125–142.

Halstead, P. (1999). “Surplus and share-croppers: The grain production strategies of Mycenaean palaces.” In P. P. Betancourt *et al.* (eds.), *Meletemata: Studies in Aegean Archaeology Presented to Malcolm H. Wiener as He Enters his 65th Year*. Liège: Universite de Liège, 319–326.

Herva, V.-P. (2006). “Flower lovers, after all? Rethinking religion and human–environment relations in Minoan Crete.” *World Archaeology* 38, 586–598.

Hope Simpson, R. (1965). *A Gazetteer and Atlas of Mycenaean Sites*. London: Institute of Classical Studies.

Hope Simpson, R. and D. K. Hagel (2006). *Mycenaean Fortifications, Highways, Dams and Canals*. Sävedalen: Paul Åströms Förlag.

Iakovidis, S. (1998). *Glas II: I Anaskafi 1981–1991*. Athens: Archaiologiki Etaireia.

Iakovidis, S. (2001). *Gla and the Kopais in the 13th Century B.C.* Athens: Library of the Archaeological Society at Athens 221.

Kelder, J. M. (2008). “A great king at Mycenae.” *Palamedes* 3, 49–74.

Knauss, J. (1987). *Die Melioration des Kopaisbeckens durch die Minyer im 2: Jt. v. Chr. Kopais 2*. Munich: Technische Universität München.

Kristiansen, K. (2001). “Rulers and warriors: Symbolic transmission and social transformation in Bronze Age Europe.” In J. Haas (ed.), *From Leaders to Rulers*. New York: Kluwer Academic Press, 85–104.

Kroll, H. (1984). “Zum Ackerbau gegen Ende der mykenischen Epoche in der Argolis.” *Archäologischer Anzeiger*, 211–222.

Laffineur, R. (ed.) (1999). *Polemos: le contexte guerrier en Égée à l’âge du Bronze*. Liège: Universite de Liège.

Lane, M. F. (2009). “From da-mo to demos: Survival of a Mycenaean land allocation tradition in the Classical period?” In C. Bachhuber and R. Gareth Roberts (eds.), *Forces of Transformation: The End of the Bronze Age in the Mediterranean*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 111–118.

La Rosa, V. (1985). “Preliminary considerations on the problem of the relationship between Phaistos and Hagia Triadha.” *Scripta Mediterranea* 6, 45–54.

Lewartowski, K. (2000). *Late Helladic Simple Graves*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 878.

Loader, N. C. (1998). *Building in Cyclopaean Masonry*. Jonsered: Paul Åströms Förlag.

Lock, P. (1995). *The Franks in the Aegean 1204–1500*. London: Longman.

Lupack, S. (2006). “Deities and religious personnel as collectors.” In M. Perna (ed.), *Fiscality in Mycenaean and Near Eastern Archives*. Paris: De Boccard, 89–108.

McDonald, W. A. and G. R. Rapp, Jr. (eds.) (1972). *The Minnesota Messenia Expedition: Reconstructing a Bronze Age Regional Environment*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota.

McDonald, W. A. and C. Thomas (1990). *Progress into the Past: The Rediscovery of Mycenaean Civilization*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

Maran, J. and A. Papadimitriou (2006). “Forschungen im Stadtgebiet von Tiryns 1999–2002.” *Archäologischer Anzeiger*, 97–169.

Mee, C. (1998). “Gender bias in Mycenaean mortuary practices.” In K. Branigan (ed.), *Cemetery and Society in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 165–170.

Mee, C. (2000). “Review of H. Whittaker, *Mycenaean Cult Buildings*.” *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 120, 190–191.

Mee, C. and H. Forbes (eds.) (1997). *A Rough and Rocky Place: The Landscape and Settlement History of the Methana Peninsula, Greece*. Liverpool: Liverpool University Press.

Miller, M. (2011). *The Funerary Landscape at Knossos*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2201.

Moody, J. (2005). “Drought and the decline of Mycenae updated.” In A. Dakouri-Hild and S. Sherratt (eds.), *Autochthon: Papers Presented to O. T. P. K. Dickinson on the Occasion of his Retirement*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1432, 126–133.

Mountjoy, P. and M. J. Ponting (2000). “The Minoan thalassocracy reconsidered.” *Annual of the British School at Athens* 95, 141–184.

Nafplioti, A. (2008). “Mycenaean political domination of Knossos following the Late Minoan IB destructions on Crete: Negative evidence from strontium isotope ratio analysis (87Sr/86Sr).” *Journal of Archaeological Science* 35, 2307–2317.

Nakassis, D. (2008). “Review of *Rethinking Mycenaean Palaces II*.” *Bryn Mawr Classical Review*. At http:// mcr.brynmawr.edu/2008/2008-07-57.html, accessed Apr. 12, 2012.

Negbi, O. (1994). “The Libyan landscape from Thera: A review of Aegean enterprises overseas in the Late Minoan 1A period.” *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 7, 73–112.

Nodarou, E. (2007). “Exploring patterns of intra regional pottery distribution in Late Minoan IIIA–B East Crete.” In S. Y. Waksman (ed.), *Archaeometric and Archaeological Approaches to Ceramics*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1691, 75–83.

Piérart, M. and G. Touchais (1996). *Argos: une ville grècque de 6000 ans*. Paris: CNRS Editions.

Preston, L. (2004). “A mortuary perspective on political changes in Late Minoan II–IIIB Crete.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 108, 321–348.

Preston, L. (2007). “The Isopata cemetery at Knossos.” *Annual of the British School at Athens* 102, 257–303.

Preziosi, D. and L. A. Hitchcock (1999). *Aegean Art and Architecture*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Pullen, D. J. (2006). *The Early Bronze Age Village on Tsoungiza Hill*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens.

Renfrew, A. C. (1985). *The Archaeology of Cult: The Sanctuary at PhylakopI*. London: British School at Athens.

Rutter, J. B. (2005). “Southern triangles revisited: Lakonia, Messenia, and Crete in the 14th–12th centuries BC.” In J. Moody and A. L. D’Agata (eds.), *Ariadne’s Threads: Connections between Crete and the Greek Mainland in the Postpalatial Period*. Athens: Italian Archaeological School in Athens, 17–64.

Rutter, J. B. (2006). “Southwestern Anatolian pottery from Late Minoan Crete: Evidence for direct contacts between Arzawa and Keftiu?” In M. H. Wiener *et al.* (eds.), *Pottery and Society*. Boston: Archaeological Institute of America, 138–153.

Rutter, J. B. *et al.* (2007). “Report on the final general discussion.”In: S. Deger-Jakotzky and M. Zavadil (eds.), *LH III C Chronology and Synchronisms II*. Vienna: Österreichischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, 345-356.

Shaw, J. W. (2006). *Kommos: A Minoan Harbor Town and Greek Sanctuary in Southern Crete*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens.

Shear, I. M. (1999). “The western approach to the Athenian Acropolis.” *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 119, 86–127.

Shelmerdine, C. W. (1997). “Review of Aegean Prehistory VI: The palatial Bronze Age of the Southern and Central Greek Mainland.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 101, 537–585.

Shennan, S. J. (1993). “Settlement and social change in Central Europe, 3500–1500 BC.” *Journal of World Prehistory* 7, 121–161.

Sherratt, E. S. (2001). “Potemkin palaces and route-based economies.” In S. Voutsaki and J. T. Killen (eds.), *Economy and Politics in the Mycenaean Palace States*. Cambridge: Cambridge Philological Society Suppl. 27, 214–238.

Smith, H. (1999). “Stuff of dreams and Minoan mealtimes.” *The Guardian* (Oct. 14).

Smith, R. A. K. (2010). *Mochlos IIB, Period IV: The Mycenaean Settlement and Cemetery: The Pottery*. Philadelphia: INSTAP Academic Press.

Snodgrass, A. M. (1993). “Catastrophe theory.” *Times Literary Supplement* (Oct. 22), 30.

Spencer, N. (1995). “Heroic time: Monuments and the past in Messenia, Southwest Greece.” *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 14, 277–292.

Tartaron, T. F. (2004). *Bronze Age Landscape and Society in Southern Epirus*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1290.

Tartaron, T. F. (2005). “Glykys Limin and the discontinuous Mycenaean periphery.” In R. Laffineur and E. Greco (eds.), *Emporia: Aegeans in the Central and Eastern Mediterranean*. Liège: Universite de Liège; Austin: University of Texas Press, 153–162.

Tartaron, T. F. *et al.* (2003). “Searching for prehistoric Aegean harbors with GIS, geomorphology, and archaeology.” *Athena Review* 3(4), 27–36.

Thaler, U. (2006). “Constructing and reconstructing power.” In J. Maran *et al.* (eds.), *Constructing Power: Architecture, Ideology and Social Practice*. Hamburg: Lit Verlag, 93–116.

Than, K. (2011). “Ancient tablet found: Oldest readable writing in Europe.” National Geographic Daily News, http://news.nationalgeographic.com/news/2011/03/110330-oldest-writing-europe-tablet-greece-science-mycenae-greek/ (accessed Apr. 20, 2012).

Uziel, J. and A. M. Maeir (2005). “Scratching the surface at Gath: Implications of the Tell Es-Safi/Gath Surface Survey.” *Tel Aviv* 32, 50–75.

Van Wijngaarden, G. J. (1999). “An archaeological approach to the concept of value.” *Archaeological Dialogues* 6, 2–23.

Van Wijngaarden, G.-J. (2007). “Sharing material culture? Mycenaeans in the Mediterranean.” In S. Antoniadou and A. Pace (eds.), *Mediterranean Crossroads*. Athens: Pierides Foundation, 453–482.

Voskos, I. and A. B. Knapp (2008). “Cyprus at the end of the Late Bronze Age: Crisis and colonization or continuity and hybridization?” *American Journal of Archaeology* 112, 659–684.

Voutsaki, S. (1998). “Mortuary evidence, symbolic meanings and social change: A comparison between Messenia and the Argolid in the Mycenean period.” In K. Branigan (ed.), *Cemetery and Society in the Aegean Bronze Age*. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 41–58.

Voutsaki, S. (2010). “Agency and personhood at the onset of the Mycenaean period.” *Archaeological Dialogues* 17, 65–92.

Walton, M. S. *et al.* (2009). "Evidence for trade of Mesopotamian and Egyptian glass to Mycenaean Greece." *Journal of Archaeological Science* 36, 1496–1503.

Wardle, K. A. and D. Wardle (1997). *Cities of Legend: The Mycenaean World*. Bristol: Bristol Classical Press.

Whitelaw, T. (2005). "A tale of three cities: Chronology and Minoisation at Phylakopi in Melos." In A. Dakouri-Hild and S. Sherratt (eds.), *Autochthon: Papers Presented to O. T. P. K. Dickinson on the Occasion of his Retirement*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1432, 37–69.

Wright, J. C. (ed.) (2004). *The Mycenaean Feast*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens.

Younger, J. G. (2005). "Some similarities in Mycenaean palace plans." In A. Dakouri-Hild and S. Sherratt (eds.), *Autochthon: Papers Presented to O. T. P. K. Dickinson on the Occasion of his Retirement*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1432, 185–190.

Zangger, E. (1994). "Landscape changes around Tiryns during the Bronze Age." *American Journal of Archaeology* 98, 189–212.

Part II The Archaeology Of Classical, Hellenistic, and Roman Greece in its Longer-term Context

Chapter 8 The Greek Early Iron Age and the Concept of a "Dark Age"

(p. 209a) The Aegean collapse occurred amidst equal unrest throughout the Eastern Mediterranean

On Cyprus, a wave of destructions hit the main centers of the island between 1250 and 1125 BC, following which a new culture developed, combining local styles with a very strong Mycenaean component. At the time or in the following period the island seems to have adopted Greek as its dominant language (Voskos and Knapp 2008). It is hard not to accept this as evidence for large-scale movement of people from the Aegean, in contexts probably combining warfare and refugee movements. For recent discussion of the settlement of putative Sea Peoples as the later Philistines on the Levant coast of Palestine, with an assemblage close to Late Helladic 3C, see Uziel and Maeir (2005).

On Crete, Mieke Prent (2007), following earlier work by Coldstream, finds strong evidence for significant immigration from the Mainland during the Late Minoan 3C period from the evidence of burials, merging culture, and presumably population with indigenous communities. The domination of Dorian Greek in historic Crete is implausibly due to the Mycenaean rule over the Center and West for a limited period in Late Minoan 2–3A (see Chapter 7) and suits rather a much more extensive phase of post-palatial settlement into the island.

Concentrations of new Late Helladic 3C sites in the Northwest Peloponnese, Achaea in its north, and the Dodecanese islands of the Southeast Aegean have been seen as settlements of people fleeing catastrophic warfare in the Mycenaean core states. However, in some areas this is to underestimate the poorly known earlier Mycenaean occupation (Achaea, cf. Gauss 2009); in others these may, as

Dickinson (2006) notes, represent nucleation of surrounding communities into new refuge sites. Certainly on Crete the proliferation of new, defensible settlements in the East seems to be more relocation than migration.

(p. 209b) In the following century (Late Helladic 3C) many centers continue, others are already abandoned, but none have functioning palaces. At just a few sites (notably Tiryns), attempts may have been made, none ultimately successful, to revive some semblance of kingship

At Tiryns, the walls were repaired, while in the Upper Citadel, with its palace, an important building T was constructed over the ruins of the Great Megaron, which some suggest may have represented the residence of a leader attempting to revive regional kingship. In the Lower Citadel (*Unterburg*) and the outer town (*Unterstadt*), however, the settlement expands in size, maybe as a refuge center for populations of devastated settlements elsewhere in the Argos Plain. There are other major houses perhaps of a surviving elite in the settlement. At Koukounaries on the Cycladic island of Paros a Mycenaean mansion also of Late Helladic 3C date has a throne with ivory fittings, perhaps also a short-lived claim to local royal status. Both sites were burned in the next phase of the eleventh century (Morris 2000, Dickinson 2006, Maran and Papadimitriou 2006). On Naxos the site of Grotta has a large townlike community with defense works and harbor installations as late as 1100 BC (Crielaard in Raaflaub and van Wees 2006). On Crete in Late Helladic 3C the major Mycenaean center of Khania in the west of the island continued as a planned settlement with well-built if modest houses, showing remarkable international exchange relations with Sardinia and Italy (Hallager and Hallager 2000). Once again, by the eleventh century the site was abandoned, probably for a securer, refuge location as was the norm from this time till the eighth century on Crete. Knossos and most other major settlements shrank in LM3C (Hatzimichael and Whitley, n.d.).

(p. 210a) Why did recovery take so long?

Imgmar Unkel and Johannes Muller (Kiel University) have remarkable results from the core in Lake Stymphalos in the upland Central Peloponnese (*pers. comm.*) which shows a first sinkage of rainfall around 1100 BC, then a much more severe drop around 900 BC. If this Greek desiccation were to be found to have a wider effect it would certainly have been a significant factor in the long delay before complex societies reappear after the collapse of Mycenaean palatial power.

(p. 210b) During this long, disturbed period few parts of the Aegean world did not become involved in folk movements. Some scholars link these migrations to the historically attested colonization by Aegean Greeks throughout the Mediterranean and Black Sea in the final Early Iron Age, the Archaic, and early Classical centuries

Although the historic colonizations were in a rather different context, nonetheless we shall later support the idea that one aspect in common is worth stressing, the likely role of elite leaders in shifting settlements and communities from Early Iron Age to Archaic times. A strong contrast, however, between the Early Iron Age settlement moves and the Greek colonial movement of the eighth to sixth centuries BC (Late Geometric–Archaic) is noted by Snodgrass (1994): by the latter period Aegean communities were crystallizing out into towns and dependent secondary rural settlements, so the Greek colonies were founded on this model of town and country, or "*polis* and *chora*."

(pp. 210–211a) One might tentatively suggest that violent attacks on the Mycenaean state centers by forces internal to Greece, with or without assistance from maritime raiders, caused their definitive removal, ushering in a long period of insecurity which effectively blocked the reconstitution of regional states, and the rule of law, for several centuries

My favored model is merely what seems at present to me the most plausible scenario based on what remains circumstantial evidence. Although there have also been attempts to argue that the palace societies were indeed struck down by famine or drought, and there is some related evidence from Egypt which could introduce this as one element behind the crisis (see Chapter 7), no convincing case for prolonged climatic disaster can be found for the Aegean, and at present other factors must have been critical, even if this is allowed as potentially a secondary contributor.

(p. 211b) Recent scholarly opinion rejects the traditional, partly legendary, model, where the destroyers of the Mycenaean states and the fleeing populations of those kingdoms can already in the Early Iron Age be identified with the speakers of the major regional Greek dialects as they are first well attested in the sixth century BC

The genesis of the historic Greek dialect groups, the Doric, Ionian, Aeolic, West Greek, and Arcado-Cypriot, has in the past been linked to the historic events of the collapse of the Bronze Age civilizations, both through invading groups of Dorians and resisting or displaced groups represented by the other dialect-bearers. Since Mycenaean archives are most closely related to Arcado-Cypriot, and Ionian appears a mix of Mycenaean Greek and Doric, it would seem that much of Mycenaean and Minoan Greece must have changed its form of Greek in the period before the sixth century, by which time the later main groups were in place. Chadwick (1976), however, has presented the provocative view that Linear B was a scribal dialect, while the ordinary population of the Peloponnese might already have spoken Dorian, hence the palaces were destroyed by indigenous peasant armies. There are parallels in Early Modern Europe, where for example in Italy the creation of a standard Italian dialect during the Renaissance from the Florentine Tuscan dialect, remained an elite mode of speech till the twentieth century, when other, often mutually incomprehensible Italian regional dialects yielded to its use (Hall 1997). Nonetheless the Chadwick theory has not been given much credence, not least because in the last generation major advances have been made in understanding the nature of ethnicity in pre-Modern societies. Here most credit goes to Jonathan Hall, who has introduced major insights from the anthropology of group identity and applied them to post-palatial Greece (Hall 1997). Hall makes a convincing case (cf. Dickinson 2006) that the massive disruption to social and political structures in the period of palatial collapse and population dislocation between ca. 1250 and 1050 BC broke down existing population self-identifiers. Only over the following centuries of the Early Iron Age did there gradually arise new networks of economic, political, and religious affiliation over large regions of Greece. These were associated with the coalescence of new dialect groups, those known by the sixth century or later Archaic period. At this time these supra-regional networks sought to ground their significance for incorporated populations through origin myths, and these displaced dialect formation back into the remote heroic past. Hall shows clearly how local cities possessed their own myths which were clearly incompatible with these later grand narratives of “ethnogenesis” (the formation of tribes or peoples). In a parallel fashion Nino Luraghi (2002) has convincingly argued that the later historic opposition between the Spartans of Laconia in the Southeast Peloponnese, and the Messenians of the Southwest, may in fact be a late, Archaic-era, “invention” to explain the military suppression and exploitation as serfs by one

part of an original Early Iron Age "Southern Peloponnese" population and culture-group (the Spartans) over the other (the Messenians).

Dickinson (2006) also envisages the gradual formation of regional or even interregional cultural networks across the Early Iron Age as a result of exchange systems in ceramics and prestige goods, as well as the potent fact that every community had need of trade to obtain some or all of the necessary functional and display metals – iron, bronze, silver, and gold. He sees the emergence of shared rituals, festivals, and dialects as tied in too, all helping to account for the map of large "ethnic" divisions by late Archaic Greece such as the "Dorians," "Ionians," etc., as well as regional confederacies and religious constellations (amphictyonies).

Nonetheless, most authorities agree that on Crete a significant immigration occurred in LH3C, in the eleventh century BC, bringing a dominant political class of Greek Dorian-speakers to settle in much of Central and West Crete among a non-Greek-speaking Minoan population. In Eastern Crete indigenous language and political foci survived well into historic times (Prent 2003).

(p. 211c) An earlier emphasis on cultural novelties in the post-palatial Early Iron Age, such as dress-pins, cist graves, cremation burial, new weapon types, seen hopefully as the "smoking gun" of invaders and then settlers who laid the palaces to ruin, are now generally explained as gradual introductions

The dress-pin (*fibula*) began to be used in Late Helladic 3B but then became far more popular in the post-palatial centuries, and may have diffused as an exotic form of dress-fastening from Italy (Dickinson 2006). Iron objects began to appear likewise in Late Helladic 3B but did not become dominant for functional work-objects until the Protogeometric era around 200 years later (Snodgrass 1989). Single burial in cist or pit graves replaced group chamber tombs and tholoi at different rates in each region of Southern and Central Greece, and cremation may at first have been a sign of class, although its popularity was also quite variable compared to inhumation throughout the post-palatial period (Hall 1997, Crielaard 1998, Dickinson 2006). In general, single cremations in cists or pits became the dominant rite in most regions by the Early Iron Age or Protogeometric era onward. Handmade Burnished Ware has given rise to a considerable body of publications in the last two decades, but cannot be taken as a mark of large-scale invaders to the Aegean. Some finds of this unusual class of pottery may mark a reduction in the supply of wheelmade professional wares due to a decline in the circulation of centralized kiln products, but some also seem to represent small-scale movements of people from Italy and/or Eastern Europe, which could in part be linked with the rise of Italian exchange links in the Late Helladic 3C era or indeed with some migrants associated with the Sea Peoples (Rutter 1990, Dickinson 2006, Rutter *et al.* 2007).

(p. 211d) Classical Greek historians of events between the age of the Heroes (a legendary era rooted in memories of the Minoan–Mycenaean Bronze Age), and their own era, were unaware of any "Dark Age." The world of the legendary leaders at palace centers is conceived as directly giving rise to the elite-dominated world of early historic Greece with its kings or aristocrats (*basileis*) claiming heroic progenitors for their dynasties. This seems difficult to accommodate with the archaeological picture

Hall (1997) has shown clearly, however, that Greek legends which were well established for each city by early historic times (the Archaic era), combine potentially accurate if fragmentary memories of the Mycenaean and Minoan eras, with far more that represents additional tales which were created

to explain the very different political and ethnic maps of the seventh and sixth centuries BC. In the Plain of Argos, for example, the tiny city-states of Mycenae and Tiryns were of no significance in the latter period compared to the dominant city of Argos, the complete opposite of the Mycenaean situation, a fact that creative and continuous development and elaboration of legend strove to accommodate between the Late Bronze Age and the Archaic era. As Snodgrass (1983) points out, the fact that we know no ancient names for many of the key settlements of the intervening Early Iron Age, such as Lefkandi or Zagora, says a great deal also about the real discontinuities through that period. Both Morris (2000) and Dickinson (2006) are therefore led to conclude that even with much more evidence recently available, the concept of a "Dark Age" retains much of the essential character of the Early Iron Age. "What has been called the 'Dark Age' [is] a real phenomenon" (Dickinson 2006: 239).

(p. 211e) The Lefkandi Elite Grave: beneath the Heroon floor were pits with a male and female elite burial together with four horse graves, the male with warrior accoutrements

The multiple horses sacrificed either represent a chariot-team or cavalry mounts, but in any case were a mark of high status. The concept of a heroic burial, monumentalized and the focus of either later graves or ritual, is not confined to Lefkandi. Equally of note is the inclusion with the Lefkandi dead of a giant krater, 1.8 m high, with a clearly Near Eastern-inspired design, the Tree of Life (D'Agata 2008).

At Grotta on Naxos a settlement possessed a cemetery amid which a group of rich graves was enclosed in Protogeometric times, after which additional burials were placed here, the cluster becoming by Late Geometric times the object of cult practices. In the Late Geometric period they were covered by a memorial mound (Morris 2000, Dickinson 2006).

(p. 211f) Phoenician traders to the Aegean (their presence is known also at the port of Kommos)

Prent (2003) corrects earlier claims of a Phoenician colony at Kommos, a former major Minoan center (palatial?) on the south coast of Crete. An early Temple A uses the ruins of the possible Bronze Age palace or mansion as a focus for a warrior elite-focused heroic cult as at other former Bronze Age centers. This may have formed a place where local elites affirmed their distinctiveness, and the harbor location and elite presence quickly attracted international commerce. Phoenician *amphorae*, faience figurines, and vessels were signs of these interactions, which culminated in Temple B being erected around 800 BC in a clearly Phoenician design.

(p. 212a) The coastline settlements along the protected Gulf of Euboea were a major area where populations and exchange flourished with only minor disruption from the early post-palatial era into the dawn of historic times

Snodgrass has commented: "The Euboians are the great discovery of early Greek archaeology since World War II" (cited in Papadopoulos 1996). The source of Lefkandi's exotic imports are seen by many as not merely chiefly control over the district's population and their agricultural surpluses, but also as offering indirect access to mineral resources in Attica and Macedonia for Levant traders (Snodgrass 1994). But Papadopoulos (1996) notes that other ceramic traditions, including Attic, were being imitated or imported to the North Aegean in the Early Iron Age, and doubts the existence of

colonies from the South until Late Geometric times, although he supports the early interest in Northern metals as a stimulus to such contacts.

(p. 212b) Ian Morris (1987) thesis: Early Iron Age formal cemetery burial became reserved for a social elite

Although burial studies outside of Athens are too few so far to test the validity of Morris' scheme throughout the Aegean, support has come from the Knossos North Cemetery and elsewhere (Dickinson 2006), although Dickinson cautions that exceptions do exist. Incidentally, Morris (1987, 2000) has given varying estimates of the proportion of the peasants who were not allowed formal burial in Protogeometric–Middle Geometric times, from a quarter to half. While accepting the Morris thesis as valid at least for parts of the Early Iron Age Aegean, Dickinson wants to know where this very large number of missing bodies was disposed of, since spare parts of human bones, while found in non-ritual deposits, fall far short of the numbers sought, and no trace of possible mass graves or "charnel pits" has been located.

(p. 212c) The Lefkandi Heroon: the impressive residence from which the community was kept under elite sway

A number of issues remain unresolved by the Lefkandi excavation. First, was this a real chief's house, or a simulacrum of it built purely to bury the supposed local rulers? Second, were the burials first put in place, before a deliberate fire destruction of the house, or afterwards? Partial destruction by the modern landowner of the site before excavation has meant that the vital stratigraphic evidence is missing to resolve these problems. The idea that there were other "great houses" spread across the extensive settlement and burial zone at Lefkandi (Morris 2000) is hypothetical. However, in favor of the possibility of multiple elite houses at Lefkandi are the separate cemeteries scattered over this large site, of which that of Toumba around the Heroon is the richest, perhaps then the dominant social subgroup, while the other grave clusters contain some rich graves among many poorer and may well represent competing lesser clans within the overall settlement (Crielaard 2006). The parallel drawn with very weakly dated but probably Early Iron Age large megaron buildings at Thermon in Aetolia (Morris 2000) is disputed: Dickinson (2006) considers these as early temples. The latter author does, however, point to possible chieftains' houses at the Cretan Early Iron Age refuge settlements of Kavousi and Phaistos, as well as in the sequence of larger houses at Nichoria (IV-1) and (IV-5) in Messenia. Haggis believes for the settlements of Early Iron Age Crete that each had a dominant family (cited by Dickinson 2006). At Zagora on the island of Andros the Geometric settlement possessed a central house with multiple rooms, units next to an open space suitable for public meetings and the only known sanctuary of the settlement, and might also be a chieftain's residence (Lang 1996).

(p. 212d) As our knowledge of rural settlement in the Early Iron Age improves, we may expect many more examples of small centers of power and exchange

Dickinson particularly and surely rightly points to the west coast of Anatolia for future discoveries of major Early Iron Age sites, given the importance of this area of contemporary Greek settlement (Ionia) in early historic times and its being the supposed homeland of the poet Homer (some argue, perhaps even living at the partially excavated site of Old Smyrna).

(p. 212e) With the birth of the Early Iron Age a new social framework was put in place by elite families (later known as *basileis*) with the support of a yeoman middle class (making up the other and larger part of the free population or *agathoi*). Together these groups controlled a large body of serfs (the *kakoi*)

The stabilization of the new post-palatial order into petty chiefdoms or clusters of such in town- like settlements, was associated with firm rules on burial privileges to enforce the main status division between these upper classes and the lower class, but also with the creation of "heroic" symbolism to link the new chieftain class to the dimly remembered (or idealized through oral epics – proto-Iliads and Odysseys) world of the Mycenaean kings and princes. The Lefkandi burial, with its memorial mound and chariot/cavalry horses, is the most striking example. Additionally, obtaining exotic prestige objects from the Eastern Mediterranean, however antique, may have been a way to indicate that elites using these at feasts or for burial were able to set themselves apart from the rest of their communities who did not have access to such material culture (Dickinson 2006). After 900 BC, as we enter the Geometric era, more and more distinctive status burials appear to have marked this elite culture throughout Southern Greece. But already in Protogeometric times other settlements were showing evidence of an elite class from warrior burials and finds of prestige gifts.

(p. 213a) the other half retained a form of serfdom (Thessaly, Sparta–Messenia, much of Crete)

D'Agata (2008) has suggested that alongside the creation of the *basileis* local elite class, on Crete the parallel rise of a broader division between serfs and a middle-upper class of citizens could be observed from the tenth century, with ceramic scenes of initiation rites for young warrior males, which by Archaic times was the basis for political life in many cities on the island, and was by then reaffirmed by the communal dining practices for the male citizen class.

(p. 213b) The Messenia Project was only able through extensive survey to record a relatively few locations as occupied in this time-period

The Messenia Project was, however, an "extensive survey," covering very large landscapes through air photos, village enquiries, and visits to likely site locations, often surveying from vehicles, very different from the small landscapes explored by the subsequent generation of "intensive" or field-by-field pedestrian surveys, such as the current PRAP survey of the Pylos district in a small sector of Messenia (Davis 1998).

(p. 213c) Snodgrass contrasts two forms of urban development over this period: at Haliartos, from a single Geometric core-community on the Acropolis, the settlement explodes over the whole city area during Archaic times, whereas the much larger city of Thespiae originates from several dispersed hamlets in Geometric times, fusing subsequently into a giant Archaic town

On Crete the same two forms of settlement have been argued from excavated and survey sites for the Early Iron Age: single-nucleation and dispersed house-cluster communities (Haggis 1999).

(p. 214a) Catling (in Cavanagh *et al.* 1996) confesses for Laconia to "the lack of knowledge we possess regarding all but the decorated wares from Dark Ages through Classical in that region", and an "ignorance … virtually complete" of domestic wares

In contrast, Sutton for the Kea survey (Cherry and Davis 1991) seems to my mind overoptimistic about the reliability of our record for Geometric ceramics from field survey, claiming it is durable, easily recognizable, and long in use. This may be true in some regions, but for fine wares only. On the Berbati Survey (*Wells and Runnels 1996*) we note the fact confusing to the survey team that while there are more Archaic sites than Geometric, the amount of pottery recognized is in inverse proportion. While the team speculates with the idea of a lower level of human activity spread over a wider settled area (implausible, I think), they do confess to problems with recognizing Archaic material, and indeed admit that officially the whole survey area appears to go out of use in the sixth century BC, as they can't find any datable material to be certainly assigned to that century. On Crete the sixth century seems to be a problem phase for recognizing datable ceramics (Rizza 2008).

(p. 214b) In cultivated surface soils these pre-Classical wares easily lose surface paint and become assigned to the vaguely dated Archaic–Hellenistic or Geometric to Hellenistic classes

Dickinson (2006) agrees with our proposal (Bintliff *et al.* 1999), that in some periods of Greek archaeology, such as the Early Iron Age, coarse ware may be a major element in the assemblage, leading to problems of survival as well as recognizability in terms of chronology: "in some regions much of the coarse and even of the fine ware … might be vulnerable to this effect" and "A combination of the vulnerability of the more poorly fired pottery to soil processes and the difficulty of recognizing the relatively rare pottery of better quality, for lack of really diagnostic types, might still make small farm sites effectively invisible" (Dickinson 2006: 97). These problems are clearly apparent in recent work at the site of Aigeira (Gauss 2009) where the attempt was made to map the Early Iron Age settlement. The author argues that the acropolis area had layers of this period destroyed by Archaic building activities, while on the Lower Saddle, where ceramics of the EIAge have been found, they are very rare, in poor condition, lacking comparanda often, and even those are of disputed date. Finally it remains unclear if the site was even continuously in use between the end of Mycenaean times and the LG–Archaic era.

(pp. 214–215a) On long-occupied sites where later periods produce more and wider spreads of surface pottery, chances are remote for finding such early fragments

Dickinson (2006: 98) also points out that sites with many later occupation phases found by survey usually just list the presence of Early Iron Age finds and do not attempt to estimate site size for that era.

(p. 215b) Site LSE1 has a sizable sherd collection (577) and the gridded collection revealed a large Classical farmstead, yet there was also sufficient Geometric–Archaic and Archaic to indicate earlier, smaller-scale occupation

The finds from those early periods at this site seem to be a mix of ritual and domestic – either it began as an early rural sanctuary which later became also a domestic settlement of some size (0.8 ha) in Classical–Hellenistic times, or a combined sanctuary and smaller settlement site from the start. One problem from many survey sites, noted earlier and also applicable to this example, is that the rare Geometric and Archaic fine ware pottery tends to be identified, while the more common domestic and coarse wares have been lost in the general "overlap dated" sherds of Archaic–Hellenistic or even Classical–Hellenistic pottery, and do not get taken into consideration. This is partly owing to lack of detailed knowledge of Geometric and Archaic domestic wares, and partly that

much of this may not change greatly into Classical times and hence not be assigned to the early phases but to cross-phases such as Geometric–Hellenistic, or Archaic–Hellenistic.

(p. 215c) "Source-criticism" raises serious doubts about empty Dark Age landscapes

Anthony Snodgrass (*pers. comm.*), however, correctly points out that despite the plausibility of my arguments on an essentially "hidden landscape" for Protogeometric and Early Geometric–Middle Geometric settlements in Southern Greece, the evidence of the recorded finds of pottery still concentrates on the Late Geometric expansion or on material which spans the Geometric and Archaic eras: "Even though the findings of 30 years of surveys … don't disprove the existence of genuinely Early Iron Age sites, they have done nothing whatsoever to strengthen the case for" the continuity model which I am presenting here.

(p. 215d) The theory that Early Iron Age societies "reverted" to pastoralism, or even nomadic pastoralism

Snodgrass (1987) provides a fuller and more nuanced presentation of the importance of pastoralism in the Early Iron Age, although he now doubts the thesis (*pers. comm.*) Although elites in epic poetry, believed to represent memories of the Early Iron Age, consumed much meat, this has always been a sign of extravagant wealth in European farming societies rather than evidence for the insignificance of cereal production. More significant in subsistence terms is probably the burial chest in terracotta for a female cremation from Early Geometric Athens (ninth century BC) on whose lid are modeled what are taken to be five large granaries. Coldstream (1991) describes this as a status symbol for a clan rich in land and grain. Sarah Wallace's (2010) important work on Cretan Iron Age to Archaic settlement patterns and the role of pastoralism has now appeared as a monograph.

(p. 217a) Kirsten sought to solve a problem posed by his older mentor, Philippson, namely, "why were Greek city-states so remarkably numerous?"

Philippson emphasized this problem as especially curious for the province of Thessaly, which was largely within the ethnos or tribal state political system rather than that of the polis form more typical of Southern Greece and the islands (Kirsten 1956), yet in Archaic–Classical times was dense with towns (cf. Auda *et al.* 1990).

(p. 217b) The scale of the typical city-state was that of the traditional larger Greek village of the Early Modern era

Curiously, another historical geographer, Wagstaff (1975), opposed a similar link between traditional villages and Classical cities, when it was made by the Greek architect and urban theorist Doxiadis. Whereas the comparison clearly will not work if we include every Early Modern rural settlement, regardless of size, the parallel between the class of large village and the *Normalpolis* is much closer and more informative than alternative comparisons to traditional Greek district towns.

(p. 217c) newly created city-states competed to absorb lesser communities into their territories

On Crete in Archaic–Classical times a similar process of polis and proto-polis absorption has been documented (Hatzimichael and Whitley, n.d.), where at least 49 city-states are documented during

these eras. The leading states which compete against each other and to enclose smaller neighbors are Knossos, Gortyn, Lyktos, and Eleutherna.

(p. 217d) On Kea in Classical times, the island possesses a series of small poleis. Whether earlier stages of the Iron Age saw more numerous nucleations is unclear with the limited extent of intensive survey

For the smallest city on the island of Kea, Koressia, whose territory was the main focus of the Kea Survey, intensive survey recorded no rural sites larger than farms. Yet the larger scale of the other three poleis might allow for additional rural nucleations beyond the later town centers mapped.

(p. 218) The German *Landeskunde* (landscape lore) tradition (represented in Greece by early twentieth-century scholars such as Philippson, Kirsten, and Lehmann)

See Lehmann (1939), Philippson (1950–59), Kirsten (1956). This has recently been reformulated and elaborated in significant ways by Czech landscape archaeologists as Community Area theory (Neustupny 1991). See also Bintliff 2000.

(p. 219) One very obvious internal relocation within settlement chambers might be expected in the Early Iron Age, when defensible positions may have been favored as a result of chronic insecurity

Watrous (1980) describes from his survey of the upland Lassithi Plain in Eastern Crete how refuge settlements of the post-palatial and Early Iron Age periods were abandoned for more low-lying sites at the end of the Geometric era, generalizing this process to Central and Eastern Crete as a whole. Wallace (2003) has shown that in fact the maximum use of refuge sites was in the most troubled early post-palatial period of Late Minoan 3C, and already by the Protogeometric era, from the tenth century, more than half of these had been abandoned for more accessible locations. The resultant settlement pattern formed the basis for the later historic town and village networks. On the other hand, in some parts of Crete, and along both the Mainland and island sides of the Gulf of Euboea, a series of Early Iron Age coastal or island settlements seemed to present themselves to possible maritime raiders (Crielaard 1998, 2006, Dickinson 2006): it would seem these communities were strong enough to defend themselves and were presumably much involved with boats, perhaps indeed as pirates themselves in some cases (a theme common in Homer's epics and Classical memories of preceding societies).

(p. 220) Several well-known Dark Age settlements show discontinuous settlement histories (Lefkandi, Zagora)

One current focus of our own fieldwork in Boeotia, Central Greece, concerns a further example of relocation at the end of the "Dark Age." It seems possible that a "Dark Age" regional focus at mainland Oropus was abandoned for a new location on the adjacent island of Euboea, clearing the ground for a different Mainland regional center to emerge in Archaic times elsewhere in the same district at Tanagra.

However, it is precisely because Lefkandi and Zagora and other examples of Early Iron Age settlements were abandoned before historic times that they have formed the ideal excavation sites for revealing the nature of such communities, since they are lacking a massive overburden of Greco-

Roman settlement debris. The argument made earlier, that a much larger number of historic sites with just traces of Early Iron Age finds should nonetheless be seen as likely representing the continuity of local settlement, would suggest that the deserted Early Iron Age settlement is "the exception to the rule" of settlement chamber behavior.

Additionally, families of the middle, putatively "free" yeoman–peasant class, may have migrated to join other communities where the economic or social prospects looked more favorable. Thus in the Valley of the Muses, for example, although we have evidence for continuous activity through the Dark Ages, famously some of the early historic occupants arrived from a considerable distance during this period (such as the poet Hesiod's father from across the Aegean out of Asia Minor).

(p. 221a) Developments in Northern Greece

New projects in Albania and the borders of Greece to Albania are shedding light on the processes of local development and interaction with influences from the Southern Greek world in the Mycenaean, Early Iron Age, and finally Archaic eras (when Greek colonies from the South were founded on the coasts at Apollonia and Epidamnus) (Papadopoulos 2010). Long-distance contacts to obtain exotic items and valuable materials are clear throughout these periods, and include Italy, other areas of the North Balkans, and Southern Greece. Local status monuments and prominent individuals, including warrior males, are noted, although the details of local social relations and the dating and causation of the rise of fortified central places during Iron Age–Archaic times have yet to be explored. As noted earlier, there seems to be a tendency for scholars working in these regions to ascribe all manifestions of local social complexity to outside contacts, denying any possibility of internal developments.

(p. 221b) Through the Early Iron Age until Late Geometric times, the typical Mainland family home was a one-room curvilinear house

On the Cyclades and Crete rectilinear and flat-roofed forms prevailed, and this may reflect the different roofing systems there, using stone, clay, and brushwood compared to gabled wooden roofs on the Greek and Anatolian Mainland.

(p. 222a) Old Smyrna on the west coast of Turkey has a fortification wall with signs of concentrated settlement within it already by the ninth century BC

There is some debate on the early circuit wall around Old Smyrna. Lang (1996) thinks it might be more a retaining wall for the settlement, and Turkish scholars have suggested it is dated much too early for the archaeological evidence from the site (Snodgrass 1992). Moreover, we cannot be absolutely certain if the earliest settlement at Old Smyrna was a single focus plan such as Zagora (see below), or had more than one focus, such as the dispersed yet townlike communities at Athens and elsewhere. Snodgrass, as we noted earlier, has contrasted these two trajectories of Late Geometric–Archaic city origins as the expanding nucleus and the merger of multiple-foci models.

(p. 222b) Athens is remarkable in achieving dominance over the large region of Attica before recorded history begins (ca. 700 BC), and perhaps as early as 900 BC

As noted earlier, hence the recurrent and coherent legends which the Athenians preserved later, and which appear to document the military absorption by Athens of formerly autonomous proto-poleis elsewhere in Attica (Bintliff 1994). The argument that this only refers to a Mycenaean state formation process seems to most but not all scholars less convincing than a Dark Age unification campaign.

(p. 223) Corinth: like other "townlike" settlements such as Athens, initially village-hamlets lie dispersed around a large undefended area, while the lofty citadel of the Acrocorinth above the town provided refuge

These clusters include settlement concentrations around two important springs, the hill on which the well-known Archaic Apollo temple will later be built, and elsewhere (Lang 1996).

(p. 224a) The standard room plus porch, or megaron form, is replaced by multi-roomed houses often placed around a courtyard, inaugurating that more elaborate definition of social and economic space which is usually associated with the formation of the citizen family-based city-state

Morris (2000) links the rise of more elaborate enclosed family houses with the growth of wealth in Late Geometric Greece, symbolizing a more materialistic and assertive society that is now appearing from below the aristocratic elite. This for him provides critical evidence for rising social pressures from the "middling" class with their new desire or mentality to create a more inclusive society, culminating in the widespread formation of community-centered city-states.

(p. 224b) The shift to iron as the dominant metal for tools and weapons is generally a feature of the Protogeometric era

Snodgrass (1989) analyzed a series of Early Iron Age cemeteries and found that in the period 1100–700 BC between 92 and 99 percent of weapons and tools were of iron rather than bronze.

(p. 225a) Levels of import and export from the Aegean only recover Mycenaean standards by Archaic times

Dickinson (2006) cautions us from overemphasizing Early Iron Age commerce and gift exchange with Eastern Mediterranean partners. Although gifts in burials at the North Cemetery at Knossos are cited as a major source of proof for continued foreign contacts in the era 950–700 BC, their scale is tiny, and apart from pottery imported from Attica they represent the equivalent of one or two imports per generation. Nonetheless the fact that these tend to appear in the same graves points to just a few privileged families associated with overseas contacts. Waldbaum has dismissed Protogeometric and Geometric ceramics exported from the Aegean to the Levant as follows: "finds are as yet too scarce to postulate more than the most casual contact, perhaps via Cyprus or Tyre rather than Greece itself" (1994: 61).

(p. 225b) Levels of trade and craft production take off in Late Geometric, probably the result of internal growth in demand and security, linked to the expansion of town life, but also to greater intervention from Oriental trading-partners

Corinth, a key merchant city in the Archaic and Classical era, was slow to develop a commercial role during the Protogeometric and Geometric eras, in comparison to Athens, Euboea, and Crete

(Morgan 1988). Until the Archaic era, the natural orientation of its trade along the Gulf of Corinth and thence further west remained far less significant a factor in contrast to its links eastward out of the Aegean.

(p. 225c) The ceramic sequence

Moignard (2006) provides an excellent introduction to the nature and development of Greek ceramics in the proto-historic to Hellenistic eras. Susan Langdon (2008) has provided an in-depth study of the art of Greece for the Early Iron Age (1100–700 BC).

(p. 225d) Subdivisions of the Early Iron Age (Protogeometric, Early Geometric, Middle Geometric, Late Geometric)

It is now normal to consider the traditional phase between Late Helladic 3C and Protogeometric, Submycenaean, as in reality merely a local variant of late Late Helladic 3C, notably in Attica (Dickinson 2006). D'Agata (2008) notes that we still rely for the Early Iron Age on ceramic style changes for chronology and phasing, and this can be a problem as grave finds are far commoner than settlements, and may not contain the full range of contemporary pottery forms. However, scholars like D'Agata attempt to extract social meaning from the transformations in design and image that the period 1200–700 BC provides from its ceramics.

(p. 225e) Geometric designs on Aegean ceramics probably possessed a symbolic charge hitherto beyond our understanding

This is rather reminiscent of the way in which our own predecessors at the start of the twentieth century AD, used to Victorian-era painting, were to react to the Paris Modernists who developed abstract art.

(p. 225f) Protogeometric–Geometric ceramics: traditionally such pots were seen as benefiting from improved technology, a multiple brush attached to a compass, and a shift from a slow to a fast potter's wheel. But there seems no change in the potter's wheel and the compass already appears in final Mycenaean times

Even the use of the multiple rather than single brush has been challenged for Protogeometric art (Hall 1997), although experiments have reproduced the right effects with a multiple brush (Dickinson 2006).

(pp. 225–226a) Athens was just one of several networks exporting ceramics or whose style was influential on a wider scale. Euboea and North-Central Greece form a rival sphere, perhaps linked to the metals trade

For earlier discussion of the Euboean–North Central Aegean ceramic network and the intra- and extra-Aegean metals trade see Snodgrass 1994, but more critically Papadopoulos 1996. The latter is generally skeptical of the overemphasis on Euboean merchants, suggesting that other Early Iron Age Aegean groups were involved with exchanges, while the leading role may have been in any case played by Levantine ships coming to the Aegean and not vice versa until the Late Geometric period (Papadopoulos 1997, *contra* Popham and Lemos 1995, for example). The ninth-century Phoenician-style temple at the port of Kommos on Crete may be further evidence of this rather one-sided

relationship (Morris 2000, Shaw 2006). D'Agata (2008) sees the innovative hub for ceramics of the PG–G era in Athens as due to a close association between potters and the rising wealth of its elite families, for whom they may have taken commissions or even been slaves.

(p. 226b) Crete shows a precocious Eastern or "Orientalist" influence in its pottery, which seems to follow on its early links in prestige exchange and metalwork with the Levant

This "special relationship" of Crete to the Levant, compared with other parts of the Aegean, is considered by some as a good reason to suggest that the transference of the Phoenician alphabet to Greece may have occurred there. While much of the Aegean followed the Athenian lead in developing the Geometric ceramic style from the ninth to the eighth centuries, Crete diverged and combined Oriental inspiration with a revival of Minoan decorative elements, perhaps derived from rediscovered Bronze Age burial wares (D'Agata 2008). Figured designs are a significant feature.

(p. 226c) During the collapse of palace civilizations, regional kingship disappeared, and power fragmented into a myriad of district chiefdoms

Greek legends include kings in the pre-Classical era, and although it is possible that some of the local chieftain class may have achieved paramount leadership over larger communities and their satellites, so far we have no archaeological evidence to support this. The evidence of status differences in the burial data seems more compatible with a class of competing chiefs, the *basileis*. Specific legends such as the claim of the historical Neleid aristocratic clan at Athens to descend from Pylos where they owned the (Mycenaean) title "wanax," might of course be genuine dynastic memory, or merely a false claim to heroic ancestry (Sarkady 1975). In this connection, Coldstream (1991) notes that there are no fewer than nine surviving Late Geometric pots from Athens showing a figure with four legs, which could be a reference to the legend of the Pylian hero Nestor defeating the monster twins, and hence in some fashion these vessels might be associated with the claims of this same Athenian elite claim to Mycenaean royal ancestry.

On Crete D'Agata (2008) and Hatzimichael and Whitley (n.d.) see evidence for the same general shift between palatial hierarchical statuses in Mycenaean times to smaller-scale societies run by local lesser elites in LH3C–LM3C and the subsequent periods of Protogeometric–Geometric or on Crete "Orientalizing." The importance of elite feasting and the close attachment likely to high-quality ceramic producers is stressed, with objects provided for dining and as burial gifts or markers. In the final LH–LM era familiar scenes of hunting and fighting, or maritime images, continued from the palatial repertory, but in the PG–EG/MG era abstract designs took over on the Mainland, while Crete retained more figured ceramics with related themes to earlier periods. The famous granary model from a rich female burial in ninth BC Athens nonetheless reminds us of the importance of elite clans controlling agricultural surpluses.

(p. 226d) The centrality of kinship and wealth inheritance in the close-knit elite clans of the Protogeometric–Middle Geometric centuries

Much debate has centered on the origin of internal social divisions within the Classical city-states such as the *genos* and *phyle* (Snodgrass 1980, Bintliff 1994, Hall 1997). Ancient historians generally agree that it is very hard to trace these kin-groups and pseudo kin-groups before the rise of the mature city-state, and hence have largely come to believe that they were artificial divisions of the

early polis, to enable its growing size to be managed through smaller formal associations (particularly in relation to the organization of units for the citizen army). But all this sits very uneasily with our current archaeological models of Early Iron Age society. If society before the creation of the city-state and other forms of state was largely based on a small set of intermarrying elite households, each dependent on a retinue of their middle-class followers and lower-class serf dependents, then we surely have a social formation. It is argued that this social group was replicated in each significant nucleated settlement, while in the rarer, larger, townlike communities multiple examples of such competing clans living at some distance from each other would be reconstructed. The existence of these conical social groups is seen as the very organizing principle of the settlement itself. At the least the aristocratic *genos*-clan should be traced back into these cross-class subgroups of society. Such a case was already proposed by Humphreys (1978) where she contrasted the Dark Age to Early Archaic society as one where aristocrats used their intermarried clans (the *genos*) as the basis for power, run out of their households, with the later Archaic to Classical societies where the effects of urbanization, hoplite citizenship, social mobility, and new value placed on achieved wealth displaced politics from the house (*oikos*) to the public spaces and institutions of the city-state where power was shared between the upper and middle classes. Homeric relations between elite families in Homer are met with the new mentality already in Hesiod who relies on neighbors for help in times of need or mutual advantage.

(p. 226e) Early Iron Age elite graves in Greece and Cyprus are marked by weapons, drinking, and dining-equipment including cauldrons and roasting-spits: “Eminent warriors and feasters” (Criellard 1998: 189)

Morris (1999) finds broad parallels between Early Iron Age elite burial status symbols or “personas” and those found in contemporary emergent elite societies of the Western Mediterranean and Continental Europe in the ninth to eighth centuries BC. He notes similarities in: the custom of male cremations in bronze urns, the gifts of weapons and sometimes bronze tripods, Near Eastern or Mediterranean imports and heirlooms, elaborate vases, and burial under tumuli. He follows Gordon Childe in seeing this as a linked effect of rising regional populations, the rise of iron-using communities, a takeoff in exchange systems after disruptions in the later Bronze Age, and the appearance of a broader elite society with warrior “heroic” values and wide cultural networks. D’Agata (2008) sees the warrior elite as the basis for the new society which emerged from the ruins of palatial society on the Mainland and Crete by 1000 BC, tied with the dominance of individual against previous communal burial and grave gifts emphasizing personal status rather than a place in a palatial stepped hierarchy of offices.

(p. 226f) The model fails to account for how elite–peasant dependency arises in the first place and is then maintained

This “Prestige Goods Economy” model has long been popular in archaeological theory, and derives from the social anthropology of Early Modern Third World societies. Elites in such “peripheral” societies obtain exotic items from more complex societies, and are then enabled to pass on some of these objects to lesser elite members in order to win their support. However, the scenario entails so many problems that the model has come under sustained critique (cf. Bintliff 1984 critiquing Frankenstein and Rowlands 1978). Is the possession of an exotic item of value sufficient for a greater or lesser chief to control his dependents, and if so how? More plausible is the argument that foreign

wealth items symbolized the *existing* power of a leader. Furthermore, in the context of Early Iron Age exchanges out of the Aegean, foreign traders probably gave such items as presents to seal relations with local leaders, as diplomatic gifts, or in return for more tangible agricultural and mineral staples for export.

(p. 227a) When Homer produced the definitive version, perhaps around 700 BC, of a series of overlapping epic poems …

The date of the Homeric compilation of the epic poems the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* is a much contested issue among philologists, as is whether Homer was one or several persons.

(p. 227b) Homer's epic poems seem to have been growing in scale and detail from the Middle Bronze Age into Homer's own time (the final Geometric–earliest Archaic era), but much of the action is describing the poet's own society

There is an immense literature around the Homeric epics, and almost as much controversy regarding the nature and date of authorship and which parts of the epics relate to which period of history and prehistory. Archaeologists are aware of this literary library, but what seems to us to be an amalgamation of eras rolled into two developing oral poems create problems in using such material to answer archaeological questions. I have selectively inserted possible links to these epics in this chapter where this can be justified. For a fuller treatment the reader is referred to Morris and Powell (1997).

(p. 227c) Odysseus and his son secretly remove weaponry and armor hanging in the dining-hall, doubtless placed for his own followers, then massacre the defenseless suitors

This orgy of inter-elite violence is rounded off by Odysseus hanging any servant girls who had fraternized with the unwelcome guests. To us the excessive violence between the elites in Homer is a fundamental feature of elite mentality in his epics. Morris (2000) describes them as touchy, trigger-happy heroes, whose violence against the strong and the weak does not receive criticism. Thucydides surely reflects a genuine folk memory when he notes in the Classical era that "old lifestyles" of weapon-carrying and piracy survived to his day in more backward parts of Greece (Dickinson 2006).

We have already noted the occurrence of "warrior graves" as a distinctive feature of Early Iron Age cemeteries, based on weapons found in the tomb. These are widespread, yet accompany only a minority of the dead. If we accept that the entire upper class wore weapons at formal occasions, then as van Wees (1998) suggests, weapon graves are more symbolic, since the remainder of the graves are believed to be of the middle-class armed supporters of the aristocratic *basileus*. Perhaps the Odysseus story does explain this too, since it implies that the chief supplied weapons to his retinue from his own armory.

(p. 227d) Highly painted storage vessels (Dipylon vases) stood at elite graves over the cremation burial-pit, kraters for men, amphorae for women

As we observed earlier, that such monuments were appropriate to both males and females makes it clear that elite kin-group membership and the associated inherited wealth were important values in

aristocratic society, regardless of gender, an aspect familiar from the Homeric tale of Odysseus' abandoned wife, Penelope, and her multiple suitors. One Dipylon vase for example, at 1.5 m high, ca.760 BC, shows the deceased as clearly female, which the vase shape also confirms following convention (Fullerton 2000). Incidentally the term "Dipylon vase" originates from the location of this part of the Athenian Kerameikos cemetery close to the Dipylon Gate in the later city wall, and some believe this series of vases stems from a single workshop of the "Dipylon Master" (D'Agata 2008). This author sees these funerary vases as evidence both of the birth of the subsequent Black- and Red-figure vases of Archaic times and also of display competition between elite clans.

(p. 227e) The aristocratic deceased lies on a high bier, while a great crowd of mourners processes round the pot's profile (rows of war-chariots, lines of wailing men and women)

The horses buried with the elite pair at Protogeometric Lefkandi could be for a chariot, but it is generally believed that probably by now, and certainly by Late Geometric and Archaic times when the chariot reappears in elite vases, this vehicle survived only for ceremonial purposes, rather than as a normal means of elite transport in peace or war (Dickinson 2006).

(p. 227f) The probable development by the Late Geometric era, if not much earlier, of the elite feast or drinking-party, later called the *symposium*

Against an early date for the symposium (argued by Murray 1990) is the fact that its characteristic reclining dining is unknown in Homer's poems, compiled at the end of the Late Geometric era, and only appears on vase paintings at the end of the seventh century BC or mature Archaic period (Dickinson 2006). It is usually believed to have been copied from Near Eastern elite feasting, perhaps via the non-Greek states of Western Anatolia such as Lydia, or precociously Eastern-influenced ("Orientalizing") Crete. That Early Iron Age elites held feasts for their peers and retinues is, however, very likely and the use and design of large prestige cooking vessels, bronze cauldrons, were probably a continuous custom from Mycenaean times (Dickinson 2006). Hatzimichael and Whitley (n.d.) argue that elite feasting can be traced on Crete from LM3C onward and marked the emergence of a proto-oligarchy of local elites.

(p. 228a) The supposed chief's house at Zagora had 16 pithos emplacements, mostly for vessels of this dimension

According to Ebbinghaus (2005) an average relief pithos held enough olive oil for a household's needs for a year, or enough wine for the head of a household, but for the grain requirement of a family in one year four to six would be needed.

(p. 228b) Such "created" links to "local heroes" may also have been instituted by the emergent city-state communities themselves, as they built up *their* sense of regional identity through claimed ties to the legendary past of their territories

Nearly one-third of the Mycenaean tombs dug by Blegen at Prosymna in the Plain of Argos had gifts deposited in them during Geometric–Archaic times (Antonaccio 1994), which might indeed suggest a more widespread identification with one's community's remote ancestors.

(p. 228c) This is also evidenced by cities erecting shrines over Bronze Age centers of power

The city of Argos' rebuilding of the Heraion sanctuary across the Argos Plain from itself may have used the Cyclopaean walling style to imitate known Bronze Age defenses at Mycenae and Tiryns, at a site of Mycenaean origin it wished to appropriate to itself. At Mycenae and Tiryns temples were built over the Great Megara of the Mycenaean royalty by the citizens of the small city-states that occupied their sites, and a shrine was placed on the highest point of the Mycenaean center of the Menelaion above Sparta by that rising state (Hall 1997).

We can suppose that large buildings such as the Early Iron Age Lefkandi or Emborio houses, were the focus of elite-controlled banqueting, as well as a repository of prestigious items obtained by the upper class.

We need to note, once more, that the Lefkandi house might have been the original chieftain's residence, but some scholars suggest the actual structure excavated was a replica built to be destroyed as part of the burial ceremonies.

(p. 229a) At several famous Classical sanctuary sites ritual deposits including votives appear in limited quantities from the Protogeometric period onward, while sacrificial altars are gradually monumentalized

At Olympia the earliest sacrificial ash deposits from recent excavations are tenth and possibly even eleventh century BC in date, but the deposition of figurines of divinities or worshippers may not go back so far, and they become common dedications on the Mainland as part of the explosion of sanctuary gifts only in the Late Geometric era (Snodgrass 1980, Dickinson 2006). It has been argued that the later "Panhellenic" or interstate sanctuaries, large and small, had only regional importance as foci of elite display and control until the Late Geometric era, with the rise of the city-states and communal governments (cf. Morgan 1996, Dickinson 2006).

Crete is an exception regarding figurine continuity from the Bronze Age, and indeed there is considerable continuity of dedications at sacred caves, peak sanctuaries, and spring sites from the palatial eras into the Archaic period (Hatzimichael and Whitley, n.d.). Prent (2009) interestingly suggests that whereas in LM3C the Cretan bench sanctuaries in settlements retained goddess figurines of palatial type, the form is transformed in the subsequent centuries into an adorant as if its meaning had been lost in newly emerging societies of the mature post-palatial era, and overlaid by concepts of female form seen on Oriental imports to the island. Prent (2003) also discusses the widespread creation of cult foci at Minoan palatial foci in the Early Iron Age on Crete, only sometime after the final Bronze Age abandonments and destructions. The finds indicate aristocratic warrior groups who are using the "heroic" past and its standing walls as a focus for their status as a leading caste. In contrast stand new shrines which are used by the common folk, not in former power centers, full of simple pottery dedications. Intriguingly, as noted by Coldstream, such recycling of heroic associations in Central Crete was largely carried out by Dorian-speaking newcomers from the Mainland who appear on all the archaeological, historical, and linguistic evidence to have arrived in the eleventh century to dominate the region. However, one might add that bolstering claims to dominance by a Greek-speaking elite through Minoan ruins might have been assisted by earlier versions of the Homeric legends in which Crete appears as part of the Mycenaean heroic world (as indeed it may have been in the supposed Mycenaean occupation phase).

(p. 229b) Early cult-sites … were places where ritual eating and drinking and animal sacrifice typified communal ceremonies, under the leadership and to the prestige of leading local aristocratic families

The links which elites may have made to heroic pasts in conducting their ritual activities could explain why the great sanctuary at Olympia was located at the site of several prehistoric tumuli, while its legendary origin was believed to have been a heroic funeral and associated games (Dickinson 2006). On Crete, Hatzimichael and Whitley (n.d.) argue for the role of elites in expensive dedications at traditional cult-sites and new foundations for the whole period 1000–700 BC. Oriental imports and local copies already played a significant role from the tenth century here, showing that local elites had more extensive exchange contacts than Mainland Greece.

(p. 230) Tripods were suitable gifts between elites and later became a common reward for victors in competitions at the international festivals in Panhellenic sanctuaries such as Olympia

Even when, from Late Geometric into Archaic times, the rise of the city-state compelled the elite to scale down tomb gifts and transfer these to gifts to state and interstate temples (Snodgrass 1980, Johnston 1993), these presents – bronze tripods and related bronze cauldron-forms, for the communal good, still resonated to the honor of the wealthy donors, since they were status items only the rich could afford or have a normal use for (Morris 2000). Prent (2003) reminds us that in Homer such giant tripods were valued at 12 oxen and three times the value of a skilled female slave, and notes that on Crete they were dedicated much earlier than on the Mainland, in cult-sites dominated by a warrior elite class.

At Eretria bronze cauldrons vary in style and may represent imports from Crete and Italy, while study of tripod and other cauldrons have shown reuse and repairs indicating long use (Jan-Paul Crielaard, *pers.comm.*). These objects and other prestigious and exotic pieces which the elite of the Early Iron Age and Late Geometric eras are associated with are tied to the recent interest in the cultural biography of artifacts, where in the case of special items there may have been stories linked to each piece. These biographies wherein the new elite owner became incorporated enabled him or her to accrue prestige through association with semi-legendary objects.

References

Antonaccio, C. (1994). “Contesting the past: Hero cult, tomb cult, and epic in Early Greece.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 98, 389–410.

Auda, Y. *et al.* (1990). “Espace géographique et géographie historique en Thessalie.” In *Archéologie et Espaces. Xe Rencontres Internationales d’Archéologie et d’Histoire, Antibes 1989*. Juan-les-Pins Éditions APDCA, 87–126.

Bintliff, J. L. (1984). “Iron Age Europe in the context of social evolution from the Bronze Age through to historic times.” In J. Bintliff (ed.), *European Social Evolution*. Bradford: Bradford University, 157–225.

Bintliff, J. L. (1994). “Territorial behaviour and the natural history of the Greek polis.” In E. Olshausen and H. Sonnabend (eds.), *Stuttgarter Kolloquium zur historischen Geographie des Altertums*, vol. 4. Amsterdam: Hakkert Verlag, 207–249.

Bintliff, J. L., P. Howard, and A. M. Snodgrass (1999). “The hidden landscape of prehistoric Greece.” *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 12, 139–168.

Bintliff, J. *et al.* (2000). “Deconstructing ‘the sense of place’? Settlement systems, field survey, and the historic record: A case-study from Central Greece.” *Proceedings of the Prehistoric Society* 66, 123–149.

Cavanagh, W. *et al.* (eds.) (1996). *Continuity and Change in a Greek Rural Landscape: The Laconia Survey, vol. 2*. London: British School at Athens.

Chadwick, J. (1976). “Who were the Dorians?” *La Parola del Passato* 166, 103–117.

Cherry, J. F., J. C. Davis, and E. Mantzourani (1991). *Landscape Archaeology as Long-term History*. Los Angeles: Institute of Archaeology, University of California.

Coldstream, N. (1991). “The Geometric style: Birth of the picture.” In T. Rasmussen and N. Spivey (eds.), *Looking at Greek Vases*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 37–56.

Crielaard, J.-P. (1998). “Surfing on the Mediterranean web.” In V. Karagheorghis and N. Stampolides (eds.), *Eastern Mediterranean: Cyprus–Dodecanese–Crete*. Athens: A. G. Leventis Foundation, 187–206.

Crielaard, J.-P. (2006). “Basileis at sea: Elites and external contacts in the Euboean Gulf region from the end of the Bronze Age to the beginning of the Iron Age.” In S. Deger-Jakotzky and I. Lemos (eds.), *Ancient Greece: From the Mycenaean Palaces to the Age of Homer*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 271–297.

D’Agata, A. L. (2008). “Keramik und Geschichte, 1200 bis 700 v. Chr.” In *Zeit der Helden*. Karlsruhe: Badisches Landesmuseum, 211–221.

Davis, J. L. (ed.) (1998). *Sandy Pylos*. Austin: University of Texas.

Dickinson, O. T. P. K. (2006). *The Aegean from Bronze Age to Iron Age*. London: Routledge.

Ebbinghaus, S. (2005). “Protector of the city, or the art of storage in Early Greece.” *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 125, 51–72.

Frankenstein, S. and M. J. Rowlands (1978). “The internal structure and regional context of Early Iron Age society in South-western Germany.” *Bulletin of the Institute of Archaeology (University of London)* 15, 73–112.

Fullerton, M. D. (2000). *Greek Art*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Gauss, W. (2009). “The last Mycenaeans at Aigeira and their successors.” In S. Deger-Jakotzky and A. E. Bächle (eds.), *LH III C Chronology and Synchronisms III*. Vienna: Österreichischer Akademie der Wissenschaften, 163–182.

Haggis, D. C. (1999). “Some problems in defining Dark Age society in the Aegean.” In P. P. Betancourt (ed.), *Meletemata: Studies in Aegean Archaeology Presented to Malcolm H. Wiener as He Enters his 65th Year*. Liège: Université de Liège, 303–308.

Hall, J. M. (1997). *Ethnic Identity in Greek Antiquity*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Hallager, E. and B. P. Hallager (eds.) (2000). *The Greek–Swedish Excavations at the Agia Aikaterini Square Kastellim Khania, 1970–1987*. Stockholm: Swedish Institute at Athens.

Hatzimichael, C. and J. Whitley (n.d.). "Differential complexities: Political evolution, devolution and re-evolution in Crete 3000–300 BC." Unpublished paper.

Humphreys, S. C. (1978). *Anthropology and the Greeks*. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul.

Johnston, A. (1993). "Pre-Classical Greece." In J. Boardman (ed.), *The Oxford History of Classical Art*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 11–82.

Kirsten, E. (1956). *Die griechische Polis als historisch-geographisches Problem des Mittelmeerraumes*. Bonn: Colloquium Geographicum 5.

Lang, F. (1996). *Archäische Siedlungen in Griechenland: Struktur und Entwicklung*. Berlin: Akademie-Verlag.

Langdon, S. (2008). *Art and Identity in Dark Age Greece, 1100–700 B.C.E*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Lehmann, H. (1939). "Die Siedlungsräume Ostkretas." *Geographische Zeitschrift* 45, 212–228.

Luraghi, N. (2002). "Becoming Messenian." *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 122, 45–69.

Maran, J. and A. Papadimitriou (2006). "Forschungen im Stadtgebiet von Tiryns 1999–2002." *Archäologischer Anzeiger*, 97–169.

Moignard, E. (2006). *Greek Vases: An Introduction*. London: Bristol Classical Press.

Morgan, C. A. (1988). "Corinth, the Corinthian Gulf and Western Greece during the eighth century." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 83, 313–338.

Morgan, C. A. (1996). "From palace to polis? Religious developments on the Greek Mainland during the Late Bronze Age/Early Iron Age transition." In P. Hellström and B. Alroth (ed.), *Religion and Power in the Ancient Greek World*. Uppsala: Acta Universitatis Upsaliensis 24, 41–57.

Morris, I. (1987) *Burial and Ancient Society*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Morris, I. (1999). "Iron Age Greece and the meanings of 'princely tombs.'" In P. Ruby (ed.), *Les princes de la protohistoire et l'émergence de l'état*. Naples and Rome: Centre Jean Bérard-École Française de Rome, 57–80.

Morris, I. (2000). *Archaeology as Cultural History*. Oxford: Blackwell.

Morris, I. and B. B. Powell (1997). *A New Companion to Homer*. *Mnemosyne* Supplement. Leiden: Brill.

Murray, O. (ed.) (1990). *Sympotica: A Symposium on the Symposion*. Oxford: Clarendon Press.

Neustupny, E. (1991). "Community areas of prehistoric farmers in Bohemia." *Antiquity* 65, 326–331.

Papadopoulos, J. K. (1996). “Euboians in Macedonia? A closer look.” *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 15, 151–181.

Papadopoulos, J. K. (1997). “Phantom Euboians.” *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 10, 191–219.

Papadopolous, J. K. (2010). “A new type of Early Iron Age fibula from Albania and Northwest Greece.” *Hesperia* 79, 233–252.

Philippson, A. (1950–59). *Die griechischen Landschaften: Eine Landeskunde*. Frankfurt: Vittorio Klostermann.

Popham, M. and I. Lemos (1995). “A Euboean warrior trader.” *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 14, 151–157.

Prent, M. (2003). “Glories of the past in the past: Ritual activities at palatial ruins in Early Iron Age Crete.” In S. E. Alcock and R. M. Van Dyke (eds.), *Archaeologies of Memory*. Oxford: Blackwell, 81–103.

Prent, M. (2007). *Cretan Sanctuaries and Cults: Continuity and Change from the Late Minoan IIIC to the Archaic Period*. Leiden: Brill.

Prent, M. (2009). “The survival of the goddess with upraised arms: Early Iron Age representations and contexts.” In A. L. D’Agata and A. van de Moortel (eds.), *Archaeologies of Cult*. Athens: *Hesperia* Supplement 42, 231–238.

Raaflaub, K. and H. van Wees (eds.) (2006). *A Companion to the Archaic Greek World*. Oxford: Blackwell.

Rizza, G. (2008). *Prinias: la citta arcaica sulla Patela*. Catania: I.B.A.M.

Rutter, J. B. (1990). “Some comments on interpreting the Dark-surfaced Handmade Burnished pottery of the 13th and 12th century BC Aegean.” *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 3, 29–49.

Rutter, J. B. *et al.* (2007). “Report on the final general discussion.” In S. Deger-Jalkotzky and M. Zavadil (eds.), *Late Helladic IIIC Chronology and Synchronisms II*. Vienna: Österreichischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, 345–356.

Sarkady, J. (1975). “Outlines of the development of Greek society.” *Acta Antiqua Academiae Scientarum Hungaricae* 23, 107–125.

Shaw, J. W. (2006). *Kommos: A Minoan Harbor Town and Greek Sanctuary in Southern Crete*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens.

Snodgrass, A. M. (1980). *Archaic Greece: The Age of Experiment*. London: Dent.

Snodgrass, A. (1983). “The Greek Early Iron Age: A reappraisal.” *Dialogues d’Histoire Ancienne* 9, 73–86.

Snodgrass, A. (1987). *An Archaeology of Greece*. Stanford: Stanford University Press.

Snodgrass, A. (1989). "The coming of the Iron Age in Greece: Europe's earliest bronze/iron transition." In M. L. S. Sorenson and R. Thomas (eds.), *The Bronze Age–Iron Age Transition in Europe*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 483, 22–35.

Snodgrass, A. (1992). "Les premières fortifications grecques." *Dossiers d'Archéologie* 172, 20–27.

Snodgrass, A. (1994). "The Euboeans in Macedonia: A new precedent for westward expansion." *Annali Napoli* 1, 87–93.

Uziel, J. and A. M. Maeir (2005). "Scratching the surface at Gath: Implications of the Tell Es-Safi/Gath surface survey." *Tel Aviv* 32, 50–75.

van Wees, H. (1998). "Greeks bearing arms: The state, the leisure class, and the display of weapons in archaic Greece." In N. Fisher and H. van Wees (eds.), *Archaic Greece: New Approaches and New Evidence*. London: Duckworth, 333–378.

Voskos, I. and A. B. Knapp (2008). "Cyprus at the end of the Late Bronze Age: Crisis and colonization or continuity and hybridization?" *American Journal of Archaeology* 112, 659–684.

Wagstaff, M. (1975). "A note on settlement numbers in ancient Greece." *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 95, 163–168.

Waldbaum, J. C. (1994). "Early Greek contacts with the Southern Levant ca.1000–600 B.C.: The Eastern perspective." *Bulletin of the American School of Oriental Research* 293, 53–66.

Wallace, S. A. (2003). "The changing role of herding in the Early Iron Age of Crete: Some implications of settlement shift for economy." *American Journal of Archaeology* 107, 601–627.

Wallace, S. A. (2010). *Ancient Crete: From Successful Collapse to Democracy's Alternatives*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Watrous, L. V. (1980). "J. D. S. Pendlebury's excavations in the Plain of Lasithi: The Iron Age sites." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 75, 269–283.

Wells, B. and C. Runnels (eds.) (1996). *The Berbati–Limnes Archaeological Survey 1988–1990*. Jonsered: Paul Åströms Förlag.

Chapter 9 The Archaeology of the Archaic Era: Demography, Settlement Patterns, and Everyday Life

(p. 236a) Early Iron Age Greece seems composed of a patchy dispersal of villages and rare small towns, organized around elite families, probably with much instability of power

In Archaic era Athens, texts inform us that the elite of the city-state belonged to a class of aristocrats called the "Eupatridai" or "well-born," whose power rested both in the city and in the countryside, creating what Runciman (1982) has likened to the anthropologically attested "segmentary" state.

(p. 236b) Interactions within regions (due to intermarriage, migration, trade)

Dickinson (2006) points out wisely that virtually all communities of Early Iron Age–Archaic Greece needed to import materials such as bronze or iron, and the networks for exchange of raw material and finished products may have provided another important basis for the rise of shared religious customs, festivals, names of the months, and burial practices.

(p.236c) Luraghi (2002) believes that the Messenian "people" … were largely "fabricated"

See Luraghi's 2008 monograph.

(p. 236d) In the Middle–Late Geometric and Early Archaic eras we see the recrystallization of intercommunal political structures, ranging from "village-states" through territorial oligarchic states, to federations of towns or villages and finally to territorial kingdoms of towns and villages

In fact Aristotle did not mean that *ethne* were merely village societies, as so many possessed towns and even clusters of towns within them. He argued instead that a polis was an integrated single whole of one center and lesser settlements, while *ethne* were made up of a federal mosaic with similar parts (Hall 2007). Sparta was a giant polis whose state incorporated no other Spartan town but did include numerous dependent towns of non-citizens, the "dwellers-around" or *perioeci*. The outstanding Copenhagen Polis Project, begun in 1993 and now completed, inventories 1035 Greek poleis, of which at least 862 can be shown to have existed contemporaneously around 400 BC. This vast research program has demonstrated that, with the exception of some regions on the edges of the Greek world, all Greeks lived in territories dominated by towns (Hansen and Nielsen 2004).

(p. 236e) Internal evolution is the central factor behind such emergent supra-family and supra-village communities, interacting however with external political and commercial contacts

As Hall (1997) expresses it, it is likely that many of the ancient traditions of tribal migrations were the product of later communities trying to think how they came into being. This viewpoint was anticipated in the ideas of the ancient historian Beloch in the nineteenth century, who envisaged the dialect groups as early historic inventions when diverse provinces wished to create their own identities. The strongest myth, that of a Dorian invasion, appears to have been first attested in the mid-sixth century BC and thus 500–600 years after the supposed event; for Hall this reflects a late merger of tales for contemporary political reasons. The absence of ancient names for many key sites of the Early Iron Age (A. Snodgrass, *pers. comm.*) argues for dislocation of tradition rather than a stability of historical memory since the end of the Bronze Age. Nonetheless, a critical migration of Dorian-speakers to Crete in LH3C still seems to be accepted (Prent 2007).

(pp. 236–238) The concept of a Greek identity was weak until the Persian and Carthaginian Wars of the fifth century forged this in opposition to threatening civilizations

Antonaccio (2007) notes how many early Greek colonies and the rarer emporia (trading-places inhabited by Greeks) were multiethnic in Archaic times, while Greek relations with non-Greeks both within and without the Aegean were often on an equal basis, with elites entering into formal "guest-friendships" (*xenia*) or trade partnerships. For her too, an exclusive Greek identity in opposition to

"barbarians" who were usually considered inferior peoples, was an invention of the Classical fifth century BC.

(p. 237a) Archaic farms and hamlets are rare and usually late in the period

This picture is appropriately clear in Attica itself (Lohmann 1992, 1993).

(p. 237b) Jameson has argued that in Classical Attica agricultural slaves largely replaced tied labor

The population of Classical Athens and its state territory of Attica has been continually debated. A figure of around 30,000 male citizens is widely accepted, which would indicate a population of some 120,000–150,000 for the total citizen families. The number of free resident aliens, merchants, artisans, and other professions, and the number of slaves, are the most uncertain additions, but their inclusion is considered to bring the overall regional total to between 200,000 and 300,000 (Fisher 1998, Morris 2000). A rule-of-thumb argues that texts suggest only the very poor citizens lacked a slave, while richer families would possess several; thus a minimum of 30,000 slaves would be derived this way. It should be far more, since the important Attic silver mines were worked by slave labor, with one well-known renter-out of slaves for this activity, Nicias, personally supplying no fewer than 1000 slaves for this industry. Middle- to upper-class households would probably have had at least one female house-slave to assist the housewife at home, and Jameson (1977–78) argues that the standard scale of plot for the hoplite farm would have required a permanent extra hand in the field, usually a male agricultural slave. When Athens was besieged by the Spartans at the end of the Peloponnesian War, some 20,000 slaves are recorded as taking the opportunity to escape their Athenian owners.

(p. 238a) In Classical city-states the free lower class were a valuable support force of lightly armed troops (*peltasts*) or exceptionally (for Athens) this class manned the prime weapon of its Classical maritime empire, as warship rowers (the *thetes*). Unsurprisingly it is in Athens where this class achieves its greatest political freedoms

In Athens, Solon's political and economic reforms gave aid and rights to the lower classes, and strengthened the power of the rising middle or hoplite class. This was followed by the strengthening of political power for the middle-lower classes through Kleisthenes' reforms of 507 BC. But it still required further democratic measures in the 450s BC by Ephialtes and Pericles to allow all wealth classes to hold the highest offices of state, and to remove residual political power from the Areopagus council of aristocrats (the former "upper house") (Parker 2007).

(p. 238b) In a considerable number of Archaic–Classical polis or ethnos regions, the support of the hoplite–elite class continued to rest on a large body of serfs; societies of this types could be found ranging geographically from Crete through the Peloponnese to Central Greece and Thessaly

Krentz (2007) adds to the well-known cases of the Cretan serf-state, and of Sparta dominating Laconian and Messenian serfs and other dependent if free peoples, serfs for the cities of Sicyon and Argos and the ethnos of Thessaly, and maybe also for the ethnos of the Lokrians, and the cities of Megara, Epidaurus, and Elis.

(p. 238c) The upper classes must have laid claim to all land taken into cultivation by the community, either by assuming direct, or indirect, rights to its surplus product. This model explains how peasant oppression remains in place, regardless of how intensely the countryside was being farmed

For similar views see Schils (1991), also with reference to earlier work by Andrewes along the same lines.

(p. 238d) There was no land shortage at this point in Southern Greece

Exceptions by later Archaic times may have included the small and largely rocky Cycladic island of Thera, where food problems are recorded for this time, and other unusually under-resourced islands.

(p. 238e) Political instability and limited rights for the lower class seem to continue through the sixth century in Attica, until Kleisthenes resolved their status more radically. Appropriately, as Morris (1987) shows, the changes in Attic burial norms closely reflect this

While the eighth-century gift of formal burial to the Attic lower classes suggests some relaxation of their dependency, followed by a retraction of this right in the seventh and early sixth century – exactly coinciding with the crisis of the classes in the Solonic era, the final reinstatement of their burial privileges comes only in the late sixth century BC, at the time of the more revolutionary Kleisthenic reform.

(p. 239a) Thus the rise of moderate democratic institutions in Archaic–Classical times reflects a shift in power from the dominant upper-elite families to lesser, client-elite families, rather than the rise of a suppressed serf class

It is important to note that Archaic states were “oligarchic” (ruled by the few), in that aristocratic clans were dominant in politics. However, in many cases their power was in part balanced against an assembly of the middle class, normally of hoplite status in landowning and military capability. The numerous lower-class citizens or *thetes* appear to have been excluded in Archaic times from the politicized *demos*, or “the people” (Hall 2007) and only in rare cases in subsequent Classical times, most notably in Athens, were they allowed to share power with the other classes in the polis. Even in the most democratic of states by the fifth century, Athens, the hoplite class had to wait till 453 before the constitution changed to allow them access to election for the top executive positions in the state (Shapiro 2007). Nonetheless this shift in the balance of power between the middle to upper classes was unstable, and the numerous sixth-century dictators and “autocratic” lawgivers in Greek poleis (“tyrants”), despite being aristocrats themselves, exploited this for their own ends, which often resulted in the (for them) unexpected momentum toward a dominance of the hoplite class by Classical times (Hall 2007, Parker 2007).

(p. 239b) In Homer’s epics nobles conduct personal combat with their peers in open skirmishes, utilizing chariots as “taxis” around the field of combat

During Archaic times it seems chariots were still in use for ceremonial occasions such as processions and funerals, but also at times as backup battlefield “taxis” for the elite (Krentz 2007).

(p. 239c) The appearance of a new military formation, a solid block of citizen soldiers wedged together with spears to the fore like a hedgehog: the *phalanx*

It now appears that the rise of hoplite phalanx warfare may have been gradual. Thus the seventh-century war between Chalcis and Eretria probably mixed formation conflict alongside individual combat of a more "heroic" or "Homeric" style. Individual aristocrats received "heroic" burials at which funeral games were held (Crielaard 1998). The Spartan poet Tyrtaeus in the mid-seventh century also seems to describe mixed combat of open and closed formations (Snodgrass 1993). But recent evidence confirms Snodgrass's older view that from the end of the eighth century BC weapons and body armor gradually shifted from suitable equipment for loose-formation personal combat toward that uniquely adapted to the closed hoplite phalanx, as the dedications at the Phocian ethnos federal sanctuary at Kalapodi make clear (Felsch 2007). Bryant (1990) suggests a shift from aristocratic raids linked to the individual body fitness of the elite, to the hoplite citizen body acting to defend its land or seize land from its neighbors and training as a community in the gymnasium. In seventh-century Sparta, Tyrtaios in his verses praised the death of the hoplite citizenry in its military equivalent, the phalanx.

(p. 239d) A new heavier shield protected the left side of each warrior, the right being protected by the offensive weapons of spear and sword, but it also indicates limited mobility, as do metal greaves

Snodgrass (1993) has shown that the hoplite equipment develops step by step from before 700 BC, with the earliest representation of a phalanx on a vase ca. 675 BC (see Figure 9.2). In this scene the pipe-player is there to keep the ranks in joint rhythmic movement, another argument in favor of the "push" action theory for hoplite warfare (see following note).

(p. 239e) The formation was key, not the individual, and once the phalanx was broken it was difficult to escape the subsequent rout

Krentz summarizes the standard view on how the phalanx used the weight of men in ranks to try and break its opposing formation: "Each side tried to push through the other in a shoving match known as the othismos (from the verb othein, meaning 'to push'). Once one side broke, the battle ended, and the winner erected a trophy where the losers turned to run" (2007: 64). As anyone experienced in contact sports, or demonstrations/riots, will know, if ranks behind the front row which is actually doing the fighting push forward so as to combine their weight, propelling the front rank into the enemy, a far more powerful force is created. The aim of winning this "shoving match" is to break the opposing phalanx, the individual members of which, being heavily armed, are very weak once their protective formation disappears. Nonetheless an alternative view has its supporters, that each rank fought and died, being replaced from behind by the next rank. The immense superiority of the combined rank "push" however, seems to me to suggest that, wherever and whenever this was used, it would have given its phalanx such an advantage over a phalanx fighting with the weight of a row of individual men that the invention would have been rapidly adopted. The famous, unexpected victory of the Thebans over the Spartans at Leuktra in 371 BC was directly due to Epaminondas' innovation of packing one wing of his phalanx at far greater depth of ranks than normal, surely to create an overwhelming weight to drive the Spartan wing opposing it backward and into disintegration.

(p. 240a) The developing power of the middle-class citizens of the polis is still fundamentally linked to a fundamental revolution in warfare, because it was precisely the military potential of the burgeoning hoplite class in Late Geometric–Early Archaic times which challenged the traditional power-base of the *basileis*

The critical shift of power to the hoplite, middle-class farming population in the polis is also associated with a parallel move from a dominant ethos of elitist, interstate aristocratic mentalities to that of a chauvinistic and introverted farmer-citizen worldview (Hölkeskamp 2000, Morris 2000). Georges (1993) suggests that the cost of a hoplite panoply in the Late Archaic era would have approximated to the price of 30 sheep, or two months' wages for a skilled artisan. Van Wees (2004), however, adopts a minority position in contending that the middle class are not equivalent to those who served as hoplites, since in his view the equipment could also be bought at a lower cost than the census qualification in Athens for acceptance into the supposedly equivalent class of *zeugitai*. He also argues that the flowing transition between "Homeric," more open warfare and that of the closed phalanx stretched throughout the Archaic era, with the latter becoming a universally adopted block formation only after the Persian Wars in the Early Classical fifth century BC. I find, nonetheless, that Snodgrass' (1993) review of this debate answers to such criticisms, and his restatement of the mainstream view on the significance of the Archaic "hoplite reform" remains the most convincing account.

(p. 240b) The threat of a coup from below, and/or the advantages of a hoplite phalanx in intercity warfare, were decisive considerations in persuading aristocrats to share power

A view shared among others by Cook (1991).

(p. 240c) As early as the end of the eighth century on Paros there has been claimed a possible communal military cemetery

There are two public tombs from that transitional Late Geometric–Early Archaic era on Paros, one with 160 combatants where a hero cult was established which would last for some two centuries (Coulié 2005).

(p. 240d) A dictator (*tyrannos*) may arise

The word "tyrant" in the Archaic context meant one who ruled outside standard law, without implying an immediate negative judgment. Thus there is a spectrum of individuals who achieved or were given personal supreme authority in the polis during these centuries, from those who used force and a coup, to the invited lawgivers. In a certain sense, all were for their time of rule "tyrants." The phenomenon is focused on the period 650–500 BC (Hölkeskamp 1992, Parker 2007). Likewise, popular support for all these kinds of tyrant-lawgiver was normally based on the expectation that they would solve the growing political or economic crises of the polis rather than inaugurate social revolution. Dissatisfaction with the factional and often corrupt class of ruling *basileis* was frequently the stimulus to these developments. One important distinction, however, was that whereas lawgivers were relieved of their power after a short term of extraordinary legislation, tyrants often tried to make their rule hereditary. This led to increasing abuse of power, as was shown by the Peisistratid dynasty in Athens, for example. Lewis (2004) points out that the way ancient historians treat the phenomenon of tyrants has been unduly influenced by a very Athenocentric view of history

created by the historians of the rise and fall of Athens, Herodotus and Thucydides. They saw the Archaic phase as a necessary stage before the creation of democracy, which superseded the aristocratic or tyrant political stages of that era. This is to ignore the fact that oligarchic or monarchic regimes were at least as common in the Classical Aegean as in moderate democracies. Other ancient writers, as noted above, blurred the term "tyrant" with that of lawgiver, or *archon* ("one who rules officially"), and in a case-study of the fourth-century tyrant Euphron of Sicyon, Lewis notes that such figures could be seen as able rulers who were later given "heroic" cult status.

(p. 240e) The most famous tyranny is the Peisistratid dynasty in Athens. Athens experienced some beneficial effects, through sponsored economic growth as well as encouragement to the arts

The city-state of Argos grew in Late Geometric to Archaic times to become the dominant power in the extensive Plain of Argos. A key role may have been played in this by a single ruler, Pheidon, in the early seventh century, who was credited with setting up standard weights and measures, the hoplite reform, and the leading role in the regional cult center of the Heraion (Antonaccio 1992), including its first monumental temple construction.

(p. 240f) Athens had already prevented revolution in the early sixth century through the reforms of the lawgiver Solon

Morris (1987) has argued that whereas the eighth-century cemeteries of Athens show the inclusion of the lower classes, in the seventh century there is a reversion to their politically motivated exclusion, probably marking severe social disorder in the state and attempts to reverse the concept of inclusive citizen rights for all classes (accepted by Papadopoulos 1993). The fact that most of these graves are now under mounds may also symbolize the elite's claims to identification with legendary heroes of the epics and their mode of burial (Whitley 1994, Morris 2000). The sixth-century return of all classes into the new extramural cemeteries signals the progressive victory of the "middling" civic approach, culminating in the creation of a developed democracy in 507 BC through the popularizing aristocrat Kleisthenes.

While Solon is given the prime role in the constitutional reforms which set Athenian democracy on its future path, Lycourgos was credited by the Spartans as the lawgiver who created their own very different political organization. However, since Lycourgos gave significant power to the hoplite class and instituted a rule of civic law for all, one could consider that the parallels between the two are greater than their differences (Hölkeskamp 1992).

(p. 240g) Many Early Iron Age villages have defensive walls protecting all or part of the settlement, but the larger, usually dispersed towns tend to develop circuit walls late and rely on a smaller defensible or defended *acropolis* (upper town) refuge (Corinth, Athens). When these more sizeable dispersed towns acquire lower city walls they will understandably enclose large areas of open ground as well as the original hamlet clusters

Corinth possessed its mountain refuge close by the city, the Acrocorinth, but then by the mid-seventh century enclosed the still dispersed villages that made up its Geometric–Archaic settlement in the plain below. The same combination of refuge and town, and timescale, appeared with the dispersed Geometric–Archaic town of Eretria (Hall 2007). The fact that Homer's imaginary colony of Scheria is described as a walled town may reflect his likely home in Ionia, present-day Western

Turkey, where defenses could appear early because of an unstable, non-Greek hinterland (Snodgrass 1992). Indeed some suggest he came from Old Smyrna, which does appear similar to several features of Scheria (Crielaard 2009). Smyrna may have possessed its circuit wall as early as the ninth century, although there has been some discussion as to whether it is more a retaining than a defensive structure, and even if the wall can be dated so early (Snodgrass 1992). It was twice rebuilt before the town was sacked by the Lydians ca. 600 BC. In his useful recent review of Geometric–Archaic town walls Crielaard emphasizes their rarity, with Athens most notably lacking one, relying on its Acropolis until the end of the sixth century. Papadopoulos (2008) has recently dismissed attempts to reconstruct and an Archaic-era city wall at Athens.

(p. 241a) Public shrines in town and country were generally sponsored by elites, who also were the main source of conspicuous dedications

The aristocratic nature of the gifts to the early polis temple to Apollo at Eretria, ca. 725 BC, is noted by Crielaard (1998). It is clear that civic temples were erected under the authority of the *basileus* class, who may well have invested private wealth in their costs, but at the same time the workforce of citizen artisans and laborers, with their slaves, are unlikely to have been volunteers on such projects (Hall 2007). Nonetheless, an uneasy balance between a more citizen-focused polis and the signs of elite privilege mark potential class conflict, especially in states with oppressed yet free classes. On the Athenian Acropolis the seventh and early sixth centuries are notable for many aristocratic dedications, spanning the time of historic social disorder (Scholl 2006). Solon's contemporary critique of Athens' "greedy elite" matches these finds very closely. On the other hand, Morris (2000) argues that the pressure felt by the elite to divert display from the private sphere and into the communal symptomizes its gradual long-term decline in power to the state under a more balanced, upper-middle-class management.

(p. 241b) Symptomatic of the rise of the polis is thus increasing investment in focal, monumental temples: perhaps already within the eighth century, pioneers are temples on Samos and at Eretria, and at least one temple on the Athenian Acropolis

According to Scholl (2006), there is definitely an Acropolis temple to Athena Polias ("defender of the city") from the transition Late Geometric–Archaic, but perhaps too a first Parthenon of similar age. Subsequent discussion agrees with two temples but is more cautious in identifying one as a Parthenon or "Maiden Athena" example (N. Sojc, *pers. comm.*). It seems likely that these monuments mark the centralization of state cult to help unify the population of the large territory of Attica around the polis' religious focus. Snodgrass (1986) notes that early polis temples are far grander than the oldest temples at interstate sanctuaries, emphasizing the initial motivation to integrate the emergent polis before those states turn their attention to the adornment of shared religious foci.

(p. 242a) Possibly at Late Geometric Zagora and Emborio open places by shrines mark an early agora, but archaeologically it is at late eighth-century Dreros on Crete and late seventh- to early sixth-century Megara Hyblaea and Metapontum in Southern Italy, where built structures seem to mark out such a central facility

Megara Hyblaea already possesses this open space from its colonial foundation in the latter eighth century, but proof of its use for public meetings occurs only around a century later with its

monumentalization (Hall 2007), while during the mid-sixth century another colony at Metapontum creates a formal amphitheater for its assembly (Carter *et al.* 2004). The likely *agora* at Dreros of late eighth-century age abutted the main temple of the Archaic town and was provided with a stepped platform suitable for meetings, while its famous seventh-century lawcode was prominently affixed to that temple's wall (Hölkeskamp 1992). As Hölkeskamp (2002) observes, the physical existence of the assembly place as a focus for the visible display of justice and civic debate created a public space for the repeated statement of behavioral norms, essential for the cohesion of the emergent polis-community.

(p. 242b) At Athens the Classical agora was formally laid out with early public buildings in the late sixth century

Both at Athens in the "new agora" (Ammerman 1996) and in the agora at Argos in the late sixth century (Hall 2007) drainage works in the area of a major river show community commitment to enhancing the civic center's main public space.

(p. 242c) In Morris' highly influential model, the Archaic era is a political and intellectual battleground between polis factions: one supports an "elitist" international culture, the other advocates a "middling," internalized civic society

Commentators have observed that even from the start of the Archaic era, in the poems of Homer and Hesiod, both conservative aristocratic, and progressive "middling" politics appear side by side, and this can be followed in the similarly contrasted traditions of later Archaic poetry. These poems can be taken as attempts by contemporaries to structure their reaction to an era of change (Hölkeskamp 2002). Forsdyke (2005) characterizes Archaic societies as run by a relatively small group of wealthy families who dominated the early polis through rotation of public offices and their place on the ruling council. Formal public offices of the state appear throughout Greek poleis during the seventh century but are mainly a device to regulate competition between these families for control of the community. Bryant (1990) makes a strong division also between the aristocratic focus of mentalities in Homer and that in Hesiod. If the elite of Homer cultivate personal valor and a lavish lifestyle due to their warrior performance, Hesiod argues for the value of hard work creating wealth and criticizes war. Homer's gods are like the elite, fickle and competitive, whereas Bryant argues for Hesiod reforming "celestial politics" by giving the gods a moral force over human behavior.

(p. 242d) The disappearance of arms in graves at the turn of the Archaic era marks a watershed toward a civil society typical of the city-state, but in contrast the survival of the custom in more peripheral regions of the Aegean (such as at Knossos in Crete) demonstrates a conservatism in society

Vitsa in Northwest Greece (Felsch 2007) is an example from a peripheral region of the Mainland where weapon burials survive late. Even on Crete, however, coinciding with the emergence of city-states, a public refocusing is observed in the decline of wealthy burials and a rise in both elite and commoner dedications to temples (Haggis *et al.* 2007).

(p. 242e) In Archaic times aristocrats and wealthier middle-class citizens could distinguish their graves through tomb monuments of a "heroic" idealizing character, from surrounding lower-class burials, and through differential grave gifts, although significantly burial wealth will progressively decline in city-states

Solon, the Athenian lawgiver in the early sixth century, restricted elite funeral display, and this occurs widely in other city-states, marking a conscious attempt to prohibit aristocratic ostentation and its possible consequences for political ambition (Hall 2007). Morris (2000) comments that by Classical times in city-states, burying a gold cup in a family grave may have been seen as inappropriate to the communitarian ethos of the polis; indeed, in Athens out of some 3000 Classical graves not a single example has been found. An insightful contrast is drawn by Coulié (2005) to the city-states of Etruria in Northern Italy, where throughout the timescale parallel to the Archaic–Classical eras in Greece, power remained in the hands of aristocratic families. Here we find no decline in the decking out of elite tombs with elaborate architecture, wall-paintings, and expensive gifts. Natascha Sojc (*pers. comm.*) adds that the *kouros* and *kore* statues exhibit the names and "archival value" of key family members of the elite, as markers for others to the topography of power within the Archaic city.

(p. 242f) The association of a particular clan with the emergence of a city-state provided opportunities for underlining status, when a dominant family might receive a burial plot within the town. Here ancestor cults could be practiced communally to the "heroic" founders (as at Eretria)

At Eretria the general population was buried in a cemetery by the coast, but within the town, by the West Gate; this West Cemetery from ca. 700 BC represents a high-status clan in its lavish male and female cremation-burials (Crielaard 1998). This cluster was enclosed in a formal enclosure and received cult offerings as a heroic ancestral group into Classical times. It is likely that this clan was associated with the formation of the city-state out of a dispersed Early Iron Age community.

(p. 243a) The polis arose through assimilating surrounding villages and sometimes other proto-poleis into its territory. The identities of these formerly autonomous centers, forged through older cults, now required symbolic incorporation into the refocused sacred landscape radiating out from the new polis center

The traditional view has seen Argos seizing control of the Heraion on the opposite side of the Plain of Argos as part of its early expansion of power against neighboring poleis. It is seen as responsible for the construction of a great terrace there, perhaps for a predecessor of the oldest proven temple to Hera which is dated to the seventh century BC. Hall (1995) argues instead that Argive control occurred only in the mid-fifth century when Argos destroyed Mycenae and Tiryns. Hall notes that De Polignac (1995) has shifted his earlier position toward suggesting that Argos exercised dominance at this Heraion sanctuary during the Archaic era, even if other poleis shared in its management. On balance De Polignac's view seems more convincing, and does fit better with Herodotus' mid-fifth century recounting of a by then legendary tale of the great procession from Argos to the Heraion, bringing its priestess. Antonaccio (1992) also argues for an Archaic control over this regional if rural cult center.

Continuity of cult from the Bronze Age into Archaic–Classical times for shrines which lie external to settlements is rare (Dickinson 2006), except for Crete where, for example, peak sanctuaries such as

that at Syme may have seen worship from the Middle Bronze Age into Roman times (Lebessi and Muhly 1990). Nonetheless the archaeological evidence from gifts and, later, larger works of art emphasizes the likelihood that elites controlled such cult foci in Early Iron Age–Archaic times.

Eleusis in Athenian legend and some semi-historical literary accounts was formerly an autonomous center absorbed into the polis of Athens at some point in later Geometric times. Lying on the state border, it also represented a statement of Athenian territory against its neighbors. A major enlargement and monumentalization of the sanctuary for the mystery cult of Demeter and Persephone during the sixth century seems to mark Athenian control over the cult center (Spivey 1997).

(p. 243b) At Olympia significant cult activity begins in the ninth century, while dedications only really take off in the eighth

Recent excavations indicate the Early Iron Age around the eleventh century BC as the start of cult activity at Olympia. A U-shaped building may be the oldest Zeus temple but its date is controversial, with the main early constructional phases at the sanctuary more securely dated from Late Geometric into Archaic times. In any case, the central focus appears to have been an ash altar in a sacred grove, which gradually rose to 7 m in height; no traces have been recovered. The numerous wells in the area of the later stadium suggest that athletic games could indeed date back to the official commencement of festivals in the eighth century BC (Lehmann 2007).

(p. 243c) Why did many such religious foci become centers for regional and interregional cult and games?

Significantly, key religious pilgrimage centers which became Panhellenic sanctuaries, such as Delphi and Olympia, seem not to have been associated with settlements but were considered from their inception as sacred localities visited by participants from their region (Dickinson 2006). However, even in their first flourishing it seems likely that these later great religious centers remained primarily of provincial rather than of wider importance (Morgan 1990). The management of the prime centers, with the rise of the polis, came to be either by weak states who could not manipulate the sanctuaries for personal game (such as Elis or Pisa for Olympia), or committees of several states (the Delphic Amphictyony). It is noteworthy that Nemea and Isthmia, which were in contrast run by the states of Argos and Corinth, possessed a lower status (Neer 2007).

Nonetheless Scott (2010) has disputed the neutral nature of the Panhellenic sanctuaries and even queried the appropriateness of what is a later concept of Panhellenism. He argues that Elis played a role in the architectural changes to Olympia, that wars were fought over control of the major sanctuaries, and that they were confrontational spaces of civic display.

Hölscher (2002) has provided an excellent model for understanding the experience of participating in events at Panhellenic sanctuaries in his exploration of the placing of monuments in relation to processional and visitor routes at Olympia.

(p. 244a) The rich elite not only competed against each other in acts of manly prowess, but were also able to gain international honor as sponsors of charioteers

Perysinakis (1990) interestingly points out that the poet Pindar, famous for writing victory odes for successful elite winners or sponsors in religious games, praises athletes in the vocabulary of heroic warriors. The Late Geometric–Archaic Olympic Games, in particular, emphasized chariot and other horse competitions, quintessentially the normal preserve of aristocrats who could afford to maintain such animals and equipment (Spivey 1997), although later in Classical times cities could sponsor horses to assert communal values (Neer 2007). Major conflicts could arise when cities that had developed a moderate democracy focused on the city-state ethos, progressively sought to limit the acceptability of elite individuals displaying their personal wealth and importance through dedications in state temples or Panhellenic sanctuaries. Thus Miltiades, the victorious general of the Athenian army which defeated the Persians at Marathon in 490 BC, and Pausanias, leader of the allied Greek army which crushed another Persian land invasion in 479 at Plataea, dedicated a helmet and a monument respectively to Delphi in which they praised themselves as victors and omitted the states they led. Both significantly suffered afterwards at the hands of their own poleis (Neer 2007).

(p. 244b) Interstate oracles became a major force in polis decisions regarding internal and external affairs, and served to create a sense of shared values and norms between the hundreds of emergent city-states

Nightingale (2007) comments in a similar vein that Panhellenic festivals and oracles, although sponsored by particular cities or managing boards of cities, operated in a space which transcended the culture of ideology of any individual state and thus assisted in forming a shared concept of Hellenic (the Greeks' own word for themselves) identity. Morgan (1990) has argued likewise that the Panhellenic centers arose as venues for the prestigious display of elites via their athletic prowess and wealthy gift-dedications, and, when oracles were present, played an equally important role in helping to solve political problems within emergent states. Nonetheless, it seems clear that at times pressure groups may have manipulated or even invented oracular pronouncements to favor their aims (Snodgrass 1986).

(p. 244c) In elite societies the role of women can be greater than in male-dominated "democratic" polities, as they form vital links in marriage and property networks

Natascha Sojc (*pers. comm.*) points out, however, that in democratic Greek states women retained one significant civic role, as producers of future male citizens.

(p. 244d) Leisure for training in gymnasia was a natural privilege of the rich, giving them the advantage in athletic competitions

On the one hand, the rise of the middle or "yeoman" (hoplite) class in most Greek cities progressively weakened the privileged access of aristocrats in athletic training. On the other, the leisure to attend public gymnasia was not normally available to the lower-class citizens of the Greek state. If we combine these elements we can see that this helped to strengthen a certain merging of the lifestyles of the "yeoman" or middle-class farmers and artisans *and* the upper class who together formed the core of the citizen army. The main role of such public physical training was to be

prepared for the defense of the city. The practical exclusion of the lower classes from gymnasium society hindered full political rights being extended below the middle classes.

(p. 245) A review of developments in wider arcs beyond this Southeast focus reveals a “wave effect,” with increasingly later takeoff chronologies for rural and urban population climax development in Crete and in Western and Northern Greece

In a detailed study of these concentric growth patterns revealed by the general trends in extensive and intensive survey results throughout Greece (Bintliff 1997), some of the key elements that help to explain these patterns included: the impact of iron technology on agricultural production and population levels; climatic and ecological contrasts between large areas of Southern Greece and the North; core–periphery effects in which precocious growth regions exploited provinces of slower growth in military, economic, and political relationships; and the effect of contrasted social and political systems on economic development. It is essential to highlight a usually neglected fact, that empirical data show a quantum leap between levels of population in the Aegean Bronze and Iron Ages (the latter reaches to Hellenistic times in this technological formulation). Although trade increased and perhaps a greater proportion of the population became non-agricultural workers in industry and commerce, the scale change is far too great to explain this. The impact of iron technology on agricultural productivity and changes in the management of farming and pastoralism seem to be at the basis of the observable fact that the typical central places of the Mediterrean world showed urban populations larger by a factor of 2–3 than their rarer Bronze Age predecessors (Bintliff 2002). Hatzimichael and Whitley (n.d.) note without further explanation, for example, that on Crete in the Minoan palatial eras there were perhaps three to four sites over 40 ha, with the rest rarely greater than 10 ha; in Late Archaic times even the smaller autonomous towns are around 15 ha, while medium-sized poleis like Praisos reach 28 ha by the end of the Classical era. Unfortunately the data for Knossos and Gortyn are still unsatisfactory to mark the upper scale of top centers, according to these authors. These figures agree very well with the hierarchy of cities observed on Mainland Greece (Bintliff 1997).

(p. 247a) Aegean commercial sailing not only responded to the rise of Levantine merchant arrivals by heading also toward Eastern markets, but was already from the Late Geometric era exploring the Center and West Mediterranean and the Black Sea, where less developed markets than the Aegean were to be found

Dickinson (2006) succinctly summarizes the situation from recent research, which reinforces the traditional view that although Aegean trade was not extinguished in the Early Iron Age, it is the eighth-century “Renaissance” and the early Archaic when almost all the Aegean region was drawn into a dramatic takeoff in exchange systems. Bronze, ivory, gold, and exotic finished products now became far more widely available and visible, in contrast to the preceding period when trade was small-scale and based on rare and personalized links between Aegean elites and foreign traders, cemented by formal gift-giving. Snodgrass (1989) also notes that in the Archaic era bronze reappeared throughout the Aegean in almost unimaginable quantities compared to the preceding Early Iron Age, signifying that local communities now had the means and desire to obtain expensive raw material, and especially that the local elites could employ a new army of specialist artisans to fill their halls with prestigious objects, and allowing them to dedicate such valuable artifacts in the forest of new temples springing up all over the Aegean. Dickinson (*pers. comm.*) stresses his belief,

however, that during the Early Iron Age gift exchange between indigenous elites, and between foreign traders and Greek communities, played a far larger role than formal trade in promoting the arrival of exotic objects into, and their circulation around, the Aegean.

(p. 247b) At a certain point, successful commercial exchanges encouraged both Greek trading settlements at entrepôt points and genuine colonies

For foreign entrepôts as controlled zones in Etruria see Spivey and Stoddart (1990). In Egypt, a similar situation occurred at Naucratis, which was founded by a cluster of Aegean cities ca. 650 BC under close Pharaonic supervision (Tsetskhladze 2006).

(p. 247c) Autonomous Greek colonies outside of the Southern Aegean, a key feature of the Late Geometric–Archaic era (ca. 800–500 BC)

Tsetskhladze (2006) enumerates around 230 Greek colonies or foreign outpost settlements, although many were founded secondarily by earlier colonies. He also summarizes much recent research to show that colonizing populations were usually small. On the other hand Morris (2005) suggests that some 24 colonies can be approximately dated between 750 and 700 BC, and if each involved just 500 people then some 10,000 Greeks emigrated in only two generations. De Angelis (2009) adds that the actual number of colonies in the Archaic–Classical era may be as high as 500, making up between a third and half of all Greek city-states.

(p. 247d) Colonies could go to war with their founder-city

The first recorded Greek naval battle took place between Corinth and its colony Kerkyra (modern Corfu) in the Ionian Islands, ca. 664 BC.

(pp. 247–248) Greek colonies were almost all intended to function like autonomous Aegean city-states, whose populations farmed and herded

Pithecoussai was a colony of many Aegean states and included Phoenician settlers too, but it has become clear that it was not, as was long believed, a purely merchant community on an island off the mainland Italian Bay of Naples. The island possessed rural sites contemporary with the main settlement and seems now to have been closer to a genuine mixed-economy colony (Snodgrass 1994). Snodgrass argues logically that that the chief founder-city, whether it was Chalcis or Eretria or both, would have possessed a polis–chora (town and country) model in mind when it set up the colony. De Angelis (2010) argues that the apparently large settlement, some 5000–10,000 over 100 ha, involving Italians, Greeks, and Levantines was probably too complex and diverse to have resulted from direct planning by the two Greek founder-cities. Megara Hyblaea on Sicily, another pioneer colony, likewise appears from the first to have had a mixed native and Greek population and only gradually took on the appearance of a monumentalized Greek city.

(p. 249a) Local populations formed a significant component in the demography of “colonial” settlements

Tsetskhladze (2006) underlines how archaeological finds from Greek colonies increasingly show how important the incorporation of local non-Greek populations was to their development. The most dramatic examples come from the Black Sea, where the frequency of local house types, pottery,

burial practices, and other cultural aspects in colonial sites is so strong that, were it not for the ancient sources, one could argue from the finds on the ground that no Greeks settled in the Black Sea till the end of the Archaic era (for similar arguments see Solovyov 1999).

(p. 249b) State-organized directional trade was highly uncommon

The great exception would be the unparalleled and regular need for the giant city or megalopolis of Athens to import grain from the Black Sea, closely monitored by the state. But usually Archaic and Classical Aegean trading was a matter for individual merchants and their financial backers, and it mattered little if goods came and went in boats of your own state or those of others. No integrated commercial policy was expected in Archaic–Classical Greece. Thus the island of Aegina, a city-state close to Athens, is famous in our sources for its Archaic-period traders, but it does not seem to have produced a ceramic fine-ware export or bulk-container product which would indicate investment in marketing home products abroad, rather than transporting products from a wide network of other states. Likewise when Corinthian decorated pottery was displaced from its strong market position by Athenian production during the sixth century BC, it is suggested that continued overseas sales of its perfumed oil continued inside Athenian containers (Howgego 1995). Other examples are cited by Kreuzer (1994): both Athens and Laconia exported Black-Figure pottery around the Mediterranean in the sixth century, yet neither state appear to have been major seafaring peoples at this period, which argues for the carriers being ships of other states; the Giglio shipwreck in Italy revealed a wide range of Aegean and other products but the finds of everyday pottery, likely to have been in use by the crew, point to Etruscan merchants. Morgan (1988) reveals a surprisingly low involvement of the citizens of the city of Corinth in Late Geometric–Archaic commerce, with an independent export of fine ware and containers forming a far less important area of economic wealth than local agriculture. Much activity involving the dominant Corinthian elite seems designed to obtain metal for making objects they could use for prestigious display.

(p. 249c) Greek colonies arose from overpopulation?

For a statement of the traditional view on Archaic overpopulation in the Aegean see Ruschenbusch (1991).

(p. 249d) an ambitious aristocrat could also consider leading part of the community abroad

Snodgrass (2005) notes how anachronistic till recently was the discussion of ancient historians over the Archaic Greek colonial movement, relying implicitly on the analogy of nineteenth-century colonial movements: there were no nation-states that expected to retain possession of the settlement and it was not considered that local populations were to be dominated due to their natural inferiority. De Angelis (2009) mentions that the term “colonialism” has so many inappropriate Early Modern connotations that many follow Robin Osborne in preferring to see the bulk as “privately initiated migrations.” De Angelis also (2010) makes a broad division between the main phase of Greek colonial foundations between 750 and 500 BC, which were usually private and multinational ventures (*apoikia)* not intended to be subordinate to founder cities, and the Classical to Early Hellenistic era when Athens (*cleruchy*) and then Macedon and the Successor Kingdoms founded genuine colonies dependent on the mother city or king.

(p. 249e) A third major reason for colonial expansion in Archaic times was oppression by foreign powers

Tsetskhladze (2006) points out that the Ionian cities of Western Anatolia were encroached on and finally absorbed, first by the indigenous kingdom of Lydia in their hinterland during the seventh century, then by the Persian Empire in the sixth century: this was a major factor in the foundation of between 75 and 90 Ionian colonies around the Black Sea and in the Western Mediterranean.

(p. 249f) Coinage: significantly, like the return of literacy, this was an invention from the East

Ancient sources and the dominance of Lydian coins, as well as its access to the natural sources of electrum (the alloy of gold and silver from which the earliest coins were made), agree with Lydia as the reasonable origin of formal coinage (Howgego 1995).

(p. 250a) Coinage was dangerously meritocratic

A close link has been drawn between the creation of formal coinages and their rapid diffusion through the Greek world in the sixth century, with contemporary emphases on divine balance and fairness in politics and philosophy (Nightingale 2007). As late as 590 BC the Athenian lawgiver Solon could divide the social classes of the state by the scale of their landholding (Parker 2007), but by the fifth century measures of wealth expressed in monetary income take over the definition of class and of its rights and obligations. Millett (1991) shows that in town and country the lending and borrowing of money between friends and organizations was very common for the middle to lower classes, whereas previous studies have overemphasized the role of banks and of the financial accumulations of the rich.

(p. 250b) The occurrence in Archaic times of an economic revolution in which market activity became a central feature of life for all citizens

Till recently it could be argued that Archaic coinage was in precious metal and too valuable to represent the small change of everyday sales in the marketplace, while the scale of minting was limited. Now it is clear that fractional coinage was widespread in the Late Archaic period, and calculations based on silver hoard finds in Ionia (Greek Western Anatolia) suggest that several million coins were produced in a small range of types (Howgego 1995). As for the metal used, an early emphasis on electrum (a natural alloy of gold and silver) in Lydia was already overtaken by the separate production of silver and gold coins there by the later sixth century. Silver remained the standard normal material for Greek coins well into the Classical era. Bronze coins become commoner only in the fourth century. The implications of a particularly important role for "commoditization" (the creation of a cash-based market economy) within Greek society deserve fuller discussion if we want to increase our understanding of how urban and rural economics functioned in Archaic–Classical Greece. By Classical times Athens' silver issues included coins so tiny it is hard to guess how they were stored safely on a person, but which certainly were suited to very small market business. When Athens sent its great Armada to besiege Syracuse in Sicily in 415 BC, its citizen army was paid by the state, but it is also recorded that individuals took their own small change for private purchases (Howgego 1995). Many major commercial transactions remain largely hidden from us, which considerably hinders our fuller comprehension of ancient Greek economics. This can be exemplified by the fact that major trading city-states such as Aegina and Corinth

obtained their silver for coins and other purposes from the island of Siphnos and the state of Athens respectively, presumably in exchange for invisible agricultural exports.

(p. 250c) Among the innovations which arose from the growing intensity of Near Eastern trade was the recovery of writing. Logically, this should have encouraged an initial use for marking goods, but in fact the first examples (eighth-century, Late Geometric) relate rather to poetry and the world of the elite

According to Tsetskhladze (2006) and Dickinson (2006), the earliest inscription in the Greek alphabet is scratched onto a local vase at the Italic cemetery of Osteria dell'Osa near Gabii in Italy, ca. 770 BC. Dickinson cautions that it is unclear if this is intelligible. Nonetheless, it is considered likely that the transmission of the Phoenician alphabet to Greek pioneers who adapted it to write Greek took place in an environment with a significant mixing of Levant traders or craftsmen and Greeks, such as at Pithecoussai in Italy, on Crete or Cyprus, or in the busy commercial and colonizing environment of Euboean cities (Powell *et al.* 1992, Morris 2000, Dickinson 2006). Peter Rhodes (*pers. comm.*), however, cautions that a dozen or so traders' letters in Greek on lead tablets are now known from the Late Archaic period and it is possible that the early dominance of verse may turn out to be incorrect. Powell (2009) believes that the Greek alphabet must have been adapted from the Phoenician ca. 800 BC in order to allow time for the early practical examples we find. He notes that the improvements made by adding vowels and a rule that consonants are always paired with vowels allowed Greek to be a far more successful imitator of speech than its predecessors, and reiterates his earlier and rather unusual view that the adaptation was made in order to write down Homeric poetry.

(p. 250d) The public display of laws was a fundamental feature of the rights of all citizens within the polis

Moreover, Stoddart and Whitley (1988; cf. also Whitley 1997) suggest that the restricted appearance of writing on Crete, even in Late Classical times, compared to its far more extensive use (functionally and in class terms) in Athens, distinguishes the conservative politics of Dorian constitution states, to which we can add Mainland Sparta, from the democratic and progressive social environment of Athens.

The fact that much of our evidence for early inscribed lawcodes comes from Crete, which was till Hellenistic times renowned for its conservative politics, is shown by Whitley (1997) to reflect a concept of "unchanging" social rules rather than as an inspiration for political debate within the community. But even on the Mainland, where lawcodes were created to improve the social order of unruly states (e.g., by Solon in Athens), formal laws seem to have been created and inscribed to circumscribe the arbitrary decisions of individual aristocrats. The middling farmer Hesiod makes clear that he is not in favor of social revolution to put his own class into power; rather he expects the elite clans to rule justly and wisely on behalf of the citizens as a whole (Hölkeskamp 1992, 2002). The Archaic citizen of the middle-lower classes did not generally appear to want *democracy* but rather *isonomia*, or equality before the law. In fact *democratia* always had an ambivalence even in Classical Athens, as "the people" or *demos* is a term that can simply refer to all citizens but equally used as a term for "the mob" by conservatives (Cartledge 1998, Hall 2007).

References

Ammerman, A. J. (1996). "The Eridanos Valley and the Athenian Agora." *American Journal of Archaeology* 100, 699–715.

Antonaccio, C. (1992). "Terraces, tombs, and the early Argive Heraion." *Hesperia* 61, 84–105.

Antonaccio, C. (2007). "Colonization: Greece on the move, 900–480." In H. A. Shapiro (ed.), *Archaic Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 201–224.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997). "Further considerations on the population of ancient Boeotia." In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *Recent Developments in the History and Archaeology of Central Greece.* Oxford: BAR Int. Series 666, 231–252.

Bintliff, J. (2002). "Rethinking early Mediterranean urbanism." In R. Aslan *et al.* (eds.), *Mauerschau*, bd. 1, *Festschrift für Manfred Korfmann*. Tübingen: Verlag Bernhard Albert Greiner, 153–177.

Bryant, J. M. (1990). "Military technology and socio-cultural change in the ancient Greek city." *Sociological Review* 38(3), 484–516.

Carter, J. C. *et al.* (2004). "Dividing the chora." In F. Kolb (ed.), *Chora und Polis*. Munich: R. Oldenbourg Verlag, 127–145.

Cartledge, P. (1998). "Power and the state." In *The Cambridge Illustrated History of Ancient Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 139–165.

Cook, R. M. (1991). "Towns before the 'polis.'" *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 10, 385.

Coulié, A. (2005). "Histoire et archéologie des Cyclades à travers la céramique archaïque: à propos d'un ouvrage recent." *Revue Archéologique*, 255–281.

Crielaard, J.-P. (1998). "Cult and death in early 7th-century Euboea: The aristocracy and the polis." In S. Marchegay, M.-T. Le Dinahet, and J.-F. Salles (eds.), *Nécropoles et pouvoir*. Paris: De Boccard, 43–58.

Crielaard, J.-P. (2009). "Cities." In K. Raaflaub and H. van Wees (eds.), *A Companion to Archaic Greece*. Oxford: Blackwell, 349–372.

De Angelis, F. (2009). "Colonies and colonization." In G. Boys-Stones (eds.), *The Oxford Handbook of Hellenic Studies*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 48–64.

De Angelis, F. (2010). "Colonies and colonization, Greek." In M. Gagarin and E. Fantham (eds.), *The Oxford Encyclopedia of Ancient Greece and Rome*, vol. 2. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 251–256.

De Polignac, F. (1995). *Cults, Territory, and the Origins of the Greek City-State*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Dickinson, O. T. P. K. (2006). *The Aegean from Bronze Age to Iron Age*. London: Routledge.

Felsch, R. C. S. (ed.) (2007). *Kalapodi II*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern.

Fisher, N. (1998). “Rich and poor.” In P. Cartledge (ed.), *The Cambridge Illustrated History of Ancient Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 76–99.

Forsdyke, S. (2005). “Revelry and riot in Archaic Megara: Democratic disorder or ritual reversal?” *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 125, 73–92.

Georges, P. (1993). “Review article: *Athenian Democracy and Athenian Empire*.” *International History Review* 15, 84–105.

Haggis, D. C. *et al.* (2007). “Excavations at Azoria, 2003–2004, Part 1.” *Hesperia* 76, 243–321.

Hall, J. M. (1995). “How Argive was the ‘Argive’ Heraion? The political and cultic geography of the Argive Plain, 900–400 B.C.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 99, 577–613.

Hall, J. M. (1997). *Ethnic Identity in Greek Antiquity*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Hall, J. M. (2007). “Polis, community, and ethnic identity.” In H. A. Shapiro (ed.), *Archaic Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 40–60.

Hansen, M. H. and T. H. Nielsen (eds.) (2004). *An Inventory of Archaic and Classical Poleis.* Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Hölkeskamp, K.-J. (1992). “Arbitrators, lawgivers and the ‘codification of law’ in Archaic Greece.” *Metis* 7(1–2), 49–81.

Hölkeskamp, K.-J. (2000). “Von den ‘Dunklen Jahrhunderten’ in das ‘Zeitalter der Experimente’: Kritische Bemerkungen zur neueren Forschung zum frühen Griechenland.” *Gymnasium* 107, 321–330.

Hölkeskamp, K. J. (2002). “Ptolis and Agore: Homer and the archaeology of the city-state.” *Storia e Letteratura* 210, 297–342.

Hölscher, T. (2002). “Rituelle Räume und politische Denkmäler im Heiligtum von Olympia.” In H. Kyrieleis (ed.), *Olympia 1875–2000*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern, 331–345.

Howgego, C. (1995). *Ancient History from Coins*. London: Routledge.

Jameson, M. H. (1977–1978). “Agriculture and slavery in Classical Athens.” *Classical Journal* 73(2), 122–145.

Krentz, P. (2007). “Warfare and hoplites.” In H. A. Shapiro (ed.), *Archaic Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 61–84.

Kreuzer, B. (1994). “Überlegungen zum Handel mit bemalter Keramik im 6. Jahrhundert v. Chr. unter besonderer Berücksichtigung des Heraion von Samos.” *Klio* 76, 103–119.

Lebessi, A. and P. Muhly (1990). “Aspects of Minoan cult: Sacred enclosures.” *Archäologischer Anzeiger* 3, 315–336.

Lehmann, S. (2007). “Zeus und seine Heiligtum in Olympia.” *Antike Welt* (June), 8–16.

Lewis, S. (2004). “Xenophon’s account of Euphron of Sicyon.” *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 124, 65–74.

Lohmann, H. (1992). “Agriculture and country life in Classical Attica.” In B. Wells (ed.), *Agriculture in Ancient Greece*. Stockholm: Paul Åströms Förlag, 29–60.

Lohmann, H. (1993). *Atene: Forschungen zu Siedlungs- und Wirtschaftsstruktur des klassischen Attika*. Cologne: Böhlau Verlag.

Luraghi, N. (2002). “Becoming Messenian.” *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 122, 45–69.

Luraghi, N. (2008). *The Ancient Messenians: Constructions of identity and memory*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Millet, P. (1991). *Lending and Borrowing in Ancient Athens*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Morgan, C. A. (1988). “Corinth, the Corinthian Gulf and Western Greece during the Eighth Century.” *Annual of the British School at Athens* 83, 313–338.

Morgan, C. A. (1990). *Athletes and Oracles: The Transformation of Olympia and Delphi in the Eighth Century BC*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Morris, I. (2000). *Archaeology as Cultural History*. Oxford: Blackwell.

Morris, I. (2005). *The Growth of Greek Cities in the First Millennium BC*. Stanford: Princeton/Stanford Working Papers in Classics 120509.

Neer, R. T. (2007). “Delphi, Olympia, and the Art of Politics.” In H. A. Shapiro (ed.), *Archaic Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 225–264.

Nightingale, A. W. (2007). “The philosophies in Archaic Greek culture.” In H. A. Shapiro (ed.), *Archaic Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 169–198.

Papadopoulos, J. K. (1993). “To kill a cemetery: The Athenian Kerameikos and the Early Iron Age in the Aegean.” *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 6, 175–206.

Papadopoulos, J. K. (2008). “The Archaic wall of Athens: Reality or myth?” *Opuscula 1*, 31–46.

Parker, V. (2007). “Tyrants and lawgivers.” In H. A. Shapiro (ed.), *Archaic Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 13–39.

Perysinakis, I. N. (1990). “The athlete as warrior.” *Bulletin of the Institute of Classical Studies* 37, 44–49.

Powell, B. *et al.* (1992). “Homer and the origin of the Greek alphabet.” *Cambridge Archaeological Journal* 2, 115–126.

Powell, B. B. (2009). *Writing: Theory and History of the Technology of Civilization*. Oxford: Wiley-Blackwell.

Prent, M. (2007). *Cretan Sanctuaries and Cults: Continuity and Change from the Late Minoan IIIC to the Archaic Period*. Leiden: Brill.

Runciman, W. G. (1982). "Origins of states: The case of Archaic Greece." *Comparative Studies in Society and History* 24, 351–377.

Ruschenbusch, E. (1991). "Übervölkerung in Archaïscher Zeit." *Historia* 40, 375–378.

Schils, G. (1991). "Solon and the Hektemoroi." *Ancient Society* 22, 75–90.

Scholl, A. (2006). "Anathimata ton Archaion: Die Akropolisvotive aus dem 8. bis frühen 6. Jahrhundert v. Chr. und die Staatswerdung Athens." *Jahrbuch des Deutschen Archäologischen Instituts zu Athen* 121, 1–173.

Scott, M. (2010). *Delphi and Olympia: The Spatial Politics of Panhellenism in the Archaic and Classical Periods*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Shapiro, H. A. (2007). "Introduction." In H. A. Shapiro (ed.), *Archaic Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1–9.

Snodgrass, A. (1986). "Interaction by design: The Greek city state." In C. Renfrew and J. F. Cherry (eds.), *Peer Polity Interaction and Socio-Political Change*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 47–58.

Snodgrass, A. (1989). "The coming of the Iron Age in Greece: Europe's earliest Bronze/Iron transition." In M. L. S. Sorenson and R. Thomas (eds.), *The Bronze Age–Iron Age Transition in Europe*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 483, 22–35.

Snodgrass, A. (1992). "Les premières fortifications grecques." *Les Dossiers d'Archéologie* 172, 20–27.

Snodgrass, A. M. (1993). "The 'hoplite reform' revisited." *Dialogues d'Histoire Ancienne* 19, 47–61.

Snodgrass, A. (1994). "The Euboeans in Macedonia: A new precedent for westward expansion." *Annali dell'Istituto Universitario Orientale, Napoli* 1, 87–93.

Snodgrass, A. (2005). "'Lesser breeds': The history of a false analogy." In H. Hurst and S. Owen (eds.), *Ancient Colonizations*. London: Duckworth, 45–58.

Solovyov, S. L. (1999). *Ancient Berezan: The Architecture, History and Culture of the First Greek Colony in the Northern Black Sea*. Leiden: Brill.

Spivey, N. (1997). *Greek Art*. London: Phaidon Press.

Spivey, N. and S. Stoddart (1990). *Etruscan Italy*. London: Batsford.

Stoddart, S. and J. Whitley (1988). "The social context of literacy in Archaic Greece and Etruria." *Antiquity* 62, 761–772.

Tsetskhladze, G. R. (2006). "Revisiting ancient Greek colonisation." In G. R. Tsetskhladze (ed.), *Greek Colonisation: An Account of Greek Colonies and Other Settlements Overseas*. Leiden: Brill, 23–83.

van Wees, H. (2004). *Greek Warfare: Myths and Realities.* London: Duckworth.

Whitley, J. (1994). "The Monuments that stood before Marathon: Tomb cult and the hero cult in Archaic Attica." *American Journal of Archaeology* 98, 213–230.

Whitley, J. (1997). "Cretan laws and Cretan literacy." *American Journal of Archaeology* 101, 635–661.

Chapter 10 The Built Environment, Symbolic Material Culture, and Society in Archaic Greece

(p. 252a) Monumental figural art: recognizable Egyptian influence

At the major Archaic sanctuary to Hera on the island of Samos a private dedication ca. 580 of a marble kouros was so large it was taller than the temple, but, interestingly, it may have been painted brick-red following the Egyptian practice for male statues (Hurwit 2007).

(p. 252b) The idealized nude young males (*kouroi*), and richly clothed young women (*korai*) are found at sanctuaries and cemeteries, although other poses are represented (seated figures, horsemen)

Natascha Sojc (*pers. comm.*) points out that there are regional differences in style, although some scholars suggest this may also contain a chronological element.

(p. 252c) Kouroi and korai: few have inscriptions and context is ambiguous, since temple or cemetery locations do not pinpoint any one of these possible interpretations

Context can sometimes actually clarify the intentions of the dedicators. Neer (2007) provides two good examples. The Ptoon sanctuary in Boeotia, Central Greece, had two distinct areas. One, sacred to the god Apollo, was especially patronized by elite families and was filled with a large collection of at least 120 kouros statues, while the other, the seat of an oracle associated with the local demigod-hero Ptoos, received dedications from cities, especially bronze tripods. The aristocrats were competing in public with each other with such prestigious displays of "beautiful things" which probably merged concepts of Apollo with the idealization of elite male qualities. At the Panhellenic festival center of Olympia, a quite different context is evidenced: athletic victors were allowed to erect commemorative statues of themselves, although their form in wood and bronze means that virtually nothing survives of this accumulating army of idealized males.

(p. 252d) Because the Greeks conceived of their divinities as beautiful humans, and perfect humans to be physically godlike, such ambivalence in the humanity or divinity of statues served its purpose

Kouroi were initially considered by scholars to be Apollos, and korai major female divinities. But their occurrence in temples to other gods limits the scope of such a theory. Rather the statue is a representation of a perfect and youthful person of either sex, suitable for the anthropomorphic (human-like) divinities of the Greeks and the idealized personification of elite or wealthy families. Beauty had moral and political connotations, even in the High Classical democracy of Athens, and is encapsulated in the expression "*kalos k'agathos"* or "beauty and goodness" (Spivey 1997). As to the clear evidence of increasing naturalism over time in the sculpting of statues, Spivey considers it likely to be due to competition between artists to achieve more remarkable images for their clients,

although this does not explain why other contemporary cultures preferred idealization and schematization. Perhaps the acknowledged trend toward more meritocratic polis societies and the rise of money and commerce in the sixth century favored the increasing importance of individuals as opposed to classes, an argument frequently used in the Renaissance for the impact of capitalism on a more individualizing portraiture (Paoletti and Radke 1997).

Elsner (2006) has a fascinating set of insights into the contrast characterized as the "Greek Revolution" in art that occurred in the first decades of the fifth century BC, when the Archaic sculptural style of "directness and abstraction" typical of kouroi and korai was replaced by a form of naturalism where the subject looks askance and self-absorbed, marked in the famous early piece called the Kritios Youth. He sees a loss of communication, since the Archaic figures with their frontal gaze appear to establish a relationship with the viewer, whereas with Classical figures we become voyeurs of the sculpture's world. If anything then this is a loss of emphasis on individualism, and in fact Elsner sees a temporal and logical parallel with the contemporary shift in Athenian theater, from a single actor or chorus leader directly addressing the audience to the introduction of a second, then third, actor who then proceed to address each other. He associates this wider trend with an increased centrality of communal civic mass life in the assembly, lawcourts, and gymnasia. This fits well with our own observations of the decline of the clan and home-based politics of the Archaic city toward the arena of public life, with the contrast between *oikos* and *polis*. He admits, however, that Athenian theater and the new semi-naturalism were equally popular in oligarchic Classical states and in the Hellenistic world, with limited democratic activity, without quite explaining the apparent contradiction. With our concept of the polis as a "corporate community" which does not have to be truly autonomous from other more powerful states, however, we can rather emphasize the fact that most city-states had a broad participation in public affairs by the upper and middle classes (hoplite constitutions) and this in itself provides appropriate conditions for Elsner's shift toward the civic mentality of indirect observation as against individual relationships.

(p. 252e) Prestigious sculpture commissioning was the privilege of rich aristocrats, but sometimes a commoner might muster the considerable cost

Indeed the largest Archaic kore found on the Athenian Acropolis was given by Nearchos, who appears to have been the owner of a thriving pottery business (Hurwit 2007). Holloway (1992) prefers to stress the significant presence among the Athenian Acropolis korai and kouroi of non-aristocratic dedications according to associated inscriptions. The rising middle-class bourgeoisie in his view are adopting the artistic symbols of the elite, encouraged by the social and economic policies of Solon and Peisistratos who stimulated a more meritocratic society of achieved rather than traditional inherited wealth. Scholl (2006) offers a more nuanced view, not least through a detailed argument in which seventh-century dedications on the Acropolis are now given greater prominence compared to those long attributed to the sixth century: whereas the earlier Archaic gifts represent a dominant elite society, the sixth-century gifts mark the radical shift toward the middle class in Athens through their increasing role in dedications, including statues. Spivey (1997) focuses on one of the earliest known statues, the kore dedicated by Nikandre ca. 650–660 BC on Delos, almost 2 m high. Dedicated to Artemis, and probably portraying the goddess, this work was very expensive to have carved and then transported from Nikandre's home on the island of Naxos. The inscription mentions her father, brother, and husband, and it may have been a gift to mark her leaving a role as

priestess, perhaps on her marriage (Hurwit 2007). At this early stage of monumental art, the dominance of the traditional elite should be assumed.

(p. 253a) Imposing statues reminded local communities of status differences

This shift in the way the elite displayed their wealth clearly replaces a dominance of tripod cauldrons, which had reflected the world of aristocratic feasting, with more prominent human figures to mark aristocratic burial monuments and form eye-catching dedications to communal sanctuaries and treasuries. Scholl (2006) disagrees with Kyrielies, who has argued that the rise of a monetary economy reduced the value of such practical status items as cauldrons, making it more impressive for the elite to exhibit their wealth in a fashion that enhanced their personal status – the kouros and kore. For Scholl this will not work, since the beginning of the statue series predates the wide use of coinage. More insightful, given the close links of the new art form to Near Eastern figures, is to see the rise of these statues as part of a process of competitive emulation: imitations of exotic sculptures displayed the elite's idealization of its men and women, and thus provided ideal vehicles for public statements of aristocratic values. In the early sixth century a new form of burial monument appeared: the first monumental carved stone grave stelae (stone pillars) with relief figures, showing many parallels to the representational repertoire of the freestanding statues, although dominated by images of male aristocrats (Stears 1995). If human figures in these statue or stelae contexts merge idealized elites with gods and heroes, one might wonder if the slight variations visible in form, pose, and facial detail were meant to convey something of real individuals. Stieber (2004, 2005–6) believes so; others, for example Osborne (2004), remained unconvinced. Spivey (1997) notes that some 20,000 kouroi may have been created by the end of the Archaic era.

One of the best-known finds, a double pairing of a kouros and kore from Merenda has been much discussed, most recently by Hurwit (2007). The find at Merenda in rural Attica shows the deliberate burial in a pit of tomb memorials probably from a nearby cemetery. It is suggested that they belonged to graves of the powerful Alcmaeonid aristocratic clan of Athens, who were exiled by the Peisistratid tyrants. Ancient sources tell us that the Peisistratids vandalized Alcmaeonid burial sites and these statues may have been concealed to protect them. The kore has an associated inscription telling us that a maiden called Phrasikleia is being memorialized. She was given to the gods and will always remain a maiden, or "kore." These beautiful and highly dressed girls, whose statues were known as an *agalma*, or a delightful thing, remind us that the aristocratic women who formed the models for korai were a form of exchangeable social wealth among the intermarrying elite clans of Archaic cities. Natascha Sojc (*pers. comm.*) also notes that the elaborate korai clothing reminds the viewer of the power and wealth of the leading families.

A topic returned to in Chapter 12 is the additional decoration applied to Archaic and Classical sculpture and temple architecture. Here we may note that apart from the lavish painting of parts or even all of such surfaces, recent research has added knowledge that often additions were placed in bronze or precious metal to sculpture (Schäfer *et al.* 2003). In particular, aristocratic values were being underlined through a bronze helmet (to mark valor, or *arête*), bronze beard (elite style), and even bronze pubic hair and penis (sexual power). Analyzed examples include well-known pieces such as the late sixth-century BC grave stele of Aristion and the ca. 500 BC rural grave-marking Aristodikos kouros.

(p. 253b) The male hero, at first clothed or naked, will become typically naked

Stieber (2005–6) emphasizes that the kouros is a spectacular presentation of naked male beauty, in contrast to the kore where the jewelry, headgear, and clothes are the focus of display alongside the famous, enigmatic "Archaic smile" (perhaps to reflect the "delight" the statue should bring to viewer and the gods). Fullerton (2000) adds that Archaic korai were given pale body color (to emphasize the desired sheltered world of the house-dwelling elite woman), and their secure clothing signifies they are protected property.

(p. 254) Proto-Corinthian vases are covered with images largely derived from the Near East, even if the bands of design reflect local Geometric traditions

The invention of polychrome figured wares, though rapidly absorbed into seventh-century Corinthian ceramic production, seems to have originated in the Cyclades and the Western Mediterranean colonies rather than from direct imitation of Near Eastern ceramics (Coulié 2005).

(p. 255a) The great debt that early historic Greece owed in religion, myth, and artistic production to the Near East

West (1997) went so far as to state: "Greece is part of Asia; Greek literature is a Near Eastern literature" (quoted by Ian Morris 2000). Sarah Morris (1992) presented Greek art from the later Bronze Age to the Archaic era as part of an Eastern Mediterranean cultural sphere or *koine.* Ian Morris (2000) and Crielaard (2009) elaborate on the attractions of general Near Eastern and specific Lydian culture for the Archaic elite. This includes the popularity of perfumes (for which Corinthian *aryballos* and *alabastron* vases were primarily created). Fullerton (2000) notes that Eastern-emulating Greeks first copied Oriental customs regarding perfumed bodies, then exported the lifestyle through Corinthian containers around the West and Central Mediterranean, as well as re-exporting it back to the Near East. Then came body ornaments and dress, followed by the importation of dining-couches and other house-furnishings. West (1997) and other authors add weights and measures, religious equipment, and lawcodes. Lopez-Ruiz (2010), however, feels that the view of Archaic Greece as a mere appendage to the civilizations of the Near East commits "reverse Orientalism" and prefers to envisage an "Eastern Mediterranean" *koine* where Greece has a share in the movement of ideas and artistic forms, reminiscent of the Late Bronze Age shared culture currently in favor for the same macro-region.

(p. 255b) Archaic elites emulated more complex societies to the East and their lifestyles … partly to dissociate themselves from the culture of their own clients and peasantry

Kurke (2007) contrasts the world of the Archaic agora (city marketplace and assembly square), where more communal values were increasingly coming to the fore in political and economic activity – Ian Morris' (2000) "middling" and polis-focused ethos, with the world of the private drinking-party or symposium, where Morris' "elitist" and internationalist ethos was prominent. She cites de Vries on the notable fact that in some 50 figured vases of the Late Archaic–Early Classical period (530–470 BC) there are male symposiasts with Eastern hairstyles and dress, probably copying Lydian appearance. As noted in Chapter 9, an emphasis on "Greeks versus barbarians" is largely a Classical, fifth-century BC creation, spurred on by military confrontation with Phoenicians and Persians. In Archaic times aristocrats found more in common with elites in such cultures than with their own

lower classes. They entered into guest-friendships with their social equals in non-Greek societies and conducted marriages with them (Hall 1997) (ancient sources mention in this respect the famous Alcmaeonid clan of Athens and the family of the famous Athenian politicians Themistocles and Kimon). As for Egypt, although local Egyptian elites probably classed both their own peasants and the Greek merchants and mercenaries they encountered in the Archaic era as below their own gentlemanly status, if not less than fully human (Ray 1996), they still considered it worthwhile to cultivate the aristocratic class in Greek society through expensive dedications at Greek sanctuaries. In return there arose not only the clear Egyptian influences in sculpture and architecture in Archaic Greek art, but also a respect within Greece for Egyptian religion, philosophy, and science.

(p. 255c) Aegean trade partners were a peripheral market for Phoenician and other Near Eastern merchants

The primary products Early Iron Age Greece could offer Near Eastern traders would have been agricultural surpluses, but it is now claimed that local metal ores were also sought after (see Chapter 8).

(p. 256a) Similar Black-Figure wares were then produced in other city-states during the Late Archaic era of the sixth century, notably in Athens, where the boom in urban and rural population, including many resident aliens specializing in trade and craft production …

Papadopoulos (2009) agrees with Dunbabin that there was a significant migration of Corinthian potters to Athens, already from the late eighth century, and this increased in the sixth century perhaps as a result of Solon's supposed offer of Athenian citizenship to immigrants with a trade (if not, as noted, later that century under the sponsorship of the Peisistratid tyranny). For a full overview of BF wares from Athens and Attica see Alexandridou (2011), which includes an intriguing case for production of such wares not just in the well-known potters' quarters in the Athenian suburbs but also in rural districts such as Vari.

(p. 256b) Red-Figure ceramics: black gloss paint is background for the representations, which are left in the natural red-brown clay color, but with details outlined with black and other fine paint lines

This matches the contemporary development of relief sculpture where figures were also usually painted in lighter shades against a darker background.

(p. 256c) Red-Figure pottery: individual examples of a particular artist's or workshop's output have been recognized

Hurwit (2007) describes Late Geometric figured vase-painting, most clearly represented by the Dipylon series from Athens, as an ideal mosaic of an unchanging world. He contrasts this with Red-Figure painting where more momentary and individualized actions were sought for and were more achievable through the subtlety of the new techniques.

(p. 256d) Although Red-Figure wares are widely produced, Athens in the Classical centuries dominates the extra-Aegean market and also supplies a significant minority of RF wares to other Aegean states

As will be discussed in more detail in Chapter 12, there is a vigorous debate on the Red-Figure pot trade. It does seem clear, summarizing points especially relevant in the context of this chapter, that even the finest vases were not particularly expensive, although some potters did become wealthy. On the other hand, prices for giant storage pithoi (storage jars) and roof tiles *were* expensive, and a successful ceramics manufacturer could just as well be accumulating wealth from such mundane functional items. Yet the vast output of Attic RF has to mean that much money *did* accumulate in Athenian workshops, and since Athens was not in itself a major commercial shipping state, its popularity implies that the wares were appreciated in their own right abroad, rather than being merely space-fillers in Athenian vessels loaded with other products. On the other hand, it seems likely on the accumulated evidence from shipwrecks and historic sources, that products of one Greek state were transported by boats from many other states (Kreuzer 1994), and here the cheapish but much in demand Attic RF pots could still be considered as a little money-spinner to fill numerous spaces in ships loaded with bulkier and more valuable goods as their primary cargoes.

As Arafat and Morgan noted (1989), although the export trade in fine ware gradually shifted from a Corinthian primacy to Athens, Corinthian exports continued through the fifth century BC into Italy and there was also a flourishing market in the wider Aegean for Corinthian (and Aeginetan) cooking-ware.

If Corinthian and then Attica BF and RF exports dominated the Western and Eastern colonial and Etruscan fine-ware market in Archaic and early Classical times, by Late Classical into Early Hellenistic times migrant Athenian potters to these regions and strong local demand led to rising production in Italy itself of RF and plain Black Glaze wares (*bucchero nero*), which gradually supplanted Aegean imports and developed their own styles and technology to suit indigenous and colonial tastes (Gallois 2004). Similar events occurred in Western Turkey, Northern Greece, and the Peloponnese (MacDonald 1981). By the fourth century BC Athenian products had declined in quality and in the share of the Mediterranean market.

(p. 256e) White-background wares now appear

A particular form associated with white ware is the *lekythos*, and this tall vase was often used at the graveside for the annual visitation of the dead, the Gennesia, when offerings of wine, water, honey, or milk were made in the deceased's memory. Typically scenes of tombstones and female mourners and visitors were painted on such vases (Kamen 2007).

(p. 256f) From figural representations on Archaic vases disarmament develops slowly

Hall (2007) notes that the fifth-century BC historian Thucydides states that the practice of carrying arms in public, once widespread in Greece, was in his day confined to barbarians and those regions "settled according to the old fashion" such as Locris, Aetolia, and Acarnania. The contemporary playwright Aristophanes ridiculed the idea of weapons appearing in the agora among the vegetables (van Wees 1998). The oldest surviving lawcode, from Cretan Dreros, from the second half of the seventh century, prohibits the carrying of arms in the civic assembly or state parliament (Hölkeskamp 1995 [1992]). The widespread disappearance during the Archaic era of warrior burials and of the deposition of weapons in graves in the polis-states also seems to reflect a major shift in male identity. This was replaced by an emphasis on the importance for the middle and upper citizen classes of one's "civic" suit of armor, which it seems was often displayed in the home (van Wees

1998), and when taken from the city's enemies would become an appropriate dedication in a temple.

(p. 256g) Carrying the staff makes plain that the owner is no artisan but a man about town

On the Parthenon frieze 10 men leaning on staffs seem to represent the tribal heroes of the mythical origins for the Athenian state, a striking example of the decline of the warrior ethos (van Wees 1998). Natascha Sojc (*pers. comm.*) points out that similar representations are extremely common too on grave reliefs from the Late Archaic period onward.

(p. 257a) *Tripods*: formed a focus for elite feasts, gift exchange, and prestige dedications in Late Geometric–Early Archaic times

Strikingly, the "heroic" elite clan buried inside the Early Archaic city of Eretria had gifts of prestigious bronze cauldrons for both men and women, illustrating the importance of both sexes in this society and their role in hospitality and display (Crielaard 1998). Crielaard (*pers. comm.*) has stressed the archaeologically attested movement of cauldrons around the Late Geometric–Archaic Aegean, which agrees with Homeric references to their use as inter-elite gifts, while the evidence of repairs and modifications to particular examples underlines their value.

(p. 257b) In the shadow of the Athenian Acropolis, a tripod monument has survived, the fourth-century BC choregic victory column of Lysicrates

Also at other cities, tripods were used well into Hellenistic times for the leading families to publicly announce their status: at the Boeotian city of Orchomenus for example, third-century BC monuments to victors in musical contests with the prize tripods mounted on them belong to the elite families of the town (Papalexandrou 2005). Nonetheless, Archaic elites progressively shifted their display investment to show their status toward the new kouros–kore statues and to dedications for the treasuries in sacred enclosures. Scholl (2006) sees this as a move toward the public advertisement of aristocratic virtues and religiosity. He does not accept Kyrielies' alternative theory, that there were just too many dedicated cauldrons for elites to make a new impression. Papalexandrou (2005), however, agrees that the piling up of bronze cauldrons in temples might have made it difficult for individual donor families to make a public impression, unless a clear inscription reminded the viewer: he proposes that the moment of dedication might have been accompanied by poems and dance to draw attention to an individual donor.

(p. 257c) The distinctively Oriental contribution to the Symposium is for guests to recline on bedlike benches

Dickinson (2006) reminds us that Homer's diners do not recline at table, which he takes to relate to the Late Geometric era, while the first iconography (artistic representation) of reclining is found at the end of the seventh century.

(p. 257d) Men-only was already becoming the norm for the symposium guests

Natascha Sojc (*pers. comm.*) notes that the Archaic symposium scene with Heracles includes what appears to be a female family member, which reminds us of the higher social status and freedoms in

the clan-focused elite societies of that era, which will lead to the exclusion of respectable women from such events with the rise of moderate democracies.

(p. 257e) By Classical times a symposium space, the *andron*, was commonly created in the standard Greek middle-class home

This fact raises doubts about the strong association of the symposium with anti-democratic values. Murray (1990) and Morris (2000) feel that this formal drinking-party in a specially furnished room represented the "elitist" focus versus the "middling" values of the ordinary citizen in the polis (Morris 2000), but it is hard to explain why the custom was then so widely adopted by ordinary citizens in states with a moderate to extreme democracy, such as Athens. One answer might well be that of Jameson (1990), who argues that the nature of these drinking-parties and their aims could be very different between classes during such male gatherings (see Chapter 12).

(p. 257f) In the transformation of this private monument into a communal temple

Although it is normally argued that Early–Middle Geometric great houses were elite residences (Mazarakis-Ainian 1997, Morris 2000), forming the model for the early Greek temples which begin to appear at many settlements during the Late Geometric era, some question if some of the former were rather already the earliest temples (Dickinson 2006). I consider it still likely that the inspiration for the "house of the god" lay in the mansions of the Early Iron Age aristocrats, especially since the design owes nothing to Bronze Age shrine-plans (cf. Jameson 1990).

(p. 258a) The successful merging of the local great house, with its organic architecture and admired Egyptian and Levantine architecture, culminate in the characteristic Greek temple design

Although it seems likely that the greatest early development of monumental temples, the use of sculptured side panels (*metopes*), and the type of roofing system later typical for Classical temples, took place in the Greek colonies of Southern Italy (Tsetskhladze 2006), this does not make Eastern Mediterranean influence on the building less likely. Rather, it underlines the extremely competitive exhibitionism of city-states throughout the Greek urban world, where novelties would be rapidly diffused and copied from city to city. The important visual display of the ring of stone columns bordering Greek temples (*peristyle*) is usually attributed in particular to Egyptian architecture (Fullerton 2000), a country Aegean Greeks were beginning to know well from mercenary and merchant service there from the beginning of the Archaic era.

(p. 258b) Temples: a reorientation of city-state society toward a new symbol of civic identity, the patron deity's sanctuary, for all citizens regardless of class

Significantly, dedications to the new city temples include not only the prestigious luxury gifts of the aristocrats – cauldrons and armor, but simple terracotta offerings from ordinary citizens (Hall 2007).

(p. 258c) Competition between poleis for land, trade opportunities, and prestige encouraged a rivalry in the size and ornamentation of temples

In his concept of "peer–polity interaction" Renfrew (in Renfrew and Cherry 1986) insightfully describes how interstate competition as well as intra-elite competition can create homogeneous cultural spheres of prestigious display, as a common language of self-promotion allows each

participant to rival or outdo the others. The examples given by Renfrew and Snodgrass in the same volume (Renfrew and Cherry 1986) devoted to explorations of this theory, suggest that the relative uniformity and wide distribution of similar temple designs and elite representations such as the kouros and kore statues during Archaic times can be very plausibly explained through such a process.

(p. 259a) Panhellenic sanctuaries: “theaters” for chauvinistic competition and iconographic aggression.

As noted in Chapter 9 in the context of aristocratic rivalry at the Panhellenic Games, such intercity competitiveness can be described following Spivey (2004) as “war minus the fighting.”

(p. 259b) Small temple state treasuries in temple form at the major interstate sanctuaries publicly displayed their sophistication and wealth, but also armor and weapons taken from campaigns against other Greek states

Olympia in particular, from the Late Geometric onward, received countless military dedications of helmets, spears, body-armor, and shields (Lehmann 2007). Perhaps the most outrageous piece of war propaganda was the dedication by the Spartans in 457 BC of a victory monument on the roof of the chief temple, that to Zeus, at Olympia, to remind visitors of its defeat of Athens at Tanagra (Neer 2001). Other packages of symbolism could be embodied in state treasuries. The remarkably expensive and beautiful treasury of the small island of Siphnos reflects its temporary wealth from gold and silver mines rather than political or military pretensions on the Aegean stage, but its complex iconography is, according to Neer (2001) a discourse on the tense nature of Siphnian social relations.

Confirmation of the continuing propaganda role of Panhellenic monuments is the fact that, since Ancient Athens has successfully persuaded subsequent societies that it was the iconic center of Greek civilization, at Delphi its modern successor has appropriately reserved restoration only to its predecessor’s treasury. For an interesting if perhaps over-elaborate reading of the iconography of the Athenian treasury see Neer (2004). Argument continues over the date and context of this treasury, but recently von den Hoff (in Schultz and von den Hoff 2009) has argued that the building was erected after the Kleisthenic democratic revolution in Athens as a gesture by the reformed state to assert its international prestige.

(p. 259c) Tyrants embellished their towns with showpiece shrines and other public works

Polycrates on the island of Samos is the best known of many tyrants credited with a major aqueduct project to improve the water supply of the burgeoning towns of the Archaic Aegean (Shapiro 2007).

(p. 259d) In Athens Peisistratos had a long, probably benevolent rule, possibly residing on the Acropolis

Actually it is increasingly doubted if Peisistratos occupied a mansion on the Acropolis (Spivey 1997).

(p. 259e) On the Acropolis a temple pediment may show Peisistratos uniting three regional power factions in Attica

If Greek Acropolis specialists are correct, however, the first great temple to Athena was built earlier under a wider aristocratic rule (cf. Scholl 2006 and Chapter 9 of this volume).

(p. 259f) The Peisistratid Acropolis building program may represent several sacred buildings, but the central structure was one (or more) Athena temples

For a detailed review of early temples and other constructions on the Acropolis see now Scholl (2006). Natascha Sojc (*pers. comm.*) points out that current scholarship finds it difficult to link the various Archaic-era structures only to the activity of the Peisistratids (cf. Hurwit 1999).

(p. 259g) This dynasty is linked to the formal layout of a new public square or Agora, with facilities for drainage, water supply, and road construction. Traditionally, the formal presentation of plays in the Agora belongs to the same period

Peisistratos founded the four-yearly Greater Panathenaic Games to bring admiring visitors to the growing city, while the drainage of the new Agora was in part to prepare the formal route taken by the Panathenaic procession from the town boundary to the Acropolis (Ammerman 1996, Shapiro 2007). The first attested chorus leader for the Athenian dramatic festival, Thespis, is recorded for 534 BC (Spivey 1997).

(p. 259h) It is remarkable how little we actually know about ancient Greek cities

In dealing with the early development of any particular Classical town, even less can be said, as the literary sources thin out and the archaeology of the Geometric–Archaic-era occupation is usually buried under more extensive later building.

(p. 259i) The typical city plan, perhaps precociously seen in Archaic Old Smyrna

Old Smyrna in the sixth-century form in which it is reconstructed in the familiar illustration is a compact town with some 160 buildings and even fewer domestic homes (although the excavator Cook believed there were 1000 households) (Crielaard 2009), with a regular grid of streets and public buildings round the agora. It may have been the model for Homer's colonial foundation of Scheria, and some even suggest it was indeed Homer's home.

(p. 259j) A single Geometric–Early Archaic settlement can explode into a much larger walled nucleation, or a community comprising several close hamlet-villages can coalesce. Athens and Corinth conform to the second model

Although the model was illustrated through surface survey on two abandoned ancient towns – respectively Haliartos and Thespiai in Central Greece, the scheme appears to fit excavated towns as well. The regular layout of some early Greek colonies in Italy has been seen as a major source of inspiration for the gradual diffusion of more regular street and block planning in the Aegean, but also here in the West some Archaic towns appear to have several foci, perhaps marking several sub-communities as in the homeland (Antonaccio 2007).

Crielaard (2009) adds to this dispersed town group Megara, Eretria, and Miletos and Ephesos on the west coast of modern Turkey.

In the context of this discussion, Sparta forms an intriguing and surely misunderstood city. It was described by Athenian writers as remaining in "the old style" of dispersed villages, four in fact, with an additional village a few kilometers to the south at Amyclai. The area over which the four villages were spread was a plateau of some 300 ha, mostly under the modern town (Hall 2007). But since the same sources indicate that the majority of Spartan citizens and their families were accommodated in these villages, from a total of some 40,000, on any calculation of housing density the core plateau of Sparta must have been heavily built up. In fact the urban density is comparable to "normal" nucleated towns such as Athens. (For a detailed study see De Jong 2009.)

(p. 261a) The rights of citizens and their involvement in public affairs are materialized through the building of conspicuously placed lawcourts and assembly halls, for example at Athens, the focus from the final Archaic period onward of the most advanced experiments in democracy

However, our understanding of the slow development in Late Archaic times of public buildings in the Classical Agora of Athens, northwest of the Acropolis, has recently been clouded by the suggestion of a displacement of the town's main Agora, over the Archaic period, from an original location northeast of the Acropolis (Ammerman 1996, Étienne *et al.* 2000).

(p. 261b) Athens: assemblies were also held in its rural settlements (in the theater of Thorikos, while Sounion has several agoras). Yet these were probably provincial towns in their own right, thus functioning as mini-poleis

In my earlier-cited analysis of Attic settlement patterns (1994) I have also observed that Attica, equivalent in size to its neighbor Boeotia, was large enough to allow the evolution of a series of market towns and population foci, as well as one giant city (Athens), comparable to the 14 or so largely independent towns and one giant city (Thebes) in Boeotia (Figure 8.3). The fact that the early creation of an effective territorial state of Athens–Attica demoted all its rural settlements to the same status as "demes" obscures for us the continuing hierarchy of rural settlement from "villages" lacking even a nucleated center (such as Atene deme in Southeastern Attica), through small or large villages, and up to towns whose several thousand inhabitants would normally have acted as a polis elsewhere in Southern Greece. The scale of these provincial Attic towns and their likely early history as autonomous centers, plus their distance from daily contact with the metropolis, continued to sustain their own political and economic life. In many respects this must have been comparable to that of poleis elsewhere, with the exception of larger political decisions which were made by these towns' representatives and their peers in the Athenian assembly (Whitehead 1986, Lohmann 1992). In fact it was necessary for any larger poleis in the Greek world to have secondary centers for servicing rural populations when distances grew. In any case, since these larger states had invariably developed through absorbing such other foci (synoecism), the latter will usually have continued to exist and function (Jameson 1990), sometimes retaining "polis" institutions and terminology in their texts.

(p. 261c) A less common form of public architecture was required in states with "Dorian" forms of communal male dining

Haggis *et al.*'s (2007) significant excavations at the Cretan town of Azoria have begun to give material substance to the particular adaptations that "Dorian" states required for their specialized class system and the custom of male citizen communal eating-houses. In later Archaic times at

Azoria two separate areas on the South Acropolis, the supposed Andreion complex, and the Monumental Civic Building, have shown evidence on excavation for public food consumption.

(p. 261d) The development of choruses and actors in the sixth century is associated with the city-state form of government

Rhodes (2003) is at pains to dissociate Greek drama from its commonly asserted tie to democracy, as it was also popular in oligarchic states and kingdoms. On the other hand, Athenian drama in the Classical fifth century was unique in its exploration of political themes, and this must be a consequence of the high degree of democracy in its constitution.

(p. 261e) Over the Archaic period the "city as structure" crystallized into an integrated set of meaningful topographies: the religious, power, and public built environment was complementary to that of private life

Hölkeskamp in several articles (e.g., 2004) supports the view of Hölscher, that the "emergent complexity" of polis life was expressed in material terms through increasingly formalized demarcations of space and function in the city. A similar view has been developed by architectural theorists regarding the elaboration of separate spaces within private homes as an expression of increasingly complex social organization, and this applies well to the contemporary development of the typical Greek "courtyard house" across the Archaic centuries and into earliest Classical times (Jameson 1990) (see main text further on).

(p. 262a) More elaborate houses develop … rectilinear rather than oval-apsidal forms

On Crete and the Cyclades, however, even through the Early Iron Age, houses had remained rectilinear (Crielaard 2009), in part due to the greater use of stone than organic materials and the common preference for flat rather than shelving roofs.

(p. 262b) The illuminating approach of "space syntax"

Updated and extensively elaborated in Hillier (1996).

(p. 262c) In the "Dorian" serf-states the emphasis on male-citizen communal eating might be expected to reduce the focus on elaborating the citizen family house, and indeed excavated Cretan homes largely confirm this

Westgate's (2007) important study shows that Cretan houses retained much of the linear, simple-access character of Early Iron Age homes in the Aegean (see Chapter 12). In Sparta it seems that the decline of the Laconian Black-Figure vase production may be associated with a growing decline in ostentation and emphasis on simpler communal dining wares (Powell and Hodkinson 2010).

(p. 262d) The Archaic state is most commonly run by a class of aristocratic families

If tempered by variable forms of power-sharing with the middle class.

(p. 262e) We would need Archaic town quarters dug with extensive horizontal excavation to demonstrate a cross-section of social classes

Alongside size differences and variable location into favored and less favored sites in the city, we might expect to see differences in the debris from house decoration and consumption practices within associated rubbish deposits; these are all approaches that have proved successful in the medieval–postmedieval historical archaeology of Western Europe and North America.

(p. 262f) some putative Archaic town mansions exist, such as Building F in the periphery of the Athenian Agora

Shear actually suggested that the large houses near the Athenian Agora, numbered F, C, and D were the palace of the sixth-century Peisistratid dynasty (Morris 1999). The plan of these houses does bear some resemblance to attempted reconstructions of the palace of Odysseus as described by Homer (Jameson 1990).

(p. 262g) Zagora has distinct areas with larger and smaller homes perhaps denoting class differences

One particular complex in the higher part of the settlement has been identified by some as the residence of a leading family, and does possess extra food storage rooms (with an enhanced number of great storage containers), and a separate dining-room, creating a more elaborate social and economic facility compared to the other homes (Ebbinghaus 2005).

(p. 262h) City-states in the Eastern Aegean have evidenced elite rural mansions

These include towered mansions and defended quarters enclosing both the wealthy and their client families (Crielaard 2009).

References

Alexandridou, A. (2011). *The Early Black-Figured Pottery of Attika in Context (c. 630–570 BCE)*. Leiden: Brill.

Ammerman, A. J. (1996). "The Eridanos valley and the Athenian Agora." *American Journal of Archaeology* 100, 699–715.

Antonaccio, C. (2007). "Colonization: Greece on the move, 900–480." In H. A. Shapiro (ed.), *Archaic Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 201–224.

Arafat, K. W. and C. A. Morgan (1989). "Pots and potters in Athens and Corinth: A review." Oxford *Journal of Archaeology* 8, 311–344.

Bintliff, J. L. (1994). "Territorial behaviour and the natural history of the Greek polis." In E. Olshausen and H. Sonnabend (eds.), *Stuttgarter Kolloquium zur Historischen Geographie des Altertums*, 4. Amsterdam: Hakkert Verlag, 207–249, plates 19–73.

Coulié, A. (2005). "Histoire et archéologie des Cyclades à travers la céramique archaïque: à propos d'un ouvrage récent." *Revue Archéologique*, 255–281.

Crielaard, J.-P. (1998). "Cult and death in early 7th-century Euboea: The aristocracy and the polis." In S. Marchegay *et al.* (eds.), *Nécropoles et Pouvoir*. Paris: De Boccard, 43–58.

Crielaard, J.-P. (2009). “Cities.” In K. Raaflaub and H. van Wees (eds.), *A Companion to Archaic Greece*. Oxford: Blackwell, 349–372.

De Jong, J. (2009). “Thoughts about Sparta.” MA thesis, Université de Leiden.

Dickinson, O. T. P. K. (2006). *The Aegean from Bronze Age to Iron Age*. London: Routledge.

Ebbinghaus, S. (2005). “Protector of the city, or the art of storage in Early Greece.” *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 125, 51–72.

Elsner, J. (2006). “Reflections on the ‘Greek Revolution’ in art: From changes in viewing to the transformation of subjectivity.” In S. Goldhill and R. Osborne (eds.), *Rethinking Revolutions through Ancient Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 68–95.

Étienne, R. *et al.* (2000). *Archéologie historique de la Grèce antique*. Paris: Ellipses.

Fullerton, M. D. (2000). *Greek Art*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Gallois, N. (2004). “De la Grece a l’Etrurie: vases en voyage.” *Archeologia* 411, 36–41.

Haggis, D. C. *et al.* (2007). “Excavations at Azoria, 2003–2004, Part 1.” *Hesperia* 76, 243–321.

Hall, J. M. (1997). *Ethnic Identity in Greek Antiquity*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Hall, J. M. (2007). “Polis, community, and ethnic identity.” In H. A. Shapiro (ed.), *Archaic Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 40–60.

Hillier, B. (1996). *Space is the Machine: A Configurational Theory of Architecture*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press

Hölkeskamp, K. J. (1995 [1992]). “Arbitrators, lawgivers and the ‘codification of law’ in Archaic Greece.” *Metis* 7(1–2), 49–81.

Hölkeskamp, K.-J. (2004). “The polis and its spaces: The politics of spatiality: Tendencies in recent research.” *Ordia Prima* 3, 25–40.

Holloway, R. R. (1992). “Why korai?” *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 11, 267–274.

Hurwit, J. M. (1999). *The Athenian Acropolis*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Hurwit, J. M. (2007). “The human figure in early Greek sculpture and vase painting.” In H. A. Shapiro (ed.), *Archaic Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 265–286.

Jameson, M. H. (1990). “Domestic space in the Greek city-state.” In S. Kent (ed.), *Domestic Architecture and the Use of Space*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 92–113.

Kamen, D. (2007). “The life cycle in Archaic Greece.” In H. A. Shapiro (ed.), *Archaic Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 85–107.

Kreuzer, B. (1994). “Überlegungen zum Handel mit bemalter Keramik im 6. Jahrhundert v. Chr. unter besonderer Berücksichtigung des Heraion von Samos.” *Klio* 76, 103–119.

Kurke, L. (2007). “Archaic Greek poetry.” In H. A. Shapiro (ed.), *Archaic Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 141–168.

Lehmann, S. (2007). “Zeus und seine Heiligtum in Olympia.” *Antike Welt* (June), 8–16.

Lohmann, H. (1992). “Agriculture and country life in Classical Attica.” In B. Wells (ed.), *Agriculture in Ancient Greece*. Stockholm: Paul Åströms Förlag, 29–60.

Lopez-Ruiz, C. (2010). *When the Gods Were Born: Greek Cosmogonies and the Near East*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

MacDonald, B. R. (1981). “The emigration of potters from Athens in the late fifth century B.C. and its effect on the Attic pottery industry.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 85, 159–168.

Mazarakis-Ainian, A. (1997). *From Rulers’ Dwellings to Temples*. Jonsered: Paul Åströms Förlag.

Morris, S. (1992). *Daidalos and the Origins of Greek Art*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Morris, I. (1999). “Iron Age Greece and the meanings of ‘princely tombs.’” In P. Ruby (ed.), *Les princes de la protohistoire et l’emergence de l’état*. Naples and Rome: Centre Jean Bérard-École Française de Rome, 57–80.

Morris, I. (2000). *Archaeology as Cultural History*. Oxford: Blackwell.

Murray, O. (ed.) (1990). *Sympotica: A Symposium on the Symposion*. Oxford: Clarendon Press.

Neer, R. T. (2001). “Framing the Gift: The politics of the Siphnian treasury at Delphi.” *Classical Antiquity* 20, 273–336.

Neer, R. T. (2004). “The Athenian treasury at Delphi and the material of politics.” *Classical Antiquity* 23, 63–93.

Neer, R. T. (2007). “Delphi, Olympia, and the art of politics.” In H. A. Shapiro (ed.), *Archaic Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 225–264.

Osborne, R. (2004). “On parade.” *Times Literary Supplement* (Sept. 17), 29.

Paoletti, J. T. and G. M. Radke (1997). *Art in Renaissance Italy*. London: Lawrence King.

Papadopoulos, J. K. (2009). “The relocation of potters and the dissemination of style: Athens, Corinth, Ambrakia, and the Agrinion group.” In J. Oakley and O. Palagia (eds.), *Athenian Potters and Painters*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 232–240.

Papalexandrou, N. (2005). *The Visual Poetics of Power: Warriors, Youths, and Tripods in Early Greece*. New York: Lexington Books.

Powell, A. and S. Hodkinson (2010). *Sparta: The Body Politic*. Swansea: Classical Press of Wales.

Ray, J. (1996). “Amasis: The Pharaoh with no illusions.” *History Today* (Mar.), 27–31.

Rhodes, P. (2003). “Athenian drama and the polis.” *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 123, 104–119.

Schäfer, T. *et al.* (2003). "Marmor und Bronze: Materialluxus griechischer Plastik in spätarchaischer Zeit." *Antike Welt* 34, 575–584.

Scholl, A. (2006). "Anathimata ton Archaion: Die Akropolisvotive aus dem 8. bis frühen 6. Jahrhundert v. Chr. und die Staatswerdung Athens." *Jahrbuch des Deutschen Archäologischen Instituts zu Athen* 121, 1–173.

Schultz, P. and R. von den Hoff (eds.) (2009). *Structure, Image, Ornament: Architectural Sculpture in the Greek World*. Oxford: Oxbow Books.

Shapiro, H. A. (2007). "Introduction." In H. A. Shapiro (ed.), *Archaic Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1–9.

Spivey, N. (1997). *Greek Art*. London: Phaidon.

Spivey, N. (2004). *The Ancient Olympics: A History*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Stears, K. (1995). "Dead women's society: Constructing female gender in Classical Athenian funerary sculpture." In N. Spencer (ed.), *Time, Tradition and Society in Greek Archaeology: Bridging the "Great Divide."* London: Routledge, 109–131.

Stieber, M. (2004). *The Poetics of Appearance in the Attic Korai*. Austin: University of Texas Press.

Stieber, M. (2005–6). "Homeric in death: The case of the Anavysos Kouros." *Boreas* 28–29, 1–33.

Tsetskhladze, G. R. (2006). "Revisiting ancient Greek colonisation." In G. R. Tsetskhladze (ed.), *Greek Colonisation: An Account of Greek Colonies and Other Settlements Overseas*. Leiden: Brill, 23–83.

van Wees, H. (1998). "Greeks bearing arms: The state, the leisure class, and the display of weapons in Archaic Greece." In N. Fisher and H. van Wees (eds.), *Archaic Greece: New Approaches and New Evidence*. London: Duckworth, 333–378.

West, M. L. (1997). *The East Face of Helicon. West Asiatic Elements in Greek Poetry and Myth*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Westgate, R. C. (2007). "House and society in Classical and Hellenistic Crete." *American Journal of Archaeology* 111, 423–457

Whitehead, D. (1986). *The Demes of Attica 508/7–ca. 250 B.C.* Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Chapter 11 The Archaeology of Classical Greece: Demography, Settlement Patterns, and Everyday Life

(p. 265a) The middle and lower classes in society (the hoplite and *thetes*/*peltast* groups respectively)

As noted in Chapter 9, the hoplites were heavy-armed infantry, while the lower classes served as light-armed troops (*peltasts*) or oarsmen in the state fleet (*thetes*).

(p. 265b) Regions such as Laconia–Messenia and Crete, where power remained till the end of the Classical era in the hands of a dominant ruling class who controlled an equally numerous serf population

There is discussion on the exact balance of power in "Dorian" and other serf-states. Clearly the middle and upper free classes with full political rights had a major role in politics, but generally appear to be highly influenced if not dominated by a smaller group of aristocrats. In Sparta for example, there were two hereditary dynasties which supplied its double kingship, but more powerful usually were the aristocrats who made up the senate or Gerousia of 28 members (Fisher 1998). Annual elected officials called archons, not from the wealthy class, provided limited influence from the general male citizenry.

(p. 265c) In Athens the final expulsion of the Peisistratid dynasty at the end of the sixth century ushered in a wide-ranging democracy, which by the middle fifth century experimented not only with voting and jury rights for all freeborn males, but allowed citizens of any wealth-status to stand for the highest offices

Significantly, in the final Archaic and early Classical era till the mid-fifth century, the leading politicians in Athens were from long-established aristocratic clans: both Kleisthenes and Pericles were part of the Alcmaeonid family. During the 460s–450s Athens extended its democracy under the political leadership of Ephialtes and Pericles, to bring both the middle and then lower classes into full access to all the organs of government and even the highest offices of state (Hansen 1989). As a result of the opening-up of office the later fifth century witnessed the growing importance of citizen politicians of humbler origins in commerce, notoriously the tanner Cleon, or *nouveaux riches* such as Nicias, whose fortune grew out of tendering for the state silver mines at Laurion (Fisher 1998). This led to growing dissension, helping to precipitate murderous coups and counter-coups at the end of the century. Even within the institutions of Classical Athens, these tensions between an elitist and populist strand can be detected in archaeological details, such as evidence for the adoption of aristocratic symposium behaviors at public dining facilities, where citizens of the upper class remained dominant figures (Steiner 2002). The Classical "Old Comedy" in Athens, with its leading representative today in terms of surviving plays, Aristophanes, conveys this social dissension very well, with Aristophanes consistently denigrating the rise of non-elite politicians and the unholy alliance of an urban proletariat and such self-made populists. In his view the greatness of Athens could return only when elitist leaders combined with the hoplite–farming class of the countryside to take back the running of the state (Rosenbloom 2002).

(pp. 265–266a) In Athens, the richest citizens were exploited through "liturgies," a requirement to subsidize warships (triremes) or choruses for a drama festival

In its Classical heyday, the Athenian male citizens numbered some 25,000–30,000. Of these the number rich enough to be asked for liturgies was around 1000–1200 citizens, while the next wealthiest group, between 1000 and 4000 but now including metics, paid a special tax to the state (for a detailed discussion of Athenian taxes and wealth see Lyttkens 1992). This imbalance, since the remainder of the citizen body paid very little in dues to the state, can be linked to the hard reality that, despite Athens being the premier democracy, equal rights definitely did not mean equal resources or socialism. It has been calculated that one-third of Attic land belonged to 8–10 percent

of its citizens, with peasant farmers of middle to poor status possessing the remaining two-thirds. (For these points, see Fisher 1998.)

(p. 266b) Athens: it was city-dwellers and those living in the immediate peripheral rural suburbs (the "Asty" region) who effectively dominated in the Assembly and lawcourts

See discussion in Jones (1995), and a fuller presentation in Jones (1999). Markle (1990) focuses on rural participation within the Asty region.

(p. 266c) The democratic tide survived and even extended its influence after Athens fell from imperial pre-eminence

In the fourth century BC Athens remained a democracy until its suppression by the Macedonian state in 322 BC, while states which had hitherto been oligarchic, such as Thebes and Chios, adopted democratic constitutions, with the Thebans under Epaminondas vigorously encouraging the spread of democracy under the aegis of its victorious armies (Cartledge 1998a).

(p. 266d) Roughly half the 600–700 Classical city-states in the Aegean had at some stage a moderately democratic constitution

For this approximation of moderately democratic Aegean city-states I am indebted to Peter Rhodes (*pers. comm.*). Lewis (2004) calculates, including this time all kinds of political units in the Greek world, that oligarchic regimes predominated. Significantly, even in oligarchic city-states, the centrality of the hoplite-citizen class to social order is shown through the collective burial of war dead under prominent state monuments. Low (2003) compares the Athenian treatment of their war dead with monuments erected inside the city of Megara (perhaps even in the agora) and the Polyandreion monument erected along a major road into the city of Thespiae.

(p. 266e) Political control was shared between the upper-class and the middle-class males, with usually lesser but significant legal and some political rights for the lower class

According to Thomas (2000) and Peter Rhodes (*pers. comm.*), in most Classical city-states the lower free class below the hoplite, that serving as thetes/peltasts in the citizen armed forces, had rights but not votes, a distinction noted in ancient texts between the *polites* and *ecclesiastes*.

(p. 266f) Much of the commercial economy was left to disenfranchised, resident free aliens (metics)

Athens not only benefitted from resident aliens for the bulk of its craft and commercial population, but artists and philosophers were drawn to the city, including Aristotle, a native of Stagira in Northern Greece (Cartledge 1998b).

(p. 266g) "Democratic" and the "serf" societies sustained plentiful free time for citizens' political activity, military training, and leisure, through similar substructures of unfree or disenfranchised classes

The absence of political rights for citizen women, and the high levels of slavery, have led to a justified critique of the "the glory that was Greece" in the light of contemporary democratic values. Thus Cartledge comments in his introduction to his edited volume: "This illustrated history aims to

capture the multifariousness and greatness of ancient Greece, but also to set that undoubted glory firmly into its historical perspective, even at the cost of tarnishing it a little. In some cases – the treatment of women, or of slaves, above all – tarnishing it more than a little" (1998b: ix–x). The wide availability of household and farm slaves freed the poorer citizens from poverty (Fisher 1998), while the very restriction of political activity to a mere 25,000–30,000 males out of a variously estimated total Attic population of 200,000–300,000 surely created a natural feeling of superiority toward the disenfranchised majority of women, metics, and slaves. It is not coincidental that the deepening of citizen democracy at Athens was closely tied with measures to exclude citizenship to foreigners, despite previous openness to intermarriage and immigration which many of the leading Archaic and early fifth-century families had been involved with (Georges 1993). Initially an Athenian father was required, but later both parents had to be native-born Athenians.

(p. 266h) In Athens the creation of a tribute-paying empire without political representation added another layer of undemocratic exploitation to sustain a special lifestyle for Athenian citizens

Millett (2000) states that without the resources of its empire Athens would not have been able to pay its citizens to attend political assemblies and serve on juries, or to row in the vast fleet, or envisage costly public building schemes such as the acropolis monuments of the late fifth century BC. Calculations by Cook (1990) and Samons (1993) point in the same direction. Osborne agrees: "Empire and democracy were symbiotic" (2000a: 180). At Athens' main festival, the Panathenaia, delegates from the empire processed with the citizens to the Acropolis, while at the opening of the drama festival, the Great Dionysia, the annual tribute from her "subjects" (as she referred to them) was carried on to the stage for the audience to see, in the Theater of Dionysos below the Acropolis.

(p. 266i) Hyper-democratic Athens' share of known inscriptions dwarfs those of other poleis

As we discussed in the context of the spread of literacy in Archaic Greece, it is a major point of interest and debate as to the ultimate purpose of stone public inscriptions, when just a fraction of the citizen population may have been able to comprehend their texts. Peter Rhodes (*pers. comm.*) also points out that from the 450s onward, the high tide of extreme democracy in Athens led to a vast production of official inscriptions, making the Athenian Acropolis (where many were set up) resemble more a cemetery than a great art installation. Finding a given law in this stone-field would have been extremely difficult anyway, and Rhodes suggests that the majority of official inscriptions were placed publicly as a symbolic statement rather than as a practical way for citizens to check the statutes or practices of their officials. When inscriptions were deliberately destroyed, as with the rule of the Thirty in Athens at the conclusion of the Peloponnesian War, it seems that it was still possible to republish or check older laws since a second, backup version was probably kept on papyrus in the state records office.

(p. 266j) The encroaching and enormous Persian Empire

The Persian Empire had expanded through the area of modern Turkey under Cyrus the Great (559–530 BC) to conquer not only the powerful kingdom of Lydia but the Ionian Greek cities of the west coast of Anatolia. The empire then crossed over into Europe to incorporate Thrace. A revolt of the Ionian cities in the 490s prompted Athenian support, and this and the inevitable desire to expand the empire further made invasion of Greece inevitable.

(p. 266k) The innumerable small and large states of Greece failed to unite against this great Near Eastern power

It is striking that Xerxes' invasion prompted a council at Corinth to which just 31 of a possible 1000 or so Greek states sent embassies in order to prepare joint resistance (Osborne 2000a). In recent years there has been renewed interest in ancient history in the Persian Empire, a re-evaluation in fact, since it has traditionally been dismissed as a monstrous totalitarian state threatening Europe's destiny had the Classical Greeks not stopped it in its tracks in the early fifth century BC. It was clearly a long-lived and successful empire which was relatively tolerant toward its subjects and practiced considerable delegation of power to local leaders, while in the matter of human rights it is not difficult to cite numerous atrocities committed by Greek Classical states, especially Athens (Coleman 1997).

(p. 266l) The battle of Marathon, largely the victory of Athens' hoplites

Striking archaeological evidence for the Persian Wars comes from the Athenian Acropolis, where the Persian sack of the city is vividly revealed by the large number of Archaic and earliest Classical statues and temple fragments respectfully buried or built into the citadel wall after the Athenians returned to the site – known in German scholarship as the *Perserschutt* or Persian debris (Scholl 2006). The Athenian war dead at Marathon were buried in a "heroic" tumulus, which has been excavated and found to match contemporary accounts of the number lost (Whitley 1994).

(p. 26a7) Athens excited envy and fear among its rivals through converting a religious confederacy into a ruthless empire

By 441 BC the Athenian Empire or "Delian League" (its original focus was the sacred island of Delos in the center of the Cycladic islands), had 205 cities registered (Morris 2005). One famous victim of Athenian tyranny was the small island city-state of Melos in the Cyclades, where in 416 BC the population refused to join the Athenian League. This led to a successful siege, followed by the execution of all the adult males and the selling into slavery of the women and children. The effects of this on the island may be seen in a stagnation of settlement during the Classical era observed by archaeological survey on the island (Renfrew and Wagstaff 1982). For other archaeological traces of the Athenian Empire see Osborne (1999). Osborne challenges earlier views in which the baleful effects of Athenian tribute explain an apparent decline in investment in public buildings among the member-cities, although he agrees that major programs at Athens and Delos itself are clear signs of the benefits of empire to its controller.

(p. 267b) Its vast fleet was the basis for "the Athenian maritime empire"

As noted earlier in this volume, the chronology of the oared warship known as the trireme (from its three banks of tiered oars) is disputed. The traditional view is to see this as first appearing in the Eastern Mediterranean (Egypt or Phoenicia) around 600 BC (Cartledge 1998d), then gradually being adopted in the Aegean by the start of the Classical era. Others suggest it was invented in Greece, and use later legends to propose that the tyrant Polycrates of Samos was the first to deploy it (Kreuzer 1994). As concerns the Aegean background, there are representations on final Mycenaean, Late Helladic 3C vases, and also ninth-century BC pottery from Lefkandi, for simpler oared galleys suitable for piracy and raids (Crielaard 2006), which provide possible precursors to the trireme's Late

Archaic emergence as the premier Greek warship. In any case, a remarkable historical event changed the course of Greek development in more than one direction, when the Athenian politician Themistocles persuaded the Assembly to use the profits from an immensely rich, newly discovered, body of silver ore at the Attic mines of Laurion, in the late 480s, to construct a fleet of 200 triremes. This occurred within a short interval before the second Persian invasion, allowing Athens to lead the Greek fleet to victory and then build up its maritime empire in the Aegean (Cartledge 1998d). In recent years, an international team has rebuilt a trireme and run experimental trials on its capabilities. So far speeds claimed in ancient texts have not been achieved, so that some doubts have arisen as to how closely the modern reconstruction has recreated the original design (Coates 1987, Welsh 1988). It has even been suggested that Classical oarsmen were fitter than modern athletes to help account for the discrepancies (Pain 2007), but considering that crews were dominated by the poor and slaves, this seems rather unlikely.

(p. 267c) Historians are increasingly linking Athens' foreign military adventures in Sicily, Egypt, and elsewhere to a desire to control imports of grain and timber at source

For a review of such recent thinking see Green (1993). Athens is currently being seen as an intermediate form of state between a largely self-sufficient extra-large polis and a highly specialized empire such as the Roman (Scheidel 2008). Apart from the vital income Athens derived from tribute, it also pursued a policy of intensifying profits from its dependent states through confiscating land in its empire and allotting it to Athenian colonists (*cleruchs*) (Zelnick-Abramovitz 2004). Either by direct production or tenancy arrangements these colonial estates sent back food surpluses for the swollen Athenian market. For the role of investment in olive-growing within Attica in relation to international exchange see Lohmann (1993b) and Scheidel (2008). A wider use of such an export-driven model for economic expansion is presented by Runnels and van Andel (1987). Debate continues as to whether Classical states, whose economy was mostly agriculturally based, were sufficiently commercialized to support large-scale exchange (Millett 2000). Athens outgrew its own Attic surplus production, importing grain from many distant regions, but the respective contributions of its silver mines and the tribute of its empire, compared for example with its commercial trade in Attic olive oil, remain unknown.

(p. 267d) Athenian predominance in the Aegean also had longer-lasting effects well after the fall of its empire in the adoption of its dialect as the standard international form of Greek

Athenian dominance over large zones of Greece encouraged the wider use of its Ionian dialect, and in any case many of the inhabitants of its dependent cities were Ionian-speakers. By the fourth century BC this situation, formerly founded on military advantage, had become a symbol of cultural eminence, allowing this form of Greek – the *koine*, or "common tongue" – to form the basis for the Greek that would be spread throughout the Near East through the conquests of Alexander the Great. It also became the standard form in the Aegean itself. (For discussion see Horrocks 1999.)

(p. 267) The quarrelsome nature of Greek city-states and other forms of state within the Southern Aegean resulted in hardly a single year in the fifth or fourth centuries BC without a war occurring. Large-scale conflicts involving the great powers of Athens, Sparta, and later Thebes, ultimately also the kingdom of Macedon in Northern Greece, drew in scores of lesser states as allies on either side

Davies points out acutely that the polis as an administrative and cultural unit survived well into the Hellenistic era, whereas as a power unit the vast majority of city-states in Classical times were in reality dominated by a small number of Aegean Greek states, dictators, federal organizations, or foreign powers. “The breakdown of the city as a power-unit is a sixth-century phenomenon, complete by 480 … what was fatal was not the failure of the city but the failure to develop formulae for interstate cooperation which avoided the counterproductive resentments caused by the leagues and hegemonies of the fifth century” (1975: 98).

(p. 267e) Architectural skills deployed to make strong and beautiful temples to adorn cities and interstate sanctuaries were used in equal measure to defend cities or erect border fortresses and signal towers across the countryside (and defend isolated farms)

Bakhuizen writes: “The world of the ancient Greeks, whether before or after the lifetime of Alexander the Great, was, on the whole, without a pax Graeca, and most towns and cities were at one time or another protected by a circuit wall, and sometimes by a few signal towers in the chora or – perhaps – by a chain of frontier forts. Within the heritage of Greek civilization no class of monuments or architectural achievements stands out more conspicuously than that of city walls. If for modern tourists with their esthetic predilection these defence works do not rank high, it was different for travellers of the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, who showed a deep interest in military remains” (1994: 199). He concludes that the historical record shows that the unsophisticated level of Classical siege equipment and the very high level of city-wall construction, made towns very difficult to conquer by direct attack, thus the considerable expense of a wall circuit was well justified. Apart from the impressive walls of Eleutherae–Gyphtokastro shown in Figure 11.1, and the still stunning (despite a crippling recent earthquake) walls of nearby Aegosthena, the largest extent of surviving Classical urban walling in Greece is that of the newly founded early fourth-century city of Messene. Created in 369 BC, after Messenia was freed from Spartan rule by the Thebans, this city boasts walls some 7 km long, following the rolling rocky terrain of Mount Ithome (Lawrence 1996, Cartledge 1998a). Lawrence (1996) comments that the quality of Greek masonry work deployed for fortifications easily excelled that used for temples. (For a general introduction to the field, see Lawrence 1979.) In the early fourth century there were dramatic changes in siege technology, with the introduction of heavy artillery and siege-towers. This forced circuit-builders to improve defenses, replacing mudbrick with stone rubble, and placing artillery in towers (van Wees 2000).

(p. 267f) Sparta yielded to a new power in the 370s–360s, the city of Thebes

Sparta, despite its vast territory and enormous agricultural income from its serfs, suffered a progressive loss of the vital citizen manpower on which its military dominance entirely depended. Population decline is clearly evidenced by the decreasing size of the armies it could field: by the 390s it could only raise 60 percent of the hoplite force it had mustered for the battle of Plataea in 479 BC, and its losses at Leuktra in 371 BC of 400 men were decisive out of what by then had shrunk to 1000 adult male citizens, the Spartiates (Osborne 2000b). Ancient sources explained this through over-strict application of laws regarding inheritance and the maintenance of estates, while modern historians also consider the unnatural separation of citizen males from their families to be relevant to the birth decline. Spartan male citizens were expected to dine in special refectories and to sleep in male communal dormitories, both of which were separate from their homes.

(p. 267g) A totally novel power in Southern Greek politics, the kingdom of Macedon from the Northeast of Greece

For the city-states of Southern Greece, the kingdom of Macedon was considered hardly Greek. In the early fifth century, when its king Archelaos wished to compete in the Olympic Games a special commission investigated his "Greekness." The same king worked hard to convince his Southern neighbors of his "Hellenic" credentials, planning a new capital by the Aegean Sea at Pella in the "Greek style," inviting the famous Athenian playwright Euripides to his court, and setting up a local version of Panhellenic athletic games at the city of Dion in South Macedonia (Cartledge 1998c). But Macedonian hegemony in the Aegean owed most to the sheer size and organization of the kingdom under King Philip II, particularly his creation of an army the match of all its Southern Greek enemies put together (van Wees 2000). Absorbing rich gold mines helped the Macedonian kingdom maintain its vast professional military force, which could be in the field at any time of the year, in contrast to the hoplite armies of the Southern poleis where citizens who could fight usually did so only in the summer when their fields did not need attention.

(p. 268h) The florescence of town and country in the fifth–fourth centuries BC spread more widely, encompassing much of the Southern Mainland from Central Greece down to the Central Peloponnese, and the Ionian islands

The evidence from Central Greece comes from the regions of Boeotia–Phocis–Lokris; that from the Central Peloponnese from Laconia and Arcadia. Intensive and extensive survey in the coastal regions of the Northwest Greek province of Acarnania (Lang 1994) show that here the fifth- and especially fourth-century landscape was also filling with regular walled towns with typical public infrastructures.

(p. 269a) Estimating city size combines topographic survey, evidence from urban excavations, surface survey where towns lie today in cultivated or at least open ground, and (more rarely) textual sources

The detailed study of ancient urban sites is blossoming. Standard analyses of the difficult task of interpreting major towns beneath their modern successors can be seen in the fine monographs on Athens (Travlos 1971, Camp 2001) and Thebes (Symeonoglou 1985). For surface survey of cities see Bintliff and Snodgrass (1988), Alcock (1991), Bintliff *et al.* (2009 [2007]). For an extraordinary feat of data collection and analysis, collecting size, and other data for all known Greek cities see Hansen and Nielsen (2004). Hansen (2008) helpfully revisits many of his earlier methods and calculations for estimating urban size and number, and demographic densities in Greek town and country.

(p. 269b) Defensive walls can be used, but critically, to suggest minimum areas for Classical towns

Our knowledge of the internal plan and built-up areas of Greek towns in the Aegean is confined to a tiny proportion of the cities recorded through texts and extensive or topographic survey (Nevett 1999). If we wish to make some first approximations of the relative size of towns then features such as dated wall circuits and associated extramural cemeteries are our primary archaeological source, which can be brought into relation with contemporary ancient sources providing information on the population of a particular town. Rarely, as with the case of ancient Thebes in Boeotia, we possess additional information that a city was notable for the large areas of gardens within its walls, which in

this case helps account for its Classical wall circuit being some one and a half times larger than that of Athens, arguably a more populous town. A wall, of course, reflects a combination of fitting a defense work to the local topography and the citizens' estimate of the space required for their public and private buildings. In several known cases a city extension wall is known to have overestimated anticipated population growth, or be much larger than necessary for accommodation owing to the desire to enclose highly defensible features of the landscape. Thus using city walls as a guide to city size is a first estimate only, to be used wherever possible alongside complementary sources of information. But since we have very little other data so far for almost all Greek cities it is a useful working hypothesis, and in Boeotia we have found that the relative scale of enclosed areas matches well with other evidence for population, especially where additional data can be used to refine the calculations (Bintliff 1997a).

(p. 269c) Cemeteries: an additional helpful tool for confirming the likely edge of a nucleated settlement

As we saw in Chapters 9 and 10, there was also a conceptual aspect to the creation of separate "cities of the dead" and of "the living," part of the materialization of social boundaries which marks the rise of the corporate community of the city-state.

(p. 269d) The city-state emerged almost entirely from the smaller nucleations, hence the term "village-state." Although most became incorporated as satellite settlements of slightly larger city-states (the *Normalpolis*), or the rarer, much larger "territorial states" (*megalopoleis*), their function usually continued throughout Greco-Roman antiquity as district centers of population, trade, industry, and farming

Kirsten (1974) describes the appearance and proliferation of the Greek polis as predominantly a phenomenon of small landscapes of agrarian-focused citizens, which by the fifth century undergo a selection process either into larger units, still states, official villages in city-states, or "dependent towns" such as in the vast city-state of Sparta (the *perioeci*). He argues that the larger units or surviving independent towns are with very few exceptions political and military entities rather than functioning as the industrial or commercial sectors for dependent agricultural satellites. Thus if the megalopolis or *Normalpolis* weakens, the larger of their satellites may assert their autonomy as fully functional mini-states in their own right. The massive output of the Copenhagen Polis Project coordinated by Mogens Hansen (for an overview see Shipley 2003) also recognizes that size is not a factor in city-state function, and that dependent poleis existed, as well as *komai* (villages) which could be either genuine small rural settlements or city-state-like small rural towns within a larger polis. Hansen argues that it is the organization of a settlement, so that it has the behavior of a polis, that is the most significant element. For further discussion of "feeding the city" see Bintliff (2006).

(p. 269e) There were exceptionally even smaller formal poleis which claimed independence despite limited demographic and economic resources

As noted earlier in this volume, the tiny polis of Chorsiai in Boeotia (Fossey 1986), with its estimated 500 citizens, was obviously smaller than innumerable villages (komai) to be found within most other city-states. In practice, micro-poleis such as Chorsiai were usually semi-autonomous satellites of more powerful neighbors. Hansen (2000) makes the same important point that absolute autonomy (*autonomia*) was not a critical feature for most Greek city-states even in the Classical period, since

there were always larger states that intervened in the foreign affairs of smaller neighbors and attracted them as willing or unwilling satellites into their military and economic needs. But our earlier discussions of the "corporate community" have already stressed the global tendency for nucleated communities of 500–600 people or more, in the absence of a totally dominant external power, to behave as small world states, and the types of interference Greek poleis suffered rarely stifled significant city-state behaviors internally.

(p. 269f) Athens: rural demes formed a systematic grid of similar-sized territories, appropriate to villages or small towns

In the Village-State (*Dorfstaat*) model of Kirsten (1956) every ancient Greek nucleation has the potential to become a city-state, with the lower empirical boundary for such a transformation being little higher than 500 free citizens, including families (Bintliff 1999). Given the stimulus provided by the Kleisthenic reforms which created the Athenian democracy at the end of the sixth century, making the deme the primary unit of political registration and representation, this potential was partly realized even within the giant Athenian state. Thus the historian Thucydides commented that when the Attic rural population was compelled to seek shelter within the walls of Athens–Piraeus in the Peloponnesian War, they were disconcerted at having to leave their own polis (Bosworth 2000) or deme. The deme was indeed a polis in miniature, with an assembly, public officials, and its own versions of the main city festivals such as the Dionysia, while some had resident alien merchants or manufacturers (metics) (Cartledge 1986, Katz 1998).

Lohmann (1993b) suggests that Sounion, for example, was already townlike by the Late Archaic period, and suspects the same for Eleusis, Rhamnous, and Thorikos. Thomas (2000) describes the large Attic demes as small poleis, adding to the above list Marathon and Acharnae.

Although it has been suggested that large numbers of landowners dwelt in Athens, so that rural estates were only seasonally in use, the logistics of distance in this large, 2500 sq km province would have made effective commuter farming impossible outside of the inner district (*Asty*) around the city (Bintliff 1994), indicating the need elsewhere for local residence of the workforce. Of course for larger estates an owner may have lived elsewhere when he could afford to run a farm with resident tenants, overseers, or slaves. In South Attica Lohmann (1993a) notes that inscriptional evidence shows that only a quarter of the landowners were based in Athens in the fourth century. Their estates would have been run by bailiffs or tenants.

We have suggested (Bintliff 1994) that the inner *Asty* region of suburban demes around Athens, much denser than further out in the deeper Attic countryside, was especially concerned with market gardening and small stock-raising for feeding the Athens–Piraeus giant conurbation, while the remaining country demes were focused on more extensive crops such as cereals and olives. Significantly, during the later phases of the Peloponnesian War, when Attica was regularly invaded and ultimately permanently occupied by the Peloponnesian Alliance, the *Asty* region was defended while the outer districts of Attica were left to be pillaged (Bosworth 2000). Around one-third of Athens' population have been calculated as living within 9–10 km from the city center, either in the city or in the surrounding rural demes (Thomas 2000), allowing this sizeable minority to participate in public life and to conduct intensive food production for urban needs.

(p. 270a) Small rural sites: most examples indicate significant domestic use if not permanent habitation. The evidence includes lamps for evening use

My colleague Anthony Snodgrass once observed in this connection: “Goats don’t read at night.” Hans Lohmann (1993a) was able to excavate one of the tower-farm estates in the deme of Atene mapped by his intensive survey, that at Thimari, where he confirmed other evidence that these were mostly permanent residences.

(p. 270b) Sampling tens of Classical “farms” reveals a variable picture for the representation of functional features … However, there is always a sampling problem

One has to calculate the likely percentage representation of all potential categories of artifact in a typical household assemblage in all the original house contents, then consider the size of sample actually gathered from the surface during survey, with the aim of asking if that sample is likely to be truly representative of the original house assemblage.

(p. 270c) Sensible to allow for a minority of sites to have been small non- or only periodically residential rural sites, with the majority being permanent residences

A significant compensation for the loss of some discovered sites to “non-residential functions” can, however, result from consideration of site discovery rates. When an area fieldwalked has been revisited in a subsequent season, both Greek and Italian field-surveyors have confirmed that some sites have become invisible, while new and previously unknown sites become apparent. This is due to differing crops and cultivation practices from year to year, but the problem is mainly focused on small sites, such as the “family farm” type, with a diameter of say 30 m and an area of 0.1–0.3 ha. I have suggested that up to half of such sites may go unrecorded if field survey visits a district only on a single occasion (Bintliff 1997a). The addition of such “seasonally invisible sites” to likely numbers goes a long way to compensating for the reduction of the “farms” recorded when we allow for a minority being non- or only periodically residential. Because of the very thin soils, Lohmann (1993b) was able to identify most sites in the Atene deme of Attica from surface-visible architecture. But even here he estimates that some 15–20 out of a possible original total of 49–74 farms have been destroyed or buried. Finally a recent suggestion, that carpets of offsite pottery scatters of Classical date (Pettegrew 2001) lying between recognized small rural sites might have been created by a vast number of rural sites belonging to poor people, can be ruled out on evidential grounds. Their surface finds never betray an origin in subsurface occupational debris deposits, and the extent of these scatters in our best-studied case, Boeotia, includes every field in the landscape up to several kilometers radius of cities, thus excluding most of the arable land from cultivation (Bintliff *et al.* 2002). Moreover, as noted later in this chapter, the household equipment of poor people found eroding from their house deposits in many different periods and cultures is far richer than the secondary or even tertiary redeposited dustbin refuse which constitutes the typical offsite sherd carpets.

(pp. 270–271a) For the Argolid and Boeotia Projects the size and population density of regional cities, compared to the potential inhabitants in hamlets and farms, place 70–80 percent of the population in towns. A wider analysis of Greek city sizes (Hansen 2004) has produced similar results

This was achieved as part of Hansen's impressive long-term Polis Project, with numerous monographs, in which this ancient historian and his team have collected all available evidence for ancient Greek city dimensions and demography (Hansen and Nielsen 2004, with references). In terms of population levels and demographic change, then, the appearance from Late Archaic times of rural farms and hamlets, and their climax in the Southeast Mainland in the fifth to third centuries BC is a minor though not insignificant component in Classical population calculations.

(p. 271b) Why did anyone bother to live in a rural farm? Living on the estate certainly allowed more time investment in its management

In general the Greek city-state was preoccupied with *autarky* or the aim for agricultural self-sufficiency, a model which also applied to the ideal household. The self-sufficient farm which covered almost all the needs of the family was a significant element, so that investment in one's estate center and the settlement of oneself or one's workers or tenants there might be considered to fulfill such ideological preferences (Green 1993). In contrast, Runnels and van Andel (1987) argue that periods of small-site dispersion across Southern Greece, from Early Bronze Age onward, may indicate a reorientation from regional auto-subsistence farming to emphasizing export crops, such as oil and wine. Nonetheless, several hundred olive trees were required to supply a reasonably well-off household in its own oil needs (Forbes and Foxhall 1978, Foxhall 2007, Scheidel 2008), while sheep, goats, and cattle need to be taken to water twice a day, so that estates outside of easy commuting from the city, or deme center if it was a nucleation, were more effectively managed by onsite labor.

(p. 271c) Wealthier peasants and upper-class estate-owners, may have settled tenants to carry out everyday work

The large body of resident aliens in Athens, the metics, were not allowed to own land, but were allowed to rent houses and farm as tenants of citizens (Fisher 1998).

(p. 271d) The Atene Survey revealed large and small estate centers, some beginning in Late Archaic times

Although most of these farmsites had surface finds whose dating began only in Classical times, some also yielded occasional sherds of Late Archaic date amid commoner Classical finds. This phenomenon is rather characteristic of multiple-period sites, and might misleadingly be interpreted as some form of casual activity of a non-residential type before the full occupation of the settlement. In fact we need to consider that the earliest levels of site use will have been buried and otherwise disturbed by later use, and even more significantly that Archaic ceramics are usually not distinct from Classical ceramics apart from a minority of rare fine tablewares. We would thus rather expect to find just small numbers of recognizable Archaic ceramics even when the estate center was fully operational before Classical times (cf. similar evidence from Boeotian rural sites in Bintliff *et al.* 2009 [2007]).

(p. 271e) Atene: the heyday of the dense farm system was the fifth to fourth centuries BC, followed by abandonment in Hellenistic times

What has so far been unique in Greece is the remarkable survival till Hans Lohmann's (1993b) survey of a well-preserved Classical rural landscape in Southeastern Attica, where the surface architectural

foundations of the estate complexes remain visible and mappable on the surface. This is due to a combination of two factors. First, as in many other parts of lowland Southern Greece, the population in the Classical countryside and the associated intensity of land use have not been paralleled since; after Hellenistic depopulation no subsequent culture left widespread traces in this landscape until the last 30 years. Second, erosion on the hard schist hill-land of Atene has removed most of the overburden of soil, which leaves the building foundations standing while removing most of the cultural levels and ceramics. In contrast, surface surveys in other regions study rural estates through collecting surface pottery disturbed by the plough rather than through the still buried buildings.

(p. 271f) Whereas most other Southern Greek surveys uncovered innumerable small farms, Atene possessed few such, the majority being extensive estate centers indicating upper-middle-class to elite landowners

Another unusual feature of Atene might just be relevant. Unusually, the village community or "deme" appears to have had no built-up central nucleation, but was merely the sum of all the dispersed farms. Wealthier farmers elsewhere might have lived in the deme center, commuting to their estates or leaving them to tenants or slaves, but here they either lived completely out of the deme (perhaps in Athens itself) and left land use to such lesser folk, or lived on the land themselves. The latter case might account for the unusually expansive farm plans.

Atene's parish (deme) size is close to the average of 19 sq km for Attica. If Lohmann's (1993b) estimate of 50 or more farms is accepted, then there were some 2.5 farms per sq km. This is comparable to their density in Boeotia, but there soil fertility is some 2.5 times that of Atene. The difference may be explained by the distance of Atene from either Athens or other towns of Attica. In Boeotia much of the countryside was within commuting range of "urban" nucleations or genuine villages, so that the majority of farms will have been cultivated from these population centers and lacked a farmhouse. In Atene there was no village or larger agglomeration, thus the landscape must have been farmed by the inhabitants of the estate centers found by Lohmann's survey. This naturally would lead to a far greater density of built estate centers, whose boundaries will have met each other. The 70–80 percent of the population who were urban farmers in the normal, small city-states of Greece cannot have applied to the large rural areas of Attica, where those working (but not necessarily owners of) the estates had to live on the land owing to their remoteness from Athens or the few other townlike centers of the state.

A similar situation could be argued for some of the Greek colonies, whose territories were often on a larger territorial scale from those in the Aegean. A good example that the author has studied is the city of Metapontum in Southern Italy (Carter 2002), where we find countryside sectors lying too far from the city for urban commuter farmer to reach, while no rural villages have yet been found. The loss of a postulated 70–80 percent of farmers normally resident in the city would require an increase by a factor of 3 to 5 in rural population in order to work the land, and hence approximately that kind of increase might be expected in the number of farms. Compared to South Aegean Classical farmsite densities, often around 3–4 sites per square kilometer, a simple calculation would suggests that regional survey would find around 15 farms per square kilometer in the outer countryside of Metapontum. This is not far off the actual density discovered for the outer countryside of Metapontum by intensive survey.

(p. 271g) Koressia: textual sources suggest a total population around 1300 for town and country

Although other historians favor a lower figure from the same sources of 770 people.

(p. 272) The mapped Classical sites number 46, but only 22 had more than five Classical sherds brought back. The significance of more than half of the localities with Classical finds is left unresolved and they were excluded from further analysis

This is, however, a difficulty found in evaluating almost all other surface surveys with the same methodological limitations. Since the conditions of recording and sampling limit the resolution of the Methana rural site database and we lack a clear methodology for dealing with such problems of sampling, it remains possible that many more than 22 locations were Classical rural occupation sites, or that they represent another form of rural activity. We shall return to these difficulties later in the chapter.

(p. 273) The invaluable aid of subsurface electrical, magnetic, and radar geoprospection to reveal groundplans of farmsteads, as well as the use of soil chemistry to indicate large-scale accumulations of household rubbish at these sites, have strengthened the case that most Classical rural surface sites represent permanent residence

I can add more detail on this topic here, which can deepen the analysis of a Classical rural site. First, the activities indicated by the surface ceramic finds can inform us about life at the site. A triangular diagram, for example, deployed on Classical and Roman rural sites in Boeotia by Anthony Snodgrass (Bintliff *et al.* 2009 [2007]), shows the functional balance of the household crockery by situating the assemblage of each site in the share of its ceramics between tableware, cookware, and transport ware, and food preparation.

Fragments of a wine or olive press, more rarely found, show us that some specialized crop-processing took place, generally with a more commercial emphasis, as self-consumption does not require such stone presses.

Let us now turn to the invaluable aid of subsurface geoprospection for surface survey. Some skeptics suggest that concentrations of surface finds need not relate to underground structures but could be rubbish dumps. In fact, we do have a clear idea about the difference from ploughed-up habitation deposits and rubbish dumps by virtue of the increasing evidence for “site haloes” around sites, and more widely dispersed “offsite scatters” due to field manuring, so most surface surveyors are well skilled in distinguishing occupation-site debris. Not only to answer the skeptics, but also for its own value, a selection of surface sites on several projects has been probed non-destructively by various forms of geophysics.

Two case-study examples from Boeotia can be mentioned here (Bintliff *et al.* 1990, Bintliff 1992, 1997b). A small Classical farm of the characteristic “peasant farm” type so familiar on South Aegean surveys, PP17, had its surface ceramic data brought directly into relation with a follow-up resistance anomaly survey. Directly underneath the main surface build-up of roof tile was revealed a small two-roomed farm structure, around which a small yard enclosure stretched to the north and south. The main accumulation of domestic pottery, in contrast, was found spread to the east, probably originating in farmyard debris and rubbish dumps, as well as a small kitchen garden perhaps. The

other example is a larger, probably wealthier rural estate center, VM70: the site was of course recognized and defined spatially from an isolated dense zone of disturbed occupation debris of Classical date, below which once again resistivity survey brought to light a larger and more elaborate building, with maybe four rooms (a single wall leading out from this square structure could be ancient, but might also be a later reuse of the debris for a boundary wall). Fascinating and unexpected is the opposite of the strong resistance of the farm walls, that is the weak resistance to the electrical currents of the survey device of a multi-angular farmyard boundary ditch, here picked out on at least four sectors around of the farmhouse – on a large scale suiting the above-average size of the latter. Another complementary non-destructive technique – trace metal analysis of surface soils – deserves a brief note. On some but not all surface sites a high concentration of lead was detected in the soils immediately above a putative farmyard. Lead and copper appear to build up in all areas where humans live, cumulatively over time (the so-called "habitation effect"), although this little researched phenomenon awaits detailed explanation; nonetheless the house and its surroundings reveal exactly the same results as studies of century-old gardens in England. However, our research showed that except in urban sites, much of the "habitation effect" or soil pollution tends to be removed by being absorbed by plants growing over the site after it is abandoned. At this site a complementary result of the analysis of the surface soils for phosphate accumulations (reflecting usually human and animal waste), also marked out the same general area of the ditches.

(p. 274) 5.4 ha: customarily the landholding expected of the official status of a (hoplite) middle-class landowner

Fully discussed in Burford (1993).

(p. 276) Tanagra: urban manuring into the inner landscape is documented. Almost certainly, the vast majority of the city-dwellers were farmers whose estates were concentrated into the first 5 km or one-hour travel radius out from the urban center (the outer landscape used for comparison lies some 7 km distant)

If we extend the map shown in this figure several kilometers further, where we also surveyed, we find that the manure spreads drop off significantly to lower levels around the 2.5–3 km mark. This falls short of the potential range (some 5 km or a one-hour radius) of urban-based farmers commuting out to their rural estates, which geographic and ethnographic studies have shown can occur. This does, though, reflect another ethnographically supported observation that highly intensive farming involving much labor tends to be concentrated within a half-hour radius commuting distance from the residence of the farmers. Land at further distances tends to be less intensively cultivated owing to the travel times involved ("the friction of distance"). In this case, the carting by wagon or mule of very heavy loads of undifferentiated rubbish (in which we can see a large component of potsherds and tile was buried) would have been the prime constraint. Under these circumstances, you might wonder how survey archaeologists can recognize the inner-territory rural farms at all, since the suburban manure carpets are at the level of site haloes and site cores in the outer countryside more than 4–5 km away. The answer lies in the fine detail: these maps display the *average* densities for strips fieldwalked over 100–200-m lengths, or "transects." First, the presence of qualitatively distinct freshly broken sherds and tiles usually indicates a buried site, generally distinguishable from the worn fragments of manure spreads. Second, normally within

these long transects a smaller focus of much higher values is observed during walking, prompting a return of the team to test a potential site discovery. These local anomalies are gridded to a much smaller scale (10 × 10 m or 20 × 20 m grids) and in these the site core will be found, if a domestic site, to be much denser than the long transects crossing it.

This can be confirmed statistically from the following analysis (see in detail Bintliff and Howard 1999). It was carried out in a directly parallel landscape context, the inner 2–3 km of countryside to the south of the ancient city of Thespiae. Here the density of surface finds has been mapped at different distances out from rural habitation sites: sherd densities in the first 50 m from the site center, then between 50 and 100 m out from the site core, next between 100 and 150 m out, and finally densities well away from any visible site halo effect. It is clear that fields on and closest to the site core are consistently denser with pottery than those in a band between 50 and 100 m out from the site core, and in turn lower values are found for areas 100–150 m distant. Areas yet further away are lower-density than all fields closer to the site. The implication of a cumulative analysis such as this, made possible only through combining total landscape counting of sherds and computer mapping (Geographical Information Systems, or GIS), is that rural sites have a measurable "impact zone" up to 100 m away, but this effect flattens off to 150 m where densities begin to resemble the wider landscape. In addition, when we separate the data into two diagrams, one for small and one for large rural sites, it is also clear that the widest impact is created by a few hamlets, while small farms are elevating their surrounding sherd scatter densities over a much narrower radius.

The other major question is whether the Boeotia carpets are to be found in other Greek landscapes. Here the problem lies in the fact that very few, even the most recent, survey projects collect, date, and publish their offsite pottery. Nonetheless we know that some surveys have looked for offsite carpets and found virtually none (such as the Dutch Halos Project in Thessaly: Vladimir Stissi, *pers. comm.*), while others have identified at least large sectors of their survey landscape as having carpets which are putatively argued to be due to ancient manuring (the Methana Survey). For almost all the rest of our survey database, the offsite was either never formally studied, or the evidence has not been analyzed. So we simply cannot give a view on whether or not the intensive boosting of crop yields in Classical Greek times in Boeotia, through urban manuring, was widespread in the contemporary Aegean. However, although doubt was raised on the manuring carpets by Alcock *et al.* (1994), based in particular on their Nemea Survey Project, more recent research on its database (Chris Cloke, *pers. comm.*) has shown that there is actually a major manure halo of Early Roman date around the urban site of Phlius in this district.

(p. 281a) Classical pottery assemblages are rich in forms, although many of the dominant shapes are also found in Archaic and Hellenistic times … there is a tendency to squeeze sherds which could be Classical into the fifth to fourth centuries, making the periods either side appear problematically impoverished

It is commonplace on a Classical site to find rare finds of well-dated Archaic or Hellenistic fine tableware, without accompanying forms from the domestic or cookware assemblage. In reality, those pieces are probably present but because they resemble Classical forms too closely they are generally given that age. On surveys one then gets the impression that people came to a rural farmsite to inhabit it in Classical times, but only visited it to drink wine in Archaic or Hellenistic times!

(p. 281b) Red-figure tablewares were not expensive. We lack reliable statistics to clarify how far down the social scale they were in use, although Lohmann (1993b) suggests they are confined to a minority of rural farmsites in comparison to wider use in the city

This observation is problematic. First, Lohmann's farm sample is actually biased toward the wealthier end of Attic estate centers, so it is difficult to imagine why those landowners were unwilling (certainly not too poor) to buy RF wares, which were well within the budget of a skilled craftsmen. Second, we lack analytical calculations on the expected frequency of RF pots within the original assemblage of rural and town houses, in order to estimate the chances of recovering sherds of such ware in a limited surface collection or limited urban excavation. My own suspicion is that those chances are too low to place much reliance on sporadic finds of such wares in small collections.

(p. 281c) Amphorae appear less frequently

For a pioneering review of Greek amphorae see Whitbread (1995).

(p. 281d) The major proportion of cups in typical assemblages

Indeed there are many varieties of similar forms of cup as well.

(p. 281e) The high occurrence of ceramic beehives on town and rural sites is thus not surprising

According to Vickers (2004), in modern values the equivalent of a bottle of wine was around 6 euros, with a full amphora being 286 euros. A quarter of a liter of honey fetched 14 euros. A painted vase by the Achilles Master has a price of 0.40 euros a piece. However, since cereals and oil were so much cheaper, the potter could make a decent livelihood: for the price of that vase he could purchase 4 liters of flour.

(p. 281f) Our assemblage illustration will present the everyday household wares

The pots illustrated here are all abstracted from the excellent paper by Sparkes (1962). We miss the wooden and other organic utensils which our sources record, however, and metal containers (usually recycled), which may explain some of the imbalances in frequency of types of Classical pottery (Gill 1988).

(p. 281g) Giant storage vessels (pithoi) were expensive

Prices for fourth-century pithoi from Olynthus were comparable to what was required to purchase a house, and some examples from that site could hold 1000 liters (Ebbinghaus 2005). Naturally their size meant hand construction, with considerable technical skill required for manufacture and then transport to their purchaser's residence. There they were often set into the floor, while the difficulty of moving them has led to their distinctive rims being regularly encountered on rural farmsites of the Archaic to Hellenistic period found by field survey.

(p. 281h) Mines brought relatively short-lived wealth to Athens (silver and lead), and Siphnos (gold and silver)

The precious metal wealth of Siphnos allowed this small island to dedicate one of the finest and most expensive treasuries at Delphi. The relationship between the island's economy and social organization and the iconography of its treasury are subtly explored in Neer (2001).

(p. 281i) The Athenian Laurion mines

Research at the 128 sq km mining zone around Lavrion has been revived since 2002 by a French–Greek project.

(p. 281j) Other aspects of the economy are not easily analyzed from ancient sources due to their imbalance toward Athens

"Any account of the ancient Greek economy in practice becomes an analysis of the economy of Athens" (Millett 2000: 24).

(p. 281k) Craft workshops seem very rarely to have employed significant groups of artisans

An exception is the literary evidence concerning the Athenian politician Demosthenes' father, who owned two workshops, each with 20–30 slaves, making swords and couches (Millett 2000).

(p. 281l) A few cities where Aegean trade was focused, such as Athens–Piraeus and Corinth, made substantial profits from import–export taxes

For a useful review and discussion of these aspects of the economy see Millett (2000). A 2 percent tax on imports and exports through Piraeus in 399 BC yielded 1800 talents (a talent was 6000 drachmas), which is a vast sum. Geoffrey Kron (2011) has made a number of innovative studies of Greek and Roman economy and demography using a quantitative approach called econometrics, including an insightful paper on the distribution of wealth in Classical Athens with comparisons to Renaissance Italian town populations.

References

Alcock, S. E. (1991). "Urban survey and the polis of Phlius." *Hesperia* 60, 421–463.

Alcock, S. E., J. F. Cherry, and J. L. Davis (1994). "Intensive survey, agricultural practice and the classical landscape of Greece." In I. Morris (ed.), *Classical Greece: Ancient Histories and Modern Archaeologies.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 137–170.

Bakhuizen, S. C. (1994). "The study of Greek fortifications." *Babesch* 69, 199–210.

Bintliff, J. L. (1992). "Appearance and reality: Understanding the buried landscape through new techniques in field survey." In M. Bernardi (ed.), *Archeologia del Paesaggio*. Florence: Edizioni all'Insegna del Giglio, 89–137.

Bintliff, J. L. (1994). "Territorial behaviour and the natural history of the Greek polis." In E. Olshausen and H. Sonnabend (eds.), *Stuttgarter Kolloquium zur historischen Geographie des Altertums*, 4. Amsterdam: Hakkert Verlag, 207–249.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997a). “Further considerations on the population of ancient Boeotia.” In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *Recent Developments in the History and Archaeology of Central Greece.* Oxford: BAR Int. Series 666, 231–252.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997b). “The role of science in archaeological regional surface artefact survey.” In D. Dirksen and G. von Bally (eds.), *Optical Technologies in the Humanities*. Berlin: Springer, 9–28.

Bintliff, J. (1999). “Settlement and territory.” In G. Barker (ed.), *The Routledge Companion Encyclopedia of Archaeology*. London: Routledge, 505–545.

Bintliff, J. L. (2006). “City–country relationships in the ‘normal polis.’” In R. M. Rosen and I. Sluiter (eds.), *City, Countryside, and the Spatial Organization of Value in Classical Antiquity*. Leiden: Brill, 13–32.

Bintliff, J. and P. Howard (1999). “Studying needles in haystacks: Surface survey and the rural landscape of Central Greece in Roman times.” *Pharos* 7, 51–91.

Bintliff, J. L. and A. M. Snodgrass (1988). “Mediterranean survey and the city.” *Antiquity* 62, 57–71.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (1990). “Trace metal accumulation in soils on and around ancient settlements in Greece.” In S. Bottema *et al.* (eds.), *Man’s Role in the Shaping of the Eastern Mediterranean Landscape*. Rotterdam: A. A. Balkema, 159–172.

Bintliff, J. *et al.* (2002). “Classical farms, hidden prehistoric landscapes and Greek rural survey: A response and an update.” *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 15, 259–265.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (2009 [2007]). “The Leiden–Ljubljana Ancient Cities of Boeotia Project: Summer 2007–spring 2008.” *Pharos: Journal of the Netherlands Institute in Athens* 15, 18–42.

Bosworth, A. B. (2000). “The historical context of Thucydides’ funeral oration.” *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 120, 1–16.

Burford, A. (1993). *Land and Labor in the Greek World*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press.

Camp, J. M. (2001). *The Archaeology of Athens*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Carter, J. C. (2002). *The Study of Ancient Territories: Chersonesos and Metaponto*. Austin: Institute of Classical Archaeology, University of Texas.

Cartledge, P. (1986). “Paid-up participants.” *Times Literary Supplement* (Dec. 19), 1430.

Cartledge, P. (1998a). “Historical outline c.1500–146 BCE.” In P. Cartledge (ed.), *The Cambridge Illustrated History of Ancient Greece.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 54–73.

Cartledge, P. (1998b). “Introduction.” In P. Cartledge (ed.), *The Cambridge Illustrated History of Ancient Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, ix–xix.

Cartledge, P. (1998c). “Peoples: Who were the Greeks?” In P. Cartledge (ed.), *The Cambridge Illustrated History of Ancient Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 35–53.

Cartledge, P. (1998d). “War and peace.” In P. Cartledge (ed.), *The Cambridge Illustrated History of Ancient Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 167–192.

Coates, J. F. (1987). “Reconstructing the ancient Greek trireme warship.” *Endeavour* 2, 94–99.

Coleman, J. E. (1997). “Ancient Greek ethnocentrism.” In J. E. Coleman and C. Welz (eds.), *Greeks and Barbarians*. Bethesda: CDL Press, 175–220.

Cook, M. L. (1990). “Timokrates’ 50 talents and the cost of ancient warfare.” *Eranos* 88, 69–97.

Crielaard, J.-P. (2006). “Basileis at sea: Elites and external contacts in the Euboean Gulf region from the end of the Bronze Age to the beginning of the Iron Age.” In S. Deger-Jakotzky and I. Lemos (eds.), *Ancient Greece: From the Mycenaean Palaces to the Age of Homer*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 271–297.

Davies, J. K. (1975). “Book review: Austin and Vidal-Naquet, *Économies et sociétés en Grèce Ancienne*.” *Phoenix* 29, 93–102.

Ebbinghaus, S. (2005). “Protector of the city, or the art of storage in Early Greece.” *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 125, 51–72.

Fisher, N. (1998). “Rich and poor.” In P. Cartledge (ed.), *Cambridge Illustrated History of Ancient Greece.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 76–99.

Forbes, H. and L. Foxhall (1978). “‘The Queen of all Trees’: Preliminary notes on the archaeology of the olive.” *Expedition* 21, 37–47.

Fossey, J. M. (ed.) (1986). *Khostia: Results of Canadian Explorations and Excavations at Khostia, Boiotia, Central Greece*. Amsterdam: Gieben.

Foxhall, L. (2007). *Olive Cultivation in Ancient Greece: Seeking the Ancient Economy*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Georges, P. (1993). “Review article: Athenian democracy and Athenian empire.” *International History Review* 15, 84–105.

Gill, D. W. (1988). “Expressions of wealth: Greek art and society.” *Antiquity* 62, 735–743.

Green, P. (1993). “Pericles put in his place.” *Times Literary Supplement* (Apr. 23), 5–6.

Hansen, M. H. (1989). “Review article: Athenian democracy: Institutions and ideology.” *Classical Philology* 84, 137–148.

Hansen, M. H. (2000). “The Hellenic polis.” In M. H. Hansen (ed.), *A Comparative Study of Thirty City-State Cultures.* Copenhagen: Royal Danish Academy of Sciences and Letters, 141–187.

Hansen, M. H. (2004). “The concept of the consumption city applied to the Greek polis.” In T. H. Nielsen (ed.), *Once Again: Studies in the Ancient Greek Polis*. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag, 9–47.

Hansen, M. H. (2008). “An update on the shotgun method.” *Greek, Roman, and Byzantine Studies* 48, 259–286.

Hansen, M. H. and T. H. Nielsen (eds.) (2004). *An Inventory of Archaic and Classical Poleis.* Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Horrocks, G. (1999). “Review: *La Koiné Grecque I, II*.” *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 119, 176–177.

Jones, N. F. (1995). “The Athenian phylai as associations: Disposition, function and purpose.” *Hesperia* 64, 503–542.

Jones, N. F. (1999). *The Associations of Classical Athens: The Response to Democracy*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Katz, M. A. (1998). “Women, children and men.” In P. Cartledge (ed.), *The Cambridge Illustrated History of Ancient Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 100–138.

Kirsten, E. (1956). *Die griechische Polis als historisch-geographisches Problem des Mittelmeerraumes*. Bonn: Colloquium Geographicum 5.

Kirsten, E. (1974). “Die Entstehung der Griechischen Stadt.” *Archäologischer Anzeiger* 79, 893–910.

Kreuzer, B. (1994). “Überlegungen zum Handel mit bemalter Keramik im 6. Jahrhundert v. Chr. unter besonderer Berücksichtigung des Heraion von Samos.” *Klio* 76, 103–119.

Kron, G. (2011). “The distribution of wealth at Athens in comparative perspective.” *Zeitschrift für Papyrologie und Epigraphik* 179, 129–138.

Lang, F. (1994). “Veränderungen des Siedlungsbildes in Akarnanien van der klassisch-hellenistischen zur römischen Zeit.” *Klio* 76, 239–254.

Lawrence, A. W. (1979). *Greek Aims in Fortification*. Oxford: Clarendon Press.

Lawrence, A. W. (rev. R. A. Tomlinson) (1996). *Greek Architecture*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Lewis, S. (2004). “Xenophon’s account of Euphron of Sicyon.” *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 124, 65–74.

Lohmann, H. (1993a). “Ein Turmgehöft klassischer Zeit in Thimari (Attika).” *Mitteilungen des Deutschen Archäologischen Instituts Athenische Abteilung* 108, 101–149.

Lohmann, H. (1993b). *Atene: Forschungen zu Siedlungs- und Wirtschaftsstruktur des klassischen Attika*. Köln: Böhlau Verlag.

Low, P. (2003). “Remembering war in fifth-century Greece: Ideologies, societies, and commemoration beyond democratic Athens.” *World Archaeology* 35, 98–111.

Lyttkens, C. H. (1992). “Effects of the taxation of wealth in Athens in the fourth century B.C.” *Scandinavian Economic History Review* 40, 3–20.

Markle, M. M. (1990). “Participation of farmers in Athenian juries and assemblies.” *Ancient Society* 21, 149–165.

Millett, P. (2000). “The economy.” In R. Osborne (ed.), *Classical Greece*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 24–51.

Morris, I. (2005). *The Growth of Greek Cities in the First Millennium BC*. Stanford: Princeton/Stanford Working Papers in Classics 120509.

Neer, R. T. (2001). “Framing the gift: The politics of the Siphnian treasury at Delphi.” *Classical Antiquity* 20, 273–336.

Nevett, L. (1999). *House and Society in the Ancient Greek World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Osborne, R. (1999). “Archaeology and the Athenian Empire.” *Transactions of the American Philological Association* 129, 319–32.

Osborne, R. (2000a). “The fifth century: Political and military narrative.” In R. Osborne (ed.), *Classical Greece*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 170–196.

Osborne, R. (2000b). “The fourth century: Political and military narrative.” In R. Osborne (ed.), *Classical Greece*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 197–222.

Pain, S. (2007). “When men were gods.” *New Scientist* (Feb. 10), 46–47.

Pettegrew, D. K. (2001). “Chasing the family farmstead: Assessing the formation and signature of rural settlement in Greek landscape archaeology.” *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 14, 189–209.

Renfrew, C. and M. Wagstaff (eds.) (1982). *An Island Polity: The Archaeology of Exploitation in Melos*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Rosenbloom, D. (2002). “From *ponêros* to *pharmakos*: Theater, social drama, and revolution in Athens, 428–404 BCE.” *Classical Antiquity* 21, 283–346.

Runnels, C. and T. H. van Andel (1987). “The evolution of settlement in the Southern Argolid, Greece: An economic explanation.” *Hesperia* 56, 303–334.

Samons, L. J. (1993). “Athenian finance and the treasury of Athena.” *Historia* 42(2), 129–138.

Scheidel, W. (2008). “The grain drain.” *Times Literary Supplement* (May 30), 27.

Scholl, A. (2006). “Anathimata ton Archaion: Die Akropolisvotive aus dem 8. bis frühen 6. Jahrhundert v. Chr. und die Staatswerdung Athens.” *Jahrbuch des Deutschen Archäologischen Instituts zu Athen* 121, 1–173.

Shipley, G. (2003). “Review: The Copenhagen Polis Project.” *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 123, 234–237.

Sparkes, B. A. (1962). “The Greek kitchen.” *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 82, 121–137.

Steiner, A. (2002). “Private and public: Links between Symposion and Syssition in fifth-century Athens.” *Classical Antiquity* 21, 347–380.

Symeonoglou, S. (1985). *The Topography of Thebes from the Bronze Age to Modern Times*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Thomas, R. (2000). "The classical city." In R. Osborne (ed.), *Classical Greece*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 52–80.

Travlos, J. (1971). *Pictorial Dictionary of Ancient Athens*. London: Thames & Hudson.

van Wees, H. (2000). "The city at war." In R. Osborne (ed.), *Classical Greece*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 80–110.

Vickers, M. (2004). "Was ist Material wert? Eine kleine Geschichte über den Stellenwert griechischer Keramik." *Antike Welt*, 63–69.

Welsh, F. (1988). *Building the Trireme*. London: Constable.

Whitbread, I. K. (1995). *Greek Transport Amphorae: A Petrological and Archaeological Study*. London: Fitch Laboratory Occasional Paper 4.

Whitley, J. (1994). "The monuments that stood before Marathon: Tomb cult and the hero cult in Archaic Attica." *American Journal of Archaeology* 98, 213–230.

Zelnick-Abramovitz, R. (2004). "Settlers and dispossessed in the Athenian Empire." *Mnemosyne* 57, 325–345.

Chapter 12 Symbolic Material Culture, the Built Environment, and Society in Classical Greece

(p. 285a) Art of the Classical Greek era is remarkable for its high quality

It was in Early Roman Imperial times that the tradition began, inaugurated by Plutarch, to describe fifth-century BC Greek art as an era of "Classical" high achievement, against which all preceding and later art forms were to be judged. High Classical artists such as the sculptor Polycleitos also attempted to create "perfect" forms, as explained with mathematical precision in his treatise or "Canon" of ideal proportions. The eighteenth-century founder of Classical art criticism, J. J. Winckelmann, also focused on the fifth century and associated its artistic glories with the development of democracy (Fullerton 2000).

(p. 285b) Marble or bronze statues representing known Classical artists or schools are usually Roman copies, and may not always be precise reproductions; some now appear to be pastiche imitations

Since the beginnings of Classical archaeology in the eighteenth century, a desire to trace a specifically European "genius" for cultural achievement led to the wish to link the late Renaissance concept of the master-artist and masterwork back into Classical Greek art. Wilhelm Furtwängler, a late nineteenth-century art historian, attempted to reconstruct genealogies of great sculptors through later copies, which some have seen as trapping much subsequent scholarship into style history and the search for geniuses. A lack of interest in "art in its social context" was a negative result (Ridgway 1994). The same has been stated for Greek vase-painting (Beard 1991). The

pioneering sociological approach in the edited volume exploring Greek vase-scenes, *La cité des images* (Bérard 1984), introduced the concept of figured-vase scenes as a conversation in which themes relate to one another as a developing commentary on contemporary society. They were made by a community without style rather than by distinct individuals (Osborne 2004).

(p. 285c) Classical Greek art: primarily a public representation of self-definition or identity by an individual or a city

The counter-intuitive fact, that Classical Greek art and architecture represents a shared language of expression among a myriad of small and large states that were also united by mutual enmity and regular warfare can be explained by competitive emulation, what Colin Renfrew (1986) has termed "peer polity interaction." This competitive ethos also affected individual artists, who from the early revival of literacy often signed their works, and whose ambition to outdo each other is seen as a major stimulus for the continual evolution of styles in Greek art, not least the trend toward increasing naturalism and sophistication in representation (Spivey 1997). The spread of similar stylistic developments was encouraged by the known mobility of artists around the Greek world. In a movement dubbed "the death of the sculptor," recent specialists on Greek art have argued for a movement away from the traditional search for the works of isolated master-artists toward the ways in which symbolic material culture responded to the needs of contemporary society, thus focusing on power structures, audiences, and patrons (Hurwit 1997).

(p. 285d) Human figures dominate Late Archaic–Classical ceramic tableware

A regular aspect of Greek figured vases is their "tableau" character: the scene offers a set of values or behaviors rather than a free-flowing design. In house-interior scenes, for example, the stock figures – wife, servant, husband – are given stereotypical poses and roles and may not even be looking at each other (Beard 1991).

(p. 285e) Rarely the state erected or allowed the public placing of sculptures to mark exceptional events or individuals

Although statues honoring living individuals were comparatively rare, as they were regarded as dangerous to the cohesion of the citizen polis, they were not unknown. A striking example of very public commemoration was the practice in the precinct of the Panhellenic sanctuary at Olympia, of allowing victors in the games to have their home city erect a statue of them (Lehmann 2007). In Classical Athens, the heightened mentality of democracy, according to Stewart (1979), suppressed the early fifth-century tendency to commemorate politicians in a realistic way, such as the precocious image of Themistocles of ca. 470 BC. Tanner (1992) argues that fifth- to fourth-century images of politicians and generals in Athens from that of Pericles ca. 430 BC onward are idealized rather than naturalistic portraits.

(p. 286a) But it has long been known that added color was ubiquitous

It had already been discovered in 1822 that the architecture of the temple of Aphaea in Aeginan showed signs of painting, but more sensational were the traces of paint found in 1880 on the numerous Archaic maiden sculptures (*korai*) dedicated on the Athenian Acropolis and carefully buried after the 480 BC Persian sack (Brinkmann and Wünsche 2004, Gottschall 2005).

(p. 286b) The “Elgin Marbles” scrubbed with metal brushes

Anthony Snodgrass (*pers. comm.*) adds that not only the pediment sculptures but all other Parthenon fragments obtained by the British Museum were attacked with wire brushes, as well as with copper chisels.

(p. 286c) Bronzes being infinitely more expensive

Gill (1988) estimates that a Classical-era bronze statue cost some 3000 drachmas, of which perhaps 10 percent was for raw material. Surviving costs for carving temple sculpture on the late fifth-century Athenian Acropolis and at Epidauros range from 60 to 196 drachmas per figure. It may not be so surprising then that the Roman-era traveler Pausanias, on his visit to the Parthenon, mentions the obvious frontal pedimental scenes but fails to say anything about the frieze, reserving his detailed attention for the very expensive giant gold and ivory statue of Athena inside the building.

(p. 286d) Multiple reproduction of similar bronze statues

The lost-wax method, combined with the skill of metalworkers in modifying and recombining body parts, may account for the Roman encyclopedist Pliny’s claim that the famous sculptor Lysippus had 1500 statues attributed to his workshop. Personal supervision may not have been necessary for much of this productivity (Hurwit 1997).

(p. 286e) Red-Figure ware

Red-Figure ceramics were invented ca. 525 BC in Athens (Arafat and Morgan 1998).

(p. 286f) An origin myth for the global importance of Europe in the development of world civilization

Classical Greece and then Imperial Rome have traditionally been regarded as the key early steps to Europe’s development of an original civilization and world power during the Early Modern era.

(p. 286g) Beazley assigned these anonymous craftsmen a title based upon their favorite subject or a stylistic attribute

As with limited editions, assigning a figured vase to such a classic corpus enhanced its market value.

(p. 287a) Vase-sets were of moderate cost

That Greek tableware had a clear value can be noted from evidence for a second-hand trade in them and repairs. Prices on batches naturally show that smaller vessels were cheaper, but do agree with Gill (1988) and Vickers (2004) on a surprisingly low cost, for example a fraction of a skilled workman’s daily wage for a drinking cup and three days’ wages for a large table-water container (Johnston 1991). Confirmation comes from the observation (Arafat and Morgan 1998) that ancient sources detail the creators of public monumental art, temples and free-standing sculptures, and wall-paintings, but ceramic art is never mentioned. For a positive review of the Gill–Vickers position see Pollitt (1995). As noted earlier (cf. Vickers 2004), the low status and relatively low value of figured pots relates both to the calculated high turnover per day per producer, perhaps usually equal to the expected norm for a skilled craftsman per day, and the equally low cost of basic foodstuffs such as cereals and olives. The lack of consensus, and indeed of communication toward achieving a

point of view which takes note of all the evidence, can be seen from a recent publication of a fifth-century BC shipwreck at Alonessos (Hadjidaki 1996) in the Sporades islands. Vast layers of wine amphorae of local production and from the peninsula of Chalkidike led to an estimate of a load of 4200 such containers. Beneath 3–4 layers of such were found small numbers of black gloss tableware, probably in boxes and probably Athenian. As already noted in Chapter 11, in modern values the equivalent of a bottle of wine was around 6 euros, with an amphora being thus 286 euros (Vickers 2004). A painted vase by the Achilles Master has a price of 0.40 euros a piece. It seems clear that the potential value of the wine cargo dwarfed that of the tableware so one can reasonably see the latter as "space-filler" adding a small extra profit to the trip. Yet without consideration of this debate Hadjidaki suggests that the wine and tableware were being exchanged for each other on commercial trips linking Athens and Northern Greek wine-producing ports.

(p. 287a) Metalware in bronze, silver, and gold has almost all vanished through ancient recycling

In the city-state world of the Classical era, lavish grave goods declined from Geometric–Archaic times, with the rise of the ethos of citizen equality. Thus precious metal tableware of Greek manufacture can still be discovered as gifts in burials occurring in more peripheral, elitist societies of Northern Greece, and in "barbarian" societies such as the Thracian kingdom of the Northeast Aegean and Western Black Sea hinterland. These give an idea of what would have been on the tables of wealthier Southern Aegean families.

(p. 287b) White-ground ware

White-ground ware begins around 520 BC and its use is limited till the latter part of the fifth century BC, though shapes include cups, after which it is predominantly associated with the *lekythos* shape, for oil, and for burials in particular, as well as household oil use (Arafat and Morgan 1998).

(p. 287c) Human figures on Classical tablewares indicate a system of signs, where selective aspects of contemporary society are repeatedly on display

Nonetheless, in what has been humorously termed "the tyranny of the historical record," recent approaches to symbolic culture in Greek society have been skeptical about attempts to read into vase scenes and temple sculpture highly elaborate political messages, such as are claimed by Neer (2002) for Athenian figured vases in Archaic–Classical times.

(p. 287d) Focus on the viewer rather than the artist

The repetitive roles assigned to men and women, and the way in which they are dressed (or not) and positioned, on figured vases and in funerary sculpture can be taken to indicate desirable social norms, at least to those purchasing and displaying such works in their household or funerary enclosures. As such we are naturally entitled to ask how representative these portrayed gender relations are for different classes, and indeed for any real-life situation in contemporary life. This is a necessary qualification to return to.

(p. 287e) Style periods in Archaic and Classical art

It has, however, become apparent that the useful concept of period styles to date and describe the development of Greek art is too homogeneous, and allows us to forget to explain why styles evolve

and change in the first place (Fullerton 2000). The variety of art on the late fifth century Acropolis complex is so considerable that Rhys Carpenter (cited in Fullerton 2000) was encouraged to suggest that parts were recycled from earlier buildings. Overemphasis on Athens also leads to neglect of other local schools of cultural production around the Aegean which do not always follow metropolitan trends and also have out-of-phase chronologies for similar art.

(p. 287f) Classical cityscapes remained dominated by the major temples of the polis' patron divinities

Although most Greek art is linked to religion, politics is rarely absent even here (Fullerton 2000), since Greek concepts of the gods revolved around mutual favors, the human gifts of dedications and sacrifices being regularly undertaken with the expectation of divine support. By honoring its major sacred patrons through majestic temples, statues, and gifts to temple treasuries, the state honored itself through conspicuous expenditure and thereby sought divine intervention to stimulate prosperity and external successes.

(p. 287g) The Acropolis has been given intensive scholarly and touristic attention from the early pioneers of Classical archaeology in the late eighteenth century AD

The detailed sketches of Classical Greek architectural art provided by Stuart and Revett in their four volumes of ancient Athenian monuments surviving in late Ottoman Athens (1762–1816), had a dramatic effect on Western European art and architecture, where hitherto its practitioners had had to base their knowledge of Greco-Roman art on discoveries in Italy, of Roman origin or of Roman copies in Greek style. It was a major stimulus to a Greek Classical revival and in turn to a more general turn to Neoclassicism during the nineteenth century.

(p. 289a) Athens had played a central role in the defeat of the Persians

The small temple of Athena Nike possessed a frieze of Greeks and Persians fighting and probably included the Athenian victory at Marathon (Arafat and Morgan 1998). Representation on temple art of a recent historical scene is almost unparalleled in Classical times, and underlines the contemporary political and ideological role of the Parthenon for late fifth-century Athens (Fullerton 2000). Since the cost of the Acropolis building program was to a considerable extent funded by contributions to the Delian League, by now effectively an obligatory tribute to a tightly controlled Athenian Empire, referring to Athens' role in staving off barbarian threats was also very appropriate for propaganda purposes.

(p. 289b) This location, together with the frieze's height, makes visibility from the ground very difficult

An interesting debate has developed on the issue of the extent to which Greco-Roman art was intended to be "read" in a complex way by the viewer. In a recent conference volume (Schultz and von den Hoff 2009; cf. review by Ma 2011) two diametrically opposed views are presented. Hölscher contends that most public art was designed to give an impression to the viewer of seriousness, social appropriateness, and expense, and a community of shared generic values, but owing to the difficulty of seeing the details and in communicating subtleties, as Paul Veyne has argued, such art is low-intensity messaging which was not meant to be loaded with rich content requiring viewer decoding (Schultz and von den Hoff 2009). In opposition the rest of the volume has rather too many examples

of over-interpretation, where architectural ornament is expected to speak of contemporary historical events.

(p. 289c) The Parthenon frieze: alternative interpretations have been proposed

The most influential alternative model is that of Connelly (1996) who believes the Parthenon frieze represents the mythical sacrifice by Athenian king Erechtheus of his three daughters to rescue the city, but at the same time the presented garments both represent the shrouds for the intending sacrificial victims and the new *peplos* for Athena, while the procession of Athenians equally merges the legendary ritual and the contemporary Panathenaia. If the frieze showed the Panathenaia, where is the ship drawn to the temple as part of the procession, and what is the significance in the central disputed scene of two figures with cushioned stools (?) on their heads? Connelly suggests the peplos being handed over by one girl is one shroud; the other two are being carried on their victims' heads. Yet other commentators cause problems with most interpretations by asserting that the peplos offerer, according to contemporary artistic convention, must be a boy! Fullerton (2000) pointedly reminds us that 98 percent of the frieze shows contemporary Athenians processing, while just 2 percent is under dispute as to what is being represented, so the emphasis on self-promotion is dominant. The real subject is simply the Athenians!

(p. 289d) It is exceptional rather than common to find living people portrayed, and these are victorious generals or Olympic victors representing the community

In fact there are quite a few examples where cities used a hero cult of living and dead generals and Olympic victors as competitive symbolic capital to enhance their status vis-à-vis other cities. The case of Euthymos of Locri in the early fifth century BC is discussed in this wider context by Currie (2002). The Spartan general Lysander went one step further, since he was honored as a god in his own lifetime.

(p. 290) The two main Classical architectural "orders" were used widely and even in the same complexes, so that style and context are more important than any link to dialect or ethnicity

There is nonetheless greater popularity for the Doric style on Mainland Greece, for Ionic in Asia Minor, and a local version of Doric on the Cyclades (Osborne 2000).

(p. 291a) The Greek theater: a form of public presentation of contemporary issues

Rhodes (2003) argues strongly against seeing Greek drama as essentially the product of democracy. It is rather the result of the communal mentality of the polis, and indeed choruses performed in oligarchic states, while the same dramas were popular in kingdoms such as Macedon. Nonetheless he admits that the heightened questioning of state politics and values was possible only within democratic poleis, and naturally explains the complete dominance of Athenian plays in the surviving repertoire and ancient records of playwrights.

(p. 291b) Theatrical events once staged in the agora or on hill slopes were seen in the fifth to fourth centuries as worth embedding into large and expensive stone complexes

In Athens one of the major contexts for the development of drama was the festival of Dionysos, which seems to have started life as a great procession to the god's shrine on the south slope of the

Acropolis, culminating in sacrifices, feasting, and choral dances dedicated to the god. Formal dramas were being performed near the shrine by the early fifth century, and in this century wooden seating was added, replaced by stone in the fourth (Tomlinson 1995). There is debate as to who could attend Athenian plays: it seems citizen women could not, but loose women – prostitutes and hawkers – and also resident alien and other foreign males were permitted to (Katz 1998). Rhodes (2003) prefers to place the origins of Athenian drama in the sixth-century Archaic era and its development was probably sponsored by the Peisistratid tyrants.

(p. 291c) Black- and Red-Figure fine tableware is interesting for the insights it offers into how Greek society was supposed to work, for example in gender relations (Beard 1991) it indicates the dominance of the husband, and the importance he attaches to her wifely duties. However, purely chauvinistic readings of such scenes require some "deconstruction'

One view carries deconstruction a stage further. Ferrari (2003) disputes Beard's approach to figured vase scenes, that they can be a deliberate dialectic between mythical and everyday life: "We are not just dealing with a figure who is either Hector or an Athenian hoplite: we are dealing with a figure who can be and is both." Using the numerous vase scenes of richly dressed women at a public fountain of Late Archaic and Early Classical date, Ferrari suggests that these are so far from the accepted norms for the seclusion of upper-class women that all such scenes are negative portrayals of legendary women allowed too much public exposure. I am not convinced by the arguments presented, which also rest on accepting the male propaganda line delivered in Classical texts, that women were in actuality all but locked in their houses and only slaves were permitted to fetch water and other household necessities.

(p. 292a) The deceased woman looking at herself in the mirror symbolizes her relatives looking admirably into her remembered character

The ideal, that a man in his late twenties married a girl just after puberty, and the likelihood that both were relative, if not complete, strangers to one another on a personal level (but in kinship terms were often "relatives"), has led to a highly negative view of Classical marriage (Lyons 2003, Moraw 2003). This has been encouraged by highly chauvinistic statements attributed to elite Athenian males. Pericles in his Funeral Oration claims that women are at their best when never mentioned in company for good or ill. Lysias tells us that "the best of wives" was "a clever housekeeper and kept everything neat." Worst of all is Demosthenes: "we have hetairai for pleasure, concubines for everyday needs and women to produce legitimate children and keep a reliable management of the whole household." What modern Western European and American commentators seem to lack is knowledge of traditional arranged-marriage societies in the Mediterranean, including Greece, within living memory. I can recall a conversation in 1970s rural Greece with an educated couple whose marriage was just such an affair of a couple paired by parents and marriage-brokers, and who were hardly acquainted personally before their engagement. In answer to queries about such marriages the couple explained that "love" could not be expected at the start of such a marriage, but was something that would hopefully, and often did, grow as the relationship matured.

(p. 292b) Parties in the *andron* or formal dining-room of the house

The philosopher Plato's *Symposium* offers vignettes of the atmosphere at the more intellectual of such drinking-parties.

(p. 292c) Female nudity in Classical Greek art is extremely rare outside such "lowlife" contexts

Nonetheless, the rise of the female nude from the fourth century onward is linked to showing a more human side of the gods by Beaumont (1998), in line with wider trends in culture (see further below). Bonnet and Pirenne-Delforge (2004) point out that the recovery of the power of the female body brings Greek art back to its protohistoric beginnings in Geometric and earliest Archaic times, signifying a more inclusive interest in both genders who make up society. Significantly, in Spartan society ancient authors assert that female nakedness occurred in public, a source of curiosity to other Greeks, but there associated with athletic activity and an ethos where the reproductive power of women and their desirability was linked to the successful creation of new male warriors from strong, healthy, and fertile females. On the other hand, the shocking nudity of the Praxiteles' Aphrodite is modified through her representation as the goddess of love, her pose as rising from a bath, and the common knowledge that the human model was a prostitute. In contrast to these general trends, High Classical art of the later fifth century in Athens nonetheless pushed the boundaries of propriety in the use of clinging drapery in representing females for temple and grave reliefs and some vase scenes (Moraw 2003). The qualities of young women were allowed at times to include physical desirability. Moraw finds it difficult to reconcile this with the supposed societal norms as represented in texts and most other artworks.

(p. 293a) Athens had a special funeral place for its heroic war dead

See Leader (1997). Recently four communal tombs were discovered outside the West Gate of Athens (Wilford 2000) which are believed to be *polyandreia, or* war graves for soldiers associated with Athens' Peloponnesian War. Heroic associations are invoked for these several hundred cremated males by the burial rite and votive vases with warrior scenes. James Whitley (*pers. comm.*) points out, however, that the well-known tombstone of Dexileos shows that war dead could also have a private memorial elsewhere. This monument has now been the subject of a lengthy article by Hurwit (2007). His reading is intriguing and subtle. It seems that Dexileos, son of a rich family, was killed in 394 BC as an Athenian cavalryman and buried in the state war grave near the Dipylon Gate of Athens. Here a state stele recorded all citizen dead of this defeat and at Koroneia the same year. But a second memorial was erected nearby, probably by the mainly aristocratic community of cavalrymen (*hippeis*), where Dexileos would have been cited a second time. Yet a third grave stele with the famous relief of Dexileos seems to have been put up in the same general area by his family. Here the elite of Athens appear to be challenging the confines of the democratic ethos of communal equality on two occasions. Interestingly, this was a risky act shortly after the short but bloody period of oligarchic rule in Athens after the end of the Peloponnesian War, and Hurwit sees this reflected in the inclusion among the Red-Figure vase gifts left at Dexileos' private memorial of one depicting the Tyrant-Slayers. It could be that the two youths shown in the memorial mentioned here in the text also demonstrate a private memorial from a wealthy family for dead buried elsewhere communally, or merely that the "ephebic" appearance of militarized young citizen males was an appropriate representation for that age, as suggested in the text.

(p. 293b) aristocratic members of the Parthenon procession frieze include naked riders

Hurwit (2007), however, reminds us that ca. 440 BC Pericles revised entry into the Athenian cavalry so that membership was broadened from a strictly aristocratic club, and hence their appearance on the later Parthenon procession frieze would have been more inclusive than my text implies.

(p. 293c) Evidence for the use of veiling for women

Although women are only rarely in iconography shown with veils drawn over the head and face, detailed analysis of clothing reveals that a scarf or veil is regularly present around the neck in preparation for veiling in the presence of strangers. Cairns (1996) and Llewellyn-Jones (2004) conclude that women in ancient Greece were both daily and routinely veiled in public, and suggest that the scant attention paid to this fact till recently in Classical scholarship is linked to the persistent requirement to dissociate the Greek world from that of Oriental societies where female veiling is a central aspect of orthodox Islamic practice.

(p. 293d) Women brought wealth to the household

In Athens, however, as probably in other city-states, women were strictly limited in their ability to conduct financial business. They could not deal with sums greater than 3–5 drachmas, or a week's pay for skilled craftsman. They could buy household supplies for the week but little else (Katz 1998).

(p. 293e) The respect of male citizens was at risk from the sexual attentions of other men toward their womenfolk

So females from puberty onward were constantly "protected" by modest clothing and, at least in the middle and upper classes, by a degree of seclusion within the home when male visitors were present.

(p. 294a) The higher aim of the human species included being able to defend the polis against its enemies

For the upper-middle and upper classes, who could afford the time, communal exercise in the gymnasium was ostentatious theater for manly exercise, tuning the body for its role in the citizen army formation of the phalanx. It was for such extra-home activities that our wealthier male citizen carries his walking stick in the characteristic scenes of daily life. Whitley (1994) in an insightful article discusses how the 192 Athenian citizens who died repelling the first Persian invasion at the battle of Marathon were treated as heroes from the age of the epic poems of Homer, and with even closer allusions to aristocratic prestige tumulus burials of the Late Geometric to Early Archaic era: a great tumulus was erected at the battlefield and the warriors cremated for interment within it. Although pre-battle finds were made in the excavation of the tumulus, the mass cremations are associated with early fifth-century ceramics and it seems that either the mound was built over earlier graves, or dedications included some antiques deemed suitable for heroes (V. Stissi, *pers. comm.*).

(p. 294b) The Olympian gods were, with few exceptions given perfect human bodies and chief among them were the males

Osborne (2008) observes that the identification of ideal male citizens and male gods was so strong that iconography includes gods who are shown as perfect men rather than with their usual mythical attributes: Dionysos, normally full of mature gravitas and bearded, is shown on the Parthenon pediment as a beardless, reclining young nude male. Also it comes as no surprise that in Athenian comedies the gods could be portrayed as absurd, since it was assumed that they had frailties like humans, and were not "perfect" personalities (Buxton 1998).

(p. 294c) The obsession with nude masculinity reflected a strategy where adolescent male sexual desire was diverted from largely unavailable female sexuality in order to strengthen a male-bonded public life

Robin Osborne (1985) and Crawley Quinn (2007) have investigated the extraordinary significance Athenians attached to Classical *herms*, small statues of the god Hermes, represented as a pillar with a bearded head and erect penis and placed outside the house doors, at least of the wealthier citizens. Their mutilation in 415 BC was considered a sign of an impending anti-democratic revolution. Their reading is an interesting one. As the kouros of Archaic times, with its elitist associations, declined in popularity, such herms may have come to represent an alternative form of public masculinity: the face of every citizen male Athenian, with frontal gaze and provocative male (sexual) power. The beard emphasizes the mature citizen with full political rights.

(p. 295a) An elite core of the polis army comprised pairs of male lovers

The army of the state of Thebes possessed such a Sacred Band, whose massed corpses in the heart of the conflict are said to have brought tears to the eyes of King Philip II of Macedon after his definitive defeat of Thebes and its allies at the battle of Chaeronea in 338 BC. Van Wees argues that the high cost of defeat in war, added to the regularity of inter-state warfare in Classical Greece, and the high proportion of adult males in the polis liable to be called up for active combat, led to the mentality that warlike prowess almost defined masculinity. He tellingly quotes the Laws of Plato: "in fact every city-state is always, by nature, in a state of undeclared war with every other city-state" (2000: 626a).

(p. 295b) In democratic states the decline of prestigious grave sculptures was promoted as anti-elite legislation

There has been debate on the representation of all social classes in funerary monuments. Some claim that the relatively low cost of the stone, an inscription, and even a simple figure design made them accessible to every free citizen (Nielsen 1989). Set against this are cultural filters, such as the clear imbalance in female citizen reliefs, the underrepresentation of metics and slaves, and the overall disproportionately low number of known grave monuments compared to even the most conservative estimate of the population of the city of Athens and other towns for which there are large databases of graves. It is difficult not to argue that the majority of citizens even were buried without formal carved stone markers, and this is clearly shown from large-scale cemetery excavations in Greece, where many thousands of graves have been dug for a small percentage of associated grave stelae. It is worth noting, however, in the context of figured gravestones, that scientific examination of plain tombstones has shown painted designs not clearly visible today to the naked eye. Stears (2000) considers these may have been cheaper substitutes for carved images.

(p. 295c) The equal emphasis on men and women in Athenian funerary art

But yet, lest we read too much emancipation into representational equality, it is still the case that family burial enclosures (*periboloi*) are usually dominated by a larger monument to one of the leading males, while inscriptions on gravestones are twice as common for men. It should be noted that in early fifth-century Athens, the strict enforcement of an egalitarian ethos led to the virtual disappearance of sculpted gravestones along with the kouros–kore statues (Fisher 1998). The scenic gravestones reappear, however, from around 440 BC, perhaps because their emphasis on civically approved virtues as opposed to individualistic promotion was no longer considered a threat to polis democracy.

(p. 295d) The middle to upper classes who could afford such funerary monuments

See the two previous notes above. Debate continues as to whether carved gravestones were the preserve of wealthier families or universal. That metics and slaves can have tombstones does not imply that the poorest disposed of them, since it is after all families, other relations, friends, and masters who probably pay for the gravestone. Women are commemorated in inscriptions in a ratio of 1 to 2 in relation to men in the total Athenian database, which might imply a dominance of unsigned stones, or that they were mostly not given grave markers at all – although, as earlier noted, they are represented on grave art as often as men.

(p. 295e) Rural cemeteries marking the estates of Classical farmers

In the city-state, proof of citizenship included being able to demonstrate citizen parenthood, one important piece of evidence being the ability to point to family graves. On the country estate they also serve to reinforce claims to land.

(p. 295f) Servants are often seen on vase and grave sculptures assisting in the home

Faithful slaves were nonetheless honored in death through their own non-figured, inscribed stelae in family grave-enclosures (Stears 1995). In fact there are numerous monuments to slaves from Athenian cemeteries (Nielsen 1989).

(p. 295g) Analysis of women on figured vases encourages the view that middle- and upper-class wives could create a parallel world in which perhaps men were intruders

There is growing interest in exploring the way that at least women of wealthier families were able to escape from the constraints put on their lives by conventional limits on their participation in non-domestic duties (Fornasier 2008). At Olympia there was a small-scale female version of the four-yearly Panhellenic Games, in honor of Hera, where women raced in competition with each other. At the Artemis sanctuary at Brauron, where girls of Athenian elite families served in the cult as a kind of rite de passage (the “little bears”) before womanhood, there were also athletic competitions.

(p. 295h) Women had public and private cults of their own

Appropriately, women were particularly associated with cults for the fertility of crops and humans, such as Demeter and Kore. Roles linked to home duties included washing and weaving garments for cult statues and preparing ritual cakes. In October the Thesmophoria festival was solely for women

and was Aegean-wide in both town and country (Katz 1998). Religious roles were often an opportunity for the polis elite to display their wealth and status without risking political implications: ritual processions were led by girls from leading families who also dominated the role of cult priestess. In Athens the rural cult of Artemis at Brauron was serviced by young girls from the best families (the "little bears"). But although feminist scholars might point out that priestesses played a central role in city and Panhellenic cults (Dierichs 2003), for example in the major sanctuaries of Delphi and Dodona where they were the oracular voices, Schachter (1990) considers that it was precisely because in male eyes a female official was a "non-person," unable to take political advantage from oracles, that they were preferred.

(p. 295i) Female goddesses should not be shown as children

As Beaumont (1994) shows, Classical children had no status beyond being trainee grown-ups in iconography, and are shown as "small adults" rather than as realistically infantile. On the portrayal of children see also Seifert (2006).

(p. 296a) Slaves were treated as family members and were often honored thus in death

See earlier note. As we shall shortly see, average Classical homes were not large enough for distinct areas set aside for slaves and servants, and this agrees with ancient written sources that they were treated as part of an extended household. When a new slave arrived in the home, a greeting ceremony occurred that was comparable to one for a new baby entering the family (Jameson 1990a). Several hundred Athenian tombstones have been assigned to slaves (Nielsen 1989).

(p. 296b) The abuse of slaves

A series of Boeotian Black-Figure cups, for example, amused diners with scenes of slaves being punished and tortured (Lohmann 2005), and Athenian comedies refer to similar suitable management of slaves. The Gortyn lawcode sets fines for injury to a slave at 1 percent of those for a free citizen (Thomas 2000).

(p. 296c) Building projects, craft workshops, and farming were widely carried out by mixed teams of citizens, free aliens (metics) and slaves

The construction of the Erechtheum on the Athens Acropolis, according to its surviving inscribed accounts, reveal that a quarter each of the construction team were slaves and citizens and half metics, while all the skilled workers, regardless of status, were paid 1 drachma a day (of course the slaves' owners pocketed their share) (Katz 1998). Slaves nonetheless were often distinguishable by dress, hairstyle, names, and for women – seen also in some vase-paintings – ornamental tattoos over their body (Fisher 1998). Their value can be judged by the information that slaves were sold in the late fifth century at prices between 100 and 300 drachmas: thus a year's work by a skilled craftsman bought an adult lifetime's work by a slave (Fisher 1998).

(p. 296d) At the Athenian silver mines at Laurion thousands of slaves were employed in brutal conditions, but even here skilled technicians lived like prosperous citizens

A very interesting category of slaves are described in ancient sources as "living apart," carrying out independent artisan and other work, but sending payments to their owners (Katz 1998). Slave

revolts were exceedingly rare in ancient Greece, and this is explained by the fragmentation of this class, split into small numbers that belonged to individual houses or farm estates, from which a class consciousness and means of organization could not emerge. Only the Laurion mines created a potential for group revolt, but here a permanent force of soldiers was deployed, together with fortifications and the threat of severe punishments, so that reported uprisings are extremely rare (Lohmann 2005). Even when the Attic countryside was under enemy occupation at the end of the Peloponnesian War, and as many as 20,000 slaves could have taken the opportunity to escape their servitude, they did not take group action and hence were largely returned to slavery (Katz 1998).

(p. 296e) Houses and town planning

For a recent overview for the Classical Greek world see Hoepfner (2009).

(p. 296f) Early colonies such as Megara Hyblaea set out a formal land division

Recent research suggests that most early colonial towns had open plans reminiscent of the loose texture of homeland early cities, even if street grids were laid out. The latter also seem to have more than one orientation, following the lie of the land (Shipley 2005).

(p. 296g) The rise of gridplan town planning appears to reflect a conscious concept of dividing both town and country space into modular units appropriate to a middling-wealth citizen-farmer family

On this point see Boyd and Jameson (1981). Interestingly, these authors believe that the concept of mathematical land division was learned by Greek mercenaries and traders in Archaic Egypt. A common insula plan was a rectangle with a ratio of 1:6 on its sides, which at 100 × 600 Greek feet (around a third of a meter or comparable to an English foot) allowed for 24 houses of 50 × 50 ft or ca. 225 sq m plots, in two parallel rows separated by an alley. Clearly, over time the original identical plots might be modified through changes in ownership and excavated houses do show subsequent mergers or subdivision of property (Jameson 1990a). In theory this ought to have led to a rapid breakdown of the apparently equal plots, but this does not seem to be very visible. One likely reason is the short-term family memory of Classical Greece, common to many societies with limited private literacy. Normally families possessed no more than three generations of known family (Jameson 1990b). The house therefore was a resource that might change hands or pass into the possession of relatives, while if one son inherited the parental residence, other children would be expected to occupy new homes when they married and had a family. The relatively small-size of the typical house, allowing also for the expected presence of resident servants or slaves, suggests too that the home was not expected to be the future home of several families from parental offspring.

(p. 296h) Gridplan towns are associated with the city planner Hippodamus

Most commonly portrayed as evidence of his planning is the rigorous scheme at Miletos, his home town. However, this city was rebuilt after destruction during the Persian Wars and he would have been too young to have done more than observe this process. Moreover the well-known reconstruction plan is actually now known to be that of the town in Hellenistic and Roman times. The Archaic and early Classical town, it seems, did have some elements of regular planning, but there is no archaeological case that the gridplan predates Hellenistic times (Shipley 2005). Hippodamus' career seems to belong to the second half of the fifth century. Although Piraeus began

to be developed in the late 490s, its gridplan nonetheless seems to be mid-century and can genuinely, as our ancient sources state, be attributed to Hippodamus. Olynthus was largely set out in Northern Greece in 432 BC and reflects the same wave of popularity for mathematical symmetry based around domestic house-blocks of a regular size.

(p. 297) The *andron* has settings for dining-benches, mosaic- or plaster-floor, and decorated walls

Mosaics were invented in fifth-century BC Greece as decoration in the domestic context, initially using pebbles and with very simple designs (Dunbabin 1999) but their great elaboration and flourishing occurred in fourth-century Macedonia, linked with a regional lifestyle of extensive private and public dining-rooms (Arafat and Morgan 1998). There is evidence that mosaics may have been independently invented by Punic (North African Phoenician) societies in the same general era (see Chapter 14).

(p. 299a) Athenian sources state that some poorer folk did not possess storage space in their houses

Sources mention that the very poor may have dwelled in a house rented out to several people, a *synoikia*, which was also a less ostentatious way for the rich to exploit the housing market for investment without obvious display of wealth in property (Jameson 1990b). In Athens the large numbers of resident aliens, often working as merchants and craftspeople, were not allowed to own property. Renting a house and an estate from a citizen clearly offered an unobtrusive means for wealthier citizens to earn an income without exciting public disapproval in a way an extensive town mansion would have done (Shipley 2005). Property confiscation details in Athenian legal cases such as the 415 Herm mutilation trial reveal that the wealthy owned multiple property in more than one Attic community or deme (Millett 2000).

(p. 299b) The home-based, small-scale nature of most Greek craft and industry is clear

The Greek focus on the household/house (*oikos*) thus remains as true for farmer families as it is for the largely home-based, small-scale artisan and commercial family units which seem to have dominated the non-agricultural sector of towns. Larger workshops are, however, recorded in our texts; for example, the politician Demosthenes' father had a business with 50 craftspeople manufacturing knives and beds (Fisher 1998). At Halieis there was an industrial quarter, but here it is still argued that the working unit was a family-owned house (Jameson 1990b). Blazeby and Glazebrook have recently argued that many houses with large numbers of drinking-cups and erotic objects have been seen as rich homes or those with symposia, whereas they might often represent houses doubling as tavernas where wine was sold and/or brothels (Young 2009).

(p. 300a) The rise in the fourth century of more ostentatious homes

This trend may already have begun in the late fifth century, if we believe the Pseudo-Xenophon *Constitution of Athens* which states that some private homes had gymnasia, baths, and changing rooms. A notable exception to the rule of downplaying wealth in Classical nucleated settlements was the occasional construction of a tower as part of the home, a monument far commoner in the countryside where its prominence and expense excited less comment. This could be used to add domestic or storage space, but it seems to have been as much a form of conspicuous display of status (Lohmann 1992, 1993b).

Westgate (2010) in an excellent and thoughtful in-depth analysis of the House of the Mosaics in Eretria, of the mid-fourth century BC, underlines the fact that many trends of Hellenistic time toward monumentalization of the house and its decorative elaboration begin with certain pioneer examples such as this from Late Classical times. This particular house has a display court with multiple dining-rooms, where different decorative schemes might already anticipate a practice argued later for Roman villas, of grading guests by prestige into more or less sophisticated reception areas. This has also been suggested for the dining-rooms in the palace of Aegeai in Macedonia. Apart from mosaic and wall-paintings the house had sculpture, decorative terracotta figurines on a display shelf, lavish upholstery, and marble tables. Since the peristyle of the display court is too early to reflect the influence of Macedonian palaces, and is very early for a house interior, Westgate suggests an imitation of public buildings such as temples or gymnasia (although given the context the *stoa* seems a better source, and this is an extended form of the common porch in Classical houses. In another house study Westgate (2007) also points out that the exterior of typical Greek houses of Classical times appear to have avoided ornamentation, in contrast to later Roman custom, underlining the view that Greek homes were made to avoid signs of wealth and status differences.

(p. 300b) At Olynthus the New Town has a minority of extra-large, well-decorated suburban "villae"

Such as the Villa of Good Fortune.

(p. 300c) Olynthus inscriptions record that house prices rose in more desirable locations, such as near the town center

It is also worth speculating whether the large-scale provision of comparable homes at Olynthus, given the element of cost just noted, covers the poorer sectors of this town's population. The older part of town, the South Hill, was little probed archaeologically, and seems not to have undergone a gridplan rebuild at the time of the vast extensions on the North Hill and Eastern Plateau. One can wonder whether, as in many cities of the world, the poor lived in more cramped houses in the Old Town, within an irregular, organic street plan. Nevett (2000) notes in passing that houses on the South Hill were smaller and more irregular and its known house prices were among the lowest.

Some have suggested that the multi-roomed typical family home of Classical times, developing as we have seen out of more modest, single-spaced cottages of the Early Iron Age, was a scaled-down emulation of elite mansions of the Geometric–Archaic era (Jameson 1990b). Although insufficient house complexes that could reflect the aristocracy have been excavated, imaginative reconstructions of the palace of Odysseus, based on the description in Homer, attempt to provide a source for Classical houses, with the major living unit, or *oikos*, copying the chieftain's hall, facing a court around which the rooms form homes for the retinue or storage spaces and stables. This plan, however, leans heavily on that better known from Mycenaean palaces and corresponds little to known "Dark Age" settlements where elite houses are postulated. As we have seen, the archaeological realities do not present such integrated complexes for the pre-Classical powerful and peasantry. The Lefkandi proto-temple plan for the elite house would, to judge by other settlements, have been set into an irregular scatter of simple huts.

Nonetheless the concept of emulation moving down the social scale is a plausible model for some aspects of the Classical house, and it would agree with other aspects of Classical citizen life where Archaic elite practices had "trickled down" to be a focus of emulation – the symposium feast, regular

athletic training. In particular, the *prostas* type of house with a narrow porch/veranda before a main living room, is a scaled-down version of the linear Early Iron Age great house with its generic similarity to Mycenaean megaron houses (Jameson 1990a).

(p. 300d) Some ancient sources separate a female area of the home (*gynaikonitis*)

In a pioneer paper Susan Walker (1983) sought to isolate these gendered spaces in house-plans from several locations. Her example from Dystos, however, may not have been a family residence; Jameson (1990a) thinks it is perhaps that of a town governor. In another of her examples, the house on the Athens Areopagus hill, two blocks within the house have separate courtyard entrances, the upper leading into the andron and believed to have been exclusively male, the lower having the normal open access to the domestic parts of the home directly from the entry court and hence for female family use. However, such a separate entrance is very unusual; generally the house courtyard accesses all rooms.

(p. 300e) The andron-room for formal drinking-parties is associated by modern house analysts with the males of the family and their male guests. Yet the commonly recognizable andron might also have seen wider use at other times for the family as a whole

Archaeological evidence suggests that andron-rooms were normal not only for upper-class but also for at least middle-class citizens, as has been determined, for example, for typical citizen housing at Piraeus (Fisher 1998). In any case, couched dining-rooms were well known to citizens through their use for ritual dining in major sanctuaries, and for public dining-rooms for officials of the state (Tomlinson 1995). For couch dining-rooms reserved primarily for women in female-centered cults see Bookidis (1995).

(p. 300f) The view of many, that the lost upstairs rooms were the prime bedroom space, would leave few excavated traces

We noted earlier that Classical rooms seem mostly multifunctional, and hence lack fixed furnishings. For this reason, tracing sleeping arrangements has hitherto been fruitless.

(p. 301a) Both house-plans and images in art indicate that the house was primarily a female and family space

The accumulating evidence seems to be to run counter to the suggestion by Nevett (1995), repeated by Westgate (2007), that the courtyard house norm was in part designed for “panoptic” control of the movement of women in the household by its males. It seems more and more plausible that the ease of access to house spaces from the open yard and its veranda was for the convenience of the household whose day-to-day activities were run by older females.

(p. 301b) Olynthus remains our largest excavated house sample. However, excavated generations ago, only small samples of finds were recorded, from which a further selection occurred before publication. On average three finds per room were recorded

On the other hand, since Olynthus was sacked and only the really valuable items such as gold and silver were stolen, many whole vessels were uncovered (Cahill 2002), while the peaceful abandonment of Halieis allowed its population to take less valuable household items with them.

(p. 301c) The recent high-quality excavation at Halieis where House E produced 4100 ceramic finds

Halieis was abandoned, probably peacefully, in the early third century, so some objects were doubtless taken away. Olynthus was sacked by the Macedonians, who clearly carried off precious metal objects but little else, in theory allowing a larger sample of everyday house assemblages to be left *in situ.* The kind of detail available, nonetheless, for Halieis, due to highly meticulous excavation, can be shown from room 6-16 in this house, which appears to have been the kitchen, possessing a cupboard against the mudbrick wall abutting the yard. When the wall collapsed the contents of this cupboard spilled over into the Northwest corner of the yard (Locus XVII). The stored kitchen items are an extraordinarily rich and numerous collection of pottery.

(p. 303a) Höpfner and Schwandner's (1994) thesis that regular "estate-towns" such as Olynthus offer concrete expression for an overriding egalitarian ideal needs significant modification

Jameson's (1990a, 1990b) thoughtful reviews of Classical Greek houses conclude that despite criticism of the "democratic ethos" model, it remains the case that the vast majority of excavated houses from city-states confirm the predominance of a relatively egalitarian attitude to house size and furnishings. The ownership of several such properties clearly forms a way for the rich to invest in urban land without the opprobium they might draw from occupying a single large property within an urban insula. Gridplan towns with houses of comparable scale are not a feature of democratic constitutions such as Athens, where power was shared between lower and upper classes: indeed Olynthus itself seems to have been oligarchic or run by an upper-class minority (Shipley 2005). The real concept of importance is not *democratia* (power-sharing) but *isonomia*, or equal rights before the law and some meaningful role, at least, for all citizens in city politics. This seems to have been sufficient in the polis to encourage the material equivalence of unostentatious houses.

(p. 303b) Surprisingly, however, trade was not banished to urban fringes or special quarters

In the major Cretan city of Eleutherna, three excavated houses all with ceramic production associated with domestic accommodation suggests a potters' quarter of Hellenistic date, but the excavators believe this is also intramural household industry as identified inside Olynthis by Cahill (Tstatsaki 2010).

(p. 303c) Much of Crete followed a "Dorian" mode of society. Trade and industry were largely left to resident aliens

On Crete, Perlman (2004) disputes the lack of involvement by citizens of the Dorian serf-states in commerce and craft production. However, the textual evidence he uses is frequently ambiguous. There is also no reason to think that the small-scale artisanship and trading that he reveals was incompatible with citizens maintaining an estate sufficient to ensure that the male citizens involved kept their rights in the communal mess.

(p. 305a) A simple rural home may consist of a single, two-roomed structure with a small yard

These have been observed from the surface-visible plans of standing foundations on Euboea (Nevett 1999) and in Attica (Lohmann 1993a), as well as through geophysical and surface ceramic plotting in Boeotia, where the soil is deeper and house foundations buried (Bintliff 1992).

(p. 305b) The larger country residences may incorporate expensive, prominent towers

Archaeology and texts indicate that towers for private residences were already being constructed from the Late Archaic era. Most were mudbrick on substantial stone foundations. Only the very rich had a completely stone tower built, since an example of Naxos has been estimated to have cost 8000 drachmas (or some 40 years of income for a skilled craftsman!) (Lohmann 1993b).

(p. 305c) Regional surveys have identified a predominance of small "family farms," but ensembles of sites in contiguous blocks of countryside reveal a more complex hierarchy of rural residences which include larger estate centers and rural hamlets

On the Atene survey small farms were rare, such as site PH76 whose total built area, mostly courtyard, was a mere 336 sq m. The largest of the generally more extensive estate centers characterizing this deme was 3600 sq m (Lohmann 1993a). It is important to note that small farmers were prevented from expanding their estates, less by a shortage of land than by the fact that a family plus a slave could cultivate a farm of some 5 ha only with difficulty. It was the shortage of extra paid labor or additional slaves that would limit the maintenance of larger estates to the wealthy.

(p. 305d) The Late Classical author Isocrates remarks that for Athens the better houses and furnishings are rural

On Siphnos, when the rich gold and silver mines ran out, the wealthy invested in large rural estates. The island has 55 known rural towers associated with farms of Hellenistic age (Neer 2001).

(p. 307a) At regular intervals across the countryside there were villages

Lohmann (1993a) also notes that the larger and more fertile parishes/demes of Attica possessed alongside the main nucleation one or more satellite villages, such as Anaphlystos where three such villages accompanied the deme center.

(p. 307b) Boeotia, where perhaps 50 percent of the surface was cultivated in Classical times

As calculated in Bintliff (1997).

(p. 307c) The Atene Survey: Numerous rural cemeteries were mapped

While in deeper-soiled areas such as Boeotia these are discovered as localized scatters of fine ceramics, here the thin soil and limited post-Classical land use allows the surface survival of grave terraces upon which monuments had once stood over the graves.

References

Arafat, K. W. and C. A. Morgan (1998). "Architecture and the other visual arts." In P. Cartledge (ed.), *The Cambridge Illustrated History of Ancient Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 250–287.

Beard, M. (1991). "Adopting an approach II." In T. Rasmussen and N. Spivey (eds.), *Looking at Greek Vases*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 12–35.

Beaumont, L. (1994). “Constructing a methodology for the interpretation of childhood age in Classical Athenian iconography.” *Archaeological Review from Cambridge* 13(2), 81–96.

Beaumont, L. (1998). “Born old or never young? Femininity, childhood and the goddesses of ancient Greece.” In S. Blundell and M. Williamson (ed.), *The Sacred and the Feminine in Ancient Greece*. London: Routledge, 71–95.

Bérard, C. (ed.) (1984). *La cité des images: religion et société en Grèce antique*. Lausanne: Fernand Nathan.

Bintliff, J. L. (1992). “Appearance and reality: Understanding the buried landscape through new techniques in field survey.” In M. Bernardi (ed.), *Archeologia del Paesaggio*. Florence: Edizioni all’Insegna del Giglio, 89–137.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997). “Further considerations on the population of ancient Boeotia.” In J. L. Bintliff (ed.), *Recent Developments in the History and Archaeology of Central Greece. Oxford*: BAR Int. Series 666, 231–252.

Bonnet, C. and V. Pirenne-Delforge (2004). “‘Cet obscur objet de désir’: la nudité féminine entre Orient et Grèce.” *Mélanges de l’École Française de Rome: Antiquité* 116(2), 827–870.

Bookidis, N. (1995). “Ritual dining at Corinth.” In N. Marinatos and R. Hagg (eds.), *Greek Sanctuaries: New Approaches*. London: Routledge, 45–61.

Boyd, T. D. and M. H. Jameson (1981). “Urban and rural land division in Ancient Greece.” *Hesperia* 50, 327–342.

Brinkmann, V. and R. Wünsche (eds.) (2004). *Bunte Götter: Die Farbigkeit antiker Skulptur*. Munich: Staatliche Antikensammlung und Glyptothek.

Buxton, R. (1998). “Religion and myth.” In P. Cartledge (ed.), *The Cambridge Illustrated History of Ancient Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 320–344.

Cahill, N. (2002). *Household and City Organization at Olynthus*. New Haven and London: Yale University Press.

Cairns, D. L. (1996). “‘Off with her Aidos’: Herodotus 1.8.3–4.” *Classical Quarterly* 46, 78–83.

Connelly, J. B. (1996). “Parthenon and Parthenoi: A mythological interpretation of the Parthenon frieze.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 100, 53–80.

Crawley Quinn, J. (2007). “Herms, kouroi and the political economy of Athens.” *Greece and Rome* 54, 82–105.

Currie, B. (2002). “Euthymos of Locri: A case study in heroization in the Classical period.” *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 122, 24–44.

Dierichs, A. (2003). “Pandora ist schuld.” *Antike Welt* 3, 16–22.

Dunbabin, K. M. D. (1999). *Mosaics of the Greek and Roman World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Ferrari, G. (2003). “Myth and genre on Athenian vases.” *Classical Antiquity* 22, 37–54.

Fisher, N. (1998). “Rich and poor.” In P. Cartledge (ed.), *The Cambridge Illustrated History of Ancient Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 76–99.

Fornasier, J. (2008). “Von Männermacht und Frauenalltag.” *Antike Welt* (May), 43–50.

Fullerton, M. D. (2000). *Greek Art*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Gill, D. W. (1988). “Expressions of wealth: Greek art and society.” *Antiquity* 62, 735–743.

Gottschall, U. W. (2005). “Les couleurs de la sculpture antique.” *Archéologia* 426 (Oct.), 34–39.

Hadjidaki, E. (1996). “Underwater excavations of a late fifth century merchant ship at Alonnesos, Greece: The 1991–1993 seasons.” *Bulletin de Correspondence Hellènique* 120, 561–593.

Hoepfner, W. (2009). “Urban planning in the Classical period.” In A. P. Lagopoulos (ed.), *A History of the Greek City*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2050, 169–182.

Höpfner, W. and E.-L. Schwandner (1994). *Haus und Stadt im klassischen Griechenland*. München: Deutscher Kunstverlag.

Hurwit, J. M. (1997). “The death of the sculptor?” *American Journal of Archaeology* 101, 587–591.

Hurwit, J. M. (2007). “The problem with Dexileos: Heroic and other nudities in Greek art.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 111, 35–60.

Jameson, M. H. (1990a). “Private space and the Greek city.” In O. Murray and S. Price (eds.), *The Greek City from Homer to Alexander*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 171–195.

Jameson, M. H. (1990b). “Domestic space in the Greek city-state.” In S. Kent (ed.), *Domestic Architecture and the Use of Space*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 92–113.

Johnston, A. (1991). “Greek vases in the marketplace.” In T. Rasmussen and N. Spivey (eds.), *Looking at Greek Vases*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 203–232.

Katz, M. A. (1998). “Women, children and men.” In P. Cartledge (ed.), *The Cambridge Illustrated History of Ancient Greece*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 100–138.

Leader, R. E. (1997). “In death not divided: Gender, family, and the state on Classical Athenian grave stelae.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 101, 683–699.

Lehmann, S. (2007). “Zeus und seine Heiligtum in Olympia.” *Antike Welt* 38(6), 8–16.

Llewellyn-Jones, L. (2004). *Aphrodite’s Tortoise: The Veiled Women of Ancient Greece*. Swansea: Classical Press of Wales.

Lohmann, H. (1992). “Agriculture and country life in Classical Attica.” In B. Wells (ed.), *Agriculture in Ancient Greece*. Stockholm: Paul Åströms Förlag, 29–60.

Lohmann, H. (1993a). *Atene: Forschungen zu Siedlungs- und Wirtschaftsstruktur des klassischen Attika.* Cologne: Boehlau Verlag.

Lohmann, H. (1993b). "Ein Turmgehöft Klassischer Zeit in Thimari (Attika)." *Mitteilungen des Deutschen Archäologischen Instituts Athenische Abteilung* 108, 101–149.

Lohmann, H. (2005). "Prähistorischer und antiker Blei-Silberbergbau im Laurion." In Ü. Yalçin (ed.), *Anatolian Metal III: Der Anschnitt,* Beiheft 18. Bochum: Deutsches Bergbau-Museum, 105–136.

Lyons, D. (2003). "Dangerous gifts: Ideologies of marriage and exchange in Ancient Greece." *Classical Antiquity* 22, 93–134.

Ma, J. (2011). "Review of Schultz and von den Hoff, *Structure, Image, Ornament*." *Bryn Mawr Classical Review*. At http://bmcr.brynmawr.edu/2011/2011-03-48.html, accessed Apr. 27, 2012.

Millett, P. (2000). "The Economy." In R. Osborne (ed.), *Classical Greece*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 24–51.

Moraw, S. (2003). "Schönheit und Sophrosyne." *Jahrbuch des Deutschen Archäologischen Instituts zu Athen* 118, 1–47.

Neer, R. T. (2001). "Framing the gift: The politics of the Siphnian treasury at Delphi." *Classical Antiquity* 20, 273–336.

Neer, R. T. (2002). *Style and Politics in Athenian Vase Painting: The Craft of Democracy ca. 530–460 B.C.E.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Nevett, L. (1995). "The organisation of space in Classical and Hellenistic houses from Mainland Greece and the Western colonies." In N. Spencer (ed.), *Time, Tradition and Society in Greek Archaeology: Bridging the "Great Divide."* London: Routledge, 89–108.

Nevett, L. (1999). *House and Society in the Ancient Greek World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Nevett, L. (2000). "A real estate 'market' in Classical Greece? The example of town housing." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 95, 329–343.

Nielsen, T. H. (1989). "Athenian grave monuments and social class." *Greek, Roman and Byzantine Studies* 30, 411–420.

Osborne, R. (1985). "The erection and mutilation of the Hermai." *Proceedings of the Cambridge Philological Society* 25, 45–73.

Osborne, R. (2000). "The creation of Classical Greece." In R. Osborne (ed.), *Classical Greece*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1–22.

Osborne, R. (2004). "Greek archaeology: A survey of recent work." *American Journal of Archaeology* 108, 87–102.

Osborne, R. (2008). “Introduction: For tradition as an analytical category.” *World Archaeology* 40, 281–294.

Perlman, P. (2004). “Tinker, tailor, soldier, sailor: The economies of Archaic Eleutherna, Crete.” *Classical Antiquity* 23, 95–137.

Pollitt, J. J. (1995). “Gold pastoral!” *Times Literary Supplement* (Apr. 14), 6–7.

Renfrew, C. (1986). “Introduction: Peer polity interaction and socio-political change.” In C. Renfrew and J. F. Cherry (eds.), *Peer Polity Interaction and Socio-political Change*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1–17.

Rhodes, P. (2003). “Athenian drama and the polis.” *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 123, 104–119.

Ridgway, B. S. (1994). “The study of Classical sculpture at the end of the 20th century.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 98, 759–772.

Schachter, A. (1990). “Le sanctuaire grec.” *Entretiens sur l’Antiquité Grec* 37, 1–64.

Schultz, P. and R. von den Hoff (eds.) (2009). *Structure, Image, Ornament: Architectural Sculpture in the Greek World*. Oxford: Oxbow Books.

Seifert, M. (2006). “Auf dem Weg zum Erwachsenwerden.” *Antike Welt* 3, 71–79.

Shipley, G. (2005). “Little boxes on the hillside: Greek town planning, Hippodamos, and polis ideology.” In M. H. Hansen (ed.), *The Imaginary Polis*. Copenhagen: Royal Danish Academy of Sciences and Letters, 335–403.

Spivey, N. (1997). *Greek Art*. London: Phaidon.

Stears, K. (1995). “Dead women’s society: Constructing female gender in Classical Athenian funerary sculpture.” In N. Spencer (ed.), *Time, Tradition and Society in Greek Archaeology: Bridging the “Great Divide.”* London: Routledge, 109–131.

Stears, K. (2000). “Losing the picture: Change and continuity in Athenian grave monuments in the fourth and third centuries BC.” In N. K. Rutter and B. A. Sparkes (eds.), *Word and Image in Ancient Greece*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 206–227.

Stewart, A. (1979). *Attika: Studies in Athenian Sculpture of the Hellenistic Age*. London: Society for the Promotion of Hellenic Studies.

Stuart, J. and N. Revett (1762–1816). *The Antiquities of Athens*, vols. 1–4. London: John Haberkorn; John Nichols; T. Bensley.

Tanner, J. T. (1992). “Art as expressive symbolism: Civic portraits in Classical Athens.” *Cambridge Archaeological Journal* 2(2), 167–190.

Thomas, R. (2000). “The Classical city.” In R. Osborne (ed.), *Classical Greece*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 52–80.

Tomlinson, R. A. (1995). *Greek and Roman Architecture*. London: British Museum Press.

Tsatsaki, N. (2010). “Residences, workshops or both? A study of Hellenistic houses at Nissi–Eleutherna (Crete).” In S. Ladstätter and V. Scheibelreiter (eds.), *Städtisches Wohnen im östlichen Mittelmeerraum, 4, Jh. v. Chr.–1. Jh. n. Chr*. Vienna: Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften, 67–80.

van Wees, H. (2000). “The city at war.” In R. Osborne (ed.), *Classical Greece*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 80–110.

Vickers, M. (2004). “Was ist Material wert? Eine kleine Geschichte über den Stellenwert griechischer Keramik.” *Antike Welt* 35(2), 63–69.

Walker, S. (1983). “Women and housing in Classical Greece: The archaeological evidence.” In A. Cameron and A. Kuhrt (eds.), *Images of Women in Antiquity*. London: Croom Helm, 81–91.

Westgate, R. C. (2007). “The Greek house and the ideology of citizenship.” *World Archaeology* 39, 229–245.

Westgate, R. C. (2010). “Interior decoration in Hellenistic houses: Context, function and meaning.” In S. Ladstatter and V. Scheibelreiter (eds.), *Städtisches Wohnen im östlichen Mittelmeerraum*, 4, *Jh. v. Chr.–1. Jh. n. Chr*. Vienna: Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften, 497–528.

Whitley, J. (1994). “The monuments that stood before Marathon: Tomb cult and the hero cult in Archaic Attica.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 98, 213–230.

Wilford, J. N. (2000). “Bones may be those of ancient Athenians in Pericles’s funeral oration.” *New York Times* (Feb. 17).

Young, E. (2009). “A good night out began at home in ancient Greece.” *New Scientist* 201 (Jan. 8), 10.

Chapter 13 The Archaeology of Greece in Hellenistic to Early Roman Imperial Times: Demography, Settlement Patterns, and Everyday Life

(p. 310a) The Hellenistic era

The concept of a Hellenistic era was created by Droysen in the nineteenth century (originally as “Hellenismus”) to encompass the new, vastly enlarged “Greek” world resulting from Alexander’s conquests in the Near East and Asia, in which many different ethnic and linguistic groups were amalgamated under the political and cultural overstructure of a Greek ruling class (Étienne *et al.* 2000). Droysen conceived of this fusion of Greek and Eastern cultures as providing a fertile ground for the later emergence of Christianity (Bugh 2006b), although in fact the original Greek term referred rather to the distinctiveness of Greek-speakers than the hybridity he wished to highlight. Nonetheless a broadening of the term “Greek” to signify lifestyle rather than ethnicity was anticipated in the pre-Macedonian fourth century by Isocrates: “the name of Hellene should be applied to persons sharing in the culture rather than the ancestry of the Greeks” (cited in Hall 1997: xiii). By then Greek culture had already heavily influenced native societies in Western Anatolia, the Black Sea borders, and Southern Italy as well as further west into the West Mediterranean. In actuality, many scholars today see critical changes occurring with the reign of Alexander’s father, King Philip II, who came to power in 359 BC. He set in motion many initiatives which his

assassination in 336 left to his gifted son and, after 323, the Successor Dynasts (*Diadochoi*) to bring to fruition. For this reason we will include aspects of Macedonian culture under Philip in this and the following chapter.

(p. 310b) Combining treatment of Late Hellenistic and Early Roman Imperial times

There is a widespread view among historians that the vast changes which affected the Greek world during the Hellenistic and Early Roman eras set them apart from preceding Archaic and Classical times, while many key trends are shared across the broad Late Hellenistic–Roman phases (Grandjean 2006). This has led to their joint treatment in this and the next chapter. Confirming the logic we have followed in the pairing between Later Hellenistic and Early Roman times in this and the following chapter, Davies (2006: 89) states that by 220 BC, if not a generation earlier, Rome had joined the economic mainstream of the Hellenistic world.

(p. 310c) The flourishing of tiny statelets occurs in the absence of adjacent great powers, since the resources of the former are generally doomed against the might of the latter

A pertinent parallel is the eventual fate of the several hundred small city-states which emerged in Medieval Italy from around AD 1000, almost every one ultimately to be absorbed into large autocratic territorial states by AD 1600 (Waley 1988).

(p. 310d) Alexander's generals or "Companions"

The Macedonian royal house operated a "court" structure in which leading regional families provided young aristocrats as the personal "Companions" (*hetairoi*) of the royal family. In war this body provided the immediate elite corps surrounding the king and princes and included generals to whom they delegated power. After Alexander's death it was from this narrow circle that arose the official successors (diadochoi) who carved out their own personal kingdoms from his vast empire.

(p. 310e) The Successor Kingdoms wasted resources fighting each other

As Bosworth (2006) points out, instability of rulership had always plagued the Macedonian royal house of the Argeads before Philip II, while the Persian Empire, which was carved up by Alexander's generals, had also allowed considerable power to its regional governors (*satraps*), a source of encouragement for occasional revolts against the Persian king.

(p. 310f) The Attalid dynasty in Pergamon

Lysimachus was one of Alexander's generals who initially built up his power-base in Anatolia. His treasurer Philetairos resided at a small fortress in Pergamon in Northwestern Anatolia, the residence of a non-Greek local ruler earlier in the fourth century. Philetairos managed to break away from the other dynasts' authority, and under his nephew Eumenes I the new mini-state of Pergamon was formalized. The latter's cousin Attalos I founded a dynasty, the Attalids, which was to flourish until its last ruler bequeathed the state to the Roman Republic in 133 BC. The misappropriation of the considerable treasury of Lysimachus and the fertile agricultural region where the city of Pergamon lay contributed to its success (Adams 2006).

(p. 310g) A vaster Greek-dominated world in which innumerable local cultures were infused by "Hellenization" or central aspects of Greek lifestyle and a shared form of Greek language, the *koine*

The fourth-century philosopher Diogenes the Cynic had already indicated the widening of Greek horizons when, asked for his origins, he replied that he was "a citizen of the world" instead of identifying his home city of Sinope, as expected. Shipley (2006) characterizes one of the key trends in the Hellenistic era as a progressive dissolution of old small-state boundaries into a more fluid international world extending well beyond the Aegean, in which individuals also experienced far greater mobility. This great wide world of Greek culture was also, as just noted, bound together by a hybrid Greek dialect, the koine (Krevans and Sens 2006). The Macedonian court had formally adopted the Athenian form of Greek under Philip II in order to support its claim to a Hellenic heritage, against the charges of Southern Greek states that Macedonians were virtually barbarians. The Attic dialect had, however, already been modified by the inclusion of aspects of the wider Ionian dialect during Athens' Aegean empire, and seems also to have gained some minor modifications from Macedonian dialect. With the dominance of Macedonian generals and soldiers in the Hellenistic kingdoms, it was this form of Greek which became standard in the new Successor Kingdoms as the lingua franca alongside local languages. For the shared material culture throughout the Hellenistic world, see Rotroff (2006). Already by the time of Philip II Greek culture had not only diffused throughout the Macedonian kingdom but penetrated states and tribal regions in a great continuous swathe from Albania through Epirus into Thrace (Blagg 1991), closely associated with the gradual rise of urbanism and population growth in these areas (Bintliff 1997).

(p. 311a) The general installation of, or support for, rule by oligarchy or monarchy in the Aegean

Exceptionally the larger island of Rhodes in the Southeastern Aegean escaped this political reversal, retaining a democracy. Its power-base, like that of its democratic predecessor Athens, was its powerful fleet, although commercial interests rather than empire underpinned Rhodian independence into the second century BC (Gabrielsen 1997). There were also curious attempts in Sparta during the third century, driven by internal social and economic breakdown, to inaugurate radical democracies, doomed, however, to failure (Cartledge 1998). On occasion, however, the wars between the Successor States led one or other monarch to support a democratic faction in a region or city-state so as to oppose an oligarchic faction backed by its opponents. Still the overall mentality of the Hellenistic kingdoms was to encourage rule over Aegean states by a minority of their citizens from the wealthier class (Bosworth 2006), and this was also characteristic of the Leagues of Greek states which arose in counterbalance to these kingdoms. Carlsson (2010) in her recent monograph on the politics of four city-states in the Eastern Aegean islands and the West Anatolian coast argues that Hellenistic democracy was far more flourishing than established opinion (see above) will admit, although much of her epigraphic evidence relates to the internal management of the state. After all, the Senate of Rome continued to meet regularly throughout the Roman Empire! The issue is in foreign affairs and the extent to which cities strove to, or were forced to, align themselves with one or other of the Great Powers of the day.

(p. 311b) Poleis could at most manoeuver beneath the favor or disfavor of the rival Hellenistic kingdoms

In the Hellenistic age the relative weakness of Aegean states except for Macedon meant that their ruling elites were constantly concerned with sending embassies to each other and to the Great Powers, to signal their political alignment but also to request aid or arbitration. This encouraged a flourishing of elite education in the arts of rhetoric as well as reinforced the increasing dominance of wealthy families in the Aegean cities. With the rise of Rome the goal of such deputations would become the Roman Senate (Oliver 2006).

(p. 311c) Leagues of Greek states, the most significant being the Achaean and Aetolian Leagues

Additional if less important leagues which tried to amalgamate forces for defending or promoting the interests of many cities were those of Thessaly and Crete. Such federal organizations could at times conduct significant foreign policy initiatives to rival those of the dynasts. Shipley and Hansen (2006) point out that despite the powerful limitations on their actions set by the dominance of the great kingdoms, Hellenistic cities in the Aegean nonetheless remained busy and effective as far as their internal affairs were concerned. The shift of wealth and power toward wealthy landed elites seems, however, a progressive trend and agrees with the increasing abandonment of small farms in the landscape of the Southern Mainland and the growing reliance for political and financial management on the upper class in each state.

(p. 311d) The Macedonian kingdom: a large professional army far beyond the scale of Classical city-states

Thus when Philip II defeated the leading Southern Greek states in 338 BC at the battle of Chaeronea, his army was equal to that of the combined allies (van Wees 2000). Lazenby (1991) rightly comments that the classically educated traveler in Macedonia is struck by the sheer scale of the country compared with the small city-state landscapes of Southern Greece/

(p. 311e) The immense wealth of the Hellenistic kingdoms ensured the powerlessness of all but a few Aegean states

Davies (2006) offers comparative figures: the bullion captured by Alexander's armies from its conquest of the Persian Empire was maybe as much as 20 times the stored capital Athens had put away from its income by the 440s BC at the height of its empire. Furthermore, the annual income for Alexander's kingdom was three times that of Athens at its prime. The succeeding dynastic kings taxed heavily and made periodic financial and other exactions from other states in their sphere of influence: perhaps 40 percent of annual production (GDP in modern terms) passed through their hands compared to 5–6 percent estimated for eighteenth-century monarchies in Europe. The Spartan king Agis, according to Plutarch (*Agis* 7.2), complained that he could never equal the wealth of the Hellenistic kings, because even their servants and slaves possessed more than the combined riches of all the Spartan kings (Grandjean 2008).

(p. 311f) Mercenaries widely employed

In the mid-fourth century BC Aeneas the Tactician in his book *How to Survive under Siege* takes for granted that a typical small polis of his age would have already resorted to hiring mercenaries, while the sources suggest that large mercenary corps were significant throughout that century and even more during the Hellenistic era (Whitehead 1991). Outside of the kingdoms, other Greek states

could attempt to counter the greater resources of the dynasties through setting up federal leagues to join the forces of citizen and hired troops, though they all ultimately failed against Hellenistic, and later Roman, territorial state armies. As observed above in a note to page 310, many Hellenistic trends are anticipated during the period of Philip II's rule during the mid- to late fourth century, and this includes significant changes to warfare. The extensive replacement of citizen hoplites by mercenaries, increasing use of light-armed troops and cavalry, and advances in siege warfare were pioneered before the reign of Alexander by Philip, but also by the Athenian general Iphicrates and the Syracusan tyrant Dionysios (Bugh 2006a). Bryant (1990) points out that the hoplite citizenry were confined by their agricultural or other pursuits to a summer campaigning season, while mercenaries could be deployed throughout the year, and adds that the gradual dispensing of the citizen army as the main force in Hellenistic warfare can also be associated with its increasingly marginal role in the politics of this age.

(p. 311g) Visible differences between the urban houses of the rich and those of other citizens, and a relaxation on wealth in tombs

For house changes, see Chapter 14. Burial gifts become much more varied in Hellenistic times, probably reflecting contrasting trends: an impoverishment for ordinary citizens in depressed subordinate poleis could have led to fewer and poorer gifts as the era progressed, whereas the newly powerful and wealthy kingdom of Macedonia reveals burials of both the elite and of ordinary citizens with plentiful offerings (Siganidou and Lilimpaki-Akamati 2003). The new prominence of leading families and the overall decline of the democratic ethos, plus the example set by traditionally elitist Macedon in the wider Aegean, gave rise to a whole series of major tomb memorials for wealthy clans, filled with immense luxury of decoration and tomb furniture (Étienne *et al.* 2000, Siganidou and Lilimpaki-Akamati 2003).

The formal military-training period of city-state citizen youth aged between 18 and 20, the *ephebeia*, with its special associations with athletic training in town gymnasia, remained a central feature of Greek towns not only in "Old Greece" or the Aegean, but wherever Greeks settled in the newly conquered foreign territories, but in Hellenistic times this seems to have become an activity for the sons of the wealthy urban elite. Citizen soldiers were still, nonetheless, required to defend the borders of the state and could be called up by the dynasts to serve in their continual wars.

(p. 311h) Roman rule contrasted to the preceding Hellenistic kingdoms

Rome first became involved in Greece in the late third century BC, but it was a series of wars against its dominant state of Macedon from then and through the second century which culminated in 148–146 BC with the creation of the first Aegean Roman province in Macedonia and the total destruction of the city of Corinth (Étienne *et al.* 2000). In 145 BC the governor of Macedonia was given Central Greece and the island of Euboea to control, while the lands of Corinth and other enemy towns further south were under Roman administration. In 27 BC under Octavian-Augustus a second province, of Achaea, was formally constituted for Southern Greece, with its administrative center at the new Roman colony established by Julius Caesar in 44 BC at Corinth. Fortunately for the Aegean, Greece was a demilitarized zone far from the active frontiers of the empire, nor were soldiers levied on any significant level for foreign campaigns.

The chief dynastic power in the Hellenistic Aegean had generally been that of the Antigonid dynasty in Macedon. It was not, however, the aim of the Macedonian state to incorporate the rest of Greece into a centralized empire, but it needed military control over the other states and the ability to draw resources from them when and where it needed to (Shipley 2005). This was in clear contrast to the ultimately wholesale creation of provinces from Greece by their successors, the Romans.

Another difference appears in coinage. The Hellenistic rulers largely allowed Greek cities to continue to mint coins for their own needs, although their own larger currencies were in widespread use everywhere because of their payment to soldiers and financial support for public buildings. Roman policy was far more centralized and permission was required for local minting (A. Meadow, *pers. comm.*). For example, the Peloponnesian town of Megalopolis issued a pseudo-autonomous bronze coinage for local market use under the mature Roman Empire, in the second to third centuries AD (Themelis 2003).

A good example of the opportunistic nature of Hellenistic power structures is the case of the islands of the Cyclades (Reger 1994). These islands were initially sucked in and out of control by the competing powers of Macedon and Egypt, but later in the era, when those great powers were distracted by foreign-policy goals elsewhere, they came into the orbit of the powerful island of Rhodes, whose agenda was to encourage trade rather than political intervention in local cities.

It is generally accepted that the effect of Roman rule on Greek politics was on a totally different scale from that of the Hellenistic monarchies, since the city assemblies and town councils became disconnected from any effective democratic participation (Shipley and Hansen 2006). Moreover, following a period in which there was scope for playing off different dynasts against each other in the polycentric Hellenistic world, Greek cities now had to curry favor with just one superpower, Rome (Rizakis 2001).

(p. 311i) The Late Republican Roman conquerors benefited from gaining control over the stored-up wealth of the rest of the Mediterranean

De Souza (1998) minces no words when he notes how Roman relationships with Crete shifted from distant diplomacy in the second century BC to an abortive, then successful military invasion between 72 and 69 BC, when the clear aim was to plunder the island and exploit its economy for Rome. He associates this abrupt aggression with severe financial problems within the Roman state, emanating from the Social War and the campaigns against the Anatolian potentate Mithridates. As for Roman elites buying up land in Greece and other trans-Adriatic regions, we may note how soon this developed. In neighboring modern Albania, Cicero's friend Atticus possessed a villa estate where Cicero went into political exile in 58 BC (Blagg 1991). Müller (2002) charts the minor involvement of Italian businessmen in Greece from the third century BC onward grow during the second century BC into an intense activity of merchants, moneylenders, and agents of the elite (who included senators and consuls). In the age of Augustus this increased still further, with close links to the establishment of imperial cult centers in Greek cities, an opportunity to display loyalty to and to curry favor with Rome and its powerful representatives and friends within the Aegean. By now Roman-Italian citizens or their freedman- and slave-agents were widely traceable in Aegean towns within defined legal communities, sharing in the management of local cults, festivals, and games and also acting as benefactors to their adopted cities. As the Early Empire progressed such foreign investors

intermarried with local Greek elite families, or entrepreneurial *nouveaux riches* Greek families, and ultimately assumed official roles in the governance of Greek towns.

(p. 311j) The second century BC witnessed prolonged, diffuse warfare between Rome and various East Mediterranean powers of Hellenistic origin, in which vast territories and innumerable cities were laid waste

The residence of vast Roman forces in Greece in the endless Late Republican conflicts had a crippling effect on town and country over large regions of the Aegean, involving large-scale requisitioning of food and other materials, and not infrequently, if a city took the wrong side, destruction and enslavement (Rizakis 2001). At Corinth, one of the largest and richest cities of Greece, in 146 BC the Roman general Mummius killed the men and enslaved the women and children, and partly destroyed the town, following which the Roman state abolished Corinth as a city-state and an urban center till Roman colonists were sent there to refound it in 44 BC (Romano 2003). When Augustus founded Nicopolis in Northwest Greece to commemorate the nearby battle of Actium, the population was forcibly drawn from a large number of surrounding Greek cities. One of these, Kassope, recently under excavation, reveals minimal reoccupation after this "synoecism" to Nicopolis, and confirms the report of Pausanias, that even the statues of the city (religious and secular) were removed from their bases for re-erection in the new foundation (Murray 2003). Equally destructive of tradtitional political structures was Rome's policy of dismantling federations or territorial states, weakening their leading cities. The Boeotian Confederacy was disbanded, and in the Peloponnese, also during the second century BC, the dependent cities and landscapes of the *perioeci* were made independent of their former controlling city of Sparta (Thorne and Prent 2009).

(p. 312a) Often brutal disjunction resulting from the local impact of Rome

Symbolic of the divergent agendas of the Roman state in Greece was the annihilation of the city of Corinth by Roman general Mummius in 146 BC, in which both staff and soldiers looted the town for both portable wealth but also artworks much sought after in Roman Italy: "That seemingly paradoxical combination of destruction and preservation may stand as a perfect emblem of Rome's twofold historical function – as both the destroyer of the Greek political legacy and the preserver of Hellenism in its cultural forms" (Cartledge 1998:73).

(p. 312b) The creation of numerous Roman colonies

Rome consciously reorientated the Greek urban system with key foundations or refoundations, or by sponsoring existing cities, to connect with its own military and economic networks. The sea routes from Greece to Italy were marked by Corinth, Patras, Nicopolis, and port-towns further up the Eastern Adriatic, while the key land route across the Balkans, the Via Egnatia, tied Thessaloniki to the Eastern Adriatic maritime centers in Greece and further north (Rizakis 1996).

(p. 312c) What not long ago was seen as a positive advance when Greece joined the Roman Empire, is today viewed more critically

A 1923 volume, *The Legacy of Rome* had a colonial-inspired introduction by the British politician Lord Asquith, in which he summed up the Roman Imperial achievement as follows: "The art of government and conquest, the statecraft of consolidation and expansion, the reconciliation of local

diversities with imperial unity, the approximation to a world-wide peace … The great fabric in time succeeded, as all human institutions do, to the law of decay. But it is unique in history, and its memories and examples will not and cannot die!" The editor of a new edition in 1992 writes, with a clearly postcolonial mindset, that the empire was "one of the most remarkable feats in history" but "It is perhaps not very useful to take up a moral attitude to this" (R. Jenkyns, cited by Wiseman 1992).

(p. 312d) Roman admiration for Greece was insufficient to foster sympathetic treatment of its people

The notoriously brutal Roman commander Mummius, sacker of Corinth in 146 BC, made a habit of encouraging statues and inscriptions to be set up in his honor, as if he were a benefactor of the Greeks, in the major Panhellenic sanctuaries and a whole series of Central Greek cities (Gebhard and Dickie 2003). Anti-Greek sentiment was also part of the Roman elite's views of the Aegean peoples: they often referred to them as "Graeculi," and regarded them as fast-talkers, utterly unreliable if not unmanly and effeminate. Admiration for Greece was essentially focused on its past greatness rather than its contemporary population.

(p. 312e) The local elite widely cultivated influential Romans

The rise to dominance of rich landed families in Hellenistic Greece, and the importance of clan relations within and between such groups, made the assimilation of Roman elite or rich families into this stratum of Greek communities an easy matter, especially through the Roman institution of clientship, with its many levels of patronage. Influential Greeks could create connections with the highest ranks of Roman society, although at that level this could be a dangerous game, dependent on the rise and fall of emperors and their supporters (Andreau 2008).

(p. 312f) By the second century AD there was an acceptance of Rome as a master under whom many cities could flourish, helped by intermarriage having created a new international ruling-class in the Aegean

The citizens of Argos complained to the Roman governor about having to subsidize animal fights in the Roman colony at Corinth (A. Spawforth, *pers. comm.*). A Greek epigram of the Augustan era speaks of the colonists at Corinth as "shopsoiled slaves" (Vanderpool 2003). Nonetheless the rich Corinthian Roman family of the Bibulii married into the long-established Athenian Greek family of Herodes Atticus (A. Spawforth, *pers. comm.*). This is all the more remarkable since the colony at Corinth had a low status even in the Roman world, having been initially founded with freed slaves. At the Central Greek city of Thespiae the numerous Roman traders and bankers seem not to have been permitted to use the two Greek gymnasia. Significantly, a third was built just for them, and a supply of oil added to the gift, by a wealthy local citizen, who was, equally significantly, a client of a Roman consular family active in Greece (Müller 2002). Roman expansion in the Mediterranean and beyond has been characterized, in its initial phases, as promoting primarily the economic interests of bankers and entrepreneurs from Italy (mostly known as *negotiatores*), as well as of Roman generals and colonists, rather than of local populations, and when the latter did begin to gain, it was indigenous entrepreneurs who seized the opportunities that the disruption of provincial life offered them, rather than the general provincial public (Casey 1992). Perhaps the most outrageous example of Roman power elevating favored Greeks to regional dominance, regardless of their position within

local society, is that of the Eurycles family (Balzat 2008). Gaius Julius appears to have been a successful pirate working along the Peloponnesian coasts like his father (who was executed by the Romans for that activity), but his opportune entry, with his own squadron of ships, into the battle of Actium on the winning side gained him immense personal power from Octavian-Augustus. He was gifted the whole island of Kythera and his family were virtually dynastic rulers of Sparta. Although Gaius Julius eventually fell out of favor, his family remained the focus of Spartan elite rule into the reign of Hadrian, when a hero cult for the family and a games festival called the Euryclea were established by that emperor at Sparta.

(p. 313a) Only ambitious Greeks of status adopted Latin names

Like the rest of the Eastern or Hellenistic Mediterranean, Greece resisted the possible dominance of Latin and retained Greek throughout the Roman era as the preferred official language (although bilingual inscriptions become widespread), emphasizing the strong retention of a "Greek" traditional identity.

As Zoumbaki comments: "Wealthy and ambitious Greeks who obtained Roman citizenship as a first step necessary for the fulfilling of their dreams of pursuing a Roman career and who therefore sought ways to rise in the hierarchy, found it more suitable to cover their Greek origin under a Roman appearance that could be created through bearing a Latin name" (2008: 155). Epigraphy shows how little other Greeks adopted that path. Nonetheless it was from that limited pro-Roman elite that a real wave of senators and equestrians would emerge from the Eastern provinces.

(p. 313b) Historical sources offer a drastically disturbed scenario for large areas of the Aegean from the third century BC on till the early second century AD

In an important review Shipley (2008) concludes that for the preceding Early Hellenistic era, despite frequent wars fought on Greek soil between the various Hellenistic dynasties and against other states, conditions were not much worse than during similar campaigns which punctuated the Classical era of the fifth to fourth centuries, so that economic and population stresses are not to be generally expected: this agrees with the regional survey record.

(p. 313c) Modern ancient historians were often skeptical of the reality behind the severe decline in Greece described by contemporary chroniclers

But not all historians doubted the severity of the Aegean crisis, most notably one of the great specialists of the Hellenistic era, Frank Walbank (1992). The key historian of Hellenistic Greece is Polybius, a second-century BC author, whose historical goal was to explain "how and with what kind of political system almost everything in the inhabited world was overpowered in almost fifty-three years and fell under a single empire, that of the Romans, an event which has not been seen before" (1.1.5; 31.25.7; quoted by Oliver 2006: 117). Strabo made comparisons between Greece and Greek Southern Italy, painting a similar picture of depopulation, military weakness and a decline in farming associated with a rise in pastoralism (Grandjean 2008). In fact the archaeological evidence from several regional studies in Southern Italy, as in Southern Mainland Greece, provides confirmation for this negative judgment.

(p. 313d) Case-study cities suffering negative impact from Rome in Greece

Askra shrinks on our survey evidence and possibly, even if for a short period, was abandoned, if Pausanias' second-century AD travelogue is accurate. Another archaeological case-study, paralleling the long-term effect of military destruction on Haliartos, is the small Greek town at Petres in Macedonia: according to recent excavations it was destroyed in the mid-first century BC without recovery, probably a victim of the Roman civil war conflicts in the region (Adam-Veleni 2000).

(p. 313e) The Berbati Survey: dramatic emptying of the landscape in Late Hellenistic–Early Roman times, with only one significant site for the entire valley

Although the project team suggest that pastoralism may have been carried out as a low-intensity activity, they did not find the frequent stock enclosures which mark this shift in land use in Roman–Late Roman times in Attica (Lohmann 1993), and their suggestion that farmers commuted from very distant Argos is highly unlikely.

(pp. 313-315a) Rural Attica: farms are almost all abandoned in Middle Hellenistic times, with limited reuse of the landscape by Late Antique pastoral enclosures

Wider survey in Southern Attica has confirmed the same trend of rural depopulation in later Hellenistic times was sustained into Roman times (Lohmann 2005). The inscriptional record for Attic demes independently declines, confirming their decline (Shipley and Hanson 2006).

(p. 315b) The evidence from the Megalopolis project

The countryside of ancient Megalopolis in the Central Peloponnese fits the general trends found widely in Southern Mainland Greece, with the rise of larger estates in Hellenistic times but an overall decline in population and land use in Early Roman times: "The evidence of the Field Survey therefore suggests that in the territory of Megalopolis isolated rural settlement began in the Hellenistic period to be limited to fewer homesteads, although these were fairly large. By the early Roman Empire the decline was marked with earlier homesteads going out of use and no new ones replacing them" (Roy *et al.* 1989: 150).

(p. 315c) Roman Crete was exceptionally dislocated from the Aegean and, together with the region of Cyrenaica in coastal Libya, formed the province of Crete and Cyrene

De Souza (1998) not only, as noted earlier, attributes the motive of naked economic imperialism to the Roman invasion and colonization of Crete, but associates this with the Roman annexation of Cyrene in Libya and the looting of the royal treasury of Cyprus.

(p. 315d) "Source criticism" of survey interpretations: Early Roman problems

As a further note of caution, Pettegrew (2007) has warned that less diagnostic survey finds of Early Roman age are discriminated against in comparison to the highly diagnostic Late Roman wares, accentuating the apparent contrast between those eras in rural and urban activity levels. The case is well made but cannot remove the massive imbalance in finds from Late Antiquity; rather it serves to boost Early Roman material to a more respectable level in some regions where Early Roman is hard to characterize. However, in our own survey region of Boeotia the Late Hellenistic–Early Roman

wares are quite distinct in much of the province, from those of Classical–Early Hellenistic and Late Roman, so that the visible slump in Late Hellenistic–Early Roman activity seems very real (cf. Bintliff *et al.* 2007). Nonetheless, similar problems for Late Hellenistic–Early Roman ceramics have beset the recent Pylos Survey (PRAP) in Messenia (Alcock *et al.* 2005).

(p. 315e) Phlius survey: The apparent Early Roman growth is due to including an arbitrary share of sherds assignable to more than one period, which are far more likely to be dominated by the phases shown in the certainly dated categories

In the chart of sherds sampled from the city displayed in her finds table, we must focus primarily on the well-dated finds for each period (the lowest, black zone of each column), then give some but not as much credence to the sherds possibly datable to those periods (next higher, cross-shaded sectors). On this evidence (and note that it is not a large database for a medium-sized town), we could make a proposal about city activity per phase, but it would seem to be a Hellenistic peak with subsequent decline. What then was the basis for the statement of Early Roman growth? Here we turn our attention to the rest of the sherd data, which are obviously much more numerous, but at the same time data of very uncertain reliability. The vast bulk of sherds found at Phlius could not be assigned to single historical eras, but to broader, cross-period datings, such as Classical–Hellenistic, Late Hellenistic–Early Roman, Roman–Late Roman, or even perhaps Classical–Hellenistic–Roman = Late Hellenistic–Roman–Late Roman. Since the dated pieces were not very numerous, Alcock decided to swell their evidence by adding in these finds of unclear age, and she did this by *assuming* that sherds which could be either of two or even three periods could be distributed statistically across those separate phases. One can well challenge the idea that when period X is better represented in dated sherds than Y, and we have a large number – say 200 – of other sherds only datable as X or Y, we should give 100 to boost X and another 100 to boost Y. Is it not much more likely that, other things being equal, the share of X–Y sherds actually belonging to X is likely to be greater? One has to admit that the procedure used for Phlius is based on an unsubstantiated assumption, and as the figure illustrates, creates a different picture of urban dynamics, because the manipulated cross-period sherds set C and H Phlius at the same size, evidence dramatic growth in Early Roman, and indicate just a minor reduction in Late Roman from the Early Roman peak.

Despite my doubts about the limited data published from Phlius, recent work on the landscape around the town (Chris Cloke, *pers. comm.*) supports Alcock's view of its flourishing in Early Roman times and perhaps expansion: major manuring in its surroundings dated to this era and not earlier is suggestive of a dense population and increased need to improve crop yields. Cloke does, however, admit that for the Southern Mainland as a whole "Nemea is the exception that proves the rule" of urban decline in LH–ER times.

(p. 315f) The South Central Mainland. The long-term picture revealed by survey is remarkably similar

Étienne *et al.* (2000: 319–322) correctly summarize the consistent Southern Greek Mainland story with highly contrasted scenarios in each phase: flourishing countrysides, marked especially by small peasant farms, from ca. 600–200 BC, followed by a drastic collapse in site numbers ca. 200 BC–AD 300, and the rise of a smaller number of larger, villa sites. Interestingly, rural survey in the countryside of the major Western Anatolian city of Miletos (Lohman 2001) also shows a notable

retraction of activity in Late Hellenistic–Early Roman times, while the town itself shows limited new constructions.

(p. 317a) Regional divergence is notably pronounced for the Early Roman period, but continues at a lesser scale in Late Roman

Given the lack of regional typologies for Early Roman, Middle Roman, and Late Roman ceramics, it is not yet possible to nuance this picture on the scale of one to two centuries.

(p. 317b) In Late Hellenistic and Roman times the island of Crete emerges out of obscurity into a major growth phase

Crete had been largely frozen into economic and political stagnation throughout the Classical era as the result of its archaic Dorian serf-state constitution, and played no significant role in Aegean politics (Bintliff 1997). From the late fourth to first centuries BC, however, its increasing interaction with the rest of the Greek world, linked to internal pressures, began to destabilize the island completely, both factors externally manifested by the expansion of Cretan mercenaries and pirates into the Aegean and wider Hellenistic Eastern Mediterranean. Larger cities were now absorbing or annihilating smaller, allowing the victors to colonize the captured lands with their own poor, who had always posed a threat to this largely serf-based society (Cavanagh and Curtis 1998, Chaniotis 2004). Regional surveys indicate a rise in population and rural land use in all parts of the island in this later era (De Souza 1998), matched by increasingly active ports and warehouses (Haggis 1996).

(p. 317c) The Archaic–Classical highpoint regions were threatened by internal overpopulation confronted by unstable climates and poorly regenerating soils with a high erosion potential

In Boeotia we have argued for soil exhaustion by later Hellenistic times, the result of overpopulation and over-exploitation of the land in the Classical–Early Hellenistic era (Bintliff *et al.* 2007). Periods of drought afflicted corn production in the Aegean during the third and second centuries BC, either an independent stress to farming or adding to an existing decline in yields in over-cultivated landscapes of the Southern Mainland and islands (Bintliff and Snodgrass 1985, Osborne 1987).

(p. 317d) The Northwest provinces of Acarnania, Aetolia, and Epirus had very low agricultural potential

Much of Northern Greece is mountainous and has low agricultural potential at any time in history, and this is also true of much of the Central Peloponnese such as the province of Arcadia. Slow development or little evidence of complex societies seems to typify both the prehistoric and ancient historic periods in these landscapes. Nonetheless it is a feature of similar rugged landscapes to undergo “boom–bust” population histories, with rare short periods of rapid demographic growth feeding off resources in external regions of greater natural fertility (Bintliff 1997). Such economic predation can be created by peaceful employment outside the region on a temporary or permanent basis, external raiding, and piracy or even conquest, as well as mercenary service abroad. Aetolia and Acarnania in Northwestern Greece, as well as Arcadia, fit this model well, with all three, along with fertile but undeveloped Crete, famous for supplying mercenaries in Hellenistic times, while Aetolia plays a major role in raiding and piracy in the third to early second centuries BC (Bommeljé 1988).

(p. 317e) Another late developer, Crete remained flourishing throughout the Roman era

According to Harrison (1998), Crete in the Roman era knew prosperity across the whole island that affected all social classes and was without parallel in previous ages. Excavations and surveys of a large number of the 40 cities named by Pliny the Elder have evidenced remarkable civic amenities, at least 13 theaters and a plethora of bronze and marble statues.

(p. 317f) Aetolian and Acarnanian populations were deported to boost new foundations of Roman veterans or freedmen

The Roman retaliation for Aetolian hostility included devastation and forced emigration of its population, so that the reduction of Aetolian settlement size and density to a scale more suited to the region's natural potential was enforced militarily. In Acarnania (Lang 1994) Roman impact was brutal conquest in the first century BC: regional communities must demolish their cities and the population move with their possessions, even parts of key buildings, and cult statues to the new Augustan foundation of Nicopolis. Contemporary texts note that the bulk of the country sank to low pastoral activity, interrupted (as archaeological survey and excavations show) by the new class of villas for wealthy individuals who seized the advantage of such regional disruption. While the interior of the land was depopulated, towns on the newly important maritime routes to Italy were a focus for growth, dominated by the new giant foundation of Nicopolis at some 130 ha in extent. As we shall see later, even such a large city did not compensate for the loss of many older foundations.

(p. 318a) The destruction of cities and crops, at times the enslavement of populations, followed by opportunistic expansion of larger estates by wealthy locals and foreigners

Whereas debate continues on the reliability of ancient histories, the evidence of local inscriptions gives clear and widespread confirmation of the expansion of large estates and its link with a general decline in political participation by lower-class citizens in Greek states, both working in the favor of local landed elite families (Shipley and Hansen 2006). French (1991) even raised the possibility that these processes began during the final stages of the late fifth-century BC Peloponnesian War for Attica: destruction of orchards, fleeing of slaves, deaths from conflict may have weakened the traditional lower- to middle-class rural farming communities so that wealthy citizens opened up a vigorous land market for themselves and took large areas of peasant estates into larger absentee-landlord management. Doukellis (1988) notes that Hellenistic dynasts were taking control of land within city-states and distributing it to favorites, using their estates to obtain local citizenship so as to appear to legitimize their international land accumulations.

(p. 318b) Rome from as early as the second century BC and on into the second century AD was reorganizing significant parts of the Greek landscape

In Macedonia, heavily punished by Rome as its chief military opponent in Greece, and after the region had been converted into a Roman province in 146 BC, historical and epigraphic evidence demonstrate that large fertile tracts of land were awarded to Roman aristocrats, who came to settle or could exploit such estates through managers or freedmen (Adam-Veleni *et al.* 2003). Roman colonies not only inherited the territory belonging to older Greek cities where they were founded, but could be given vast extra land which had formerly been part of other cities (Étienne *et al.* 2000). Thus Patras and Nicopolis between them controlled a large part of the Northwest Peloponnese and

Western Greece. Greek towns that had now been thus absorbed could be relegated to dependent village status in this new land division, which allowed wealthy landowners in the colonial centers to accrue holdings without regard to earlier polis rights. Redivision of land through grids of roads and fields (*cadasters*) by Roman surveyors have been analyzed in the territory of Roman colonies like Corinth, Patras, and Dyme but also in other, non-colony landscapes such as those belonging to the cities of Nicopolis, Elis, and Sicyon.

(p. 319a) Messenia: rural settlement expanded dramatically, as local cultivators were now able to keep the profits of their labor; but, significantly, new estates include villas and wealthy graves

Grandjean (2006) suggests that the region of Messenia, once freed from Spartan rule, indeed saw a great expansion in rural occupation, but most advantage was perhaps taken by wealthy families, who may have been able to take over larger Spartan estates intact. The wealth of leading families is apparent as early as the 330s BC, while by the end of the third century BC large domains were documented in contemporary sources. Social unrest in the city of Messene between dominant oligarchs and lower-class individuals was a serious problem in Hellenistic times. In the third century BC the politically dominant elite of Messenia resisted attacking Aetolian raiders in the region as they feared damage to their lowland estates (Themelis 2003).

(p. 319b) Similar evidence comes from adjacent Elis

Historical sources for Elis during the third and second centuries BC portray a class of major landowners living away from towns on their estates with their slaves and livestock, a source of booty for armies such as that of Philip V of Macedon (Roy 2008).

(p. 319c) Roman villa landscapes in the Mediterranean: their particular focus was generally commercial agriculture, or large-scale stock-raising

If wealthy landowners took large parts of the landscape away from a previously dominant class of lesser farmers, specialist estates with a lower labor force could not reoccupy the entirety of the abandoned land. Hence one idea has been for extensive pastoralism, especially based on sheep and goats, but on a lesser scale (as the ancient sources indicate) also pigs and horses. The topic has been intelligently reviewed for the Peloponnese by Chandezon (2008) who finds some evidence in the epigraphic and historical texts for an expansion of such activities in the Late Hellenistic–Roman period, but insufficient to evaluate how significant this may have been.

(p. 319d) With the Late Hellenistic–Roman rise of a commercial economy in foodstuffs the rich who controlled the majority of surplus production could exploit scarcity for profit, exacerbating the gulf between income classes

This contrast in access to basic foodstuffs has also been well evidenced in the economic history of Early Modern Europe (Dumke 1992). Intriguingly, a pioneer analysis of human remains from the cemetery of the small community at ancient Asine in the Argolid (Edward *et al.* 1984) identified a change between Early and Later Hellenistic burials. The earlier were richer in gifts compared to the later group, while neutron activation analysis of the human bones was suggested as indicating a decline in diet and in agricultural productivity during the later Hellenistic phase, with poorer cereal

crops and a rise in pastoralism. These results need to be taken with caution, as the precise status of the inhabitants in these two periods is unclear.

(p. 319e) Farmers of all classes gained easier access to international trade goods

The Methana Survey noted this effect to explain the occurrence of ceramic imports on Early Roman and Middle Roman rural sites, despite the likely lowly status of their typical occupants (Gill 1988).

(p. 319f) Larger estates are the most prominent feature

Large estates may have concentrated on the most fertile localities for growing their own food supplies and major commercial cash crops, or utilized abandoned land for large pastoral estates. Attica appears to represent examples of the latter (Lohmann 1993), as does the peninsula of Methana, where a rich Roman citizen in Corinth obtained extensive grazing rights (Mee and Forbes 1997). In the southern hinterland to the city of Thespiae, Roman villas are located in a very restricted zone of highest-quality soils, in contrast to the much more varied locations shown by Classical–Hellenistic rural sites that preceded them (Bintliff *et al.* 2007). Dietary evidence from Asine and vegetational history (from pollen core data) in Thessaly (Reinders and Prummel 2003) also indicate a rise in pastoralism in Late Hellenistic–Roman times.

The millionaire second-century AD Athenian lawyer Herodes Atticus possessed rural villa estates in various parts of Greece which rivaled imperial villas in Italy in their architectural pretension and scale. The fertile plain of Marathon in Northeastern Attica, his home district, once a thriving center of urban and rural life in Archaic–Classical times, appears to have largely been enclosed into his private estate. Its varied buildings and monuments are registered at many points over the whole landscape (Étienne *et al.* 2000). A similar vast palatial villa belonging to Atticus is being excavated at Kynouria in the Peloponnese. Even when Roman emperors intervened to assist Greek cities with land problems beyond their budgets, such as when Hadrian supported the building of dykes along rivers to prevent the flooding of agricultural land belonging to the city of Koroneia by Lake Copais, it is argued that his interest in such a minor place was likely to have been stimulated by the presence of influential immigrant Roman landowners in the territory concerned (Étienne *et al.* 2000).

(p. 319g) Unlikely that small-town inhabitants and occupants of attested villages were essentially craft and trade specialists

In Hellenistic and Roman Egypt we have the advantage of detailed papyri texts to reconstruct typical village and town life. Here it seems villages may have had some 6 percent of craftsmen and/or traders, while in local towns maybe one-third of the population were so employed (Alston 1998).

(p. 319h) Major movements of Greek population to the Hellenistic conquered lands in the East and large-scale enslavement by Roman armies

Guesstimates such as that by Adams (2006), arguing that some two-thirds of the population of the kingdom of Macedon emigrated to the East during the Hellenistic colonial expansion do not appear plausible or justified by reliable quantified data. In any case, historical demography shows that flourishing conditions within an imperial state and in its conquered or absorbed dependencies cause colonial emigration to be matched by a population boom in the homeland, rather than leave the

dominant state largely empty of inhabitants. On the other hand, such numbers as the 150,000 inhabitants of Epirus who were sent into slavery in Italby, even if exaggerated by contemporary historians, coupled with the gift or purchase of their land to Greek and Italian wealthy elites, could create a lasting block on the recovery of peasant occupation in major parts of the Greek countryside. Lang (1994) matches ancient sources to regional archaeological survey to suggest that the region of Acarnania, just south of Epirus, witnessed considerable rural and urban depopulation in Roman times, with a much lower density of villages and villas, and the rise of low-density, specialist rural activities such as horse-rearing. However, as noted earlier, the long-term population capacity of Northwest Greece was limited, so that violent depopulation ultimately matched land potential better than short-lived booms which had to be based on significant external resources (Bintliff 1997).

(p. 319i) The land, in later Hellenistic and Early Roman times, was progressively absorbed into the control of wealthy families

Rizakis (2001) notes that the Hellenistic and Late Republican wars could empty countrysides temporarily but not permanently, so that an additional factor is required to create the commonly observed decline in rural occupation. He agrees with the present author in suggesting that opportunistic intervention by landed elites in the landscape could lastingly alter the balance of landholding to the disadvantage of the Classical peasant farming class. The polarization of wealth typical for the Late Hellenistic–Roman era is then both source and result, contingent on political disruption and wider transformations in the Greek city. In Elis for example, where the great estates seem already typical for Hellenistic times, the Roman takeover created little change in the landscape. Elsewhere in the Southern Aegean it is more typical to see the rise of villa investment as stimulated by the presence of Roman traders and businessmen, but their limited role in Elis made little difference to a society already controlled by a class of large landowners (Roy 2008). We have already indicated parallels in the kingdom of Macedon.

(p. 319j) Landscapes dominated by villa estates

Remarkable new Greek rescue excavations in Macedonia, intelligently analyzed and well presented, give us one of our best-researched bodies of rural sites to complement those studied through the more typical evidence of regional surface survey (Adam-Veleni *et al.* 2003). The careful study of excavated farm installations, which includes the recovery of plant and animal remains, makes it clear that Hellenistic and Roman estates tended to be larger establishments than the Classical family farms characteristic of the Southern Aegean. A commercially orientated production of crops, notably wine, is attested. Historical texts and inscriptions identify the importance of both Macedonian and later Roman elites in the ownership and exploitation of such rural estates.

Even where Early Roman landscapes in Greece occasionally produce small rural sites from survey, such as on the Methana peninsula (Mee and Forbes 1997), it seems likely that the rugged upland terrain led to preferred exploitation by numerous tenant farmers. The fine building techniques and heavy investment in wine and oil presses at such sites, despite the generally poor quality of their domestic pottery, have led the project directors to suggest that these are not subsistence peasants but rather tenants or slaves operating for large estate-owners. Epigraphic evidence has added to this

picture, as noted earlier, through reference to a wealthy Roman from Corinth obtaining rights for his flocks to graze on the peninsula.

A symptom of a declining intensity of land use and population in the Southern Mainland countryside is shown by the abandonment of rural shrines. In the Peloponnese and Attica this is marked, although decline had already set in for some landscapes from Late Classical and Hellenistic times, to continue in the Early Roman era (cf. Felten, Baumer, and Auffahrt in Auffahrt 2009).

(p. 319k) Advances in siege warfare

As noted in the notes for Chapter 11, up to the Hellenistic era siege methods were relatively primitive, so that attackers surrounded towns, sometimes with temporary walls (*circumvallations*) and waited to starve the defenders out or relied on traitors within. The spread of heavy catapults and other innovations was rapid after Alexander's campaigns, and this led to a swift response in urban fortifications. The customary mudbrick upper wall on stone foundations of Archaic–Classical times could not withstand the new artillery and was generally replaced by entirely stone circuits utilizing cut-stone and rubble fill. Towers grew closer to allow defenders to deploy artillery against siege towers and massed attackers (cf. Ober 1987). A well as the catapult-stands installed on towers, city walls were built to higher levels and replaced the open crenellated defensive walkways with covered versions (Bugh 2006a).

(p. 319l) New cities to reflect the grand schemes of Hellenistic dynasts (such as Demetrias and Halos in Thessaly, and Thessaloniki in Macedonia)

Halos is an ideal site for archaeologists. Like nearby Demetrias, also in Thessaly, it was founded near the coast as a new great, gridplanned urban focus by the Macedonians at the end of the fourth century BC, but its urban existence was very short-lived, the site being effectively abandoned as a city after a mere couple of generations (Reinders and Prummel 2003). Halos may have been founded with a military as well as colonial aim, refounding a local town destroyed by Philip II with that city's survivors and non-combatants of the Macedonian army. Demetrias (Marzolff 1999, with references) was created as a second capital and fleet-base of the state of Macedon in a key strategic position on the northern rim of Southern Greece. Another early foundation by the Hellenistic dynasts was Thessaloniki, founded not far from Pella in lowland Macedonia by Cassander in the late fourth century BC.

(p. 319m) An entirely new capital in a more accessible position near the sea at Pella in the Plain of Western Macedon

Sea-level change and the expansion of deltas fed by the rivers Axios/Vardar and Haliakmon, together with the drainage of the former Lake Ludias, have extended the Western Macedonian Plain far into the former Gulf of Thessaloniki, leaving Pella many kilometers inland (Bintliff 1976). Pella will be discussed in more detail in Chapter 14.

(p. 321a) The city becoming highly ornamented with monuments gifted by local Hellenistic elites and later, Roman patrons

Counter to Greco-Roman custom and indeed legal rules, elite families were allowed to celebrate their centrality to Hellenistic and Roman cities through the exceptional privilege of burial in prominent locations within the city. At Messene in Hellenistic times, Philiadis and his sons possessed a collective tomb in the town center opposite the council house (Grandjean 2006), and in Early Roman times the grand dynasty of the Saethida obtained a *heroon* shrine and burial monument at one end of the stadium (Luraghi 2008). In Argos a prominent Early Roman family was also awarded a burial monument in the agora (Piérart and Touchais 1996). Messene bucks the general trend in the Peloponnese for a consistent decline in the final two centuries BC, with a spectacular building program between 214 and 90 BC, marked especially by the Asklepeion complex, seemingly imitating the Athenian Acropolis program at the latter's peak of prosperity in the latter fifth century BC (Themelis 2003, Rizakis and Touratsoglou 2008).

(p. 321b) Theaters and stadia could be recast in expensive cut-stone with architectural and sculptural embellishments at the cost of kings and dominant urban elites

We can recall the useful concept of the Greek town as a "city of images" (Bérard 1984) in which current political and social values were "advertised" and brought recurrently to people's consciousness through prominent monuments. What caught the eye everywhere, and often still do today, are those donated by or erected in honor of local and foreign potentates.

(p. 321c) The ambitious Pergamum kingdom fancied itself as a second Athens: its kings embellished their city with remarkable building projects but also decorated Athens with flashy monuments

The power of the Egytian Ptolemaic dynasty in the Aegean waned in later Hellenistic times, while the Syrian Seleucids were also rather remote from the region, despite contributing to the erection of the giant Olympeion temple in Athens (finally completed by the emperor Hadrian). The small but wealthy Attalid kingdom could thus enter a niche of competitive display with the one other and much greater Aegean power, that of Macedon, to gain "symbolic capital" through expensive building projects in Athens (Habicht 1990). Even independent cities felt the urge to promote their importance through spectacular monuments: the democratic commercial power of Rhodes erected at the entrance to its harbor the famous giant statue, the 30 m high Colossus, typifying an age where self-promotion demanded over-the-top spectacles (Spivey 1997). Meanwhile Alcock (1991) has drawn attention to a revived interest during Hellenistic times in prehistoric tombs, suggesting that the controlling elites of Greek cities, very much as their predecessors of Late Geometric and Archaic times, sought to add legitimacy to their power in traditional towns by associating their piety and perhaps family roots with "local heroes," whose cults they revived or supported.

(p. 321d) Towns were often more splendid than in Classical times, adding in the second to first centuries BC innovative features such as arched gateways and colonnaded avenues to the uniform gridplan

According to Stewart, the appearance sought after was "the concept of the city beautiful, its graceful arched gates announcing monumental colonnaded boulevards that structured a rationally planned urban environment" (2006: 163). He also notes that Classical buildings had been restricted by the weight-bearing capacities of post and lintel construction of wood or stone, but the discovery (as a result of Alexander's conquests) of the older Near Eastern inventions of the keystoned arch and the simpler but less aesthetic barrel vault, was to revolutionize the spans supportable. An early use was

the entrance tunnel to the Nemea stadium and also in contemporary “Macedonian” built tombs, but the first above-ground examples are second-century BC, while common applications will not be seen till the Roman era.

(p. 321e) Local investment in religious architecture shows a widespread decline

The Hellenistic travel writer Herakleides Kritikos described Athens as having a poor water supply, narrow winding streets, and mainly second-rate housing, a dramatic contrast to its Agora where the several new *stoas* represented both foreign kings’ generosity and their own self-advertisement (Shipley and Hansen 2006).

(p. 321f) Gymnasia replace the older community agora as a focus of elite culture

The close links between urban magnates and the provision of services for citizens in their new foci of gymnasia or stadia can be seen in the general understanding that the official in charge of public exercise complexes, the *gymnasiarch*, would supply from the surpluses of their own estates the large amounts of olive oil used in such establishments (van Bremen 1983).

(p. 322a) This power of leading families elevates its female members to share in distributing what was joint wealth

A good example is the city of Megalopolis honoring a priestess who invested in major works at a temple (van Bremen 1983).

(p. 322b) Greater visibility and respect for at least elite females may have shifted public opinion away from the official disrespect for women’s public potential characteristic for our Classical-era sources

In keeping with these broader trends, a new focus on the family is a striking feature of public life and literature in Hellenistic times (Frits Naerebout, *pers. comm.*), manifested in children appearing in public roles, a reappraisal of marriage, and an emphasis on paternalism and maternalism. Women naturally played a central role in this.

(p. 322c) Urban life in Early Roman times

See also an overview by Mantas (2009) for Roman-period cities in Greece.

(p. 322d) The testimony of epigraphic and historical texts and archaeology to a serious decline in urban life over Southern Greece during the Late Hellenistic era

In a wide-ranging review of the Peloponnese in the Hellenistic to Early Roman era, Rizakis and Touratsoglou remark: “La fin de la période hellénistique trouve l’ensemble presque des cités péloponnèsiennes, après une longue période de guerrres, dans un état économique, social et démographique alarmant” (“The end of the Hellenistic period found almost all the cities of the Peloponnese, after a long period of wars, in an alarming state economically, socially, and demographically”) (2008: 82). They underline the parallel illusion of prosperity created by the fact that usually, with elite help, stone theaters, gymnasia, stadia, and *palaestra* see a florescence, while their donors are ever present in honorific statues and ensembles in key locations in the town. A case

in point is the “Great City” of Megalopolis which was created in the fourth century BC: although Strabo, around 1 BC/AD 1, exaggeratedly describes this as a desert, inscriptions and literary sources confirm that the town existed in a shrunken form, a decline likely to date from the first century BC. By Pausanias’ visit in the second century AD, his eye-witness picture of a city “for the most part in ruins” and similar picture for surrounding communities appears justified by archaeological and textual research (Roy *et al.* 1989). The once immensely prosperous and populous city of Corinth appears also to have entered into decline before its sack and dissolution by the Roman army in 146 BC (Gebhard and Dickie 2003).

(p. 322e) Most landscapes see shrinkage or even disappearance of the typical small to medium Classical town, with more positive exceptions being isolated individuals or selected regions

Forsell (2002) sees it necessary to flatly contradict Alcock’s model of displacement rather than decline of populations for the Argolid, where the decline of rural sites evidenced by the Argolid Survey cannot have been absorbed by regional towns, which were also shrinking or, as in the case of Hermione, abandoned in the early third century BC. Rizakis (2001) sees a small number of cities in the Peloponnese promoted by Rome as concentrating elite residence and investment, at the expense of the far more numerous small towns which are either totally marginalized, or absorbed administratively and economically by the new focal cities, being often reduced politically to village status (*komai*). But this is no guide to the populousness of the new centers of wealth.

(pp. 322–323a) In Acarnania, by Early Roman times no towns survive apart from Nicopolis and the other city given a share in that landscape, the Roman colony at Patras across the Gulf of Corinth: villages and villas are the replacement

“Wohnten die Akarnanen jetzt in kleinen Ansiedlungen und Villen: Städte fehlten. Urbanes Leben gab es nur noch in Nikopolis oder Patras” (“The Acarnanians now lived in small settlements and villas: towns were absent. Urban life was only surviving now in Nicopolis and Patras”) (Lang 1994: 254).

(p. 323b) Sources indicate that the Long Walls enclosed open fields

Rothaus’ examination of the archaeological and textual evidence for Roman Corinth concludes with this picture: “The Lechaion road proceeded from Corinth to Lechaion through open agricultural fields and reached its terminus at a small but bustling port, clustered at the edge of the shore and around the inner harbor” (1995: 304).

(p. 323c) Corinth: the Classical city wall included the mountain acropolis Acrocorinth, while the current excavation team considers the remainder was never fully built up

The Corinth excavation team under the direction of Charles Williams has reached the conclusion that the area enclosed by the giant city walls of Classical times was, in the Classical–Hellenistic era, not at all densely occupied, with habitation clustered around water sources, separated by open fields (Bookidis 2003).

(p. 323d) Roman Corinth had an entirely different plan

It is therefore not surprising that the Roman aqueduct at Corinth ran through the former Classical town wall in a way that indicated the latter was either no longer standing or at least non-functional (Landon 2003).

(p. 323e) Roman Corinth was probably a third the size of its Classical predecessor

Thessaloniki in Macedonia might, however, represent an exceptional example where urban growth fed on the decline or abandonment of other local Hellenistic towns. It was chosen as the capital of the Roman province of Macedonia to spite the previous regional capital of Pella. This displacement was accompanied by more than a corresponding decline at Pella: after an earthquake in the first century BC that city was abandoned, to be described a century later as a mass of ruins. A small Roman colony was established nearby (Siganidou and Lilimpaki-Akamati 2003). Unfortunately we do not yet have an estimate for the cumulative hectarage of regional town sizes from pre-Roman times, such as we have cited for the local context of Nicopolis in Northwest Greece, so as to evaluate if expansion at Thessaloniki made up fully for the shrinkage or loss of urban areas for cities declining in its hinterland.

(p. 323f) Where towns survived there were major public works, lavish town houses, and, in the countryside, innumerable well-furnished villas: a polarization of wealth

Augustus and later emperors, well aware that the Roman empire rested on a healthy elite class controlling each province through their management of towns, worked hard to stimulate a flourishing community of such notables in those cities of the Aegean they favored (Rizakis and Touratsoglou 2008).

(p. 325a) Roman elite culture particularly enthused over its debt to Greek civilization

In the same spirit, local communities in the Aegean cultivated their own Classical heritage as a sense of distinct identity *separating* them from Roman culture, despite their parallel involvement in the empire's political and economic life (Alcock 2002). The Early Imperial world of the East Mediterranean and Greece in particular was not "Romanized" in the sense of an overwhelming takeover of Roman culture, such as often occurred in the Western Provinces. Rather it was Roman and Greek at the same time (Smith 1998, Bowersock 2006). Stimulated by the encouragement to Greek ancestry from Imperial circles, many cities in the Roman Empire claimed largely spurious links to Classical or even pre-Classical Greece, some even managing to worm their way into the Panhellenion League of genuinely ancient Greek centers of excellence (Hall 1997).

(p. 325b) Hadrian built a "New Town," marking the transition with a still-surviving Arch

Hadrian's Arch does not actually mark the entry into his new urban quarter, but rather lies across an old processional route between the city and the outlying Olympeion temple, although close to the real boundary to his new sector (Karivieri 2002).

(p. 325c) Herodes Atticus funded a rebuilt stadium in marble for the Panathenaic Games

Atticus' Panathenaic Stadium could seat 50,000 people, the same audience as the Colosseum at Rome. Whereas Tobin (1993) believes Atticus was buried under the floor of the stadium itself, Welch (1998) sees this as implausible, given the use of its predecessor by Hadrian and then of the Atticus refurbishing for very un-Greek beast hunts, executions, and gladiatorial contests. Being buried under an athletic ground was a possibility, but the home of such bloody events was not a respectful location. More plausible is the alternative theory of a monument above the stadium at its eastern end looking toward the city.

(p. 325d) Athens was understandably slavish to powerful Romans

Athens made disastrous alliances in the Late Republic, consistently backing the losing side in wars between Rome and its enemies or in the Roman civil wars. On the Athenian Acropolis to placate and honor Augustus (having backed Mark Antony) the Athenians erected a round temple on the same axis as the Parthenon, with architectural references to the adjacent Erechtheion, as a focus of worship to the divine goddess Roma and the deified Augustus (Whittaker 2002).

(p. 325e) Athens' enthusiasm for cultivating Roman favor was, however, poorly matched to her impoverished resources

As discussed by Hurwit (1999). A fitting reminder that fine Late Hellenistic–Roman architecture need not imply a general florescence of society comes from Athens, where the city was in dire economic and social disorder in the Late Republic: there was an influx of Italian businessmen; the city sold its citizenship, and thus its citizen youth cohort of *ephebes* included prominent foreigners (Stewart 1979).

(pp. 325–326a) During the Early Roman era a fifth-century BC Ares temple from the rural Pallene deme was dismantled and re-erected in the ancient Agora

The Ares temple in the center of the old Agora seems to have been no coincidental choice, and appears to have been associated in its new prominent location with the martial claims of the family of Augustus (Whittaker 2002). The phenomenon of moving Classical temples or parts of their architecture around during Roman times in Greece has now been exhaustively and insightfully examined by Steuernagel (2009). He shows, I think convincingly, that this and the parallel remodeling of *in situ* temples, giving the example of the temple of Apollo at razed Corinth, are dramatic changes rather than minor acts of nostalgic decoration to Romanizing towns. First, the buildings are remodeled and even rededicated (for example, the Athens Ares temple) to suit mixed Roman and Hellenistic taste and Roman cult practice. Second, they are inserted into, or revived on the spot into, a very different urban environment from Classical times, for example the Roman Agora at Athens or the new Forum of Corinth, which had quite a different ambience and political association from previous public areas in these towns. The new hybrid Greco-Roman architectural complexes in which these revival buildings were placed served new ends for the sponsoring elites, whether Greek or Roman or a combination. A show-Greekness devoid of challenging aspects such as democracy and more suitable to the integrating Italic–Greek elites of such towns allowed Romanness to merge satisfactorily into approved memories of former greatness.

(p. 326b) The "Classical revival" encouraged by Emperor Augustus, a reaffirmation of Rome's cultural roots in the city most associated with its inspiration in Classical Greece

In a less palatable way, Athens' anti-culture Classical counterpart, the military state of Sparta, became a contrasted theme-park for foreign tourists where they could watch reinvented ancient rituals such as the brutal flogging of citizen youths at the temple of Artemis (Cartledge 1998). The replacement of real power and influence at Sparta with pseudo-tradition began with the state's rapid decline in Hellenistic times. In the third century BC an amphitheater was built next to the temple of Artemis Orthia and the goddesses' altar set into the orchestra. The infamous and occasionally fatal ritual whipping rituals which took place there became a tourist phenomenon, especially during Roman times, in keeping with the contemporary popularity of Roman blood-sports in general (Zavvou 2006).

However, the coating of the city of Athens and other ancient towns with manifestations of the Imperial cult, often directly echoing Classical monuments or inserted into significant Classical places, seems to mark an appropriation of urban identity by the conquerors: imperial statues were placed in the key temples, as well as in the Agora and on the Acropolis (Étienne *et al.* 2000). Furthermore the viewer was encouraged to link the emperor or empress with an Olympian divinity, Hadrian with Zeus at the Olympeion temple (every space filled with his images), Julia Domna with Athena in the Acropolis temples, and Augustus' sons with Ares in the Old Agora.

(p. 326c) Delos: devoted to the new god of international business

A house excavated in the Skardhana quarter of Delos is particularly illuminating, not least because it gave evidence normally unavailable outside desert environments such as Egypt. Thousands of seal impressions used for closing contracts on papyrus were found in a chest burned when the island was sacked by Rome's enemy Mithridates. Names include Roman magistrates, dignitaries of the Seleucid kingdom, and public seals of cities in Asia Minor: in other words, business deals on a vast international scale (van Berchem 1991, Étienne *et al.* 2000). It is suggested that the house occupant may have been an international banker or lawyer concerned with business contracts.

The relatively shallow berths available for boats at Delos have encouraged the suggestion that the island's commercial community was largely virtual, with business deals made on land while the bulk of products remained on board in waiting ships (Étienne *et al.* 2000).

(p. 326d) Greek cities allowed their fortification walls to fall down or their stones to be recycled

During the first two centuries of the Roman Empire, Rome's enemies were kept well away from the Mediterranean heartlands, allowing it to concentrate its armies on distant borders. Older fortifications were allowed to decay, seemingly anachronistic hangovers from earlier times of threat, as well as unwelcome suggestions of urban independence (Gregory 1992).

(p. 328e) From the second century AD, a major system of long-distance roads

Roads had, of course, existed in pre-Roman times but the creation of long-distance, maintained road networks was a major innovation of the Roman Empire (Rizakis 1996, Étienne *et al.* 2000). The chief Balkan road, the Via Egnatia, connecting the North Aegean at Thessaloniki with the Adriatic at Dyrrhachium and Apollonia, was already set up in the second century BC, but the main development of Greek road systems began in the second century AD under Trajan, in connection with preparations for his campaigns in the Near East. These routes stimulated commerce but were

primarily created for state purposes such as the movement of army provisions, troops, and the imperial courier service. On the most important roads, private, including commercial, traffic was not permitted, but parallel secondary roads with stopover facilities were set up to support non-official long-distance travel (Adam-Veleni *et al.* 2003).

(p. 328f) In the Late Republic there is often little urban construction except in new foundations, but recovery spread in the following two centuries of the Early Empire

More a matter for the history of art than for archaeology was the rise of a new architectural "order" (a package of structural and ornamental elements) in the Aegean, that of Corinthian with its riot of vegetation for column capitals (Stewart 2006). In fact, it appears to have been invented ca. 400 BC, but it remained a feature inside buildings till the third century BC, when its use began to spread to the external face of buildings, as part of a major style of architecture. Nonetheless the first temple to adopt it completely as its dominant architectural order in Greece was the first version of the Athens Olympeion in 170 BC. (It was commissioned by a Hellenistic monarch but, significantly, the architect was Roman.) The style was especially popular in Roman Imperial monuments throughout the empire.

(p. 329a) From the second century and especially during the third and fourth centuries Italian innovative construction materials came into general use

The Roman invention of concrete in the Late Republic allowed Roman builders by the time of the Early Empire to deploy its ability to span more than 40 m (Stewart 2006). It is interesting to note that while traditional Greek towns were unenthusiastic about introducing Roman constructional techniques in the first few centuries AD, the more Romanized new city of Nicopolis early on adopted for its theater the Italian combination of brick-faced concrete and barrel vaulting for its seating blocks (*cavea*) (Welch 1998).

(p. 329b) Gladiators and beast fights now became widely popular

Though swollen by displaced populations from Greek cities in its wider region, Patras, unsurprisingly as a Roman colony, shows evidence from early on of gladiatorial games, with a series of epitaphs of the second and third centuries, of a type usually erected by their gladiatorial colleagues. Such games were one of the gifts to a city expected of the urban governing class alongside food handouts and public amenities (Rizakis 1990). It is worth stressing that the necessary changes to the design of existing stadia and theaters, and the construction of Roman amphitheaters, all with the aim of introducing Roman animal fights, gladiatorial contests, mock-battles, and public executions, represent a clear shift from an ethos of participation, which had characterized Classical Greek athletic and other events in such venues, to spectator sports (Welch 1998).

(p. 329c) Aqueducts are a clear improvement to urban life which the Romans introduced on a scale without previous parallel

Roman aqueducts suited the general situation of Aegean towns of the final two centuries BC and the first century AD, which had been characterized by widespread stagnation and depression (with some notable regional exceptions). These aqueducts seem to have been constructed essentially during the second century AD for the cities of Greece (Landon 2003). Pre-Roman aqueducts had been rare and

short-distance because of the risk of enemy destruction of such a vital resource, and so the Imperial aqueducts not only mark the abolition of those hostile frontiers over short distances that had typified Classical Greece, but the creation (at least till the late third century AD) of the Pax Romana, or regional security for the Aegean (Doukellis *et al.* 1995).

(p. 329d) The flourishing of public baths shows the partial Romanization of Greek society

Public bath complexes of considerable size were constructed in the cities of Roman Greece on a scale hitherto without parallel, although smaller bath facilities had generally been attached to Classical–Hellenistic gymnasia and palaestra. The expansion and multiplication of bath-houses reflects the adoption of a central feature of Roman life: large-scale and classless public bathing. This brought cleanliness and health as well as other forms of body care, while including more traditional Greek forms of physical exercise. Even more important was the intense social networking that occurred in these relaxing environments (Biers 2003).

(p. 329e) The Roman elite and emperors left prominent constructions in famous sanctuaries

An interesting case-study is that of the sanctuary of the Mysteries at Eleusis, on the western border of Attica. A friend of Cicero, the Roman Appius Claudius Pulcher, paid for an elaborate new gateway for initiates, the small Propylaea. The outer face has wild vegetative ornament, which seemingly evokes the disorder of the foreign and civil wars of the era (dedicated in the 40s BC), but inside there are giant caryatids, which may represent an ordered hierarchical world in which everyone knows their place. In their analysis of the monument Étienne and colleagues comment that it sums up "an era when the Greeks disposed of the totality of the means of expression and the Romans the totality of power" (2000: 332).

(p. 329f) A redirection of citizens' energy away from the affairs of the polis into the promotion of personal wealth

Rizakis and Touratsoglou (2008: 82)consider that the Hellenistic era saw an opening up of economic horizons and a greater globalization of commerce associated with new market systems. They quote Ehrenberg approvingly that during this period man as the "political animal" became the "economic animal," as the desire for profit shifted interest away from politics and intellectual pursuits. Archibald *et al.* (2005) argue that the Hellenistic world is increasingly looking like an intermediate political and economic stage between the Classical Aegean, with its myriad of tiny city-states, and the subsequent Roman Empire; for example, there are strong financial developments in banking and credit.

(p. 329g) With the rising status of women, we find them engaged in effectively independent financial deals on a large scale

Several important examples are discussed by van Bremen (1983). We find greater evidence now for women negotiating over land: for example, Epictetus of Thera appears on an inscription ca. 200 BC proclaiming her wealth and proudly informing us of the lands she has purchased for herself. Women also appear in novel, significant business roles. Thus two women lent money to the small town of Copai in Boeotia, and when the citizens defaulted remitted the debts, stimulating the town later to offer the women grazing rights on communal land. Another case-study from Boeotia concerns

Nicareta of Thespiae, who lent money to the city of Orchomenos on several occasions. It should be noted that a residual gender inequality survived in Hellenistic times insofar as it remained necessary for a man to be associated (at least nominally) with women's financial dealings.

(pp. 329–330a) Grandjean: Classical monetarization was mainly at the lower end, while over the Hellenistic era and even more into the Early Roman Empire most societies in the Aegean were moving progressively toward the higher end of this spectrum

Grandjean's detailed analysis, however, points to considerable regional variations in the degree and speed of monetarization, which can be explained through political and social factors. It will be important to tease apart the degree to which smallholders and tenants participated in increased commercialization, compared to the increasing number of large estate-owners in the countryside. In Messenia province, for example, where Grandjean argues that the coin evidence supports a clear rise in monetarization in Late Hellenistic to Early Roman times, the highly detailed small-scale survey in the Pylos district (Alcock *et al.* 2005), with its focus on rural settlement far from major towns, has found low contact with international trade (based on ceramic imports).

Picard (1989) notes that already from the fourth century we see anticipations of the greater financial complexity of Hellenistic times, with a wider spread of bronze coin use and more elaborate business transactions. In another paper Picard (1990) explains that Greek cities of the Hellenistic era continued to strike low-denomination coins for internal market transactions, but as a sign of the importance of international commerce they also struck imitations of the larger denominations issued by the great dynasties, which seem to have been accepted despite the multiple origins of such coinage.

The appearance of the new style Athenian *tetradrachma* coin as the preferred coinage in the Aegean during the final Hellenistic period seems to reflect not so much the widespread wealth among the citizens of Athens than the needs of the cosmopolitan trading and business community flourishing at Delos and elsewhere, although rich Athenians involved in such commerce were a major factor too, Delos being a part of the Athenian state gifted to it by Rome (Rizakis 2001).

(p. 330b) Older views in which Hellenistic and Roman economies were set far apart from capitalism and modern economics

One of the major factors in altering our views on the complexity of ancient economics has been the evidence of ceramic studies, especially transport amphorae and tablewares from known sources and well dated. Finley's overreliance on the limited historical sources for economic practices can be illustrated in this quote of his from 1965, cited by Greene: "We are too often the victims of that great curse of archaeology, the indestructibility of pots" (2005: 34).

Richard Alston (2011) notes that recent discussions of the major transformation of Roman society during the Late Republic of the second to first centuries BC pay far too little attention to economics, which appeared to be a central element in the Republic's downfall and replacement by Empire. He emphasizes the immense sums of money and displacement of peasants and veteran soldiers that large-scale warfare at home and abroad brought over this era, when the peasantry become drawn into adherence to a vast network of patronage associated with the Roman elite and in particular its competing generals who offered largesse and land plots.

(p. 330c) A proto-capitalist, "globalist" perspective, where significant changes in the former era lead on to even more dramatic transformations in economic behavior under Rome

The Hellenistic era is now being seen as a significant bridge period between the generally small-scale economies of typical Greek poleis and that of the giant Roman Empire. The sophistication of commercial institutions, particularly as regards banking and credit, prepared the way for even more elaborate developments under Rome (Archibald 2005, Shipley 2006). The emphasis on commerce in the agora at Pella and those in Delos, discussed elsewhere in this chapter, underline the changed priorities. The trend in Hellenistic cities for stoas to enclose most if not all sides of the open agora space can be linked to increased facilities for production and exchange; in the same way the widespread investment by coastal towns in improving their harbor facilities through lighthouses, wharves, and warehouses reflects similar new priorities (Davies 2006). This went even further during the Early Roman Empire with the wider spread of built, protected harbors, warehouses, and other infrastructural investments in interregional and international commerce, as demonstrated by developments at Corinth's northern port of Lechaion (Rothaus 1995) and on the Cretan coasts (Haggis 1996). Paterson agrees, stating that "during, and to some extent as a consequence of, the Roman empire the nature, scale and complexity of trade was quite unlike that in the periods which preceded or followed", and goes even further in claiming it was "in short a market economy"(1998: 155–156).

(p. 330d) Late Republican importation of Italian red-gloss (*Sigillata*) tableware shows Corinth's Roman settlers looking west

On Delos, with its large resident Italian merchant and financial community, there was much Italian tableware even if less than Eastern forms, but Western influence can also be seen in the frequent recovery of Italian wine amphorae – sometimes dominant in the cellars of excavated houses – although the representation of standard Aegean wines from Chios, Rhodes, and Cnidos in general is high (Étienne *et al.* 2000).

(p. 330e) The decline of city economies dominated by middle- and lower-class farmers largely consuming their own products, with minor marketing to local towns, was succeeded by larger, commercially focused estates that supplied the same towns but also, to a much greater extent than previously, exported to a wider region

Rizakis (2001), in a review of Late Hellenistic–Roman economics and social change in the Peloponnese, rightly contrasts the general impoverishment of the population as whole with the rise of a minority dominant class of wealthy landowners and entrepreneurs in business. It is the latter rather than the former who are in a position to take greatest advantage of the new and wider market opportunities which are such a major feature of this period. Likewise, in Roman Egypt typical peasants in the countryside were little involved in commercial exchanges for their crops (Alston 1998).

(p. 330f) Roman businessmen, especially the upper-income group called *negotiatores*, formed a major predatory group in the last two centuries BC in the Aegean

An excellent overview of Roman financial intervention in the expanding world, which it dominated in the Late Republic and Early Empire, is provided by Paterson (1998). In his view the development of

provincial society had less to do with the actions of the Roman government than with the closely associated Roman business community: “hundreds of individuals who had their eyes on the main chance”, “central prominence deserves to be given to the initiative and entrepreneurship of thousands of individuals involved in attempting to satisfy the growing expectations of the populations of the Mediterranean under Roman rule.” Cicero comments tellingly on Sicily that it offered great opportunities for profit, where Roman citizens could travel to become rich by carrying out business; some could set up financial deals to derive an income while remaining in Rome, and others could settle down and run agricultural or pastoral estates or organize commerce on the spot (Paterson 1998: 150–156). Typical for the new significance of business communities in the expanding Roman world were architectural complexes for different merchant groups, organized by trade or by ethnicity, which acted as social, residential, and commercial foci for their specialist activities. Such *collegia* are well known from Italian towns, but already, as noted earlier, a number of them appeared on Delos during the last two centuries of the Hellenistic era (van Berchem 1991).

(p. 331a) Red-Figure tableware declined swiftly in Hellenistic times

The creation of Athenian Red-Figure wares for export ceased in the late fourth century (Arafat and Morgan 1998).

(p. 331b) Black- or grey-gloss wares take over with impressed and incised ornament, blatantly imitating the silver and gold tableware of the urban and dynastic elites of the age

One of the commonest forms, the Megarian bowl, is still considered as likely to have been based on copies of fine silverware donated to Athens by the Ptolemaic dynasty, inspiring Athenian ceramic workshops (Hayes 1991). These bowls and the related West Slope ware are dated from the mid-third to mid-second centuries BC. The West Slope wares have their black-gloss background sparsely painted with wreaths, necklaces, and geometric designs in buff and white (Rotroff 2006). But although Athens remains a style leader with these two wares, in reality production of these and other products became far more diffuse around the Aegean (Beestman-Kruyshaar 2003). Among the workshops in the giant agora at Pella, for example, was one producing local West Slope ware (Siganidou and Lilimpaki-Akamati 2003). On the basis of Athenian finds, Rotroff suggests that these bowl variants declined from the early second century BC as a sign of the fading away of the practice of holding symposia among the middle classes. Such parties may well have continued among the wealthiest families, but they preferred more prestigious metal tableware (bronze, silver, and gold). Rotroff links these suggested developments with more open-access dining-rooms in houses and the appearance of individual wine-pitchers and decanters (the *lagynos*). For her the symposium that had formerly taken place in the secluded andron-room became less formal and intimate, but at the same time participation in private drinking- and dinner-parties became more individualized (Rotroff 2006). As we shall see in Chapter 14, the Hellenistic and Roman periods in the Aegean witnessed the expansion and elaboration of domestic dining-spaces, indicating a far greater role for such social events in family life. It is thus the case that the change in tablewares coincided with an increase in social dining events. Therefore the shift to a more mass-produced, blander form of tableware, more clearly modeled on expensive metal vessels, seems to have more to do with more mass-produced wares and a more extreme polarization of wealth.

(p. 331c) The shift to red-gloss molded wares (Eastern Sigillata) occured in the Late Hellenistic period in the Near Eastern Greek world, rather than in Greece, which had very variable imports of such products

Innovations in ceramic production, with a more uniform and elaborate manufacture technique, and a much more effective international distribution, are associated with the rise of Eastern Sigillata tablewares. Both style and technology spread to Italy and gave rise to the Western Sigillata tradition of Italy ("Samian Ware") and later those of new production foci in the Western Roman provinces, notably Gaul (Slane *et al.* 1994).

(p. 333a) Amphora stamps marks both the commercial character of this trade and state monitoring

Around 300,000 stamped Hellenistic amphorae handles have so far been catalogued, allowing tight chronologies for the best-known products from Thasos, Knidos, and Rhodes. But caution is required since it is known that amphorae, once their initial contents were emptied, could be recycled by filling them with new commodities and sent on to new destinations (Rotroff 2006). Early Hellenistic trade in the Aegean seems much lower-key than Late, suggesting an acceleration of economic change in the final two centuries BC, where Italian influence was already playing a significant role in stimulating business levels (Rizakis and Touratsoglou 2008).

(p. 333b) The penetration of highly commercialized tablewares and transport amphorae into every corner of the Roman Empire is remarkable

During the Roman Empire it seems likely that the efficiency of distribution of artifacts around the provinces and their low cost created an economic environment where the supply of exotic fine-ware pottery for the table and imported glass for the same context was no longer a luxury, but as cheap, if not cheaper, than local products (Slane 2003).

(p. 333c) The period 100 BC–AD 100 sees an influx of Italian sigillatas to the Aegean, followed in the subsequent second-century recovery era of the Aegean world by a colonization of the tableware market by Eastern variants

The origin of red-gloss Italian sigillata ware is actually, as noted earlier, in Eastern Mediterranean red-gloss wares, which in turn developed out of the later Hellenistic black- to grey-gloss molded wares and their ultimate source, Hellenistic luxury tablewares in precious metal (Hayes 1991).

(p. 333d) By the second century AD, Corinth was producing lamps following Roman tastes for distribution throughout Greece, such as those found at Messene

In Classical–Early Hellenistic times Aegean towns usually made their own coarseware and domestic ware. However, it is a sign of the enhanced level of ceramic production and of interregional and even international trade in Roman times, that imported products could successfully compete with local workshops in supplying even such everyday wares. Corinth as a Roman colony set this trend early, importing from its foundation first Italian and then Aegean domestic wares (Slane 2003). A similar import profile is found on Crete (Harrison 1998).

(p. 333e) The virtual cessation of small dedications at Roman-era sanctuaries in Greece

Bookidis (2003) corrects Alcock's suggestion that these shrines were abandoned, since architectural and inscriptional evidence show that these sanctuaries remained active in the Early Empire. Small amounts of fine ware and more cookware and other everyday pieces still occur in religious deposits, making recognition of a scatter of finds as "ritual" difficult if found during surface survey.

(p. 333f) Glass tableware and body-care wares became common in Roman Greece

Slane (2003) suggests that by the third century AD metal and glass vessels were to be found in many if not most dwellings of the Roman world, glass being the preferred form of drinking-vessel. Glass may have become little more expensive than ceramic fine ware for the table which, as noted earlier, was probably relatively cheap too.

References

Adam-Veleni, P. (2000). *Petres of Florina*. Thessaloniki: privately pub.

Adam-Veleni, P., E. Poulaki, and K. Tzanavari (2003). *Ancient Country Houses on Modern Roads: Central Macedonia*. Athens: Archaeological Receipts Fund.

Adams, W. L. (2006). "The Hellenistic kingdoms." In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 28–51.

Alcock, S. E. (1991). "Tomb cult and the post-Classical polis." *American Journal of Archaeology* 95, 447–467

Alcock, S. E. (2002). *Archaeologies of the Greek Past: Landscape, Monuments and Memories*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Alcock, S. E. *et al.* (2005). "Pylos Regional Archaeological Project, Part VII. Historical Messenia, Geometric through Late Roman." *Hesperia* 74, 147–209.

Alston, R. (1998). "Trade and the city in Roman Egypt." In H. Parkins and C. Smith (eds.), *Trade, Traders and the Ancient City*. London: Routledge, 168–202.

Alston, R. (2011). "A crisis without solution? Modelling the economics of the Roman revolution." Paper presented at the States and Economic Crises Conference, University of Reading, May 6.

Andreau, J. (2008). "Conclusion: Le Péloponnèse dans le temps et l'éspace, et l'identité civique." In C. Grandjean (ed.), *Le Péloponnèse d'Épaminondas à Hadrien*. Paris: De Boccard, 363–370.

Arafat, K. W. and C. A. Morgan (1989). "Pots and potters in Athens and Corinth: A review." *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 8, 311–344.

Archibald, Z. H. *et al.* (eds.) (2005). *Making, Moving and Managing the New World of Ancient Economies, 323–31 BC*. Oxford: Oxbow Books.

Auffarth, C. (ed.) (2009). *Religion auf dem Lande: Entstehung und Veränderung von Sakrallandschaften unter römischer Herrschaft*. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag.

Balzat, J.-S. (2008). “Les Euryclides en Laconie.” In C. Grandjean (ed.), *Le Péloponnèse d’Épaminondas à Hadrien*. Paris: De Boccard, 335–350.

Beestman-Kruyshaar, C. (2003). “Pottery.” In H. R. Reinders and W. Prummel (eds.), *Housing in New Halos: A Hellenistic Town in Thessaly, Greece*. Lisse: Balkema, 81–106.

Bérard, C. (ed.) (1984). *La Cité des images: religion et société en Grèce antique*. Lausanne: Fernand Nathan.

Biers, J. (2003). “Lavari est vivere: Baths in Roman Corinth.” In C. K. Williams and N. Bookidis (eds.), *Corinth: The Centenary, 1896–1996*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens, 305–319.

Bintliff, J. L. (1976). “The plain of Western Macedonia and the Neolithic site of Nea Nikomedeia.” *Proceedings of the Prehistoric Society* 42, 241–262.

Bintliff, J. L. (1997). “Regional survey, demography, and the rise of complex societies in the Ancient Aegean: Core–periphery, Neo-Malthusian, and other interpretive models.” *Journal of Field Archaeology* 24, 1–38.

Bintliff, J. L. and A. M. Snodgrass (1985). “The Cambridge/Bradford Boeotian Expedition: The first four years.” *Journal of Field Archaeology* 12, 123–161.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (eds.) (2007). *Testing the Hinterland: The Work of the Boeotia Survey (1989–1991) in the Southern Approaches to the City of Thespiai*. Cambridge: McDonald Institute Monographs.

Blagg, T. F. C. (1991). “Archaeology in Albania.” *Journal of Roman Archaeology* 4, 341–348.

Bommeljé, L. S. (1988). “Aeolis in Aetolia.” *Historia* 37, 298–316.

Bookidis, N. (2003). “The sanctuaries of Corinth.” In C. K. Williams and N. Bookidis (eds.), *Corinth: The Centenary, 1896–1996*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens, 249–259.

Bosworth, A. B. (2006). “Alexander the Great and the creation of the Hellenistic age.” In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 9–27.

Bowersock, G. W. (2006). “Well occupied.” *Times Literary Supplement* (May 26), 6.

Bryant, J. M. (1990). “Military technology and socio-cultural change in the ancient Greek city.” *Sociological Review* 38(3), 484–516.

Bugh, G. R. (2006a). “Hellenistic military developments.” In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 265–294.

Bugh, G. R. (2006b). “Introduction.” In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1–8.

Carlsson, S. (2010). *Hellenistic Democracies: Freedom, Independence and Political Procedure in Some East Greek City-States*. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag.

Cartledge, P. (1998). "Historical outline c.1500–146 BCE." In P. Cartledge (ed.), *The Cambridge Illustrated History of Ancient Greece.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 54–73.

Casey, P. J. (1992). "The monetization of a third world economy: Money supply in Britain in the first century AD." In M. Wood and F. Queiroga (eds.), *Current Research on the Romanization of the Western Provinces*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series S575, 95–99.

Cavanagh, W. G. and M. Curtis (eds.) (1998). *Post-Minoan Crete*. London: British School at Athens.

Chandezon, C. (2008). "Les specificités pastorales du Péloponnèse à l'époque hellénistique et sous le haut-empire." In C. Grandjean (ed.), *Le Péloponnèse d'Épaminondas à Hadrien*. Paris: De Boccard, 101–119.

Chaniotis, A. (2004). *Das Antike Kreta*. Munich: C. H. Beck.

Davies, J. K. (2006). "Hellenistic economies." In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 73–92.

De Souza, P. (1998). "Late Hellenistic Crete and the Roman conquest." In W. G. Cavanagh and M. Curtis (eds.), *Post-Minoan Crete*. London: British School at Athens, 112–116.

Doukellis, P. (1988). "Biens fonciers et territoire en Chalcidique." *Dialogues d'histoire ancienne* 14, 155–158.

Doukellis, P., J.-J. Dufaure, and É. Fouache (1995). "Le contexte géomorphologique et historique de l'aqueduc de Nicopolis." *Bulletin de Correspondance Hellénique* 119, 209–233.

Dumke, R. H. (1992). "The future of Cliometric history: A European view." *Scandinavian Economic History Review* 3, 3–28.

Edward, J. *et al.* (1984). "Analysis by neutron activation of human bone from the Hellenistic cemetery at Asine, Greece." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 11, 37–46.

Étienne, R., C. Müller, and F. Prost (2000). *Archéologie historique de la Grèce antique*. Paris: Ellipses.

Forsell, R. (2002). "The Argolid countryside in the Roman period." In E. N. Ostenfeld (ed.), *Greek Romans and Roman Greeks*. Aarhus: Aarhus University Press, 64–69.

French, A. (1991). "Economic conditions in fourth-century Athens." *Greece and Rome* 38, 24–40.

Gabrielsen, V. (1997). *The Naval Aristocracy of Hellenistic Rhodes*. Aarhus: Aarhus University Press.

Gebhard, E. R. and M. W. Dickie (2003). "The view from the Isthmus, ca. 200 to 44 B.C." In C. K. Williams and N. Bookidis (eds.), *Corinth: The Centenary, 1896–1996*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens, 261–278.

Gill, D. W. (1988). "Expressions of wealth: Greek art and society." *Antiquity* 62, 735–743.

Grandjean, C. (2006). “Histoire économique et monétarisation de la Grèce à l’époque hellénistique.” In R. Descat (ed.), *Approches de l’économie hellénistique*. Saint-Bertrand-de-Comminges: Entretiens d’archéologie et d’histoire 7, 195–214.

Grandjean, C. (2008). “Introduction.” In C. Grandjean (ed.), *Le Péloponnèse d’Épaminondas à Hadrien*. Paris: De Boccard, 11–17.

Greene, K. (2005). “Roman pottery: Models, proxies and economic interpretations.” *Journal of Roman Archaeology* 18, 34–56.

Gregory, T. E. (1992). “Kastro and diateichisma as responses to Early Byzantine frontier collapse.” *Byzantion* 62, 235–253.

Habicht, C. (1990). “Athens and the Attalids in the second century B.C.” *Hesperia* 59, 561–577.

Haggis, D. C. (1996). “The port of Tholos in Eastern Crete and the role of a Roman horreum along the Egyptian ‘corn route.’” *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 15, 183–209.

Hall, J. M. (1997). *Ethnic Identity in Greek Antiquity*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Harrison, G. M. W. (1998). “Crete the ordinary.” In W. G. Cavanagh and M. Curtis (eds.), *Post-Minoan Crete*. London: British School at Athens Studies 2, 129–134.

Hayes, J. W. (1991). “Fine wares in the Hellenistic world.” In T. Rasmussen and N. Spivey (eds.), *Looking at Greek Vases*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 183–202.

Hurwit, J. M. (1999). *The Athenian Acropolis*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Karivieri, A. (2002). “Just one of the boys.” In E. N. Ostenfeld (ed.), *Greek Romans and Roman Greeks*. Aarhus: Aarhus University Press, 40–54.

Krevans, N. and A. Sens (2006). “Language and literature.” In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 186–207.

Landon, M. E. (2003). “Beyond Peirene: Toward a broader view of Corinthian water supply.” In C. K. Williams and N. Bookidis (eds.), *Corinth: The Centenary, 1896–1996*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens, 43–62.

Lang, F. (1994). “Veränderungen des Siedlungsbildes in Akarnanien von der klassisch-hellenistischen zur römischen Zeit.” *Klio* 76, 239–254.

Lazenby, J. F. (1991). “Review article: *Macedonia and the Coming of Rome*.” *International Historical Review* 13, 522–532.

Lohmann, H. (1993). *Atene: Forschungen zu Siedlungs- und Wirtschaftsstruktur des klassischen Attika*. Cologne: Böhlau Verlag.

Lohmann, H. (2001). “Survey in der Chora von Milet 1999 Abschlussbericht.” In *18. Arastirma Sonuclari Toplantisis 2. Cilt*. Ankara: Ayribasim, 11–22.

Lohmann, H. (2005). “Prähistorischer und antiker Blei-Silberbergbau im Laurion.” In Ü. Yalçin (ed.), *Anatolian Metal III*. *Der Anschnitt* Beiheft 18. Bochum: Deutsches Bergbau-Museum, 105–136.

Luraghi, N. (2008). “Meeting Messenians in Pausanias’ Greece.” In C. Grandjean (ed.), *Le Péloponnèse d’Épaminondas à Hadrien*. Paris: De Boccard, 191–202.

Mantas, C. (2009). “The transformation of the Classical city in Greece during the Roman age.” In A. P. Lagopoulos (ed.), *A History of the Greek City*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2050, 203–212.

Marzolff, P. (1999). “Zentrum und Peripherie im Wandel der Besiedlungsstruktur an der Bucht van Iolkos.” In E.-L. Schwandner and K. Rheidt (eds.), *Stadt und Umland*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern, 168–185.

Mee, C. and H. Forbes (eds.) (1997). *A Rough and Rocky Place: The Landscape and Settlement History of the Methana Peninsula, Greece*. Liverpool: Liverpool University Press.

Müller, C. (2002). “Les Italiens en Béotie du IIe siècle av. J.-C. au 1er siècle ap. J.-C.” In C. Müller and C. Hansenohr (eds.), *Les Italiens dans le monde grec*. Paris: De Boccard, 89–100.

Murray, W. M. (2003). “Foundation and destruction: Nicopolis and Northwestern Greece.” *Journal of Roman Archaeology* 16, 475–478.

Ober, J. (1987). “Early artillery towers: Messenia, Boeotia, Attica, Megarid.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 91, 569–604.

Oliver, G. J. (2006). “History and rhetoric.” In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 113–135.

Osborne, R. (1987). *Classical Landscape with Figures*. London: George Philip.

Paterson, J. (1998). “Trade and traders in the Roman world: Scale, structure, and organisation.” In H. Parkins and C. Smith (eds.), *Trade, Traders and the Ancient City*. London: Routledge, 149–167.

Pettegrew, D. K. (2007). “The busy countryside of Late Roman Corinth: Interpreting ceramic data produced by regional archaeological surveys.” *Hesperia* 76, 743–784.

Picard, O. (1989). “Innovations monétaires dans la Grèce du IVe siècle.” *Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres* (July–Dec.), 673–687.

Picard, O. (1990). “Philippe II et le monnayage des cités Grecques.” *Revue des Études Grecques* 490–491, 1–15.

Piérart, M. and G. Touchais (1996). *Argos: Une ville grecque de 6000 ans.* Paris: CNRS.

Reger, G. (1994). “The political history of the Kyklades 260–200 BC.” *Historia* 43, 32–69.

Reinders, H. R. and W. Prummel (eds.) (2003). *Housing in New Halos: A Hellenistic Town in Thessaly, Greece.* Lisse: Balkema.

Rizakis, A. D. (1990). “Munera gladiatoria à Patras II.” *Zeitschrift für Papyrologie und Epigraphik* 82, 201–208.

Rizakis, A. D. (1996). “Les colonies romaines des côtes occidentales grecques: populations et territoires.” *Dialogues d’Histoire Ancienne* 22, 255–324.

Rizakis, A. D. (2001). “Les cités péloponnèsiennes entre l’époque hellénistique et l’Empire: le paysage économique et social. In R. Frei-Stolba and K. Gex (eds.), *Recherches récentes sur le monde hellénistique*. Berne: Peter Lang, 75–96.

Rizakis, A. D. and Y. Touratsoglou (2008). “L’Économie du Péloponnèse hellénistique: un cas régional.” In C. Grandjean (ed.), *Le Péloponnèse d’Épaminondas à Hadrien*. Paris: De Boccard, 69–82.

Romano, D. (2003). “City planning, centuriation, and land division in Roman Corinth.” In C. K. Williams and N. Bookidis (eds.), *Corinth: The Centenary 1896–1996*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens, 279–301.

Rothaus, R. (1995). “Lechaion, western port of Corinth: A preliminary archaeology and history.” *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 14, 293–306.

Rotroff, S. I. (2006). “Material culture.” In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 136–157.

Roy, J. (2008). “Elis in the later Hellenistic and Early Roman Imperial periods.” In C. Grandjean (ed.), *Le Péloponnèse d’Épaminondas à Hadrien*. Paris: De Boccard, 263–270.

Roy, J. *et al.* (1989). “Megalopolis under the Roman Empire.” In S. Walker and A. Cameron (eds.), *The Greek Renaissance in the Roman Empire*. London: Institute of Classical Studies Bulletin Supplement 55, 146–150.

Shipley, G. (2005). “Between Macedonia and Rome: Political landscapes and social change in Southern Greece in the Early Hellenistic period.” *Annual of the British School at Athens* 100, 315–330.

Shipley, G. (2006). “Recent trends and new directions.” In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 315–326.

Shipley, G. (2008). “Approaching the Macedonian Peloponnese.” In C. Grandjean (ed.), *Le Péloponnèse d’Épaminondas à Hadrien*. Paris: De Boccard, 53–68.

Shipley, D. G. J. and M. H. Hansen (2006). “The Polis and Federalism.” In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 52–72.

Siganidou, M. and M. Lilimpaki-Akamati (2003). *Pella: Capital of Macedonia*. Athens: Archaeological Receipts Fund.

Slane, K. W. (2003). “Corinth’s Roman pottery: Quantification and meaning.” In C. K. Williams and N. Bookidis (eds.), *Corinth: The Centenary, 1896–1996*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens, 323–335.

Slane, K. W. *et al.* (1994). “Compositional analysis of Eastern Sigillata A and related wares from Tel Anafa (Israel).” *Journal of Archaeological Science* 21, 51–64.

Smith, R. R. R. (1998). “Cultural choice and political identity in honorific portrait statues in the Greek East in the second century A.D.” *Journal of Roman Studies* 88, 56–93.

Spivey, N. (1997). *Greek Art*. London: Phaidon Press.

Steuernagel, D. (2009). “Romanisierung und Hellenismos.” *Jahrbuch des Deutschen Archäologischen Instituts zu Athen* 124, 279–345.

Stewart, A. (1979). *Attika: Studies in Athenian Sculpture of the Hellenistic Age*. London: Society for the Promotion of Hellenic Studies.

Stewart, A. (2006). “Hellenistic art: Two dozen innovations.” In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 158–185.

Themelis, P. G. (2003). *Ancient Messene*. Athens: Ministry of Culture Archaeological Receipts Fund.

Thorne, S. M. and M. Prent (2009). “The walls of Geraki.” In W. G. Cavanagh, C. Gallou, and M. Georgiadis (eds.), *Sparta and Laconia: From Prehistory to Pre-Modern*. London: British School at Athens Studies 16, 235–242.

Tobin, J. (1993). “Some new thoughts on Herodes Atticus’s tomb, his stadium of 143/4, and Philostratus VS 2.550.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 97, 81–89.

van Berchem, D. (1991). “Commerce et écriture: l’exemple de Délos à l’époque hellénistique.” *Museum Helveticum* 48, 129–145.

van Bremen, R. (1983). “Women and wealth.” In A. Cameron and A. Kuhrt (eds.), *Images of Women in Antiquity*. London: Croom Helm, 223–242.

Vanderpool, C. d. G. (2003). “Roman portraiture: The many faces of Corinth.” In C. K. Williams and N. Bookidis (eds.), *Corinth: The Centenary 1896–1996*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens, 369–384.

van Wees, H. (2000). “The city at war.” In R. Osborne (ed.), *Classical Greece*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 80–110.

Walbank, F. W. (1992). *The Hellenistic World*. London: Fontana.

Waley, D. (1988). *The Italian City-Republics*. London: Longman.

Welch, K. (1998). “Greek stadia and Roman spectacles: Asia, Athens, and the tomb of Herodes Atticus.” *Journal of Roman Archaeology* 11, 117–145.

Whitehead, D. (1991). “Who equipped mercenary troops in Classical Greece?” *Historia* 40, 104–113.

Whittaker, H. (2002). “Some reflections on the Temple to the goddess Roma and Augustus on the Acropolis at Athens.” In E. N. Ostenfeld (ed.), *Greek Romans and Roman Greeks*. Aarhus: Aarhus University Press, 25–39.

Wiseman, T. P. (1992). “Of grammar and grandeur.” *Times Literary Supplement* (May 29), 11–12.

Zavvou, E. *et al.* (2006). *Sparta: An Archaeological and General Guide*. Sparta: Municipality of Sparta.

Zoumbaki, S. (2008). “Choosing a new name between Romanisation and persistence: The evidence of Latin personal names in the Peloponnese.” In C. Grandjean (ed.), *Le Péloponnèse d’Épaminondas à Hadrien*. Paris: De Boccard, 145–159.

Chapter 14 Symbolic Material Culture, the Built Environment, and Society in Hellenistic and Early Roman Greece

(p. 337a) Notable already during the Late Classical fourth century, and increasingly pronounced for the Hellenistic era, is a relaxation of the outwardly egalitarian “polis” ethos of domestic housing

This observation was already a feature of the classic study of Greek city plans and housing by Hoepfner and Schwandner (1986), who noted the trend from Late Classical into Hellenistic times for the gradual abandonment of the house as a visible sign of the democratic principle of *isonomia* (the political and social equality) of citizens. Houses were built on visibly different scales, or wealthy owners expanded their property by buying up adjacent house-plots and merging them. More luxury appeared in house-furnishings, most obviously in increasingly elaborate and often multiple mosaic floors.

(p. 337b) The Vergina-Aigai royal palace

Stewart (2006) identifies some 15 dining-rooms in the main palace, and suggests that on the lost second floor lay guest apartments and perhaps, as an alternative to the standard view, also royal apartments (rather than in the minor adjacent palace).

(p. 337c) The succeeding capital of Pella

The location, as noted in Ch. 13, is now many kilometers inland as a result of sea-level fluctuations and massive alluvial infill by the great rivers which feed the Plain (Bintliff 1976).

(p. 337d) A central feature of the Macedonian power structure was provision for large-scale formal banqueting where relations between the dynasts and their upper-class retinue were regularly affirmed and negotiated

Ancient sources for the Macedonian kingdom tell us that feasts accompanied all major events, such as the reception of embassies, marriages, funerals, and the regular bonding of royalty with regional aristocrats based at the court – the Companions. Alexander the Great was claimed to have consumed vast sums to entertain 60–70 of his Companions on a daily basis (Étienne *et al.* 2000).

(p. 337e) In the town of Pella excavated late fourth-century house-blocks (*insulae*) incorporate spacious mansions for the wealthy and powerful

Under Philip II Pella was elaborated into one of the most spacious and grandiose of Greek towns (Tomlinson 1995, Étienne *et al.* 2000) (Figure 13.3). The gridplan was articulated by main streets 14 m wide and standard streets 6 m wide, all with regular drainage arrangements. The elite housing area that has been excavated is remarkable for the grand courtyard houses, which are some 11 times larger than those typical at Olynthus, a late fifth-century town in the nearby Chalkidike peninsula. The city was centered on a giant, 180 m square agora, while the palace complex of the royal dynasty occupied a low acropolis above the town. Although the elaborate mansions dug south of the agora attract most attention, excavations have also uncovered smaller houses on more traditional lines with a veranda rather than peristyle (Siganidou and Lilimpaki-Akamati 2003). The leading artist of the time, Zeuxis, was brought to decorate the royal palace complex. Symptomatic of the elevated claims of the Macedonian elite is the signing of a mosaic of a deer hunt in a private mansion by Gnosis, clearly also a leading artist.

(p. 338a) Macedonian elite homes represent small-scale imitations of palaces: porticoed courts, often more than one, are surrounded by rooms with decorated mosaics or murals (Plate 14.1a) for the reception or dining of guests, the whole ornamented in terracotta and sculpture. These changes were both copied throughout the Greek world but were independently occurring in other states with the widespread decline of the city-state ethos.

As noted in Chapters 11 and 12, wealth differences had never disappeared in Classical city-states, but were often disguised by self-imposed restrictions on the size of town houses, or neutralized through the compulsory gift of money to support state events (*euergetism*). In the Classical countryside, where either estate centers were less in the public eye, or size differentials more tolerated, houses show more variability, although none so far match the scale and lavish ornamentation which became common in Hellenistic elite homes.

(p. 338b) The enhanced display function shows that the homes of wealthier individuals are no longer secluded private residences where the front door led directly into family space. Judging by the multiplication of ornamental courts and entertainment rooms in Late Classical–Hellenistic houses of middle to large scale, the house has become a semi-public zone

An interesting parallel to social change between the Classical and Hellenistic eras is formed by fifteenth- to sixteenth-century Northern Italy, where urban palaces multiplied and became foci of prestigious display, marking the consolidation of an urban elite after various experiments in wider popular participation in the city-states of the earlier Renaissance era (Goldthwaite 1995).

(p. 338c) From the Late Classical era on through the Hellenistic, mosaics primarily for house ornament become increasingly popular and technically sophisticated

Mosaics may have been independently invented in Phoenician and Greek culture. Early examples within the lands of North Africa dominated by Carthage, of fourth- to third-century BC date, set crushed terracotta into mortar for simple designs, while in Greece around the same period pebble mosaics began to rise in popularity within the home. In fourth-century Olynthus some 10 percent of houses excavated had andra (symposium rooms) with such mosaics. Macedonia has the commonest early use in its town mansions, where innovative developments can be observed such as the deployment of different-colored pebbles touched up with lead strips to emphasize the details of imaginative figure designs (see Plate 14.1a). From the third century onward stone chips and glass

cubes joined the materials in use. Mosaics were essentially a symbol of personal domestic luxury, and some 80 percent of Hellenistic examples come from houses (and almost all from the andron dining-rooms: Westgate 2000). Figured designs, in particular, depict images of the god Dionysos, who is associated with the enjoyment of wine, pleasure, and fertility, all in a context of relaxed private dining. Mosaics may initially have imitated carpets but their mature complexity imitated contemporary paintings. On a more practical level, as well as displaying the wealth of house-owners, such floors were easy to clean and hard-wearing (Guimier-Sorbets 2004, Stewart 2006).

(p. 339a) The often multiple dining-rooms may indicate sensitivity to different statuses of guests, while contrasts in the art of small, versus large, reception rooms are interpreted as designed to impress visitors of greater or lesser sophistication

As noted already, Chapters 13 and 14 deal with both Hellenistic and Early Roman Greece, on the basis that the major changes in power at the Aegean and city level which occur in the first era are further developed in the second. The continuities, especially between the Late Hellenistic period and the following Early Imperial era are manifold, but we may note in the present context of house decoration that when the Roman general Sulla sacked Athens in 86 BC the debris excavated by archaeologists includes wall-plaster comparable to that known in the houses of Italian Pompeii destroyed by a volcano in AD 79 (Tomlinson 1995).

(p. 339b) Contemporary texts inform us that dinner-parties were important for integrative networking ("social reproduction")

In Hellenistic and Roman times urban elites extended the social-networking function of dining into the practice of personal gifts of food or wine to the public in the context of festivals, which had earlier been funded by religious institutions or the state (Murray 1994). It is misleading to imagine that urban elites in Roman times gained office through mass voting by their clients; it was rather such public dispensations by the rich to fund food handouts, games, public monuments, and even straight cash gifts to citizens that had most influence in enrolling public support for the wealthy when they stood for important offices (Millar 1995).

(pp. 339–340a) As for citizen homes below the rich, they also seem to exhibit minor differences reflecting their means

As Haagsma (2003) concludes on the admittedly rather limited evidence of seven excavated houses from New Halos, occupied in the early third century BC.

(p. 340b) There is evidence that upper rooms were becoming more decorated

Westgate (2010), in the admittedly late context of late second- to early first-century BC Delos, claims that the best mosaics and wall-paintings were now on the upper floors.

(p. 340c) Time-scheduling probably removed the inconvenience of losing traditional family space to display areas, allowing domestic activities to spread into reception areas when guests were absent

In Italian Pompeii texts and house-plans have also led to a view of distinct functions for room spaces in typical wealthier residences (Wallace-Hadrill and Laurence 1997), with an outer courted complex for the reception of inferior clients and storage and an inner peristyle leisure zone with ornate

decoration for higher-status visitors. Penelope Allison's (2004) work on the distribution of artifacts, however, has shown that this division is blurred by a much wider spread of domestic household life throughout the house. As with the debate on gendered space in the Classical Greek home, it is probable that rooms and courts had multiple functions and changed appearance and role according to circumstances and time of day. Westgate (2010) finds a confusing picture when we try to read gender politics into the new multiple courts or single display court of the Hellenistic house. Were women banished to the plain traditional court in the first case or back rooms in the second? She finally sees this as less likely, and time-scheduling as usual may allow us to see that women might have had the free run of such houses unless stranger males were invited in.

(p. 340d) The easier circulation created into and around the house may well indicate that everyone was socialized with little restriction

On Delos the dining-rooms become more accessible in comparison to Classical androns: broad rooms open on their long sides from the peristyle court and can have more than one entrance through doors on their short sides. Rotroff (2006) suggests a less intimate dinner-party, associated with shifts in dining ceramics to more personalized sets, while some dining-rooms lack clear bench spaces which might point to more flexible, less formal seating arrangements.

(p. 341a) In Delos especially the house display courts had wall-paintings, architectural features, reliefs, statues, and barriers

Marble sculpture is plentiful in excavated houses from Delos, in contrast to its rarity in Classical homes at Olynthus or earlier Hellenistic Pella (Stewart 2006). Westgate (2010) also argues that Delos was a remarkable mix of social classes and ethnic groups, with a strong focus on achieved wealth rather than traditional class. Hence she notes that the 100 or so houses excavated so far give unparalleled evidence for social competition in creating lavish homes to receive business partners. Almost half of all Hellenistic tessellated mosaics come from Delos. Over time, houses tended to become ever more elaborately decorated, although the desire to impress usually went beyond the means of the owners. Westgate states that the quality of the mosaics is generally not high.

(p. 341b) By Middle Imperial times, Roman entrance hallways, or *atria*, appear: typically clients of lower status were received here as opposed to one's social equals who were invited further into the house

For the social meaning of different spaces in the Roman house see Wallace-Hadrill and Laurence (1997). However, see our earlier cautionary remarks in a note to page 340 relating to Pompeii on the limitations of this scenario.

(p. 341c) The more elaborate reception and dining rooms were situated around an inner court or garden (as at Sparta)

In Sparta, large and impressive mansions have been excavated in the south of the ancient city from Roman Imperial times, the most luxurious with gardens, private baths, and mosaics from a local workshop (Raftopoulou 1998).

(p. 341d) The kingdom of Macedon, always a highly stratified society, had never experienced a democratic ethos, so as its Aegean power grew it combined lavish burial for leading families with Classical art forms adopted from the South Aegean states

In fact Macedonia had been deriving artistic inspiration from its city-state Southern neighbors since later Archaic times.

A good parallel, also of mid-fourth-century BC date, is the famous burial monument of the Persian governor of Caria in Southwestern Turkey, Mausolus (hence our word "mausoleum"), where a native ruler adopted elements of Greek Classical architectural and sculptural forms to adorn his astonishingly pretentious tomb at the city of Halicarnassos (Spivey 1997).

(p. 341e) At the original capital of Aegai a series of traditional tumuli, complex built stone tombs with fabulously rich gifts and elaborate painted decoration

The first Macedonian-style tomb was actually discovered at Vergina by Heuzey in 1861, and he also located part of the palace but did not realize its importance. Andronikos commenced excavations there in 1952 and between 1977 and 1980 made the most important royal burial discoveries, especially a series of five different graves under the Great Tumulus, one being controversially identified as that of Philip II (Milona 2007). There was even a minor controversy as to whether Andronikos was correct in identifying modern Vergina with ancient Aegai (Faklaris 1994), but accumulating evidence has now led the majority of scholars to accept the claim.

(p. 341f) The next step was to claim divine status for the Macedonian dynasty

Semi-divinity was commonly claimed in the Geometric to Archaic eras for the object of hero cults, key figures in elite genealogies, and the founders of towns (see Chapters 8 and 9), but merging mortals with godhead was rare in the Classical states of Southern Greece and the Aegean islands.

(p. 341g) Philip II erected a circular shrine to himself and his family at the Panhellenic sanctuary of Olympia

This monument, or *Tholos*, at Olympia contained five statues, of Philip, Alexander, and other family members, made of gold and ivory in clear imitation of temple statues to the Olympian gods (Zeus in Olympia, Athena in the Parthenon) (Étienne *et al.* 2000). In a similar vein, shortly before his assassination, images of the 12 Olympian gods accompanied Philip's own in a public display. In addition we can note that when he had conquered the city of Krenides, Philip renamed it Philippi after himself (Bosworth 2006).

(p. 341h) The emergence of supernatural associations for rulers of unparalleled and awesome power in the Hellenistic world would ultimately not have seemed unimaginable to the Greek mind

As noted in Chapter 12, there are isolated cases in the Classical era where cities elevated living men to heroic status and established cult practices in their honor. The larger-than-life Olympic victor Euthymos of Locri was so elevated in the early fifth century, and at the end of the same century the Spartan general Lysander was given similar honors. As Greek cities became more and more powerless before the Hellenistic kings and competing generals this practice became commoner, to thank benefactors or elicit future favor (Currie 2002). Retrospectively projecting one's own semi-

divine power back in history also became commoner: on Delos in the third century BC King Antigonus Donatas erected a portico to Apollo but placed 21 bronze statues in front of it representing his ancestors (Étienne *et al.* 2000).

(p. 341i) Hellenistic dynasts: their cults reflected gratitude, fear, and respect toward new powers

Specific associations with dynastic power could be "protection against foreign enemies, economic prosperity, food, and personal safety" (Mikalson 2006: 215). Frits Naerebout (*pers. comm.*) points out that Greek heroes were also believed to have begun as mortals who then later became immortalized.

(p. 342a) Many scholars accept one tomb as that of the founder of Macedon's hegemony, Philip II

If it *is* Philip's tomb, one image could be identified as the young Alexander, which leads to further inferences, since it seems to show him already in his later propagandistic ideal form. A fresco on the pediment over the entrance porch of the tomb shows a hunting scene in which two individuals may represent Philip and Alexander on horseback. Inside the burial vault the male prince was a cremation-burial placed in a golden casket in the main, rear chamber. In the antechamber a second, female cremation similarly deposited but with the bones wrapped in purple and gold cloth is argued by some scholars to be one of Philip's wives (Andronikos 1989, Cartledge 1998).

(p. 342b) The objects selected for Macedonian burials and accompanying murals were carefully chosen to symbolize central aspects of elite society

There is active debate on the importance in Macedonian elite society of contact with Persian Imperial court culture, since Macedonia was under strong influence from this source from the late sixth century BC. This concerns the emphasis on ceremony, as well as specific dress codes and a luxurious appearance for royalty and other members of the Macedonian court. The importance of hunting as a form of male elite display is also unusually strong in this society, whether from indigenous tradition or also Near Eastern influence: ancient sources stress the large-scale group pursuit of dangerous animals as well as traditional herbivores such as deer, while murals and mosaics match this focus (see Plate 14.1a). Xenophon states that noble Macedonian youths had to kill a boar before becoming accepted into adult society, and another source records that the general Cassander had to wait till he was 30 to be given a formal couch at banquets, when he finally achieved this goal (Étienne *et al.* 2000). The links between masculinity, hunting, and war as suitable images for the Macedonian elite from Philip II into the Early Hellenistic era in the art of the kingdom of Macedon are explored in the recent monograph by Cohen (2010). She notes that such scenes, for example the "Deer Hunt" mosaic in Pella, express a form of theatrical self-consciousness to the viewer which is typical for the court style of the "Theater State."

(p. 342c) Alexander carefully selected the artists who would bring his desired appearance and qualities to the great world he had conquered

Key artists on the payroll were the sculptor Lysippos and the painter Apelles.

(p. 342d) The "Baroque" style, favored by dynasts and other members of the Hellenistic elite, was named from its similarity to a post-Renaissance artistic tradition of exaggerated expressionism

The Baroque Hellenistic style was pioneered in the Greek foundation of Alexandria in Egypt and Pergamon, with anticipations in the art of the Macedonian Royal Tombs in Vergina. The underlying concept was to create an emotional effect by distorting Classical forms and to surprise the viewer with drama. The style continued to flourish alongside others in Imperial Rome and its rediscovery in the Late Renaissance was an influence which helped to stimulate the true Baroque style of art and architecture in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries AD. (Stewart 2006).

Müller (2002) argues that modern appreciation of the representation of Gauls in Pergamese art has misunderstood ancient readings. The Athens monument and the group of Dying Gauls dedicated by Attalos I ca. 230 BC in the Athena sanctuary in Pergamon were not intended to evoke the sympathy they seem to arouse today, but through their strange physical appearance and exaggerated gestures simply demonstrated the just destruction of barbarians threatening civilization. It is of course difficult to capture the ancient viewer's emotional response in the absence of *ekphrasis*, or contemporary textual accounts of art's impact, but one has to say that certain of these figures still seem, despite our different cultural background, to evoke empathy.

(p. 343a) Power statements of the all-controlling elite at the royal and city level, with exaggeratedly ideal sculptural representations of the Great and the Good

An exception to this emphasis on advertising the Hellenistic elite in Aegean cities is the sculptural work which was commissioned from the famous local sculptor Damophon by the city of Messene around 200 BC. To celebrate the recently founded city, the new Asklepion complex was designed to create a sense of tradition for the town by portrayals of its real fourth-century BC founder Epaminondas, but also of the mythical royal house of Messenia (Themelis 2003). Interestingly, in reality, there may never have been a coherent Messenian identity until the region was free from Spartan control (Luraghi 2002), and symbolism such as the Asklepion was designed to fabricate a sense of continuing identity.

(p. 343b) Realism: a boxer was no longer the "Adonis" athlete of the Classical sculptor Praxiteles, but a punch-drunk, broken-nosed bruiser

In this first-century BC bronze boxer, copper was inset into the wounds to represent blood (Fullerton 2000).

(p. 343c) Athens in the final century BC and first century AD experienced considerable popularity for this "verismo" style

From the late second century BC in Athens a conservative ruling group was displaced by a movement of radical change, spearheaded by men who were growing wealthy on international commerce, especially through Athens' colony at Delos. They were strongly pro-Roman. The verist style ideally suited their cosmopolitan self-made iconoclasm (rejection of artistic tradition) (Stewart 1979). However, realist "types" could become "genre" models themselves, rather than actual portrayals of an individual. In Greco-Roman public statues, for example, leading citizens who possessed several honorific images of themselves dotted around the townscape might choose to see themselves represented in various flattering guises, adopting such different genres as philosopher, warrior, king, or athlete (Smith 1998).

(p. 344a) The individual and polis reconstituted their relations through the central medium of the portrait, where private virtue and public need and advantage coincided

A fascinating occurrence from the furthest reaches of Alexander's short-lived Asian empire is worthy of mention in this regard, showing as well the link between such humble hero cults, those of minor elites, and the widespread officially sponsored cults of the god-like dynastic kings: in modern Afghanistan at the site of Aï Khanum a Macedonian urban foundation honored its founder, a Thessalian officer, with posthumous rites as a hero (Bosworth 2006).

(p. 344b) Already in the Hellenistic era (and regionally earlier), both public and private patrons could select a sculpture style or genre from a wide range to suit varied contexts

This choice of styles, as Fullerton (2000) points out, is known to have developed already in Classical times in more peripheral areas of Greece such as Macedonia, where a type of eclecticism mixing Archaic, Early, and Late Classical artistic traditions contrasts with the more linear traditions of Athens, and anticipates the cosmopolitan variety of expression which dominates Hellenistic art and then its offspring Roman art. (See also Ridgway 1994, Beard and Henderson 2001.)

(pp. 344–345a) The famous Venus de Milo once standing in the gymnasium of Melos clearly representing a sensuous female nude

Kousser (2005) suggests that male gymnasium culture offered an alternative focus to the declining sphere of civic politics, and here young men might note such a statue as advertising the more homely attractions of marriage and sensuality, and perhaps also romantic love.

(p. 345b) An enhanced female profile of women. If powerful families now held control in Greek cities then women, being central to such groups, could find new scope for involvement in both affairs of state and urban affairs

Hellenistic queens could offer dowries to poor girls in their kingdoms, and many were powerful diplomats, even though notionally they always had to have a royal male consort (Thompson 2006).

(p. 345c) Middle- and upper-class burials possess plentiful gifts, including precious metal, as well as wall-paintings and architectural settings

In the late 1980s and early 1990s two remarkable Macedonian tombs were excavated in Macedonia, at Phinikas and Aghios Thomas near Thessaloniki (Tsimbidou-Avloniti 2005). Their impressive wall-paintings indicate that the tombs are those of the aristocracy, with scenes of armed men, cavalry, and elite open-air banqueting (perhaps on an estate).

Once the display of wealth was no longer disapproved of, with the rapid decline of citizen equality, or isonomia, personal luxury jewelry in the Aegean world also underwent a great revival. Unsurprisingly this was a feature of Macedonian tombs from back in the Archaic era (Ginouvés 1994) but in Hellenistic times such items experienced a general rise in popularity in the Aegean. Precious materials were combined to make eye-catching diadems, bracelets, and necklets, and in the Late Hellenistic period the cameo was adopted, at the same time as emeralds and pearls began to flow westward for Aegean wealthy consumers from trade networks in the Hellenistic Middle East (Stewart 2006).

(p. 346a) New perceptions of women as primarily attractive, desirable persons beyond their earlier chief role as wives or mothers

Frits Naerebout (*pers. comm.*) points out that of course women could be seen as attractive in Classical times, even if this was not an acceptable matter for public discussion, but in Hellenistic times romantic concepts of relations between the sexes were a novel theme for public discourse.

(p. 346b) Terracotta figures become an important minor art form in Late Classical and Early Hellenistic times in Greece, especially well known from cemeteries at the Boeotian city of Tanagra

When tomb-robbing on an industrial scale began to remove large numbers of figurines from the cemeteries of ancient Tanagra in the late nineteenth century AD, the European cultural world was enthralled by these small but evocative terracottas, or "Tanagras." They even influenced women's fashionable dress (Higgins 1986). For recent studies on the terracottas and the city itself see Jeammet (2003).

(p. 346c) Tanagra figurines: flourishing from the later Classical era till around 200 BC

A good case can be made that Roman interventions in the Aegean from the third century BC onward led to the impoverishment of many cities. Is it, for example, a coincidence that at Tanagra, according to Higgins (1986), figurines seem to stop being deposited in graves around 200 BC, when the Romans intervened in Central Greece in very dramatic ways?

(p. 346d) Usurping the dominance of gods and goddesses in Archaic to Classical figurines, the genre is mostly reserved for contemporary ordinary folk

The everyday folk style of terracotta seems to have developed in Athens during the fourth century BC under the influence of contemporary sculpture. The figurines are rather fragile for frequent handling and are unlikely to have been made as toys. Found in graves, sanctuaries, and houses, they probably represent more than one category of meaning, bringing to the viewer's mind divinities or demigods, real if attractive people, idealized children, young people, or mature individuals (van Boekel and Mulder 2003).

(p. 346e) The presence of Romans and other Italians in Greece became noticeable from the late third century BC. Actual annexation was the formalization of a process begun long before

The political and military takeover of the Romans *by the Greeks* was to await the fourth century AD, as we shall see in the next chapter.

(p. 346f) The sack of rich ancient towns such as Corinth and Athens provided rich booty, while large-scale tomb-robbing increased the haul

The first recorded large-scale looting of artworks from a Greek city for Roman reuse is that of Syracuse in 211 BC when the victorious general Marcellus put them on display in Rome as "embellishments of the city" (Spivey 1997).

(p. 346g) Culture-hungry Italians commissioned new works of art by Greek artists or in a Greek style

Surely a highly significant sign of remarkable change in the Aegean economy is the fact that wealthy Romans set up workshops themselves in Greece, employing imported craftsmen from Italy, in order to produce appropriate works of art for the booming market in conspicuous cultural consumption (Rizakis 2001).

(p. 346h) Italians had new needs for art, retaining sufficient sense of a separate identity to inspire a merger of the fine art traditions of Classical Greece with a self-perceived rugged individuality

Our word "Greeks" neglects the people's own term, "Hellenes," in favor of the Roman equivalent "Graeci," yet at this period Romans widely conceived of the defeated "has beens" of the Aegean as "Graeculi" – a term associating contemporary Greeks with inferiority, effeteness, and weakness.

(p. 347a) On Delos private houses of Italians and Athenians could possess portrait-busts or statues of their owners or patrons

It had long been traditional for wealthier Roman houses to possess portraits of household gods and ancestors in the *atrium*, or public entrance area, the latter favoring a semi-realist style. With the escalation of luxury due to the expansion of Roman economic and military power, and Italian experience of Hellenistic domestic display homes, such households aspired to fill their mansions with Greek-style sculpture, mosaics and wall-paintings, and architectural elaborations. The merging of Roman realism with Classical Greek idealism was often the surprising result when personal portraits were commissioned by these cosmopolitan Italians (Fullerton 2000).

(p. 347b) Replacing a pale imitation of the Classical style, a more open society favored sculptures projecting strong, self-made personalities

The parallels drawn by Stewart (1979) with the art of the rampant middle classes in Renaissance Italy and the Dutch Golden Age bring the phenomenon into a broader cross-cultural framework. Geagan (1992) surprises us by noting that the last two centuries BC, when Athens was heavily under Roman influence, produced the largest number of inscriptions with personal names on them compared to all other periods of the city's history, but this self-advertisement clearly suits the spirit of competitive individualism of the age.

(p. 347c) The success of this neo-Classical semi-reproduction industry may, it now appears, have led to chronological confusions among previous generations of Classical art historians

Since the art of Classical freestanding sculpture was centered on bronzes, which almost never survive, marble copies made in Roman times have formed a key source in reconstructing lost works, and hence in writing the stylistic history of pre-Roman Greek art. It now seems possible that many works formerly deemed mere copies, are more inventive objects in their own right. Roman Classicizing sculpture may be a new work in an ancient style(s), or a version of an earlier original, modified for new tastes. Even remarkable finds such as the two statues discovered in a shipwreck off the Italian coast, the Riace bronzes, which are widely believed to represent exceptions to the rule that Greek Classical bronzes have not survived, are under some scrutiny as perhaps later, Roman, "retro" products of consumer demand for objects in a Classicizing style. Pioneer art historians of the

Classical world such as Winckelmann were led astray in their search for the best of ancient art, which they considered to be always Classical Greek rather than Hellenistic or Roman, into elevating stone or bronze sculpture found in Italy into masterpieces of fifth- to fourth-century BC Greece. The Apollo Belvedere and the Laocoön, for example, are now believed to be, respectively, a Roman work and a Roman or later Hellenistic–Early Roman sculptural group (Fullerton 2000, Stewart 2003).

(p. 347d) In the Roman Aegean leading families aimed to dominate the "city of images" through multiple statues and public monuments advertising their achievements and generosity

At Corinth, by the Roman forum a new basilica of the first century AD was adorned with a group of statues representing the Imperial family, probably commissioned around AD 1–2 by the prominent Spartan family of the Euryclids. The ensemble seems to have been a local imitation of the Forum of Augustus at Rome. In fact, the Corinthians, as Italian colonists, sought during the Early Empire to create a miniature Rome in their town in several ways (Vanderpool 2003).

(p. 347e) Augustus had favored public images in a rather severe form of Athenian Classical imagery, alongside that of military virtue

The classic study of Augustus' use of art to repackage himself and trademark the new Imperial Age is that of Zanker (1988).

(p. 347f) In the second century AD several emperors cultivated a more Hellenistic, intellectual appearance

An enhanced craze for Greek art and style may have been stimulated by the emperor Hadrian (AD 117–138) and his cultural foundation the Panhellenion (see Chapter 13), but it lasted through the subsequent Antonine dynasty and further into the third century AD (Étienne *et al.* 2000).

(p. 347g) In Greece emperors inserted their personal mythology into Greek traditions, as with Hadrian's sculptural program in his restoration of the Theater of Dionysos in Athens

According to Karivieri (2002), the elaborate sculptures decorating the stage show Hadrian alongside Theseus, the first founder of Athens, as its second founder (see earlier discussion in Ch. 13, p. 325). He appears in the guise of Dionysos, while Ariadne, abandoned by Theseus only to be picked up by Dionysos, represents Hadrian's wife, underlining the second-founder symbolism.

(p. 347h) In the Hellenistic era the showplaces for the great kings were primarily the Panhellenic sanctuaries and then certain cities significant for their diplomacy

In Chapter 13 we illustrated the most visible example today of Hellenistic kings obtaining advertising space in a key location, with the Stoa of Attalos in the Athenian Agora. The latter, which owes its reconstruction to wealthy American patrons of the American School of Classical Studies in Athens, is now the showpiece of Athens' ancient town center. This serves to remind us that euergetism is alive and well in the United States.

(pp. 347–348a) With the total domination of Rome every city competes to show enthusiasm for the imperial family and provincial officials

Hojte (2002) has documented statues to Hellenistic kings in 14 locations in Greece, mostly third to second century BC in date. Thirty-one localities have recorded statues to Romans in the succeeding era up to the reign of Augustus. The number of towns or sanctuaries with honorific statues to Romans rose to 59 in the Early Imperial period. In the troubled and dangerous times for Greek cities of the Late Republic, keeping in favor with Roman generals and other elite members was especially vital. This explains why there is so far recorded a minimum of some 250 statues of Romans in Greece during this phase. The desire by local elites and whole cities to express loyalty to Rome and to seek imperial favor accounts for the 600 or so statues which survive of the imperial family for the first 200 years of the empire.

(p. 348b) Many cities had weak finances and we find older honorific statues to Hellenistic kings rededicated to influential Roman patrons

After all, the Greeks would have argued, these kings could do nothing now for them now that all the power was in the hands of the Romans. Oropus on the Athenian border, for example, has a series of such third- to second-century BC statues which were in the following century reassigned to the generals and magistrates of the Late Republic (Hojte 2002).

(p. 348c) A notable feature of the Hellenistic era is the widespread revival of the display of wealth and status in burials

With some exceptions, as we have seen for example at Athens, which suffered restrictions in wealth display to prevent assertive leading families from fomenting unrest against the Hellenistic kings.

(p. 348d) Macedonian tombs were copied elsewhere in Greece

At Sparta, for example, in the Hellenistic cemetery there are monumental tombs with marble doors imitating the façades of Macedonian tombs (Raftopoulou 1998).

(p. 348e) Messene: in the Early Empire the Heroon or monumental family tomb to the important local family the Saithidai, was placed at one end of the stadium and on the city wall

Luraghi (2008) favors a second-century AD date for this burial monument and associates it with a well-known member of the dynasty, Tiberius Saethida Caelianus, over the excavator's suggestion of a first-century BC chronology (Themelis 2003). Luraghi suggests that the placing of the Heroon on the city wall was a deliberate reminder of the heroic death of an early member of the clan, when he defended the town against a Macedonian force in the third century BC. It is notable that construction of the Heroon actually required partial demolition of the city wall at this point.

(p. 348f) Athens: the tomb of Philopappos

Philopappos was a descendant of the Hellenistic kings of the small state of Commagene, and had a distinguished career as a Roman consul and archon of the city of Athens. His monument (AD 114–116), to outward appearances a theatrical two-story architectural façade filled with large statues of himself and his ancestors, is actually his tomb (but this is hidden, accessible from the rear). The lowest story has a notable frieze showing Philopappos' inauguration as a consul. The modern and ancient viewer can hardly avoid noticing this great personal advertisement dominating the skyline of

the Hill of the Muses immediately south of the Acropolis, and naturally the decorated side faces the Acropolis (Étienne *et al.* 2000).

(p. 348g) A new production of male and female grave reliefs arises, often reflecting a nostalgia for Athenian Classicism

Thus gravestone pictures of seated matrons or nude young males are direct historicizing copies of fifth- to fourth-century BC patterns.

(p. 349) *Thus in Athens some citizens advertise their "Roman-ness" by commissioning gravestones imitating current styles of honorary portraits of "the great and the good"*

As we noted in the context of house-plans in Roman Greece (p. 340), Roman practice to give more freedoms to women can also be seen reflected to a certain extent in their sculptural representation (Dillon 2010). Although Dillon shows that in some parts of the Roman East women continued to be depicted in sculpture in a generalizing Hellenistic style, emphasizing "female beauty, good breeding, dignity, and personal modesty" (2010: 160), other examples show the impact of Roman tradition to give an individual appearance to elite women in honorary statues.

References

Allison, P. (2004). *Pompeiian Households: An Analysis of Material Culture*. Los Angeles: Cotsen Institute Monograph 42.

Andronikos, M. (1989). *Vergina: The Royal Tombs*. Athens: Ekdotike Athenon.

Beard, M. and J. Henderson (2001). *Classical Art: From Greece to Rome*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Bintliff, J. L. (1976). "The plain of Western Macedonia and the Neolithic site of Nea Nikomedeia." *Proceedings of the Prehistoric Society* 42, 241–262.

Bosworth, A. B. (2006). "Alexander the Great and the creation of the Hellenistic age." In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 9–27.

Cartledge, P. (1998). "Peoples: Who were the Greeks?" In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 35–53.

Cohen, A. (2010). *Art in the Age of Alexander the Great: Paradigms of Manhood and their Cultural Traditions*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Currie, B. (2002). "Euthymos of Locri: A case study in heroization in the Classical period." *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 122, 24–44.

Dillon, S. (2010). *The Female Portrait Statue in the Greek World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Étienne, R., C. Müller, and F. Prost (2000). *Archéologie historique de la Grèce antique*. Paris: Ellipses.

Faklaris, P. B. (1994). “Aegae: Determining the site of the first capital of the Macedonians.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 98, 609–616.

Fullerton, M. D. (2000). *Greek Art*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Geagan, D. J. (1992). “A family of Marathon and social mobility in Athens of the first century BC.” *Phoenix* 46, 29–44.

Ginouvès, R. (ed.) (1994). *Macedonia: From Philip II to the Roman Conquest*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Goldthwaite, R. A. (1995). *Wealth and the Demand for Art in Italy 1300–1600*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press.

Guimier-Sorbets, A.-M. (2004). “Dionysos dans l’andron: l’iconographie des mosaïques de la maison grecque et au IIIe siécle avant J.-C.” *Melanges de l’École Française de Rome: Antiquité* 116, 895–932.

Haagsma, M. J. (2003). “The houses of New Halos.” In H. R. Reinders and W. Prummel (eds.), *Housing in New Halos*. Lisse: Balkema, 37–79.

Higgins, R. (1986). *Tanagra and the Figurines*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Hoepfner, W. and E.-L. Schwandner (1986). *Haus und Stadt im klassischen Griechenland*. Munich: Deutscher Kunstverlag.

Hojte, J. M. (2002). “Cultural interchange? The case of honorary statues in Greece.” In E. N. Ostenfeld (ed.), *Greek Romans and Roman Greeks*. Aarhus: Aarhus University Press, 55–63.

Jeammet, V. (ed.) (2003). *Tanagra: Mythe et archéologie*. Paris: Réunion des Musées Nationaux.

Karivieri, A. (2002). “Just one of the boys.” In E. N. Ostenfeld (ed.), *Greek Romans and Roman Greeks*. Aarhus: Aarhus University Press, 40–54.

Kousser, R. (2005). “Creating the past: The Venus de Milo and the Hellenistic reception of Classical Greece.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 109, 227–250.

Luraghi, N. (2002). “Becoming Messenian.” *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 122, 45–69.

Luraghi, N. (2008). “Meeting Messenians in Pausanias’ Greece.” In C. Grandjean (ed.), *Le Péloponnèse d’Épaminondas à Hadrien*. Paris: De Boccard, 191–202.

Mikalson, J. D. (2006). “Greek religion: Continuity and change in the Hellenistic period.” In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 208–222.

Millar, F. (1995). “The last century of the Republic: Whose history?” *Journal of Roman Studies* 85, 236–243.

Milona, M. (2007). “Ein Entdeckertraum wird wahr.” *Antike Welt* (May), 42–45.

Müller, H.-P. (2002). “Heroische Barbaren oder Feinde der Zivilisation?” *Archäologie in Deutschland* 5, 32–33.

Murray, O. (1994). “Animals of the polis.” *Times Literary Supplement* (Apr. 10), 3–4.

Raftopoulou, S. (1998). “New finds from Sparta.” In W. G. Cavanagh and S. E. C. Walker (eds.), *Sparta in Laconia*. London: British School at Athens Studies 4, 125–140.

Ridgway, B. S. (1994). “The study of Classical sculpture at the end of the 20th century.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 98, 759–772.

Rizakis, A. D. (2001). “Les cités péloponnèsiennes entre l’époque hellénistique et l’Empire: le paysage économique et social. In R. Frei-Stolba and K. Gex (eds.), *Recherches récentes sur le monde hellénistique*. Berne: Peter Lang, 75–96.

Rotroff, S. I. (2006). “Material culture.” In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 136–157.

Siganidou, M. and M. Lilimpaki-Akamati (2003). *Pella: Capital of Macedonia*. Athens: Archaeological Receipts Fund.

Smith, R. R. R. (1998). “Cultural choice and political identity in honorific portrait statues in the Greek East in the second century A.D.” *Journal of Roman Studies* 88, 56–93.

Spivey, N. (1997). *Greek Art*. London: Phaidon.

Stewart, A. (1979). *Attika: Studies in Athenian Sculpture of the Hellenistic Age*. London: Society for the Promotion of Hellenic Studies.

Stewart, A. (2003). “Hellenistic art, AD 1500–2000.” In A. Erskine (ed.), *A Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Oxford: Blackwell, 494–514.

Stewart, A. (2006). “Hellenistic art: Two dozen innovations.” In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 158–185.

Themelis, P. G. (2003). *Ancient Messene*. Athens: Archaeological Receipts Fund.

Thompson, D. J. (2006). “The Hellenistic family.” In G. R. Bugh (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to the Hellenistic World*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 93–112.

Tomlinson, R. A. (1995). *Greek and Roman Architecture*. London: British Museum Press.

Tsimbidou-Avloniti, M. (2005). *Makedonikoi Taphoi ston Phoinika kai ston Agio Athanasio Thessalonikis*. Athens: Archaeological Receipts Fund Press.

van Boekel, G. and B. Mulder (2003). “Terracottas.” In H. R. Reinders and W. Prummel (eds.), *Housing in New Halos*. Lisse: Balkema, 106–118.

Vanderpool, C. d. G. (2003). “Roman portraiture: The many faces of Corinth.” In C. K. Williams and N. Bookidis (eds.), *Corinth: The Centenary, 1896–1996*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens, 369–384.

Wallace-Hadrill, A. and R. Laurence (1997). *Domestic Space in the Roman World: Pompeii and Beyond*. Portsmouth, RI: Journal of Roman Archaeology Supplementary Series 22.

Westgate, R. C. (2000). "Pavimenta atque emblemata vermiculata: Regional styles in Hellenistic mosaic and the first mosaics at Pompeii." *American Journal of Archaeology* 104, 255–275.

Westgate, R. C. (2010). "Interior decoration in Hellenistic houses: Context, function and meaning." In S. Ladstätter and V. Scheibelreiter (eds.), *Städtisches Wohnen im östlichen Mittelmeerraum, 4, Jh. v. Chr.–1. Jh. n. Chr. S*. Vienna: Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften.

Zanker, P. (1988). *The Power of Images in the Age of Augustus*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press.

Chapter 15 The Archaeology of Greece from Middle Roman Imperial Times to Late Antiquity: Demography, Settlement Patterns, and Everyday Life

(p. 351a) Compared to the collapsing Western Provinces the Eastern are entering a boom time

The Eastern provinces, as noted in previous chapters, had always retained a strong Hellenic identity and Greek was the common tongue, used in inscriptions alongside Latin. As the West steadily declined from the third century AD and the East rose in importance, there are signs of the fading away of Latin, such as errors on the coinage in Eastern issues. In final late Roman times the Eastern court was favoring Greek and marking the transformation into an essentially Greek Byzantine or Eastern Roman Empire after the seventh century AD.

(p. 351b) Co-emperors and their junior "caesars" were displaced away from Rome

From the third century onward Rome only hosted emperors for short visits (Chrysos 1997).

(p. 351c) The Eastern provinces witness an extraordinary flourishing during this period, with almost unparalleled levels of activity in towns, matched by a staggering outburst of construction in monuments to the new official state religion of Christianity – churches and monasteries

It is generally acknowledged that at least in constructional activities, the fifth century AD opened a new era of urban florescence in the Eastern Empire, although both the dominant monuments – ecclesiastical complexes – and their location (often in new areas of towns, leading to neglect of traditional agoras) raise central problems relating to the nature of urban life (Oikonomou-Laniado 2003: 78). A staggering explosion of churches marked the official status of Christianity after its pre-fourth-century AD confinement to house-churches (mansions of wealthy members) and secret assembly places like the catacombs on Melos. On Rhodes some 100 LR basilicas are recorded, with 30 on nearby Kos, for example.

(p. 352a) Key changes by mid-sixth century: the rise of the "holy man," the development of monastic life, the growth in the power of bishops and their significant role in the management and sustenance of communities

In Late Roman times the bishops and their subordinates (presbyters, deacons) were part-time, combining other secular activities with their ecclesiastical duties, although, significantly, bishop's

salaries were paid by the state rather than out of the declining incomes of cities. Often bishops emerged from the ranks of the former civic elite or curial class and their networks of patronage merely continued those of the traditional ruling-class of Roman towns. In this respect the prominent role of bishops in organizing the infrastructure of cities, sometimes ordering new urban fortifications, represents a form of continuity. Yet in the subsequent Dark Age of the seventh to tenth centuries AD most cities in the Balkans were to disappear, and a new society would be born within the small remainder, in which the Christian hierarchy appeared to re-emerge stronger than before. Magdalino comments interestingly on this apparent paradox: "No one doubts that in the transition from antiquity to the middle ages, the main winner was the church and the main loser was the civilization of the ancient polis … Yet between the victory of the one and the defeat of the other, there is no simple correlation. On the one hand, Christian bishops and holy men actively campaigned against the institutions and values of civic life; on the other hand, churches and monasteries took over important civic functions or provided passable substitutes … For in the final analysis, church and state needed the towns as much as they needed each other and the towns needed them: their marriage of convenience was urban based, and the powerful command economy which they administered between them eventually saved many a city from extinction" (1990: 165).

(p. 352b) Most cities construct a small internal fortification wall during the third to sixth centuries AD well inside older, more extensive urban defenses. Some have argued that many lesser Greco-Roman cities became villages associated with a fort

The rewalling of cities and the novel fortification of existing villages, as well as, in some cases, the movement of population to new, more secure refuge kastra, according to Dunn (1998), even if officially encouraged by the emperors, was probably often led by the higher clergy in each district. Barbarian tribal invasions from the north, Arab seaborne raids from the south, and incursions from the east via Anatolia by Islamic armies were all largely met till the 720s by passive imperial defense, relying on networks of forts and defended towns (Haldon 2000).

(p. 352c) The refortifying of neglected ancient city walls, but also the reconstruction of older landscape defenses within the provinces

New kinds of defensive constructions also became common: earthworks forming a first obstacle before the main wall was encountered (a *proteichisma*), and a denser line of towers along fortification lines. Such towers could also form elaborate saw-tooth or pentagonal shapes to enhance the effectiveness of their mounted catapult machines (Dunn 1998, Poulter 2007).

(p. 352d) Greater reliance over time on local soldier-farmer militias (*limitanei*), who had a vested vital interest in defending their families and possessions from their homes in the continuous network of kastra

Procopius, in his history of the emperor Justinian's building program in the sixth century, *De Aedificiis*, describes an imperial program to stimulate or carry out all sorts of fortification, especially of nucleated population centers, for example: "And in all parts of Thrace he established countless fortresses, by which he has now made entirely free from devastation a land which formerly lay exposed to the inroads of the enemy" (4.11.20). Historians and archaeologists are now skeptical of this publication, which was designed to flatter the emperor, and although much construction of

fortifications and churches can indeed be dated to Justinian's reign, much of it is now attributed to his predecessor and successor emperors.

(p. 353a) After ca. AD 540 the Eastern Roman Empire experienced continuing crises which almost exterminated it

One cannot but sympathize with Justinian's meteoric career, with such remarkable achievements in the early part of his reign, matched equally by the falling apart of the Eastern Empire in his final years due to invasions, epidemics, and other disasters, which appear to mark a critical shift in the collapse of the Roman state toward the subsequent Dark Ages (Cormack 1985).

Poulter (2007) discusses the recent debate concerning the end of the Roman world and its transformation into the Medieval states which followed. Some scholars see *internal* decline as fundamental, critically weakening the empire so that it failed to cope with Barbarian invasions. Others see the overwhelming pressure *from outside* of various opponents irrupting into the empire on all fronts, as essentially causing the collapse of the Western and the all but demise of the Eastern provinces. As for the transition to the Middle Ages (on which see also Bintliff and Hamerow 1995), a similar debate runs between those who posit a gradual change during Late Antiquity toward Medieval societies and others who insist on more discontinuity.

(p. 353b) The mid-seventh century AD ushers in the Dark Ages or Early Byzantine period

To remind the reader of an earlier point: confusingly, some authors call the Late Roman, fourth- to seventh-century AD period "Early Byzantine," since the dominant political center of the empire was effectively at the "New Rome" of Byzantium–Constantinople, but most archaeologists see this term as more appropriate to the seventh to ninth centuries AD. Cultural life, including archaeological material culture and institutions during the Eastern Late Roman era, were still largely in the traditions of Early Roman life, whereas the seventh to ninth centuries witnessed the formation of a new "Medieval" culture with different ceramics, monuments, and political organization.

(p. 353c) In the Aegean disasters include Bubonic Plague

The plague in the sixth century, which appears to have recurred till the eighth century, can certainly be adduced as a central element in weakening the Roman Empire's human resources in a dramatic way, especially if it was combined with a smallpox epidemic and severe economic conditions (Biraben 1989, Durliat 1989). It must be added, however, that the ancient literary sources are not as forthcoming on the Great Plague as historians would wish, although there are more recent parallels for the curious lack of detailed references to such epidemics. The identification of bubonic plague for the better-known fourteenth-century AD Black Death is under dispute, and doubts have also been raised concerning the exact epidemiological nature of its sixth-century predecessor (Naphy and Spicer 2001, Scott and Duncan 2003).

Much less likely are recent speculative theories such as that from climatologist Mike Baillie (2001), who suggests that a climatic disaster linked to disease was caused by a near-miss from a comet. The existence of climatic problems, specifically increasing aridity from the Roman to Late Roman eras, is still a possibility, according to recent scientific results, and may be reflected in the heavy investment in the Aegean in water-supply systems in Late Roman towns (Orland *et al.* 2009).

(p. 353d) A transformed, shrunken Eastern Empire, after the seventh century, in the guise of Byzantine civilization

Despite the carving out of several Barbarian kingdoms from the former Western Roman Empire, their rulers used fictitious legitimation from the surviving Eastern or Byzantine Empire, as if they were kings governing through delegation from the emperor (Chrysos 1997). Thus the terms "emperor" or "augustus" were never appropriated by them; rather they could choose to assume or to recognize the less Roman titles of "consuls" or "caesars." This did not signify real power from Byzantium, but gave a sense of tradition to these seemingly upstart conquerors. The crowning of Charlemagne the king of the Franks as emperor in Rome in AD 800 marked a decisive shift away from this accommodation.

(p. 354a) Increasing levels of dependency (as tenants, laborers) without excluding small-scale peasant subsistence farming

John Haldon presents a clear summary of the historical evidence, significantly concluding that "during the late Roman period agricultural slaves came to approximate more and more to various degrees of tied but free tenant, and the result was that the economic reality of slavery disappeared. Rent and tax, not the intensive, plantation-based exploitation of chattel-slaves, was the main form of surplus appropriation from the later third century and onward" (2000: 75). And again: "In the sixth century (and earlier) land was farmed for the most part by dependent peasants of one category or another … part of the estates of the landowning elite"(102).

(p. 354b) Let us consider case-study archaeological surface surveys on these important issues of population and the status of farmers

The most basic data they provide are simply that of human presence on a rural site in a particular period, based on finding dated ceramics there, but usually teams distinguish between numerous finds (seen as definite occupation), and rare finds and/or finds not securely dated for that period (seen as temporary activity or *possible* site use only).

(p. 354c) The Argolid Survey and the Methana Survey show vigorous rural recolonization after Early Roman–Middle Roman limited activity

Another landscape, further north, in coastal Thessaly, mirrors these Southern Greek developments: a clear expansion of rural sites after their rarity in Late Hellenistic–Early Roman times occurs for the Late Roman era, associated with vigorous coastal commerce (Marzolff 1999). Intensive survey in inland Macedonia (the Langadhas Project) also has a highpoint in rural activity for the Late Roman period (Kotsakis 1989, 1990).

(p. 355a) Most surveys estimate the maximum site extent, then use this for *all periods* in which the site sees activity

It is surely more than likely that rural sites did indeed alter their level of use over the centuries (see Figure 11.2 for the countryside of Thespiae to illustrate this phenomenon). When surveys add to simple numbers of sites and estimates of their size to improve our understanding of the likely population in the countryside, a fixed site size is justifiable only for single-period sites, or on

multiperiod sites where clearly one of the phases represented is overwhelmingly dominant, just for *that* era.

(p. 355b) Both the Argolid and Methana surveys suffer from these spatial resolution problems. Other periods on multiperiod sites are almost certainly occupying different surface areas, and unless this is mapped by subsampling the site surface, population estimates based on maximum site area will be seriously unreliable

The Argolid Survey offers a breakdown of site sizes (below) which shows a shift after the Classical–Hellenistic era from smaller sites toward medium and larger rural sites in the Late Hellenistic–Middle Roman, and even more in the Late Roman, eras. However, many of these sites which were occupied in more than one phase lack any study of their relative size in each of the individual periods represented in their surface finds:

Percentage representation of small, medium, and large rural sites on the Argolid Survey

Classical–Hellenistic	small/medium/large	77%/19%/4%
Late Hellenistic–Middle Roman	small/medium/large	73%/18%/9%
Late Roman	small/medium/large	60%/23%/17%

This raises doubts as to the precision of these figures, as hidden within these statistics, many, perhaps most, sites are given a single size regardless of the period of occupation at that site. The rather suspicious general similarity of site sizes may be due to the high number of sites occupied in more than one of these three periods, where a single size, the maximum for the site, was used without estimating possible expansion or contraction between phases of site use.

(p. 357) Similar amphora-tile sites appear common in many areas of Late Roman Greece

For the Laconia Survey (Mee and Cavanagh 1998) a specific parallel occurs with site LRSP1, one of the largest sites discovered by the project: “The lack of domestic pottery and the high proportion of storage vessels suggest that this was not primarily a residential site but a complex of storehouses”(147–148). In Roman Southern Gaul, a long research tradition has associated villas with attached labor forces in nearby villages (*vici*) (Leveau *et al.* 1999).

(p. 358) Our reanalysis suggests that Early Roman-Middle Roman site *use* may be more significant than claimed, and Late Roman site *occupation* less significant

The Megalopolis Survey in the Central Peloponnese (Roy *et al.* 1989) perhaps sums up our position by describing a “modest economic recovery” for Late Antiquity as regards society as a whole (150).

(p. 359a) Large-scale enslavement of captured populations who did not make it to the nearest fortified town or village

In AD 539, for example, Huns raided the Peloponnese and are reported to have carried off 120,000 captives without suffering attack from imperial troops (Liebeschuetz 2007).

(p. 359b) The Slav invasions of the late sixth through seventh centuries

Although the Slav invaders and later colonizers of the Balkans, including Greece, had no single ruler, they were organized in very large armed groups under warleaders. The sheer populousness of Slav tribes can be measured both in their ability to besiege the second city of the empire, Thessaloniki, on more than one occasion in the early seventh century, and the successful creation of Slav-speaking communities from Central Europe through Eastern Europe and into Russia, where they are still resident today (Liebeschuetz 2007, Whitby 2007). There is disagreement as to when Slav groups achieved large-scale settlement of Mainland Greece and separated the bulk of the country from the imperial government in Constantinople: while some see this as already significant by the late sixth century, others believe it took place essentially in the seventh century. The contemporary sources seem to support both chronologies and may indicate a progressive colonization which increased markedly in the seventh century, to a point where military control of the Greek Mainland by the empire was very confined (Liebeschuetz 2007).

(p. 359c) But throughout the Balkans populations increasingly sought refuge in the fortified towns or clustered inside a new class of fortified village or castle (kastron)

Parallels for such foci for rural populations in the chaotic times of Late Antiquity are not only widespread in contemporary Italy (Francovich and Hodges 2003) but further afield. In Roman Britain the official withdrawal of the legions in the last part of the fourth and early part of the fifth centuries AD may have seen former forts with a residue of their garrisons and the former *vicus* community continuing to live inside and around the protective ramparts. These could have evolved into semi-autonomous units that retained control over their immediate districts (Ferris 2011).

(p. 360a) A widespread decline in the traditional ostentatious erection of urban inscriptions and inscribed public monuments by local grandees, together with statues honoring them

In apparent contrast, it has long been argued that the great cities of Western Anatolia entered a Golden Age in the fifth and sixth centuries AD, destroyed only by the Persian invasions of the seventh century. This rosy picture rests on a late burst of honorific statues and public buildings, together with the usual proliferation of basilican churches. Problems arose when it became clear that the era saw curious non-traditional developments in such towns, such as the phenomenon of “encroachment,” whereby private houses or industrial installations intrude into the formerly broad streets or public spaces and structures (Potter 1995). Poulter cautions: “Statuary, public architecture and even inscriptions do not provide an adequate basis for sweeping assertions about prosperity or continuity” in Late Roman cities (2007: 25).

(p. 360b) Former urban elites have turned to serving in the imperial service as officials in the same regions

These local elites, reappearing in new guises, were thus able to avoid personal tax and responsibility for tax shortfalls from their cities, and yet were in a position to retain significant influence on urban or regional affairs at some distance though still in the same province.

(p. 361a) Corinth boasts in its port at Lechaion one of the largest basilican churches in the Roman world

This basilica was erected west of the harbor and by the shore ca. AD 500, one of the largest in the Roman world at that time. There was also a separate baptistery. When visitors arrived at Lechaion by boat this immense structure marked their entry into the territory and ultimately the town of Corinth (Rothaus 1995). There is some divergence of opinion on the church's dimensions. Rothaus would make it the largest in the Roman world, 223 m from atrium to apse, in comparison to the first St. Peter's in Rome (only 186 m) and Aghia Sophia in Constantinople (109 m). Other authorities, however, offer smaller dimensions, around 180 m, still surpassed only by its Roman rival.

(p. 361b) Yet Corinth nonetheless shows a decline in its urban fabric progressively over the fifth to sixth centuries AD

As discussed in Chapter 13, Early Roman Corinth was probably some 140 ha in size (Romano 2003), but in Late Antiquity it contracted to a mere 40 ha (Slane and Sanders 2005). The abandonment of the agora as the civic center is a sixth-century phenomenon (Slane and Sanders 2005). For the baths see Biers 2003. Comparisons with the contemporary urban decay at Argos are made by Oikonomou-Laniado (2003).

(p. 361c) Decaying civic centers may be left to house and industry encroachment while a church complex can form a new urban focus elsewhere, such as at Cretan Gortyn

On Crete (Harrison 1998) archaeological signs of busy human activity take off in Roman times and increase steadily till the Late Roman era, but towns show, as elsewhere during Late Antiquity, that much of the public and private surplus resources were being channeled into huge basilicas, leaving other public buildings to be renovated but often into smaller-scale edifices. There is evidence that apart from the Church, which was very busy erecting basilican churches, everywhere in the Aegean in the fifth to early sixth century, notably in towns in the former civic centers, lower-class individuals were taking over other public areas for industrial use, for example monumental public porticoes were divided up for shops and workshops (Bowden 2010). It seems that the elite, who had formerly concerned themselves with the ostentatious repair or new construction of urban infrastructure, either left all but the major towns or were incorporated into church construction projects. The breaking up of elite town houses into smaller apartments is widely observed, even if at the same time many such remained in active use for a smaller community of wealthy individuals. As Bowden points out, the art-historical emphasis in Classical archaeology has overemphasized the decline of traditional monuments in towns and we know far too little from basic economic studies of the alterations in everyday life as towns transformed themselves rather than merely died.

(p. 361d) For Thessaloniki, the agora and its public buildings appear to go out of use from the fourth century onward

Oikonomou-Laniado quotes Sodini commenting on the transformation of the Thessaloniki agora: "we pass from an ensemble with a clear identity with a monumental appearance, to a space with no more meaning and which thus has no need any more for surrounding buildings" (2003: 78). The Odeion in the agora went out of use in the second quarter of the fourth century when a program of expansion was apparently abandoned.

(p. 361e) The contemporary creation of churches in new areas and wealthy mansions indicate drastic urban reorganization

Gregory (2006) points out, importantly, that for many if not most Aegean Late Roman towns, in the place of the old agora, or more commonly in another part of the Late Roman city, there arose from the fifth century huge ecclesiastical complexes, not merely basilican churches but bishops' palaces, baptisteries, and martyria, and clusters of buildings for storing the wealth of the Church and for administering welfare services to the people (hospitals, soup kitchens, schools, etc.). The height of these new structures and their ornamentation with decorated entrance ways, the squares or atria in front of them for public gatherings, and the addition of fountains, sculptures, and colonnades outside, and wall-paintings, mosaics, and more sculptures inside, made them the outstanding urban landmarks of their time.

(p. 362a) Thespiae: the restricted Kastro served as the residence of a militia, the bishop and his entourage, and the imperial officials

The Thespiae Kastro's fragments of Late Antique church architecture plausibly mark the cathedral.

(p. 362b) The Thespiae Kastro: this former civic center of the Classical town was also now a significant area for industrial production

The Kastro had clearly undergone a dramatic change of role in its new military and industrial aspect, as it encloses the former agora, or civic center, of the Classical to Early Roman city. With the administration of the town, both secular and religious, still focused within it, we see the town center of old redefined in a new form of centrality.

(p. 362c) The town of Sparta appears to have had a similar kastro plus extramural domestic zone

The city of Sparta of Classical times had long relied proudly on its feared army to defend itself and had no city wall, but military and demographic weakness led it to create a full urban *enceinte* during the Hellenistic period. In the Late Roman era new walls were built for a much more confined sector of the city focused on the acropolis district, but rescue excavations have shown continued domestic life in the extramural lower town, suggesting that the new kastro enclosed the civic and religious administration. On the acropolis a basilica formerly believed to be Byzantine is now argued to be the Late Roman cathedral. Signs typical of urban transformation and the decline of traditional public life are the abandonment of the theater (subsequently to be filled with houses) and of a large bath complex (converted into a cemetery by the fifth century) (Zavvou *et al.* 2006).

We have noted that some Late Roman kastra are so small that extramural domestic settlements lie outside them, suggesting either that the fort was for temporary refuge, or that it protected the military and the civil–religious elite only. Hence additional churches beyond the kastro are not uncommon for this era. But even outside the kastro and such attached settlements, we have evidence at shrunken towns of outlying basilicas which appear to be in a rural or semi-rural situation, even if at times they were constructed within the ruins of older, more extensive residential zones. Some seem to be associated with local martyrs, marking the supposed location – often extramural cemeteries – of their execution. Similarly placed churches may also be for the mortuary cult of contemporary Christian burial areas. It is also possible that the abandoned urban zones may have seen small-scale semi-rural village occupation (Haldon 2000: 99). Corinth is a well-attested example, where there are basilican churches within the still occupied if diminished settlement; then

beyond it the largely abandoned parts of the older, more extensive town; then finally the semi- and fully rural basilicas surrounding both areas (Slane and Sanders 2005).

(p. 363a) Kardulias (2005) suggests that the fort is a microcosm … small defended communities oriented around defensive militarism and the Christian Church

In another paper Kardulias (1995) calculates that the energy investment required to construct the Hexamilion fortress was comparable to Early Roman investment in the preceding pagan festival center of Isthmia in whose ruins it was constructed. The military base, with its rural villa sustenance network and international trade links, was a military replacement for the previous Isthmian religious complex as regional focus for Northeast Corinthia.

(p. 363b) The traditional Greco-Roman cities and their associated cult complexes, with their civic or ritual architecture and infrastructure, are widely replaced by such kastra: small defended communities orientated around defensive militarism and the Christian Church

Liebeschuetz (2007) comments that for the Northern Balkans, when a town is rebuilt in the Late Roman era, or more rarely, when a new town is constructed (such as Justinianina Prima in modern Serbia), it seems that it was not designed as a traditional Greco-Roman city with a forum, civic buildings, and a large population but focused on ecclesiastical complexes, a military force, and storehouses. In modern Albania, another example is that of the hilltop site of Byllis, which during Late Roman times was a 10 ha fortified administrative and ecclesiastical center and not clearly a "town" at all in a traditional sense (Blagg 1991). A comparative presentation of urban developments in and after Late Antiquity for the Western provinces and Italy (Sami and Speed 2010) shows a comparable pattern of the survival of many Roman towns as fortified regional centers but with a transformed and less typically "Roman" plan.

(p. 363c) The so-called "Slav Ware"

A useful general discussion is given by Oikonomou-Laniado (2003) where she compares the Slav Ware found at Argos with other occurrences in Greece. Historians are more ready to follow contemporary or near-contemporary accounts than archaeologists at present in supporting an earlier date for Slavic conquest of the Greek Mainland; thus Haldon presents a map of the empire ca. AD 602 (2000: 27, map 2), in which almost all the Balkans and the non-coastal areas of Mainland Greece are indicated as "partially occupied by Slavs". For Albania, Sodini (2008) adopts the archaeological view and follows the norm in suggesting a seventh-century mass colonization by Slavs, leaving only the Adriatic coast and islands within imperial control.

(p. 363d) Late Roman cemeteries

For detailed discussion of Late Roman urban cemeteries the studies of Argos (Oikonomou-Laniado 2003) and Thessaloniki (Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou 1997) are very informative.

(p. 364a) Figure 15.3: Marble sarcophagus from Thessaloniki

The figure, from Giuliano and Palma 1978 (plate 146), shows a masterpiece by the workshop termed the Dionysos Master, from third-century AD Thessaloniki.

(p. 364b) The long-range flows of tablewares are largely riding on the back of bulk exports of such staple (amphora-borne) foods

Gill (1988) quotes Parker as stating that, compared to the transport amphorae, other ceramics on Mediterranean shipwrecks (mostly Roman in date) rarely make up more than 20 percent of the cargo.

(p. 364c) The great expansion of Aegean amphorae in Late Roman fits a central focus of the Aegean economy on commercial crops, their target markets being interregional, especially north to Constantinople and the Balkan provinces

Significantly, an imperial official jointly administered the Balkan provinces, Cyprus, the Cyclades, and Caria (Southwestern Anatolia), linking food surpluses from the south to the needs of the Northern frontiers where Barbarian raids and invasions had driven the farmers out from the countryside (Liebeschuetz 2007).

(p. 364d) We have cast doubt on the benefits of this expansive, commercial Late Roman economy for both population levels and personal prosperity for all social classes

As Poulter comments: "However it would be wrong to assume that this wealth inevitably cascaded down to the lower orders of society. Profits were to be made by the mercantile class upon which the curiales [city council elite class] relied for the import of luxury goods and the export of local commodities … [but] The economic position of lower social orders at least in an urban context, is almost invisible" (2007: 16). Unsurprisingly, when Eastern Mediterranean and North African tableware and amphorae were imported in the Late Roman period into post-Roman "Dark Age" Britain, it was the highest strata of society who received and traded with Mediterranean shippers (Rahtz 1995).

(p. 366) The scale of Eastern Empire Late Roman trade can be measured by its products reaching through the Barbarian states of Western Europe and into the chieftain societies of Dark Age Britain

Hints are there in our historic sources, such as that of an early seventh-century merchant ship loaded with Egyptian grain sailing to Britain and returning with tin and gold, but the excavation record is even more eloquent, arguing for targeted trade from the Eastern Mediterranean bringing exotic goods, oil, wine, and artifacts such as silver table or altar services for the Dark Age elites of the Atlantic and North Sea coastlands (Fulford 1989, Lebecq 1997).

References

Baillie, M. (2001). "The AD 540 event." *Current Archaeology* 174, 266–269.

Biers, J. (2003). "Lavari est vivere: Baths in Roman Corinth." In C. K. Williams and N. Bookidis (eds.), *Corinth: The Centenary, 1896–1996*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens, 305–319.

Bintliff, J. L. and H. Hamerow (eds.) (1995). *Europe between Late Antiquity and the Middle Ages*. Oxford: Tempus Reparatum.

Biraben, J.-N. (1989). “Rapport: la peste du VIe siècle dans l’empire byzantin.” In C. Morrisson and J. Lefort (eds.), *Hommes et richesses dans l’empire byzantin*, vol. 1. Paris: Editions P. Lethielleux, 120–125.

Blagg, T. F. C. (1991). “Archaeology in Albania.” *Journal of Roman Archaeology* 4, 341–348.

Bowden, W. (2010). “Early Byzantine urban decline the southern Balkans.” *Acta Byzantina Fennica* 3, 67–80.

Chrysos, E. (1997). “The empire in East and West.” In L. Webster and M. Brown (eds.), *The Transformation of the Roman World AD 400–900*. London: British Museum Press, 9–18.

Cormack, R. (1985). *Writing in Gold: Byzantine Society and its Icons*. London: George Philip.

Dunn, A. (1998). “Heraclius ‘Reconstruction of cities’ and their sixth-century Balkan antecedents.” *Acta XIII Congressus Internationalis Archaeologiae Christianae*. vol. 2, 795–806.

Durliat, J. (1989). “La peste du VIe siècle.” In C. Morrisson and J. Lefort (eds.), *Hommes et richesses dans l’empire byzantin*, vol. 1. Paris: Editions P. Lethielleux, 106–119.

Ferris, I. (2011). *Vinovia: The Buried Roman City of Binchester*. Stroud: Amberley Books.

Francovich, R. and R. Hodges (2003). *Villa to Village: The Transformation of the Roman Countryside*. London: Duckworth.

Fulford, M. G. (1989). “Byzantium and Britain: A Mediterranean perspective on post-Roman Mediterranean imports in Western Britain and Ireland.” *Medieval Archaeology* 33, 1–6.

Gill, D. W. (1988). “Expressions of wealth: Greek art and society.” *Antiquity* 62, 735–743.

Giuliano, A. and B. Palma (1978). *La maniera ateniese di eta’ romana: I maestri dei sarcofagi attici*. Rome: Bretschneider.

Gregory, T. E. (2006). *A History of Byzantium*. Oxford: Blackwell.

Haldon, J. F. (2000). *Byzantium: A History*. Stroud: Tempus.

Harrison, G. M. W. (1998). “Crete the ordinary.” In W. G. Cavanagh and M. Curtis (eds.), *Post-Minoan Crete*. London: British School at Athens Studies 2, 129–134.

Kardulias, P. N. (1995). “Architecture, energy and social evolution at Isthmia, Greece: Some thoughts about Late Antiquity in the Korinthia.” *Journal of Mediterranean Archaeology* 8, 33–59.

Kardulias, P. N. (2005). *From Classical to Byzantine: Social Evolution in Late Antiquity and the Fortress at Isthmia, Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1412.

Kotsakis, K. (1989). “The Langadas Basin Intensive Survey: The 1986 season.” *Egnatia, Thessaloniki University* 1, 3–14.

Kotsakis, K. (1990). “The Langadas Basin Intensive Survey: The 1987 season.” *Egnatia, Thessaloniki University* 2, 175–185.

Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou, E. (1997). “From the Elysian fields to the Christian paradise.” In L. Webster and M. Brown (eds.), *The Transformation of the Roman World AD 400–900*. London: British Museum Press, 128–142.

Lebecq, S. (1997). “Routes of change: Production and distribution in the West (5th–8th century).” In L. Webster and M. Brown (eds.), *The Transformation of the Roman World AD 400–900*. London: British Museum Press, 67–78.

Leveau, P. *et al.* (1999). “La recherche sur les élites gallo-romaines et le probléme de la villa.” *AGER: Association d’Étude du Monde Rural Gallo-Romain* (Colloque Ager V), 2–10.

Liebeschuetz, J. H. W. G. (2007). “The Lower Danube region under pressure: From Valens to Heraclius.” In A. Poulter (ed.), *The Transition to Late Antiquity on the Danube and Beyond*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 101–134.

Magdalino, P. (1990). “Church, bath and diaconia in Medieval Constantinople.” In R. Morris (ed.), *Church and People in Byzantium*. Birmingham: Centre for Byzantine, Ottoman and Modern Greek Studies, University of Birmingham, 165–188.

Marzolff, P. (1999). “Zentrum und Peripherie im Wandel der Besiedlungsstruktur an der Bucht van Iolkos.” In E.-L. Schwandner and K. Rheidt (eds.), *Stadt und Umland*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern, 168–185.

Mee, C. B. and W. G. Cavanagh (1998). “Diversity in a Greek landscape: The Laconia Survey and Rural Sites Project.” In W. G. Cavanagh and S. E. C. Walker (eds.), *Sparta in Laconia*. London: British School at Athens Studies 4, 141–148.

Naphy, W. and A. Spicer (2001). *The Black Death*. Oxford: Tempus.

Oikonomou-Laniado, A. (2003). *Argos Paléochrétienne: Contribution à l’étude du Péloponnèse byzantin*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1173.

Orland, I. J., *et al.* (2009). “Climate deterioration in the Eastern Mediterranean as revealed by ion microprobe analysis of a speleothem that grew from 2.2 to 0.9 ka in Soreq Cave, Israel.” *Quaternary Research* 71, 27–35.

Potter, T. W. (1995). *Towns in Late Antiquity: Iol Caesarea and its Context*. Oxford: University of Sheffield/Oxbow.

Poulter, A. (2007). “The transition to Late Antiquity.” In A. Poulter (ed.), *The Transition to Late Antiquity on the Danube and Beyond*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1–50.

Rahtz, P. (1995). “Review of *Tintagel: Arthur and Archaeology* by Charles Thomas.” *Antiquaries Journal* 75, 49–50.

Romano, D. (2003). “City planning, centuriation, and land division in Roman Corinth.” In C. K. Williams and N. Bookidis (eds.), *Corinth: The Centenary, 1896–1996*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens, 279–301.

Rothaus, R. (1995). “Lechaion, western port of Corinth: A preliminary archaeology and history.” *Oxford Journal of Archaeology* 14, 293–306.

Roy, J. *et al.* (1989). “Megalopolis under the Roman Empire.” In S. Walker and A. Cameron (eds.), *The Greek Renaissance in the Roman Empire*. London: Institute of Classical Studies Bulletin Supplement 55, 146–150.

Sami, D. and G. Speed (eds.) (2010). *Debating Urbanism within and beyond the Walls A.D. 300–700*. Leicester: University of Leicester School of Archaeology and History.

Scott, S. and C. Duncan (2003). *The Biology of Plague*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Slane, K. W. and G. D. R. Sanders (2005). “Corinth: Late Roman horizons.” *Hesperia* 74, 243–297.

Sodini, J.-P. (2008). “Conclusions.” *Mélanges de l’École Française de Rome: Médiévale* 120(2), 419–425.

Whitby, M. (2007). “The Late Roman army and the defence of the Balkans.” In A. Poulter (ed.), *The Transition to Late Antiquity on the Danube and Beyond*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 135–161.

Zavvou, E. *et al.* (2006). *Sparta: An Archaeological and General Guide*. Sparta: Municipality of Sparta.

Chapter 16 Symbolic Material Culture, the Built Environment, and Society in Middle to Late Roman Greece

(p. 369) Rural villas

As noted in Chapter 15, villas become increasingly common in the Aegean countryside from Early Roman through Middle Roman into Late Roman in most regions, although some peak in Early Roman while others are essentially Late Roman in the dating of their main occupation.

(p. 371a) Since wealthy individuals were commonly donors of churches, their private villa decoration taste could intrude into Christian basilica floors, and similar scenes are often found there

In the city of Thebes the famous Mosaic of the Months and a hunt scene, the former till recently displayed in the Thebes museum courtyard, probably came from a religious building in the Late Roman city (Sodini 1970).

(p. 371b) Those statues which *are* erected are often to the new power foci, the governors and other imperial officials

Poulter (2007) notes that honorific statues in the cities of Western Anatolia also seem dominated by imperial officials rather than local councillors.

(p. 371c) The first Christian communities in their necessarily private religious art in house-churches and foci of worship in communal underground cemeteries (*catacombs*)

The most extensive Aegean Roman catacombs are on the Cycladic island of Melos, where they have been followed some 180 m into the rock. In Late Roman times Christian burials took place there and an early mortuary chapel was constructed within the complex (Renfrew and Wagstaff 1982). Evidence of use for worship and burial by Christians while still under persecution makes this site perhaps the earliest and largest Early Christian cemetery in the Aegean. The art and inscriptions merge pagan, Christian, and Jewish imagery and texts and point to considerable cultural intermixing on the island. Christianity spread preferentially through Jewish minority settlements abroad and it was probably the island's flourishing mineral exploitation in this period which brought this community into being.

(p. 371d) Basilicas often possessed an apse for the presiding magistrate or envoy of the state to be seated in a dominating location

We can note that there should also be a link to the great apsed assembly rooms which we have already observed to form a characteristic feature of elite mansions in this period.

(p. 371e) The altar and seats for the clergy and bishop (replacing the pagan judge and administrators), were located in the apse, often on a raised platform, with the congregation facing them in a clearly subordinate position

In some Christian basilicas a pillared arch created a division between the apse and the nave, emphasizing the restricted access to the former for the clergy as well as their special ritual activity in preparing the mass there. This architectural framework was in use earlier in palatial contexts, such as the entrance to Diocletian's private apartments in his retirement palace at Split, and is often shown as a backdrop to artistic representations of the emperor, for example with the silver plate or missorium of Theodosius.

(p. 373a) A rarer Middle Roman–Late Roman building type was a round, domed construction (*rotunda)*, also of pagan origin. This had earlier served as a monumental tomb design or an imperial showpiece temple

Early examples include the Pantheon temple at Rome and, in the same city, the tombs of the Julio-Claudian emperors and the mausoleum of Hadrian and the Antonine emperors (later converted to the papal fortress now called the Castel d'Angelo).

(p. 373b) The gigantic palatial complex of the emperor Galerius at Thessaloniki included a colossal domed temple-mausoleum

Actually Galerius' mausoleum was never used for that purpose, as the emperor was buried in another great tomb in his home town of Romuliana in modern Bulgaria. The just visible Ottoman minaret which one sees today accompanying the monument of ca. AD 1590 marks the Rotunda's later use as a mosque.

A very full and insightful analysis of the Rotunda has been offered by Nasrallah (2005). She thinks that the building, which may be an imitation of the Pantheon in Rome, may have been a temple dedicated to Jupiter, despite other opinions that Galerius intended it to be his mausoleum. In any case, it was connected to the giant imperial palace complex nearby by a processional way. In the late

fourth or early fifth century AD, probably under the emperor Theodosius the Great or his immediate successors, it became a church, and was at once embellished with a spectacular series of mosaics. Nasrallah argues that the mosaic program represented a symbolic presentation of a new Christian-ordered Roman Empire, where the Rotunda featured as an intimate part of an imperial palace but also as a center of the new establishment religion. In its original setting the palace was associated with Galerius' triumphal arch and the Rotunda temple as the setting for imperial pomp and ceremony, which with the nearby Hippodrome were all connected by formal processional routes. The Rotunda's art, focused on Christ dominating powerful military saints and ecclesiastical figures, was thus a shift from the imagery on Galerius' arch, with warring soldiers and emperors, to the soldiers of God and his representatives on earth. Architectural backgrounds in the mosaics also echoed palatial architecture. The designers of the Rotunda mosaic thus cleverly adopted and then transformed the pagan symbolism of the arch and the palace, and of imperial propaganda, to announce a new Christian-focused imperial imagery.

(p. 373c) Aghia Sophia church, the cathedral of the Eastern Empire, combines a giant basilica adorned with naves and galleries, with a vast 30 m wide dome soaring 55 m over its heart

The vaulted space thus created was unparalleled in Mediterranean antiquity and the Middle Ages. Clearly designed to awe both urban worshippers and visitors from the Roman and "barbarian" world, the engineers who experimented innovatively with Aghia Sophia's dimensions created a vast upper space symbolizing the heavens. This was so cleverly supported by pendentives, then arches and giant piers, that contemporaries commented that the dome seemed to float above the great imperial congregations. In AD 987 the embassy of Prince Vladimir of Kiev was conducted personally by the emperor Basil II to Agia Sophia, and the effect of the interior atmosphere and the service was overwhelming, according to the Russian chronicles. However, like Justinian's Western conquests, the great cathedral was also a giant leap of ambition with a high risk of failure. The church had to be repaired and buttressed on several occasions from the mid-sixth century onward sometimes owing to severe structural failures.

(p. 373d) Late Antique churches were decorated primarily with abstract surface ornament: intricate pillar capitals, columns and screens of marble and other bright stones, veneers of colored stone on the walls (cleverly covering the rubble and spolia, brick, and concrete construction of the basic church structure)

Surviving ruined Late Roman churches often appear scruffy, with their decayed walls of unattractive building material littered with recycled stones from older monuments. Almost all have lost their original surfaces of well-designed veneers which once made them appear splendid to the viewer and worshipper.

(p. 373e) Rome's effective replacement capital Constantinople

Although it is commonly assumed that Constantine the Great refounded Byzantium as Constantinople to take the place of Rome as the true capital of the empire, this was not his stated intention. In reality, however, the decline of Italy and the contemporary rise of the Roman East from the third century onward sealed the fate of Rome, and over the following centuries Constantinople inevitably became the effective capital of the empire in all but name. The deposing of the last

Western emperor in AD 476 merely formalized any secular claim for Rome to remain the seat of empire.

(p. 374) Thessaloniki: the palatial complex and associated art represent a mini-Rome in the East, a precedent followed by the emperor Constantine the Great a mere decade or so later, when he took the momentous step of founding a "New Rome "in an Eastern city

With the Tetrarchs, the geographical division of power and the need for the rulers to reside near to military action stimulated the elevation of a select number of cities to imperial courts, among them Trier, Milan, and Thessaloniki.

(pp. 374–375a) The third-century crisis of the empire and the sustained pressures that did not disappear in the entire Late Roman era to the seventh century are considered to be a potent force in the creation of these new, expressionist tendencies in the art of that era

However, recent research, including the redating of works, has shown that there existed alongside this style a continuing taste among the elite for naturalistic sculpture in Classical or Hellenistic revival styles (Niels Hannestad, *pers. comm.*). Increasingly the excavation of urban mansions and grander rural villas throughout the empire has revealed large-scale sculpture collections often of remarkable quality in this Classicizing tradition, associated with the elite's desire to exhibit their appreciation of the Classical tradition in art and literature. For Middle Roman examples in Corinth see Stirling (2008). For the wider phenomenon of Late Roman elite villas full of deliberate references to the appreciation of Classical culture (mosaic floors and sculpture) see Uytterhoeven in van Luffelen (ed.) (2009).

(p. 375b) New, expressionist tendencies in the art of the Late Roman era

Some of the artistic features of Late Antique sculpture may owe as much if not more to economizing measures by patrons and artists. Prusac (2011) argues from close study of a large corpus of Late Roman sculpture that by the fourth century AD most were reworked older portraits which had the effect of producing heads with an upward gaze and large eyes, which were previously seen as a deliberate choice for religious or ideological effect.

(p. 375c) After Diocletian, emperors became more secluded from the public and cultivated a mystique of remote, awe-inspiring power through elaborate court ceremonial and dress codes

Gregory (2006) suggests this was in imitation of the court of the empire's great Late Roman rival, the Sassanian Empire in the Middle East. In any case, he emphasizes the staged appearances in palaces and also in public processions of the complex hierarchy of officials, which were carefully choreographed and enriched with extraordinarily glitzy bejeweled garments that we can still see in contemporary mosaics, coins, seals, and wall-paintings.

(p. 375d) There are pagan examples within the Roman Empire of the private ownership of small images of divinities painted on wood. Christians appear to have borrowed these customs for early representations of saints

This origin of icons is attested by the Apocryphal Acts of John. It met with official church disapproval, voiced as early as the reign of Constantine the Great.

(p. 376) It is an extraordinary age of dramatic contrasts

In a recent paper (Bintliff, in press), I have further analyzed this situation. From the third century AD the Roman Empire *as a whole* began a progressive decline, its weakness marked and partly hastened by the raids and later colonization of barbarian peoples. In this paper I try to resolve the paradox, which marks the Late Roman era apart from many other historic periods. This is the curious contrast that is characteristic of Late Antiquity between the third and early seventh centuries, where we can observe both prosperity and decline, wealth and poverty, urban decay and a building boom. Utilizing the insights of Chaos-Complexity theory, I point out that non-linear dynamics teaches us that universal decline is not the only option for systems which are running down so dramatically. The remaining energy can form new patterns, often of considerable internal sophistication, through *concentrating* the constantly dissipating resources of the system into new constellations of highpoints surrounded by increasing zones of minimal energy.

Thus I think we can explain the polarization of visible phenomena in Late Antiquity: giant new buildings in shrinking towns being transformed into kastra (small fortified settlements) or villages; empty or half-empty landscapes bordered by well-populated and "busy countrysides" (Pettegrew 2007); extraordinary elite wealth and low living standards of a largely dependent peasantry. In reality, the declining energy in the empire was being channeled into smaller but effective achievements.

References

Bintliff, J. L. (in press). "Prosperity, sustainability and poverty in the Late Antique world: Mediterranean case studies." In. J. Poblome *et al.* (eds.), *The Age of Theodosius.* Leuven: Peeters.

Gregory, T. E. (2006). *A History of Byzantium*. Oxford: Blackwell.

Nasrallah, L. S. (2005). "Empire and apocalypse in Thessaloniki: Interpreting the Early Christian Rotunda." *Journal of Early Christian Studies* 13, 465–508.

Pettegrew, D. K. (2007). "The busy countryside of Late Roman Corinth: Interpreting ceramic data produced by regional archaeological surveys." *Hesperia* 76, 743–784.

Poulter, A. (2007). "The transition to Late Antiquity." In A. Poulter (ed.), *The Transition to Late Antiquity on the Danube and Beyond*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1–50.

Prusac, M. (2011). *From Face to Face: Recarving of Roman Portraits and the Late-Antique Portrait Arts*. Leiden: Brill.

Renfrew, C. and M. Wagstaff (eds.) (1982). *An Island Polity: The Archaeology of Exploitation in Melos*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Sodini, J.-P. (1970). "Mosaiques paléochrétiennes de Grèce." *Bulletin de Correspondance Hellénique* 94, 699–753.

Stirling, L. (2008). "Pagan statuettes in Late Antique Corinth." *Hesperia* 77, 89–161.

van Luffelen, P. (ed.) (2009). *Faces of Hellenism: Studies in the History of the Eastern Mediterranean (4th B.C.–5th Century A.D.).* Leuven: Peeters.

Part III The Archaeology of Medieval and post-Medieval Greece in its Historical Context

Chapter 17 The Archaeology of Byzantine Greece: Demography, Settlement Patterns, and Everyday Life

(p. 381a) Byzantine archaeology as the total integrated examination of society has barely begun, by the standards of West European Medieval archaeology

We can admire and utilize the intensive and highly informative architectural and artistic studies of standing churches, and some houses and palaces (particularly by outstanding Greek scholars such as Orlandos and Bouras), and portable art objects. Yet one is struck by the very limited activities, clearly of a pioneering nature, mentioned in recent reviews such as that of Grünbart and Stathakopoulos (2002) on "Byzantine material culture." Schreiner (2001) describes Byzantium as possessing three cultures: the court, the Church, and the people. Most Byzantine literature was written in the "court" circle about itself and provincial life is discussed only incidentally. The "people" emerge also in the background of saints' lives and in rare letters. He further states that the material culture usually on display in museums and treasuries is mostly from "church" culture where such things could either survive in that context or be later rescued from it; this has tended to give the impression that this *is* Byzantine culture, apart from fortifications and palace ruins, which reflect the "court" circle again. Much survives as gifts to the West to be found today in treasuries or as spoils (e.g., in Venice). There has been no focus on the material culture of ordinary people, which is hidden away in museum magazines due to its lack of aesthetic value.

Given the restricted nature of Byzantine field archaeology, the use of absolute dating methods such as C14, thermoluminescence, and dendrochronology has been extremely rare (cf. Kuniholm and Striker 1990).

(p. 381b) A group of British archaeologists with remarkably wide period interests were publishing papers on Byzantine and Frankish churches and castles at the beginning of the twentieth century

Of many studies, some examples of their work are Wace (1904–5), Traquair (1905–6), and Fletcher and Kitson (1895–96).

(p. 382a) The Austrian Tabula Byzantina project has since 1976 issued atlases of the Byzantine Empire, province (*theme*) by province

The first volume, *Hellas und Thessalia* (Koder and Hild 1976), was especially useful for my own research in Central Greece.

(p. 382b) Constantine the Great had created his "New Rome" at the strategic position of modern Istanbul in AD 330

It is usually stated that Rome was intentionally replaced as the imperial capital at this point, but this is incorrect, as Rome continued to be the official center of its eponymous empire. It is not even certain if Constantine envisaged the marginalization of Rome, and clearly not its complete loss to the empire. Historical circumstances favored this city out of several imperial administrative centers which had developed since the strategy had been put in place, in the third century, of focusing imperial residence for shorter or longer periods at other major cities of the Roman world. Since the early fourth century AD Roman emperors had spent very little time in Rome itself.

(p. 382c) "Byzantine" civilization was coined by Early Modern Enlightenment scholars

First in seventeenth-century France (Haldon 2000: 9).

(p. 383a) This "Eastern Roman Empire" from ca. AD 650–1453

However we classify the "Roman" world, its official timespan from the mid-eighth century BC to AD 1453 represents an unparalleled phenomenon of over 2000 years, and even its "second life" runs for almost 11 centuries.

(p. 383b) Byzantium is little known outside the Southern Balkans, and is seen as a strange culture with wonderful art but disreputable politics

In his *History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire* (1776–88), the great pioneering historian of the Late Roman Empire, Edward Gibbon, was especially scathing about its Eastern offshoot, and set the tone for much negative stereotyping among Western historians. Other Enlightenment scholars, who were anti-clerical, deplored the importance of the Orthodox Church throughout the history of Byzantium, and more recent scholars have linked Byzantium to its related offshoot states in Russia and the Balkans, emphasizing a common thread of autocracy and political intrigue. Finally, the Byzantines' own feeling of superiority over other cultures was always made evident to outsiders, with the result that as their empire declined they attracted little sympathy and much desire to take advantage of it by their enemies in both East and West (Gregory 2006: 1–3). By the ninth century knowledge of Greek was rare in Western Europe, while in the Byzantine world likewise even church councils could omit Latin texts for want of a translator. This allowed Byzantium to become the "other" in Western eyes. A combination of the growing exploitation of its economy by Italian commercial cities, and a series of military confrontations and minor wars between Byzantine and Western states, paved the way to acceptance by Western powers and the Catholic Church of the reasonableness of a Western (or, for Byzantines, "Frankish") conquest of the Byzantine Empire in 1204 (Wickham 2005, Gregory 2006).

(p. 383c) Historical sources are also surprisingly limited for such a powerful and long-lived civilization

The more important of those "histories" written by contemporaries which are preserved are essentially political and focus on the imperial court and military campaigns, while formal literature is often highly rhetorical and remote from everyday life. Saints' Lives, however, although full of miracles, also contain much incidental detail of life in town and country. The most useful sources for conditions on the ground are the limited local archives of landholding and villages which have survived in monasteries, chiefly those on Mount Athos. Other archives, such as the eleventh-century

Cadaster or Land Register of Thebes, escaped destruction by sheer historical chance (Gregory 2006: 14–16).

(p. 383d) No civilization could really survive so long without adaptation

We shall see that like its predecessor, the Early Roman Empire (Bintliff 2002), Byzantine civilization underwent a series of transformations in organization and material culture.

(p. 383e) The Byzantine Empire was the Kingdom of God on Earth, a pale reflection of the Kingdom of Heaven, and the emperor was God's earthly ruler

For contemporaries it was a startling sign for the future when in AD 800 the Frankish king Charlemagne was crowned "Holy" Roman emperor in Rome by the Pope. It made abundantly clear that the direction of the rising West European states was diverging from that of the Eastern "Roman" Empire of Byzantium. No longer was the continuity of power seen to reside in a single emperor. Previously almost all Western "Barbarian" states which had emerged from the collapse of the Western Roman Empire had officially acknowledged the Byzantine head of state as the only imperial leader in the subcontinent and often encouraged his official approval of their claims to authority in their own kingdoms (Chrysos 1997).

(p. 383f) Essentially the Mainland Greek countryside left imperial control for much of the period AD 600–800 and came under the dominance of Slav tribes

There is dispute over the timescale of the Slav colonization in Greece, and the contemporary sources are contradictory, while the archaeological evidence is too thin to draw firm conclusions from. But it seems likely that Slav raids into Greece occurred from the mid-sixth century onward, although permanent settlement appears to be a feature of the seventh century, with additional colonization over the following two centuries (Gregory 2006). As with other "Barbarian" groups in Late Antiquity, Slavs had been used as military auxiliaries in the sixth century before adopting a largely hostile stance through conquest. The possibilities of coexistence and merger were, however, soon seen in our sources, with Slav populations in Central Greece supplying food to Thessaloniki when it was besieged by Northern Greek Slavs. Official seals giving Greek titles to Slav leaders as early as ca. AD 700 also suggest accommodation of the new populations and Byzantine authorities (A. Dunn, *pers. comm.*).

(p. 383g) Evidence on the Aegean islands during the EB era for churches and walled military posts confirms a tenuous grip by the Byzantine fleet on many coastal localities

Increasing evidence from fortified island kastra, EB churches, and now late forms of Late Roman wares of the seventh to early ninth centuries (Armstrong 2009) suggest that Byzantine control over coastal and island localities was more substantial than my comments suggest.

(p. 383h) A new system of provincial management emerged, the *themes*, where the surviving empire was divided into a series of small provinces each with an integrated government combining military and socioeconomic control

By creating governors for Carthage and Ravenna who combined military and civil authority (*exarchs*), the emperor Maurice (572–602) anticipated the theme system in the Eastern provinces, but the first

formal themes seem to have been set up in Anatolia in the late seventh century, while much of Greece awaited the conquest of the Slav Mainland regions during the late eighth and early ninth centuries before regional themes were established. The defense of the Eastern frontiers saw a concentration of field armies in Anatolia to block Arab incursions, and this is seen as the basis for the institutionalizing of the combined military–civil authority of the themes as defensive blocks on a regional basis (Megaw 1966, Haldon 2000, Gregory 2006).

(p. 383i) Soldier-farmers ensured the regional productivity needed to make each theme both economically viable and defensible

One further interpretation of events is that the vast areas of deserted land due to prolonged warfare and the plague were resettled by such soldier-farmers within the new theme system, laying the basis for a landscape of free peasant villages as seems represented by the Farmer's Law of ca. AD 800 (Gregory 2006).

(pp. 383–384a) Between the seventh and early ninth centuries imperial forces defeated the Slavs and reincorporated the Aegean countryside into the empire

Attempts were made to reconquer Greece as early as the late seventh century, but outside of coastal bases supported by the strong Byzantine fleet the hinterland remained outside imperial control till the end of the eighth century (Gregory 2006). Even as late as the mid-ninth century there were major Slav revolts in Greece. The final subjugation and incorporation of Slav settlers into the Byzantine state in Greece was therefore a long process and this helps to explain the delayed recovery of the countryside, which archaeologically and from our sources appears to be a phenomenon of the tenth and even eleventh centuries AD. A significant additional factor was the Arab control of Crete from the latter ninth century and its use as a base for raids into the Aegean, which were stopped definitively only by the Byzantine reconquest of the island in AD 961.

(p. 384b) Nonetheless many small and large Greek urban sites continued to be occupied throughout the sixth even into the early seventh century AD, including excavated sites such as Corinth as well as at town sites explored by intensive surface survey, such as the several Boeotian cities

Surface survey at the Boeotian urban sites are in process of final publication but the ceramic analysis by John Hayes and Jeroen Poblome confirms general continuity of occupation at least into the seventh century from African Red Slip ware imports. For Corinth see Slane and Sanders (2005), where it is argued that activity survived at a low ebb till urban revival in Middle Byzantine times. Brown (2010) brings further discussion of the evidence for Dark Age Corinth (seventh through to early ninth centuries). The town lost most of its monumental character but shops and workshops could occupy former public structures. Churches were built and maintained including extramural examples near the shrunken town, although intramural burials may reflect more the creation of church-focused graves in new town parishes than the simple ruralization of urban areas. The seat of the archbishop for Southern Greece and a theme capital, with a general and garrison on the Acrocorinth acropolis, was matched by a fortified Lower Town below.

(p. 384c) The amount and dispersal of material culture should be limited for this phase of 200 years

Caraher (2010), in an insightful and thoughtful study, seeks to deconstruct traditional narratives of the complete collapse of life in the Mainland Dark Ages by arguing that formal history was written by and for elites and also that archaeologists have been too focused on monumental buildings erected by and largely for elites. The ruination of so many of the Early Christian basilicas of Greece which were built in a massive burst during the fifth and sixth centuries, does not mean that in the subsequent seventh to ninth centuries they were abandoned by the faithful. In fact parts remained in religious use and/or for burials, while many were rebuilt in the next phase of Middle Byzantine economic recovery. The memory of a sacred place led to continuity of cult for ordinary people in fully or partially ruined churches, and also for the important saints of this era as their hagiographies repeatedly inform us. As we have argued in this volume, it is likely that there was indeed population collapse from the late sixth century in Greece due to plague, warfare, and economic decline, yet at the same time significant populations remained in town and country to form the basis for ninth- to eleventh-century revival, merging with immigrant Slav colonists to form a Hellenized and Christianized society.

(p. 384d) The Byzantine Empire recovers its demographic, military, and economic power from the ninth century onward

However, compared to the manpower and natural resources available to the Eastern Roman Empire in the sixth century of the Late Roman era, the Byzantine Empire would always remain at a far lower level of economic potential. Haldon (2000: 56) calculates that the loss was of the order of three-quarters of imperial income, due to the permanent removal of the North African provinces Egypt and the Near East and all but footholds in Italy. Treadgold (2010) gives striking figures on the decline of army manpower from the full Roman Empire through its Eastern Roman (Byzantine) successor: In the late third century AD the Roman army numbered probably 400,000–600,000, in 559 it was a mere 150,000, in 773 it was 80,000, and finally in 840 it was 120,000.

(p. 384e) The “Dark Age” saw derivatives of Late Roman wares, chiefly locally made domestic and coarse ceramics, survive until the appearance of the “Medieval” assemblages

This is argued both for Near Eastern provincial Islamic as well as for Christian European cultures. Given the lack of wide distribution of international fine wares which had typified the Late Roman era, separating such sub-Late Roman assemblages from genuine Late Roman in finds assemblages will be extremely difficult, and the more so for surface collections.

(pp. 384–385a) After the mid-seventh and until the tenth century AD in the Greek provinces, only future research will create regional settlement maps for Greece during these centuries

Hitherto historians have often relied heavily on controversial inferences based on maps which plot bishoprics recorded in texts. We know that bishops can reside elsewhere than in the town associated with their see, which may in this period no longer exist as an urban center.

(p. 385b) We can also dismiss the theory that early Slavs lacked tangible houses, pottery, or mixed farming

Indeed, following Malingoudis' (1991) presentation of the evidence, it seems likely that their agricultural tools were more advanced than those of the Late Roman populations they encountered.

(p. 385c) Our working hypothesis to account for the rarity of "Slav" ceramics is that Roman-derivative wares were preferred by both population groups

It is important to bring in studies of the Slav colonization from outside Greece. For example, Breibert (2005) helpfully discusses the evidence for East Central Europe. Slavs in the early phase of their settlement (late sixth to late eighth centuries) buried in urn-cremations, then adopted inhumation, perhaps through contact with neighboring Avar and Lombard groups. They also originally dedicated food offerings in their graves, which they abandoned along with paganism under Christianization in the eighth to ninth centuries. A marked feature in this region was what Breibert intriguingly calls a weak sense of ethnic identity in material culture for the Slav settlers ("Wir-Bewusstsein"), in that burial rites and artifacts show a mixture of local Romanized styles with Avar and other cultural and ethnic elements, and the eventual disappearance of distinctive Slavic elements over time. This process of absorption is noted as especially strong in the North Balkans and our evidence from Greece would suggest that this is also a useful model for Greece.

(p. 385d) A widespread local production of handmade coarsewares in final Late Roman times, perhaps to substitute for declining professional supplies, which look similar to genuine Slav ceramics

"Slav Ware" found in Argos and Isthmia and supposedly marking the warlike settlement of Slavs, because of its lack of features comparable to early Slav wares in the North Balkans and Central Europe, is seen as more likely the local development of a handmade coarseware by local Greco-Roman populations (Oikonomou-Laniado 2003).

(p. 385e) Careful examination of Late Roman assemblages and those of "Medieval" settlements can reveal distinctive new wares, or new variants of older wares, as probable type-fossils for the Early Byzantine era

This is paralleled by similar developments within the contemporary post-Roman, early Medieval archaeology of Italy (Francovich and Hodges 2003).

(p. 385f) The incoming Slav colonizers were confident militarily, and skillful farmers seeking the best land; this would surely encourage them rather to reoccupy ancient village and city locations

We shall encounter a much better-documented parallel with the Late Medieval colonization of abandoned lowland villages by incoming Albanian settlers, who it seems purposefully located their new villages beside but rarely on top of Byzantine–Frankish villages whose occupants had fled to securer refuge sites. In Laconia Pamela Armstrong (2008) has recently discussed similar evidence for Slav settlement in the heart of the Sparta Valley being Byzantinized and Christianized from the tenth century onward.

(p. 385g) Olympia was occupied by a Late Roman settlement till perhaps the early seventh century. This community left and was soon replaced by a Slav village, only recorded from a cremation cemetery

The absence of finds from the Late Roman settlement in these graves, and of Slav finds from the settlement, seem to argue for a lack of contemporaneity between these indigenous and colonizing communities.

(p. 387a) A subsequent major rise of population and regional prosperity during Middle Byzantine times, predicted from traditional study of church-building and the historical sources, is matched by a dramatic increase in rural sites from our intensive survey

See Vionis in Bintliff *et al.* 2008. In Laconia and elsewhere the multiplication of monasteries and their satellite dependencies is a pronounced trend through later MB times (tenth to twelfth centuries) (Armstrong 2008).

(p. 387b) Open sites also on or near ancient sites, where Slav farmers settled down with or without local surviving peasant families

In the North Balkans, such as Bulgaria, Slav settlements have been excavated with characteristic wares comparable to those in Central and Northeastern Europe, but they are simple pit houses (Grübenhäuser). Such sites do, however, include reoccupation at former Roman urban sites (A. Poulter, *pers. comm.*)

(p. 387c) The *Siedlungskammer* (settlement chamber) model of the German *Landeskunde* (landscape knowledge) school

This has recently been elaborated into the Community Area theory of the Prague school of landscape archaeology (Kuna 1991).

(p. 387d) Byzantine ceramics from Askra date to the ninth to twelfth centuries AD, and suggest a smaller village but are associated with a large church. Lock (1995) has argued that this community is "Zaratova," which gained an Orthodox bishop by the twelfth century

The locality of the ruined church is still known as "Episkopi" ("of the bishop") today.

(pp. 387–388a) At the end of the Middle Ages the Zaratova village has acquired a Greek Orthodox name, Panagia (signifying the Virgin Mary)

Also known as Palaeopanagia, now renamed Askra to emphasize Greece's Classical Golden Age rather than its Byzantine heritage.

(p. 388b) Haliartos, a Greco-Roman city also in Boeotia, offers similar evidence. Destroyed by the Roman army in the second century BC, it was not revived as an urban settlement till modern times

A small community seems to have replaced it a few kilometers distant at Onchestos (Bintliff and Snodgrass 1985), and in Late Antiquity the location of the city site on the main north road linking Southern and Northern Greece prompted the refortification of the acropolis as a fort or kastro.

(p. 388c) "most of the cities of the Balkan area ceased to exist in the late sixth and / or the seventh century, and social life changed dramatically" (Gregory 2006: 158), but their village replacements are very common

In Byzantine Eastern Anatolia field survey shows a limited survival of small sites through the Early Byzantine era of the seventh to eleventh centuries, but on older Late Roman locations. Here no populous Slav tribes arrived to boost depopulated countrysides, and the frontier location, with constant raids from Islamic forces, prevented local recovery (Algaze *et al.* 1991).

(p. 389a) An imperial initiative in appointing Slav tribal leaders as "archons" or regional representatives

The existence of such Slav archons in Mainland Greece even before the imperial reconquest may point to an early implementation of this strategy, but more in terms of alliance than domination, a temporary recognition of local authority for Slav leaders so as to limit conflict. The lead seal of Dargdekavos, perhaps ca. AD 700 from Central Greece, is one of several examples (A. Dunn, *pers. comm.*), and such arrangements help to explain how Slav communities from other parts of Greece came to supply food to the besieged Greek population of Thessaloniki when it was under attack from its surrounding Slav communities.

(p. 389b) The thesis that Modern Greeks were almost entirely a Slav replacement of the vanished Hellenic stock no longer stands academic scrutiny, but neither does the nationalistic opposite, that the Slavs made no significant contribution to the population

For a useful discussion of the historiography of Slav settlement see Curta (2004). For the Slavic-speaking minority still living in Macedonia and hot debates on their presence or even existence see Karakasidou (1997).

(p. 389c) The Christianization of the Slav states surrounding the empire to its north and west, spearheaded by the monks St. Cyril and St. Methodius in the ninth century

Significantly, the pioneering conversion of Slavs in neighboring states by the brothers Cyril and Methodius links them with the Slav settlement of Greece itself, since they came from Thessaloniki and knew the Slav language. It is possible that they had a Slav mother (Gregory 2006).

(pp. 389–390a) By the late Middle Byzantine period, however, the sources evidence an increasing conflict between the independent villager and a new class of landowners (secular but also clerical, with the expansion of monastic holdings)

The monasteries had been regularly multiplying across town and country during MB times, and already by the tenth century the emperor Nicephorus Phocas was openly criticizing their accumulation of lands. Royalty and the wealthy gave estates to them or founded and sponsored them, and as in the West the Church proved energetic and efficient in managing its estates and their dependent villages. As holdings grew larger, monasteries created satellite management centers, or *metochoi*, run by a resident monk, and also collected taxes from dependent peasants. As the Church and its lands were largely free of dues to the state this represented a considerable drain on the Treasury but allowed major building projects and fine artworks to be produced in monasteries and churches (Kaplan 1992).

(p. 390b) The introduction of Western feudalism by the Franks meant no radical change for many Byzantine rural communities

Runciman (1980) observes that the arrival of the Frankish conquerors in the Peloponnese in the early thirteenth century would probably have been seen as a mere change of masters by a now subordinate peasantry, who at times even welcomed them. The common status of peasants by this time, the *paroikoi*, is of tenant farmers with strong obligations to secular or ecclesiastical landlords in terms of dues in agricultural surpluses and labor services. Much of the tax and services formerly owed to the state were now being diverted instead to provincial elites and the Church, with seriously debilitating effects on the imperial finances. In association was the common institution of *pronoia*, which was generally similar to Western feudalism, whereby the state ceded rights over villages and their peasantry to lay or ecclesiastical authorities in return for services and tax, but allowed the beneficiary to control all the revenues and retain the bulk of the income generated (Haldon 2000, Gregory 2006).

(p. 390c) Over time a "service" military–bureaucratic class diverted control over the peasantry and tax income into its own hands, aspiring to a hereditary society of wealthy landowners dominating a tied peasantry

A parallel scenario occurred in contemporary Christian Spain (Lourie 1966).

(p. 390d) Armies became increasingly dominated by foreign mercenaries

By the end of the twelfth century the bulk of the Byzantine army were mercenaries (Gregory 2006).

(p. 390e) Led by the twelfth century to a concentration of wealth and status in a limited stratum of families

According to Cormack (1985) scholars have identified from historic sources more than 80 civil and more than 60 military elite families. It was, naturally, usually from these circles that emperors were chosen or usurpers arose.

(p. 390f) A widening gulf between relatively poor peasants and the wealthy magnate class

Starkly, Byzantines themselves characterized this polarization as between the "powerful and the weak," and the "rich and the poor." There was also a numerous class of slaves. By the twelfth century, it was left to bishops in the provinces to intervene on behalf of the best interests of the ordinary people in the countryside and towns, the emperors having grown weak and the landed magnates intent on their own wealth creation (Mullett 1990).

(p. 391g) This Middle Byzantine economic expansion continues into the Frankish thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, forming a steady trend not anticipated by historical sources

As noted by Gregory (2006). Athanassopoulos (2010) notes that it was also unexpected that the Byzantine countryside was so prosperous in the final Middle Byzantine era when historians see a drastic decline in the status of peasants due to the Komnenonoi dynasty favoring landed aristocrats and their absorption of free villages into their estates. It seems that the more oppressive landowning regime, if anything, stimulated rural economic production and population. In her Nemea Survey data there is a spread of small rural sites and several larger nucleated settlements in the twelfth to thirteenth centuries.

However, there is doubt as to the scale of the nucleations: two she describes strangely as hamlets are claimed to extend over 34 and 46 ha, which would make them substantial towns. The evidence of density of sherds for the larger, site 600, suggests that she has included site halo and even infield manuring in these totals, since the figure is very similar to the density maps for the two medieval villages at ancient Thespiae, Boeotia, where we have population figures to control the likely occupied area. Also there seems to be a tendency to contrast the expansive open settlement pattern in Nemea of the Middle Byzantine period with that of subsequent Frankish rule, on the basis of the creation of a tower site and dependent village on an upland location of late thirteenth to fifthteenth-century date. In Boeotia at least, most tower sites were placed alongside existing MB villages, with only rare examples where villages were moved to more defensive positions. Ceramics from MB villages invariably continued well into the Frankish era, suggesting expansion in size, disappearing only in the mid-fourteenth century with the impact of the Black Death and prolonged warfare. Athanassopoulos indeed describes the open settlements as dated to the twelfth to thirteenth centuries without further differentiation and one must wonder here also if open settlements do not likewise show continuity across the Crusader divide.

(p. 391h) For the preceding Early Byzantine we have suggested that most settlements remain invisible archaeologically owing to our inadequate knowledge of the pottery assemblage

The bias introduced to site recognition by the delayed spread of identifiable glazed ceramics through Greece is also underlined by Sanders (2000, 2003). A sign of further caution comes from the historical record, according to which there already existed in the North Peloponnesian town of Patras in the ninth century a noblewoman called Danielis, who possessed a huge estate, thousands of slaves, and a textile industry. Bouras rightly expresses surprise at such early developments: “the narrative … is rather unexpected” (2006: 67).

(p. 391i) The new Skripou monastic church constructed in AD 872 in the open countryside, on the estate of a magnate and regional government official

An epigram on the church wall tells us that the founder Leo owned the fertile and well-watered land around the church (Megaw 1966). Leo was an imperial high official (*protospatharios*), possibly the military governor of the theme of Hellas. The monastic church is large and shows a clear intention of prestigious display. It has much sculptural decoration and, apart from four separate inscriptions mentioning Leo, there is even a commissioned epigram by a Constantinople scholar (Bouras 2006).

(p. 391j) The location was very exposed to attack

In flat land between the rocky acropolis and Lake Copais.

(p. 393) Our own intensive survey results from several other districts in Boeotia indicate that the proliferation of villages associated with parish churches marks the late phase of the Middle Byzantine period, confirming the historic sources for agrarian expansion

The potential of Medieval landscape archaeology in Greece is beyond any current available human resources to seriously address at the regional level, and one hopes that future generations of research students will be encouraged to relieve crowding on the fifth century BC and turn their attention to the wonderful richness of Byzantine and Frankish Greece, and of course to the Ottoman

centuries. To illustrate the wider potential of such work we may add a study by Marzolff (1999), who in a characteristically masterful fashion weaves the knowledge of extensive survey and excavation to portray the main lines of Byzantine and later settlement patterns on the Bay of Volos–Iolkos in coastal Thessaly. The Byzantine–Frankish era landscape is marked by hill fortifications (sometimes extensive enough to include nucleated settlements), monasteries, monastic satellite estates (*metochia*), villages, and a small port-town. Marzolff rightly compares the walled settlements to comparable Medieval communities in Italy, where they are termed products of *incastellamento* (castle-making of rural settlements) (Francovich and Hodges 2003).

(p. 394a) Larger villages are known to have stimulated considerable cottage industry to supply their own inhabitants

The observant reader may note that such large villages in fact have reached the size of smaller Classical Greek city-states, and hence their role as "village-towns" literally approximates to Kirsten's (1956) insight into the "Dorfstaat" character of the early ancient Greek city. (See Chapters 8 and 9 of this volume.)

(p. 394b) The absence of a dense network of urban centers and the lack of large-scale manufacture and marketing within them

Useful introductions to historical research on the Byzantine rural economy include Harvey (1990), Cheynet (2005) and the on-line volume edited by A. Laiou-Thomadakis from Dumbarton Oaks, *The Economic History of Byzantium* (2002).

(p. 394c) The revival of town life

For a review of Early and Middle Byzantine towns see Moutsopoulos (2009).

(p. 394d) As with Byzantine Southern Italy, most Aegean towns lost their urban status in the Early Byzantine era if not already in the final centuries of Late Roman

See Martin and Noyé (1991).

(p. 394e) Many towns suffered destruction and despoiling of their ruins

In the "Dark Ages" the limited number of towns which *continued* to exist as such, and the constant threat of sack through varied enemies, led them to see themselves as fortified refuges beset by threats to their survival, a role in which supernatural forces were always invoked to boost urban militias and the forces of the state. These situations stimulated the miraculous appearance of saints and the intervention of powerful icons, as is graphically shown on more than one occasion in the history of Thessaloniki (Cormack 1985).

(p. 394f) A few cities lasted as real centers in Early Byzantine times, notably when foci for the army and as theme (province) capitals (for example, Thessaloniki, and Amorium in Anatolia)

For Amorium see Lightfoot and Lightfoot (2007).

(p. 394g) From the ninth century onward there is a clear revival of provincial small towns, with a wave of construction of churches and defense-works, and the expansion of domestic quarters

Even in the imperial capital, Constantinople, church-building was almost frozen between the sixth and ninth centuries.

(p. 394h) Some towns are officially "refounded" as they come back into full imperial control

Such as Sparta–Lacedaimon and Patras (Megaw 1966).

(p. 394i) Sparta: the Early Byzantine population withdrew to the Acropolis for security. During the tenth to twelfth centuries the town spread out into the former lower town, where rescue excavations have uncovered new public and private buildings, churches, baths, and workshops

At Messene (Themelis 2003) in the Southwestern Peloponnese excavations reveal a typical scenario: the town declined in Middle Roman Imperial times but saw a major revival in Late Antiquity. In the Early Byzantine era its ruins were robbed and so far no clear occupation has been demonstrated. This doubtless reflects a real lack of major settlement and certainly no major community, as no structures are dated to this era, but also one can be certain that the local ceramics for this era await detailed study, so it is possible that the site saw limited occupation. However, from the tenth century to the twelfth, there occurred a new florescence of occupation, with abundant ceramics associated with more than half a dozen Byzantine churches dispersed across the ancient city site, presumably marking neighborhoods in an extensive community. At Thebes in Boeotia, the town, till now confined to occupation on its acropolis of Kadmeia, expanded in the eleventh century, and especially the twelfth, onto the surrounding hills, and at the same time a famed textile industry developed, notably for silk production (Jacoby 1991–92, Bouras 2006).

(p. 394j) At Athens the town survives through the Early Byzantine era but in severe decline, with minimal evidence for occupation until a clear revival in the eleventh to twelfth centuries when a thriving town re-emerges with numerous small churches marking its parishes

One prominent example is the church of the Holy Apostles in the upper Southeast corner of the ancient Agora, dated around AD 1000. The Agora had been abandoned in Late Antiquity and lay outside, and to the east of, the Late Roman defense wall, but in the tenth century it was one of the extramural areas of urban expansion where an extensive area of new private housing was constructed (Camp 2006). Another area of extramural resettlement was still further beyond the Late Roman Kastro, this time to its north, marked by the Middle Byzantine church of the Little Metropolis next to the modern Cathedral (Camp 2001). Bouras (2006), however, comments that these new neighborhoods outside the walls lacked any urban design, while the new churches to service the growing number of urban neighborhoods were small and insignificant.

(p. 394k) At some former cities the fortified Early Byzantine Kastro may have been accompanied by small hamlets nearby in parts of the abandoned ancient settlement

At the ancient city of Thespiae in Boeotia, for example (Bintliff and Snodgrass, in press), our surface survey and architectural analysis show that the Late Roman city had shrunk from its peak size in Classical–Hellenistic times, but still consisted of a small Kastro in which the leaders of the Church and the military authorities would have resided, and a larger extramural town to its east (see Figure 15.1). In the Early Byzantine era a church was built or rebuilt within the Kastro in the eighth century AD, and scattered finds of ceramics of Early Byzantine type occur across the site, suggesting also

more than one hamlet in the city ruins. Finally, after the reincorporation of the region into the Byzantine Empire by the early ninth century, two large Middle Byzantine villages arose in the east of the former city site, each with a recorded church, while the Kastro was abandoned, giving its name to the paired villages – "Erimokastro," or the village of the deserted Kastro.

(p. 394l) The Byzantine town differed in several significant ways from the Greco-Roman cities it replaced

As Martin and Noyé (1991) note for Byzantine Southern Italy, most towns are really villages with discrete urban functions, including the presence of some officials, markets, and refuge facilities for surrounding rural populations.

(p. 394m) Even the great cities lacked a gridded street plan of wide avenues, while their extensive central fora were replaced in typical provincial towns by small squares or street widenings

"A warren of winding streets and lanes going off in different directions" (Gregory 2006: 276).

(p. 394n) Towns could be fortified, or possess a separate Kastro (a fortified refuge and military base)

As we saw in our discussion of the Late Roman era, it is a general feature of the final era of Antiquity, from the fifth through seventh centuries, for towns in the Balkans and Anatolia to shrink around or within a defense wall. Sometimes depopulation created a small Kastro where all the inhabitants could take permanent or temporary refuge from a district; elsewhere the Kastro may have housed the military and ecclesiastical class and part of the remaining community but there was also some extramural settlement (undefended or, rarely, within an outer defense wall) (Foss 1996, Dunn 1998). Many Byzantine towns which survive the Early Byzantine era or are refounded as towns in Middle Byzantine times retain this character. Such towns either occupy a part of an ancient city or represent a flight of lowland settlements to more upland locations (Gregory 1992). Gregory comments that, rather than adopt the attitude imagined by the Early Modern Greek poet Kavafy in his famous poem "Waiting for the Barbarians," when the citizens shuffled off from the Agora, confused in the face of that threat, the tactic of concentrating a reduced population behind a small walled town or village proved a successful survival program for the Eastern Roman Empire in preserving its culture and preparing for its revival of power. Processes in the Eastern Adriatic are comparable (Sodini 2008): the inhabitants of the city of Salona receive permission to abandon their large defended town for the smaller walled Kastro they were able to create from Diocletian's nearby walled palace at Split, while in Albania walled Late Roman towns disappeared from history during the Slav invasions but reappeared in the ninth century and saw urban revival under renewed Byzantine control. As for the Balkans generally, Sodini characterizes the resultant Medieval towns as typically occupying a hillside and including a small citadel.

(p. 394o) The key to towns' internal organization was a network of dispersed parish churches or monasteries

See Bryer (1986), Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou (1997).

(p. 394p) Aristocrats and wealthy businessmen now primarily displayed their wealth through the construction and decoration of religious institutions

The urban elite, local wealthy families, and imperial officials preferred to display piety and wealth through the founding or decorating of major monasteries. Contemporary parish churches, in contrast, tended to be architecturally unpretentious, and are presumed to have been paid for by the poorer local population of each district (Bouras 2006).

(p. 395a) A major debate has been running on the fate of towns between Late Antiquity and the Middle Ages. One view emphasizes the decline of their industrial and commercial activities during the "Dark Ages" in response to the collapse of markets and trade-routes. An alternative thesis stresses the continuing significance of the social and political role of surviving or re-emergent towns in the Early Medieval era

The chief proponents for the first, inter-regional economic theory are Hodges and Whitehouse (1989) and Hodges (2010); for the second, the socio-political centrality of towns, see Ward-Perkins (1985, 2006). The fact that the gold coin, the *solidus*, created by Constantine the Great in the fourth century, retained its value till the eleventh, perhaps reflects the ability of the Eastern Empire even through the darkest days of the Early Byzantine era to hold on to a core set of institutions and economic base. The emperor's head also reminded Byzantines of the continuity of "Roman" power and of their specific identity (Gregory 2006). For some detailed case-studies of the transition from Late Roman to Early Byzantine towns, see the monograph by Zavagno (2009).

(p. 395b) Byzantine Aegean provincial towns functioned essentially as regional market centers providing services and craft products, with a solid local agricultural base, as well as acting as foci of provincial military, political, and ecclesiastical administration

Cheynet (2005) comments that very many "cities" were no larger than 1000–2000 people, whose occupants were mostly farmers, although he points out that monasteries and major landowners were also active in supplying goods to such regional market centers from their carefully placed estate centers. Bryer (1986) suggests a low urban density for Byzantine towns, with much cultivated garden space. He considers that this even applies to large urban centers such as Constantinople and Trebizond, where the Byzantine housing density was low compared with their attached colonial suburbs occupied by the Genoese and Venetian merchant communities. He also cites sources for small and large cities (for example, Thessaloniki) to indicate that urban residents were responsible for major farming activity outside the town.

(p. 395c) Clear exceptions where towns had industries producing for a wider consumer zone than just their region. At Corinth sources tell us of major silk manufacturies there and also in Thebes

Recorded in the context of their skilled workforce, notably including Jewish craftspeople, being carried off by the Normans from Sicily in 1147 when they sacked Thebes, Corinth, and Athens.

(p. 395d) The presence of Venetian merchants at provincial towns in our sources also suggests that local entrepreneurs were slow to take advantage of such flourishing populations and regional production

For Corinth, Thebes, and Sparta the sources tell us of commercial agents buying up surplus olive oil, presumably for wider distribution than the towns' own market radius (Sanders 2003). Armstrong (2009) argues that, whereas the rise of the silk industry in Thebes was primarily stimulated by the

growing wealth and economic organization of local landowners, the development of a major export trade in olive oil in contemporary later Middle Byzantine Laconia was essentially driven forward by the activities of Venetian entrepreneurs and merchants.

(p. 395e) Only Thessaloniki shows signs of the development of a politically assertive urban bourgeosie

The landowning aristocracy and the emperor were weak in the major international commercial center of Thessaloniki, and this encouraged anti-establishment elements, such as the Zealots, a faction in thirteenth- to fourteenth-century Byzantine society composed of monks and the lower clerical orders, and the "sailors" who appear to have been a semi-guild with experience in the imperial fleet (Papadatou 1987). These factions united to seize the city in the fourteenth century and kept it an autonomous city-state for seven years. The limited influence of the great landowners also explains the dominant role of the town's church hierarchy in founding monasteries and public churches in the Later Byzantine era (Rautman 1989).

(p. 395f) Advantages given by the Byzantine state to Italian businessmen in terms of trading privileges

The Byzantines had collaborated with the commercial Republic of Venice to try to thwart Norman expansion from its base in the kingdom of Sicily, and in 1082, in return, began the first of a series of agreements awarding special trading rights for Venice's merchant fleet within the Byzantine Empire. Similar deals with Pisa and Genoa gradually undermined Byzantine merchants' ability to intervene significantly in wider Mediterranean trade and even reduced their role within the Aegean (Gregory 2006).

(p. 395g) The twelfth century sees a flourishing urban network in the Aegean

In keeping with the wider picture, by the twelfth century contemporary sources suggest that the city of Constantinople had recovered its population level, after a severe slump in the intervening centuries, to that reached at its Late Roman climax of the sixth century AD (Magdalino 1990).

(p. 397h) The Fourth Crusade diverted its forces from the increasingly difficult theater of war in the Holy Land, to sack a softer target, the capital of another Christian state, Constantinople

The conquest of Constantinople was actually the almost inevitable culmination of combined economic and military pressure on Byzantium from Italian and other Western states. Disputes over trading privileges to Western traders, and control of land reconquered from Islam by Crusader expeditions to the Near East, were also connected to increasing estrangement between the Catholic and Orthodox Churches. Warfare and civilian massacres between the two power blocs had grown in frequency in the period running up to the 1204 sack of Constantinople, and a general atmosphere of distrust and incompatible worldviews overrode any consideration of ethics in regard to the destruction of one Christian state by others in the name of a "crusade" (Gregory 2006).

(p. 397i) Althought the official sources for political and social history have suggested worsening conditions for Byzantine society in town and country from a highpoint in the eleventh century, the

archaeological picture contradicts this, while the latter matches local archives such as monastic records

Thus the extensive ownership of villages and their lands by the wealthy monasteries of Mount Athos in Macedonia allows us, through their surviving accounts, or *typika*, to observe the same continual expansion of land use into the fourteenth century. On the other hand, this rural colonization was into progressively poorer land which, combined with the effects in that century of plague and warfare, came eventually to precipitate the decline of regional populations by the end of that century, just as in almost all other provinces of Greece (Laiou-Thomadakis 1977).

(p. 398a) Byzantine everyday material culture

This section, together with the illustrations, relies heavily on the publications and lecture course on Byzantine and later ceramics given by my former PhD student Dr. Athanasios Vionis, of the University of Cyprus, to whom I am extremely indebted. For a wonderfully illustrated compendium of everyday objects used by Byzantine people of all classes, the exhibition catalog edited by Papanikola-Bakirtzis (2002) offers information and fine images of every aspect of everyday life.

(p. 398b) Handmade "Slavic Wares," found in many sites in Greece: an indigenous replacement for the general disappearance of local industrial products and also produced by genuine Slav settlers from outside the Balkans were used both as cooking and table wares

Slane and Sanders (2005) argue for a related phenomenon at Corinth: a coarse fabric pottery, used in earlier Roman times in the region for cookpots and jugs, was developed during the sixth to seventh centuries into a wide range of domestic shapes and even for amphorae, reflecting a decline in wider trade and a growing reliance on regional products.

(p. 398c) Other wares reflect a clearer development as sub-Roman ceramics

Armstrong (2009) provides the clearest publication of a major revision in our understanding of Early Byzantine (seventh to ninth centuries AD) ceramics. A prolongation of typical LR amphora types, Cypriot Red Slip wares, plainware jugs and cooking-pots in Late Roman style all continue through this period and evidence far more exchange and settlement activity in the Eastern Mediterranean than previously imagined on the basis of a supposed poverty of distinctive post-Roman wares to fill this period. Interestingly the main activity appears to link the South Aegean, Cyprus, Southern Turkey, and the Levant with less contact to the North Aegean and Constantinople.

(p. 398d) Constantinople White Ware is a yellow-green glazed ware found rarely in the Early Byzantine provinces

The origins of glazed ceramics are disputed. In the Roman Empire there had been low-level production of green glazed ceramics (using lead as the chemical base), but this is rare enough to be seen as an unlikely source of the Byzantine tradition, which commenced with the Early Byzantine White Wares from Constantinople. In contrast, glazed ceramics developed rapidly within the Early Islamic world, taking as their origin older traditions of glazed pottery in the Middle East, notably Persia, which in turn seem to be influenced by the precociously sophisticated glazed wares of China, where glazed ceramics had already appeared by the second millennium BC. Further discussion of

Constantinople White Wares can be found in Papanikola-Bakirtzis (1999), Papanikola-Bakirtzis *et al.* (1999).

(p. 398e) The wide spread of Early Byzantine transport amphorae indicates that maritime commerce did not cease during the "Dark Ages"

In the Adriatic (Sodini 2008) EB-era commerce can be seen not to have collapsed, trackable through the spread of amphorae produced at Otranto in Southern Italy, but, as in the Aegean, handmade wares rose in importance, reflecting both the downscaling of local production and the appearance (in the Eastern Adriatic) of Slav settlers. Small-scale glazed production on both sides of the Adriatic is argued to imitate imports of Constantinople White Ware.

(p. 398f) Early Sgraffito (incised) Ware

The whole Byzantine through Frankish Greek sgraffito tradition has been well discussed and illustrated in volumes by Papanikola-Bakirtzis (1999) and Papanikola-Bakirtzis *et al.* (1999).

(p. 398g) Even in provincial trading towns such as Corinth, such glazed wares are less than 1 percent of the weight of excavated pottery in the tenth to eleventh centuries, then rise gradually to 20 percent in the thirteenth century

At Corinth local imitations of Constantinople glazed wares appeared sporadically from the eighth century, but it was only from the eleventh century that a significant local industry was set up to make a wider range of forms and decoration (Sanders 2003).

(p. 398h) The burgeoning commerce of the late Middle Byzantine and Late Byzantine Aegean

The important discovery in 2005 in the Harbor of Theodosius in Constantinople of over 33 ships with large cargoes of amphorae, still under excavation and awaiting study, shows the potential of future archaeological studies to shed light on the Byzantine commercial economy (Crow 2010).

(p. 398i) Byzantine lead seals

Lead discs were cast with a central groove for the cord securing the seals to the document. Holes in the folded document introduced the cord and the two ends of the cord were put between two discs, which were compressed by iron pincers and stamped with the negative of a design. Some seals were in precious metal. In the early seventh century Latin disappeared and all later examples are in Greek (Polychronaki 2005). Historic individuals can be named, and the value of this evidence in lesser-known eras can be shown by the example cited elsewhere in this chapter of a Slav leader recognized by the Byzantine emperor in Central Greece, when the region was out of imperial control ca. AD 700.

(p. 398j) Byzantine burial traditions: many traditional forms of interment continue from Antiquity

For a long time the Byzantines continued to bury their dead in everyday or smart clothing and give them the necessary things for life, having inherited the Late Roman idea of objects for the afterlife despite theological contradictions (Effenberger 2001). For recent discussion of burial rites relating to children, see the papers in Papaconstantinou and Talbot (2009).

References

Algaze, G. *et al.* (1991). "The Tigris–Euphrates Archaeological Reconnaissance Project: A preliminary report of the 1989–1990 seasons." *Anatolica* 17, 175–240.

Armstrong, P. (2008). "The monasteries of Saint Nikon: The Amyklaion, Sparta and Lakonia." In C. Gallou, M. Georgiadis, and G. M. Muskett (eds.), *Dioskouroi: Studies Presented to W. G. Cavanagh and C. B. Mee*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1889, 352–369.

Armstrong, P. (2009). "Merchants of Venice at Sparta in the twelfth century." In W. G. Cavanagh, C. Gallou, and M. Georgiadis (eds.), *Sparta and Laconia: From Prehistory to Pre-Modern*. London: British School at Athens Studies 16, 313–321.

Athanassopoulos, E. F. (2010). "Landscape archaeology and the Medieval countryside: Settlement and abandonment in the Nemea region." *International Journal of Historical Archaeology* 14, 255–270.

Bintliff, J. (2002). "The rise and fall of the Roman Empire: Lessons for growth?" In *Inspiration: Lessons for Growth*. London: Unilever, 34–41.

Bintliff, J. L. and A. M. Snodgrass (1985). "The Cambridge/Bradford Boeotian Expedition: The first four years." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 12, 123–161.

Bintiff, J. L. and A. Snodgrass (eds.) (in press). *The City of Thespiae*. Boeotia Project Monograph 2. Cambridge: McDonald Institute Monograph Series.

Bintliff, J. L., P. Howard, and A. Snodgrass (2007). *Testing the Hinterland: The Work of the Boeotia Survey (1989–1991) in the Southern Approaches to the City of Thespiai*. Cambridge: McDonald Institute for Archeological Research.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (2008). "The Tanagra project: Investigations at an ancient city and its countryside (2000–2002)." *Bulletin de Correspondence Hellénique* (2004–5), 541–606.

Bouras, C. (2006). *Byzantine and Post-Byzantine Architecture in Greece*. Athens: Melissa.

Breibert, W. (2005). "Das karolingerzeitliche Hügelgräberfeld von Wimm." *Arheološki Vestnik* 56, 391–433.

Brown, A. R. (2010). "Islands in a sea of change? Continuity and abandonment in Dark Age Corinth and Thessaloniki." *International Journal of Historical Archaeology* 14, 230–240.

Bryer, A. (1986). "The structure of the Late Byzantine town: Diokismos and the Mesoi." In A. Bryer and H. Lowry (eds.), *Continuity and Change in Late Byzantine and Early Ottoman Society*. Birmingham: University of Birmingham, Centre for Byzantine Studies, 263–279.

Camp, J. M. (2001). *The Archaeology of Athens*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Camp, J. (2006). "Im Zentrum der Geschichte." *Antike Welt* 3, 45–54.

Caraher, W. R. (2010). “Abandonment, authority, and religious continuity in Post-Classical Greece.” *International Journal of Historical Archaeology* 14, 241–254.

Cheynet, J.-C. (2005). “La valeur marchande des produits alimentaires dans l’Empire byzantin.” In D. Papanikola-Bakirtizi (ed.), *Food and Cooking in Byzantium*. Athens: Ministry of Culture, 31–46.

Chrysos, E. (1997). “The empire in East and West.” In L. Webster and M. Brown (eds.), *The Transformation of the Roman World AD 400–900*. London: British Museum Press, 9–18.

Cormack, R. (1985). *Writing in Gold: Byzantine Society and its Icons*. London: George Philip.

Crow, J. (2010). “Archaeology.” In L. James (ed.), *A Companion to Byzantium*. Oxford: Wiley-Blackwell, 291–300.

Curta, F. (2004). “Barbarians in Dark-Age Greece: Slavs or Avars?” In T. Stepanov and V. Vachkova (eds.), *Civitas Divino-Humana: In honorem annorum LX Georgii Bakalov*. Sofia: Centar za izsledvaniia na balgarite Tangra, 513–550.

Dunn, A. (1998). “Heraclius ‘Reconstruction of cities’ and their sixth-century Balkan antecedents.” In *Acta XIII Congressus Internationalis Archaeologiae Christianae Split*, vol. 2, 795–806.

Effenberger, A. (2001). “Kunst und Alltag in Byzanz.” In C. Stiegemann (ed.), *Byzanz: Das Licht aus dem Osten*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern, 65–75.

Fletcher, H. M. and S. D. Kitson (1895–96). “The churches of Melos.” *Annual of the British School at Athens* 2, 155–168.

Foss, C. (1996). *Cities, Fortresses and Villages in Byzantine Asia Minor*. Aldershot: Variorum Reprints.

Francovich, R. and R. Hodges (2003). *Villa to Village: The Transformation of the Roman Countryside*. London: Duckworth.

Gregory, T. E. (1992). “Kastro and Diateichisma as responses to Early Byzantine frontier collapse.” *Byzantion* 62, 235–253.

Gregory, T. E. (2006). *A History of Byzantium*. Oxford: Blackwell.

Grünbart, M. and D. Stathakopoulos (2002). “Sticks and stones: Byzantine material culture.” *Byzantine and Modern Greek Studies* 26, 298–327.

Haldon, J. F. (2000). *Byzantium: A History*. Stroud: Tempus.

Harvey, A. (1990). *Economic Expansion in the Byzantine Empire, 900–1200*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Hodges, R. (2010). *Dark Age Economics: A New Audit*. London: Duckworth.

Hodges, R. and D. Whitehouse (1989). *Mohammed, Charlemagne and the Origins of Europe*. London: Duckworth.

Jacoby, D. (1991–92). “Silk in Western Byzantium before the Fourth Crusade.” *Byzantinische Zeitschrift* 84–85, 452–500.

Kaplan, M. (1992). *Les hommes et la terre à Byzance du VIe au XIe siècle: propriété et exploitation du sol*. Paris: Publications de la Sorbonne.

Karakasidou, A. (1997). *Fields of Wheat, Hills of Blood: Passages to Nationhood in Greek Macedonia, 1870–1990*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Kirsten, E. (1956). *Die Griechische Polis als historisch-geographisches Problem des Mittelmeerraumes*. Bonn: Colloquium Geographicum 5.

Koder, J. and F. Hild (1976). *Hellas und Thessalia*. Vienna: Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften.

Kourkoutidou-Nicolaidou, E. (1997). “From the Elysian fields to the Christian paradise.” In L. Webster and M. Brown (eds.), *The Transformation of the Roman World AD 400–900*. London: British Museum Press, 128–142.

Kuna, M. (1991). “The structuring of prehistoric landscape.” *Antiquity* 65, 332–347.

Kuniholm, P. and C. L. Striker (1990). “Dendrochronology and the architectural history of the Church of the Holy Apostles in Thessaloniki.” *Architectura: Zeitschrift für Geschichte der Architektur* 1, 1–26.

Laiou-Thomadakis, A. E. (1977). *Peasant Society in the Late Byzantine Empire: A Social and Demographic Study*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Laiou-Thomadakis, A. (ed.) (2002). *The Economic History of Byzantium: From the Seventh through the Fifteenth Century.* Washington: Dumbarton Oaks. At http://www.doaks.org/publications/doaks_online_publications/EHB.html, accessed Apr. 30, 2012.

Lightfoot, C. and M. Lightfoot (2007). *Amorium: A Byzantine City in Anatolia: An Archaeological Guide*. Istanbul: Homer Kitabevi.

Lock, P. (1995). *The Franks in the Aegean 1204–1500*. London: Longman.

Lourie, E. (1966). “A society organized for war: Medieval Spain.” *Past and Present* 35, 54–76.

Magdalino, P. (1990). “Church, bath and diaconia in Medieval Constantinople.” In R. Morris (ed.), *Church and People in Byzantium*. Birmingham: Centre for Byzantine, Ottoman and Modern Greek Studies, University of Birmingham, 165–188.

Malingoudis, P. (1991). *Slavi sti Mesaioniki Ellada*. Thessaloniki: Ekdoseis Banias.

Martin, J.-M. and G. Noyé (1991). “Les villes de l’Italie byzantine (IXe–XIe siècle).” In V. Kravari, J. Lefort, and C. Morrisson (eds.), *Hommes et richesses dans l’empire byzantine*, vol. 2, *VIII–XVe siècles*. Paris: Editions P. Lethielleux, 27–62.

Marzolff, P. (1999). “Zentrum und Peripherie im Wandel der Besiedlungsstruktur an der Bucht van Iolkos.” In E.-L. Schwandner and K. Rheidt (eds.), *Stadt und Umland*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern, 168–185.

Megaw, A. H. S. (1966). “The Skripou Screen.” *Annual of the British School at Athens* 61, 1–32.

Moutsopoulos, N. K. (2009). “The Early and the Middle Byzantine city.” In A. P. Lagopoulos (ed.), *A History of the Greek City*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2050, 231–250.

Mullett, M. (1990). “Patronage in action.” In R. Morris (ed.), *Church and People in Byzantium*. Birmingham: Centre for Byzantine, Ottoman and Modern Greek Studies, University of Birmingham, 125–150.

Oikonomou-Laniado, A. (2003). *Argos Paléochrétienne: contribution à l’étude du Péloponnèse byzantin*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1173.

Papaconstantinou, A. and A.-M. Talbot (eds.) (2009). *Becoming Byzantine: Children and Childhood in Byzantium*. Washington, DC: Dumbarton Oaks.

Papadatou, D. (1987). “Political associations in the Late Byzantine period: The zealots and sailors of Thessalonika.” *Balkan Studies* 28, 3–23.

Papanikola-Bakirtzis, D. (1999). *Byzantine Glazed Ceramics: The Art of Sgraffito*. Athens: Archaeological Receipts Fund.

Papanikola-Bakirtzis, D., E. D. Maguire, and H. Maguire (1992). *Ceramic Art from Byzantine Serres*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press.

Papanikola-Bakirtzi, D., F. N. Mavrikiou, and C. Bakirtzis (1999). *Byzantine Glazed Pottery in the Benaki Museum*. Athens: Benaki Museum.

Polychronaki, M. (2005). “Late Byzantine lead seals from the Demetrios Economopoulos Collection.” *Museum of Byzantine Culture* 12, 67–80.

Rautman, M. L. (1989). “Patrons and buildings in Late Byzantine Thessaloniki.” *Jahrbuch der Österreichischen Byzantinistik* 39, 295–315.

Runciman, S. (1980). *Mistra: Byzantine Capital of the Peloponnese*. London: Thames & Hudson.

Sanders, G. D. R. (2000). “New relative and absolute chronologies for 9th to 13th century glazed wares at Corinth: Methodology and social conclusions.” In F. Hild and J. Koder (eds.), *Byzanz als Raum*. Vienna: Österreichisches Akademie der Wissenschaften, 153–173.

Sanders, G. D. R. (2003). “Recent developments in the chronology of Byzantine Corinth.” In C. K. Williams and N. Bookidis (eds.), *Corinth: The Centenary, 1896–1996*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens, 385–399.

Schreiner, P. (2001). “Drei Kulturen in Byzanz.” In C. Stiegemann (ed.), *Byzanz: Das Licht aus dem Osten*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern, 2–18.

Slane, K. W. and G. D. R. Sanders (2005). “Corinth: Late Roman horizons.” *Hesperia* 74, 243–297.

Sodini, J.-P. (2008). “Conclusions.” *Mélanges de l’École Française de Rome: Médiévale* 120, 419–425.

Themelis, P. G. (2003). *Ancient Messene*. Athens: Ministry of Culture Archaeological Receipts Fund.

Traquair, R. (1905–6). “Laconia I. The Mediaeval Fortresses.” *Annual of the British School at Athens* 12, 258–276.

Treadgold, W. (2010). “Review of Luttwak, *The Grand Strategy of the Byzantine Empire*.” *Medieval Review Online* (June 22). At http://quod.lib.umich.edu/t/tmr/, accessed Apr. 30, 2012.

Wace, A. J. B. (1904–5). “Laconia V. Frankish sculptures ar Parori and Geraki.” *Annual of the British School at Athens* 11, 139–145.

Ward-Perkins, B. (1985). *From Classical Antiquity to the Middle Ages: Public Building in Northern and Central Italy, AD 300–850*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Ward-Perkins, B. (2006). *The Fall of Rome and the End of Civilization*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Wickham, C. (2005). *Framing the Early Middle Ages*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Zavagno, L. (2009). *Cities in Transition Urbanism in Byzantium between Late Antiquity and the Early Middle Ages (AD 500–900)*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2030.

Chapter 18 Symbolic Material Culture, the Built Environment, and Society in the Byzantine Aegean

(p. 402a) The Byzantine Church deployed art, for whom it was the chief patron, as a means to reproduce a particular mentality

As noted in the previous chapter, this encouraged a powerful element of conservatism in both the art and architecture of the Greek Orthodox Church, especially after the end of the period within the Early Byzantine era of official hostility to religious art, known as Iconoclasm. Yet in reality, as we shall see, there were still important transformations in the artistic program in response to changes in the wider world.

(p. 402b) A celebratory depiction of ca. 620 (Figure 18.1) shows St. Demetrius with one arm round the city’s religious head, the bishop, the other around the regional military and civil governor, the *eparch*.

Appropriate reminders of the sources of control for the two mortals are the bishop’s Bible and the governor’s scepter and purse. The image also marks the rebuilding and redecorating of the church to celebrate the city’s successful defense, which unusually was not the cathedral church of Thessaloniki.

(p. 403a) The Church grew immensely rich and politically influential, encouraging the populace to orientate their mentalities to the magical power of icons and the mystical power of the clergy, rather than to the army and the emperor

Respect for the emperor had declined and popular belief in the power of the saints, their images, and church leaders had grown, so Iconoclasm was in many respects a dramatic attempt by the secular state to reassert central imperial authority (Cormack 1985). Emperors by the early eighth century were often short-lived, assassinated, or involved in conflict with church leaders, and in general the Church–state consensus of the sixth century was in tatters, threatening to undermine the integrity of the empire at a time of immense crisis due to outside attacks.

(p. 403b) The cult of icons

Its devotees were called *iconophiles*.

(p. 403c) The belief that many icons were of supernatural rather than human manufacture, and widely accepted tales that they could weep, bleed, or their subjects step out of the icon to work wonders

From the fourth century AD Christians had systematically defaced pagan images in the belief that they were inhabited by demons, which Mango (2001) associates with popular Byzantine belief that icons were actually inhabited by Christ and the saints. He argues that, for all the philosophical arguments raised by apologists for icons during the two periods of Iconoclasm and after, such arguments were less important than the magic believed to emanate from the images themselves.

(p. 403d) Islam, with its stricter adherence to the non-portrayal of human or divine forms in its religious art

By the end of the seventh century Islamic religious art had removed human figures from its buildings, even when decorated with the help of artists trained in the Byzantine tradition, while Judaism, which had allowed figures from the third century AD, also adhered more strictly to Mosaic Law on the prohibition of figural representations in synagogues (Cormack 1985).

(p. 403e) Icons had become a significant personal focus in the home

One of the commonest documented occurrences is the presence of icons in private life – beyond portable paintings, to pendants and decorated pilgrim memento bottles filled with local oil, earth, or water from a sacred site (Effenberger 2001)

(p. 404a) A new confidence encouraged the return of the icon

In the Early Christian and Early Byzantine eras many churches, even including the imperial cathedral of Aghia Sophia, had restrained figural decoration, with much ornamental design and crosses alongside mosaics. Now the triumph of icons led to new fresco and mosaic programs, which were sometimes claimed to be reinstating destroyed or concealed figural art, where in fact this had not existed before. Cormack (1985) refers to this as “the illusion of tradition” andnotes that the power of icons was often reinforced by the claim that a particular image was either painted by an Apostle or by divine power “without human hands.”

(p. 404b) Byzantine coinage, the essential way in which the emperor became known to his subjects

A second universal form of religious imagery was employed on coinage. The emperor was known almost entirely through coins. Although coins were clearly as secular as could be in their usage, here, through the presence of Christian iconic figures alongside the royal family, the Byzantine fusion of religious and secular was made visible to citizens of the empire.

(p. 404c) The new Middle Byzantine church concept, the commonest (but far from exclusive) design till the present day, envisaged it as a container for a particular religious experience

According to Stiegemann's succinct explanation, the church is the place where the heavenly is transformed into the earthly, the invisible to the visible, the eternal to the temporal. Not only the imposing great buildings but even the most modest village churches allow the visitor the impression as they pass through the portal that they are entering another reality (2001: xviii).

(p. 404d) Many large urban Early Byzantine basilican churches were still in use

Such as the most important church in Thessaloniki discussed earlier, not its cathedral but the great basilican church of the city's patron saint Demetrius, rebuilt in the seventh century (Cameron 1997: 102).

(p. 404e) The larger new churches dominated the typically low-elevation ordinary houses and the occasional larger town house or palace of the upper classes

But as noted earlier, although the domed, cross-in-square church dominated in the Middle Byzantine Empire for new churches and especially monastery and cathedral constructions, timber-roofed basilicas were still being built, even for some cathedrals (Bouras 2006).

(p. 405a) With larger churches, the cross-in-square was preceded by one or two entrance chambers (*narthex*, *exonarthex*)

These were used for specific ceremonies and as ritual and symbolic preparation zones for the highly integrated program of art and rites which confronted the visitor entering the main church space beyond.

(p. 405b) The likeliest origins of the new plan are, first, a small number of Justinianic-era and subsequent Early Byzantine churches, including Aghia Sophia in Constantinople

Probably contemporary with the early exemplary basilica-plus-dome plans in the capital are other provincial examples of this plan, such as Basilica B at Philippi (early seventh century), the "Osios Nikon" basilica in Sparta (sixth century; actually much earlier than that local saint), and the Agios Titos church at Gortyn of Crete (sixth or early seventh century) (Bouras 2006).

Older theories sought an origin for the cross-in-square plan church in the domestic arrangements of contemporary homes of the elite, where bedrooms and reception rooms used a similar central and domed design to create an impression of space and status. Another major source of influence was suggested to have been regional forms of church in the Eastern provinces of the Byzantine Empire.

(p. 405c) The inner frescoes and mosaics surrounded the congregation on all sides and also from above at increasing heights

Thus creating a perspective lacking in Classical art.

(p. 405d) The theme of physical and spiritual merging with the divine is continued at the next height level, the vaults beneath the dome, where the Body of Christ dominated narrative compositions

From the everyday if sainted humans of the ground level we now enter a “liminal” zone representing the human–divine life and being of Jesus, halfway between Earth and Heaven (Theis 2001).

(p. 405e) The central dome, high and directly above the congregation, is totally dominated by the image of Christ

The adding of a dome brought a new vertical emphasis to the basilican longitudinal one and countless contemporary texts elucidate its significance, where the church becomes a microcosm of the universe, with the dome as heaven (Theiss 2001).

(p. 406a) The belief that during the sacred rituals this other world becomes alive and joins with the congregation in the ceremonies taking place

The eternal community and the mortal community became a single interactive society for the duration of the service.

(p. 406b) Holy Luke is a monastic double-church

Argument continues on why there are two churches at Osios Loukas, which is the earlier, and how the surviving monuments relate to an older, non-surviving first church of Agia Barbara. It seems likely that the Panagia church was the grander successor to Barbara, built in the 960s and which served as the monastic focus, until the construction alongside it and interlinked with it, of the greater Katholicon, around 1011, perhaps built as a memorial church for Luke and his relics (Pallas 1985, Bouras 2006).

(p. 406c) Many of the larger Middle Byzantine churches, such as this double-church, are the result of the endowment of monasteries by the rich and powerful, not only the royal family and top administrators, but also provincial elites

The complex construction of a first church at Osios Loukas, ancestor of the surviving Panagia church, its replacement, and the subsequent building of the larger public church the Katholicon, have been associated with either provincial or Constantinople elites (the theme generals Pothos and Krenites and the imperial house, in the tenth and eleventh centuries) (Pallas 1985, Lowden 1997, Bouras 2006). We are reminded of the earlier foundation of the Skripou church and monastery in the same part of Central Greece by a member of the provincial administrative elite (Megaw 1966; see Chapter 17). The Osios Loukas monastery and its remarkable churches evidence a strong Greek architectural tradition with clear aspects of independence from Constantinople, suggesting regional prosperity and the importance of emerging provincial cultural traditions. Furthermore, inspiration from these churches appears in the famous great church at Daphni near Athens and at the dependent monastic church of Agios Nikolaos Sta Kampia near Skripou in Boeotia (the latter also remarkable for its

construction in cut-stone as if it was a Classical temple) (Bouras 2006). Like all other major monasteries, Osios Loukas was sustained by the endowments of widespread estates, in this case on the island of Euboea as well as in its immediate region.

(p. 406d) The imperial family regularly deployed church iconography to boost its secular image … imperial families appear, unselfconsciously, carrying bags of money for a church donation

Since few people could see the emperor in person, images in churches around the empire portrayed dynasts engaged in appropriately devout behavior. A famous example is the eleventh-century mosaic of Constantine IX making a donation to the church of Aghia Sophia in Constantinople. Of particular interest here is the fact that the head of this emperor is a replacement for an earlier emperor, after the remarriage of the accompanying empress, who is also in the image.

(p. 407a) The artists

Byzantine art, of course, extended well beyond religious contexts but is much less well preserved in domestic and other secular contexts. The world of books is a precious exception and here more scenes of everyday life can be found. Apart from scenes of war and hunting, it is possible to cross genres and consider aspects of society generically, as Hennessy (2008) has done for portrayals of Byzantine children. Usually shown with their parents, children appear to reflect God's gift to the pious as well as advertising the wealth and dynastic longevity of important families by the garments they wear. The youthfulness of military saints associates beauty and vigor and indirectly reminds us that men joined the Byzantine army at a relatively young age.

(p. 407b) Byzantine craftsmen were in demand in neighboring societies. The Early Islamic Dome of the Rock Mosque in Jerusalem, and the Great Mosque in Damascus employed Christian mosaicists for their decoration, while the Great Mosque in Cordoba glows with mosaics made by craftsmen sent on request from the Byzantine emperor

The mosaics are dated as follows: Jerusalem late seventh century, Damascus early eighth century, and Cordoba tenth century AD. For the Dome of the Rock it seems likely that local Syrian Christian artists working in a "Byzantine" tradition were employed. With Damascus and Cordoba, sources inform us of official requests to the Byzantine emperor for skilled artists to work on these buildings.

(p. 407c) Orthodox believers rightly challenge "Western" expectations of artistic individuality in Byzantine art

Thus a recent critic dismissed Byzantine art as "the hardening, the mummification of the classical heritage", that "had only to reach the West and come into more liberal societies to flower into … the Italian Renaissance" (Zeri, cited by Gibbs 1992).

(p. 407d) Byzantine secular and religious life were manifestly integrated through ritual processions

These preordained ceremonies would act to remind the populace of the eternal divine order of which the empire strove to form an earthly replica.

(p. 407e) Secular power was also supported by a gradual elaboration of court and provincial ceremonial

A deliberate sense of theater and spectacle was contrived to underpin the political and social structure of the empire, and represented a solemn attempt to parallel the eternal order of Heaven. Some 150 ceremonies are described in *The Book of Ceremonies* (Schreiner 2001). The source of such elaborate ceremonial life was in the imperial courts of pagan Late Antiquity, and it formed the model for both Byzantine court ritual and also those of the official Orthodox Church, including dress codes (Elsner 1998, Karel Innemee, *pers. comm.*). The anthropology of such deployment of spectacle to reinforce power structures has been famously developed in Geertz's "Theater State" model (Geertz 1980)

(p. 407f) Embassies from the Medieval West were surprised by the lavish ornamentation of the body, for both sexes in elite Byzantium, including precious metal jewelry, gemstones, and enamel

The imperial earrings are particularly notable. The general cut of clothes, however, was strikingly retentive of Greco-Roman dress, with modified forms of the *chlamys* (cloak) and underlying tunic of Antiquity as the base.

(p. 408a) Gifts of Byzantine silk were diplomatic items in external relations

As Jones and Maguire (2002) note, the costly material and quasi-regal appearance of these silks conferred legitimacy on the recipients but hinted more subversively at Byzantine superiority. This article goes further into the use of imagery for propaganda purposes on such gifts of silk dress to foreign dignitaries.

(p. 408b) The imperial family and powerful state officials still commanded sufficient wealth to endow churches and monasteries with buildings and artworks in the Comnenan era

The twelfth century saw an explosion of new churches which seems to contradict the view of a generalized economic decline. However, with few exceptions these, and churches and monasteries founded or embellished in the following, Palaeologan era, reflect the ability of the rich and powerful to accumulate money for the state, even in straitened circumstances (Gregory 2006). And as noted in the previous chapter, there is no sign of population decline or the shrinkage of villages till the fourteenth century; rather wealth was being siphoned off to provincial and imperial elites. The remarkable artwork of the Chora monastic church in Constantinople (Plate 18.3b), one of the key "galleries" of the Palaeologan era, was paid for by a wealthy court official and, furthermore, access to the monastery, which was in an aristocratic quarter of the capital, was restricted (Nelson 1999).

(p. 408c) Especially popular was the image of Mary

Mary's feast-days became abundant in the Orthodox calendar, while she dominated the dedications of churches, as well as topping the list of favorite subjects for icons. The most famous example is an icon gifted to the Duke of Kiev by the Constantinople Patriarch

(p. 408d) This new later Byzantine expressionist art style was highly influential in Italy, for example in the twelfth-century churches of the Norman kingdom of Sicily and the mosaics of the Byzantine-style cathedral in Venice

Both regions had formerly been part of the Byzantine Empire.

(p. 409a) The urban built environment

For further discussion of Early and Middle Byzantine towns see Moutsopoulos (2009) and for the Late Byzantine town see Kiousopoulou (2009).

(p. 409b) The higher Byzantine elite considered life outside Constantinople as a form of banishment

The same viewpoint is frequently expressed to the author by modern-day Greek academics and civil servants with jobs outside Athens, and seems to be shared by French intellectuals forced to spend part of their week in provincial universities away from Paris.

(p. 409c) Even Constantinople had very few streets wide enough for carriages, and off these one entered a rabbit-warren of winding alleys

See Ducellier 1986, Mango 1990, Mansel 1995.

(p. 409d) In Corinth by at least the eleventh century, the town center was flourishing … with multiple workshops for bronzesmiths and for ceramic and glass production

Although glass workshops at Corinth appear so far to belong to the Crusader-era town (Whitehouse 1991).

(p. 409e) The commonest Byzantine town plan was a fortified settlement with separate citadel and lower town, the latter organized round parish churches and monasteries

For further details applied to the now abandoned town of Mistra, see various contributions in Bakourou 2001.

(p. 410) The precise form and functions of the *hagiati* and *ondas* in traditional Greek houses are closely associated with Oriental house influences

Indeed the word *hayat* can be sourced to a Persian–Turkish origin.

(pp. 410–411a) The habit of allowing the upper story of a house to encroach over the street below or a courtyard, projecting out from the ground floor, existed in Byzantine urban settlements

As indeed was common in West European Medieval towns. In the eleventh century Michael Attaliates gives a picture of his mansion in Constantinople as consisting of several buildings round a courtyard, over which projected the second story. It incorporated a private chapel and a grain mill (Gregory 2006). At Pergamon in Anatolia excavated Palaeologan-era houses include a range of homes from the simplest single room to up to seven rooms, associated with a courtyard. In larger houses living-rooms, storerooms, and kitchens make up the ensemble, whereas in the poorest houses a single room covers all these functions (Gruenbart and Stathakopoulos 2002).

(p. 411b) At Chalcis simpler homes have been found further out near the edges of the town, interpreted as working-class or urban farmer accommodation

Note that some of these houses were rebuilt up till Early Ottoman times.

(p. 411c) Contemporary sources have led to suggestions that Byzantine women were secluded within the home

The reader will recall a similar debate concerning both female segregation and a special women's sector in Chapter 12, where much the same conclusion was drawn to question or limit such views. See further discussion in Chapter 17 for the Byzantine situation.

(p. 411d) The market for the expanding commerce and manufacturing seen in excavated town quarters would rest on a flourishing agrarian surplus and rising rural demand, and a modest interregional trade

As noted in Chapter 17, at Corinth the industrial areas seem to the excavators to involve cottage industry rather than factory production, and this may be true of most provincial towns (Sanders 2003).

(p. 412) At Mistra the impact of Frankish and especially Italian architecture is visible

One reason for strong Western influences is that for diplomatic reasons the rulers or Despots of Mistra all married Frankish princesses (Chatzidakis 2003).

In a recent restudy of the large town house in the Lower Town called the Laskaris House (Figure 18.4), which possibly belonged to that noble family, the gradual expansion and elaboration of this elite mansion has been documented during cleaning and conservation (Marinou 2006). Notably, in the later fourteenth century a separate room was appended to the large main upper living room, the *triklinion*, while at the same time parapets and corbels were added to the house's balconies. These are seen as Westernizing effects from the period when Despot Manuel Katakouzenos and his wife Isabella Lusignan cultivated a courtly preference for such private rooms and Western architectural styles.

References

Bakourou, E. (ed.) (2001). *The City of Mystras*. Athens: Hellenic Ministry of Culture.

Bouras, C. (2006). *Byzantine and Post-Byzantine Architecture in Greece*. Athens: Melissa.

Cameron, A. (1997). "Cult and worship in East and West." In L. Webster and M. Brown (eds.), *The Transformation of the Roman World AD 400–900*. London: British Museum Press, 96–110.

Chatzidakis, M. (2003). *Mystras*. Athens: Ekdotike Athenon.

Cormack, R. (1985). *Writing in Gold: Byzantine Society and Its Icons*. London: George Philip.

Ducellier, A. (1986). *Byzance et le monde orthodoxe*. Paris: Armand Colin.

Effenberger, A. (2001). "Kunst und Alltag in Byzanz." In C. Stiegemann (ed.), *Byzanz: Das Licht aus dem Osten*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern, 65–75.

Elsner, J. (1998). *Imperial Rome and Christian Triumph*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Geertz, C. (1980). *Negara: The Theatre State in Nineteenth-Century Bali*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Gibbs, R. (1992). "The art of artifice." *Times Literary Supplement* (Jan. 24), 18.

Gregory, T. E. (2006). *A History of Byzantium*. Oxford: Blackwell.

Gruenbart, M. and D. Stathakopoulos (2002). "Sticks and stones: Byzantine material culture." *Byzantine and Modern Greek Studies* 26, 298–327.

Hennessy, C. (2008). *Images of Children in Byzantium*. Farnham: Ashgate.

Jones, L. and H. Maguire (2002). "A description of the jousts of Manuel I Komnenons." *Byzantine and Modern Greek Studies* 26, 104–148.

Kiousopoulou, T. (2009). "The Late Byzantine city." In A. P. Lagopoulos (ed.), *A History of the Greek City*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2050, 251–255.

Lowden, J. (1997). *Early Christian and Byzantine Art*. London: Phaidon.

Mango, C. (1990). *Le développement urbain de Constantinople*. Paris: De Boccard.

Mango, C. (2001). "Taking a negative view of the picture." *Times Literary Supplement* (June 15), 29.

Mansel, P. (1995). *Constantinople: City of the World's Desire, 1453–1924*. London: John Murray.

Marinou, G. (2006). "Nea stoicheia tin architektoniki exeliki kai ti Morphi tis onomazomenis Oikias Laskari sto Byzantino Mystra." *Athens Annals in Art and Archaeology* 39, 211–228.

Megaw, A. H. S. (1966). "The Skripou Screen." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 61, 1–32.

Moutsopoulos, N. K. (2009). "The Early and the Middle Byzantine city." In A. P. Lagopoulos (ed.), *A History of the Greek City*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2050, 231–250.

Nelson, R. S. (1999). "The Chora and the Great Church: Intervisuality in fourteenth-century Constantinople." *Byzantine and Modern Greek Studies* 23, 67–101.

Pallas, D. I. (1985). "Zur Topographie und Chronologie von Hosios Lukas: eine kritische Übersicht." *Byzantinische Zeitschrift* 78, 94–107.

Sanders, G. D. R. (2003). "Recent developments in the chronology of Byzantine Corinth." In C. K. Williams and N. Bookidis (eds.), *Corinth: The Centenary, 1896–1996*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens, 385–399.

Schreiner, P. (2001). "Drei Kulturen in Byzanz." In C. Stiegemann (ed.), *Byzanz: Das Licht aus dem Osten*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern, 2–18.

Stiegemann, C. (2001). "Vorwort." In C. Stiegemann (ed.), *Byzanz: Das Licht aus dem Osten*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern, xvii–xix.

Theis, L. (2001). "Architektur und liturgische Ausstattung byzantinischer Kirchen." In C. Stiegemann (ed.), *Byzanz: Das Licht aus dem Osten*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern, 19–44.

Whitehouse, D. (1991). “Glassmaking at Corinth.” In D. Foy and G. Sennequier (eds.), *Ateliers de Verriers de l’Antiquité à la Période Pre-Industrielle*. Paris: Association française pour l’archéologie du verre, 73–82.

Chapter 19 The Archaeology of Frankish-Crusader Society in Greece

(p. 416a) The main era of Frankish-Crusader rule in Greece lasted from AD 1204 till the early fifteenth century

The subsequent absorption into Ottoman Turkish power of the diverse Frankish principalities occurred piecemeal, with small pockets in the Aegean islands only gradually becoming part of the Ottoman Empire. Crete in contrast remained under Venetian control till 1669.The Ionian Islands in Northwest Greece remained Venetian until the end of the eighteenth century, when they passed under first French, then British, rule, before being united into the Greek kingdom in 1864.

(p. 416b) The diversion of the Fourth Crusade from recovery of the Holy Land to the easier prey of the terminally weakened Byzantine Empire

However, as we saw in Chapters 17–18, after recapturing Constantinople in 1261, Byzantine authority survived in pockets or small statelets within their former empire: in the hinterland of the capital, in Epirus and Northern and Northwest Anatolia, and notably in the Peloponnese around Mistra, gradually increasing their possessions at the expense of the Crusader fiefs. Nonetheless the empire was a tiny shadow of its Middle Byzantine self, largely reliant economically and militarily on mercenaries and foreign banks and fleets.

(p. 416c) From the latter part of the Frankish era onward there are maritime charts and early maps of the Aegean

For example, the series of maps and topographic descriptions of the Italian Buondelmonti during the early fifteenth century offer invaluable evidence for the Aegean islands at this time, and have been utilized by archaeologists (e.g., for Kea by Cherry *et al.* 1991, and for the wider Cyclades by Vionis 2005).

(p. 416d) A flourishing society in the Frankish power sphere during the thirteenth and early fourteenth centuries, followed by a catastrophic decline in the late fourteenth to mid-fifteenth centuries

A valuable comparison and indeed contrast can be made with the rather different evolution of Frankish-Crusader settlement on Cyprus using similar historical sources (Grivaud 1996).

(p. 417) Pioneer research on Frankish Greece

The American School’s recent excavations at Corinth have particularly focused on the Frankish era (Williams 2003). This is, however, a revival of earlier pioneer work there on this period, since much earlier excavations at Corinth had provided the opportunity for Morgan (1942) to devote a remarkably thorough and advanced volume of the site monographs to Medieval ceramics from the city. As we noted earlier, perhaps more striking, since it is little remembered, is a generation of British scholars on either side of World War I, whose wide-ranging archaeological, historical, and

ethnographic interests amaze one, not least since subsequent generations have recovered the same unlimited fascination with Greece in all eras only since the 1970s. I am referring to scholars such as Wace, Traquair, Dawkins, Droop, among others, whose work can mostly be found in numerous papers in the *Annual of the British School at Athens*, the *Journal of Hellenic Studies*, and elsewhere. Byzantine and Frankish archaeology appear in numerous of their publications. Equally forgotten is the pioneering research on the historical geography of Greece by German scholars such as Philippson and Kirsten, where Medieval settlement patterns were given their due in long-term analyses of the evolution of Aegean landscapes (notably in Philippson 1950–59, edited by his pupil Kirsten).

(pp. 417–418a) Most towers were probably built as rural control points for their village *fiefs* (land assigned to them) by the thirteenth-century incoming Crusaders.

In the contemporary Western feudal system each level of the hierarchy below the king, from barons to knights and even lower authorities such as non-knightly "soldiers," was allotted land and villagers to sustain them as a fief in return for providing military support to their immediate superiors on the ladder of power.

(p. 418b) Lock updated older histories of the period with a new synthesis, *The Franks in the Aegean 1204–1500* (1995)

Lock has written extensively on other aspects of Frankish Greece such as the role of the Latin Church, the military orders and the Latin emperors (Lock 1991, 1994a, 1994b).

(p. 418c) For Venetian dependencies from the thirteenth to seventeenth centuries in Greece, plentiful archives exist and a plethora of largely unpublished monuments (to modern standards, that is)

To illustrate the continuing potential of new research linking archaeology to Venetian texts, we might cite a useful study of fifteenth-century Venetian fortification activity in Messenia, published by Hodgetts and Lock (1996), combining texts with extensive survey. Increasing insecurity, due to the failing Crusader fiefdoms in the Peloponnese and the rising wave of Ottoman and other pirate attacks, led the Venetians to construct fortified villages to house the important hinterland settlements vital to the support of their key coastal castle-port towns at Korone and Methoni.

(p. 419a) The concurrent expansion of Italian commercial networks and Frankish colonization stimulated new levels of international trade and cultural exchange throughout the Mediterranean

At Corinth, alongside a major import of Italian ceramics, Egyptian medicinal jars, for example, have been recovered (*Williams and Zervos 1994*). The same flourishing internationalization has been discussed for Frankish Cyprus (Bliznjuk 1991–92).

(p. 419b) For Greece we still await modern archaeological and architectural study of the castles to match meticulous holistic monographs such as that for the contemporary kingdom of Jerusalem

Or to take another advanced analysis of regional fortifications, see Francovich and Valenti (2005) on 276 castles in the territory of Medieval Siena.

(p. 419c) The fortified centers of power were alien features in the landscape, representing both physically and symbolically the imposition of a foreign military elite upon a largely peasant native population

The central role in Crusader fortifications of a massive stone tower, the "keep" or *donjon*, has a significant etymological link, since the French name derives from the Latin *dominus* or lord: thus the stone tower both symbolized and materialized lordly "dominium" (Pringle 1989).

(p. 419d) The tower's typical design is a two- to three-story rectangular structure with access via a door only at the first or even second floor, reached by a wooden stairway. A fighting platform appears at roof level, and in well-preserved cases this is crenellated

That is, with battlements. For elevations and discussion of the interior arrangements based on the numerous surviving examples, see Lock (1986, 1996).

(p. 419e) Towers housed knights and even men-at-arms (*milites*), who administered Byzantine villages as fiefs within the lordship of regional barons

In Attica–Boeotia the latter would be the Dukes of Athens and Thebes. For the Western background to tower-society see Meirion-Jones 1991 and Meirion-Jones *et al.* 2002. To what extent Middle Byzantine Greece already possessed fortifications outside walled towns is so far little investigated. There are textual references to watchtowers for estates, and rare examples of fortified farms (see Chapter 18). But so far the archaeological evidence suggests that the landscape of walled villages, or towers and unwalled villages, is almost uniformly the mark of the arrival of an alien society in the Greek landscape. In the interval since the Late Roman–Early Byzantine refuge sites, as we saw in previous chapters, peaceful conditions encouraged the proliferation of undefended villages throughout Middle Byzantine Greece. For parallels to this scenario in the Latin Levant see Pringle (1989).

(p. 420a) Much grander versions appear as strongpoint-keeps built into the castles of the regional barons (such as that formerly at the entrance to the Athens Acropolis, demolished in 1875)

The sad demolition without architectural record of this immense keep, built by the last, Florentine Dukes of Athens (the Acciajuoli), was part of an "ethnic cleansing" of monuments erected on the Acropolis by alien conquerors (Camp 2001). It is, of course, difficult for any monumental center with millennia of additions to be restored and presented to the public with all its phases in place, but one can still deeply regret the lack of a planned deconstruction, at that time, when the tower might have been re-erected elsewhere.

(p. 420b) Our fieldwork argues that Crusader towers control existing Byzantine villages which either survived as settlements from Late Antiquity, or reflect the ninth- to eleventh-century recolonization of the countryside

See Chapter 17.

(p. 420c) The major Frankish centers were usually ancient towns

In Boeotia, as we showed in Chapter 17, there is a strong coincidence between the maps of Greco-Roman cities and villages, Byzantine towns and villages, and Frankish towns, towers, and villages. Either nucleations remained in use throughout the Dark Ages and into Crusader times, or were natural places for reoccupation whenever living conditions were safe and otherwise favorable.

(p. 421a) Early in the thirteenth century, a feudal tower is erected 500 meters distant from the low-lying Byzantine village of Askra-Zaratova

See Chapter 17 for the earlier history of this bishopric and village.

(p. 421b) A series of Middle Byzantine villages near ancient Tanagra in Boeotia remain flourishing, from our surface ceramic study, in their Frankish phase. At two at least, a tower was constructed, one through remodeling its existing church

The church conversion was at Aghios Thomas, our site TS5, the other being a new small tower at the heart, likewise, of an already existing Byzantine village (site TS31). See Chapter 17 for discussion of these sites. At the former city of Thespiae, also in Boeotia, a flourishing Byzantine village was granted to a Catholic monastic order, the Premonstratensians; recent fieldwork by Bozidar Slapsak as part of our Boeotia Project has shown that the new fief-holders built a large tower beside the village, doubtless to oversee it and store its share of peasant produce.

(p. 421c) On the Greek Mainland, Byzantine villages provided the base level of the feudal pyramid in the Aegean states. Most appear to have stayed in their location, with the parasitical Westerners locating their controlling towers close by

Very similar settlement forms are typical for the Levantine Crusader states. Kennedy (1994) notes that the characteristic focus for eleventh- to twelfth-century Frankish power in the East was a rectangular or square tower, sometimes elaborated into a simple castle by adding a simple walled enclosure around the tower. The towers, as in Greece, commonly comprised a vaulted basement below one living floor. In the East the rising success of Islamic forces, especially in capturing such modest defense works led to the thirteenth-century elaboration of concentric-plan, multiple-tower, fortresses famously represented by Krak des Chevaliers and Margat. It will be interesting to see how more detailed analyses of Aegean genuine castles relate to these trends, given the close relations through trade that we can see between the various Crusader states in the Eastern Mediterranean.

(p. 422) Frankish-controlled settlement: published examples are mostly settlements associated with feudal fortifications of the small castle or tower variety. In these sites, there may also be a defensive enclosure around the whole settlement, reminiscent of the Italian practice of *incastellamento*, where the lord walled in the dependent villagers, both to protect and to control them

Italian settlement evolution has recently and authoritatively been synthesized by Francovich and Hodges (2003), where many other parallels to the Greek Late Roman to High Medieval sequence of settlement history can be found.

(p. 423) It would be normally suggested that the feudal elite, their retainers, and craft specialists dwelt in the upper settlement, the dependent peasantry in the lower

A similar plan occurs with the Late Byzantine fortified settlement at Rendina in Northern Greece (Sigalos 2004), and the mainly Frankish-era castle with inner keep and outer walled village at Veloukhovo in Aetolia (Bommeljé 2009).

(p. 424) Colonial Cycladic towns: the house was for one household with domestic accommodation in one or more rooms on the upper floor. A simple division in these homes in their Early Modern occupation of less public, more private space toward the interior, could well be applicable to their Medieval use. It is usually argued that increasing elaboration in the number of built spaces, with associated separation of room functions, including conceptual divisions between animals and humans, is a mark of increasing social complexity

At the important Late Byzantine provincial center of Mistra (see Chapter 18) the mansions of the upper classes also show complex multiplication of their internal spaces allowing a wide range of specialization of rooms for different economic and social functions.

(p. 425) Mainland towns under both Frankish and Byzantine control

Quite a few towns changed hands between Frankish and Byzantine authorities, such as Geraki and Mistra.

(p. 429a) Contemporary sources tell us that the Byzantines disapproved of Frankish cuisine

Further discussion of Byzantine-Frankish eating and table habits can be found in Anagnostakis and Papamastorakis 2005.

(p. 429b) Sgraffito wares continue to be very popular

The excavation of a workshop producing thirteenth- to fourteenth-century sgraffito glazed wares has been excellently published in Papanikola-Bakirtzis *et al.* 1992, at Serres in Macedonia.

(p. 431a) At another ancient Boeotian city, Thisbe, depopulation during final Frankish times was severe but not complete, creating a fascinating settlement scenario. In 1466, next to the now inadequately small “Orthodox Greek” hamlet of Kakosi-Kastorya, which had formerly been a large, long-established, and important Byzantine settlement, we find a new Albanian village

Even in recent times the friendly rivalry between these two adjacent villages, despite housing expansion which has made them a continuous agglomeration, is manifested in the importance attached to a bumpy mend in the road which marks their mutual boundary (Timothy Gregory, *pers. comm.*)

(p. 431b) At the site of the ancient city of Thespiae neither of the Frankish-period villages located by our survey survived the fourteenth-century crisis

It is quite likely that refugees from the Thespiae Greek settlement had fled to the large early Ottoman-period Greek refuge village now called Panaya (our Frankish tower village VM4 in the Valley of the Muses, previously Askra-Zaratova), to its west.

References

Anagnostakis, I. and T. Papamastorakis (2005). "'… And radishes for appetizers': On banquets, radishes, and wine." In D. Papanikola-Bakirtzis (ed.), *Food and Cooking in Byzantium*. Athens: Ministry of Culture, 147–174.

Bliznjuk, S. V. (1991–92). "Die Venezianer auf Zypern im 13. und in der ersten Hälfte des 14. Jahrhunderts." *Byzantinische Zeitschrift* 84, 441–451.

Bommeljé, L. S. (2009). "Three forts in a sea of mountains." In J. L. Bintliff and H. Stöger (eds.), *Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece: The Corfu Papers*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2023, 1–13.

Camp, J. M. (2001). *The Archaeology of Athens*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Cherry, J. F. *et al*. (eds.) (1991). *Landscape Archaeology as Long-term History*. Los Angeles: Institute of Archaeology, University of California Los Angeles.

Francovich, R. and R. Hodges (2003). *Villa to Village: The Transformation of the Roman Countryside*. London: Duckworth.

Francovich, R. and M. Valenti (2005). *Sistema dei castelli e delle fortificazioni in terra di Siena*. Siena: All' Insegna del Giglio.

Grivaud, G. (1996). "Population et peuplement rural à Chypre (fin XIIe–Milieu du XVIe)." In *Ruralia 1*. Prague: Pamatky Archeologicke Supplementum 5, 217–226.

Hodgetts, C. and P. Lock (1996). "Some village fortifications in the Venetian Peloponnese." In P. Lock and G. D. R. Sanders (eds.), *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 77–90.

Kennedy, H. (1994). *Crusader Castles*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Lock, P. (1986). "The Frankish towers of Central Greece." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 81, 101–123.

Lock, P. (1991). "The Latin secular church in Mainland Greece, 1204–1220." *Medieval History* 1, 93–105.

Lock, P. (1994a). "The Latin emperors as heirs to Byzantium." In P. Magdalino (ed.), *New Constantines: The Rhythm of Imperial Renewal in Byzantium, 4th–13th Centuries*. Aldershot: Variorum, 295–304.

Lock, P. (1994b). "The military orders in Mainland Greece." In M. Barber (ed.), *The Military Orders: Fighting for the Faith and Caring for the Sick*. Aldershot: Variorum, 333–339.

Lock, P. (1995). *The Franks in the Aegean 1204–1500*. London: Longman.

Lock, P. (1996). "The towers of Euboea." In P. Lock and G. D. R. Sanders (eds.), *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 107–126.

Meirion-Jones, G. I. (1991). “Review: *La maison forte au moyen age* by M. Bur.” *Medieval Archaeology* 35, 264–266.

Meirion-Jones, G. *et al.* (eds.) (2002). *The Seigneurial Residence in Western Europe AD c.800–1600*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1088.

Morgan, C. H. (1942). *The Byzantine Pottery*. Cambridge, MA: American School of Classical Studies at Athens.

Papanikola-Bakirtzis, D. *et al.* (1992). *Ceramic Art from Byzantine Serres*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press.

Philippson, A. (1950–59). *Die Griechischen Landschaften: Eine Landeskunde*. Frankfurt am Main: Vittorio Klostermann.

Pringle, D. (1989). “Crusader castles: The first generation.” *Fortress* 1, 14–25.

Sigalos, E. (2004). “Middle and Late Byzantine houses in Greece (tenth to fifteenth centuries).” In K. Dark (ed.), *Secular Buildings and the Archaeology of Everyday Life in the Byzantine Empire*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 53–81.

Vionis, A. K. (2005). “‘Crusader’ and ‘Ottoman’ material life: The archaeology of the built environment and domestic material culture in the Medieval and post-Medieval Cyclades, Greece (c.13th–20th [century] AD).” PhD thesis, Universiteit Leiden.

Williams, C. K. (2003). “Frankish Corinth: An overview.” In C. K. Williams and N. Bookidis (eds.), *Corinth: The Centenary, 1896–1996*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens, 423–434.

Williams, C. K., II and O. H. Zervos (1994). “Frankish Corinth 993.” *Hesperia* 63(1), 1–56.

Chapter 20 The Archaeology of Ottoman and Venetian Greece: Population, Settlement Dynamics, and Socio-economic Developments

Note: Parts of this chapter appeared in a recent overview paper in S. Davies and J. L. Davis (eds.), *Betwee*n *Venice and Istanbul: Colonial Landscapes in Early Modern Greece* (Athens: American School of Classical Studies, *Hesperia* Supplement 40, 2007) and are reproduced here with permission.

(p. 436a) Negative views of the Ottoman Empire stem from the final era of its decline. Then there was arbitrary violence and corruption, and a lack of economic, technological, and political progress

Even in the period of lengthy decline, however, Ottoman officials were often no better or worse than those of the contemporary Venetian and later British and French Empires. The case of the Classical monuments of Athens serves as a good illustration (Camp 2001). The Venetian army did not allow itself to be hindered by culture during its attack on and short-lived occupation of the city in 1687–88. It shelled the Acropolis, during which the Parthenon – till then well preserved through multiple religious reuses – was effectively blown up. When in 1759 the Ottoman governor (*voivode*) of Athens demolished one of the pillars of the giant Olympeion temple for the construction of a mosque, his superior at Chalcis fined him for vandalism. Finally, the disgraceful removal of the

Parthenon pediment sculptures by Elgin and the continuing refusal to this day by the British government to return them, is only the most notorious of a great list of major artworks that the Great Powers pillaged from their rightful place on ancient monuments of Greece.

(p. 436b) In the sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries AD Westerners had a frequently admiring view of the Ottoman world

Much of the literature produced on the Ottoman Empire in Western Europe during its initial two centuries dealt with the merits of its political system and the advantages of imitating it, described as a "perfect machine of absolutist government" (Robinson 1995).

(p. 437a) The empire drew its high officials and much of its elite army officers from non-Muslims

Many of these non-Muslim officials came into Ottoman service through a low-level compulsory recruitment of boys into the Imperial Service (the *devshirme*).

(p. 437b) To the late sixteenth century, taxes were low and the countryside was dominated by independent villages

Inalcik (1972) and Dertilis (1992) note that the Ottoman takeover in the Balkans was largely to the advantage of the majority of the population, peasant farmers. Most previous feudal or semi-feudal lords were dispossessed and farmers paid tax directly to the state, their normal landowner, which, not being high, allowed the villagers to accumulate capital without further exploitation. Nearly all former labor duties were abolished.

(p. 437c) Exports from a region were generally discouraged, in order to ensure local needs and prevent their shortfall through private profiteering

While ensuring good supplies for local populations, such limitations on commerce made Ottoman producers less active on international markets and at risk from the more capitalist trade of Western merchants, especially as the latter's growing activities within the empire were poorly controlled.

(p. 437d) The imperial tax records

This is a remarkable resource but demands some filtering to allow for the nature of data collection. See Alexander (1999) for a discussion of this and Kiel (1997).

(p. 437e) A Venetian archaeology of the Aegean is likewise now taking off through a major initiative by the Pylos Regional Archaeological Project (PRAP) in the province of Messenia

The work of Stallsmith (2007, with refs.) on the historical sources for Venetian Crete, in collaboration with archaeologists, is another major advance.

(p. 438a) Venetian Crete: studies of elite architecture and fortifications by the Italian scholar Gerola in a series of papers in the 1920s–1930s

Published especially in the annual of the Italian Institute in Athens (cf. Sigalos 2004, and Davies and Davis 2007: intro.).

(p. 438b) Ottoman planned resettlement by population displacement from Western Anatolia, and the encouragement of Greek communities to descend to the lowlands. By the mid-sixteenth century this policy had proved highly successful

In a case-study of the Gulf of Volos, Marzolff (1999) illustrates indicates this expansion in population and land use from extensive regional survey.

(p. 438c) An identical story of population growth is given for the Balkans in general

As Kiel (1991) notes in a study of Ottoman records for Bulgaria, in most of the Balkans the tax registers of 1570–80 mark the apogee of population growth for the empire.

(p. 438d) The sixteenth century is widely prosperous in many regions of Europe

Inalcik (1972) notes a twofold increase in population for the Ottoman Empire as a whole during the sixteenth century but also that this is generally matched in other, Christian Mediterranean lands. See also Faroqhi 1990.

(p. 439a) A major influx of Jewish communities into the Ottoman Empire fleeing from persecution in Christian states

Most notably to Thessaloniki, where by the end of the nineteenth century they were the largest ethnic group in the city's population (Mazower 2004).

(p. 439b) If local populations paid their taxes regularly, they were given a remarkable amount of freedom

All Ottoman Empire citizens were organized by the state into communities of faith or ethnicity (*millet*) with regulations on residence, clothing, and social conduct, less to discriminate between them than to clarify their official roles and reduce friction between them (Lawless 1977). The Ottoman administration prided itself on its multinational society, in which the term "Turk," instead of representing a dominant ethnic group, referred to an Anatolian peasant of low status.

(p. 439c) The general flourishing of societies throughout the Ottoman Empire in its first and greatest phase, from the later fourteenth to late sixteenth century … helps to explain why so many monasteries and churches were built

While most military fiefs went to the incoming Ottomans, a minority were held by local Christians, depending on the circumstances of conquest in different regions. Over time, as landholding devolved to private individuals, indigenous major landowners in the Balkans became much commoner.

(p. 439d) Albanian hamlets (initially some 30 families or less). The seasonal Albanian *katuns* became permanent villages with tree crops and other products comparable to the Greek settlements

Further research can be done on the early Albanian settlements in Greece. The dominance of social groups of fewer than 30 families in the Boeotian tax records for 1466, and their frequent naming after a leading male, as well as recurrent personal names, fits the historical anthropology of

traditional pastoral groups in the Balkans where “the Balkan joint family household” is an extensive social unit adapted to managing very sizeable flocks (Kaser 1994).

(p. 441a) Blake’s second, “Majolica” phase for Italy is a century later for Greece

Actually Blake’s (1980) Majolica period is rather complex to contextualize in terms of Italian rural economics. This period of the Late Renaissance in many regions of Northern and Central Italy is associated with the break-up of the traditional communal farming village into two contrasted settlement types – larger individual farm estates of a new, wealthier “yeoman” class (*masserie*) and new villages of a more marginal “cotter” and laborer class (Aymard 1982). It is possible that the apparent new-found prosperity in Italian rural survey reflects the establishments of the upper of the two new rural classes within the framework of a precocious capitalist farming regime.

(p. 441b) Although the Greek Ottoman rural highpoint is later than that in rural Italy, both are marked among other indicators by widespread access to more relatively expensive tin-glaze dishes and jugs (Majolica), and it is notable that Greece produced its local versions of these Italian wares

It will be interesting to compare the assemblages from Greek settlements such as Panaya with those presently under study from our surface survey of several of the contemporary small hamlets of the Albanian colonizers. My impression is that the latter have rather scanty ceramic finds for this same phase, but on the other hand they are uniformly very small in scale compared to the generally larger Greek refuge villages, and this could mean smaller ceramic samples as well as less demand for traded goods.

(p. 444a) The Ottoman impact on agriculture: the Aegean countryside is littered with ruined watermills and overgrown irrigation channels

Detailed research is urgently needed into these once ubiquitous and elaborate networks before all their traces are removed by modern land use and development.

(p. 444b) Urban life in Early Ottoman times

See an excellent overview paper by Karydis (2009).

(p. 444c) Livadheia and Thebes … in 1570 … have some 8000 and 4000 occupants respectively, large centers by contemporary provincial standards

The Thessalian urban centers of Larissa and Trikkala in 1520 had 4224 and 4537 inhabitants respectively (Lawless 1977). In nineteenth-century Ottoman Palestine towns had populations of 10,000 or less (Kark 1995). For Early Ottoman Anatolia Faroqhi (1990) classifies towns as having populations of 1200–3000, cities 3000–6000, and a large city over 6000 inhabitants.

(p. 444d) Ottoman Athens, at some 18, 600 occupants in 1570, was one of the major towns of the Early Ottoman Balkans

In 1396 a traveler recorded 4500 people for the Late Frankish era; by 1489 it was 7500; then it reached 18,600 in the 1570 Ottoman records.

(p. 444e) Every town in Greece at this period would have seen the construction of major architectural works. These seem to have been almost entirely destroyed, or if surviving are only now receiving sporadic protection and conservation

The new Greek Antiquities Law, with its 100-year threshold for monument status, will offer those remnants a chance for a future, but only if an active policy across the entire country is pursued to register post-Byzantine monuments.

(p. 445a) Agricultural production did not keep pace with population, this being one of the causes of the stagnation and then decline from the late sixteenth century

However, it is difficult to show that in general Ottoman landscapes such as Greece were either overpopulated or at maximum carrying capacity, with only localized exceptions (Bintliff 2005). Faroqhi's (1992) view for Anatolia is more convincing, that political and wider economic problems were responsible for population decline.

(p. 445b) In the eighteenth century *çiftliks* expanded, with the aim of producing cash crops for urban markets within the empire and for exchange with Western merchants beyond it

One archaeological marker of the significant trade between the Ottoman Empire and its neighbors, and the problem of the inflation of silver, is the discovery of sixteenth- to seventeenth-century foreign coins in Greece and elsewhere in the empire (Mikolajczyk 1985). The export of corn and wood north and west from the empire could buy much-needed coinage in return. Most of the Polish coinage found is perforated, implying that after use for exchange these coins found their way into women's folk costumes, where they were chained along strings.

(p. 445c) Wallerstein pioneered the concept that the empire was drawn into a dependent relationship with the West European states, deploying terms such as core–periphery or world system

Although Wallerstein (1974) confessed to uncertainty as to whether this had already occurred in the early seventeenth century or rather should be placed in the late eighteenth and nineteenth centuries.

(p. 445d) "Secondary feudalism," with the çiftliks as a symptom

More generally, historians argue that the commercial, industrial states of Western Europe promoted forms of labor control outside their "core," slavery in the periphery lands, and serfdom and share-cropping in their semi-periphery, to ensure that raw materials and basic products supplied by these regions to European markets remained at the level of subsistence wage costs in those countries (O'Brien 1996). The Ottoman çiftlik system is a prime example of a semi-periphery in this scheme.

(p. 445e) The impact of Western commercialism and capitalism, and industrial incursions, on Ottoman society, was marked from the seventeenth century but not terminally crippling till the end of the eighteenth and in the nineteenth centuries

One major reason was the commitment of Western European industrializing states to open up markets beyond the Mediterranean, in the wider world where they were actively founding colonies.

This allowed the Ottoman economy a respite from unequal competition in the eighteenth century, although in the nineteenth century Western industrial products would finally sweep their way through the Mediterranean, outcompeting much of the local industry they met with (Çizakça 1985).

(p. 447a) Çiftliks: these bigger estates were specializing in cash crops for an international market, including the demands for raw materials by the West European commercial powers

Increasing urbanization and the rise of major manufacturing centers in Western Europe caused a rise in the demand for basic products in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. The closer control of peasant production and a higher rate of extracting surpluses favored the class of çiftlik managers and owners. While peasant incomes declined, those of the landlord and associate merchant class blossomed (Lawless 1977).

(p. 447b) The early flourishing phase sees a free peasantry in villages largely isolated from the market, cultivating land offered by the state

The actual workings of the village economy in Early compared to Later Ottoman times is a topic where future archaeological and textual research should fruitfully combine, but we already know that villages in the Early Ottoman administration were essentially free to accumulate profit and invest it in community facilities (see box on Panaya, pp. 442–443).

(p. 447c) Elements in the Ottoman decline

Thus in the final decades of the sixteenth and throughout the seventeenth century the Ottoman Empire underwent a series of military, political, economic, and social disasters, which left it permanently weakened and inaugurated a gradual decline. Yet there were periodic revivals and a will to survive which kept most of the empire in place till the late nineteenth and early twentieth century. On the ground, in rural areas of the provinces, peasant villages found themselves prone to a debilitating spiral of destructive pressures: violence and insecurity, arbitrary and excessive tax demands, administrative corruption, the punishing effects of occasional large-scale warfare when the Ottomans' enemies fought their way into one province or another, and a recurrence of plague – possibly associated with climatic deterioration ("the Little Ice Age") encouraging the spread of pestilential swamps and malaria. Innumerable formerly independent villages were broken up into a number of çiftlik serf estates, often under the stimulus of the new form of surplus production driven by unequal trade relations with the European West.

(p. 447d) The seventeenth-century Ottoman tax records show the swift reversal of the dense populations of the preceding century. In the Peloponnese, when the Venetians briefly reconquered the region from the Ottomans in 1685, they recorded a mere 125,000 people, one-half of the sixteenth-century Ottoman census figure

For an excellent human geography analysis of the population levels and settlement size of the Peloponnese around 1700, based on the Venetian census records during their brief reconquest, see Sauerwein 1969.

(p. 447e) Site Panaya-VM4, for example, loses two-thirds of its population: only a handful of sherds were collected datable to the later Turkish era

However, we need to bear in mind that some wares called “Late Frankish–Early Turkish” may have remained in currency into the early seventeenth century, and thus not appear on this plot.

(p. 448) There is significant local variation in population flourishing across the Ottoman provinces as a whole

In Cairo for example, to further illustrate regional variability in Ottoman developments, the classic sixteenth-century period is rather stagnant, but the picture for most of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries is growth in population and economic flourishing (Tuchscherer 1991).

(pp. 448–449a) During the eighteenth century there are widespread signs in the Ottoman world of a revival of population and economy

In Ottoman Bulgaria a modest population increase is noted by Kiel (1991) for the eighteenth to early nineteenth century, which he notes as shared by the Balkans in general but also as a wider European phenomenon.

(p. 449b) Regional prosperity in this period is presented by the cotton and silk textile villages of the Thessalian hill and mountain periphery

Lawless (1977) describes eighteenth-century Thessaly as the most industrialized region in Greece.

(p. 449c) Thessalian industry: similar foci of productivity are also active in Anatolia and other Ottoman provinces at the same time

However, geographical factors linked to politics and economics also played a significant role. The mountainous zones of Northern and Central Greece had often had recourse to supplement their income through seasonal labor in lowland agricultural villages and çiftliks, but the lack of a tied-labor system in these uplands, where opportunities for commercial estates were too few, proved an advantage when the burgeoning overland commerce and proto-industrial textile economies took off in the later Ottoman Balkans. Here essentially independent communities were free to expand their production and distribution to a major international level (Petmezas 1990).

We have just observed that less fertile landscapes allowed villagers greater freedom to take up commercial opportunities. But rather than imagine that the flourishing of upland merchant and textile industries in Greece was due simply to Greeks fleeing Ottoman rule, current interpretations stress the particular opportunities present in such regions beyond a freer economic regime. These upland regions could develop supplementary economies from the traditional lowland agriculture which was less suited to these landscapes, and in particular could exploit the special links between a strong pastoral economy, textile production, and long-distance movement through such districts connected with transhumance and overland caravan trade. In fact, the East Thessalian textile villages experienced considerable support from the regional Ottoman authorities, notably the Turahanid dynasty (Kiel 1996).

(p. 449d) The decline and collapse of the Thessalian textile centers and other foci elsewhere in the empire owe most to the growing effectiveness of Western European competition

Petmezas (1990) also cites other specialists on the failure of proto-industrialization in Greece who blame the poor integration of the agricultural economy with a growing manufacturing sector, in contrast to successes in this direction within Western Europe.

(p. 449e) Elsewhere Ottoman trade and industry *could* adapt to encroaching globalization through modifications to their existing practices

See for an example Rafeq (1991) on Syria.

(p. 449f) Stimulated by the growing importance of international trade, Balkan merchants side-stepped the non-entrepreneurial guilds maintained by the Ottoman state. They obtained rights to deal with foreigners

The Greek *diaspora*, or migration of merchant families and agents into the West, the Ottoman world, and the Slav states to the north brought wealth into Greek entrepreneurial communities but also introduced capitalist practices and knowledge of diverse lifestyles, all of which were influential in the multicultural material culture and behavior of their members (Dertilis 1992).

(p. 449g) Cotton, tobacco, and sugar were now being grown widely in the Ottoman provinces and were in high demand in more temperate countries unsuitable for their growth

However, tellingly, whereas in the seventeenth century the Ottoman Empire exported coffee and sugar to the West, by the eighteenth century most of these commodities used within the empire were grown in European colonial plantations and imported by Europeans into the Ottoman market (Robinson 1995).

(p. 450) This Hellenic concept was especially cultivated abroad, where foreign intellectuals and politicians with a Classical education were receptive to the concept of a great nation from Antiquity, now held in chains by an alien and non-Christian power

The urge for nationalist struggle was focused on Greek expatriate intellectuals and the commercial class, as well as a middle-level bourgeoisie in Aegean coastal towns. In Istanbul, the Orthodox grand class of merchants, the Church, and an elite closely associated with the Ottoman Empire hoped for reform of the state rather than its revolutionary overturning (Augoustinos 1999, Sigalos 2004).

(p. 452a) Comparisons and contrasts with parts of the Aegean under Venetian rule, especially those passing from Ottoman to Venetian and vice versa, are already revealing fascinating insights

In a major monograph members of the Messenian Pylos Regional Archaeological Project (PRAP) have been able, focusing on the Pylos–Navarino region, to identify most of the estates and settlements mentioned in a 1716 Ottoman census, thus shedding new light on the realities on the ground of the Peloponnesian settlement system in later Ottoman times subsequent to the short period of renewed Venetian rule in the seventeenth century (Zarinebaf *et al.* 2005).

(p. 452b) Lowland Mainland Greece: a downtrodden peasantry largely trapped within a tied-tenant or share-cropping system, contrasted to wealthy landowners and merchants exploiting their labor

Lawless (1977) notes the progressive expansion in number and size of serf estates in the Thessalian lowlands over the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. In the later nineteenth century, when Thessaly was still within the Ottoman Empire, two-thirds of Thessalian villages were çiftliks. Conditions were harsh and the tenancy rules very disadvantageous for the peasants, who were kept in place by bands of irregular soldiers, or *kirjalis*, employed by the estate-owners.

(p. 452c) Late Ottoman town life

See the useful overview for Greece by Dimitriadis (2009).

(p. 453) Kifisia and it Ottoman monuments … the late nineteenth-century atmosphere of ultra-Hellenism in which all these buildings were demolished

"… there was no place in the privileged suburb of Athenian high society for remains of the Ottoman period" (Pallis 2006: 240).

(p. 454a) A widespread shift to metalware for the kitchen, tableware, and work assemblages, which for the vast bulk of the population meant ironware and pewter

This area would repay detailed research at the level of Aegean urban and rural assemblages. Survival of metalwares is far less favored over broken ceramics, owing to the feasibility of their recycling and the poorer survival and/or recognizability of pre-Modern metalwares. The excavations of Hellenistic Halos, however, serve to remind us that we need to look harder for, and at, metal objects as potentially datable and significant for assemblage reconstruction (Reinders and Prummel 2003).

(p. 454b) An icon from Zakynthos shows that by the seventeenth century pewter tableware was a major replacement item for ceramics

In the Medieval era pewter (an alloy of tin with copper and/or lead) was a luxury associated with the elite, but from at least the seventeenth century its price came down and it became ubiquitous in the households of Western Europe. The Aegean usage needs to be further investigated. For Slovenija, Zbona-Trkman (1991) notes that from the eighteenth century kitchen wares become dominated by copper vessels and crude glazed ware.

(p. 454c) Ottoman-era pottery styles

This summary is based on the lectures and notes of Dr. Athanasios Vionis, for access to which I am very grateful, and on his published overviews of Medieval–Postmedieval ceramics (Vionis 2001, 2006).

(p. 454d) Late Sgraffito ceramics

Some excellent illustrations of Late Sgraffito, sixteenth-century cups are found in the catalog of the Dimitris Oikonomopoulo Collection (Ministry of Culture 1995). Papanikola-Bakirtzis' (1999) volume on Sgraffito also includes the Late Ottoman-era style both in museum examples and in the presentation of excavated workshops.

(p. 454e) Iznik ceramics

For a detailed study of the ware and its chief production center see Atasoy *et al.* (1994).

(p. 454f) Coffee-drinking took off in popularity throughout the Ottoman Empire from the sixteenth century, with its typical drinking-cups

Some rural families in Greece had the income and developed a desire to indulge themselves in the urban habit of drinking coffee from imported cups such as those from the production center at Kutahya in Anatolia, as we observe from eighteenth-century deserted villages in Boeotia (Vroom 1996, 2003).

(p. 455) On the Cyclades the rise of a prosperous international Greek merchant class with continued cultural links to Italy from the seventeenth century onward

For further details of Cycladic trade with Italy see Korre-Zographou 1995 and Vionis 2005.

References

Alexander, J. C. (1999). "Counting the grains." *Arab Historical Review for Ottoman Studies* 19–20, 55–70.

Atasoy, N., J. Raby, and Y. Petsopoulos (1994). *Iznik: The Pottery of Ottoman Turkey*. London: Alexandria Press/Laurence King.

Augoustinos, G. (1999). "Review of S. Anagnostopoulou, *Mikra Asia, 19os ai–1919: Oi Ellinorthodoxes Koinotites*." *Byzantine and Modern Greek Studies* 23, 320–322.

Aymard, M. (1982). "From feudalism to capitalism in Italy: The case that doesn't fit." *Review* 6, 131–208.

Bintliff, J. L. (2005). "Explorations in Boeotian population history." *Ancient World* 36(1) (*Studies in Honor of John M. Fossey I*, ed. P. L. Smith), 5–17.

Blake, H. (1980). "Technology, supply or demand?" *Medieval Ceramics* 4, 3–12.

Camp, J. M. (2001). *The Archaeology of Athens*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Çizakça, M. (1985). "Incorporation of the Middle East into the European world economy." *Review: A Journal of the Fernand Braudel Center* 8, 353–377.

Davies, S. and J. L. Davis (eds.) (2007). *Between Venice and Istanbul: Colonial Landscapes in Early Modern Greece*. Athens: American School of Classical Studies, *Hesperia* Supplement 40.

Dertilis, G. (1992). "Terre, paysans et pouvoir économique (Grèce, xviiie–xxe siècle)." *Annales: Histoire, Sciences Sociales* 47(2), 273–291.

Dimitriadis, E. P. (2009). "The rebirth of settlements in Greece during the Late Ottoman period." In A. P. Lagopoulos (ed.), *A History of the Greek City*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2050, 301–312.

Faroqhi, S. (1990). “Towns, agriculture and the state in sixteenth-century Ottoman Anatolia.” *Journal of the Economic and Social History of the Orient* 33, 125–156.

Faroqhi, S. (1992). “Political activity among Ottoman taxpayers and the problem of Sultanic legitimation (1570–1650).” *Journal of the Economic and Social History of the Orient* 35, 1–39.

Inalcik, H. (1972). “The Ottoman decline and its effect upon the Reaya.” In H. Birnbaum and S. Vryonis (eds.), *Aspects of the Balkans: Continuity and Change*. The Hague: Mouton, 338–354.

Kark, R. (1995). “The introduction of modern technology into the Holy Land (1800–1914 CE).” In T. E. Levy (ed.), *The Archaeology of Society in the Holy Land*. London: Leicester University Press, 524–541.

Karydis, D. N. (2009). “Cities and villages in the Early Ottoman period.” In A. P. Lagopoulos (ed.), *A History of the Greek City*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2050, 285–296.

Kaser, K. (1994). “The Balkan joint family household: Seeking its origins.” *Continuity and Change* 9, 45–68.

Kiel, M. (1991). “Anatolia transplanted? Patterns of demographic, religious and ethnic changes in the district of Tozluk (N.E. Bulgaria) 1479–1873.” *Anatolica* 17, 1–29.

Kiel, M. (1996). “Das türkische Thessalien.” In R. Lauer and P. Schreiner (eds.), *Die Kultur Griechenlands in Mittelalter und Neuzeit: Abhandlungen der Akademie der Wissenschaften in Göttingen, Philologisch-historische Klasse*, Dritte Folge 212. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 109–196.

Kiel, M. (1997). “The rise and decline of Turkish Boeotia, 15th–19th century.” In J. L.Bintliff (ed.), *Recent Developments in the History and Archaeology of Central Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 666, 315–358.

Korre-Zographou, K. (1995). *Ta Kerameika tou Ellinikou Chorou*. Athens: Melissa.

Lawless, R. I. (1977). “The economy and landscapes of Thessaly during Ottoman rule.” In F. Carter (ed.), *An Historical Geography of the Balkans*. London: Academic Press, 501–532.

Marzolff, P. (1999). “Zentrum und Peripherie im Wandel der Besiedlungsstruktur an der Bucht van Iolkos.” In E.-L. Schwandner and K. Rheidt (eds.), *Stadt und Umland*. Mainz: Philipp von Zabern, 168–185.

Mazower, M. (2004). *Salonika, City of Ghosts: Christians, Muslims and Jews 1430–1950*. London: HarperCollins.

Mikolajczyk, A. (1985). “Late 16th and 17th century Polish coins in Greece.” *Athens Annals of Archaeology* 18, 196–204.

Ministry of Culture, Greece (1995). *Syllogi Dimitriou Oikonomopoulou*. Athens: Archaeological Receipts Fund.

O’Brien, P. (1996). “Did Europe’s mercantilist empires pay?” *History Today* (Mar.), 32–40.

Pallis, G. (2006). “Ta othomanika mnimia tis Kiphisias.” *Athens Annals in Art and Archaeology* 39, 229–240.

Papanikola-Bakirtzi, D. (1999). *Byzantine Glazed Ceramics: The Art of Sgraffito*. Athens: Archaeological Receipts Fund.

Petmezas, S. D. (1990). “Patterns of protoindustrialization in the Ottoman Empire: The case of Eastern Thessaly, ca. 1750–1860.” *Journal of European Economic History* 19, 575–603.

Rafeq, A.-K. (1991). “Craft organization, work ethics, and the strains of change in Ottoman Syria.” *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 111, 495–511.

Reinders, H. R. and W. Prummel (eds.) (2003). *Housing in New Halos: A Hellenistic Town in Thessaly, Greece*. Lisse: Balkema.

Robinson, F. (1995). “Through the minefield.” *Times Literary Supplement* (Dec. 8), 3–4.

Sauerwein, F. (1969). “Das Siedlungsbild der Peloponnes um das Jahr 1700.” *Erdkunde* 23, 237–244, apps. VI and VIa.

Sigalos, E. (2004). *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1291.

Tuchscherer, M. (1991). “Évolution toponymique et topographie de la Saga du Caire a l’époque Ottomane.” *Annales Islamologiques* 25, 321–341.

Vionis, A. K. (2001). “Post-Roman pottery unearthed: Medieval ceramics and pottery research in Greece.” *Medieval Ceramics* 25, 84–98.

Vionis, A. K. (2005). “‘Crusader’ and ‘Ottoman’ material life: The archaeology of the built environment and domestic material culture in the Medieval and post-Medieval Cyclades, Greece (c.13th–20th [century] AD).” PhD thesis, Universiteit Leiden.

Vionis, A. (2006). “The archaeology of Ottoman villages in Central Greece: Ceramics, housing and everyday life in post-Medieval Boeotia.” In: A. Erkanal-Oktu *et al.* (eds.), *Studies in Honour of Hayat Erkanal: Cultural Reflections*. Istanbul: Homer Kitabevi, 784–800.

Vroom, J. (2003). *After Antiquity: Ceramics and Society in the Aegean from the 7th to the 20th Century A.C*. Leiden: Leiden University Archaeological Studies 10.

Vroom, J. (1996). “Coffee and archaeology: A note on a Kutahya Ware find in Boeotia, Greece”. *Pharos* 4, 5–17.

Wallerstein, I. (1974). *The Modern World-System: Capitalist Agriculture and the Origins of the European World Economy in the Sixteenth Century*. London: Academic Press.

Zarinebaf, F., J. Bennet, and J. L. Davis (2005). *A Historical and Economic Geography of Ottoman Greece: The Southwestern Morea in the 18th Century*. Athens: American School of Classical Studies, *Hesperia* Supplement 34.

Zbona-Trkman, B. (ed.) (1991). *Grajska Zapuscina: Katalog ob razstavi keramike in stekla 14.–17.stol*. Nova Goriza: Goriski Muzej.

Chapter 21 Material Culture, the Built Environment, and Society in Ottoman and Venetian Greece

(p. 459) Archaeologists can benefit greatly from the study of "vernacular architecture"

Throughout this chapter my debt to the research of my PhD students Lef Sigalos and Nassos Vionis is immense, both having made immense strides forward in their research into the development of Greek houses and settlements from the Byzantine era to the twentieth century AD. I am privileged to be able to rely on their work on the Mainland and islands for much of the detail in this and the following chapter. Apart from several articles in my bibliographies, the main sources for their work are Sigalos (2004) and Vionis (2005). We have already seen that Classical Greek homes have been in the forefront of "house and society" studies, which have now extended backward and forward to include houses from the Early Iron Age to Roman times for the Aegean. For the period of this chapter and the next, that is the Post-Medieval era, apart from a handful of articles by various authors, serious study of pre-Modern homes remained the realm of architects and geographers till some 15 or so years ago.

(p. 460) The greatest contribution has been the multi-authored series of "Greek Traditional Architecture" (Philippides 1983–90), organized region by region

And available in several languages.

(p. 461a) Ottoman-style houses were predominantly used by the middle and upper classes of Greek and other ethnic communities in the Aegean, who had both the wealth and the desire to emulate the styles of the wider empire

In a similar fashion, as we shall see, when Greece became an independent state it was these classes that chose to realign their housing fashions with Western models and, indeed, who possessed the means to do so.

(p. 461b) Ottoman towns in the Balkans were typified by their division into ethnic or religious quarters

The local focus of such urban sectors would be a parish church or mosque, associated with communal facilities such as schools, bath-houses, and markets.

(p. 461c) Towns had usually developed organically rather than to a formal plan

In the wider Islamic world there had been many new cities founded in the early centuries of the Caliphate empire. There is widespread agreement on the main lines of evolution for such Islamic towns (cf., for example, Garcin 1991). These had usually begun in a very different fashion from the typical Ottoman imperial town. They were initially spacious, well planned, and airy, but from the end of the Middle Ages, as a consequence of a congruence of political, social, and economic changes, most began to be transformed into the poorly articulated mazes of winding streets and secluded

spaces of the post-Medieval Islamic city, dominated by distinct ethnic and religious quarters. That inheritance would be transferred to new provinces conquered by the Ottomans, in the plans which evolved within existing towns and for newly established urban centers, although what we know of Byzantine cities shows many features of convergent development with regard to the lack of a regular gridplan and developed transport systems.

(p. 462a) In the fifteenth to seventeenth centuries neither Ottoman Greek nor Venetian towns were major industrial centers. The Ottoman towns were usually market-towns for their regions, residences of the provincial elite and of more specialized trades and services

According to the fifteenth-century Ottoman tax records, 217 out of 355 Muslim household heads in the town of Larissa were craftsmen, 121 out of 255 in the town of Trikkala, both of which were in Thessaly (Lawless 1977). Lawless nonetheless considers Ottoman Balkan towns as usually parasitic on their regions rather than as centers of production. They were largely composed of service industries and the homes of the ruling class, and hence formed the chief concentrations of provincial wealth. Faroqhi (1990) comments that the sixteenth-century Ottoman Anatolian town was primarily engaged in managing regional agricultural production and local markets.

(p. 462b) Venetian towns, typically maritime, were in contrast usually nodes in international trade in and out of their regions and in transit traffic passing through them

See Herzfeld (1991), Stallsmith (2007).

(p. 462c) Two- to three-story town houses appear in the seventeenth century and spread rapidly in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries as the result of the rising wealth of the urban landowning and commercial classes

The wealthiest set their town houses within walled gardens.

(p. 466) Venetian Crete gave rise to a lively production of the arts, including literature and painting

Ricks (1992) notes that the ambitious Cretan artists and poets of the later Venetian era aimed at a synthesis of Western and Eastern cultural traditions, and also that a sense of Cretan ethnicity appears in place of a sense of Hellenism or Greekness.

(p. 468a) The oldest longhouses in traditional Boeotian villages usually lay with a similar alignment, often north to south to allow one long face to gain maximum morning sun

Stedman (1996) argues in detail that the alignment shielded houses from winter weather, the summer sun, while bringing optimal light into the working east-facing yard during the long morning. Archaeological evidence fits this recent scenario: at the deserted sixteenth- to eighteenth-century hamlet of four longhouses found on the Tanagra Acropolis, aligned northwest to southeast, the surface ceramic finds were concentrated on the southeastern long side of the houses, where winter sun was available (Vionis 2006). The wide spacing allowed much of life to be out of doors and in open contact between neighbors, while accommodating plentiful space for the dominant agricultural economy of the household. Lawless (1977) notes that Thessaly, depopulated when the Ottoman conquerors arrived, was filled with voluntary and forcibly moved colonists from Anatolia, whose village homes were different from previous local designs in being built in the middle of

gardens. It is unclear if this implies vegetable gardens, shaded work and leisure spaces, or a combination, but this kind of multipurpose planted area before the house is found in traditional longhouse societies in both traditional Albanian- and Greek-origin rural communities.

(p. 468b) The wide spaces separating longhouses allow family expansion to be accommodated, either by extending the longhouse or by adding a second house to one end of an existing home

There are numerous examples of double longhouses, end to end, belonging to brothers, where family expansion retained a physical attachment between separate family homes. One such house was recently digitally recorded by our Boeotia Project in the village of Agios Georgios (Bintliff *et al.* 2009). In the same way, as villages expanded, kin-groups tended to stay in close proximity, so that traditional rural settlements were composed of clusters of houses belonging to related families (Sigalos 2004). The four end-to-end longhouses found on the Acropolis of ancient Tanagra by our project (Vionis 2006) are exceptional.

(p. 469a) At another deserted Boeotia çiftlik, Guinosati, a likely controlling tower (*konak*) has also been identified amid dispersed longhouses

This small deserted hamlet is to be identified with the Ottoman tax village of new Albanian settlers called “Kinos Bala,” numbering 10 households in 1466, and last recorded as a çiftlik in 1646 with three households. Its peak, predictably in the sixteenth century, is marked by 34 households. Plans and photographs of the site are to be found in Vionis (2006, 2008). Site planning of standing ruins has indicated seven longhouses and traces of a further five, as well as a probable estate manager’s house into which a limekiln was built in the 1940s. The open plan of dispersed longhouses running north–south across the contours agrees with other recorded pre-Modern settlement plans in Central Greece. Near the houses local villagers recall a now demolished small church servicing the community.

(p. 469b) A useful overview of the physical form of rural villages in Thessaly, especially the common çiftliks, is provided by Lawless (1977)

Marzolff (2006) also describes surviving examples of estate-center towerhouses in coastal Thessaly.

(p. 469c) The estate centers of the Middle to Late Ottoman era … a towerhouse from Lesbos

Increasing wealth from commerce on the larger Aegean islands encouraged the construction of elaborate estate centers in the countryside, although towerhouse forms (*pyrgospiti*) were favored because of risks from piracy and other external threats (Sigalos 2004, Vionis 2005).

(p. 471a) Mani in the Peloponnese: a proliferation of defensive towers marks the skyline of surviving traditional community architecture

Before the seventeenth century, when the introduction of lime mortar provides a chronological divide, houses were of stone and commonly two-story, while in the subsequent era increased feuding and exposure to outside contacts led to much higher tower-focused house complexes (Saitas 1990, Sigalos 2004).

(p. 471b) There is growing interest in the *khans* or wayside travelers' hostels

See Lee *et al.* (1992) for archaeological recording of khans in Palestine.

(p. 472a) Mosques: pictorial records of lost examples. One such example I discovered in the background of an icon of St. John the Baptist from Thebes

It came to my notice at an exhibition of photographs of ecclesiastical art and architecture in the Central Greek province of Boeotia by a colleague, George Kopanyas, in the regional capital of Livadhia. I observed what appeared to be a detailed representation of that town at the height of the Ottoman era, including a mosque of remarkable proportions and complexity.

It is sad that the vast bulk of Ottoman mosques in Greece have either been destroyed or survive in neglected ruins, with notable and praiseworthy exceptions in certain towns. To understand towns of the Ottoman era, where the majority of Islamic inhabitants dwelt, the prominence of each quarter's religious focus had greater significance than communication routes around the community. As Kezer (1996) stresses, the mosques of the Ottoman town (to which with justice we can add churches and synagogues), were the social and spiritual focus of urbanites in their distinctive ethnic and religious suburbs, anchoring ritual by situating it in the collective map of social life.

(p. 472b) At the major churches and monasteries there can be found impressive works of art from the Ottoman centuries. Thus on Mount Athos the sixteenth century witnessed great buildings and art and many of the most accomplished Greek artists went to work there

Such as the sixteenth-century paintings in the refectory of the Dionysiou Monastery (Runciman 1975). Machiel Kiel (*pers. comm.*) has noted itinerant Orthodox artists whose work appears over wide regions in Ottoman-era churches, such as two from Thebes whose art can be traced all over Mainland Greece.

(p. 473a) Books and articles on Greek castles remaining remarkably vague on questions of phasing

Our colleagues in the Levant are well ahead of us in this respect (Harper and Pringle 2000, Petersen 1998).

(p. 473b) Ottoman castles: promising developments can now be show-cased

To which we can now add a general book on Ottoman fortifications (Nicolle 2010) and one on Ottoman architecture including fortifications in Greece (Brouskari 2008).

(p. 473c) Material culture in the Middle to Late Ottoman era

I did not include a section on burial practices for this era, but we now have an excellent study from Corinth of a seventeenth-century cemetery in the Panagia Field within the former ancient city site (Rohn *et al.* 2009). This observed distinctions in orientation which reflected a mixed Christian and Muslim population. The excavators believe this could have been a garrison graveyard with Muslim soldiers and Christian spouses and children. However, since the garrison was housed remotely in the Acrocorinth mountain acropolis above, where we also learn from contemporary sources that both Muslim and Christians dwelt, it is unclear why their burial was in the coexisting lower village.

Perhaps this outer community was also mixed. A palaeopathological analysis allows insights into life expectancy, disease, and lifestyle.

(p. 474) We can observe imitation of West European and especially Italian table manners and equipment in the Italianized Ionian Islands during the eighteenth century and in the contemporary Cyclades

In the fifteenth to eighteenth centuries table manners and elaborate place-settings, dress codes, and the deportment of the body were all studiously cultivated to mark the separation of classes in Western Europe (cf. Romano 1993). These behaviors were influential in those parts of Greece that either remained in the political control of Venice, or retained strong Italian connections despite incorporation into the Ottoman Empire (such as the Cyclades).

References

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (2009). "The Leiden–Ljubljana Ancient Cities of Boeotia Project: 2009 season." *Pharos: Journal of the Netherlands Institute in Athens* 17(2), 1–58.

Brouskari, E. (ed.) (2008). *Ottoman Architecture in Greece*. Athens: Ministry of Culture.

Faroqhi, S. (1990). "Towns, agriculture and the state in sixteenth-century Ottoman Anatolia." *Journal of the Economic and Social History of the Orient* 33, 125–156.

Garcin, J.-C. (1991). "Le Caire et l'évolution urbaine des pays musulmans à l'époque médiévale." *Annales Islamologiques* 25, 289–304.

Harper, R. P. and D. Pringle (eds.) (2000). *Belmont Castle: The Excavation of a Crusader Stronghold in the Kingdom of Jerusalem*. Oxford: British Academy Monographs in Archaeology 10.

Herzfeld, M. (1991). *A Place in History: Social and Monumental Time in a Cretan Town*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Kezer, Z. (1996). "The making of a nationalist capital: Socio-spatial practices in early Republican Ankara." *Built Environment* 22, 124–137.

Lawless, R. I. (1977). "The economy and landscapes of Thessaly during Ottoman rule." In F. Carter (ed.), *An Historical Geography of the Balkans*. London: Academic Press, 501–532.

Lee, M. *et al.* (1992). "Mamluk caravanserais in Galilee." *Levant* 24, 55–94.

Marzolff, P. (2006). "Lechonia: Ein Mediterranes Schicksal." In Anon (ed.), *Doron. Timitikos Tomos ston Kathiyiti Niko Nikonano*. Thessaloniki: 10th Ephoreia of Byzantine Antiquities, 89–99.

Nicolle, D. (2010). *Ottoman Fortifications 1300–1710*. New York: Osprey.

Petersen, A. (1998). "Qal at Ras al-Ayn: A sixteenth-century Ottoman fortress." *Levant* 30, 97–112.

Philippides, D. (ed.) (1983–90). *Elliniki paradosiaki architektoniki*. Athens: Melissa Press.

Rohn, A. H. *et al.* (209). "An Early Ottoman cemetery at ancient Corinth." *Hesperia* 78, 501–615.

Ricks, D. (1992). “A Cretan Rochester.” *Times Literary Supplement* (Jan. 10), 19.

Romano, D. (1993). “Aspects of patronage in fifteenth- and sixteenth-century Venice.” *Renaissance Quarterly* 46, 712–733.

Runciman, S. (1975). *Byzantine Style and Civilization*. London: Penguin Books.

Saitas, Y. (1990). *Mani*. Athens: Melissa Press.

Sigalos, E. (2004). *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1291.

Stallsmith, A. B. (2007). “One colony, two mother cities: Cretan agriculture under Venetian and Ottoman rule.” In S. Davies and J. L. Davis (eds.), *Between Venice and Istanbul: Colonial Landscapes in Early Modern Greece.* Athens: American School of Classical Studies, *Hesperia* Supplement 40, 151–171.

Stedman, N. (1996). “Land-use and settlement in post-Medieval Central Greece: An interim discussion.” In P. Lock and G. D. R. Sanders (eds.), *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 179–192.

Vionis, A. K. (2005). “‘Crusader’ and ‘Ottoman’ material life: The archaeology of the built environment and domestic material culture in the Medieval and post-Medieval Cyclades, Greece (c.13th–20th [century] AD).” PhD thesis, Universiteit Leiden.

Vionis, A. (2006). “The archaeology of Ottoman villages in Central Greece: Ceramics, housing and everyday life in post-Medieval Boeotia.” In A. Erkanal-Öktu *et al.* (eds.), *Studies in Honor of Hayat Erkanal: Cultural Reflections*. Istanbul: Homer Kitabevi, 784–800.

Vionis, A. (2008). “Current archaeological research on settlement and provincial life in the Byzantine and Ottoman Aegean.” *Medieval Settlement Research* 23, 28–41.

Chapter 22 The Archaeology of Early Modern Greece

(p. 478a) The situation in Greece is less developed than in Northwest Europe or America, not only as we have already seen in the fields of Medieval and post-Medieval archaeology, but also in that of the Modern Age

Another factor hindering greater interest in post-Medieval archaeology in Greece is a set of negative views of Greece during this era. First the period under Ottoman rule is seen as an unrelenting era of oppression and limited Greek achievement, while the relative poverty and difficulties of large areas of the independent state of Greece in the nineteenth and even well into the twentieth century, or at least its perceived “backwardness” in comparison to the American lifestyle, make this period best forgotten. Symptomatic of the desire to elide the millennia between Modern Greece and its glorious Classical predecessor is the attempt by a Greek restauranteur to launch a national chain of restaurants (*Archaion Gefsis*, or Ancient Tastes), only serving food based on Classical Greek recipes. Particular targets of this plan were the popular Greek dishes associated with the spread of Oriental recipes during Ottoman rule (Smith 1999).

(p. 478b) A research initiative for industrial archaeology within the Ministry of Culture and the recent Antiquities Law protecting monuments and finds up to 100 years ago, point to promising developments

A recent volume on the material culture of twentieth-century Greek emigrants to the United States and Australia is also a very promising and innovative development (Kourelis 2008).

(p. 478c) Folklore museums or Modern Greek history and heritage organizations are of immense value for an archaeological approach to the last few hundred years

In Athens the excellent collections of the Benaki and Greek Folk Art Museums immediately spring to mind. The ideal way to promote greater interest in the post-Medieval archaeology of Greece would be through schools' projects, which could begin with the history of local communities from the period of living memory and work backwards. Pioneer work in Achaea has been achieved by Kostas Papagiannopoulos and Eleni Simoni with a village-based retrospective education for children (cf. Papagiannopoulos 2004) covering all periods of the past. Excellent work is also going on with local children for other periods (cf. Kotsakis 2007)

(p. 479a) The survival capsule for the Ottoman Empire created by Ataturk in the form of a created rather than rediscovered Turkish nationalism

For Ataturk this meant literally turning the state's back on the old cosmopolitan, multinational Istanbul and starting again in Ankara, a dusty provincial small town of a mere 20,000 people at this time (for a stimulating study for archaeologists of how this was made manifest in Ankara in architectural ideology see Kezer 1996).

(p. 479b) Travelers of the Early Modern period are frequently struck by poverty and under-development

See also Tselikas 1990; Green 1994, 1996.

(p. 480a) Until the last quarter of the nineteenth century population was depressed and land use limited, while health, education, and living conditions for the bulk of the population remained poor

Within the early nineteenth-century Greek state economic conditions were very difficult, but it is necessary to recall that other parts of Greece remained within a seriously decayed Ottoman Empire for much longer. Thus in Thessaly in the late nineteenth century çiftlik life continue to oppress the peasantry (Lawless 1977).

(p. 480b) During the latter nineteenth century Greece saw a slow expansion in the scale and spread of local industrial processing of its agricultural cash crops such as cotton, silk, tobacco, and currants

Boosting peasant self-sufficiency and their potential for small-scale marketing of cash crops were the successive arrivals from the seventeenth century onward of other exotic crops such as maize, tomatoes, and potatoes.

(p. 481a) Ceramic production within Greece concentrated on traditional storage jars and well-made but earthenware fabric, glazed wares for heavier-duty household use

In an important study Kalentzidou (2000) has moved beyond the often rather ahistorical ethnoarchaeological study of Early Modern ceramic production in her analysis of the development of Evros pottery production and consumption patterns in the twentieth century AD. She uses social and economic factors to account for the shift from the 1920s onward from decorated to undecorated ware in the region.

(p. 481b) Rapidly we see the adoption of modern styles of individual eating as required by the ceramic sets being supplied

A parallel process was taking place at the Sultan's table in Istanbul from the nineteenth century, with vast dinner services being made to order from the West. Comparisons can be made with the results of excavations in the slum areas of Australian cities, where poor-quality finds are replaced in the mid to late nineteenth century by relatively inexpensive global consumer products from major factories. A matching ceramic dinner service was seen as a mark of respectability (Tim Murray, *pers. comm.*)

(p. 481c) Grottaglie or Corfu wares: originally produced in Apulia (Southeast Italy), then local production arose on Corfu and Kythera

Textual evidence confirms the establishment of Italian potters and their workshops at Corfu in the early twentieth century.

(p. 484a) "Urban" forms of housing appeared among the rising class of farmers of "middling status" in the Aegean countryside, and local professions. This meant not only two-story homes, but an increase in the number of internal family spaces

This multiplication and diversification of household spaces is seen in cross-cultural comparisons as a significant sign of more complex concepts of social life (Kent 1990).

(p. 484b) Also diffusing from towns into villages was the concept of a village square with a prominent church, coffee-houses, shops, and an administrative building: a small-scale imitation of a town center

A parallel development is noted in rural Turkey (Beeley 1970) and on Cyprus (Sant Cassia 1982).

(p. 486) In the Mount Pelion villages from the nineteenth century onward Neoclassicism is adopted in the grand family residences

Curiously, however, this cultural import arrived through commercial contacts with Pelion expatriates in Egypt.

(p. 487a) From the 1830s to 1870s many country districts were terrorized by bandits

Bandits represented a very real threat in the Greek countryside, even into the suburbs of Athens, till the end of the nineteenth century. Yet they also could feature in romantic visions of independent warriors resisting the encroachment of a centralized state, just as they had fought in the front line against the Turks in the War of Independence (Damianakos 1985).

(p. 487b) Land reforms remained urgent but neglected

Land owned by Turks was taken over by the Greek state with the intention of redistributing it to the peasantry, but this occurred extremely slowly and in a piecemeal way, with much only released in the 1870s–1880s (Dertilis 1992, Stedman 1996, Sigalos 2004). Travelers till then noted the neglect and desertion of the countryside. When the land was all finally disbursed, it was ruled that holdings should be limited and this at least stopped rich landowners from using their capital to create massive commercial estates. The advantage to the peasantry was immense but a nation of smallholders was also at a disadvantage when competing for overseas markets for its produce, a situation which led later in the twentieth century to the widespread setting-up of farmers' cooperatives. As wealth thus stayed in the commercial and financial sector, it aided clientelism, a central problem in Modern Greece, since loans and other forms of patronage were an alternative way for the rich to deploy their capital to bind peasant farmers, minor craftsmen, and tradespeople to themselves. The late twentieth-century role of national banks in trying to replace clientelism with agricultural loans is a striking phenomenon (Slaughter and Kasimis 1986). For a comparable story in rural Turkey see the excellent overview by Keydar (1983).

(p. 487c) All of this prevented a rapid recovery of the Greek countryside after the establishment of the Modern Greek state until the 1880s

The implications of these negative factors, falling between the potentially prosperous phases of the late eighteenth- and late nineteenth-century phases, are currently the focus of research into the material culture and built environment of villages which were occupied during this period.

(p. 488a) Poor living standards of the nineteenth-century peasantry: a small collection of household utensils

In 1830 Hughes described Albanian dwellings in Central Greece as inhabited by very poor people, whose entire stock of furniture was a few earthenware pitchers and an iron pot on a mud floor (cited in Stedman 1996).

(p. 488b) Travelers visiting Greece considered its surviving inhabitants a sadly fallen race

For a comparable story from travelers' and administrators' reports of the local population in nineteenth-century Cyprus see Demetriou (1997).

(p. 488c) Drainage of the extensive lowland marshes of Greece opened up land and reduced endemic wetland diseases

This process has accelerated since 1950. Marangou (2001) reports that some two-thirds of Greek wetlands have been drained since that time. Ironically growing opposition to the disappearance of natural wetlands has developed. The destruction of archaeological sites and monuments with little recording, the disappearance of plant and animal habitats, and its negative effects on employment and landscape character have led to widespread revaluation of this phenomenon. Remaining wetlands are being preserved, at least in part: some are being partially reconstituted, and museums and habitat centers have been created, while archaeological concerns are being met by greater monitoring and intervention to salvage sites and monuments threatened by wetland development.

(p. 488d) The small farmers typical for twentieth-century Greece became for foreign archaeologists, historians, and anthropologists a supposed element of continuity to the admired Classical (or even Bronze Age) past

For other examples of direct links of an ethnoarchaeological character being made between Modern rural Greek society and antiquity, see Wace and Thompson (1914), Walcot (1970), Jameson *et al.* (1976), Bintliff (1977), Ruschenbusch (1984), Kardulias (2008).

(p. 488e) Urban change

See now Tsakopoulos (2009) for an overview of Early Modern Greek urban planning and Neoclassicism.

(p. 489) Athens: the Bavarian ruling class brought in foreign architects to ornament the city with appropriate public buildings

For the development of Athens and its replanning during the nineteenth to early twentieth centuries see Travlos (1993), Yerolympos (1996), Bastea (1999).

(p. 490a) In provincial towns with a few thousand inhabitants, the norm till the mid-twentieth century, life was very internalized, while such market centers were not strongly interconnected so as to create an integrated urban system for Greece

In the Central Greek province of Boeotia the two regional towns of Thebes and Livadheia had only some 5000 inhabitants each around 1900 (Sauerwein 1991). The city of Sparta, which dominated the central plain of Laconia, had 6000 inhabitants in the early twentieth century, but now has 18,000 (Zavvou *et al.* 2006).

The cosmopolitan society and international networking of the few Greek towns with a major commercial face were very different, most notably Thessaloniki with a dominance of non-Greek inhabitants, primarily Ladino Jews (Mazower 2004) that was horrifically reduced to a Greek population during the Nazi occupation. Significantly, the postwar Aristotelian University was built over the destroyed main Jewish cemetery of the city, erasing physical memories as well.

(p. 490b) The Lake Copais Company was poorly managed. The drained land was let out on short-term contracts to the surrounding villagers. There were riots

The Company persuaded the Greek government to exempt it from the implications of the 1871 and 1924 land redistribution laws, which would have given local villagers permanent rights over the land they cultivated in the Copais. Their plots could still be reassigned on a yearly basis. Continuing disputes between farmers and the Company from the 1930s on finally prompted their expropriation by the state in 1953, when the 16 surrounding villages were awarded the Copais land (Dertilis 1992, Slaughter and Kasimis 1986).

(p. 490c) Life for the “colonial” managers and foreign staff of the Company had been rather luxurious

Thus the British archaeologists excavating in ancient Haliartos city at the beginning of the twentieth century were indebted to the Company for substantial support with equipment, as well as accommodation in the Copais Compound (including the intriguingly named "Bachelors' House") (Austin 1925–26, 1931–32). Much later the classicist Peter Levi, researching his Penguin edition of Pausanias' *Travels*, tells us in a footnote, that from his own observation: "A sympathetic English enclave at Haliartos survived until ten years ago, complete with visiting cards and afternoon tea" (Levi 1971: 358–9 n.128).

(p. 491a) The very distinctive formal dress of each Greek village opens up major insights

The history of such highly localized dress styles deserves more attention. In Italy, for example, an early "scientific" recording of local dress variations in the kingdom of Naples clearly demonstrated the long traditions they represented before the modern revival of folk customs (Congedo 2001). Vionis (2005) has incorporated dress codes and also embroidery into his study of changing material culture and society in the Medieval to post-Medieval Cyclades. We are reminded of the extraordinary breadth of interest shown by pioneer twentieth-century archaeologists such as Alan Wace (1914), with his catalog of Aegean embroideries.

(p. 491b) The construction of the Modern Greek nation, in which many ethnic or religious minorities have been absorbed into a culture centering on Greek Orthodox populations

See also Herzfeld (1982), Danforth (1993), and Sbonias (2004).

(p. 491c) The short kilt of the Greek National Guard is actually derived from Greek Albanian male dress

For more detailed discussion of this and other issues concerning the way that the traditional diversity of Greek society had to be rather uncomfortably accommodated into a concept of Greek cultural homogeneity deriving unbroken from Classical antiquity, see Sbonias (2004).

(p. 491d) The policy within the new Greek state, frequently solicited by these communities themselves, to "ethnically cleanse" place-names denoting non-Greek settlers

In our own study province of Boeotia, Central Greece, where most rural settlements originate from fourteenth- to fifteenth-century Albanian colonization, this process was carried out on a very large scale. One of our villages, Leondarion, was originally named Zogra Kobili (the name of the founder clan's leader). Leondarion was an ancient place-name in this district and may not refer to an actual ancient site at all. Another, deserted, village had originally been called in Albanian Gjin Vendre (founded by clan leader John with the Great Belly), but was transformed into Greek Sta Dendra ("The Place with the Trees"). In this process villages could also acquire the names of ancient towns, when ironically another local settlement is likely to be the linear descendant of those cities' inhabitants. Such is the case of modern Koroneia village, which is actually a Medieval Albanian colony formerly called Kutumula, while the likely successor to the ancient and medieval settlement of Koroneia city is the modern village of Agios Georgios (Bintliff *et al.* 2009).

(p. 493a) Early Modern Greek burial traditions have been studied in a pioneer ethnoarchaeological study (Tzortzopoulou-Gregory 2008)

In a second study based on her PhD thesis, Tzortzopoulou-Gregory (2010) adds important additional information on Early Modern Greek cemeteries. Maintenance of the family grave plot, the commonest form of burial monument, is the responsibility of the immediate kin, for whom it represents a public obligation linked with their rights to family property. Surprisingly, there is no communal obligation to maintain decayed graves when no relatives survive in the neighborhood. In fact the average maintenance of graves is rarely longer than a generation, so that up to half of visible tombs are neglected. Frequently a grave plot is then taken over by an unrelated family, in which case the earlier monument is destroyed and replaced by a new one.

(p. 493b) A striking link between the purity of white nineteenth-century plaster casts and new marble statues and the contemporary enthusiasm for seeing Classical temples and sculpture as equally idealized in their lack of naturalistic colors

Even later, when the American School of Classical Studies in Athens restored the Stoa of Attalus as the centerpiece of the archaeological park of the Athenian Agora, its original enhancement in red and blue was omitted.

(p. 493c) This amputation of the intervening millennia between Classical and Modern Greece is a central aspect of the use of "symbolic capital" to homogenize the young nation around an inspiring image of its former greatness

Mouliou (1994) quotes Smith: "The link with the distinctive pre-modern past serves to dignify the nation as well as explain its mores and character. More important, it serves to 'remake the collective personality' of the nation in each generation." For a thorough and insightful analysis of nineteenth-century Greek attitudes to the past in the context of the rise of Greek archaeology, see the essay by Voutsaki (2003).

(p. 493d) The Athens Acropolis was "cleansed" not only of its Ottoman and Frankish, but also its Byzantine and Early Christian monuments

Hurwit comments wisely: "If, then, the Acropolis as it is today is an artificial, even imaginary composition – the rendering of a sanctuary that never was exactly as it is – it is still in a sense an authentic cultural artefact, an artistic arrangement that tells us less about the Classical sanctuary than it might at first appear but that certainly tells us a lot about a temperament that sought, rightly or wrongly, to restore the place as an ideological tool in the re-creation and promotion of a new nation" (1999: 302).

(p. 494a) Bastea on Thessaloniki: the rich multicultural world of the prewar city had effectively been erased from the collective memory of most of its inhabitants

Bastea (2003) powerfully deploys Pierre Nora's research into the mutability and yet critical role of memory in our comprehension of who and where we are. In the same important volume on Modern Greece's complex relationships with its own past (Brown and Hamilakis 2003), Malaby (2003) observes a process known as "historical constructivism" in the Cretan city of Khania, where entrepreneurs are setting up pseudo-historical cafés (*stekia*) in the previously neglected Old Town (inside the largely surviving Venetian city walls), such as a "traditional coffee-house" and even a "synagogue café."

(p. 494b) Ethnographer Hamish Forbes (2009) explains how most inhabitants in traditional Greek rural farming villages still possess a limited historical perspective

This research is mostly available in full detail in his monograph *Meaning and Identity in a Greek Landscape* (2007).

References

Austin, R. P. (1925–26). "Excavations at Haliartos, 1926." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 27, 81–91.

Austin, R. P. (1931–32). "Excavations at Haliartos, 1931." *Annual of the British School at Athens* 32, 180–212.

Bastea, E. (1999). *The Creation of Modern Athens: Planning the Myth*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Bastea, E. (2003). "Dimitris Pikionis and Sedad Eldem: Parallel reflections of vernacular and national architecture." In: K. S. Brown and Y. Hamilakis (eds.), *The Usable Past: Greek Metahistories*. Lanham, MD: Lexington Books, 147–169.

Beeley, B. W. (1970). "The Turkish village coffeehouse as a social institution." *Geographical Review* 60(2), 475–493.

Bintliff, J. L. (1977). *Natural Environment and Human Settlement in Prehistoric Greece*. Oxford: British Archaeological Reports.

Bintliff, J. L. *et al.* (2009 [2007]). "The Leiden–Ljubljana Ancient Cities of Boeotia Project: Summer 2007–spring 2008." *Pharos: Journal of the Netherlands Institute in Athens* 15, 18–42.

Brown, K. S. and Y. Hamilakis (eds.) (2003). *The Usable Past: Greek Metahistories*. Lanham, MD: Lexington Books.

Congedo, M. (ed.) (2001). *Il costume popolare pugliese*. Lecce: Citta di Lecce.

Damianakos, S. (1985). "Banditisme et imaginaire pastoral en Grèce: XIX–début XXe siécle." *Études rurales* (Jan.–June), 219–240.

Danforth, L. (1993). "Claims to Macedonian identity." *Anthropology Today* 9(4), 3–10.

Demetriou, K. (1997). "Victorian Cyprus: Society and institutions in the aftermath of the Anglo-Turkish convention, 1878–1891." *Byzantine and Modern Greek Studies* 21, 1–29.

Dertilis, G. (1992). "Terre, paysans et pouvoir économique (Grèce, xviiie–xxe siècle)." *Annales: Histoire, Sciences Sociales* 47(2), 273–291.

Forbes, H. (2007). *Meaning and Identity in a Greek Landscape*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Forbes, H. (2009). “Researching ekina ta khronia (times past) in a rural Greek community.” *Public Archaeology* 8, 88–107.

Green, P. (1994). “By klepht and styx.” *Times Literary Supplement* (July 29), 3–4.

Green, P. (1996). “Inventing Greece.” *Times Literary Supplement* (Apr. 12), 4–6.

Herzfeld, M. (1982). *Ours Once More: Folklore, Ideology and the Making of Modern Greece*. Austin: University of Texas Press.

Hurwit, J. M. (1999). *The Athenian Acropolis*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Jameson, M. H. *et al.* (1976). “A Greek countryside: Reports from the Argolid Exploration project.” *Expedition* 19(1), 2–49.

Kalentzidou, O. (2000). “Discontinuous traditions: Using historically informed ethnoarchaeology in the study of Evros ceramics.” *Journal of Archaeological Method and Theory* 7(3), 165–186.

Kardulias, P. N. (2008). “Interpreting the past through the present: The ethnographic, ethnoarchaeological, and experimental study of early agriculture.” In W. R. Caraher, L. J. Hall, and R. S. Moore (eds.), *Archaeology and History in Roman, Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Aldershot: Ashgate, 109–126.

Kent, S. (1990). “Activity areas and architecture: An interdisciplinary view of the relationship between the use of space and domestic built environments.” In S. Kent (ed.), *Domestic Architecture and the Use of Space*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1–8.

Keydar, C. (1983). “Small peasant ownership in Turkey: Historical formation and present structure.” *Review* 7, 53–107

Kezer, Z. (1996). “The making of a nationalist capital: Socio-spatial practices in early Republican Ankara.” *Built Environment* 22, 124–137.

Kotsakis, K. (2007). “Developing educational programmes for prehistoric sites.” In I. Hodder and L. Doughty (eds.), *Mediterranean Prehistoric Heritage: Training, Education and Management*. Cambridge: McDonald Institute Monographs, 105–116.

Kourelis, K. (ed.) (2008). *The Archaeology of Xenitia: Greek Immigration and Material Culture*. Princeton: American School of Classical Studies at Athens.

Lawless, R. I. (1977). “The economy and landscapes of Thessaly during Ottoman rule.” In F. Carter (ed.), *An Historical Geography of the Balkans*. London: Academic Press, 501–532.

Levi, P. (ed.) (1971). *Pausanias: Travels in Greece*. London: Penguin Books.

Malaby, T. M. (2003). “Spaces in tense: History, contingency, and place in a Cretan city.” In K. S. Brown and Y. Hamilakis (eds.), *The Usable Past: Greek Metahistories*. Lanham, MD: Lexington Books, 171–189.

Marangou, C. (2001). “Greece.” In B. J. Coles and A. Olivier (eds.), *The Heritage Management of Wetlands in Europe*. Brussels: Europae Archaeologiae Consilium, 100–109.

Mazower, M. (2004). *Salonika, City of Ghosts: Christians, Muslims and Jews 1430–1950*. London: HarperCollins.

Mouliou, M. (1994). “The Classical past, the Modern Greeks and their national self: Projecting identity through museum exhibitions.” *Museological Review* 1, 70–88.

Papagiannopoulos, K. (2004). “Teaching local history and archaeology in Greek schools.” In P. N. Doukellis and L. G. Mendoni (eds.), *Perception and Evaluation of Cultural Landscapes: Proceedings of an International Symposium, Zakynthos, December 1997*. Athens: Research Centre for Greek and Roman Antiquity, National Hellenic Research Foundation/Meletimata 38, 223–231.

Ruschenbusch, E. (1984). “Modell Amorgos.” In *Aux origines de l’hellénisme: la Crète et la Grèce: hommage à Henri van Effenterre*. Paris: Université de Paris 1, 265–271.

Sant Cassia, P. (1982). “Some implications of the changes to the house and social space in rural Cyprus.” In I. De Sike (ed.), *Chypre: la vie quotidienne de l’antiquite a nos jours?* Paris: Maison de l’homme, 175–186.

Sauerwein, F. (1991). “Bevölkerungsveranderung und Wirtschaftsstruktur in Boötien in den letzten einhundert Jahren.” In E. Olshausen and H. Sonnabend (eds.), *Stuttgarter Kolloquium zur Historischen Geographie des Altertums*, vols. 2–3. Bonn: Rudolf Habelt, 259–298.

Sbonias, K. (2004). “Accepting diversity and the multiple layers of Modern Greek identity.” In P. N. Doukellis and L. G. Mendoni (eds.), *Perception and Evaluation of Cultural Landscapes: Proceedings of an International Symposium, Zakynthos, December 1997*. Athens: Research Centre for Greek and Roman Antiquity, National Hellenic Research Foundation/Meletimata 38, 117–135.

Sigalos, E. (2004). *Housing in Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 1291.

Slaughter, C. and C. Kasimis (1986). “Some social-anthropological aspects of Boeotian rural society: A field report.” *Byzantine and Modern Greek Studies* 10, 103–159.

Smith, H. (1999). “McPlato’s serves up food for thought.” *Guardian* (Mar. 15), 12.

Stedman, N. (1996). “Land use and settlement in post-Medieval central Greece: An interim discussion.” In P. Lock and G. Sanders (eds.), *The Archaeology of Medieval Greece*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 179–192.

Travlos, J. (1993). *Poleodomiki Exelixis ton Athinon*. Athens: Ekdoseis Kapon ke Angeliki Kokkou.

Tsakopoulos, P. (2009). “The Greek city and Neoclassicism.” In A. P. Lagopoulos (ed.), *Greek Urban Planning in the Nineteenth Century: A History of the Greek City*. Oxford: BAR Int. Series 2050, 315–326.

Tselikas, A. (1990). *Travelling among the Cycladic Islands, 16th–19th Century*. Santorini: Pneumatiko Kentro Megaro Gkyze.

Tzortzopoulou-Gregory, L. (2008). “Cemeteries in the countryside: An archaeological investigation of the Modern mortuary landscape in the Eastern Corinthia and Northern Kythera.” In W. R. Caraher, L. J. Hall, and R. S. Moore (eds.), *Archaeology and History in Roman, Medieval and Post-Medieval Greece*. Aldershot: Ashgate, 307–344.

Tzortzopoulou-Gregory, L. (2010). “Remembering and forgetting: The relationship between memory and the abandonment of graves in nineteenth- and twentieth-century Greek cemeteries.” *International Journal of Historical Archaeology* 14, 285–301.

Vionis, A. K. (2005). “‘Crusader’ and ‘Ottoman’ material life: The archaeology of the built environment and domestic material culture in the Medieval and post-Medieval Cyclades, Greece (c.13th–20th [century] AD).” PhD thesis, Universiteit Leiden.

Voutsaki, S. (2003). “Archaeology and the construction of the past in nineteenth century Greece.” In H. Hokwerda (ed.), *Constructions of Greek Identity*. Gröningen: Egbert Forsen, 231–255.

Wace, A. J. B. (1914). *Catalogue of a Collection of Old Embroideries of the Greek Islands and Turkey*. London: Burlington Fine Arts Club.

Wace, A. J. B. and M. S. Thompson (1914). *The Nomads of the Balkans*. London: Methuen.

Walcot, P. (1970). *Greek Peasants, Ancient and Modern*. Manchester: Manchester University Press.

Yerolympos, A. (1996). *Urban Transformations in the Balkans (1820–1920)*. Thessaloniki: University Studio Press.

Zavvou, E. *et al.* (2006). *Sparta: An Archaeological and General Guide*. Sparta: Municipality of Sparta.